

4. /



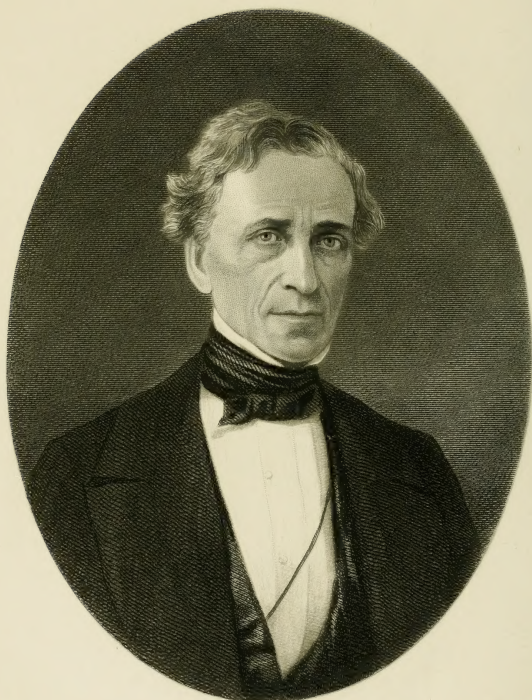
With the compliments of  
Thos. C. Bates  
Aug 9, 1887

917.443  
T 20









H. Wright Smith.

*Tyler Balcheller*



N 94  
T 2  
1887

HISTORY  
OF  
NORTH BROOKFIELD,  
MASSACHUSETTS.

*Preceded by an Account of Old Quabaug,  
Indian and English Occupation, 1647-1676;  
Brookfield Records, 1686-1783.*

BY

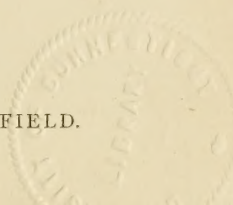
J. H. TEMPLE,  
AUTHOR OF "HISTORY OF NORTHFIELD," "HISTORY OF  
FRAMINGHAM," ETC.

*WITH A GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.*

---

PUBLISHED BY  
THE TOWN OF NORTH BROOKFIELD.

1887.



Storage

244

PRINTED BY RAND AVERY COMPANY,  
117 FRANKLIN STREET,  
BOSTON.





## INTRODUCTORY NOTE.

---

THE desirability of publishing a Town History having been in the minds of the older inhabitants for several years, and after the destruction of the Town Records by fire in 1862, the propriety, and even the necessity, of such a work becoming more apparent, in 1864 the North Brookfield Historical Society was formed, with Hon. Charles Adams, Jr., as Corresponding Secretary and Librarian. This organization resulted in the collection of considerable material for a Town History.

After the proclamation of President Grant, calling upon cities and towns to hold centennial celebrations on the Fourth of July, 1876, and advising that historical addresses be delivered on that day, and put into print for preservation, the people of North Brookfield, preparatory to such a celebration, raised, by numerous subscriptions, over five hundred dollars, and Rev. Christopher Cushing, D.D., a former clergyman of the town, delivered an historical address.

Soon after the celebration in 1876, Mr. Henry E. Waite, a native and former citizen of North Brookfield, began the publication in the "North Brookfield Journal," of a series of articles, containing personal memoirs, extracts from the records of Rev. Thomas Snell, D.D., of marriages and deaths from 1797 to 1852, copies of old wills, deeds, etc. These articles, as well as the address of Dr. Cushing, further awakened and deepened the interest in a Town History, and on May 5, 1879, the town appointed a Committee on Town History, consisting of, —

HON. CHARLES ADAMS, Jr., HON. FREEMAN WALKER, HIRAM KNIGHT, THEODORE C. BATES, CHARLES E. JENKS.

This Committee, under the chairmanship of Mr. Adams, prepared and sent to each family in town, blank schedules of questions relating to family, personal and local history, and especially to family genealogy; and correspondence was opened by Mr. Adams with many former citizens and others who might be expected to possess old documents and papers which would supply important information.

In 1882, after due inquiry and personal interviews, the Committee voted unanimously to employ Rev. J. H. Temple of Framingham to write the history. In 1884, the impossibility of writing a complete history of North Brookfield, without including early events which were located upon the territory of Brookfield and West Brookfield, so impressed itself upon the Committee and the Historian, that, by vote of the town, a formal invitation was extended to each of these towns to unite

with us in the preparation and publication of a joint history of all the Brookfields. But such were the obstacles in the way of our sister towns, that they did not assume the undertaking with us ; and it was decided to go on with the preparation of the History of North Brookfield, including therein much of the early history of the ancient town of Brookfield, which has been divided into the three now existing towns of Brookfield, North Brookfield, and West Brookfield.

During the progress of the work, the following changes have taken place in the membership of the History Committee. After Mr. Adams had substantially completed the preparation of the genealogical part of the work, which had been his specialty, he tendered his resignation, which, however, the town declined to accept. From April, 1882, Mr. Walker acted as chairman, until his decease in 1883 ; in April, 1884, Henry W. King was chosen a member in Mr. Walker's stead, and Theodore C. Bates was made chairman ; and in April, 1885, Timothy M. Duncan and Nat H. Foster were added to the Committee.

Too much credit cannot be accorded to Mr. Adams for the immense amount of work done by him, and all without compensation. Nor should we fail to recognize the very valuable assistance rendered by Mr. Walker, both members of the original Committee, who have passed away during the progress of the work.

The Committee believe they secured the best man they could have found, in the Rev. J. H. Temple, who has written and edited the history ; and we feel sure that his years of faithful labor will be duly appreciated.

Nor would we fail to call attention to and acknowledge the great assistance given to the Committee, from the beginning of their labors, by Mr. Henry E. Waite, who has done a great deal of work in a most thorough manner, refusing any compensation whatever for his most efficient services.

The whole work has now been completed, having proved an undertaking of no small magnitude, considered either as to the labor performed, or the amount of money so cheerfully granted by the town ; and the result is herewith submitted to our own citizens, and the public generally, in the belief, on our part, that the work has been thoroughly and carefully done.

THEODORE C. BATES,  
CHARLES E. JENKS,  
HIRAM KNIGHT,  
HENRY W. KING,  
TIMOTHY M. DUNCAN,  
NAT H. FOSTER,

*Town History Committee.*

## PREFACE.

---

THE old township of Brookfield, of which the territory now the town of North Brookfield was for more than a century a constituent part, was the earliest organized settlement in the neighborhood, and was by far the most important town in the county of Worcester, when the new county was incorporated in 1731, and so continued in valuation up to 1800, and in population up to 1810. The present threefold or fourfold division of territory then constituted a unit. The men who laid the first foundations wrought for the whole. The ancestors of the families now living in Warren and the three Brookfields shared in common the labors, and privations, and sufferings, and warfare of 100 years: and a true account of the old town is a true account of all the parts that composed it, up to the date of a formal division.

In accordance with this view of the matter, and to elucidate the real and relative value of earlier as well as later historical facts, and set them in their true order of sequence, all available materials have been gathered that in any way related to *the original township*, covering the period from the date of the earliest settlement up to the close of the Revolutionary War. North Brookfield separated from the old town *ecclesiastically* in 1750, and *educationally* in 1756. And during the war-struggle of 1775-1783, it took upon itself, with the tacit consent of the mother town, the burden of paying its military expenses and furnishing its quotas of soldiers for the army. And at that date the North Precinct became *de facto*, a town, except as to the assessment of general taxes and the maintaining of roads and bridges.

The work of the historian was thus marked out for him, both in its plan and limits, by the course of events to be recorded and explained; and he has followed what appeared to him to be a natural order of growth, and the only logical method.

The headings of successive chapters indicate with sufficient clearness, whether the contents relate to the town of Brookfield, or to the Second Precinct and North Brookfield.

The book is composed largely of *original records* and *official documents*, — many of them now first put in print. These papers have been carefully copied *verbatim et literatim*, from the volumes preserved in the Massachusetts State Archives, the Connecticut State Archives, the Registries of Hampshire, Worcester and Hampden counties, the Town, Parish and Church Records, and memoirs in possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the American Antiquarian Society, and the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

In company with Mr. Jenks, Mr. Adams, Mr. Waite, and Mr. Knight, the historian made a personal exploration of the entire tract embraced in the original township of eight miles square, with a view to determine important matters relating to topography, boundaries, mill-seats, and early land grants. In company with experts, he traversed this and the adjacent territory of 20 miles in extent, in order to fix upon the points occupied by Indian villages, and trace Indian trails and early English bridle-paths, referred to by Pynchon, Eliot and Gookin. The result was satisfactory, beyond his sanguine hopes, both in confirming the accuracy of those early writers, and in the discovery of numerous aboriginal "remains" of fort-sites, store towns and clusters of wigwams, — some of which are mentioned in the early histories, but have not before been identified, — and many of which were previously unknown to either history or tradition. All these gathered materials have been wrought into the book now offered to the public.

Several "missing links" in Indian and English history have been discovered, and put in their proper places. As a rule, events are arranged in chronological order, — except where the duplicate character of the narrative required an overlapping in the chapters.

The labor of the historian has been greatly increased, and results are rendered in a measure unsatisfactory, by the loss of the Records of the Committee and town clerk for the period covered by the First Settlement; the fragmentary state of the first book of Brookfield Records; and the total destruction by fire, Oct. 14, 1862, of North Brookfield Town Records.

The committee of publication have cordially seconded every proposed plan of investigation, and aided personally in the collection of facts. Mr. Henry E. Waite has generously given his time and labor in making full copies of the earliest Land Grants, covering the original township;



Town Records; deeds and wills; and other official documents. His aid, in many ways, has been invaluable.

No stone has been left unturned, that showed indications of a treasure hidden beneath.

Special attention is called to the elaborate "Plan of Early Land Grants" in North Brookfield, with full index and explanations, prepared by Charles E. Jenks, Esq., a member of the committee. It supplements Chapter IV., and is invaluable for historical reference, and as a guide in tracing real estate titles.

It is a coincidence of some interest, that this History is written in the Bi-centennial year of the town's life — the Permanent Settlement having been made in 1686.

JOSIAH H. TEMPLE.

FRAMINGHAM, MASS., Dec. 1, 1886.

---

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS. — In the plan of Indian Land, facing page 54, the engraver misspelled *Lashaway*, and placed it too far from the pond.

On p. 40, seventh line from bottom, for 39, read 29.

On p. 61, sixth line from bottom, for *whereby*, read *when by*.

On p. 74, seventh line from top, for *vast*, read *rash*.

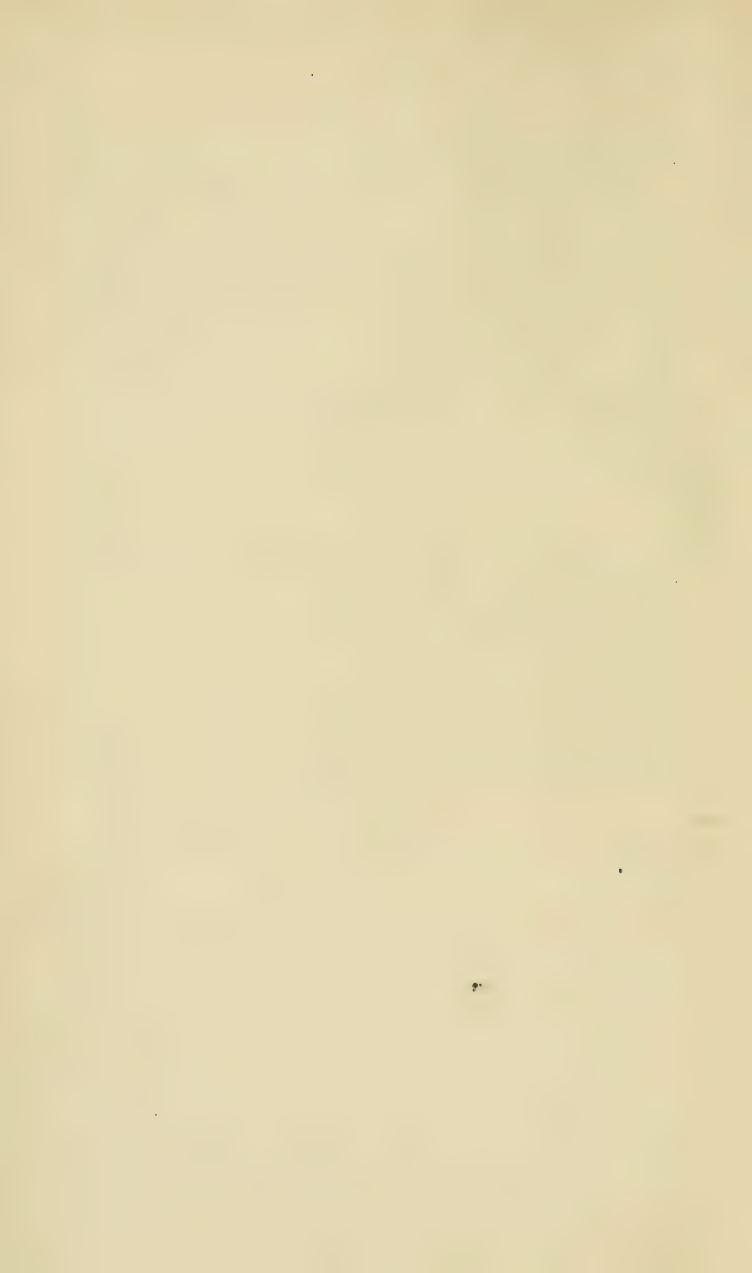
On p. 92, second line from top, for *them*, read *there*.

On p. 97, eleventh line from bottom, for *Ayers'*, read *Ayres'*.

On p. 205, last line, for *Wight*, read *Wright*.

On p. 254, sixth line from top, *Levi* should read *Eli*.

On p. 326, David Mitchell's death should be May 31.



# HISTORY OF NORTH BROOKFIELD, MASS.,

1887.

## CHAPTER I.

### TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION.

TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION OF THE TERRITORY INCLUDED IN THE ORIGINAL BROOKFIELD GRANT.—OBJECTS OF SPECIAL INTEREST.—MILL-SEATS.—EARLY ROADS.—TRAINING-FIELD.—COMMON.—THE MILE-SQUARE, ETC.

THE territory that comprised the old town of Brookfield originally belonged to Hampshire County, and so remained till 1731, when it was transferred to the county of Worcester, then incorporated. It is situated twenty-five miles east of the Connecticut River, and eighteen miles west of Worcester.

As laid out and incorporated in 1673, it contained an area of six miles square, and was bounded on all sides by wilderness. As laid out by John Chandler in 1701, and re-surveyed by Timothy Dwight and confirmed by Act of the General Court, Dec. 3, 1719,<sup>1</sup> the township embraced an area of eight miles square, and was surrounded by unnamed and unsettled lands. The addition of one mile in width was made on each of the four sides; but, as laid out, the plot was not a perfect square, the east line only measuring exactly eight miles, i.e., 2,560 rods. The north line measured 2,450 rods; the south line, 2,520 rods; while the west line was 2,720 rods, i.e., 160 rods more than eight miles.

The bounds remained unaltered till 1717, when five hundred acres "equivalent land" was annexed to the south side, to compensate the town for Col. Pyncheon's five hundred acres previously laid out on Coy's Hill. This forms the rectangular piece jutting into Sturbridge. Jan. 16, 1741-42, the south-westerly corner of the township, two miles and three-quarters wide at the south end, and a mile and a half wide at the north end, by five miles and three-quarters in length, was set off to form in part the town of Western, now Warren. In 1751 seven families with their farms were set off to New Braintree. In 1823 a strip of

<sup>1</sup> See Council Records in loc.

land at the north-west corner of the town, with the inhabitants, was annexed to Ware.

In 1793, *Whitney*, in his "History of Worcester County," says, "Brookfield is the third town in age, and the first as to its wealth and numbers, in the county, containing, when the census was taken [in 1791], 438 dwelling-houses and 3,100 inhabitants." Worcester then had 2,100 inhabitants.

Feb. 28, 1812, about one-third of the township, comprising the north-east corner, was set off and incorporated as the town of North Brookfield.

March 3, 1848, the westerly part of the remaining territory was incorporated into a distinct town by the name of West Brookfield.

These partitions left the south-easterly part of the old township, containing 16,194 acres, and including the village of East Brookfield, to wear the historic and time-honored name of Brookfield.

Contrary to the prevalent belief, the country, at the time of the settlement of Brookfield, was practically bare of the primeval forests. The annual burnings by the Indians destroyed the old growth, and kept the uplands free from a new growth of sprouts ; so that only the wet swamps and protected places had heavy timber. Men on horseback went where they pleased, only shunning swamps and streams. From the top of Coy's Hill and other heights, cattle could be seen for a distance of three miles, and deer and wild turkeys a mile away.

The following topographical description, unless otherwise specified, applies to the original township of eight miles square :—

**STREAMS AND MILL-SEATS.** *Quabaug River.*—This distinguishing feature of the town is formed by the union of two streams : the westerly branch, called *Five-mile River*, rises in the east part of Oakham, and runs in a southerly course ; the easterly branch, called *Seven-mile River*, rises in the south-west part of Rutland, crosses into Oakham, and runs through the west-central part of Spencer, nearly parallel with the other branch. These unite at East Brookfield Village, and then flow into the north-east corner of Quabaug Pond. A curious circumstance is, that the river approaches in a pretty direct line to the very bank of the pond ; then turns at nearly a right angle, and runs parallel with the shore for twenty or thirty rods, leaving only a narrow ridge ; then diverges so as to form a small island ; then makes a slight circuit, and cuts a channel into the pond. A country road is laid over this narrow ridge for quite half a mile, exposed, of course, to an overflow during the spring and fall freshets. A row of large pines and swamp-oaks formerly grew along the shore, and partially protected the road-bed ; but these are mostly dead from bruises by ice, and the ridge is gradually wasting away. The river emerges from the pond at its westerly end, and flows in a general north-westerly direction to a point near Wekabaug Pond, where it turns at a



sharp angle, and takes a south-westerly course, and, passing through Warren Village and on the easterly and southerly sides of Palmer, unites with Ware River at the village of Three Rivers, where the stream takes the name of Chickopee River, and enters the Connecticut in the town of Chickopee. The current through the original Brookfield township is very sluggish, the fall not exceeding three feet in the distance of six miles. The average width of the stream is about six rods; and the adjacent meadows, which are near a half-mile wide, are raised but little above the water-level.

Before the putting-in of dams, this river abounded in shad and salmon. As late as 1736 an article in the town-warrant was, "To consider what may properly be done to make a way in the river, so that shad and alewives may go up to the ponds to cast their spawn." In 1761 the proprietors of the meadows on Quabaug River, in a petition to the General Court, say, "The waters are stopped in their natural course by certain Bars in the same, which so obstruct the flow that the low lands on the same are rendered unprofitable, and in danger of becoming a standing water, to the public damage," and ask that "Commissioners of Sewers" may be appointed "to effect the removal of the obstructions aforesaid." But nothing effectual resulted.

*Fordways.* — The fording-place earliest named in the records was where the old Springfield path crossed the river where is now the bridge at West Brookfield Village.

The fordway at Mason's Point became an important factor in agricultural pursuits after the re-settlement of the town, and a bridge was built here soon after 1715.

What was known as the "Crabtree ford" was at the small rapids, a half-mile below the mouth of Dean's Brook. This was the Indians' crossing-place on their west trail from Old Quabaug Fort to Wekabaug.

There was also a fording-place where Cutler's bridge now is in Warren.

These fordways, and the Indian paths leading to them, decided the course of the early highways.

*The Boat.* — In low water, people readily crossed over the fords on horseback; but, in high water, a boat was required. This was owned and controlled by the town. March 14, 1726, the town "Voted, That Ephraim Hayward (who then lived at Warren Village) do bring up the boat to the bridge at Mason's Point."

The mill-seats on *Five-mile River* in Brookfield are, —

1. The falls at the north-east corner of the town, where Thomas Ball from Framingham bought Jan. 4, 1753, sixty acres on the Spencer side, and built saw and grist mills, which his widow sold in 1761 to Isaac Johnson of Southborough; and the privilege has been called *Johnson's*

*Pond* after him. He died in 1769. The mills were kept in use for many years, but the pond is now a reservoir.

2. About a mile below, in 1782, Jonathan and Nicholas Jenks leased land and the water-privilege of Moses Ayres, and built a dam, and put in a forge, or iron-works. Daniel and Wheat Gilbert joined the enterprise, and built a second fireplace. Dec. 4, 1788, the Gilberts took one fire, and the Jenks the other, and divided the business of washing and smelting ore, etc. The works were carried on about twenty years, but were not profitable.

3. A short distance below, Thomas Bartlett erected saw and grist mills.

4. The next privilege was at the head of the present pond, where John Woolcott put in a saw-mill in 1718, and for which the town made him a special grant of forty acres of upland.

5. One-third of a mile below, Patterson & Hair set up a fulling-mill. "Dec. 5, 1720, granted to John Patterson and William Hair a stream for a fulling-mill, they setting up the trade of a fuller and dressing off cloth within eighteen months, the stream to be theirs so long as they maintain said trade, and no longer."

6. Roger Stevens put in a fulling-mill and grist-mill a short distance below Patterson & Hair's.

7. In later times, Jeduthan Stevens built a grist-mill at the East Brookfield privilege; and afterwards a company operated a blast-furnace and machine-shop. It is now occupied as a woolen and shoddy mill.

The only privilege on *Seven-mile River* in this town is where John Hamilton, jun., built a saw-mill as early as 1725; now occupied by George E. Forbes as a factory and wheel-shop.

The first mill-seat on *Quabaug River* is at Warren Village, known as the "Hayward privilege." George Hayward built saw and grist mills here about 1720 (now grist-mill and cotton-factory). Ephraim Hayward bought the privilege of his father George; and, having secured the land for some distance below, built a race-way, and in 1727 sold three-fourths of the power to Tilly Mirick, sen., of Brookfield, Samuel Copley and Asaph Leavitt of Suffield "for setting up iron-works." These works, known as the "Old Furnace," stood about thirty rods below the dam.

The second privilege in Warren was occupied early as a grist-mill, and distillery.

The affluents of Quabaug River, coming from the north, are: *Moore's Brook*, which has three distinct branches, the central one rising near North Brookfield Village. John Woolcott built a corn-mill on the east branch, which comes from Perry Pond, before 1717.

*Hovey's Brook*, called later Stone's Brook, runs north and west of Brookfield Village, crossing the old stage-road just west of the cemetery.

*Coy's Brook* rises in North Brookfield, and by a circuitous course,

enters the river near West Brookfield Village. The meadows on this brook were an important factor in our early history. William Ayres built a saw-mill at the foot of Matchuk Meadow in 1762. Afterwards a fulling-mill was put in.

*Sucker Brook*, originally called *Great Brook*, rises in the east central part of New Braintree, runs through a corner of North Brookfield, then into New Braintree again, through Ditch Meadow, around the north end of Whortleberry Hill, and into Wekabaug Pond, from which it emerges through the outlet known as *Lashaway*. On the eastern branch of Sucker Brook, which branch was called in the earliest records *Mill Brook*, and after 1707 *Old Mill Brook*, was situated the *first grist-mill* in Brookfield, erected by John Pynchon about 1667.<sup>1</sup> This mill was burnt by the Indians in 1675, re-built by Mr. Pynchon at the re-settlement of the town, and continued in use till his death in 1705. The privilege has been utilized in modern times in a variety of ways. The old dam remains.

The *first saw-mill* in Brookfield was built on Sucker Brook in 1709, at what is known as Malt-Mill bridge, within the present limits of New Braintree. A company, consisting of Thomas Barns and eight others of the principal townsmen, received "a grant of 40 acres, to be divided amongst them, for their encouragement to build a saw-mill, and they have liberty to cut all sorts of timber for the use of the mill in any parts of the precinct." — *The Committee's Records*.

This privilege was last used for a malt-mill, but is now abandoned.

The privilege next above was the falls at Wait's Corner, which at one period became famous. The land hereabouts, including the falls, came into the hands of Nathan Barker of Andover, who sold Nov. 3, 1757, to Nathaniel Wait of Sutton, a clothier, who put in a fulling-mill, and later built a saw-mill. In 1790 Nathaniel Wait sold one-half the estate to Joseph Wait, clothier, who afterwards became sole owner. In 1815 the privilege was bought by the "North Brookfield Woolen Manufacturing Company" (Amos Bond, Elisha Hammond, *et als.*), who started the manufacture of fine broadcloths, cassimeres, etc. The property next passed into the hands of Wait, Prouty, & Co., who made frocking, cassimere, etc. Later the firm was Wait & Prouty. Since their day the power has been used as a spoke-mill and saw-mill.

The privilege above, towards New Braintree, was bought April 24, 1749, of William Ayres by Daniel Matthews, jun., of Southborough, a mill-wright, who put in a saw-mill. It appears to have been bought in 1759 by Jonathan Wait, clothier, of Sutton, who, either alone or in company with Daniel Matthews and Nathaniel Wait, put in a fulling-mill and

<sup>1</sup> The stream on which the first grist-mill in a township was built was always named "Mill Brook."

corn-mill. Daniel Matthews, in 1794, purchased the entire property. In 1812 Elisha Matthews and Deacon James Woods built (or re-built) a dam near the New Braintree line, erected a factory, and began the manufacture of woolen goods. After several years the mill passed into the hands of Robert Lawton and Seth B. Manly, and then to Manly alone, and, while in his ownership, was burned.

Below the Malt-Mill bridge, on this brook, are the Pepper mills, first used as a blacksmith's forge and trip-hammer, and later as grist and saw mills; and still lower down were Tyler's and Gilbert's saw-mills in West Brookfield. (It is erroneously stated in "Beers' Atlas," that the mill on the Gilbert privilege was "the first saw-mill erected in Worcester County.")

Next below Lashaway, is the *New Mill Brook*, now known as Ellis's Brook. It rises among the Ragged hills, and forms in part the boundary between West Brookfield and Warren. In 1707 or 1708 John Hayward, jun., had a grant of land for a pond, and built a grist-mill where the old Hadley Path (which ran from the Philip Goss, now Charles H. Fairbanks', place over the top of Coy's Hill) crossed the brook. The remains of the dam may now be seen near the house of Sexton Douglass (see chap. iv., under date 1710). This privilege was abandoned, and a mill built by the brother of John Hayward at Warren Village, as already noted.

Above this Hayward privilege, a saw-mill was built by old Jacob Kent, who sold in 1845 to William R. Thomas. A short distance higher up, a saw-mill was put in by Sylvester Thomas.

Below this Hayward privilege, where the great road crosses the brook, Nathan B. Ellis from East Medway set up a clothier's shop as early as 1790. *Whitney*, writing in 1793, says, "Ellis and Company carry on the clothier's business in all its branches. About 5,000 yards of cloth are annually dressed at these works. These men have obtained the art of coloring scarlet, which competent judges pronounce equal to any which is imported; an art which few in this Commonwealth have attained unto."

*Cheney's Brook* comes from Coy's Hill, and enters the river near the old west bound of Brookfield.

The affluents of Quabaug River from the south are: *Mason's Brook* (sometimes called by the early settlers "Mason's Kil," from an obsolete word signifying *stream*), which enters the river to the south of Brookfield Centre. A grist-mill was built on this stream by Jabez Upham as early as 1748. In 1768 Joshua Upham established on this privilege "one of the first woolen factories ever attempted in this country."

A considerable brook enters the river, opposite the mouth of Hovey's Brook.



*Salmon Brook* enters the river near the dividing line between Brookfield and West Brookfield.

*Dean's Brook* — the Indian *Naltaug* — rises in Bare-Knoll range, and enters the river in the east part of Warren. It formed the west boundary of the Quabaug lands, bought of the Indian chief Shattoockquis in 1665. A grist-mill was put in on this brook many years ago.

*Wigwam Brook* enters the river at Warren Village. It is an important landmark in the early grants and deeds. Formerly there was a powder-mill where is now Knowles's pump-works, and below was an extensive tannery.

Other streams in town, named in the early land-grants, or later deeds, are: *Tuffts's Brook*, near the south-west corner of the old township, which enters Quabaug River in Brimfield; *Rattlesnake Brook*, which ran into Ware River; *Potepaug Brook*, which ran south, and empties into the Quinebaug. Dr. Elisha Rice built a mill near the town line, on this stream, before 1762. *Crotchet Brook* was a branch of Mason's Brook. *Capt. John's Brook* was a small stream which entered the head of Wekabaug Pond from the north-west. *The Colonel's Brook* was a west branch of Coy's, running near Rooke's brick-yard. *Matchuk Brook* was an upper east branch of Coy's. *Millet's Brook* was an east branch of Coy's, just north of Slate Hill. *Equies Brook* was a west branch of Moore's. *Mohawk Brook*, in North Brookfield, ran between the two Mohawk hills, and into Sucker Brook. *Horse-Pond Brook* was the outlet of Horse Pond into Five-mile River. John Hinds, jun., built a mill on this stream as early as 1738; sold to his son Seth, who sold to Joseph Bartlett, who sold March 3, 1761, to Rufus Putnam. The small stream that enters Five-mile River, next south of Horse-Pond Brook, is called in the early grants *Wigwam Brook*. *Great Brook*, named in early deeds, runs into Quabaug Pond from the south-east. Joseph Hamilton built a saw-mill on the only privilege here about 1747.

PONDS. — *Quabaug Pond* lies in the east part of Brookfield, and covers five hundred and forty acres. It was a conspicuous object and factor in the early annals of the place, as will appear in subsequent chapters. *South Pond*, a hundred and eighty acres of which lie in Brookfield, is connected with Quabaug by a canal. In times of freshet, the water sets southward; in mid-summer, northward. *Cranberry Pond* of ten acres lies north-west of South Pond. *North Pond* was a natural basin on Five-mile River, where Thomas Ball put in his mill. *Horse Pond* is in the northerly part of North Brookfield. *Perry Pond* is in the south part of North Brookfield. It was named from John Perry, who located near it in 1701. *Wekabaug Pond* of three hundred acres lies near West Brookfield Village, and is an object of great beauty. At one time, large quantities of iron-ore were gathered from its bottom and

shores. It will be often referred to in the chapter on "Indian Occupation," as also will Quabaug Pond.

SPRINGS. — "There are several springs, whose waters are sufficiently impregnated with iron to be highly useful in some diseases. The chalybeate springs in the South Parish, east of Quabaug Pond, have been a resort of invalids; and many are said to have been relieved by the use of the water" (*Foot's Discourse*).

SWAMPS AND MEADOWS. — *Great Swamp* lies north of Quabaug Pond. *Equies Swamp* was near the old Josiah Beamon place in (now) Warren. *Great Meadow* was the name applied to the mow-lands lying on the north side of Quabaug River. *Matchuk Meadow*, or Great Matchuk, was on Coy's Brook above the Ayres saw-mill; *Little Matchuk* was below the said mill. *Cattail Meadow* and *Slate Hill Meadow* were lower down on the same brook. *Millet's Meadow* was on Millet's Brook. *Ditch Meadow* was on Sucker Brook, so called from a ditch which was dug to turn the water from Sucker into Old Mill Brook, to furnish a summer supply for Pynchon's grist-mill. *Potebaug Meadow* was on the east side of Potebaug Brook, in the south part of the town.

BEAVER DAM. — Two of these curious structures are named in the early records: one was at the inlet into Wekabaug Pond of the little brook coming from the east, and which flooded a considerable tract of swamp; the other beaver dam was near the outlet of Horse Pond.

PLAINS. — What was known as *The Plain* covered the large part of West Brookfield Village site. Most of the early settlers had a tillage-lot here. It was the great "Planting Field" of the Indians, and the "Great Field" of the English, and was surrounded by a "common fence," in the making and repair of which all the owners had a proportionate share. As near as can be ascertained, the fence enclosed not less than ninety acres.

*Quabaug Plain* included the cultivable land lying on the northerly shore of Quabaug Pond. *Pine Plain* was near the John Woolcott place. *Indian Plain* was on the old Samuel Edmands place. *Slate Hill Plain* lay in North Brookfield, north of Slate Hill. This was the proposed site of the new meeting-house in 1747.

HILLS. — *Foster's Hill* is the modern name for what was originally called "The Town Plot," where Sergt. John Ayres and his co-planters pitched in 1665.

The *Rocky Hills* lie to the east of Foster's.

*Wigwam Hill*, in West Brookfield, is north of Foster's, between the upper branch of Coy's and Old Mill brooks.

*Whortleberry Hill*, also in West Brookfield, is between Old Mill and Sucker brooks.

*Coy's Hill* is north of Warren Village, partly in Warren and partly in West Brookfield.

The *Ragged Hills*, Great and Little, are to the north and north-east of Coy's.

*Pautauge Hill* is between Coy's and the west Ragged Hills.

*Marks' Mountain*, south of the river, is on the west line of old Brookfield Township.

*Indian Hill*, in the south-west corner of the old township, is partly in Brimfield.

*Perilous Hill* is south of the river, and west of Dean's Brook.

*Bare-Knoll range* is south of the head of Dean's Brook.

*Long Hill* is south of the river, in West Brookfield, near the Warren line.

*Ashquoash*, named in the Indian deed, must have been south of Long Hill, at the southerly point of West Brookfield.

There were two *Pine Hills*, one near Cranberry Pond and the other near Ditch Meadow.

*High Rock* is the name applied to a hill situated east of South Pond.

*Teneriffe Hill* is north-east of Quabaug Pond.

*Fort Hill* was where the East Brookfield railroad-station now is. The corporation removed it for filling the meadows.

The hills in North Brookfield are *Slate Hill*, at the south-westerly corner of the town; *Buck Hill*, west of Matchuk; *Hogg Hill*, south of the Lower Village; *Tower Hill*, north of the meeting-houses; *Grass Hill*, next north of Tower (now called Bell Hill); the two *Mohawk Hills*, near the north line of the town; *Ball Hill*, in the east part of the town, west of Five-mile River; *Walnut Hill*, by the Walnut-Grove Cemetery; *Gibbs Hill*, near the south line of the town, named from Thomas Gibbs, who built in 1714 on its western slope.

Other places and objects of note in our early annals are *Mason's Point*, the hard land that reaches the river opposite the mouth of Mason's Brook, where the causeway is built; *Plum Gutter*, south of the river, near Perilous Hill; *The Skulls*, on Ware River; the *Stone House*, a ragged pile of shelving rocks, on the road from West Brookfield to Ware; *Warding Rock*, to the north-east of Gilbert's Fort site; *Whitefield Rock*, near the top of Foster's Hill, from which Mr. Whitefield preached in October, 1740.

The *Horse Shades* are named in a grant made to Joseph Perry in 1710; probably were a clump of trees beside the highway, where the traveller could rest his horse.

The *Mile Square* was a tract of six hundred and forty acres, laid out in a body to eight of the heirs of Sergt. John Ayres, in 1714, eighty acres

to each. It lay about a mile and a quarter south of the river. The north-east bound was a white oak that stood in what is now the angle of the West Brookfield and Warren line. The old Crawford and Shepherd farms adjoined the tract. The white oak, and the tract itself are often referred to in the early deeds.

*The 800 Acres.*—A tract known as the “800-Acre Farm” is often referred to in the records, but the original grant has not been found. It lay on the westerly side of Coy’s Hill, and extended to near the west line of the town. The following grants show how it was disposed of: “March 25, 1768, granted to James Nichols one-third of 800 acres on Coy’s Hill and Pautauge; also to Joseph Gilbert one-third of the 800 acres; and to Ezra Hamilton one-third of said 800 acres, the whole in common” (*Book of Land Grants*, 173).

*Capt. Kellogg’s 200 Acres.*—A plot of two hundred acres of land was laid out to Capt. Joseph Kellogg of Fort Dummer, by virtue of a grant made to him by the great and General Court at their session, November, 1727, on the top of Coy’s Hill, where the line of the west side of Brookfield Township crosses the road leading from Hadley to Boston. Surveyed by T. Dwight. (The plan is in possession of Mrs. E. P. Cutter of Warren.)

*The clay-pits* are named in the early records. They were situated on Colonel’s Brook, where is now Rooke’s brick-yard. At first, the clay was used in laying up the stone chimneys and ovens: later, bricks were made and burnt as at present.

*Training-field and Common.*—Oct. 9, 1773, Solomon Banister deeds to Capt. Phineas Upham and others, committee of the town of Brookfield, a tract of five acres, bounded west on county road, north on Meeting-house Common, to be used and improved as a public training-field, always and at all times to be common and open, and not fenced or enclosed, nor used or improved for any private purpose, and never to be appropriated to any other use than that of a public common training-field, nor divided. A tasteful building, known as the *Banister Public Library*, has been erected on the south-easterly part of this field by Hon. William B. Banister, a collateral descendant of Solomon Banister, and presented to the town of Brookfield. “The Mall” lies directly north of the training-field.

*The Common in West Brookfield.*—“Nov. 7, 1791, David Hitchcock of Brookfield grants and quitclaims to the First Parish in Brookfield a certain tract of land in said parish containing three acres, more or less, to be held by said parish in its corporate capacity forever; provided said tract shall never be sold to any individual or individuals, but shall always remain open as a common for public use.”



Same date, Dwight Foster quitclaimed all right and demand in three and a quarter acres of land, described as above.

*The Merriam Library Building* in West Brookfield, tasteful and well arranged for its uses, was erected, and given to the town, by Charles Merriam of Springfield, a native of West Brookfield.

## CHAPTER II.

### QUABAUG: INDIAN OCCUPATION, 1647-1665.

THE WILDERNESS.—RIVER INDIANS.—QUABAUGS.—NIPNETS.—NASHAWAYS.—INDIAN NAME.—THE SEVERAL NATIVE VILLAGES.—WEKABAUG.—QUOBAGUD.—ASQUOACH.—QUASSOCK.—POOKOOKAPPOG.—MENAMESET.—DISCOVERY OF TWO INDIAN TOWNS.—TRIBAL HISTORY.—WILLIAM PYNCHON'S LETTER.—ELIOT'S VISIT.—ELIOT'S GRANT.—ANNOACHAMOR.—UNCAS' RAID AND ITS RESULTS.—MASSASOIT A RULER HERE.—SALE OF QUABAUG LANDS TO IPSWICH MEN.—TEN YEARS OF PEACEFUL CO-OCCUPATION.

AT the date of the opening of our narrative, 1647, the only English settlement in Western Massachusetts was at Springfield, where a plantation was begun in 1636. The nearest towns towards the Bay were Lancaster (1643), Concord (1635), Sudbury (1637). Except these isolated spots, the broad region now comprising Hampden, Hampshire, Franklin, Worcester, and most of Middlesex counties, was wilderness, inhabited by Indian tribes, and crossed by Indian trails and one or two English bridle-paths. The wet swamps were heavily wooded, and impenetrable: the dry uplands, having been burnt over by the fires set by the Indians in the late autumn of each year, were covered with a sparse growth of old timber, without underbrush; so that the first explorers could cross the country on horseback, wherever the way was not obstructed by miry swamps and large streams. Both the Indian trails and the early English paths followed the "divides," and crossed the streams at natural fordways.

When the English came to New England, they found the country parcelled out by different native tribes or clans, which claimed ownership of particular tracts of territory. These claimed domains varied greatly in extent and productive capacity, while they had certain characteristics in common. Every such tribal possession contained three essentials of savage life; viz., a hunting-ground, a good fishing-place, and arable land for cornfields. These, with oak, walnut, and chestnut groves (which were often carefully protected from their annual burnings), supplied the natives with summer and winter food. The foot of the falls in the larger rivers was esteemed a kind of common property; and

friendly tribes collected at these places in great numbers in the spring, for shad and salmon fishing, and a good time generally. After gorging themselves during the "run" of these fish, the surplus catch was dried in the smoke, and stored in their *barns* for future use. Early summer was often a time of scarcity with the improvident natives; and small fish, clams, ground-nuts, greens, and berries were depended on for daily supplies. But the warm weather did not require stimulating food; and the corn and beans, planted and tended by the squaws, began to fill in August sufficiently for boiling into "succotash," and for roasting on the coals. Corn and nuts furnished the supply for the fall; and rabbits, coons, deer, and the larger game made up the winter stores. Cloth made of bark or wild hemp, and the skins of fur-bearing animals, furnished the summer and winter clothing.

THE RIVER INDIANS.—The tribes dwelling in the Connecticut river valley within the Massachusetts limits, at this date, were the *Agawams*, who held both sides of the river from Enfield to the Holyoke range of hills, and sold Springfield to William Pynchon; the *Waranokes*, who lived on the Westfield river; the *Naunotuks* (Nonotuks, Norwottucks), who held the lands on both sides of the river, from Mount Holyoke and Tom to Sugar Loaf, and sold at a later date to the Northampton and Hadley settlers; the *Pacomptucks*, who owned the valley lands on the east side as far up as the mouth of Miller's river, and on the west side still higher, together with the valley of Deerfield river; the *Squakheags*, who occupied the territory now included in Northfield, Vernon, and Hinsdale, and the Miller's river valley. These River tribes had each on its own territory all the essentials of food, clothing, shelter, and defence, and so in time of peace led an independent life. In time of war they usually made common cause of the quarrel, and united in a sort of confederacy, of which the Pacomptuck, the more warlike and energetic of the clans, was the acknowledged head and leader. Of their numbers, *Mr. Fudd*, in his "History of Hadley," says, "When most numerous, they may be reckoned at ten or eleven hundred. Their numbers were considerably reduced before they left this part of the country, and did not perhaps exceed eight hundred in 1675."

THE QUABAUGS.—Next east of the *Agawams* were the *Quabaugs*, who held the territory which now comprises the towns of Sturbridge, Brimfield, Warren, the three Brookfields, and New Braintree. At an early, as well as a later, date, they occupied lands still further up the Menamesick (Ware) river. But the north and south limits of the tribe are not well defined.

THE NIPNETS.—To the east of the *Quabaugs* lay the possessions of the *Nipnets* or *Nipmucks*. What was known as the "Nipmuck Country," as described by *Gookin* and other writers of the time, took in the

southern central part of Worcester county, from near the present State line as far north as Worcester city. The word *Nipnet* signifies "the fresh-water country;" and the natives dwelling at the ponds in Dudley, Webster, Douglas, Sutton, Oxford, Auburn, etc., were known as *fresh-pond Indians*, to distinguish them from the River tribes of the Connecticut basin, and the shore Indians of the seacoast. At a later date, the Nipnets claimed and sold territory extending some miles southward of the Massachusetts line.

THE NASHAWAYS lived north of the *Nipnets*, with headquarters in Lancaster. They are sometimes called the *Washakums*, from a large settlement of the tribe near the ponds of that name in Sterling, and sometimes called the *Wachusets*, from their strongholds in the mountain of that name in Princeton.

It has been customary, with most writers, to class all these tribes under the general name of *Nipnets*. Mr. Gookin gives countenance to such a classification. They certainly were all "fresh water" Indians. And there is not wanting evidence, that they were more or less nearly allied, either by blood, or by marriage, or by both. When a chief, or a common warrior of one clan committed an offence against an outside clan or the English, he would fly to another of these allied clans, and find protection; and, when the great uprising of Indians against the whites took place in 1675, all these tribes promptly united in a common cause. And it is not unlikely that this latter fact may have been a leading reason for classing them under the common name of Nipnets. But Mr. Gookin, in his "Historical Collections," enumerates "the Pokomtakukes, the Squakheags, the Quabaugs, the Nipnets, and the Nashaway or Washakim Indians," in a connection to show that he understood each to have a distinct tribal status. And it is certain that they never acknowledged allegiance to one local, resident head chieftain, either in time of peace or war. Eliot and Pynchon, as well as Gookin, speak of these several tribes as independent in their possessions and jurisdiction. And the Massachusetts authorities uniformly treat with each of them, as occasion requires, without consulting with the others. When the Pacomptucks, in 1657, made war upon the Mohegans, the English Commissioners sent an official message directly to Deerfield, without stopping to get the sanction of any sagamore in the Nipmuck Country.

The *Quabaugs* come into history as one of these distinct tribes, small in numbers, somewhat isolated in position, and living in scattered villages. Evidently they are not an aggressive people: the facts rather imply that they have the reputation of being inoffensive, — perhaps conscious of their inability to resent and redress wrongs suffered from their more warlike neighbors. But if this was true in earlier times, then the children were unlike the fathers; for, in the war of 1675, our Indians were noted as daring fighters.

And the singular circumstance appears at the outset of their introduction to public notice, that, having suffered injury from other Indians, they appeal for help, not to any of the neighboring clans, but to the Wampanoags, a powerful tribe living in the eastern part of the State. And the still more suggestive fact will by and by appear, that Massasoit, the renowned Wampanoag chieftain, in his old age came hither, and was for a time ruling sachem at Quabaug.

This tribe is first named in our official records in the year 1647. And no legends or traditions have been discovered, to throw light on their origin or earlier migrations. We have to take them as we find them; and we shall be content to set forth in order the somewhat fragmentary history of their tribal life for the ensuing twenty-eight years, till the grand overthrow which followed the death of King Philip.

NAME OF THE PLACE AND TRIBE. — It was a common rule with the English settlers to designate a native tribe by the name which said tribe gave to their principal seat or residence. But to the grievous perplexity of historians, this name-word is often spelled by the early scribes in a great variety of ways. This was partly due to carelessness in catching the word as spoken by the natives; partly to ignorance of the peculiar force of Indian syllabic sounds; and partly to the fact, that specific affixes and terminations to the generic word were used by the natives to indicate the different villages of the cluster occupied by them.

In the Indian language, the name of a place was descriptive of the distinguishing feature, or production, or use, or tradition of the location. The Indian was a keen observer; he noted characteristic sounds of water or air; he detected characteristic colors of soils, or rocks, or prominent objects; he saw and heard and marked whatever constituted the individuality of places and things, and gave them names accordingly. A knowledge of the Indian name-words would be a knowledge of descriptive geography as the native saw his immediate domains, or as his hills and valleys and streams stood related to his individual or tribal life.

There is little doubt that the name of our place, as pronounced by the Indians, was *Squapauke*, or *Squabaug*. It is a compound word, which signifies "red water-place," or "red pond," — so called from the reddish, iron-stained gravel which forms the bottom and shores of the several ponds in the cluster near which the native villages were built, and to which collectively the general name was applied. Some of the early variations in the spelling of this name are: Squabauge, Squabage, Squawboge, Schobauge. But the English writers more often omitted the sibilant, and wrote Quabauke, Quabaug, Quabaugue, Quaboag, Quoboag. The apostle Eliot wrote it (1649) Quobagud. In some official papers, dated 1661, the name stands indiscriminately Quabaconk, Quabacutt, and Quabauke. Rev. John Russell of Hadley writes (1675) Quababaog.



When our tribe first appears in authentic records, it was not holding any one central cite, to which the name was applied; nor did it own allegiance to one head chieftain. It was divided into several detached clans, living in scattered villages, each under its own sachem. These villages appear to have been located with special regard to good fishing-places at the outlets of the ponds, and conveniency of large and easily tilled planting-fields. Perhaps one of them was chosen for its good planting-ground, and strong position for a defensive fort. At that date, our river was a favorite resort of shad and salmon, which ran up into the ponds for the purpose of depositing their spawn. When ascending, these fish were caught with scoop-nets and spears, or shot with arrows; and, when descending, were taken in rudely constructed *wiers*. These wiers were simply stone walls built from opposite sides of the river, pointing down stream, till they nearly met each other. At this narrow opening a large cage was placed, formed of twigs fastened to hoops by strips of young elm or other tough bark. When caught in this cage, the frightened fish were easily captured. Some of these fishways remained in the river till within the memory of men now living.

Before giving a description of the several villages occupied by the Quabaugs, it may help the reader to get a clear idea of the Indian geography of the place, and show the relation of our tribe to the tribes living on the east and west, if we trace, somewhat minutely, the principal Trails or Paths by which the natives crossed the country, and which were followed by the early white explorers and settlers.

*Indian Trails.* — The inland trail in Massachusetts, of which we have the earliest account, is what was known as the "Old Connecticut Path." It ran from Cambridge, up the northerly bank of Charles river to Waltham Centre, thence to the north end of Cochituate pond in Framingham, thence south-westerly through South Framingham, Hopkinton, Grafton, Dudley, Woodstock, Conn., and so on to Hartford. This trail first comes into notice on this wise. In the fall of 1630, Gov. Winthrop's colony fell short of provisions. The hillsides of Woodstock were famous for their bountiful crops of Indian corn; and the old chief of the Wabbaquassets, hearing that the English at the Bay were in great want, and would pay a good price for corn, filled large sacks from his full granaries, and, with his son and other Indians, carried the heavy burdens on their backs to Boston, "when there was but one cellar in the place, and that near the Common." Their route was the one already described. And this Indian trading-expedition brought this path to the knowledge of the whites, who made it their way of travel to the Connecticut valley. John Oldham followed this trail in 1633, "lodging at Indian towns all the way." The pioneer settlers of Wethersfield went this way. Rev. Messrs. Hooker and Stone with their large company went this way, June,

1636. The path had now become so well defined, that they drove their cattle, and carried much household goods. "Mrs. Hooker was borne through the wilderness upon a horse-litter" (*Trumbull*, I. 55).

A well-defined trail from Mount Hope and the Narraganset country, known as the Providence Path, struck the Old Connecticut Path in or near Woodstock. Another trail, known as the "Nipmuck Path," came from Norwich to the same point. From here, a branch trail struck off to the north-west through Southbridge into Sturbridge, where it parted, one track going westerly past the *lead mines*, to Springfield; the other keeping a north-westerly course, and crossing the Quinebaug river near Fiskdale, into Brimfield, through the Capt. Abraham Charles farm, the Deacon Tarbell farm to the southerly slope of Indian hill, over the southerly slope of Hubbard's hill, and passing just north of "Steerage Rock," to the bend in Quabaug river near the mouth of Elbow brook, and so on to "the Falls" in Connecticut river, now Holyoke city. This northerly branch continued to be a well-known Indian trail till the time of King Philip's war, and was the white man's bridle-path and cartway till after the settlement of Brimfield in 1701.

Another early through trail is named by Winthrop (*Journal*, II. 325), under date, 1648: "This year a new way was found out to Connecticut by Nashaway which avoided much of the hill way." This road left the Old Connecticut Path in the town of Weston, and ran through Sudbury Centre and Stow to Lancaster (Nashaway), thence through Princeton, the south part of Barre, the north part of New Braintree, to Wekabaug pond in West Brookfield; and thence, crossing Quabaug river near the Milk Condensing Factory, it went to the W. A. Patrick place, and so through the south central part of Warren, entering Brimfield just north of Hubbard's Hill, and struck the southern trail (before described), east of Steerage Rock, and so continued to Springfield. A branch of this path ran from Lancaster through Holden to Quabaug pond in East Brookfield. From Weston to Lancaster, this was an English highway; but westerly from Lancaster it evidently followed old Indian trails. This continued to be an important line of travel, till the "Bay Path" was laid out in 1673. The laying-out of this new path—which so quickly became an important factor in our local history—is thus recorded: "At a county court holden at Charlestown, Dec. 23, 1673, John Stone, Sen., of Sudbury, John Woods of Marlborough, and Thomas Eams of Framingham, . . . were appointed and impowered to lay out an highway for the use of the country leading from the house of John Livermore in Watertown, to a Horse Bridge (then being) near the house of Daniel Stone, Jun., and thence the nearest and best way to Marlborough, and thence to Quabaug." This new path left the Old Connecticut Path at "Happy Hollow" in Wayland, and ran through North Framingham, Marl

borough, Worcester to Brookfield, where it parted, one branch following the old trail through Warren to Springfield, and the other leading through Ware and Belchertown to Hadley.

Besides these long through paths, there were numerous cross-trails and by-ways, which served the various exigencies of savage society, and inter-tribal wants and wars. For these early trails held the same relation to the native villages, as our established lines of travel do to our towns. They will come into prominent notice, when we speak of the settlement of Brookfield, and narrate the course of the Indian war-parties, and the English messengers and troops in 1675-6; and they will often serve to explain hostile movements and strategy, otherwise difficult to be understood.

*The Quabaug Villages.* It will be seen that the principal dwelling-places of our tribe were either directly upon, or within easy reach of one or other of these old trails. And while no one of these villages had claims to be regarded as the social or commercial metropolis, it is evident that the original seat of the tribe, from which the name is derived, was at the "red-colored ponds" in Brookfield, now known as Wekabaug, Quabaug, and South ponds.

*Wekabaug*, in West Brookfield. This was the site of the largest of the Quabaug Indian villages. The native word *Wekapauke* means "at the end of the pond," and is descriptive of *the place*, not of *the water*; i.e., it was the name given by the Indians to their wigwam site "at the end of the pond." The giving this name to the pond itself, by the English, was a misapplication of terms, very common in our present nomenclature, and grew out of an easily explained misapprehension — though it would be very embarrassing, if we had exact knowledge of the fitness and force of the Indian name-words. From contemporary accounts, and the condition of things existing here eighty years ago, as described by the then residents, and from the signs not yet obliterated, it appears that the main cluster of Indian wigwams was built on the bluff or high plain at the southerly end of and adjoining the pond. This was a dry spot, and sheltered from the north winds by a fringe of hemlocks and pines of large growth. The location met all the essential conditions of a permanent residence, and a large community. The handy Lashaway was a good fishing-place; the adjacent plain was unsurpassed as planting ground; the neighboring hills and swamps were full of game. And at their departure, the natives left in the soil hereabouts, abundant evidences of their long occupancy, and household appointments. The piles of fire-stones<sup>1</sup> indicated the wigwam sites, and bothered the settler's

<sup>1</sup> "The most constant and most unmistakable evidence of habitation is the presence of fire-stones. Before contact with the whites, the natives used for culinary purposes, vessels of wood, bark, clay, or stone. To seethe their food, these were supplied with cold water, into which heated stones were put, one after another, until the water boiled." *Hon. George Sheldon*. These stones were usually about the size of a quart measure. A couple of bushels of them were placed in the centre of the wigwam,

plow. Great quantities of domestic utensils, such as stone kettles, drinking-cups, gouges, pestles, axes and awls have been turned up, many of which are still preserved. Two steatite kettles, in perfect preservation, were found on the westerly part of the plain, by Gilbert F. Lincoln, which are now in the Amherst College cabinet. A still larger one, of peculiar form, more recently exposed by the plow (and slightly broken) is in possession of B. P. Aiken, on whose premises it was found. Some personal ornaments, and a few winged stones, known as ceremonial stones or ensigns, have been found here — one especially fine, and about five inches in length, is in possession of W. A. Blair. These peculiar relics may be significant of high official rank, or may have had a connection with mystic ceremonies and games, of which the Indians were passionately fond.

A notable wigwam site, connected with this Wekabaug village, lay to the south-east, about three-fourths of a mile, and just across the river. It occupied a spot about thirty rods east of the house of G. F. Lincoln. A cool, living spring supplied water. Large heaps of "chips" indicate that this was *the workshop* for making arrow and spear points, knives, piercers, etc., abundance of which were found in the soil. Many steatite cups, pieces of clay pottery, a well-finished pipe, and other utensils and ornaments have from time to time been unearthed here, a large and valuable collection of which, together with relics gathered from the pond site, and other places, is now in possession of David F. Lincoln. There is a well-preserved tradition that a wigwam was standing on this spot, and was occupied by an Indian family, as late as 1745.

Tradition locates the burial-place of this clan on the bluff at the north-easterly end of the pond; and a number of skeletons were plowed up here by the early settlers. But the spot is too far removed from the main village site, to answer the Indian's idea of convenience for burying his dead. Probably these interments were made to meet some exigency, as of a battle. And such a conclusion is in keeping with the fact that the position of this bluff, with its steep slopes, points it out as well suited for a strong defensive fort. And that it was so used, is indicated by the still visible remains of several "barns" on the terrace at its south-easterly foot. These Indian *barns* or *granaries* — often mentioned in our descriptions of native village sites — were circular excavations in the ground, used for storing provisions, such as corn, nuts, and dried fish. The smaller ones were three to five feet in diameter by an equal depth; the larger were ten to fifteen feet in diameter by five to ten feet deep. In digging, the sides were left slightly con-

---

on which their fire was built, and thus they were constantly ready for use. From repeated heating and cooling, they acquired the reddish, honey-combed appearance which makes it easy to distinguish them.

verging, and when the soil was tenacious, were not likely to cave in ; but in a sandy soil, it was common to line the sides with a coating of clay mortar, which was hardened by artificial heat, and is now often found unbroken. These barns were commonly set in the sloping sides of a knoll or bank, to secure dryness, and the better to shed rain. A considerable number were placed close together, in order that they might be protected from bears and other enemies by a picket. When filled, they were covered with poles and long grass, or brush and sods.

There are good reasons for believing that Wassamegin (Massasoit), the old sachem of the Wampanoags, came to Wekabaug village about the year 1657, and was the acknowledged ruler here till his death. The particulars of this advent will be given in its chronological order.

And circumstances clearly indicate that this was the residence and particular domain of Shattoockquis, the sachem who was in power and signed the deed to the English purchaser in 1665. That he remained here for the next ten years, is probable ; and if so, he lived on friendly terms with his white neighbors, each race cultivating its own cornfields, and maintaining its own peculiar social and civil ideas and customs, without serious friction. It is also probable that he was one of the "old men" who had learned to respect his civilized friends, and was disposed to treat with Ephraim Curtis on his diplomatic mission to the Quabaugs in July, 1675 ; that he was overruled by the young braves, especially Mettawamppe, his co-ruler, who had "challenged some interest" in the lands here, and perhaps was his successor ; who certainly was the chosen leader of the hostile band that destroyed the town.

*Quobagud*, or *Quobacutt*. The other large and permanent Quabaug village within our present town limits, which became noted in our annals, was located in the east part of Brookfield, at the south-easterly end of Quabaug pond,<sup>1</sup> and east of the canal connecting this with South pond. The distinctive remains of Indian occupancy are still plainly visible. The top of the bluff where the main part of the wigwams stood is still a waste of drifting sand, bare of vegetation, except where some white-pines have lately taken root, and the briars and sedges are maintaining a precarious foothold.<sup>2</sup> Piles of fire-stones, showing the alternate action of fire and water, still indicate the spot in the centre of the wigwam, where the savages huddled for warmth in winter, and the

<sup>1</sup> The name Podunk, applied in modern times to this pond, is a misnomer; the word podunk meaning "place of burning," i.e., burning captives. It is rightly applied in the original deed of the town to a meadow.

<sup>2</sup> The spots of drifting sand, which have remained a barren waste for two hundred years, are relied on as among the certain signs of permanent Indian village sites. The cause of the continued barrenness may have been, in part, the household fires. These were built as follows: a pit was dug, into which a bushel or two of small stones was put, on which the wood was placed. These stones becoming hot, would disseminate the heat through the surrounding earth for a considerable space, and thus burn out the life of the soil. Other causes, not well understood, may have contributed to the result.



squaws cooked the family meal. The spring for supplying water is in the ravine on the easterly side. The place of two large barns or granaries, used for storing provisions, can readily be identified. As far back as any one remembers, this vicinity abounded in Indian relics of various kinds. One or more skeletons have been unearthed ; and careful search would doubtless discover the village burial-place. Parts of aukooks (steatite kettles), and specimens of baked clay pottery, and personal ornaments, point to the existence here of the higher refinements of savage society.

From intimations in his own account, and a more definite reference in Gookin's History, there is little doubt that this village is the *Quobagud*, where the apostle Eliot came to preach in 1649 ; and where, through his other visits, or more likely through the labors of the Christian Indians of Natick, so much of the "good seed of the word" was sown, that Gookin could write in 1674 : "Quobaug (the south-east part of Brookfield) is another Indian town which is coming on to receive the Gospel." Probably David, mentioned by Wheeler in his Narrative as one of the "chief sachems" here, ruled over this domain ; and through Mr. Eliot's influence, had taken a Christian name, and exhibited so much of Christian principle and honor, in his intercourse with the white planters, as to win the confidence of Sergt. Ayres, — only to turn traitor at the eleventh hour.

To the north of the pond, in the fork of Seven-mile and Five-mile brooks, there was formerly a steep conical hill, called Fort hill. The top showed signs of having been artificially levelled, and surrounded by a rude breastwork. It probably was originally an Indian fort, and may have been utilized by the whites, for a like purpose, at a later period. The East Brookfield railroad-station and freight-yard now occupy much of the site, the earth having been removed for filling.

The "little meadow at the north end of the pond Quaboag, which meadow is called Podunk," named in the Indian deed, is not easily identified, nor does reliable tradition point it out. The name signifies "place of burning." And in other localities where the same designation is given, it is known that captives taken in war, were tortured to death by fire. Probably such was the origin of the name here. And the use of the word gives us intimation that this clan of Quabaugs, at some date earlier than 1665, had an encounter with an enemy clan, was successful, brought home captives which were tied to stakes in this meadow, the fagots collected, the circle of begrimed braves formed around the victims, the death-dance performed, and amidst the fiend-like yells of savage exultation, the torch applied. But as History is silent in the matter, it is best that Imagination should not attempt to draw the sad picture.

*Ashquoach.* This important Quabaug village, often named in the early records, was situated on Indian hill, north of Great (now Sherman's) pond in Brimfield, and a short distance from the old Brookfield (now Warren) line. It was directly upon the great Indian trail from Woodstock (the Wabbaquasset country) to the Great Falls at Holyoke; and but a little way south of the trail from Wekabaug to Springfield. Its location and abundant resources for food made it a favorite *baiting-place* for the native travellers, being a day's journey from Maanexit in Woodstock, and a like distance from Agawam, Chikuppe, and the Great Falls.

This Indian town comes into notice in 1648, and has a direct connection with our Brookfield history for the ensuing twenty-eight years. The sachem, first named, was Quacunquasit, who applied to the Massachusetts government for aid, as will appear in the letter of William Pynchon, to be hereafter inserted. Probably he is the same whose name is written Quaunqueunset in 1661. The town was distinguished for its great cornfields, and its defensive fort; and was known in the records as *Quabaug Old Fort*, till the Indians removed to their "new seat" on Menameseek river in the summer of 1675. The planting-ground was at the north-easterly, westerly, and southerly shores of the pond, where are many acres exactly suited for tillage with the native stone or shell hoes. *Mr. Pynchon's* statement is: "Ashquoach lies somewhat southward of our way to Brookfield, and about 23 miles from Springfield; . . . the Indians have a great cornfield hard by on the southward side, and not far southward are more Indian cornfields."

Both written records and tradition concur in the representation that this was *the stronghold* of the tribe, and a permanent abiding-place. An examination of the ground shows that the fort must have been built on the highest point of the hill, where there is a rocky eminence, easily defended on all sides. The view in every direction was extensive, and a watchman could readily detect the approach of friend or foe. A spring of water—the essential adjunct of an Indian fort—comes out at the foot of the precipice. There is a good place for wigwams in the sheltered depressions of the south-easterly slope of the crown of the hill, and also lower down on a kind of shelf extending easterly from the spring for thirty or forty rods. Both this shelf and the depressions above appear to have remained nearly bare of any new growth of trees, till a comparatively recent period—a fact common to Indian wigwam sites.

The messengers and agents sent by the English authorities to the Quabaugs, often mention their stop at Quabaug Old Fort. And the place is memorable as the refuge of King Philip, Aug. 5, 1675, when on his flight from Pocasset, with a handful of followers. It was surmised that he intended to remain here to recruit; but finding that the warriors

had gone, leaving behind only the squaws and old men, and that the English troops were astir at Springfield, he went the next day (Friday, Aug. 6 — wrongly given by most writers as *Aug. 5*) to the new Quabaug settlement, eighteen miles to the northward, on Menameseek river.

There was another Ashquoach, which is named in the Indian deed of 1665, as being on the line between the head of Naltaug brook and Quabaug pond. This description would place it at the extreme southern point of West Brookfield. *Whitney*, History of Western, says: "There have been some vestiges of the aboriginals discovered on an extensive hill in the easterly part of this town, which was taken from Brookfield. On ploughing the ground a few years since, large beds of clam-shells were discovered under the soil, which appeared to be placed at equal distances from each other; these, together with Indian utensils found there, prove that this was a place of their resort and dwelling." No additional account of this wigwam site has been found; nor has the writer been able to identify the spot where the remains were exhumed.

*Quassuck*. According to a letter written by William Pynchon in 1644, there was a small cluster of Indian wigwams and a cornfield in Sturbridge, a little way south of Quassuck pond (now called Lead-mine pond), close to the place where the ore was afterwards worked. The ruling sachem then was Namaswhat.

*Putikookupog*. A larger village of the Quabaugs was situated on the south bank of the Quinebaug river, near the present line between Sturbridge and Brimfield. The hill here, called Indian-field hill, and sometimes Janes's hill, had large planting-fields, and from the signs observed in later times, was evidently a permanent dwelling-place of the natives. Many relics, of various kinds, have been found here. From the location and other circumstances, it is natural to conclude that this was the residence of the sachems Wattalloowekin and Nakin, who, in 1655, sold one thousand acres of their land, including this village site, to the apostle Eliot — a transaction to be given in detail in its proper place. In 1675, the ruling sachem here was Conkganasco (Konkewasco), who signed a treaty of peace June 24, and July 16 was found at Menameset, as one of the hostile leaders, so soon to fall upon the Brookfield settlers.

Another Quabaug village is thus described by Mrs. Eunice P. Cutter of Warren: "There was an Indian settlement at the eastern base of Colonel's mountain in the north-west part of Warren, near the town-farm house. It was in a sunny spot, sheltered by hills on the west, north-west and east. Two cool springs supplied never-failing water. Three trails led from the village — one to the Menameseek river for salmon (this was the English bridle-path to Hadley); one over Coy's hill to Wekabaug pond for bass and pickerel; and the third down

Blackmar brook, and across Quabaug river, to intersect the old trail to Springfield. An Indian's lodge was standing here as late as 1746, at which date their burial-place was well defined. Stone utensils, arrow and spear points were then abundant in the soil."

Besides these clearly marked village sites, there are other places where single wigwams or small clusters were pitched, and occupied for a longer or shorter period. One such site was at "Indian plain," on the Edmands place, near Horse-pond brook. Appearances indicate that a large wigwam had stood here for a long time. There is a cool living spring in the swale hard by. When Samuel Edmands plowed this field for the first time, eighty years ago, his oxen sank into a deep bed of ashes on the north-easterly side of the lot.

A cluster of wigwams stood below the Hodges place, in the south-west corner of Brookfield, near the Sturbridge line.

*The Rock House*, in the north-west of West Brookfield, has a probable connection with our Indian history. It is a remarkable, craggy ledge of rock left by the old upheaval, with an overhanging roof, fifteen feet of the outer edge of which broke off, and now stands on end, leaving a covered space sufficient to shelter a hundred persons. There is a tradition that this place was used by the Indians as a winter resort and stronghold.

*Removal to Menameset.* In the latter part of June, or first of July (after June 25), 1675, the able-bodied warriors of these Quabaug clans suddenly left their ancestral towns, and concentrated at the "Menameseek country," on the old Nashaway trail, in the north part of New Braintree, and adjacent part of Barre. As is evident from the letter of William Pynchon, dated 1648, the Quabaugs then claimed the territory, and had a settlement on Ware (Menameseek<sup>1</sup>) river. Their removal, then, was neither a relinquishment of old, nor an acquirement of new lands; but a change of base, in order to meet the necessities of the new alliance, offensive and defensive, which the tribe had made with the Nashaways and Nipnets. The purpose and results of this alliance will appear when we come to King Philip's war.

As appears from contemporary history, our tribe built three towns on the easterly bank of Ware river, to each of which, according to Indian etymology, the name Menameset was applied. Perhaps the three leading Quabaug clans built each its own village. Reliable tradition has preserved a knowledge of the site of the lower of these towns. It was on "an island," i.e., a plot of dry land surrounded by wet swamp, on

<sup>1</sup> The Indian name of this stream signifies "great fishing basket," or "fishing wier" (pronounced *ware*); and their village or villages, built on the banks, would be Men-a-me-seek-et—contracted, Menameset; now more often written Meminisset, or Wenisset. The natives had several of these great fishing wiers in this river; and some of them remained in place, up to the time when the Factories were established at Ware Village and Gilbertville.

the easterly side of Wenimisset brook in New Braintree, and contained four or five acres. The highest part of the island was about twenty rods from Ware river; the old turnpike road from Furnace village through Oakham, crosses it, leaving one-fourth on the northerly and three-fourths on the southerly side of said road. *Mr. Fudd*, the careful investigator, and reliable historian, visited the place and identified the island, in 1854. Ephraim Curtis, who came hither with a message from the governor in the middle of July, 1675, has left an interesting account of his visit, and description of the island. This was not, as some affirm, the Indian's "stronghold," but was the least defensible of the three towns; and the absence of characteristic "remains" indicates that its occupation was less permanent. It will come into notice again, when we give an account of the ambushment of Capt. Wheeler.

The two upper Menameset town sites have remained practically unknown to local historians — notwithstanding the fact that the exact statements of the two guides, George Memicho and James Quanapohit, which are preserved in the State Archives, furnish the necessary clues, and Mrs. Rowlandson's Narrative is quite specific in data for fixing the most northerly site. Guided by these historical memoranda, the writer has made careful and repeated explorations of the valley from Barre Plains to the Old Furnace, and has discovered two spots which correspond to the estimated distances from known points, given by the guides above named; which spots *exactly meet the requirements of Indian village sites*; and at both of which sufficient "remains" were found, to leave no doubt that they are the two long over-looked Quabaug town sites.<sup>1</sup>

Going up stream from the mouth of Wenimisset brook, and distant about one mile, is what I call the second Menameset town.<sup>2</sup> The site is nearly opposite the White paper-mill. Extending from the Perez Cobb cemetery northerly, is a high plain containing about forty acres, the surface of which is some thirty-five feet above the river level. It is evident that in the olden time, a thick swamp enclosed this plain on the south, east, and north, while the river ran on the west. Back of the plain, and half-way down to the water level is a terrace, where a large village of wigwams could be set up, and where they would be effectually screened from observation by the fringe of hemlocks and pines growing on the edge of the bluff. Back of this terrace and next the river is a strip of low ground, partly sandy ridge and partly swamp. In this dry ridge can still be seen the remains of fifteen Indian "barns," showing

<sup>1</sup> All these places answer well to a description given Nov. 9, 1675, in a letter from the Massachusetts Council to Capt. Appleton: The enemy . . . stay in "piney and cedar swamps with dry knolls or islands in them, fit for their purpose to lurk in, and lay up their provisions, and hide their squas and children."

<sup>2</sup> First recognized by Charles E. Jenks, Esq., one of the party.



this to have been an important store-town. The site, as a place of security and concealment, could hardly be excelled—the slight fall in the river here giving a ready forway for escape, in case of surprisal.

King Philip came here from Quabaug Old Fort, with his small band of followers, Friday, Aug. 6 (not 5th), 1675, as George Memicho narrates.

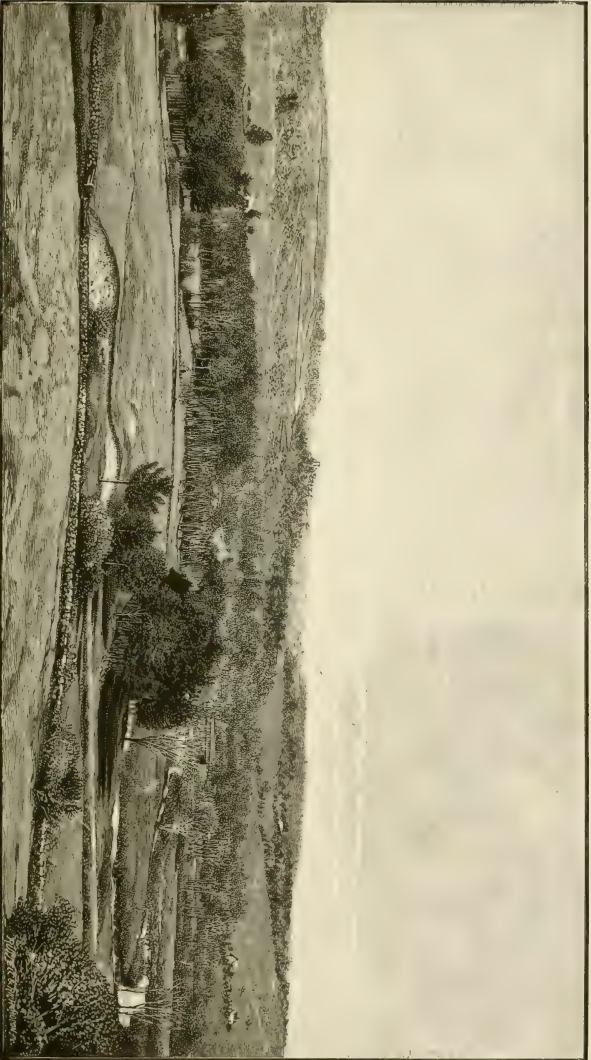
The third of the Indian towns known as Menameset, was up the river a distance of about two miles, on the Capt. Woodbury farm, in Barre Plains. The stream here makes a sharp turn, so as to form a double ox-bow. Within the lower bend is enclosed eight or nine acres of land, comprising above two acres of good cornfield, at near the water level, and the rest a bluff or high plain, bordered on all sides by steep slopes, which could be easily defended. A depression (perhaps originally a broad ditch dug for security, and now partly filled by successive plowings, and washings by the rains) crosses the bluff, back of which is a couple of acres, well suited for wigwam sites. At the extreme point in the bend of the river is an elevation, now well wooded, where a strong stockade could have been erected. Towards the westerly foot of this elevation are the remains of six or eight Indian "barns." And at several points on the bluff, and in the cornfield, an abundance of fire-stones are found, which prove the former existence here of a large number of Indian wigwams, and a somewhat permanent residence.

This site corresponds in distance, both from Quabaug Old Fort, and Lancaster, with the official report of Quanapohit; and is capacious enough to accommodate the large numbers of natives specified in said report as then gathered at "Menemesseg." It also meets the requirements, as to distance from Lancaster and Bacquag, given in Mrs. Rowlandson's Narrative, as the place where she was held a captive, Feb. 12-28, 1676; is "about six miles off" from the small Indian town of Nichewaug; and it would be the first of the Menameset towns to be reached by the band of whooping savages, as they returned with English scalps and plunder, from their assault on Medfield, Feb. 21, 1675-6.<sup>1</sup>

*History of the Quabaugs.* The foregoing detailed description of their chief towns, will enable the reader to understand the frequent topographical references made in succeeding pages of this and the next chapter.

The facts now to be narrated, concerning the internal affairs of Quabaug, and the relation of the tribe to other Indian tribes, and to the Massachusetts authorities, will be mainly given in the official documents of the time. This method is chosen, because many of these papers have not been accessible to the public: because the more important ones now in print are defective translations, rather than accurate copies of

<sup>1</sup> See Mrs. Rowlandson's Narrative—*Third Remove*.



UPPER MENEMSEET. ON WARE RIVER, BARRE PLAINS.



the originals in the State Archives : and because all of them, in addition to their intrinsic historical value, throw light upon contemporary events, by incidentally disclosing the meaning of actions, as well as the motives and ulterior plans of the actors.

1647. — In 1647, three Indians who lived near Quabaug Old Fort, were murdered by a party of marauding Naunutuks, aided by one or two Maquas. The next spring, a murderous raid was made on an out-settlement of the Quabaugs, located on the Ware river, probably in the town of Barre, and five Indians killed, and their wigwams robbed. News of this massacre was brought to Quabaug by an Indian that escaped. And steps were immediately taken by Quacunquasit, to send an account of the affair to the Governor at Boston, and ask for aid to apprehend the murderers. In response, the Court of Assistants at its May session, "sent twenty men to Nashaway to enquire of the truth of the matter, and to apprehend the murderers if they could be found ; but being fled to Narraganset, they returned, and informed us certainly of the persons murdered, and of the actors, etc." [*Winthrop's Journal*, II. 397.]

Failing in this attempt, the Quabaug sachem sent two of his trusty Indians to Cutshamakin, a distinguished Wampanoag, living at Dorchester Mills, and under-sachem to Massasoit. A message was also sent to the apostle Eliot, who had the confidence of Cutshamakin. The mission prospered ; and the Indian messengers not only gained the ear of the Dorchester sachem and Mr. Eliot, but offered to undertake the apprehension of some of the Naunutuk murderers. These counsels prevailed with the Magistrates at Boston ; and "we gave them commissions, and withal wrote to Mr. Pyncheon to assist them, etc. (they living near Springfield)." [*Winthrop's Journal*.]

William Pyncheon was an early friend and associate of Gov. Winthrop ; was one of the founders of Roxbury, where he was a magistrate and treasurer. He was the father of Springfield, and was holding the office of Assistant ; he was a man of affairs, whose opinions would naturally have a controlling influence with the Magistrates. His letter of reply to the Governor shows that he was well informed in the news of the day ; was politic ; was shrewd in the use of technicalities ; and was bound to save Springfield from possible harm, even if little Quabaug was left unavenged. This letter, as printed in Savage's edition of Winthrop's Journal, contains numerous and misleading errors. The following copy, made by Henry E. Waite, is believed to be an exact transcript of the original in the State Archives.

SPRINGFIELD this 5 of the 5<sup>m</sup> 1648.

Sir. I received a letter from you with y<sup>e</sup> hands of 4 magistrates more to it, to assist two Indians of Quabaug with men &c, for the apprehending of 3 murtherers at Naunutuk weh is about 15 miles from our Towne up y<sup>e</sup> River.

These Indians of Quabauge have dealt subtilly in getting Cutshamoquin to get Mr Eliot to be their medeator to you for yr helpe: The principall Argū<sup>t</sup> wch Mr Eliot doth use to move you is, that ye murthered are yr subjects: & thereuppon ye warrant from the Court runns that ye said Indians may charge eather Indians or English to assist them to apprhend them at Naunotak, i. bec [because] ye murthered are yr subjects & 2ly bec the murtherers are wthin yr Jurisdiction.

But if thinges be well examined: I apprhend that neether the murthered are yr subjects nor yet ye murtherers wthin yr Jurisdiction.

I grant they are all wthin ye line of yr pattent, but yet you cannot say that therefore they are yr subjects nor yet within yr Jurisdiction vntill they have fully subjected themselves to yr government (wch I know they have not) & vntill you have bought their land: vntill this be done they must be esteemed as an Independant free people, & so they of Naunotak do all account themselves, & doubtless wch ever goes wth strength of men to disturb their peace at Naunotuk they will take it for no other than a hostile action: witness their deadly fewd<sup>1</sup> wch they have & do beare to ye Monahaganicks<sup>2</sup> ever since they took Sewoquasse<sup>3</sup> from them the last yere: wch I doubt will be the ground of a further dangerous war:<sup>4</sup> for I heare that Pacomtuk will psue the Quarrell & Joyne wth ye Indians of the duch River against ym, but the Naricanset must begin the war, and as I heare eather yesterday or this day is like to be ye day of fight between them & ye Naricanset: though thes River Indians will delay their tyme till the tyme that corne begins to be ripe: but now they are making of a very large & a strong forte.

But to returne to ye case of ye murthered: The first 3 that were murthered the last yere lived about 6 or 7 miles on this side Quabaug nerer us,<sup>5</sup> & the murtherers of them are known as they affirm: & there are severall Smale Sachims of Quabaug, & in all neer places there are other smale Sachims no one Sachim doth Rule all: & one of these petti Sachims hath made friendship wth Cutshamoquin & that makes Cushamokin cale them his subjects, but I believe they will stick no longer to him than the sunn shines uppon him.

The last 5 that were killed this Spring (wth one more that escaped) lived in ye midway between Quabaug & Nashaway, & yet not prpperly belonging to eather place, but liveing as newters, & yet bec they were somewhat neere neighbors to both places, therefore both places do desyre yr help against the murtherers. The murtherers of these 5 are not known: but bec the

<sup>1</sup> This "deadly fewd" was the war between the Narragansets and Mohegans, in which the English took sides with the latter. And when Sequasson, a Narraganset chieftain, for an alleged conspiracy, had put himself under the protection of the Pacomptucks, Uncas with a party of Mohegans, marched up the river and captured Sequasson by a night surprise, and took him to Hartford. On trial, he was acquitted; and at the date of this letter was probably living at Waranoco (Westfield).

<sup>2</sup> Mohegans.

<sup>3</sup> Sequasson.

<sup>4</sup> This war, then brewing, was an alliance formed by the Narragansets, Pacomptucks, and Mo-hawks, who were to descend upon the Mohegans, and destroy the tribe, and take revenge on Uncas. As Uncas was in league with the English, they would become involved in the strife and its consequences. The day this letter was written was the one set for opening the campaign.

<sup>5</sup> Quabaug Old Fort.



murtherers of the first 3 are known therefore they suppose they are the same men : but the man that is escaped saith that if he can see their faces he doth know their faces though he knows not their names.

Mr Eliot also writ a letter to me to stir me up to assist ye said Indians that came from you : 1. he urgeth me wth a comānd of god to make inquisition for blood, & 2ly wth a pmise *They shall heare & Feare Etc* : & hence he concludes that there is no feare of a war to pceed from this dealing.

If ye first positions can be made good, namely that ye murthered were yr subjects & 2ly that ye murtherers were wthin yr iurisdiction ; then Mr Eliots exhortation to me had been seasonable, or else not.

But yet notwithstanding, I have not declined ye businesse, but have be-thought myself how to get it effected in the best manner : & therefore I advised ye Quabaug Indians to stay vntill Nippunsait returned from Sowo-quasses house, wch I expected wthin 2 dayes, but he came not till the 3<sup>d</sup> day : then we had a private conference & I ordered my speech thus to him, that I had recd letters from you that whereas Chickwallop desyred Cut-shamokin to appoint a meeting at Quabaug, it was yr desyre that ye meeting might be at Boston, that you might understand the businesse as well as ye Indian Sachims, & that you would take it kindly if he would talk wth the Naunotuk Sachims to apprehend the 3 murtherers, & that they would send some to [be] at ye meeting at Boston.

Thereuppon Quacunquasit, one of ye Sachims of Quabaug, & Nippunsait & others discoursed a long tyme how to effect this matter, & who to apprhend in the first place. But neether I nor my son for want of language could understand their discourse : but in conclusion they explained unto us what they had concluded on, namely, to take two of ye 4 that were at Naunotuk : but they thought it best not to medle wth Wottowon & Reskeshonege bec they were of Pamshads kindred who is a maqua Sachim : but Nippunsait said he would tell him that they should live, hoping he would further them in the taking of the Rest : & all the Indians consented to this motion as ye most fesible & likly way to attain their ends in the Rest : the other two namely Wawhilam & his brother : Nippunsait hath undertaken by some wile or other to bringe them to my howse in a peacable way, & then he will leave y<sup>m</sup> to me to apprhend them & so to send y<sup>m</sup> to you : & this they thought might be effected about 10 or 12 dayes after this conclusion was made, wch was made 2 dayes before ye date of this letter.

& thus by these means they will ingage ye English as ye cheifest pties in their business.

But I must confess I look upon this service in sending them to you as a difficult & troublesome service : for 1. I have no prison to keep them safe, & 2ly it will occasion great resort of Indians to my house to see what I will do wth them, & 3ly we shall want men : & I pceive that the Indians are afraid to medle wth them unlesse they can mak the English the principall in the business.

If ye Lord should let loose the reynes to their malice, I mean to their friends & Abettors, it may be of ill Consequence to ye English that intermedle in their matters by a voluntary rather [than] by a necessary calinge, for they & their friends stand upon their inocency, & in that respect they threaten to be avenged on such as lay any hands upon them :

& our place is more obnoxious to their malice than the Bay by farr, especially the Naunotuk Indians are desperate Spirites, for they have their dependance on the Mowhoaks or maquas who are the Terror of all Indians.

my advise therefor is, that you will as much as may be take the matter from vs: weh may thus be effected: send 3 or 4 men to our plantation<sup>1</sup> wth all speed that may lie together here, eather at the ordinary, or at some other howse, till the said p ties be brought to me: if they be not brought before they come: they may improve their tyme here by doing some work: & if there be not a sufficient number of Indians to goe with them to carry them safe: I may appoint more men that y<sup>e</sup> businesse may not faile for want of a good guard.

let thes psons [that] march here [have] a charge to be private & silent in the business till they see it effected: you may send thes men away on the 2<sup>d</sup> day: if the Indians should mak an escape & not be taken, yet the charge of 3 or 4 men in so weighty a business for the faierer carrying of it on, is not to be stood uppon: If they be taken before they come I will set a guard uppon them for 2 or 3 dayes in hope you will send them wth as much speed as may be: Indeed there should not be a dayes delay after they come to my howse; it will pvent the tumult of Indians, & p vent their waylaying: if thes two be once apprehended & put to death then they have determined the death of 6 more neer Quabaug: & only the former two to live.

thus have I as briefly as I can (though abruptly) related the substance of y<sup>e</sup> matter. I intreat you that thes men may cale to my son davis<sup>2</sup> for a letter before they come away: they must be active men & leight of foote, for the better countenancing of the businesse: I shall ere long send you further intelligence about this Pacomtuk businesse wth y<sup>e</sup> Monaheganicks. the Lord is able to divert their intentions: though it is to be suspected it is intended for y<sup>e</sup> vtter ruine of y<sup>e</sup> monaheganicks, & the English will I feare be embroyled in the war:

Y<sup>r</sup> assured loving brother in the Lord

W. PYNCHON.

hast: hast.

[Addressed,]

To his honored ffreind M<sup>r</sup> John Wintrop Governor at his howse in Boston, d<sup>r</sup> it wth all speed.

The Governor sent the letter, with this note: —

For his hond brother the Deputy Gov wth speed

Sir. I pray acquaint M<sup>r</sup> Eliot wth this letter & let me have yo<sup>r</sup> advice about it speedily, so I rest

Y<sup>r</sup> loving brother

9 (5) 48:

Jo: WINTHROP, Gov<sup>r</sup>.

And the Deputy Governor, Dudley, returned it, with this endorsement, written on the blank page: —

Upon readinge this l<sup>r</sup>e and conference wth M<sup>r</sup> Elyott, I give my advise (weh you require) for a pawse in the busines before wee proceede any further in it.

<sup>1</sup> Springfield.

<sup>2</sup> Capt. Wm. Davis of Boston, m. Margaret Pynchon.

1. For that the ground and warrant of our meddling in it is by this lre taken away: it being denied that the murdered were our subjects, or the murderers w<sup>h</sup>in our Jurisdiction.
2. If the murderers should be apprehended and brought to us, the p<sup>ty</sup> escapeing is for ought wee yet know all the witness against them, hee affirminge hee knows their faces, w<sup>ch</sup> yet is doubtfull, the murder beinge done in the night.
3. It is like in Mr Pinchons oppinion to draw a warr upon us, w<sup>ch</sup> if (as hee saith) it be provoked by vs voluntarily, not necessarily, wee shall incurr blame at home and w<sup>th</sup> our confederate English, and want helpe from heaven in it, and comfort in prosecuting it.
4. The charge & difficulty w<sup>ch</sup> the sendinge men out in hay and harvest tyme would be considered.
5. A pawse will advantage vs in hearing what the narragansetts will doe upon Uncus whome wee must defend.
6. And if soe, it cannot be wissdome in vs to stirr upp other Indians against vs to ioyne w<sup>th</sup> the warr: [Narragansetts]

I have forgotten 2 other reasons while I was settinge downe theis.

I thinck a messinger would be dispatched to Mr Pinchon, to lett such Indians loose if any should be apprehended, w<sup>ch</sup> I thinck will not be, they whoe have promised not beinge like to doe it, or if Mr Pinchon see cause to doe otherwise to leave it to him.

THO: DUDLEY.

The following note in *Winthrop's Journal*, gives the final upshot of the matter: "Whereupon the Gov<sup>r</sup> wrote back personally to Mr. Pynchon, that then he should proceed no further, but send back the Indians, etc."

In addition to its historical relation to the Quabaugs, and other neighboring tribes, this letter gives us an insight into the Indian character, as exemplified when the English first came to the country, and before contact of races had modified natural traits. Perhaps the expressive word *sanguinary* best describes the native disposition. They were fond of war; were ready to make and break alliances; revengeful; given to theft and murder, when the strong could assault the weak; and artful to cover their tracks. Mr. Pynchon's reasoning also affords an insight into the views entertained by the first white comers as to the rights and privileges of the native dwellers. It was held that the Indian had ownership in the lands he occupied, till he voluntarily sold them; and he was free and independent till he formally submitted to the English authorities. This letter also confirms the opinion heretofore expressed in these pages, that the Quabaugs, Naunotuks, and other River tribes were regarded and treated as distinct sovereignties, rather than allied clans, except in cases where self-interest prompted an alliance.

And the fact is here brought out which shows how the apostle Eliot became thus early interested in Quabaug. We are thus prepared to

understand the following letter written by him at Roxbury, Dec. 29, 1649.

... "There is another aged Sachem at *Quobagud*, three score miles Westward, and he doth greatly desire that I would come thither and teach them, and live there; and I made a journey thither this summer, and I went by *Nashaway*: but it so fell out that there were some stirrs betwixt the Narranganset and Monahegan Indians, some murders committed, etc., which made our church doubtful at first of my going; which when the *Nashaway Sachem* [Sholan] heard, he commanded twenty armed men (after their manner) to be ready, and himself with these twenty men, besides sundry of our near Indians went along with me to guard me: but I took some English along with me also, so that hereby their good affection is manifested to me, and to the work I have in hand: Here also [at Quobagud] I found sundry hungry after instruction; but it pleased God to exercise us with such tedious rain and bad weather, that we were extreme wet, insomuch that I was not dry night nor day from the third day of the week unto the sixth, but so travelled, and at night pull off my boots, wring my stockings, and on with them again, and so continued: The rivers also were raised, so as that we were wet riding through: but that which added to my affliction was, my horse tired, so that I was forced to let my horse go empty, and ride on one of the men's horses which I took along with me. Yet God stept in and helped: I considered that the word of God 2 Tim. 2: 3, "Endure hardship as a good soldier of Christ," with many other such like meditations. . . . And I thank the Lord, neither I nor my company took any hurt."<sup>1</sup>

This was all the information, relative to his visit, called for by Mr. Eliot's then design in writing the letter. But to us, it is matter of deep, though unavailing regret, that he did not give the name of the "aged sachem" on whose invitation the visit was made. Circumstances, however, favor the conclusion that it was he who was known in our annals as David, the trusted friend of the Brookfield first settlers, who is mentioned in Wheeler's Narrative, as a "chief Sachem," and "great friend to the English."

That Mr. Eliot kept alive his interest in our Indian town, and found much to encourage him in his good work, is evident from Gookin's Account, written twenty-five years later [see *ante*, p. 39.] The intimate relations which subsisted between the Quabaugs and the Wampanoags, as hinted at in Pynchon's letter, and confirmed by subsequent events, render it certain that intercommunication with the Bay was not infrequent; Indian customs of hospitality sanctioned a week's stay of our

<sup>1</sup> "A Farther Discovery of the present State of the Indians in New England," 1651. Sabin's Reprints, III.

sachem and his chief men at Natick, or Punkapaug, or Hassanameset, where the apostle's influence was then paramount ; and the Gospel news, which spread through all these connected towns, became a quickener of thought, and a pervasive leaven.

Six years later, i.e., in 1655, Mr. Eliot must have made a special visit and exploration of the Quabaug territory, of which a record is preserved. In *Ancient Plans, I.*, 285, is found a plot of *John Eliot's 1000 Acres*, endorsed : " Purchased by Rev. John Eliot, the 27th of Sept., 1655, of Wattalloowekin and Nakin, Indians — said 1000 Acres of land lies Southward of, and contiguous to the Township of Brookfield *alias* Quabaug, at a place called Pookookappog Ponds." The north-east corner bound was two perch from the north-west corner of Great Alum pond ; the line ran thence 402 rods to a point north of Little Alum pond ; thence S. 5° W. 400 rods ; thence E. 27° S. 460 rods ; thence northerly through Great Alum pond, 460 rods, to the first-mentioned bound. Eight hundred acres of this land lie in Sturbridge, and two hundred in Brimfield. Dec. 5, 1715, the title to this land was confirmed by the General Court to the heirs of Mr. Eliot.

Mr. Eliot's plan for evangelizing the Indians was a broad one, looking to the establishment of what were called " Praying towns " throughout the Massachusetts limits. The first and model town was built at Natick. Others were selected as fast as suitable men — white or Indian — could be found, to carry them on. For, like a common-sense Christian, as he was, he laid careful foundations, and " made haste slowly."

The facts in the case clearly show that he had in mind to establish a Praying town, either at Quobagud, or at the Indian settlement on his purchased land [see *ante*, p. 31]. The latter place was near the old southern trail ; and it had much to recommend it for permanent habitation. It was of easy approach from Maanexit, and Wabbaquasset ; and it had fine cornland, which was regarded as a better agent of civilization than hunting-ground and other sources of native food supplies.

That the Massachusetts authorities were cognizant of his interest in the Quabaugs, and approved his plan for bringing them under Christian instruction, appears from the action of the General Court in 1661, earnestly requesting Wassamegin, the ruling sachem, to send some of his young men, and some returned captives to the Christian towns, where they might learn " to know and love God " under the ministration of Mr. Eliot.

It was in furtherance of this plan that Mr. Eliot petitioned the General Court, in 1664, for a large grant of land, which should take in his purchase of 1655. The record is : " In answer to the petition of Mr. John Elljott in behalfe of the Indians of Putikookuppogg, the Court judgeth it meete to grant this petition : viz<sup>t</sup>, a plantation to the Indians, not



exceeding fower thousand acres, and that it prejudice nott Ipswich grant [at Brookfield], or any former grant, in the place desired nere Quo-boag, & for the ordering and setling thereof have appointed & empowered Mr. Samuel Smith, Mr. Elizur Holjoke, & Mr. William Holton, who may, vpon the place, determine the sittuation & ljmits of the sajd Indian plantation, & so to state & order the same as maybe for the accomodation both of English & Indians, & that the sajd comittee shall give notice to all persons concerned to attend at the time of their meeting, if they see cause, provided the sajd Indians engage nor sell it w<sup>th</sup>out leave first obteyned from this Court." [Mass. Col. Rec. IV-2. p. 109.] The record of the laying-out of this 4,000 acre plantation has not been found. But the purpose of establishing Christian institutions at one of the Quabaug towns was not abandoned; and as appears from Mr. Gookin's statement (already quoted), the plan was near a successful issue, when King Philip's War broke out, and clouded so many fair prospects and dashed so many bright hopes!

The next document in our series is dated September, 1659; and is valuable as giving the name of a Quabaug sachem, not elsewhere found. "In answer to a petition of Robert Ashley of Springfield for satisfaction for a horse killed by a Nipanett Indian the last year: The Commissioners being informed by Mr. John Pynchon that the said Indian liveth at Quabage, under the sachem Annoackamor; doth think twenty pounds should be demanded of the said sachem, or the man that killed the horse to be delivered into the hands of the said Ashley to be by him disposed of as he sees cause. Mr. Pynchon is desired to take care that satisfaction be demanded, and the party secured if there be opportunity, which if he cannot attain, we desire the Mass. Government to effect the same as they shall see cause." [Acts of Com. of U. Col<sup>s</sup>. II. 225.]

It is not known of which of our Indian towns Annoackamor was sachem.

We now come, in chronological order, to the grant of a part of the Quabaug territory, May 30, 1660, to the inhabitants of Ipswich. But the particulars of this transaction properly belong to the next chapter.

The next year, and before any whites came upon the ground, a war party of Mohegans, under Oneko, son of Uncas, with the knowledge and consent of his father, made an assault upon our Quabaugs (written Quabaconk), killing three, and carrying away six captives. The real motive for the assault is not apparent. The pretended motive was, to satisfy an old grudge against Onopequin, a native of Quabaug, but then living at Pacomptuck, some of whose men, as Uncas asserts, were then with the Quabaugs. If this was in fact true, Uncas had a plausible excuse. For in the spring of 1658, Onopequin had led a war party into the Mohegan country, and killed and taken several of Uncas' people —

much after the fashion of this return raid of Oneko. But it is more likely that Uncas intended the expedition as a defiance to Wassamegin (Massasoit) and the English authorities, to whom he bore no love, and whose interest just then, as he well knew, would prevent them from resorting to severe measures against him. He was a shrewd, turbulent, imperious man, and a daring warrior, skilled in making and breaking combinations; generally favoring the English; but feared and distrusted by all parties. He seems to have gained his end, whatever it was, in this business; and got off with a severe scolding, and a solemn injunction "not to do so again."

"A DECLARATION OF THE DEALINGS OF UNCAS AND THE MOHEGAN INDIANS. TO CERTAIN INDIANS THE INHABITANTS OF QUABAONK. MAY 21, 1661.<sup>1</sup>

About ten weeks since, Uncas's Son, accompanied with 70 Indians set upon the Indians at Quabaonk, and slew three persons, and carried away 6 prisoners, among which prisoners was one squa with her two children, whom when he had brought to the fort, Uncas dismissed the squa, on conditions that she would go home and bring him 25 lb. in peage, two guns and two blankets, for the release of herself and her children, which as yet she hath not done, being retained by the sagamore of Washakeim, on hopes that their league with the English will free them; at the said time he carried away also in stufte and moneyes, to the value of 37 lb. And at such time as Uncas received notice of the displeasure of the English in the Massachusetts, by the worshipfull Mr. Winthrop, he insolently laughed them to scorn, and professed that he would still go on as he had begun and assay who dares to control him. Moreover, 4 days since there came home a prisoner that escaped; two yet remaining whom Uncas threatens, the one of them to kill, and the other to sell away as a slave; and still threatens to continue his war against them, notwithstanding any prohibition whatsoever, whose very threats are so terrible that our Indians dare not wander far from the towns about the Indians, for fear of surprise.

From the relation of

PAMBASSUA

and testimony of

WASSAMEGIN, QUAAQUEQUUNSET, ET ALS."

This paper was received by the General Court, and referred to a committee, viz., Humphrey Atherton, Joseph Hills, William Parkes. The committee reported June 1, as follows:

"We the committee, in the case respecting the Indians at Quabaonk, think meet

1st, That letters from this Court be sent unto Uncas; signifying how sensible we are of the Injuries by him done unto us, in the Outrages by him committed by his hostile invading our subjects the Indians at Quabaonk, who

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Archives XXX.: 85.

there live under Wassamagin their sagamore, by destroying and killing of some, by carrying away and keeping others captives, and by spoiling them of their goods to the value of 37 <sup>lb.</sup> as they complain; willing and requiring of him the said Uncas to yield and deliver up the said captives, and to make restitution for the goods by him so taken from our said subjects: And that for time to come, he forbear all hostilitie and unlawful violence towards the persons, lands and goods of our said subjects the Quabaconk aforesaid. Signifying also to the said Uncas that if Wassamagin or his subjects have done or shall do any Injury to him or his subjects, that on complaints to us and due proof thereof he shall be righted.

2d, That Uncas be given to understand and be assured from this Court that if he refuse or neglect to release or deliver up the foresaid captives, and also to make restitution for the goods taken from our said subjects, that we then are resolved, the Lord assisting, to right our foresaid Injuries upon him and his subjects for the same. And for all the charges whatsoever that shall arise in the prosecution thereof.

3d, That if the said Uncas shall put us to right ourselves by war upon him, that we shall then require satisfaction also for the lives of our subjects by him slain as aforesaid.

4th, That for the encouragement and safety of the said Wassamagin and his subjects there be by order of Maj. Willard, 3 or 4 armed men well accommodated in all respects, with a proportion of powder, bullets and match, sent from Lancaster to Quabaconk unto the said Wassamagin, there to stay a night or two, and to shoot off their muskets so often and in such wise as the Major shall direct, to terrify the enemies of Wassamagin, and so to return home again.

5th, That either the Major or the soldiers by his order advise Wassamagin and his subjects there, that the General Court, the Govr and dep. Govr and Magistrates shall take it as an assured token of their hearty love and fidelitie to the English, and of their thankful acknowledgment of all favors extended to them, if they would let the English have the bringing up of those captives now to be released, and of some of their sons also, by means whereof they may the better know and serve God, and be the more helpful to their own kinsfolk, friends and countrymen afterwards. And that Mr. Eliot be desired to second and forward the motion to Wassamagin and his subjects as often seasonable occasion shall be ministered.

6th, That either the Major General, or Maj. Willard, or the soldiers to be sent as aforesaid, in the name of this Court advise and require Wassamagin and his men to be very careful of injuring or in any ways provoking of Uncas or any of his men, as he will answer our displeasure therein, and incur due punishment for the same. And that if, notwithstanding his innocence that way, that Uncas shall invade or injure him as formerly, that he give notice thereof unto Maj. Willard, who upon manifest invasion and assault of the enemy, shall act and do according to law in case of Alarm, so far as to him seems necessary, and this shall be his sufficient warrant for the same.

The Deputies approve this answer.

Consented to by the Magistrates.

EDW. RAWSON, Secy."

The matter was taken in hand by the Commissioners of the United Colonies ; as appears from the following communication sent to Uncas, and his reply through Capt. John Mason.

“ Upon a complaint made to the Comm<sup>ers</sup> of the Massachusetts against Unkas, this following message was sent to him : — We have received information and complaint from the General Court of the Massachusetts of your hostile invading of Wasamequen and the Indians of Quabakutt, who are and long have been subjects to the English, killing some and carrying away others captives, spoiling their goods to the value of 33*£*. as they allege : and all this contrary to your covenant and promise to the Comm<sup>ers</sup> several times renewed ; not to make war on any of our tributaries without the allowance of the Comm<sup>ers</sup> ; we also understand that the General Court of the Mass<sup>ts</sup>, whose subjects the said Indians are, have formally signified their offence unto you, Requiring the return of your captives, and satisfaction for the wrong you have done, to which you have not returned any answer, which seems to be an insolent and proud carriage of yours, we cannot but wonder at it, and must bear witness against it, and do hereby will and require you forthwith to return said captives with due satisfaction for other wrongs done them, or to make out sufficient grounds and Reasons for your invading the said Indians, the which you are to speedily to send to the Governor of Mass<sup>ts</sup>, and if it appear they have done you any wrong, upon due proof we shall take care that they make you satisfaction : if you shall neglect to observe our order and injunctions herein contained, we must leave the Massachusetts to right themselves, as formerly they signified unto you : in which case we must own and if need be assist our confederates.

Signed. The Commissioners of the United Colonies.  
Plymouth, Sept. 13, 1661.”

“ Since this order agreed and entered concerning Uncas, this following answer was given by Major Mason on behalf of Uncas : —

*Whereas*, There was a warrant sent from the Court of Boston, dated in May last, to Uncas, sachem of Mohegan, wherein it was declared upon the Complaint of Wesamequen a sachem subject to the Massachusetts, that the said Uncas had offered great violence to their subjects at Quabauke, killing some, and taking others captive : which warrant came to Uncas not above twenty days before these presents, who being summoned by Maj. John Mason in the full scope of the said warrant, wherein he was deeply charged if he did not return the captives and 33 pounds Damage, then the Massachusetts would recover it by force of arms, which to him was very grievous : professing he was altogether ignorant that they were subjects belonging to the Massachusetts ; and further said that they were none of Wesamequen’s men, but belonging to Onopequin, his deadly enemy, who was there born : one of the men then taken was his own Cousin, who had formerly fought against him in his own person ; and yet set him at liberty : and further said that all the captives were sent home : also that Wesamequen’s son and divers of his men had fought against him divers times : this he desired might be returned as his answer to the Commissioners.

N. B. Alexander *alias* Wamsutta, Sachem of Sowamsett, being now at Plymouth, he challenged Quabauke Indians to belong to him : and further said that he did war against Uncas this summer on that account.

Signed by

JOHN MASON."

A special interest attaches to the above papers, because the events recorded happened in our territory at the time when the white settlers were just taking possession of their new homes in Brookfield ; and we thus get an idea of the Indian life with which they came in contact. Nothing could better illustrate the daring courage of the Ipswich men and women who first pitched on Foster's hill, than this picture of their surroundings, with, on the one hand, savage vengeance and duplicity, and on the other, the timorous policy of our State authorities. It surely did not promise well for substantial help and support to an infant colony away in the wilderness, when the powerful Uncas could murder and despoil a peaceable tribe, and the English Governor, who claimed said tribe as his subjects, instead of demanding and enforcing redress, only devised a way to scare the haughty chieftain, by "stationing 3 or 4 men with fire-locks and plenty of ammunition" at Wekabaug, who should "stay there a night or two, and shoot off their muskets so often and in such wise as Major Willard should direct, and then return home again !"

And these papers have additional and great value, in that they clear up what has been a mystery in the life of Wassamegin (Massasoit), and at the same time disclose the reason why the Quabaugs so earnestly espoused the cause of his son Philip, and why that chieftain fled hither for aid and protection, immediately on his defeat at Pocasset in the summer of 1675.

Massasoit, it will be remembered, was the Wampanoag sachem first to visit the Pilgrims at Plymouth in 1621, and then became and continued their firm friend. The treaty of peace and mutual defence, made between him and the whites, was carefully observed for above fifty years, and was an important factor in the prosperity of the colony. He was the father of Alexander, who married the distinguished Weetamoo, and was ever the friend of the English ; and the father of Philip, who became their deadly enemy. In 1632, when he made war upon the Narragansetts, Massasoit changed his name to Ousamequin (often written Wassamegin), by which name he is afterwards known in history. His home-seat was in the present town of Bristol, R.I. But he lived at various points in Bristol and Plymouth counties, Mass. There is evidence that in 1643-4 he was living in the western central part of Worcester County. And we found that in 1648, Cutshamakin, one of his leading under-sachems, asserted the claims of his chieftain to jurisdic-



tion over our Quabaug tribe. From 1649 to 1657, he appears on the records as selling lands in Bridgewater, Rehoboth, Hogg Island, and elsewhere. At the latter date, he disappears from the affairs of his old home. *Mr. Drake* [Bk. of the Inds. II. 28] suggests that he had then disposed of most of his lands, and given up the sachemship to his son Wamsutta (Alexander). Did he then take up his abode with the Quabaugs? The evidence in the case, as given in the papers under consideration, favors such a conclusion. From his high standing, and former relations, he would of course be acknowledged by our tribe as chief sagamore. And the only fair construction of the statements — which are official — contained in these papers, renders it certain that he was living here and was sagamore in May, 1661. The best authorities give the date of his death in 1661, or early in 1662. He probably died at Quabaug. His age could not have been less than 80.

The next important item in the annals of our tribe is the sale, Nov. 10, 1665, by the sachem Shattoockquis, to the English settlers, of a tract of land about six miles square, covering the original town of Brookfield. But the particulars of this transaction properly belong to the next chapter.

And this brings us to the end of the sole Indian occupation, and the beginning of the joint occupancy of the township by the red and white races.

And it is a singular fact that the history of our Indian tribe for the next ten years is substantially a blank. We know that the natives remained in their villages, and cultivated their cornfields as before. We get a glimpse, now and then, from the Court records, of a drunken brawl, or a minor crime committed by or upon them; of a leading Indian of Naunutuk perpetrating a theft at home, and fleeing for concealment to Quabaug. And we know, in a general way, that these ten years were years of peace between the Indians and the English in this neighborhood.

The condition of Quabaug, and its relations to the outside world, were greatly changed as compared with 1647. It was now on an established English bridle-path between the Bay and the Connecticut. The single horseman, or a cavalcade of riders and pack-horses was a common sight to our Indians. They had taken part in matters of diplomacy and traffic, and had seen the features of English social life and customs, and felt the power of civilization, by actual contact. English towns had been established above Springfield. Northampton was purchased of the Naunutuks in 1653, and settled the next year. Hadley was settled in 1659. Deerfield was purchased in 1667, and a settlement made in 1669; but the Dedham committees had been passing to and fro since 1665, and had added to the bustle of our quiet settlement.

Savage man instinctively holds civilized man in reverence, as a higher order of intelligence and power. The records of all original explorations and discoveries prove this. Suitable clothing is a moral force ; good tools and weapons are a moral force ; habits of industry are a moral force ; ownership of a horse or ox is a moral force ; a fixed home is a moral force : they indicate prescience and providence, and they imply dominion, as a consequent of intelligence, and thus directly, as well as by contrast, awaken awe in the untutored child of nature.

For this reason, and for another to be named presently, our natives welcomed the white settlers. They sold their lands in good faith, and as a rule were satisfied with the price received. It was understood — perhaps stipulated — by both parties that the Indians retained the right to hunt, fish, and plant corn ; and the high sense of justice then prevalent among the better class of our Puritan fathers, led them to respect these aboriginal rights ; and thus many of the possible frictions of the two races were prevented. The Indian men bartered their furs and venison, for guns and hatchets ; and the women exchanged their baskets, brooms, and mats, for trinkets and kettles. The tidy housewife tolerated the dirty squaw in her kitchen, from womanly pity for her hard lot ; and the farmer made friends with the dusky trapper who trampled his meadows, as a matter of policy, to save complaints about his roving cattle trespassing on the unfenced native cornfields — though it must be said, he could not always resist the temptation to sell the said trapper when very thirsty a mug of beer for two fathoms of wampum (equal to five shillings in money) ; and the thrifty trader would accept the offer of a good beaver-skin for four quarts of rum. But the public frowned upon such practices. The squaws sometimes hired the English to plow their cornfields, so that better crops were raised with less labor. And it was not uncommon for them to take English fields to plant on shares ; allowing the owner one-half the crop, divided on the ground.

But both races held the other at arm's length. They had too little in common, to invite mutual sympathy, and cement mutual interest. Our people learned the Indian words in ordinary use sufficiently to carry on conversation about the daily wants of life, and simple matters of barter and labor. And the Indian caught enough of our words to comprehend the subject of talk, and make known his thoughts, when he chose to be communicative. The more formal transactions, like the sale of lands, were made through the medium of interpreters, who had in some way become skilled in the two languages. Some of these interpreters were Indians, educated by Mr. Eliot.

Seen from the distance — this picture has features which to one of romantic turn, are strange and pleasing. But there was little of romance, and much of hard reality in the life of those times. By both whites and

red men, it was a struggle for food, and raiment, and a shelter; the former looking forward with hope to better times, and a competence and a comfortable home; the latter taking "no thought for the morrow."

But probably the more weighty motive with our Indians for desiring the coming among them of the English in 1662-5, was fear of Uncas and his Mohegans from Connecticut, and of the Mohawks from New York. The grounds of their fear of the Connecticut sachem have been sufficiently indicated by the papers already quoted in full. And the Indians would naturally reason that the Governor at Boston would interfere to protect his own colony, when he might hesitate and parley, in avenging the wrongs of a native subject tribe. And his observation had taught him that the white settlers always carried their fire-arms with them to a new plantation. But Uncas was less dreaded by our Indians than the Mohawks, a powerful and blood-thirsty tribe living on the river of that name in New York, who were at this date, the special enemies of the western Massachusetts Indians.<sup>1</sup> In 1664, these Mohawks came in force to the Connecticut valley, destroyed the native fort at Deerfield, and inflicted great injury upon the Pacomtucks, and neighboring tribes. This bloody raid extended as far eastward as the Nashaway and Merri-mack valleys. And for several years, scouting parties of the victors made frequent descents upon the Indians in these parts, and kept them in constant alarm. The presence, and friendship, and guns of the English were looked upon as a safeguard and defence.

All these considerations tended to give the English favor with the natives, and worked together for the interests of our infant plantation. And a further potent reason to account for the ten years of peaceful co-occupation, was the fact that *the old men* of the tribe were still in authority. The memories of the Pequot war, and its lessons of white superiority, had not faded out; and their experiences and observation had shown that the English always got the upperhand in conflicts, and they had become cautious, even if not reverential. And when the war-cloud of 1675 appeared, these old men, with almost unanimity, counselled forbearance and submission. The peace-commission that visited the Quabaug clans in June, found the old chiefs inclined to resist the machinations of Philip. Ephraim Curtis, who came hither in July, was kindly received by the old counsellors. They knew the risk, and deprecated war. The old spirit within them was not dead; but the new contact had engendered caution; the new experiences had forecast the inevitable result. It was the young, hot blood that precipitated the conflict. The attack on Swanzev, June 24, was made by the young braves. It

<sup>1</sup> "*Mohawks or Maquas.* In 1646-7, the French asked assistance of Mass. Government to subdue them, but Mass. refused as Maquas had never injured them although they were the terror of all other Indians, being in hostility with the Massachusetts, Pawtuckets, Pokomtakukes, Quabaugs, all the Nipmuck Indians & Nashaway or Weshakim Indians." GOOKIN'S HIST. COLLECTIONS.

was they who killed the old sachem of the Naunotuks, because he parleyed with the English captains.

Sergt. Ayres and the Brookfield men had plausible grounds for their confidence in the fidelity of these old chiefs : their error was, in underestimating the influence of those who now first put on the war-paint.

## CHAPTER III.

### FIRST SETTLEMENT, 1660-1676.

GRANT OF 1660.—FIRST COMERS.—INDIAN DEED OF 1665.—RE-GRANT OF 1667.—PETITION OF 1670.—THE TOWN PLOT.—ALLOTMENT OF LANDS.—MEETING-HOUSE.—MINISTRY LAND.—BURIAL-PLACE.—CORN-MILL.—PETITION OF 1673.—THE TOWN INCORPORATED.—NOTICES OF THE FIRST SETTLERS.—SIGNS OF A STORM.—CAUSES OF KING PHILIP'S WAR.—DESTRUCTION OF THE TOWN.—PLACE OF CAPT. WHEELER'S SURPRISE.—THE INDIANS' SIDE OF THE CASE.—QUANNAPOHIT'S RELATION.—GARRISON MAINTAINED.—MOVEMENTS OF TROOPS AND INDIANS.—FATE OF THE INDIAN CHIEFS.—THE PLACE ABANDONED.

THE history of the English plantation of Brookfield begins with the following grant of land by the General Court. Although exhaustive search has been made among the State Archives, and wherever else there was a probability of success, the original petition of the inhabitants of Ipswich has not been found.

“AT A GREAT AND GENERAL COURT OF ELECTION HELD AT BOSTON THE 20TH OF MAY, 1660.

In Ans<sup>r</sup> to the peti<sup>c</sup>ōn of severall the Inhabitants of Ipswich, this Court Judgeth it meete to Graunt the petitioners sixe miles square or so much land as shall be Conteined in such a Compasse in a place nere Quaboag ponds, provided they have twenty families there resident within 3 years, & that they have an able minister settled there within the sajd terme, such as this Court shall approve, and that they make due provision in some way or other for the future, either by setting apart of land, or what else shall be thought meete for the Continuance of the ministry amongst them: And that If they shall faile in any of these particulars above mentioned, this Graunt of the Court to be voyd & of none effect.”

This grant is dated May 31, 1660.

From the scanty records extant, it is believed that John Warner, John Ayres, Wm. Prichard, and perhaps one other (who doubtless were of the petitioners) came to Quabaug in the summer of 1660, for the purpose of selecting the place for the new settlement. The first care of explorers, at that time, in locating a town site, was to find “conveniency of home-lots, meadow lots, and planting fields.” But the prime con-



sideration was "conveniency of meadows." These were essential for his first year's support and income, as they were his reliance for feeding his horses and horned cattle through the long winter season, and the only outlay required, was the labor of cutting and curing and stacking the hay-crop. The annual burning of the dry grass and sprouts by the Indians, in the late autumn, kept these river and brook meadows clean; and thus they were found ready for the mower's scythe. The natural grasses grew thick and rank — as an early writer expresses it, "up to a man's face;" but when cut early they were very nutritious, and were depended on for hay and fall feed. The virgin soil of the uplands required no rotation of cultivated crops, and corn and rye were grown many years in succession, and the tame grasses were consequently neglected. For summer pasturage, the cattle were allowed to range the woods and "commons." They were sometimes put in charge of a herdsman, but oftener permitted to roam at will. As late as 1728, the Hadley farmers allowed their cattle to range many miles to the eastward; and what they called the "Brookfield pastures" were bounded easterly by Ware river.

The second care of the first planters was, conveniency of corn-land and rye-fields, what they termed "plain land." The custom then prevailed, to set apart the *Great Field*, i.e., a tract where all the proprietors could have each his proper proportion of tillage land, to be worked in common and enclosed by a common fence. Hence the broad plains and swells which were free from rocks were in demand. These conditions were exactly met by the tract which lay to the west and north-west of Coy's brook. And as the eminence now known as Foster's hill, was then free from woods, except possibly here and there a huge timber tree, and was sufficiently near and commanded a full view of the meadows and plain, and was every way an eligible spot for dwellings, it would seem that there could be no hesitancy where to locate the Town Plot.

If any preparation was made this year for marking off the home-lots, and erecting houses, the plan was most effectually frustrated by the Indian raid of the next spring, [see *ante*, p. 42.] and the tedious and unsatisfactory negotiations which were carried on by our English authorities with Uncas, and which lasted through the year. And the threatening state of Indian affairs, which continued for a considerable period, seem to have discouraged these intended planters, so that no further attempt at a settlement was made till the spring of 1665.

The grant, the previous year, to Mr. Eliot, of 4,000 acres adjoining the Ipswich grant, near Quabaug, for a new Indian plantation; and the movement of the Dedham men, early this year (1665) to secure the rich Deerfield meadows, stimulated John Warner and his associates to

take possession of their granted Quabaug lands before it was too late. It is probable that Warner and his son Samuel, John Ayres, Thomas Parsons and Thomas Wilson came upon the ground, and put up at least two frames, and planted some corn — though Mr. Warner's family did not remove hither till fall.

Now that an actual settlement had been made, and possession taken, it became necessary to procure a title to the land from the native owners. [And the fact that a deed was not taken earlier is presumptive evidence that possession was not taken earlier.] As was customary in these parts, the pioneers employed one of the magistrates or traders living at Springfield, who had the acquaintance and confidence of the Indians, to bargain for and take a deed of the premises.

Here followeth the copy of the Deed for the Purchase of the lands at Quawbauge (now called Brookfeild) from the Indian called Shattoockquis, together wth Leiut. Thomas Cooper his Resignation of the said Deed to y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of Quawbauge now called Brookefeild for the said Deed was framed in Name to the said Leiut. Cooper but indeed for y<sup>e</sup> only use and behoofe of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of the said Plantation called Brookefeild: Also y<sup>e</sup> Copy of y<sup>e</sup> said Leiut. Coopers acknowledgmt of his said Resignation before y<sup>e</sup> Worpp<sup>ll</sup> Majr John Pynchon.

THESE PRESENTS TESTIFY, That Shattoockquis alias Shadookis the sole & propper Owner of certayne lands at Quabaug hereafter named Hath for good & valluable Considerations him the said Shattooquis thereunto moveinge given graunted bargayned & Sold, And by these p<sup>r</sup>sents Doth fully clearely & absolutely give grant bargayne & sell Vnto Ensigne Thomas Cooper of Springfeild for the vse & behoofe of the p<sup>r</sup>sent English Planters at Quabaug & their Associates, & their successors & to them & their heires for Ever, certayne pcells of land at towards or about the North end of Quabaug pond that is to say beginning at a little Meddow at the north end of the pond Quabaug wch meddow is called Podunk wth the land about it, & soe to a little hill Wullamanick & from thence Northward or North & by East about Three miles & soe Westward off to y<sup>e</sup> North end of Wecobaug Pond taking in all the playnes meddowes & upland from Podunk by Quabaug pond to Wecobaug pond all the land betwixt, as that called Nacommuck (vizt a brook where meddow is) and soe to Massequockummis vizt another brook where meddow is, and soe through the playne to Wecobaug pond & then down to Lashaway vizt the River wch comes from Quabaug pond all y<sup>e</sup> land as aforesaid on the East or Northeast side of that River and about three miles North or North & by East from the River together wth the said River, & the lands on the west side or south or south-west side of the said River, & particularly from Lashaway down the River to a brook or streame called Naltaug & soe up that brook to the head of it Southward, & then from the head of that brook to verge of a hill called Asquoach, & soe down Southward or Southeast to y<sup>e</sup> pond Quabaug, taking in all the wett meddow & meddowes called Masquabamisk & Nanantomqua it being about foure Miles from the river to the verge or foote of the

hill aforesaid called Asquoach and about six miles or neere thereabouts from the River at the mouth of y<sup>e</sup> brook called Naltaug to Quabaug pond: All the aforesaid Tract of land from Wecobauge to Podunk at the North end of Quabauge, & from Naltaug to Quabauge, called Naltaug Lashaway, Massequockcūmis Nacommuck Wullammannuck Podunck Nanantomqua Masquabamisk & soe to the hill called Asquoach: All wch land afore-described together wth the trees waters stones profits comodities & advantages thereof, & thereunto belonging, the said Ensign Thomas Cooper for himself and for the present Planters at Quabaug and their Associates & successors is to have hold and enjoy & that for Ever.

And the said Shattoockquis as well for other considerations as also for & in consideration of the summe of Three Hundred fadom of Wampampeage in hand Received doth grant bargayne & sell All & Singular the aforesaid Tract of land to Ensigne Thomas Cooper his successors & assignes as aforesaid & to their heires for Ever: And the said Shattoockquis doth hereby covenāte & promise to & wth the said Ensigne Thomas Cooper that he will save y<sup>e</sup> said Thomas Cooper harmless from all manner of claymes of any person or psons lawfully clayming any right or interest in the said lands hereby sold or in any part thereof, & will defend the same from all or any molestation & incumbrance by any Indians lawfully laying clayme or title thereunto: In witnes whereof the said Shattoockquis hath hereunto sett his hand this tenth day of November, 1665:.

Subscribed & delivered  
in y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sence of

ELIZUR HOLYOKE  
SAMUELL CHAPIN:  
JAPHETT CHAPIN:

The mark of



Shattoockquis

The mark of Mettawomppe an Indian witness  
who challenging some interest in the land above sold  
received part of y<sup>e</sup> pay, &  
consented to the sale of it all:



Shattoockquis an Indian above mentioned did own & acknowledge this to be his act & deed resigning up all his right title & intrest in the lands above mentioned unto Thomas Cooper his Associates & Assignes as above said, this Tenth day of November, 1665:.

Before mee JOHN PYNCHON *Assistant* :.

In relation to this deed, the first thing that strikes the reader is the indefiniteness of the bound lines. It is evident that the compass was not used in the survey. Indeed, the compass was first brought into use in laying out land grants in this region, by Lieut. Fisher of Dedham when he surveyed the Deerfield lands in 1665. They had a chain to measure distances, and some prominent object was selected as starting and turning point. The chief concern was to get the full quantity named in the grant.

The second noticeable point is, that the deed covered only lands which, from their position, would naturally belong to the Wekabaug



PLAN  
OF  
Shaltoocharis Land.

-1665-





chieftain. The Indian village site, before described, at the southerly end of Quabaug pond, with its fishing-places and planting-ground, was, by the terms carefully excluded, as was also the territory on the west belonging to the Indian hill settlement.

The third noticeable point is, the care taken to enumerate all the valuable meadow-lands within the six miles square. The meadows on both sides of the Quabaug river are specified; and the other smaller meadows and brooks "where meadow is," are named in their proper order, going westerly from the starting-point on the right hand side of the river, and easterly on the left bank. And this helps us to place the several localities indicated. Nacommuck was what was formerly known as Great brook, now called Moore's brook; Massequockummis was Coy's brook; Lashaway retains the same name; Naltaug was Dean's brook in Warren; Masquabamisk was the valley of Mason's brook; and Nanantomqua was the meadow and low land lying south of the river and south-west of Quabaug pond. The "little hill Wullammanick" must have been the rounded hill northerly of East Brookfield village. This places Podunk meadow some distance to the west of the mouth of Five-mile brook.

The price paid for this land was three hundred fathom of wampumpeage. This was the Indian money made from white sea-shells, wrought in the shape of beads, and strung like beads. There were 360 pieces in a fathom. The current value of this money in English shillings and pence varied; at the date under consideration, it was worth five shillings a fathom, which made the price paid for the land, 1,500 shillings, equal, according to the rule of reckoning of that day, to £75.<sup>1</sup>

As appears in Lieut. Cooper's instrument of assignment, the purchase-money was paid by the petitioners who obtained the grant.

As already intimated, it is believed that John Warner was the father of Brookfield, and probably built the first house here. His son Samuel came with him in 1665. John Ayres was perhaps the "pushing man" of the enterprise, and came with the Warners. Thomas Parsons, then unmarried, and Thomas Wilson were here at about the same date. Richard Coy and Wm. Prichard, who became leading men, did not bring their families here till 1667. John Younglove came on in 1667. And these persons comprised the "6 or 7 families" named in the General Court's order of this latter date.

*Re-grant of 1667.* As the three years' limit, named in the original grant, had expired, and the political status of the settlement was somewhat uncertain, the above-named inhabitants sent a petition to the General Court, asking to be organized into a township, or for the appointment

<sup>1</sup> The Indians also had suckauhock or black money, made from sea-shells of rare varieties, and of double the value of the white.

of a Committee with powers to manage the prudential affairs of the place, lay out lands, etc.

May 15, 1667, In ans<sup>r</sup> to the petition of the inhabitants at Quabaug: This Court, having perused the grant which the Generall Court made anno 1660 to the first undertakers for that place, doe finde that, 1. By their non observance of the condition of their grant, the same is altogether voyd, & that now the ordering & disposing thereof is wholly in this Court's power.

2. Considering that there is already at Quabauge about sixe or seven families, & that the place may be capable of receiving many more, this Court will readily grant them the liberty of a touneship when they shall be in a ffit capacity.

3. In the meane time this Court appoints Capt. John Pinchon, John Aires, Wm Prichard, Richard Coy, & John Younglow, or any three of them, whereof Capt. Pinchon to be one of the three, who shall have power to admitt inhabitants, grant lands, & to order all the prudentiall affayres of the place in all respects, untill it shall appeare that the place shall be so farr settled with able men as this Court may judge meete to give them the full liberty of a touneship according to lawe.

4. Because the inhabitants of Ipswich made the first motion for that plantation, & some of them have binn at charges about it, although by their remisse prosecution they have now lost all their right, yet, such of them as shall settle there by midsummer come twelve moneth, they shall have an interest in the lands there in proportion with others; but if by that time they shall not be there settled, they shall then loose their lands, & all their charges which they have been at upon ye place.

5. They are to take care for the getting & mayntayning of a godly minister among them, & that no evill persons, enemjes to the lawe of this commonweale in judgment or practise, be received as inhabitants.

6. For promoting of the aforesajd plantation, & incouragement thereof, this Court doeth now grant that plantation seven yeares freedom from all publick rates & taxes to the country, provided those inhabitants of Ipswich which intend to inhabit at Quabauge by midsummer come twelve month doe engage to give security to the above-sajd committee, within three moneths after the date hereof, that they will performe accordingly, that so others that would settle there may not be hindred."<sup>1</sup>

Under the circumstances, this action of the Court was both just and generous. It evinced the purpose to overlook any past remissness, to give the Ipswich undertakers the chance to secure themselves for any expenditures heretofore made, to foster the infant plantation and give it an established footing, and keep out all "evill persons" and adventurers. The safe-guards were commensurate with the privileges.

Some writers on Brookfield history have taken exception to what they regard as an obnoxious restriction and reproach on the character of these founders of the town, viz., the appointment of a *Committee* to

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Colony Records, IV.-II., p. 342.

admit inhabitants and manage affairs. But such was the custom of the time. Lancaster had such a Committee in 1657, Northfield in 1672. And it was a measure dictated by wise forethought. The policy of the Province was, to distribute its eligible lands so as to insure the planting of towns of sufficient capacity in numbers and pecuniary resources, to become self-supporting and productive centres; and to have from the outset an able and godly ministry of the Word. Numbers, character, and wealth were thus essential factors. And until a plantation should have these, and thus be qualified to be a township, it was wise to put its prudential affairs in the hands of a Committee of trustworthy and discreet men; otherwise the six or seven settlers might apportion the whole six miles square among themselves, and yet be without capacity for self-support and the support of religious ordinances and schools. The passion for land speculation, and personal aggrandizement was not unknown in 1667! It should be added, that in most cases, the *ad interim* Committee was composed wholly of non-residents; the Quabaug Committee had the advantage and special honor, that 4 of its 5 members were of its own inhabitants. As will appear, the powers of this Committee ceased, when the town was incorporated in 1673.

*Allotment of Lands.* — In the orderly settling of a new town, an early and important matter was the division of the lands among the planters. The fee was commonly vested in the inhabitants as a body; which body, either through a Committee, or by corporate action, made distribution to individual engagers and families. The statutes provided no general rule of apportionment; each town established its own rules of equity. Usually, both persons and property were considered in making divisions. The head of the family and the older sons, and sometimes the wife and all the children were taken into the account, in estimating the needs of a household and its ability to cultivate the lands. Quite often the "home-lots" were equal in size, or put in two or four classes, representing wholes, halves and quarters; and the "meadow lots," and the proportions in "planting fields" varied according to pecuniary means and ability of labor. In the settlement of Sudbury in 1637, the home-lots were nominally of equal size, viz., four acres, varied however, to conform to the lay of the land. These lots represented the common venture of the planters, and were not taxed for ordinary town charges. Meadow lands, which were the main source of income, constituted a person's "estate," on which the taxes were levied. They were apportioned "according to persons (polls) and property, and a man's ability to improve his land." Plain lands were set apart into common fields, on the same rule as meadows, each man cultivating his particular allotment, and maintaining his share of the general fence. Woodlands were held as public property, and the cutting of fire-wood and timber

was regulated by the town. In Hadley, settled 1659, every planter had a home-lot of 8 acres. The meadows were distributed somewhat according to the sum which each planter subscribed to the common stock "to take up lands by." In practice, a list was made out, and a sum set against each settler's name (by his consent) which was taken to represent his estate put into the venture (not necessarily his actual estate), on which he was to be rated both in the allotment of lands, and in taxation. The highest sum was £200, the lowest £50. £200 drew 50½ acres of meadow; £50 drew 12½ acres.

But as the Brookfield settlers came from Essex county, it is likely that they would hold the views which prevailed in that vicinity. In Haverhill, where John Ayres lived for a time, the rule of division and apportionment was: "There shall be three hundred acres laid out for house-lots and no more; and he that was worth two hundred pounds should have twenty acres to his houselot, and none to exceed that number; and so every one under that sum, to have acres proportionable for his houselott, together with meadow, and Common, and planting-ground, proportionably."

The first Book of Records of the Committee for Quabaug appears to have been kept by Mr. Pynchon, who signs himself "Recorder." Naturally this book was given into the hands of the town clerk of Brookfield, at the incorporation of the town in 1673; and undoubtedly it perished in the conflagration of 1675. The means therefore, for determining the place and dimensions of the original Brookfield *Town Plot*, and the rule by which the lands were allotted to the settlers, consist of a few attested extracts from that first Record Book, copied in 1674 and found among Mr. Pynchon's papers; the deeds by which the original planters or their heirs transferred their titles; the site of the first meeting-house, which can be identified; and a few land-marks that time and cultivation have not obliterated.

A careful study of these several records and landmarks makes it certain that the Town Plot, i.e., the home-lots, was laid out so as to take in what is now known as Foster's hill, extending from Hovey's brook on the south-east to Coy's brook on the north-west, and bounded by the river meadow southerly, and reaching on the northerly side to the foot of the hill. The area of this Plot was nominally 500 acres.

It is believed that the home-lots originally contained 20 acres each, with a right to 20 acres of meadow and 8 or 10 acres of plain land. The minister, and men with grown-up sons, appear to have received double lots, or one and one-half lots.

The road through the Town Plot, then turned northerly at the Prichard place, running round instead of over the hill as at present.

It is matter of record that the meeting-house was located in the mid-

dle of the Plantation; and that it stood "about 20 rods" from Sergt. Ayres' tavern, which would place it a little to the west or north-west of D. H. Richardson's barn — "the slough," or wet run, then being "on the west side of the house."

The order in which the home-lots were laid out, is as follows — beginning at Coy's brook: 1. Richard Coy; 2. Thomas Parsons; 3. John Warner; 4. Samuel Kent; 5. Samuel Warner; 6. John Younglove; 7. Thomas Wilson [in Second Settlement, the Grosvenor, and later Rev. T. Cheney's lot]; 8. Thomas Millett; 9. Meeting-house lot — "half an acre;" 10. Sergt. John Ayres (now D. H. Richardson); 11. William Pritchard (the Watson place); the broken land adjoining was reserved for "Common;" 12. James Travis; 13. Judah Trumble; 14. Daniel Hovey; 15. James Hovey; 16. Thomas Hovey. These three Hovey lots were located easterly of the little brook, and on the north side of the road, and contained 30 acres each; Thomas did not come to occupy, and the lot was granted to John Chadwick.

Besides "meadow" and "plain," each home-lot carried a right to 40 acres of "upland," — the precise application of which term is not easy to determine. All undivided lands were held in common, for firewood, lumber and pasturage.

*The meadows*, which were allotted and occupied in the First Settlement, were those on the river, on Coy's and Hovey's brooks, and on the Great brook that runs into Wekabaug pond, and particularly those on the eastern branch then called Mill brook.

The "Great Field," where all the families had their planting-ground, comprised the plain lands lying westerly from Coy's brook, extending towards the Indian planting-field. It covered the site of West Brookfield village as far west as the "Common." The same land was held for a like purpose in the Second Settlement.

*Ministry Land.* One full home-lot, with its due proportion of meadow and plain, and all accruing rights, was set apart for the use and improvement of the minister. As no one was installed in that office in the First Settlement, this lot was not taken up. Mr. Younglove, who officiated as the first preacher, received a grant as *an inhabitant*, and his heirs held the fee and sold the same after the town was re-settled. The same is true of Mr. Millett, the second preacher. The following scrap, preserved from the general destruction of ancient records, relates to the ministry lot: "At a meeting of the Committee for Brookfield July 2<sup>d</sup> 1668, Present John Pynchon, John Ayres, Richard Coye, William Pritchard, then ordered and agreed that the land that is lying between John Younglov's and Samuel Warners' land be reserved for a ministry; there is six acres of meadow secured for it on the west side Coy's brook next the Pine plain."



*Burial Place.*—It was customary in the early days of New England, to bury the dead around the meeting-house. But there is no tradition or other evidence to connect the old Brookfield meeting-house lot with such uses. Indeed the land was wet, and unsuitable for such a purpose. As neither the records nor tradition pointed to the old cemetery by Wekabaug pond (then covered by Indian wigwams), nor to the cemetery at the South village, as the place of the first interments, the question, Where were the first burials made? promised to remain unanswered. To the observing habits and good memory of Mr. Thomas Knowlton, librarian at West Brookfield, belongs the credit of furnishing the probable answer to the question. Mr. K. states that in his boyhood he often noticed a smooth plot of ground, containing about one-quarter of an acre, where there were then plainly distinguishable eight or ten grave-mounds, having rude stones set to mark the head and foot. One of the larger head-stones contained a monogram; but time had rendered it practically illegible. The writer has visited the spot in company with Mr. K. and others. It lies about 100 rods northerly from the old meeting-house site. And although considerable changes have been made by building a wall across the graves, and utilizing the grave-stones in its construction, enough remains to verify Mr. K.'s early observations, and render it reasonable to conclude that here was the place of the earliest burials. The soil was favorable; the spot was in plain sight from the meeting-house; and the distance was not objectionable. The land is now owned by A. W. Smith and D. H. Richardson, and is occupied for pasturage. The Brookfields owe it to their good name, and filial instincts, to enclose and forever consecrate this spot to the memory of their pioneer dead! Near the burial place are some very ancient cellar holes. And there is evidence that in early times the road ran from the Ayres tavern to this spot, where it parted, one branch leading round the hill towards the west, the other striking more north towards the Owen place.

*Corn Mill.*—This was a necessity to a new plantation. A saw mill was a convenience, but not a necessity. For in its place, the first settlers built a *saw-pit*, viz., a platform and pit, set in a steep hillside, where two men, one above and the other below to operate the saw, would supply the few boards for inside casings, and the joists and small stuff for a frame; and the large timbers were hewn by hand; and the outside covering consisted of cleft-boards, i.e., boards split from oak and chestnut "bolts," and laid on as we lay clapboards.—The records state that Mr. Pynchon had built a grist-mill at Quabaug, before 1674, probably as early as 1667. It stood on the east branch of the brook that enters the head of Wekabaug pond, which branch was then called "Mill brook." The site is about fifty rods from the point where the

brooks unite. This mill was burnt by the Indians when the town was destroyed in 1675. Not finding sufficient water for summer use, a ditch was dug across the meadows above Whortleberry hill, with a view to turn the water from the west branch into this mill branch—hence the name “Ditch meadows.” For his labor and pains in the matter, Mr. P. received the following grants: “Granted to Mr. John Pynchon 7 acres of meadow upon the Mill brook about 40 rods off where the mill now stands, and all the meadow above the mill upon both sides the brook, and 3 acres along the brook to his mill, together with the stream.” And for this and other services and expenses, Mr. P. had granted to him at Quabaug “50 acres of upland, laid out and measured to him together on the westerly side of the Brooke which runs through Matchuck meddow; and 25 acres of meddow, laid out in two parcels, one at the small falls in the brook, 20 acres on both sides, at Matchuck, joining Samuel Kent’s meddow.” “Measured and returned by corp. Richard Coy, the measurer of land there.”

Thus the new plantation started on its hopeful, but as the event proved, short life.

As might have been foreseen, but probably was not fully weighed, the liberal allotments of “meadow lands” made to each of the first undertakers, consumed all the handy grass-bearing intervalles on the Quabaug river, Coy’s brook, Hovey’s brook and Great brook. And a desirable class of adventurers were not attracted by the small and scattered patches of meadow on the more distant streams which fell within the six miles grant. More land was craved for the sake of more “meadows;” and the people desired “the privileges of a town,” so that they could dispose of their territory in a way to promote what appeared to be their true interests. And it was in furtherance of this desire that they sent the following petition to the General Court:

*“To the much honored Gen<sup>l</sup> Court held at Boston the 12<sup>th</sup> of October, 1670—*

“This honored Court being pleased upon petition presented to them by some of the inhabitants of Ipswich for land to settle a plantation at Quo-boag; so far to favor their motion as to grant them a tract of land of six miles Square for that end, and farther since to encourage the poor inhabitants that are upon it: The humble petition therefore of the poor inhabitants of Quo-boag to this honored Court is that according as they were pleased to intimate their readiness to grant us the liberty of a township (whereby meet inhabitants upon the place we should be capable of it) so they would be pleased at this time to do it, Our humble petition to this hon’d Ct. is farther that they would be pleased to enlarge our grant, if they see good—for that we may go six miles every way from the centre, The reason of this our request to the hon’d Ct. is because we find the meadow to lie very much

scattered about the place in many small parcels far distant one from the other & therefore we fear that unless the hon'd Ct. grant us some considerable further enlargement we shall not be able to fetch within our bounds a sufficient quantity of meadow to accommodate families enough to make a comfortable society in a place so remote in the wilderness as ours is. We would further crave leave to acquaint the honored Ct that there is a great farm of land laid out very near our plantation for Peter Tuft as we do adjudge within a matter of three or four miles from the river which runs through our place to Springfield as we humbly conceive that it will fall within our bounds, If it should not we humbly crave that the hon'd Ct would grant that it may pay public charge with us; it being very difficult to carry on a place so remote from all other plantations in the woods as ours is; And this hon'd Court so far countenancing us as they have already doth persuade us by way of humble petition to present these things to this hon'd Court, submitting ourselves their good pleasure concerning us herein.

Wee whose names, are here under written have subscribed hereto in the behalf of the rest,

RICHARD COY  
JOHN AYRES  
WILLIAM PRICHET

From QUOBOAG, October 9<sup>th</sup> 1670 "1

No action of the General Court on this petition is found in the State Archives. Perhaps the largeness of the quantity of land asked for, contrasted with the fewness of the then inhabitants, may have been a reason for non-action. And it is fair to infer that the slowness of the people in settling a minister may have been another reason. And the two restrictive provisos in the Act of 1673 (soon to be quoted) suggest other reasons.

The "Peter Tufts farm," referred to in this petition, was a tract of 600 acres, originally granted, Apr. 29, 1668, to Capt. John Pierce, who sold the same June 4, 1669, to his brother-in-law Peter Tufts of Charlestown, said farm being "southwest about 5 or 6 miles from Quabaug, upon the road to Springfield" — in what is now the southwesterly part of Warren, and adjacent part of Brimfield.

*The Town Incorporated.* — The next paper in order, in our annals, is the petition of 1673, which led to the passage of an Act to incorporate the town, and which furnishes a list — probably complete — of the then settlers. "The files of the General Court had been repeatedly searched in vain for the petition, on which was based the legislative action of Oct. 1673; and the discouraging conclusion was arrived at that this most important link in the chain of the early history of the town was forever lost. But by the merest accident of time and place, the original petition

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Archives*, CXII.: 212.



# To the Right Honorable & Gentle of the Massachusetts.

The humble Petition of the Inhabitants of Newbury  
Sheweth That whereas we being not yet a limited & chartered  
shire were and are as to comfortably carrying on our affairs  
in this place is requisite for the welfare & our own conveni-  
ences in several respects, as for the carrying the substantial  
affairs of the Town proper to select Men making & collect-  
ing of Rates &c. We have indited a Committee to helpe  
in these matters, but in regard we cannot rationally desire  
or expect the pleasure & assistance of One of the Committee being  
the Honorable Major Knollys for often as we need  
his ministering, And yet without his presence or the assistance  
the Committee cannot make a valid act: The people con-  
sidering this humble request, that this much Honorable  
would be pleased to grant us the privilege & authority of  
a Town shire whereby we may be the better enabled to  
carry on our own matters without too much distraction.  
And we petitioners shall ever pray for your prosperity

of our Honors plenty & plenty  
of the Brethren:

Oct 20th 1673.

John Jones Senr. John Jones Junr.  
Samuel Kent  
John Jones Senr. John Jones Junr.  
Samuel Kent  
John Jones Senr. John Jones Junr.  
Samuel Kent

The Signers of this petition to the Honorable  
of the Brethren at about 1673.

John Jones Senr. John Jones Junr.  
Samuel Kent  
John Jones Senr. John Jones Junr.  
Samuel Kent

Springfield Oct 20th 1673.

I have long desired to be discharged from being of the  
Committee for Newbury in regard of my many occasions  
& necessities having but little time to be able to  
by decline of work & desire their motion for being al-  
lowed a Town may be accepted & granted by the Honorable  
Court, hoping it may be beneficial to them & the  
Publicke.

John Lynchon



has been recently brought to light, not from the Archives of the State, where it ought to have been found, but from the apparently uninteresting material of a junk-shop, where it was rescued by Dr. John F. Pratt, of Chelsea, who has kindly allowed the following copy to be made : ”<sup>1</sup>

“ *To the Highly Honnrd ye Gen<sup>rl</sup> Corte of the Massachusetts :*

The humble Petition of the Inhabitants of Quaubauge, Sheweth That whereas wee being not yet allowed a Township wee are disabled as to comfortably carrying on ye affaires of the place as is requisite for the publicke & our own conveniences in diverse respects, as for the Ordering the Prudentiall affaires of the Town proper to Select Men, makeing & collecting of Rates &c. Wee have indeed a Committee to helpe in these matters, but in regard we cannot rationally desire or expect the psence & assistance of One of the Comittee (viz t. the Honnord Major Pynchon) Soe often as we need by reason of his remoteness, And yett without his psence or concurrence the Comittee cannot make a valid act: The prmises considered Our Humble request is, that this much Honnord Corte would be pleased to grant us the Priviledge & libertyes of a Township whereby we may be the better inabled to carry on our owne matters without too much distraction.

And yor Petitionrs shall ever pray for yor prosperity If Yor Honnors please let ye Name of ye Place be Brookfeild.

Octr. ye 10 1673.

JOHN AYRES, Sen <sup>r</sup>	JOHN YOUNGLOVE	JOHN AYRES, Jun <sup>r</sup>
RICHARD COY, Sen <sup>r</sup>	WILLIAM PRICHET	NATHANIEL WARNER
SAMUEL KENT	THOMAS PARSONS	JAMES TRAVIS
JOHN WARNER	THOMAS WILSON	RICHARD COY
SAMUEL WARNER	SAMUEL PRICHET	JAMES HOVEY
SAMUEL AYRES		JUD <sup>a</sup> TRUMBULL ”

Accompanying this petition was the following letter :

“ SPRINGFIELD, Octob. 11<sup>th</sup> 1673.

I have long desyred to be discharged from being one of the Committee for Qvabaug : in regard of my many occasions & remoteness having bin little serviceable to y<sup>m</sup> : I doe vtterly decline ye worke, & desire their motion for being allowed a Towne may be accepted & granted by ye Honored Court, hoping it may p<sup>r</sup>ve beneficial to them and the Publike :

JOHN PYNCHON.”

“ The Deputyes Judge meete to graunt this pet. & that the name of the place be Brookefeild as is above desired, or Honord magistrates consenting hereto.

WILLIAM TORREY, *Cleric.*”

“ The magists Consent heereto provided they divide not the whole land of ye Township till they be forty or fivety families, in ye meane time y<sup>t</sup> their

<sup>1</sup> Henry E. Waite, Esq., in N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, Oct. 1881.

dividings one to another exceed not two hundred acres apeece. to any p<sup>r</sup>sent inhabitant, their brethren the deputies hereto consenting.

EDW. RAWSON, *Sec<sup>ty</sup>*.

" 22 OCTOBER 1673.

Consented to by the deputies

WM TORREY, *Cleric*."

On the back of the original document is this entry :

"In ans<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> peti<sup>c</sup>on of the Inhabitants of Quabaug The Court Judgeth it meet to grant their request i.e. the liberty & priviledge of a Township and that the name thereof be Brookefeild Provided they Divide not the whole land of the Township till they be forty or fifty families, in the meane t<sup>j</sup>me that their Dividings one to another exceed not two hundred acres apeece to any present Inhabitant. originale, E. R. S<sup>e</sup>."

Two months later, Lieut. Thomas Cooper of Springfield, who was named as grantee in the Indian deed of 1665 [see *ante*, p. 53], made assignment of the said deed to the inhabitants of the new Town as follows :

I Thomas Cooper above mentioned doe hereby relinquish & resigne up all my right & title in y<sup>e</sup> lands within mentioned to be bought of Shattoockquis, hereby declaring that my acting in y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>misses was only in the behalfe & for the use & behoofe of the Inhabitants of Quabaug (now called Brookefeild) & their successors :— The purchase of the above mentioned land being at their p<sup>p</sup>er cost & charge, who had obteyned a grant thereof from y<sup>e</sup> Honn<sup>or</sup>d Gen<sup>rl</sup> C<sup>r</sup>te & are now allowed a Towne : I doe therefore hereby deliver up this Instrument or deed of sale to John *John* Warner, Richard Coy, & William Pritchard of Quabaug alias Brookefeild for the vse & as the propp<sup>r</sup> right of the Inhabitants of Brookefeild :— The said Persons beinge betrusted by the Towne or present Inhabitants of Brookefeild for taking in & receiving this present Deed : Wherefore I doe hereby deliver it up to them hereby declaring it & the land therein mentioned to be sold to be & belong to the p<sup>r</sup>sent Inhabitants of Brookefeild as they are a Township, and to particular p<sup>so</sup>ns only according as they have or shall have grants of land confirmed to them : The whole Tract of land above mentioned, I doe fully & absolutely resigne up to the Inhabitants of Brookefeild aforesaid and to their successors & their heires for Ever, As witness my hand this 19<sup>th</sup> day of December : 1673.

THOMAS COOPER

December 19<sup>th</sup> 1673: Leivt Thomas Cooper above mentioned subscribed hereunto & acknowledged the resigning up this Deed & all his intrest in the premises to the Inhabitants of Brookefeild :.

Before mee

JOHN PYNCHON *Assistent* :.

This Deed <sup>was</sup> Recorded March y<sup>e</sup> 1673-4

By mee

ELIZUR HOLYOKE, *Record<sup>r</sup>*.

A brief notice of the heads of families of these, the original founders of Brookfield, should be given in this connection.

JOHN AYRES, SEN. He was of Haverhill, 1645; Ipswich, 1648; a petitioner for Quabaug, 1660, whither he removed with the first undertakers, and was a leading man in the new plantation. He was killed by the Indians Aug. 2, 1675. His first wife was Sarah, daughter of John Williams of Haverhill; second wife was Susanna, daughter of Mark Symonds of Ipswich, who with the younger children returned to I. after the destruction of Brookfield. Of the sons, John, Jr., and Samuel were signers of the petition for the township, and perhaps then had families. The other brothers, Thomas, Joseph, Mark, Nathaniel and Edward (and the heirs of John, Jr., and Samuel), received large grants in Brookfield, ostensibly in their father's (and grandfather's) right, after the Second Settlement. One of them, viz., Joseph, came to reside at B., and left large posterity.

RICHARD COY, SEN. In 1638, he, aged 13, and his brother Matthew, aged 15, came to Boston, perhaps with a sister Mary, who married John Lake. Was of Salisbury, 1650, and in 1658 he is found at Wenham with a wife Martha and sons Richard (a signer of the petition of 1673) and John, and had Jebuz, b. at W. June 16, 1660; and at Salisbury, Caleb, b. Aug. 16, 1666. He was in Brookfield 1667; a leading man; "Coy's brook" and "Coy's hill" perpetuate his name. He was killed by the Indians Aug. 2, 1675, and his widow "fled to Boston" with her children. In 1699, John Coy of Wenham, wife Elizabeth, sold to Thomas Barns, all his farm in Brookfield, together with the rights granted to his father "Richard Coy, Senior."

JOHN WARNER. He was born in England about 1616; came to New England with his father William, brother Daniel and sister Abigail in 1637, and settled at Ipswich. Mar. 10, 1655, he married Priscilla, daughter of Mark Symonds of I. He was probably an original petitioner for Quabaug, and among the first undertakers there. In August 1665, he sold his homestead in I. and took his family to Brookfield, whither he himself had gone in the spring. He held honorable position at B. After the destruction of the town, he took refuge at Hadley, where his son Mark had settled, and where he died May 17, 1692. Of his children (some of them by a first wife), 1. Samuel, b. 1640, came to Quabaug with his father, had a home-lot and other lands, and was an inhabitant till 1675. He married Oct. 21, 1662, at Ipswich, Mercy, daughter of Richard Swan. He was of Dunstable, N.H., 1685; had 8 children, 5 or 6 of which were born at B. 2. Mark, settled in Hadley. 3. John, probably settled in Springfield. 4. Nathaniel, signed the petition 1673, though only 18 years old, a weaver; was post-rider between Springfield and Boston, 1675-80; settled in Hadley. 5. Joseph, b.

1657. 6. Mehitable, b. 1658. 7. Daniel, b. 1661, d. Ipswich, 1688. 8. Eleazar, b. 1662, settled Hadley. 9. Priscilla, b. 1666.

WILLIAM PRICHARD. He was of Lynn 1645, and of Ipswich 1648, where he was taxed in 1667, in which year he removed to Quabaug. He was killed Aug. 2, 1675. His son Samuel (who signed the petition of 1673) was killed during the siege of B. by the Indians. His sons, John of Topsfield and Joseph of Amesbury, in 1690, sell to their brother William of Suffield, all their lands in Brookfield, with their rights in the estates of their father and brother Samuel. Previous to this, however, a part of the father's estate had been sold to Hezekiah Dickinson of Hadley, who perhaps lived in Brookfield long enough to erect the "frame of a house," which he sold in 1693, with 55 acres of land, to Stephen Jennings of Hatfield, whose son Joseph (the second representative of B. to the General Court) with wife Mary, sold the same with other parcels, in 1717, to Tilly Merrick of Springfield.

JOHN YOUNGLOVE. Perhaps he was son of Samuel of Ipswich. In the Memoir of Rev. Michael Wigglesworth by John Ward Dean, it is stated that Mr. W. being in poor health, was encouraged by John Younglove to visit the Bermudas with him. They sailed from Boston, Sept. 23, 1663, and were absent nearly a year. In 1667, he is in Quabaug, and the next January administered on the estate of his brother James of Q., who died without a family. He preached to the Quabaug people till 1674, probably with no great acceptance to them or himself. After the destruction of Q. he removed to Hadley, where he taught the grammar school for several years. In 1681, he is found as a preacher at Suffield. Probably he was never ordained, and when the Court advised him to cease preaching, it may derogate nothing from his moral worth, for as a correspondent says, "he may have had an unhappy temper, but it is not unlikely that the temper of the people was worse than his." He died in Suffield, June 3, 1690, leaving a wife Sarah and several children. The eldest son John was born in Brookfield, the others in Hadley and Suffield. In March 1703, his home-lot, and the principal part of his estate in Brookfield was sold to Rev. Joseph Smith, then minister at B.

SAMUEL KENT. Was from Gloucester, perhaps son of Thomas, who was in G. 1643. Settled in Brookfield after 1667. On the destruction of the town, he removed to Suffield, where he died Feb. 2, 1691. In 1686, he sold his home-lot and rights in B. to John Scott, Sen., of Suffield, whose sons Ebenezer and William, in 1703, sold the same to Thomas Barns of Brookfield. His wife was Frances; children, Sarah, b. 1657, Mary, b. 1658, Samuel, b. 1661, John, b. 1664. His brother Thomas Kent, says Savage, "was of Brookfield in 1671," and of Gloucester 1690.

THOMAS PARSONS. Was son of Thomas of Windsor, born Aug. 9, 1645 ; was in Brookfield 1665 or 6 ; married Dec. 24, 1668, Sarah Dare of Windsor, and had Sarah, b. 1669, Hannah, b. 1671, Thomas, b. 1674. His wife died June 14, 1674, and he removed to Suffield, where in 1699, with a wife Priscilla, they "being old and having no posterity," adopt Nathaniel Austin, who, in 1702, then of Suffield, with wife Abigail (daughter of Lieut. Thomas Hovey of Hadley), sold Thomas Barns and Samuel Owen of Brookfield all lands there formerly granted to Thomas Parsons.

THOMAS WILSON. Was son of Theophilus of Ipswich. He was living at I. 1657, when his daughter Mary was born ; probably went to Brookfield with the first undertakers in 1665. He was known to the Indians as "Major Wilson" ; was wounded during the siege of the town ; returned to Ipswich. *Felt* says that he was "allowed £1., Oct. 7, 1675, for his losses by the Enemy at Quabaug." His daughter Hannah died at I. 1682.

JAMES TRAVIS. Was son of Henry of Newbury, where he was born Apr. 28, 1645. He married in Gloucester, Apr. 18, 1667, Mercy, daughter of John Pierce, and had Mercy, b. Feb. 8, 1668 (m. Benj. Whitney of Framingham), in which year he sold his house and land in Gloucester to Thomas Millett, Sen., and removed to Brookfield, where he had James (who settled in Framingham), and perhaps others. He returned to Essex Co., and died before 1717, when his heirs applied for a grant of land in B., "in their father's right," and received "60 acres near Brookfield Saw mill."

JAMES HOVEY. It appears that in 1668 or 9, three home-lots and their accompanying land rights, were granted to Daniel Hovey of Ipswich, and his sons James and Thomas. The home-lots were located on the easterly side of the Town Plot, and N. of the road. Thomas "not coming to reside" at Brookfield, his lands were re-granted to John Chadwick of Watertown, who sold the same in 1687 to Peter King of Sudbury. Thomas settled in Hadley. Daniel, the father, came to B. in 1668, and settled ; but before the town was destroyed he removed to Hadley, and subsequently back to Ipswich, where he died Apr. 1692. James settled on his grant in Brookfield, and raised a family. He was killed by the Indians Aug. 2, 1675, as appears from a list filed in the State Archives. His name is not mentioned in Capt. Wheeler's Narrative of the destruction of B. ; and the probable inference is, that he was overtaken by the Indians near his own house, which was at a considerable distance from the Ayres place. His wid. Priscilla filed Inventory of his estate, Mar. 26, 1676. In 1703, his children, James of Malden, a weaver, Daniel of Ipswich, and Samuel Smith and wife Priscilla of Charlestown, sell their rights in Brookfield to Benoni Morse of Dedham,



said estate adjoining land formerly granted his father Daniel Hovey and his brother Thomas.

JUDAH TRUMBULL. Was son of John, of Roxbury 1639, who married Ann, daughter of Richard Swan of Rowley, and sister of Mercy the wife of Samuel Warner of Brookfield. He was of Rowley; removed to Brookfield; and about 1676 to Suffield. By wife Mary he had John, b. Mar. 5, 1674; Ebenezer, b. Aug. 1, 1675, Joseph, b. 1677, Judah, b. 1679, who was killed by the Indians near Brookfield in July 1706, and others, and died in Suffield Apr. 1, 1692. His brother Joseph, who was of Suffield before 1675, was grandfather of the first Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut.

THOMAS MILLETT. There is evidence that he succeeded Mr. Younglove as minister at Brookfield in 1674; though his name does not appear in any list of the inhabitants extant. He received a grant of a homelot of "20 acres, and 10 acres of meadow," which his son Nathaniel of Gloucester sold Feb. 21, 1710-1, to Lieut. Thomas Baker. "Millett's meadow," often named in later records, commemorates a part of this grant. He came to New England 1635, with wife Mary, and son Thomas, and settled in Dorchester, where he had other children. In 1655, he was in Gloucester, and a preacher, though perhaps not ordained. He was in G. in 1668; was with his wife living in Brookfield June 3, 1675, when he gave consent to the sale of land in Gloucester. He died early in 1676; his wife died at G. Sept. 27, 1682.

EDWARD SCOTT, who settled in Hadley, was a resident in Brookfield for a short time.

HEZEKIAH DICKINSON lived awhile in Brookfield during the First Settlement, before his marriage; he afterwards bought the Prichard homelot and rights, which he sold Apr. 15, 1693, to Stephen Jennings, and returned to Hadley, his native place.

[The foregoing notices of the early settlers of Brookfield are compiled mainly from notes furnished by Henry E. Waite, Esq.]

Of the 17 men who signed the petition of 1673, five were killed by the Indians, either in the Ambush of Aug. 2, 1675, or the siege that followed; and the rest scattered to old or new homes, when the town was deserted. No one of them (except Joseph Ayres, then a youth) appears to have returned to Brookfield. The terrible experiences of that week of woe made impressions and inwrought associations which were indelible; and set their hearts against the place that could nevermore be *home* to them!

By the Act of Oct. 22, 1673, Brookfield was made in the full sense a Town, with authority to manage its own prudential affairs, through the agency of officers chosen in legal town meeting—restricted only as to the apportionment of lands. The area of the town, it should be remem-

bered, at this date was the original six miles square. And considering the broken character of much of the land, and the fact that the best meadows had already been lotted out, the proviso "that their Dividings one to another exceed not 200 acres apiece to any present inhabitant," does not appear unreasonable. If, as there is evidence to believe, each head of a family had already received 120 acres of the most eligible land, the addition of 80 acres would certainly make a respectable farm.

Very little can be learned of the town's affairs, for the ensuing eighteen months. We know, incidentally, that Richard Coy was chosen town measurer, to survey and stake out land grants; and that he was juror in attendance upon the county Court in 1674 and the March term of '75. William Prichard was clerk of the writs, an officer allowed by the shire Court, "to grant summons and attachments in civil actions." All males between 16 and 60 years of age were enrolled in the militia, and required to do annual duty; but no town enrolling less than 64 men was entitled to have a captain. The Brookfield company could not claim a commissioned officer, and was in command of a sergeant. John Ayres was first sergt., Wm. Prichard second sergt., Richard Coy, corporal. Sergt. Ayres was licensed to keep an ordinary or inn, as appears from the county records.<sup>1</sup>

As previously stated, a meeting-house was built, and religious worship maintained on the Sabbath, for at least a part of the time. Mr. Younglove conducted these services for a time—though he was not settled, and probably had not received ordination. He was succeeded by Mr. Thomas Millet.

Brookfield is taxed in the "Country Rate" for 1675, £5. 0. 6, and is credited with killing 10 wolves, £5. 0. 0.

The evidence goes to show that there was little growth in the population of the town by accessions from abroad, in the years 1674-5. A reason for this may have been that other new towns offered greater inducements to settlers, from their rich and abundant meadow lands, and better lines of travel towards Boston. The old trails leading to

<sup>1</sup> *Extracts from the County Records.*—Sept. 26, 1671. Goodman Ayres of Quawbauge is licensed to keep an ordinary and sell wine and liquor for the ensuing year. The license was renewed in Sept. of the years 1672, 73, and 74.

Mar. 31, 1674. Jno. Ayres Sen. of Brookfield refuses to pay arrearage for the maintenance of Mr. Younglove, on account that he keeps the ordinary and has for time past, and should be free from it.

Mar. 30, 1675. Thomas Wilson of Brookfield was presented by the grand jury for cursing Samuel Warner of the same town. And the town of Brookfield was presented for defect in the bridge over the swamp at Richard Coy's, Sen.; and for want of a common pound.

Mar. 26, 1676. Inventory of estate of James Hovey: "Land at Brookfield, of little value by reason of the Indian Wars and desolation made in that town."

Sept. 26, 1682. The grand jury presented to the court for consideration, the county or country Road at Quabauge, at a muddy brook called Coy's brook, that travellers may pass in safety: Upon inquiry the Court finds a feasible way  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a mile N. of the mirey place. Same date, the jury presented David Morgan, Nicholas Rust and Thomas Gilbert for hunting at Quabauge on Sabbath with Toby y<sup>e</sup> Indian of Mr. Sam'l Marshfield's.

Quabaug were circuitous and hilly. The new "Bay Path" *via* Worcester, was only opened through in 1674 [see *ante*, p. 25]. And the non-action of the Legislature upon the Brookfield petition of 1670, as well as the neglect, or inability of the inhabitants to procure the assignment of the deed of the granted and occupied territory to themselves, may indicate the existence of internal dissensions, or other causes, not now understood. And it is likely that the proximity of the Wekabaug Indian village proved a drawback as well as an eye-sore. The natives did not improve in character by intercourse with the whites. English beer and cider and rum induced drunkenness, and its train of evils; the possession of guns rendered hunting more sure of success than his bow and arrows and yank-ups and deer-pits; English beans in part took the place of corn for food supply, and required less labor; and the easing off of the necessity for protracted toil by improved means of cultivation, and the possibility of begging, induced habits of laziness and shiftlessness among the squaws. And continued contact was demoralizing to the English. The white boys—and some of the men—learned to trap and hunt, and imitated the shiftless ways of the Indians.

*Signs of a Storm.*—As narrated in the preceding chapter, the Indians and English co-occupied the Brookfield lands and lived in comparative harmony, till the spring of 1675. But now the premonitions of a rupture of peace began to be apparent. *Mr. Fiske*, in his Historical Sermon, says: "Our Indians grew somewhat shy of their English neighbors, and took offence at some damages they had sustained from their cattle." Nominally, the English were required to fence in the homelots, and meadows, and planting-fields; and they set apart and fenced an ox-pasture, and horse and sheep pastures; but hogs ran at large in the town streets, and cows and young stock ranged the Commons. The natives usually put a brush fence around their corn and bean fields; but it was poor protection against the roving cattle. Undoubtedly, causes of offence from this source, were not infrequent.

But the antagonism which now developed itself, had a deeper seat than defective fencing, and cattle trespasses.

Enough was said in the preceding chapter to indicate the close relationship which early subsisted between the Quabaugs, and the Wampanoags, who had been the subjects of Massasoit, and now were the immediate subjects of Philip. And the records of the time show that intercourse between the two tribes was constant, and that some tie, not now fully understood, bound them in a common interest. This social and political intimacy is the clew by which to trace the early enlistment of our Quabaugs in the impending struggle. And it also accounts for the important part which they played in the first campaign, as leaders

and fighters; and thus renders necessary a brief summary of the real causes of King Philip's war.

Undoubtedly the primary cause is to be sought in race jealousy and adverse social conditions. These are always operative, in a greater or less degree, when two hitherto separated peoples come in contact. And they are especially potent when the two races are imbued with opposing religious ideas and customs. And if perchance, the intruding people are superior in strength, and crowd the natives, and impose new customs, the innate jealousy is all the more intensified. This was exactly the case of the New England white settlers. The Plymouth and Massachusetts colonies brought hither the power of civilization, and new religious ideas, and having got possession of the lands and the strategic points of dominion, sought to force upon the Indians obedience to their laws — and thus precipitated the conflict between *right* and *might*.

In treating this question, the fact is not to be overlooked, that the Indian possessed in a large degree, a dominant and sanguinary disposition. Suspicious, malignant, blood-thirsty, rule was sweet, and war was a necessity to him; it was his field of glory; the scalps in his belt were the emblems of his greatness, and the tokens of renown for his children to boast of. And this was *his country*. The Indian was owner and sovereign here by right of inheritance, or conquest and possession. He did not invite the English adventurers. They were intruders. [For certain adventitious reasons, already considered, he received them not unwillingly.] And when he sold them the fee in his lands, neither party understood that the native relinquished the right to occupy his old villages, and plant his old fields, and hunt and fish in the woods and streams. Neither by deed nor by treaty did he intentionally consent to part with his personal freedom and political independence, and become subject to the white man's will or the white man's statutes; he held fast to "the inalienable right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." That he did not comprehend the full force of the written obligations which he signed, is probably true. The Englishman wrote the deeds and treaties, and understood their technical and legal meaning; and in the end he chose to interpret the terms used in said documents to his own advantage. He chose to exercise the right of might, as owner and sovereign.

And the peculiar shape and intensity of this antagonism — how the white man used his might — was determined largely by the preconceived opinion he entertained of the red man. What that opinion was, is indicated by the term applied to him by King James in the Plymouth Charter of 1620: "The Savages and brutish People." And the average Pilgrim Father looked upon the Indians as "heathens," who were to be treated as the Amorites and Canaanites were treated by the children of

Israel, either "destroyed," or "driven out," or made "to serve under tribute." Roger Williams, and the apostle Eliot, and the Mayhews, and Richard Bourne, and Daniel Gookin, and the promoters of the Society for Propagating the Gospel in New England, were honorable exceptions to this spirit, and notable examples of a true Christian philanthropy. But they did not represent the prevalent temper of the time; and were always in conflict with the military arm of the government. Roger Williams mentions, "a sinful opinion amongst many, that Christians have right to heathens' lands."

But the fact which shows in the clearest manner the estimate put upon the natives by the colonists, is that in the early war with the Pequots (1637), and the later war with Philip (1675), captives — warriors, women and children — even those who voluntarily surrendered — were either condemned to death, or *sold into slavery* !<sup>1</sup>

Those early declarations by the Indian Sachems of fealty to his majesty the King of England, and of subjection to the laws of the Colony, were formal acts, which to the signers meant only "friendship and reciprocity." And Bradford and Brewster were guileless of deceit in the premises, for they meant only "friendship and reciprocity;" and Massasoit signed the compact of a free will; and during their several lives the covenant was neither violated nor much strained. But the opinion that this land was "the Lord's heritage," from which the "powowing heathen" was to be "driven out," was still the shaping force of political measures. The feeble Pilgrim of 1620-40 became the strong landlord and astute diplomat of 1660-75; and Philip the son succeeded Massasoit the father, and his young counsellors and braves had forgotten the lessons of the Pequot War; and both parties gave their own definition to the terms of "friendship" and the obligations of "reciprocity." And as the Indian became more sensible of his humiliation and restive under restraint and surveillance, the English drew the restraining cords the tighter, and made his humiliation the more galling. For some supposed, and some real violations of the *written compact*, which he signed under compulsion, Philip was summoned before the Plymouth Council, and required to make confession of guilt, pay fines, and deliver up his guns, which he had bought and paid for at English prices.

Mr. Bancroft in his History, has tersely and truly described the situation of things at this juncture. "Churches of 'praying Indians' were gathered; at Cambridge, an Indian became a bachelor of arts. Yet Christianity hardly spread beyond the Indians on Cape Cod, Martha's Vineyard, and Nantucket, and the seven feeble villages round Boston.

---

<sup>1</sup> "The remnant of the Pequots were hunted to death. About 200, who surrendered in their despair, were enslaved, and given to the Narragansets to compensate them for their services, and fifteen of the boys and two women were exported by Massachusetts to Providence Isle." — *Bancroft*.



The Narragansets, hemmed in between Connecticut and Plymouth, restless and jealous, retained their old belief; and Philip of Pokanoket, at the head of 700 warriors, professed with pride the faith of his fathers.

“But he and the tribes that owned his influence were now shut in by the gathering plantations of the English, and were the first to forebode the danger of extermination. True, the inhabitants of New England had never, except in the territory of the Pequods, taken possession of a foot of land without first obtaining a title from the Indians. But the unlettered savage, who repented the alienation of vast tracts by affixing a shapeless mark to a bond, might deem the English tenure defeasible. Again, by repeated treaties, the red man had acknowledged the jurisdiction of the English, who claimed a guardianship over him, and really endeavored in their courts, with scrupulous justice, and even with favor, to protect him from fraud and to avenge his wrongs. But the wild inhabitants of the woods or the seashore could not understand the duty of allegiance to an unknown sovereign, or acknowledge the binding force of a political compact; crowded by hated neighbors, losing fields and hunting-grounds, and frequently summoned to Boston or Plymouth to reply to an accusation or to explain their purposes, they sighed for the forest freedom which was their immemorial birthright.”

The antagonism of race and religion was radical; and the conflict of right and might was inevitable. Either the Indian must yield and become the degraded vassal to the English conqueror; or he must vindicate his manhood, and establish his rights by war.

Human nature and Indian nature combined to force the issue.

And the time had come.

Philip as the successor of Massasoit, and acknowledged chief of the Eastern Massachusetts Indians, was regarded by the English as the man to be humbled: and Philip, as the successor of Massasoit, and acknowledged chief of the Wamponoags, esteemed himself as the man to lead the tribes to the conflict, and humble the pride of his imperious neighbors, the English.

His first forecast of the situation was a broad and correct one. He laid his plans artfully and his first steps were wise. He took means to arouse the war spirit among his own tribe, and enlist all the dependent clans, and conciliate his allies. The English had got possession of most of his guns, and this proved his vital weakness, as he had not the means to procure a new supply. Probably he enlisted about 400 or 500 warriors of his own. He then opened negotiations with the Narragansets, who were supposed — probably an over-estimate — to be able to raise 1,000 fighting men. For reasons of good policy, Roger Williams had early brought the Narragansets into a league of friendship with Massasoit, which old alliance now greatly favored the schemes of Philip. And there is no

doubt that Philip's emissaries visited all the Nipnet clans, the Quabaugs, and the tribes on the Connecticut river, and received assurances of aid.

The plan, thus formed and partially matured, was a comprehensive and wise one. The want of guns for his men, and the diverse interests to be combined, forced a postponement; the betrayal of his secrets by Sassamon and Waban disconcerted and weakened him, while it provoked him to do a vast act of revenge; the impetuous zeal of his young braves in the premature attack on Swansey June 24th, exposed his plans, and gave the alarm; and the sudden appearance of Capt. Moseley with his troop and his dogs, only four days after the butchery at Swansey — all combined to nip in the bud what had great promise of abundant fruits. The unity of design on which the strength of the movement depended, had been frustrated by treachery; and the moral effect which should have attended a general simultaneous uprising of the tribes and clans, was lost.

The defeat of Philip's men by Moseley June 29th, the killing of two of his chief captains July 1st, forced him to act on the defensive; and the opportune coming of Oneko [who in 1661 had led the assault on Quabaug, as see *ante*, p. 42] and his Mohegans, and a strong war party of Naticks, who in a sharp encounter killed Nimrod, a great captain and chief counsellor of Philip, and fourteen more of his principal men, besides many common warriors — effectually checked his career, discouraged his own followers, alienated some of his trusted allies, and broke his power. The war of 1675-6 is known in history as *King Philip's War*; and so it was in its inception and plan. But from the day of his flight from Pocasset swamp, Philip was not the commander-in-chief, nor the leading spirit; nor is there evidence that he took part in any assault or battle. He abated nothing of haughtiness, and malice, and artful designs, and intrigue: but the wise in counsel and the leaders in battle, were the Quabaugs, the Nashaways and the Nipnets. "The fear of the colonists, indeed, made Philip the omnipresent arch-fiend who planned each cunning ambush, ordered each bloody massacre, and directed every incendiary torch; the foremost in every attack, the most daring of his race. But the evidence of history fails to sustain these assumptions." — *Hon. Geo. Sheldon*.

After receiving information through Waban of Natick of Philip's warlike intentions, the Massachusetts authorities sent June 13, 1675, an embassy to the Nipnets and Quabaugs, to discover their leanings and prevent an alliance with the Wampanoag sachem. These messengers visited the Indian towns of Hassanamesit, Manchage, Chabonokong-komun, Quantisset, Wabaquasset, Maanexit, Pakachooge, with the ruler of each of which a satisfactory treaty was made — they "ingaging themselves not to assist Philip, but to hold subjection to the English of Mas-

sachusetts." The messengers then proceeded to Quabaug, and obtained this "Subscription :"

"The Ruler of Quabage being examined by us, where his men were ; he said that they were at home. Then we asked him whether there were none of them gone to help King Philip to fight against the English of Plymouth ; he said No ; and neither would he help him, for he has been false to him already, and therefore I will not help him : but I will still continue our subjection unto the English of the Massachusetts Colony ; neither will I suffer any of my men to go to help him ; and in confirmation of the same I do set my hand, 25. 4. 75.

CONKASKOGAU *alias* CONKGANASCO."

[JUNE 25, 1675.]

This subscription doubtless indicated the real sentiments of the older sachems of the several tribes ; but the engagement was probably a matter of policy rather than of purpose, and was made in opposition to the intentions of the young warriors. And at least four of these Rulers, viz., Black James of Chabonokongkomun, Keehood of Wabaquasset, John of Pakachooge and Conkganasco of Quabaug were found among the enemy at Menameset, the middle of July. Nor is evidence wanting that an emissary of Philip had anticipated the English messengers, and that an alliance, offensive and defensive, had been formed with our tribes early in the spring.

But the Quabaugs had planted their cornfields, as usual ; and nothing had occurred in their villages to attract outside notice and excite suspicion of a hostile intent. By looking at the date of the last paper, it will be seen that the war was actually opened, by the assault of Philip's men on Swansey, the day before said date, viz., June 24. The news would reach Quabaug in two days ; and probably our young warriors immediately (but secretly) left the Indian hill, Wekabaug, and Quabaug pond settlements, and concentrated at the Menameset towns, leaving behind the old men, women and children, and thus masking their purposes from the Brookfield men, as well as from the spies sent from Boston two weeks later.

Not being quite satisfied, it would appear, with the pledges made by the Indian Rulers June 25 (though in ignorance of what had actually happened here), the Massachusetts Governor and Council sent Ephraim Curtis<sup>1</sup> of Sudbury, a brave and trusted guide and messenger, with instructions "to make a perfect discovery of the motions of the Nipmug or Western Indians." His "Return and Relation" is dated July 16, 1675. It has value as an accurate picture of the condition of things

<sup>1</sup> Ephraim Curtis was son of Henry of Sudbury, 33 years old, a carpenter by trade ; was noted for his intimate knowledge of the country ; his quickness of comprehension, and cool courage ; and his large acquaintance with the Indians, whose language he spoke fluently.

hereabouts, proving that the war spirit had pervaded all our interior tribes, and giving an insight into the purposes of the Quabaugs, and a prophecy of what was in store for the Brookfield settlers, and consequently is a material part of our history.

“ . . . In my journey my chief endeavor was to inquire after the motions of the Indians. The first information which I had was that my house at Quansigamug was robbed: The Indians to confirm it showed me some of the goods. And also some other goods which was none of mine; they told me it was very dangerous for me to go into the woods, for that Mattoonas which they said was the leader of them that robbed my house was in company with fifty of Philip’s complices ranging between Chabongonkamug and Quanteseck and Mendum and Warwick, and they might happen to meet me; and if I missed them yet it was dangerous to meet or see the other Nipmug Indians which were gathered together, for they would be ready to shoot me as soon as they saw me. With this news those three Natick Indians which were with me as volunteers, were discouraged, and told me that if I did not provide more company, they were not willing to go with me. Hearing this, I repaired to the constable at Marlboro and to the military officers and told them my business; and they pressed two men with horses and arms to go along with me. And so as we passed the forementioned place [Hassanameset] we could not find any Indians neither in tents nor fields; but after we passed Senecksik some miles into the woods westward we found an Indian path newly made; there being with me a volunteer Indian that come from the Indians out of the wilderness but two or three days before, and he told me he would find them out: so in our travel we followed this track many miles. And found many tents built wherein I suppose they might keep the rendezvous for a day or two. And so we found three places where they had pitched, but found no Indians.<sup>1</sup> And following still in pursuit of the track we came to the leadmines by Springfield old road [see *ante*, p. 25], where we saw new footing of Indians. And so looking out sharp, in about two miles riding we saw two Indians, which when we saw, I sent the Indian that went with me from Marlboro to speak with them: but so soon as they had discovered us, they ran away from us: but with fast riding and much calling two of our Indians stopped one of them, the other ran away. We asked this Indian where the other Indians were: he being surprised with fear could scarcely speak to us, but only told us that the Indians were but a little way from us: So I sent the Marlboro Indian before to tell them that the Governor of Massachusetts his messenger was coming with peaceable words; but when he came to them they would not believe him; he therefore came riding back and met us.

“These Indians have newly begun to settle themselves upon an Island containing about four acres of ground, being compassed round with a broad mirey swamp on the one side, and a muddy river with meadow on both sides of it on the other side, and but only one place that a horse could pos-

<sup>1</sup> These new trails and temporary tents were the work of the war parties of Wabbaquassets, Manexits and Nipnets, who were gathering for the fray, and making towards Menameset. And this account goes to confirm my inference that the Quabaugs removed to Menameset as early as July 1.

sibly pass, and there with a great deal of difficulty by reason of the mire and dirt. Before we came to the river there met us at least forty Indians at a little distance from the river, some with their guns in their hands ready cocked and primed. As we came near to the river most of them next to the river presented at us: all my acquaintance would not know me, although I saw near 20 of them together, and asked their welfare, knowing that many of them could speak good English. I spoke to many of them in the Governor's name which I called my Master the Great Sachem of the Massachusetts English, requiring them to own the fidelity and engagement to the English, telling them that I came not to fight with them or to hurt them, but as a messenger from the Governor to put them in mind of their engagement to the English. I think some of them did believe me, but the most of them would not. There was a very great uproar amongst them; some of them would have had me and my company presently killed, but many others, as I understood afterwards, were against it. I required their sachems to come over the river, but they refused, saying that I must come over to them. My company were something unwilling, for they thought themselves in very great danger where we were; then they said, what shall we be when we come over the river amongst all the vile rout. I told them we had better never have seen them than not to speak with their sachems; and if we ran from them in the time of this tumult, they would shoot after us, and kill some of us: So with much difficulty we got over the river and meadow to the Island where they stood to face us at our coming out of the mire: many Indians with their guns presented at us ready cocked and primed; so we rushed between them, and called for their sachem; they presently faced about and went to surround us, we rushed between them once or twice, and bid them stand in a body, and I would face them; but still the uproar continued with such noise that the air rang. I required them to lay down their arms, and they commanded us to put up our arms first and come off our horses, which I refused to do. Some of them which were inclinable to believe us or were our friends some laid down their arms, but the others continued the uproar for a while; and with much threatening and persuasion, at last the uproar ceased. Many of them said they would neither believe me nor my master, without he would send them two or three bushels of powder. At length I spoke with their sachems, which were five, and other grandees, which I think were about twelve more. Our Natick Indians seemed to be very industrious all this time to still the tumult and so persuade the Indians. And as soon as I came to speak with the sachems, we dismounted and put up our arms. I had a great deal of speech with them by an interpreter, being brought to their Court and sent out again three or four times. The names of the sachems are these—1. Muttaump, 2. Konkewasco, 3. Willymachten, 4. Upchattuck, 5. Keehood, 6. Noncatonsoo. Muttaump I perceive is chosen to be head over the other five, and was the chief speaker. Their company in numbers I judge to be near two hundred of men. They would fain have had me to stay all night: I asked the reason of some that could speak English; they said that they had some messengers at Connectiquit and some southward, and that was the reason they would have me stay.



I asked them the reason of their rude behavior towards us. And they said they heard that the English had killed a man of theirs about Merrymak river, and that they had an intent to destroy them all. I left them well appeased when I came away. More might be added; but thus far this is a true relation.

Pr yr humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

EPH<sup>m</sup> CURTIS

JULY 16, 1675.<sup>1</sup>

Of the Indian sachems above named, Muttaump was a Quabaug, the same whose name is written Mettawomppe in the Brookfield deed of 1665, and who without doubt was leader in the ambush of Capts. Hutchinson and Wheeler, and the siege of Brookfield, and was one of the shrewdest and bravest plotters and warriors of the war; Konkewasco was also a Quabaug sachem; Upchattuck was a Nashaway chieftain, commonly known as Sagamore Sam; Keehood and Noncatonsoo were Wabbaquassets.

This "Return and Relation" evidently surprised and alarmed the Governor and Council. They were unprepared to learn of the widespread disaffection among the natives, and especially of the strong combination already formed by the western clans. And the full significance of Curtis' Relation is seen when we recall the fact that two days before (July 14) and at the very time when he was in conference with the Indians at Menameset, a war party had surprised the town of Mendon, only 30 miles from Boston, and killed five men who were at work in the field.

Immediately the authorities despatched Curtis on a second visit to Brookfield and Menameset, with a message to the Indians and letters to Major Pynchon. He returned to Boston July 24 and made this Report:

"... I proceeded according to your order in my journey to the Indians, and going through Brookfield, I delivered your letters directed to Maj. Pynchon to the constable of Brookfield. From this went directly to the Indians, and found them at the same place where they were before. We sent one Indian before us to give an account of our coming: at which they made a great shout. When we came to the river we called to have the Sachems come over to us. The reply was made to us that if we had any business to them we must come over to them; and when we understood that they would not come to us we went to them. I first asked for the chief speaker Muttaump; they told us he was at present gone from them, but might be spoken withal, it may be the next day. We then required to see the Sachems that were there. And these appeared, Keehood, Willymachten, John Apeckgonas and Samuel sachem of Washakim, with whom we treated. We had pretty good quarter with them. There was no abuse offered to us. I read your Honor's letter deliberately to them. They seemed to accept of it very well. They promised that Keehood and one more of their principal men would come to

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Archives*, LXVII: 215.

the Massachusetts Bay within four or five days, and speak our Great Sachem. Many questions they asked of us to which we answered: but in the close of all we told them that if they were not satisfied, if Muttamp and Keehood, or some of their principal men would come to the Bay, our Great Sachem would use them kindly, and well fill their bellies, and answer all their questions. We asked them why they were so abusive the last time. They said that Black James the constable of Chabonagonkamug had told them that the English would kill them all without any exception, because they were not Praying Indians. — When we were come back about 12 miles, one of our Indians told us that there was one man there which had been with Philip, and was come there three days before us, and had brought English goods with him which they thought he had robbed the English of. We asked him why he had not told us of it while we were there. He said he did not know of it while we were come over the river, but we rather judge he concealed it through fear that we would make a disturbance for that man's sake. This is the substance of what I have to acquaint your Honors withal.

JULY 24, 1675<sup>1</sup>

EPH. CURTIS.

The sachems at Menameset promised to go to Boston "within four or five days," and speak with the Great Sachem of the English. But without waiting the expiration of this stipulated time, the Governor and Council met July 26, and passed an order "to send for Capt. Thomas Wheeler of Concord and 20 of his Troop to be here at Boston with the Governor and Council at 10 in the morning." And on his prompt arrival, the following commission was issued:

"BOSTON, July 27, 1675.

The Council beeing informed y<sup>t</sup> the Narraganset Indians are come downe with about 100 Armed men into the Nipmuck Country, *Do Order* you Capt. Edward Hutchinson,<sup>2</sup> to take with you Capt. Thomas Wheeler<sup>3</sup> & his party of horse with Ephraim Curtis for a guide and a sufficient interpreter, & forthwith to repair into those parts, and there labour to get a right understanding of the motions of the Narraganset Indians & of the Indians of Nipmuck: and for that end to demand of the leaders of y<sup>e</sup> Narraganset Indians an acc<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> grounds of their marching into y<sup>t</sup> country, & require to understand the orders of their Sachems. And also to demand an Account of the Nipmuck Indians why they have not sent downe their Sagamore according to their promise unto o<sup>r</sup> messenger Ephraim Curtis —

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Archives*, LXVII: 223.

<sup>2</sup> Capt. E. Hutchinson was the eldest son of William and Ann, and came to America in Sept. 1633. He owned a large farm in the Indian country, and had employed the natives to work on his lands, and consequently was personally known to many of them. He appears to have been popular with the Indians, was experienced in military matters, trusted by the colonial authorities, had been sent several times to treat with different tribes, and was but lately returned from negotiating a treaty with the Narragansets.

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Wheeler belonged to Concord; was admitted freeman 1642; at the organization of the company of Horse in 1669, composed of men from C. and adjoining towns, he was chosen captain, and with his company was often in the public service. He died Dec. 10, 1676. His wife was Ruth Wood, daughter of William. His son Thomas, who saved his father's life at the ambuscade, died Jan. 17, 1676-7.

And further let y<sup>m</sup> know y<sup>t</sup> wee are informed that there are some among them y<sup>t</sup> have actually joyned with our enemies in the murder & spoyle made upon the English by Philip, And that Mattoonas & his Complices who have Robbed & murdered our people about Mendon are now among y<sup>m</sup>. And y<sup>t</sup> wee require them to deliver up to you or forthwith bring in to us those our enemies, otherwise wee must looke at them to bee no friends to us, but ayders and abettors — and unto all these things you shall require their expresse answer: & as soon as you have dispatched the affayre, you are to returne home & give us an acct., So desiring the Lord's presence with you & in prosecution of this affayre if you should meet with any Indians that stand in opposition to you or declare y<sup>m</sup>selves to be yo<sup>r</sup> enemies then you are ordered to ingage with them if you see reason for it & endeav<sup>r</sup> to reduce y<sup>m</sup> by force of Arms.”<sup>1</sup>

The course and final result of this expedition, sent forth with a confidence approaching to boastfulness, is best told in the plain narrative of Capt. Wheeler, written in the fall of that year (1675) and published soon after.

CAPT. THOMAS WHEELER'S NARRATIVE.

*A True Narrative Of the Lord's Providences in various dispensations towards Captain Edward Hutchinson of Boston and my self, and those that went with us into the Nipmuck Country, and also to Quabaug, alias Brookfield. The said Captain Hutchinson having a Commission from the Honoured Council of this Colony to Treat with several Sachems in those parts, in order to the publick peace and my self being also ordered by the said Council to accompany him with part of my Troop for Security from any danger that might be from the Indians: and to Assist him in the Transaction of matters committed to him.*

The said Captain Hutchinson, and myself, with about twenty men or more marched from Cambridge to Sudbury, July 28, 1675; and from thence into the Nipmuck Country, and finding that the Indians had deserted their towns, and we having gone until we came within two miles of New Norwich, on July 31, (only we saw two Indians having an horse with them, whom we would have spoke with, but they fled from us and left their horse, which we took,) we then thought it not expedient to march any further that way, but set our march for Brookfield, whither we came on the Lord's day about noon. From thence the same day, (being August 1,) we understanding that the Indians were about ten miles north west from us, we sent out four men to acquaint the Indians that we were not come to harm them, but our business was only to deliver a Message from our Honored Governor and Council to them, and to receive their answer, we desiring to come to a Treaty of Peace with them, (though they had for several days fled from us,) they having before professed friendship, and promised fidelity to the English. When the messengers came to them they made an alarm, and gathered together about an hundred and fifty fighting men as near as they could judge. The

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Archives, LXVII: 228.

young men amongst them were *stout* in their speeches, and surly in their carriage. But at length some of the chief Sachems promised to meet us on the next morning about 8 of the clock upon a plain within three miles of Brookfield, with which answer the messengers returned to us. Whereupon, though their speeches and carriage did much discourage divers of our company, yet we conceived that we had a clear call to go to meet them at the place whither they had promised to come. Accordingly we with our men accompanied with three of the principal inhabitants of that town marched to the plain appointed; but the treacherous heathen intending mischief, (if they could have opportunity.) came not to the said place, and so failed our hopes of speaking with them there. Whereupon the said Captain Hutchinson and myself, with the rest of our Company, considered what was best to be done, whether we should go any further towards them or return, divers of us apprehending much danger in case we did proceed, because the Indians kept not promise there with us. But the three men who belonged to Brookfield were so strongly persuaded of their freedom from any ill intentions towards us, (as upon other grounds, so especially because the greatest part of those Indians belonged to David, one of their chief Sachems, who was taken to be a great friend to the English :) that the said Captain Hutchinson who was principally intrusted with the matter of Treaty with them, was thereby encouraged to proceed and march forward towards a Swamp where the Indians then were. When we came near the said Swamp, the way was so very bad that we could march only in a single file, there being a very rocky hill on the right hand, and a thick swamp on the left, in which there were many of those cruel blood-thirsty heathen, who there way laid us, waiting an opportunity to cut us off; there being also much brush on the side of the said hill, where they lay in ambush to surprize us. When we had marched there about sixty or seventy rods, the said perfidious Indians sent out their shot upon us as a shower of hail, they being, (as was supposed,) about two hundred men or more. We seeing ourselves so beset, and not having room to fight, endeavored to fly for the safety of our lives. In which flight we were in no small danger to be all cut off, there being a very miry swamp before us, into which we could not enter with our horses to go forwards, and there being no safety in retreating the way we came, because many of their company, who lay behind the bushes, and had let us pass by them quietly; when others had shot, they came out, and stopt our way back, so that we were forced as we could to get up the steep and rocky hill; but the greater our danger was, the greater was God's mercy in the preservation of so many of us from sudden destruction. Myself being gone up part of the hill without any hurt, and perceiving some of my men to be fallen by the enemies' shot, I wheeled about upon the Indians. not calling on my men who were left to accompany me, which they in all probability would have done had they known of my return upon the enemy. They fired violently out of the swamp, and from behind the bushes on the hill side wounded me sorely, and shot my horse under me, so that he faltering and falling, I was forced to leave him, divers of the Indians being then but a few rods distant from me. My son Thomas Wheeler flying with the rest of the company missed me amongst them, and fearing that I was either slain or much en-

dangered, returned towards the swamp again, though he had then received a dangerous wound in the reins, where he saw me in the danger aforesaid. Whereupon, he endeavored to rescue me, shewing himself therein a loving and dutiful son, he adventuring himself into great peril of his life to help me in that distress, there being many of the enemies about me, my son set me on his own horse, and so escaped a while on foot himself, until he caught an horse whose rider was slain, on which he mounted, and so through God's great mercy we both escaped. But in this attempt for my deliverance he received another dangerous wound by their shot in his left arm. There were then slain to our great grief eight men, viz. — Zechariah Phillips of Boston, Timothy Farlow, of Billerica, Edward Coleborn, of Chelmsford, Samuel Smedly, of Concord, Sydrach Hapgood, of Sudbury, Serjeant Eyres, Serjeant Prichard, and Corporal Coy, the inhabitants of Brookfield, aforesaid. It being the good pleasure of God, that they should all there fall by their hands, of whose good intentions they were so confident, and whom they so little mistrusted. There were also then five persons wounded, viz. — Captain Hutchinson, myself, and my son Thomas, as aforesaid, Corporal French, of Billerica, who having killed an Indian, was (as he was taking up his gun) shot, and part of one of his thumbs taken off, and also dangerously wounded through the body near the shoulder; the fifth was John Waldoe, of Chelmsford, who was not so dangerously wounded as the rest. They also then killed five of our horses, and wounded some more, which soon died after they came to Brookfield. Upon this sudden and unexpected blow given us, (wherein we desire to look higher than man the instrument,) we returned to the town as fast as the badness of the way, and the weakness of our wounded men would permit, we being then ten miles from it. All the while we were going, we durst not stay to stanch the bleeding of our wounded men, for fear the enemy should have surprized us again, which they attempted to do, and had in probability done, but that we perceiving which way they went, wheeled off to the other hand, and so by God's good providence towards us, they missed us, and we all came readily upon, and safely to the town, though none of us knew the way to it, those of the place being slain, as aforesaid, and we avoiding any thick woods and riding in open places to prevent danger by them. Being got to the town, we speedily betook ourselves to one of the largest and strongest houses therein, where we fortified ourselves in the best manner we could in such straits of time, and there resolved to keep garrison, though we were but few, and meanly fitted to make resistance against so furious enemies. The news of the Indians' treacherous dealing with us, and the loss of so many of our company thereby, did so amaze the inhabitants of the town, that they being informed thereof by us, presently left their houses, divers of them carrying very little away with them, they being afraid of the Indians sudden coming upon them; and so came to the house we were entered into, very meanly provided of cloathing or furnished with provisions.

I perceiving myself to be disenabled for the discharge of the duties of my place by reason of the wound I had received, and apprehending that the enemy would soon come to spoil the town and assault us in the house, I appointed Simon Davis, of Concord, James Richardson, and John Fiske of



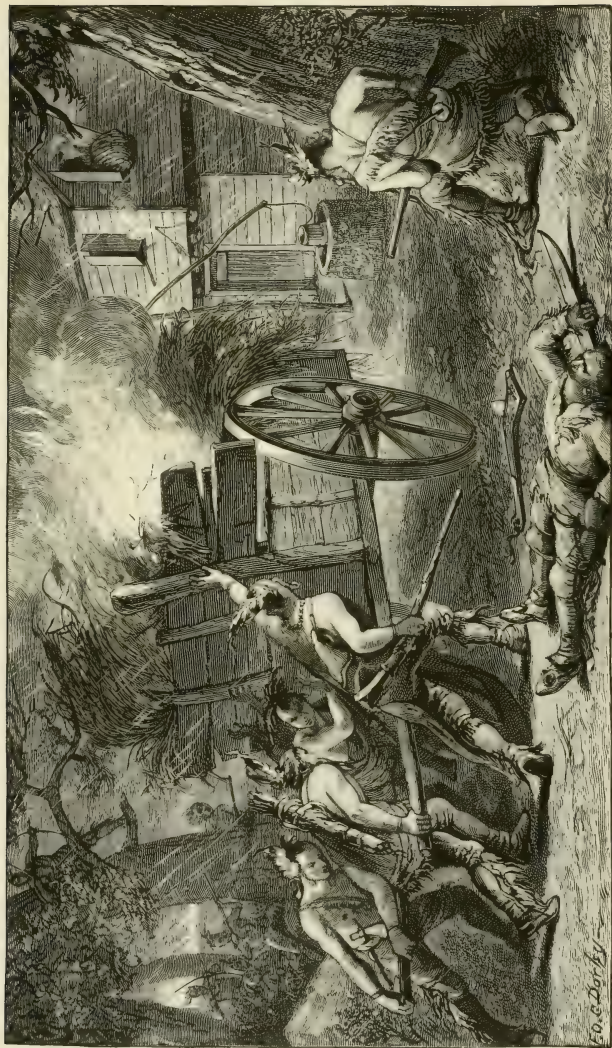
Chelmsford, to manage affairs for our safety with those few men whom God hath left us, and were fit for any service, and the inhabitants of the said town; who did well and commendably perform the duties of the trust committed to them with much courage and resolution through the assistance of our gracious God, who did not leave us in our low and distressed state, but did mercifully appear for us in our greatest need, as in the sequel will clearly be manifested. Within two hours after our coming to the said house, or less, the said Captain Hutchinson and myself posted away Ephraim Curtis, of Sudbury, and Henry Young, of Concord, to go to the Honored Council at Boston, to give them an account of the Lord's dealing with us, and our present condition. When they came to the further end of the town they saw the enemy rifling of houses which the inhabitants had forsaken. The post fired upon them, and immediately returned to us again, they discerning no safety in going forward and being desirous to inform us of the enemies' actings, that we might the more prepare for a sudden assault by them. Which indeed presently followed, for as soon as the said post was come back to us, the barbarous heathen pressed upon us in the house with great violence, sending in their shot amongst us like hail, through the walls, and shouting as if they would have swallowed us up alive; but our good God wrought wonderfully for us, so that there was but one man wounded within the house, viz. — the said Henry Young, who, looking out of the garret window that evening, was mortally wounded by a shot, of which wound he died within two days after. There was the same day another man slain, but not in the house; a son of Serjeant Pritchard's adventuring out of the house wherein we were, to his father's house not far from it, to fetch more goods out of it, was caught by these cruel enemies as they were coming towards us, who cut off his head, kicking it about like a foot-ball, and then putting it upon a pole, they set it up before the door of his father's house in our sight.

The night following the said blow, they did roar against us like so many wild bulls, sending in their shot amongst us till towards the moon rising, which was about three of the clock; at which time they attempted to fire our house by hay and other combustible matter which they brought to one corner of the house, and set it on fire. Whereupon some of our company were necessitated to expose themselves to very great danger to put it out. Simon Davis, one of the three appointed by myself as Captain, to supply my place by reason of my wounds, as aforesaid, he being of a lively spirit encouraged the soldiers within the house to fire upon the Indians; and also those that adventured out to put out the fire, (which began to rage and kindle upon the house side,) with these and the like words, that *God is with us, and fights for us, and will deliver us out of the hands of these heathen*; which expressions of his the Indians hearing, they shouted and scoffed, saying: *now see how your God delivers you, or will deliver you*, sending in many shots whilst our men were putting out the fire. But the Lord of Hosts wrought very graciously for us, in preserving our bodies both within and without the house from their shot, and our house from being consumed by fire, we had but two men wounded in that attempt of theirs, but we apprehended that we killed divers of our enemies. I being desirous to hasten

intelligence to the Honored Council, of our present great distress, we being so remote from any succor, (it being between sixty and seventy miles from us to Boston, where the Council useth to sit,) and fearing our ammunition would not last long to withstand them, if they continued so to assault us, I spake to Ephraim Curtis to adventure forth again on that service, and to attempt it on foot, as the way wherein there was most hope of getting away undiscovered; he readily assented, and accordingly went out, but there were so many Indians every where thereabouts, that he could not pass, without apparent hazard of life, so he came back again, but towards morning the said Ephraim adventured forth the third time, and was fain to creep on his hands and knees for some space of ground, that he might not be discerned by the enemy, who waited to prevent our sending if they could have hindered it. But through God's mercy he escaped their hands, and got safely to Marlborough, though very much spent, and ready to faint by reason of want of sleep before he went from us, and his sore travel night and day in that hot season till he got thither, from whence he went to Boston; yet before the said Ephraim got to Marlborough, there was intelligence brought thither of the burning of some houses, and killing some cattle at Quabaug, by some who were going to Connecticut, but they seeing what was done at the end of the town, and hearing several guns shot off further within the town, they durst proceed no further, but immediately returned to Marlborough, though they then knew not what had befallen Captain Hutchinson and myself, and company, nor of our being there, but that timely intelligence they gave before Ephraim Curtis his coming to Marlborough, occasioned the Honored Major Willard's turning his march towards Quabaug, for their relief who were in no small danger every hour of being destroyed; the said Major being, when he had that intelligence, upon his march another way, as he was ordered by the Honored Council, as is afterwards more fully expressed.

The next day being August 3d, they continued shooting and shouting, and proceeded in their former wickedness, blaspheming the name of the Lord, and reproaching us, his afflicted servants, scoffing at our prayers as they were sending in their shot upon all quarters of the house, and many of them went to the town's meeting house, (which was within twenty rods of the house in which we were) who mocked saying, come and pray, and sing psalms, and in contempt made an hideous noise somewhat resembling singing. But we, to our power, did endeavour our defence, sending our shot amongst them, the Lord giving us courage to resist them, and preserving us from the destruction they sought to bring upon us. On the evening following, we saw our enemies carrying several of their dead or wounded men on their backs, who proceeded that night to send in their shot, as they had done the night before, and also still shouted as if the day had been certainly theirs, and they should without fail, have prevailed against us, which they might have the more hopes of in regard that we discerned the coming of new companies to them to assist and strengthen them, and the unlikelihood of any coming to our help. They also used several stratagems to fire us, namely, by wild fire in cotton and linen rags with brimstone in them, which rags they tyed to the piles of their arrows, sharp for the purpose, and shot them to the roof of our house, after they had set them on fire, which





Fo. G. Dorsey

INDIAN ASSAULT ON SERGT AYRES INN.

would have much endangered the burning thereof, had we not used means by cutting holes through the roof, and otherwise, to beat the said arrows down, and God being pleased to prosper our endeavors therein. — They carried more combustible matter, as flax and hay, to the sides of the house, and set it on fire, and then flocked apace towards the door of the house, either to prevent our going forth to quench the fire, as we had done before, or to kill our men in their attempt to go forth, or else to break into the house by the door; whereupon we were forced to break down the wall of the house against the fire to put it out. They also shot a ball of wild fire into the garret of the house, which fell amongst a great heap of flax or tow therein, which one of our soldiers, through God's good Providence espied, and having water ready presently quenched it; and so we were preserved by the keeper of Israel, both our bodies from their shot, which they sent thick against us, and the house from being consumed to ashes, although we were but weak to defend ourselves, we being not above twenty and six men with those of that small town, who were able for any service, and our enemies, as I judged them about, (if not above) three hundred, I speak of the least, for many there present did guess them to be four or five hundred. It is the more to be observed, that so little hurt should be done by the enemies' shot, it commonly piercing the walls of the house, and flying amongst the people, and there being in the house fifty women and children besides the men before mentioned. But abroad in the yard, one Thomas Wilson of that town, being sent to fetch water for our help in further need, (that which we had being spent in putting out the fire,) was shot by the enemy in the upper jaw and in the neck, the anguish of which wound was such at the first that he cried out with a great noise, by reason whereof the Indians hearing him rejoiced, and triumphed at it; but his wound was healed in a short time, praised be God.

On Wednesday, August the 4<sup>th</sup>, the Indians fortified themselves at the meeting house, and the barn, belonging to our house, which they fortified both at the great doors, and at both ends, with posts, rails, boards, and hay, to save themselves from our shot. They also devised other stratagems, to fire our house, on the night following, namely, they took a cart, and filled it with flax, hay and candlewood, and other combustible matter, and set up planks, fastened to the cart, to save themselves from the danger of our shot. Another invention they had to make the more sure work in burning the house. They got many poles of a considerable length and bigness, and spliced them together at the ends one of another, and made a carriage of them about fourteen rods long, setting the poles in two rows, with peils laid cross over them at the front end, and dividing them said poles about three foot asunder, and in the said front of this their carriage they set a barrel, having made an hole through both heads, and put an axle-tree through them, to which they fastened the said poles, and under every joint of the poles where they were spliced, they set up a pair of truckle wheels to bear up the said carriages, and they loaded the front or fore-end thereof with matter fit for firing, as hay, and flax, and chips, &c. Two of these instruments they prepared, that they might convey fire to the house, with the more safety to themselves, they standing at such a distance from our shot, whilst they



wheeled them to the house : great store of arrows they had also prepared to shoot fire upon the house that night ; which we found after they were gone, they having left them there. But the Lord who is a present help in times of trouble, and is pleased to make his people's extremity his opportunity, did graciously prevent them of effecting what they hoped they should have done by the aforesaid devices, partly by sending a shower of rain in season, whereby the matter prepared being wet would not so easily take fire as it otherwise would have done, and partly by aid coming to our help. For our danger would have been very great that night, had not the only wise God (blessed forever) been pleased to send to us about an hour within night the worshipful Major Willard with Captain Parker of Groton, and forty-six men more with five Indians to relieve us in the low estate into which we were brought ; our eyes were unto him the holy one of Israel ; in him we desired to place our trust, hoping that he would in the time of our great need appear for our deliverance, and confound all their plots by which they thought themselves most sure to prevail against us ; and God who comforteth the afflicted ; as he comforted the holy apostle Paul by the coming of Titus to him, so he greatly comforted us his distressed servants both soldiers and town inhabitants, by the coming of the said Honored Major, and those with him. In whose so soon coming to us the good providence of God did marvellously appear ; for the help that came to us by the Honored Councils' order (after the tidings they received by our post sent to them) came not to us till Saturday August 7, in the afternoon, nor sooner could it well come in regard of their distance from us, i.e. if we had not had help before that time, we see not how we could have held out, the number of the Indians so increasing, and they making so many assaults upon us, that our ammunition before that time would have been spent, and ourselves disenabled for any resistance, we being but few, and always fain to stand upon our defence ; that we had little time for refreshment of ourselves either by food or sleep ; the said Honored Major's coming to us so soon was thus occasioned ; he had a commission from the Honored Council (of which himself was one) to look after some Indians to the west-ward of Lancaster and Groton, (where he himself lived) and to secure them, and was upon his march towards them on the aforesaid Wednesday in the morning, August 4<sup>th</sup>, when tidings coming to Marlborough by those that returned thither as they were going to Connecticut, concerning what they saw at Brookfield as aforesaid, some of Marlborough knowing of the said Major's march from Lancaster that morning, presently sent a post to acquaint him with the information they had received ; the Major was gone before the post came to Lancaster ; but there was one speedily sent after him, who overtook him about five or six miles from the said town ; he being acquainted, that it was feared, that Brookfield (a small town of about fifteen or sixteen families) was either destroyed or in great danger thereof, and conceiving it to require more speed to succour them (if they were not past help) than to proceed at present, as he before intended, and being also very desirous (if it were possible) to afford relief to them, (he being then not above thirty miles from them,) he immediately altered his course and marched with his company toward us ; and came to us about an hour after it was dark as aforesaid ; though he knew not then, either of our

being there nor of what had befallen us at the Swamp and in the house those two days before.

The merciful providence of God also appeared in preventing the danger that the Honored Major and his company might have been in, when they came near us, for those beastly men, our enemies, skilful to destroy, endeavored to prevent any help from coming to our relief, and therefore sent down sentinels, (some nearer and some further off) the furtherest about two miles from us, who if they saw any coming from the Bay they might give notice by an alarm. And there were about an hundred of them who for the most part kept at an house some little distance from us, by which if any help came from the said Bay, they must pass, and so they intended (as we conceive) having notice by their sentinels of their approach to way-lay them, and if they could, to cut them off before they came to the house where we kept.

But as we probably guess, they were so intent and busy in preparing their instruments (as abovesaid) for our destruction by fire, that they were not at the house where they used to keep for the purpose aforesaid, and that they heard not their sentinels when they shot; and so the Major's way was clear from danger till he came to our house. And that it was their purpose so to have fallen upon him, or any other coming to us at that house, is the more probable in that (as we have since had intelligence from some of the Indians themselves) there were a party of them at another place who let him pass by them without the least hurt or opposition, waiting for a blow to be given him at the said house, and then they themselves to fall upon them in the rear, as they intended to have done with us at the swamp, in case we had fled back as before expressed. The Major and company were no sooner come to the house, and understood (though at first they knew not they were English who were in the house, but thought that they might be Indians, and therefore were ready to have shot at us, till we discerning they were English by the Major's speaking, I caused the trumpet to be sounded) that the said Captain Hutchinson, myself, and company with the town's inhabitants were there, but the Indians also discerned that there were some come to our assistance, whereupon they spared not their shot, but poured it out on them: but through the Lord's goodness, though they stood not far asunder one from another, they killed not one man, wounded only two of his company; and killed the Major's son's horse; after that, we within the house perceived the Indians shooting so at them, we hastened the Major and all his company into the house as fast as we could, and their horses into a little yard before the house, where they wounded five other horses that night; after they were come into the house to us, the enemies continued their shooting some considerable time, so that we may well say, had not the Lord been on our side when those cruel heathens rose up against us, they had then swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us. But wherein they dealt proudly, the Lord was above them.

When they saw their divers designs unsuccessful, and their hopes therein disappointed, they then fired the house and barn (wherein they had before kept to lie in wait to surprise any coming to us) that by the light thereof

they might the better direct their shot at us, but no hurt was done thereby, praised be the Lord. And not long after they burnt the meeting house wherein their fortifications were, as also the barn, which belonged to our house, and so perceiving more strength come to our assistance, they did, as we suppose, despair of effecting any more mischief against us. And therefore the greatest part of them, towards the breaking of the day, August the fifth, went away and left us, and we were quiet from any further molestations by them; and on the morning we went forth of the house without danger, and so daily afterwards, only one man was wounded about two days after, as he was out to look after horses, by some few of them skulking thereabouts. We cannot tell how many of them were killed, in all that time, but one that was afterwards taken, confessed that there were killed and wounded, about eighty men or more. Blessed be the Lord God of our salvation, who kept us from being all a prey to their teeth. But before they went away they burnt all the town except the house we kept in, and another that was not then finished. They also made great spoil of the cattle belonging to the inhabitants; and after our entrance into the house, and during the time of our confinement there, they either killed or drove away almost all the horses of our company.

We continued there, both well and wounded, towards a fortnight, and August the 10<sup>th</sup> Capt. Hutchinson and myself with the men there that had escaped without hurt, and also some of the wounded, came from them; my son Thomas and some other wounded men, came not from them, being not then able to endure travelling so far as from thence to the next town, till about a fortnight afterwards. We came to Marlborough on August the 14<sup>th</sup>, when Capt. Hutchinson being not recovered of his wounds before his coming from Brookfield, and over-tired with his long journey, by reason of his weakness, soon after grew worse, and more dangerously ill, and on the 19<sup>th</sup> day of the same month, died, and was there the next day after buried; — the Lord being pleased to deny him a return to his own habitation, and his relatives at Boston, though he was come the greatest part of his journey thitherward. The inhabitants of the town also, not long after, men, women, and children, removed safely with what they had left, to several places, either where they had lived before their planting or setting down there, or where they had relatives to receive and entertain them. The Honored Major Willard stayed at Brookfield some weeks after our coming away, there being several companies of soldiers sent up thither and to Hadley, and the towns thereabouts, which are about thirty miles from Brookfield, whither also the Major went for a time upon the service of the country in the present war, and from whence there being need of his presence for the ordering of matters concerning his own regiment, and the safety of the towns belonging to it, he through God's goodness and mercy returned in safety to his home and dear relatives at Groton.

Thus I have endeavored to set down and declare both what the Lord did against us in the loss of several persons' lives, and the wounding of others, some of which wounds were very painful in dressing, and long ere they were healed, besides many dangers we were in, and fears we were exercised with; and also what great things He was pleased to do for us, in frustrating

their many attempts, and vouchsafing such a deliverance to us. The Lord avenge the blood that has been shed by these heathen who hate us without a cause, though he be most righteous in all that hath befallen us there, and all other parts of the country, he help us to humble ourselves before him, and with our whole hearts, to return to him, and also to improve all his mercies, which we still enjoy, that so his anger may cease towards us, and he may be pleased either to make our enemies at peace with us, or may destroy them before us. I tarried at Marlborough with Capt. Hutchinson until his death, and came here to Concord August 21 (though not then quite recovered of my wound) and so did others that went with me. But since I am reasonably well, though I have not the use of my hand and arm as before: my son Thomas, though in great hazard of his life for some time after his return to Concord, yet is now very well cured, and his strength well restored! Oh, that we could praise the Lord for his great goodness towards us, that he was pleased to spare so many of us, and add unto our days: he help us whose souls he hath delivered from death and eyes from tears, and feet from falling, to walk before him in the land of the living, till our great change come, and to sanctify his name in all his ways about us, that our afflictions and our mercies may guide us to live more to his glory all our days."

From contemporary documents we are able to add to this Narrative some particulars which have historical value, and which help to fill out the dark picture. 1. The three Brookfield men and the five soldiers who were slain in the ambuscade, were left unburied. *Mather*, in his "Brief History" says: "The English were not in a capacity to look after their dead, but those dead bodies were left as meat to the Fowls of heaven, and their flesh unto the Beasts of the earth, and there was none to bury them." 2. A special interest attaches to the three Indians who were chosen as interpreters and guides to Capt. Hutchinson and Wheeler. One of these was George Memicho, a Christian Indian of Natick, and a man of some education, good general information and tried courage, who was true to the English, and was employed in important embassies; he was taken prisoner by Mettawamppe's men, and confined at one of the Menameset towns, but found means to escape, and, says *Gookin*, "came home afterwards and brought good intelligence." Having been a participant in the Fight in the narrow defile, and carried thence to the Indian stronghold on the Ware river, his testimony as to locations and distances is reliable, and helps materially to fix the place where the Ambush was laid. He was present when Philip came to Menameset, and gives authentic details as to his forlorn condition and feeble following. The other guides were two brothers, Joseph and Sampson, sons of old Robin Petuhanit, a faithful Christian Indian, deceased, who had been Ruler at Hassanamesit. In 1674, Sampson was teacher at Wabbaquasset, and Joseph was teacher at Chabonakongkomun. They had been under Mr. Eliot's instruction, were intimately acquainted with the Indian

country and tribes ; and on this expedition "acquitted themselves courageously and faithfully," and by their care and skilful conduct guided Capt. Wheeler and the remnant of his company through a by-trail safely back to Brookfield. But for them, the whole Troop must, in all human probability, have been cut off. "But, notwithstanding all this and previous service they were, with others of our Christian Indians, through the harsh dealings of some English, in a manner constrained, for want of shelter, protection and encouragement, to fall off to the enemy, at Hassanamesit ; and one of them, viz. Sampson, was slain in fight by some scouts of our praying Indians, about Wachusett ; and the other, Joseph, taken prisoner in Plymouth Colony, and sold for a slave to some merchants at Boston, and sent to Jamaica ; but upon the importunity of Mr. Eliot, was brought back again, but not released. [*Gookin's History.*]

3. From the description given by Capt. Wheeler, it is evident that the house where he and his company and the inhabitants took refuge, was Sergt. Ayres' tavern. It stood near the spot where D. H. Richardson's dwelling house now stands. The well, which must have been close by the door, is now covered with a flat stone.<sup>1</sup> It was nearest the centre and was "the largest and strongest house" in the town. A hasty attempt was made to fortify the building by setting up logs and planks against the outside, and hanging feather beds before the windows on the inside. From the fact that "the enemies' shot pierced the walls and flew amongst the inmates," it would appear that the house had only the ordinary board covering and finish ; and the preservation of so many lives from the Indian bullets during the siege, can be accounted for only as Capt. Wheeler expresses it — "we were preserved by the Keeper of Israel." 4. The total number of persons confined in that house during the siege, as near as can be ascertained, was eighty-two. Capt. Wheeler says he had twenty-six able men, i.e., thirteen of his soldiers, and thirteen citizens ; and in addition there were six wounded men, and "fifty women and children." The plain story, as told by Capt. Wheeler, narrating the events of those three sultry August nights and days, conveys perhaps the best impression possible to be gained, of the anxiety, and sufferings and horrible forebodings of the crowded inmates of that beleaguered house ! Without, the smoking ruins of their homes, and the horde of yelling savages bent on their destruction, and cunning to devise the readiest means : within, a scanty supply of food — sleepless watch-

---

<sup>1</sup> "Wheeler refers to a well in the yard ; and a well has been discovered near the corner of the present door-yard, of which the oldest inhabitant can give no account except that they had been told, it belonged to the fortified house. A few feet north of the well, the ground when [formerly] cultivated as a garden was unproductive, and it was difficult to see any reason for the barrenness. On examination, however, it was found that a building had stood on the place. Several loads of stone, which had formed a cellar and chimney were removed, amongst which various instruments of iron and steel were found." — *Note to Foot's Discourse.*



ing — hostile bullets constantly penetrating the walls — six severely wounded men and one of them dying, to be cared for — the stifling fumes of their own shots at the Indians — and in the confusion and straitened space, two wives giving birth each to twin infants<sup>1</sup> — all combined, form the grouping of a picture, startling in its reality, and exceeded in darkness of coloring by few events in the annals of our Indian warfare!

5. But relief came when they most needed it, and had no reason to look for it. The safe arrival of Maj. Willard and his Troop, at that critical juncture, considering all the circumstances as set forth in the Narrative, must be regarded as “providential.” In Rev. Mr. Fiske’s Historical Sermon, it is stated that “Maj. Willard’s conduct in altering his course and coming to the relief of Brookfield, being dictated by humanity and executed with bravery and success, has gained him the applause of people in general. But as it was beside his orders, he was censured by the Court, and cashiered.” This was a tradition, which is not confirmed by the facts. The Council’s letter of Aug. 24 (hereafter quoted) is proof of their confidence. And it is matter of record, that he was continued in command of the garrison at Brookfield till about Sept. 8; and Nov. 8, was granted by the Court £10 for this service. He certainly was continued in commission, and was in service through the winter, and as late as April 18. He died at Charlestown Apr. 24, 1676, while attending the Court of Assistants, of which he was a member. His age was 71.

6. All accounts agree that the Indian who planned and executed the ambuscade, and directed the siege of the town, was Muttaump or Mettawomppe (also written Mawtamps and Netaump) the Wekabaug sachem. He was ably seconded by One Eyed John, *alias* Apequinash, and Sagamore Sam, Nashaway sachems, Puckquahow the Wabbaquasset, and others, all of whom soon came into prominence as leaders in the war. Of the number of Indians composing the assailing party, it is not unlikely that Capt. Wheeler’s estimate is under rather than over the truth. Ephraim Curtis, whose judgment was reliable, put the numbers which he found gathered at Menameset on his first visit, “at near 200 of men.” Capt. Henchman, who reached Wabbaquasset Aug. 3, found not one Indian, and was told by a straggler whom he captured, that the Indians were all gone to Squabauge. Capt. Wheeler set the number of besiegers present Aug. 3, at 300, and the next day speaks of them as “increasing in number.” This is probable, as news of the success in Monday’s ambush was sent to the Nonotucks at Hadley, who “made eleven triumphant shouts, as their manner is when they have slain their enemies” — so writes Rev. Mr.

<sup>1</sup> “During the time these people kept themselves in that house, two women were safely delivered of two sons apiece, who in a month’s time brought them all themselves on foot to Boston, where they were plentifully relieved out of the church stock there.” — *Old Indian Chronicle*.

Stoddard, and adds — “many went to Quabaug,” who could easily have reached them on Wednesday, thus swelling the army of assaulters to not less than 400.<sup>1</sup> 7. The following list of Capt. Wheeler’s company of horse, engaged in this expedition, has been prepared by Rev. George M. Bodge of East Boston.

Capt. THOMAS WHEELER	of Concord,	wounded.
Lieut. SIMON DAVIS	“	
Corp. JOHN FRENCH	of Billerica,	“
TIMOTHY FARLEY	“	killed.
GEORGE FARLEY	“	
JOHN KITTERIDG	“	
JAMES PATTERSON	“	
JAMES RICHARDSON	of Chelmsford	
JOHN FISKE	“	
EDWARD COLBURN	“	killed.
JOHN WALDO	“	wounded.
THOMAS WHEELER, Jr.,	of Concord	“
SAMUEL SMEDLEY	“	killed.
HENRY YOUNG	“	mortally wounded.
BENJAMIN GRAVES	“	
JOHN BUTTRICK	“	
GEORGE HAYWARD	“	
SIMEON HAYWOOD	“	
JOHN HARTWELL	“	
ZECHARIAH PHILLIPS	of Boston,	killed.
SYDRACH HAPGOOD	of Sudbury,	killed.
JOHN BATES	of (unknown).	

Of the Brookfield men, Sergt. John Ayres, Sergt. Wm. Prichard and Corp. Richard Coy were killed in the ambushade ; Wm. Prichard, Jr., was caught in his father’s house by the savages at their first onset from the east, and killed ; and James Hovey, who lived still further to the east, is named in an official List, as among the killed. The circumstances of his death are not known.

#### PLACE OF CAPT. WHEELER’S SURPRISE.

The historical data by which this bloody tragedy can be definitely located, are few, but they are sufficient to furnish the necessary clews.

The fixed points from which distances will be calculated are 1. The Brookfield town site, which is known ; 2. Quabaug Old Fort, about the site of which there is no doubt ; 3. Wenimisset. This last name has hitherto been applied to a single Indian town-site, on the easterly side of a brook of that name in New Braintree. The discovery [which is

<sup>1</sup> Hon. George Sheldon, who has carefully studied the matter, places the number of assailants at “about 500.”

detailed at length, *ante*, pp. 33] by the author, of two other native town sites in the vicinity, each of which tallies with authenticated records, and to which severally, according to Indian usage, the term "Menameset" was applied by contemporary writers, serves both to upset some accepted conclusions, and to explain well attested facts, and to reconcile what had appeared to be geographical contradictions. Indeed, the two village sites now brought to light, supply missing links in the chain of historical certainties; and the discovery, while it circumscribes the range of our inquiry, gives the certain means of its solution. The distance of Wenimisset from Brookfield, as stated by Capt. Wheeler, who evidently got his information from Sergt. Ayres and his townsmen, was "about 10 miles." As matter of fact, the first Menameset town was by the then travelled path, about nine and a half miles from Brookfield meeting-house; and the second of the towns was about a mile further off.

The three witnesses whose testimony is to be relied on in this inquiry, are Capt. Wheeler, George Memicho, and James Quanaohit.

Capt. Wheeler says, that on his arrival at Brookfield August 1, learning that the Indians were at their rendezvous about 10 miles distant, "we sent out four men to acquaint them of our business, and receive their answer," "we desiring to come to a treaty of Peace with them." "The chief sachems promised to meet us on the next morning about 8 of the clock upon a plain within three miles of Brookfield." The next morning "accordingly we, with three of the principal inhabitants of that town marched to the plain appointed; but the treacherous heathen intending mischief [he states as a fact, what indeed was true, but what he only found out in the sequel] came not to the said place." Apprehending danger, some of the party advised to return to Brookfield; but the three townsmen were so fully "persuaded of their freedom from all ill intentions towards us," that "Capt. Hutchinson who was principally intrusted with the matter of Treaty with them, was thereby encouraged to proceed and march forward towards a Swamp where the Indians then were." Mark the plain wording of the Narrative. Not *the* Swamp, i.e. rendezvous, where they were yesterday, as found by the four messengers, but "*a* Swamp where they *then were*," "waiting an opportunity to cut us off" — as he so soon found out to his cost. In making the record, he is done with the report of his messengers about the treatment they received from the surly Indians, and the Sachems' promise of meeting them upon the plain where they were standing; has said all that he had to say about the earnest consultation between his superior officer and "the rest of the company" about the expediency of "going any further towards them or return;" and now comes to matters of *his own experience, as they lay in his memory when he wrote his account*. He proceeds — carrying out the same train of associated thought and expe-

rience — “when we came near the said Swamp [where the Indians then were] the way was so very bad that we could march only in a single file, there being a very rocky hill on the right hand, and a thick swamp on the left, in which there were many of those cruel blood-thirsty heathen, who there way laid us, waiting an opportunity to cut us off; there being also much brush on the side of the said hill, where they lay in ambush to surprise us. When we had marched there about sixty or seventy rods, the said perfidious Indians sent out their shot upon us as a shower of hail.” Having named fully other features of the place, and given a detailed account of the onset, and the attempt to retreat by the way in which they came, he says, “the Indians stopt our way back, and forced us as we could to get up the steep and rocky hill.” The enemy attempted to surprise them a second time; “and had in probability done it, but that we perceiving which way they went, wheeled off to the other hand,” i.e. to the eastward, as the Indians had closed in behind them; “and so they missed us, and we all came safely to the town, we being then ten miles from it.” He adds, “none of us knew the way, those of the town being slain; and we avoiding any thick woods, and riding in open places to prevent danger by the Indians.” Afterwards, viz. Aug. 20, Capt. Wheeler made out a certificate in which he states that the two Indian guides, Sampson and Joseph, “conducted our distressed company in the best way from the swamp unto the town.” Another account says: “by a way known to them,” i.e. the guides; which implies a by-trail, to be described hereafter.

This is the plain narrative of a man's own experience. His description of the place of the ambush, and the circuitous route he travelled in getting back to the town, is sufficiently full and specific in those particulars which time and cultivation do not materially change, to enable a person of observing habits and familiar with Indian tactics, to identify the same with much certainty.

But before proceeding to trace those lines of identification, it is in order to introduce the other two witnesses, whose independent testimony may point out conclusively the place of this tragedy.

James Quanapohit, an intelligent and trustworthy Indian, was sent by the Massachusetts government on an important mission to Quabaug, in Jan. 1675-6. He followed the Old Connecticut Path from Hassanameset to Maanexit; thence he went to Quabaug Old Fort; and the next day was conducted to the enemies' quarters at Menameset. He says: “We came to three Indian towns, the farthest not above three miles distant from the other; . . . the place is called Menemesseg, which is about 20 miles norward of Quabaug old fort.” As he came from the south, he passed the two, in order to reach “the farthest.” What he calls “20 miles” is shown by measuring the like distance be-

tween two known points as given by him in another part of his *Relation*. Applying this measure, the 20 miles carries us to the Indian village-site on the Woodbury farm in Barre Plains. [See *ante*, p. 34.] And as matter of fact, the native trail between the two points named, is found to measure about 20 miles. To make the site still more certain of identification, he further says that the place called Menemesseg was "about 30 miles from Lancaster" — which statement agrees with the actual distance.

Here, then, is an established fact. And a starting point is thus secured, by strictly historical and geographical methods, from which to determine the place of Capt. Wheeler's disaster of August 2. Let us apply the measuring scale. Quanapohit says that Menemesseg, the enemies' quarters to which he was conducted, "is about eight miles north from where Capt. Hutchinson and Capt. Wheeler was wounded and several men with them slain, as those Indians informed him." Measuring southward from the upper Indian village-site, on the Woodbury place, eight miles on the Indian trail, the scale touches a point in the Sucker brook valley, near the dividing line between New Braintree and Brookfield, and about five miles from the old Brookfield town-site.

George Memicho, who was with Capt. Wheeler in the fatal encounter and was taken captive, says that the place where he lay a prisoner, and where Philip came Aug. 6th, was "six miles from the swamp where they killed our men." As the "remains" attest, the "stronghold" and "store-town" of the Indians at this time, was the second of the Menemesets — where prisoners would naturally be kept, and where Philip with his broken band would naturally resort for safety and food. Measuring southward on the Indian trail aforesaid, the "six miles" touches the same point as the "eight miles" named by Quanapohit touched, viz. near the dividing line between New Braintree and Brookfield.

And no contemporary account has been found, to controvert this evidence.

In 1828, the Rev. Mr. Foot, pastor of the church in West Brookfield, gathered up the historical data and traditions which he found extant, relating to the old Quabaug Plantation. He had not read Wheeler's Narrative, and so was not influenced by its statements. Referring to the Indian Ambush, he says: "On the 2d of August . . . Capt. Hutchinson . . . with 20 horsemen, and some of the principal inhabitants advanced . . . from the north end of Wickaboag pond . . . up the valley towards the principal rendezvous of the Natives, and as they were passing between a steep hill on one side and a swamp on the other, they were assailed by the Indians. . . . Those who survived returned by a circuitous route to the town, because they were informed by friendly Indians in their company, that according to the custom of savage war-



fare, the path in which they had come would be found thickly lined by enemies ready to cut off those who escaped the fury of the onset." He does not fix upon the place of the "onset," but indicates two spots which "tolerably answer the description given by historians [not including Wheeler]; viz. "one near the line of Brookfield and New Braintree; the other nearly two miles north of this line." It should be added, that a third spot, about two miles still further up the valley, has been selected by some modern writers, as answering to Wheeler's account, and pointed out by tradition.

With all the historical data as above given, in hand or in mind, the author traversed the valley from Barre Plains to Wekabaug pond. He was ignorant of all the local marks and traditions, and so an unprejudiced observer. — Of the place on the easterly side of Wenimisset meadows, claimed by some as the scene of Capt. Wheeler's encounter (but not named by Mr. Foot), it is obvious to say, that in the absence of reliable historical evidence, we are left to the probabilities of the case, for the means of forming a judgment. The local tradition as to this place is at best quite indefinite and lacking in particulars, and is coupled with some fancies which are evidently of modern origin. And no *narrow defile* could be found in the vicinity, which answers to the description of the place of the ambush so fully given in Wheeler's Narrative. To be sure the "rocky hill" on the right is here; but the "very bad way" where "we could only march in a single file" is wanting. And the place is too near the native village-site. Indian strategy, in laying ambushes and making assaults, always provided for a safe line of retreat, in case of disaster, and for a wide chance to give sufficient notice to those in his wigwams to escape with their utensils and provisions.

Of the place named by Mr. Foot, as "two miles north of the New Braintree line," it is to be said, that the selection is probably made on the strength of the statement contained in *Hubbard's Narrative*, and copied into Gov. Hutchinson's History, viz. "Wheeler and Hutchinson, with their Party of Horse . . . ventured along further to find the Infidels in their chief Town, . . . but when they had rode 4 or 5 miles that Way, they fell into an Ambush." If this statement be taken to mean 4 or 5 miles from the tree near Wekabaug pond, the inference is correct. But no concurrent testimony has been found; and neither tradition, nor correspondence of geographical features supports such a conclusion. Indeed the "lay of the land" excludes the spot from the probabilities of identity.

Of the southerly place named by Mr. Foot, viz. the narrow defile near the New Braintree and Brookfield line, it is to be said — The historical evidence in its favor, as furnished by Quanapohit and Memicho, has already been quoted. Their testimony is given from knowledge; is

clear ; they had no motive for deception ; and until clearer and weightier historical evidence is produced in favor of some other place, it must be reckoned conclusive. And if Hubbard's statement (above quoted) be taken to mean "four or five miles" from the Quabaug Plantation, *where the march commenced*, this ravine at the New Braintree line is the spot referred to. And a thorough examination of the locality here, finds a *very complete agreement of existing conditions with all the details given in Capt. Wheeler's Narrative*. The path under the steep hill, through a close defile, with brook and swamp on the left, is still here ; and it is plain to see that in its primitive state, the way must have been so narrow and bad that horses could only go in a single file : the hemmed-in valley is more than "60 or 70 rods" in length ; and when this distance of bad way is passed, there is "a very rocky hill" on the right hand ; in a word, nothing is wanting to complete the identity. And according to Indian strategy, no better place can be found where the "cruel blood-thirsty heathen" could waylay the cavalcade. They would be effectually concealed by the brush on the slope of the steep bluff, back of the Pepper homestead, and on the opposite hillside, and in the swamp, so that a raking fire from behind could be poured into the scattered troop, while both flanks would be fully exposed. If Capt. Wheeler's first thought was to retreat through the depression in which the Pepper house stands, as the narrative seems to imply, his line could be easily cut off by the hindmost of the savages. His only way of escape was to push forward, and strike up the hill, and so follow round "by a circuitous route" on the edge of the Ditch meadows. And this route is indicated by Capt. Wheeler. He says : "we wheeled off to the other hand," i.e. to the eastward, "avoiding any thick woods" [which were found in the swamps and wet valleys of Mill brook, and Coy's brook], and "riding in the open places." At some distance from the Ditch meadow, they would strike an Indian trail — "a way known to the Indian guides" [and described in the early records], which took them *via* North Brookfield centre to near South Brookfield village, where they would strike the old country road that led directly to the town and Sergt. Ayers' Inn. This would make a march of "ten miles" as estimated by Wheeler. And it is evident that he approached the town from the east ; as he says the savages, who followed in his track, were found "rifling of houses" at that end of the town by Curtis and Young, who had been posted away to Boston before their appearance on the hill. In the mean while, the Indians would be busy, in torturing — perhaps burning the wounded, and scalping and stripping the slain, and assorting and dividing the plunder, long enough to account for the three or four hours' time which elapsed after the retreat and till they were met by Curtis and Young. The ambush was a success ; they had achieved a complete victory ; had broken

Stanley D. Doty

the power of the English troops ; had slain the three military leaders of the Plantation ; there was no need that they should hurry the pursuit. The town on the hill was at their mercy — or their malice !

Here then is the evidence in favor of this southern location as the place of Capt. Wheeler's memorable Surprise and Defeat. The Captain's own account of the event, and description of the place, and of his approach, and manœuvres and retreat ; the precise geographical information recorded by intelligent and credible guides ; and the exact correspondence of natural features with contemporary delineations, all combined, appear to put the identification beyond reasonable doubt.<sup>1</sup> But to this written evidence, we may add the confirmatory testimony of local tradition. This ravine and swamp and the adjacent hills have been in possession of the Pepper family for three generations. They found attached to the place, and have preserved, a distinct tradition, that this was the scene of Capt. Wheeler's Fight with the Indians. Unsupported tradition may have small value ; but where it has intrinsic probability, and is in agreement with well-attested facts, its weight is to be duly recognized. And it is scarcely conceivable, that the memories and associations of an event so vital in itself and in its consequences, could have become obliterated from the locality, or been very much distorted, when the elder Mr. Pepper purchased these estates.

And it should be added, as a fact of considerable significance, that the designation "Death Valley," is still remembered as the name given by the old people to this ravine.

This Surprise and Defeat of Hutchinson and Wheeler and the destruction of Brookfield, was most important in its direct and ultimate consequences. It was the hinge on which turned the then opening door of war. It was the bloody prelude to yet bloodier acts to follow in the immediate future. *It was the first victory achieved by the Indians over an armed force of English troops ;* and thus it broke the charm of the white man's invincibility which had spell-bound the red man ever since the destruction of the great Pequot fort in 1637. It was that great success, which raised the Indian in his own esteem to a level with his white antagonist ; which proved the superiority of his tactics ; and taken by itself, was the sure presage of the ultimate triumph of his cause. And it infused a mortal fear into the hearts of the English soldiers, and spread terror through the New England colonies.

And this daring and successful encounter brought to the front the

---

<sup>1</sup> The writer of a tract called "The Present State of New-England," published in the fall of 1675, says : "The Indians appointed the Meeting at such a Tree, and at such a Time. . . . Capt. Hutchinson and Capt. Wheeler and his company, (with some of the Inhabitants of Brookfield, who thought them to be very Honest, therefore took no Arms with them) went to the Place, but the Indians were not there. Whereupon the Guide that conducted them through the Woods, brought them to a *Swamp not far off the appointed Place.*"



SCENE OF CAPT. WHEELER'S SURPRISE, AUGUST 2, 1875.





hitherto peaceful interior tribes, and showed what, without the leadership of distinguished chiefs, the young men could do. It showed what was the strength of concerted counsel, and the force of concentrated action. The Quabaugs, Wabbaquassetts, Nashaways and Nipnets demonstrated their right to become a power for redemption and revenge. Henceforth they were to take rank with the Mohegans and Narragansetts, in strategy and deeds of bloody valor.<sup>1</sup>

And this success turned the scale with the River tribes. The Naunotuks and Pacomptucks appear to have been in doubt whether to remain neutral, or espouse the cause of Philip and join the combination for the extermination of the English. The news from Brookfield decided the doubt. When the scouts brought report of Wheeler's defeat, the Naunotuks "made eleven triumphing shouts;" and immediately a party of young braves set off for Quabaug. And thenceforth these River Indians were prominent in the sanguinary surprises and massacres of the settlers in the Connecticut valley.

*King Philip at Quabaug.* — After his escape from Pocasset swamp in the early morning of July 31, leaving 100 wigwams (indicating the large number of his adherents), he made a hurried march to Rehoboth and encamped. Here, about 10 o'clock in the morning of Aug. 1, he was attacked by Oneko and 50 Mohegans, and some Natick Indians, and in the sharp fight that ensued, Nimrod, his chief counsellor, and many of his bravest captains and men were killed. One author says: "Nimrod and 14 of his principal men were slain;" another says: "slew about 30 of them." Philip had left about a hundred of his women and children in the Pocasset swamp, who fell into the hands of the English; but he was still burdened by a large number of non-combatants; and provisions failing, and the surrounding country becoming alarmed, he was put to his wits' end. A considerable part of his followers were discouraged and left him, some going to the Narragansetts, and some seeking refuge near their old homes. Philip, with a remnant of his men and many women, took a westerly course, and soon struck the old Providence Trail, which took him to Wabbaquasset and Quabaug, where from the old time league of amity, as well as the new alliance, he counted on shelter and food and material aid. There is evidence that his coming was known beforehand, and that "the Sachems had sent men to Philip to conduct him up to Squabauge, with assurance that they would protect him."<sup>2</sup> He reached Quabaug Old Fort Thurs-

<sup>1</sup> There is more reason for calling the conflict of 1675-6 a Quabaug and Nashaway War, than King Philip's War. Philip's power was broken at the outset. The Wampanoags, his own tribe, deserted him. His trusty allies, the Narragansetts, favored his cause at first, but were driven into active support by the English attack on their fort Dec. 19. The *Quabaug Alliance* heartily espoused, and never deserted the cause, till it became hopeless.

<sup>2</sup> N. Thomas' Letter, in Mather's King Philip's War.

day, Aug. 5, as appears from the following letter written by Maj. Pynchon Saturday, Aug. 7 :

"I have just now intelligence brought me by our Indians, that Philip with 40 of his men is now at a place called Ashquoack a little on this side of Quabaug, somewhat to the southward of our way thither, and not much, being but a little off the way: and I suppose not above 23 miles off this town; and thereabouts he resolves to settle, if he be not disturbed; because as is a place of food; y<sup>e</sup> English of Quabaug their corn being hard by, and the Indians have another great Cornfield hard by on the southward side, and not far southward are more Indian Cornfields; he came two days ago to this place and there pitches. It is not far from Memenimisee which is a little to the northwest of Quabaug, where Philip's brother is, and Mattaloos with 200 soldiers and upwards. Our Indians judge that either Philip will go to them at Memenimisee, or that they will come to Philip at Asquoasch, which the Indians think is rather the more convenient place, and so they make 250 soldiers.

JOHN PYNCHON

To Gov. WINTHROP OF CONNECTICUT."

Undoubtedly Philip was informed by scouts of the raising the siege of Brookfield by Maj. Willard on Wednesday night, and of the concentration of the allies at the stronghold at Menameset, and deemed it prudent to join them there, which he did on Friday. "King Philip and about 40 men . . . joined the Nipmuck Indians in a swamp ten or twelve miles north of Brookfield on the 5th [6th] of August."<sup>1</sup>

The Relation of George Memicho, before referred to, is here given more in full: "Upon Friday the 5th [6th] of this instant (August) Philip and his company came to us at this swamp, six miles from the swamp where they killed our men. Philip brought with him about forty men, but women and children many more, the number I cannot tell. Philip's men were about 30 of them armed with guns, the rest had bows and arrows. He observed there were about ten of Philip's men wounded. Philip was conducted to the swamp by two Indians, one of them Caleb of Tatumasket, beyond Mendon. The Indians told Philip at his first coming what they had done to the English at Quabaug; then he presented and gave to three sagamores, viz. John, alias Apequinash, Quansit, and Mawtamps, to each of them about a peck of unstrung wampum, which they accepted. Philip, as I understood, told Quabaug and Nipmuck Indians, that when he first came towards the Nipmuc country and left his own, he had in his company about 250 men, besides women and children, including the Squaw Sachem [Weetamoo] and her company, but now they had left him, and some of them were killed, and he was reduced to 40 men, besides women and children. I heard also that Philip said, if the English had charged upon him and his people at

<sup>1</sup> N. H. Hist. Soc. Coll. II. 8.

the swamp in his own country one or two days more they had been all taken, for their powder was almost spent : he also said, that if the English [under Capt. Henchman] had pursued him closely, as he travelled up to them, he must needs have been taken.”<sup>1</sup>

From this date Philip disappears from our neighborhood. The whole region lying north and west of Menameset was an *Unknown Land* to the English, where the whole force of natives was safe from pursuit, and in easy communication with the tribes in Worcester county, and the Connecticut valley ; and their scouts were on every hilltop in the daytime, and near every settlement and army post in the night.

To take up the dropped thread of our narrative : Capt. Wheeler states that on Monday afternoon, just after his Indian pursuers reached the town, some mounted travellers who were on the way to Connecticut *via* Brookfield, saw them burning some houses and killing some cattle at the east end of the town, and heard several guns shot off further within the town, and judging that the inhabitants were in peril and themselves in danger, immediately returned to Marlboro’ and gave the intelligence before the foot messenger Curtis reached there, which was the cause of Maj. Willard’s timely coming. Maj. Pynchon at Springfield got word of the ambush from some friendly Indians, on Tuesday, but no tidings from the town till Wednesday the 4th. He says :

“ Aug. 4th, just now at 4 o’clock in the afternoon, Judah Trumble who went last night in the night to Quabaug is returned : he went within 40 rods of the houses, and discerned Coy’s house and barn burnt and saw two houses more burnt ; saw one Indian with a gun, but no English ; at this dismal sight he returned, and his horse tiring came in on foot much spent . . . our people are much scattered . . . we earnestly request you to send what force you may judge needful either to relieve the English yet left, if any be alive at Quabaug, or to pursue these Indians. Speedy succor is necessary.

JOHN PYNCHON

To the GOVERNOR OF CONN. COLONY.”

The relief brought by Maj. Willard on Wednesday night has been already detailed. Ephraim Curtis hastened on from Marlboro’ and reported to the Governor in Boston ; and Capt. Thomas Lathrop of Beverly, and Capt. Richard Beers of Watertown, each with a full company, were ordered to Brookfield, and reached there Saturday, Aug. 7. Capt. Thomas Watts of Hartford, with 40 dragoons and a company of 30 Indians, came to Springfield Aug. 6, and with Lieut. Thomas Cooper and his troop of 27 men and ten Springfield Indians, marched the next day to Brookfield ; so that by Saturday night, there were (not counting Wheeler’s small force) not less than 300 well armed men in camp on

<sup>1</sup> MS. Narrative of George a Christian Indian, taken prisoner in the Ambushment of Capt. Hutchinson.

Foster's hill. On Sunday the 8th, this force marched northward to the Menameset country, but found no Indians. On Monday the 9th, Capt. Samuel Mosely with a full company reached Brookfield and reported to Maj. Willard. The Major, fearing that the hostiles had moved west towards the English settlements, decided to send a part of his forces to the River; and Lathrop and Beers immediately started for Hadley, and Watts for Springfield, leaving Willard and Mosely at Brookfield. The next day, Aug. 10, Capt. Wheeler, with the well men of his troop and some of the wounded, including Capt. Hutchinson, started for Marlboro', which he reached on the 14th, and where Capt. H. died on the 19th. Probably some of the houseless inhabitants went to Springfield on their way to Suffield with Capt. Watts; the Warners and Younglove to Hadley with Capt. Lathrop; and the Prichard and other eastern families towards the Bay with Capt. Wheeler. Captains Lathrop and Beers found all quiet on the River, and immediately returned to Brookfield; and Aug. 14 Maj. Willard organized another expedition to go in search of the Indians by a simultaneous movement to the north and west. The force comprised the men under Lathrop, Beers and Mosely. In a letter dated Aug. 16, Capt. Mosely gives these details:

"The day before I came from Quoahbaugh — I marched In company with Capt. Beeres and Capt. Laytrop To the Swamp wheare they left me,<sup>1</sup> & tooke their march to Sprinkefild [Hadley] — & asoone as they ware gone I tooke my march Into the Woods about 8 mills beyond the Swamp where Capt. Huttchenson & the rest ware y<sup>t</sup> ware Wounded & killed . . . we did find a p<sup>r</sup>sell of Wigwams beyond the Swamp aboutt 20 — w<sup>ch</sup> we burnt &c"

Capt. Mosely then retraced his steps to Brookfield, and the next day started for Lancaster and Dunstable. Captains Lathrop and Beers went to Hadley; but returned to Brookfield Aug. 21 or 22; and the next day marched back to Hadley. Maj. Pyncheon writes from Springfield Aug. 22:

"Capt. John Allyn — Sr, In y<sup>e</sup> night a post was sent me from Hadley that our forces are returned; Capt. Watts thither, and the Bay forces to Quabaug. Nothing done but about 50 wigwams they found empty w<sup>ch</sup> they have burnt. They write from Hadley they expect nothing but y<sup>e</sup> enmy to insult & fall upon y<sup>e</sup> remote Towns; that they are in great fears; . . . Suspect our Indians y<sup>t</sup> went out to be feareful or false or both; say y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sheep at Squakeake are driven away since y<sup>e</sup> soldiers were there: Suspect the enmy to be betweene Hadley and Squakeake, at Paquayag, about 10 miles from Great River" . . .

[Directed] "These for Mr. John Allyn at Hartford. Hast. Post Hast."

<sup>1</sup> There is evidence that a branch of the Nashaway and Quabaug trail struck off to the south of west near the westerly source of Winnemisset brook, by which there was a short cut to the Quabaug and Hadley Path. If so, the "Swamp where they left me" would be near that fork of the Nashaway trail.

The following letter from the Massachusetts Council gives us an insight into Brookfield affairs at this date.

"Maj. WILLARD. *Sir*: We received two or three letters from you, wherein we understand that our forces cannot meet with the enemy. The Lord humble us under His afflictive hand. Touching the ordering and disposing the forces under your command, we cannot particularly direct you what to do, only in general we hope you will endeavour to your utmost to disrest the enemy. Also we think it incumbent upon you to employ your garrison to fortify your quarters at Quabauge what you may. And also we propose whether it be not advisable to send a ply of soldiers to the Nipmuck towns of Wabquassitt and Manexit where there is good store of corn possibly some Indians may be about those places to get food; and if you can engage any persons English or Indians by promise of reward to scout abroad to discover where the enemy lurkes and to bring you tidings before a great body march to them, and if they do march upon any discovery will it not be best to march in the night as secretly as you can, and when you come near the enemy, to leave an ambushment there, and by a retreat after a little charge to draw the enemy into the ambushment. And furthermore we advise if you send to the towns where the corn grows not to cut it up, but rather preserve it, for it being near ripe cutting up will not destroy it. And tho' at a distance, yet we conceive the scarcity among divers English is like to be such that necessity will put some to fetch it from thence.

We have inclosed a letter to Maj. Pynchon, which we desire you to peruse and seal, whereby you may perceive our apprehensions touching sending forces to secure those towns. But yet we advise (if you think fit) to ride up with a guard to Springfield, and give Maj. Pynchon a visit and encourage him and the people in those parts. Touching supply of those small particulars you send for, order is given to the Committee to send them. So committing you to the Lord, desiring his presence with you and guidance of you, with our love and respects to yourself and the rest of your officers we remain

Pray do your best endeavour to send the wounded men homeward as soon as is possible. E. R. S.

AUGUST 24, 1675."

All was quiet at Quabaug and Menameset. The lurking-place of the Indians was only known when their empty wigwams were found; yet as events proved, they kept within striking distance of the English plantations, and always were encountered by our captains at points the least suspected.<sup>1</sup> There was nothing of value left to tempt them to make another assault on our town; and the scene of conflict was transferred to the Connecticut valley, and was opened there at an unexpected moment.

<sup>1</sup> "Partly by the treachery of some of the Indians that came to their assistance, that seemed to favor the English but rather acted in behalf of the enemy, and partly by the subtilties of the enemies themselves, who could easily by their scouts discover the approach of our soldiers, and by the nimbleness of their feet escape them, our soldiers could never meet with any of them." — *Hubbard*.



As before noted, Capt<sup>s</sup> Lathrop and Beers went to Hadley Aug. 23. The Indians were then gathered at a fort about midway between Northampton and Hatfield. As a precautionary measure, rather than from a belief in their hostile intentions, it was judged best to disarm the Indians then in the fort. And on the next day a parley was held, and a formal demand for the surrender of their arms was made. The Indians objected, and demanded time till the next morning for consideration, when a final answer would be given. Distrusting their sincerity, the officers determined to surround the fort, and secure their arms by force, if need be. "Whereupon Capt<sup>s</sup> Lathrop and Beers, with whom the thing was left, at midnight sent over to our officers [at Northampton] to draw as nigh the fort as they could without being perceived, and they would do the like on Hatfield side, and so at break of day come upon them: but before they came, the Indians were fled, having killed an old sachem who was not willing to go with them. The captains resolved to follow them, and pursued a great pace after them, with about an hundred men. They intended to parley with the Indians; but on a sudden the Indians let fly about forty guns at them, and were soon answered by a volley from our men; about forty ran down into the swamp after them, poured in shot upon them, made them throw down much of their luggage, and after a while, our men, after the Indian manner, got behind trees and watched their opportunities to make shots at them. The fight continued about three hours; we lost six men upon the ground, though one was shot in the back by our own men; a seventh died of his wound coming home, and two died the next night, nine in all.<sup>1</sup> . . . After this fight we heard no more of the Indians till the first of September, when they shot down a garrison soldier at Pocomtuck, that was looking after his horse, and ran violently up into the town, many people having scarcely time enough to get into the garrisons. That day, they burnt most of their houses and barns, the garrisons not being strong enough to sally out upon them, but killed two of their men from the forts.

The next day [Sept. 2] the Indians set upon several men that were gone out of the fort at Squakheag; they slew eight of our men, but made no attempt upon the fort.

The next day [Sept. 3] this onset being unknown, Capt. Beers set forth [from Hadley] with about thirty-six men and some carts [with the intention] to fetch off the garrison at Squakheag; and coming the next morning [Sept. 4] within three miles of the place, were set upon by a great number of Indians from the side of a swamp, where was a hot dispute for some time. Our men having lost their Captain [Beers, who was killed about three quarters of a mile southeast from the swamp] and some others, resolved at last to fly, and going to take horse [the

---

<sup>1</sup> This fight took place in the town of Whately, southward of Sugar-loaf, Aug. 25.

troop horses had been left two miles to the rear] lost several men more, I think about twelve ; the most that escaped got to Hadley that evening ; next morning another came in, and at night another that had been taken by the Indians, and loosed from his bonds by a Natick Indian ; he tells that the Indians were all drunk that night [on the rum found in one of the carts], that they mourned much for the loss of a great captain, that the English had killed twenty-five of their men. Six days after, another soldier came in, who had been lost ever since the fight, and was almost famished, and so lost his understanding that he knew not what day the fight was on. [In all, 21 were killed, and 17 saved.]

On the 5th of September [Sunday] Maj. Treat set forth [from Hadley] for Squakheag with above an hundred men ; next day coming nigh Squakheag, his men were much daunted to see the heads of Capt. Beers' soldiers upon poles by the wayside. . . . Coming to the fort, he concluded forthwith to bring off the garrison ; so they came away the same night, leaving the cattle there, and the dead bodies unburied, since which, seventeen of their cattle came a great part of the way themselves, and have since been fetched into Hadley." <sup>1</sup> *Stoddard's Letter, Sept. 15, 1675.*

Maj. Willard continued in command of the garrison at Brookfield (with a visit or two at Springfield and Hadley to attend councils of war) till the 7th or 8th of September, when he returned to his duties in Middlesex county. The following letter from Maj. Pynchon to Gov. Leverett, graphically describes the situation, at this date :

SPRINGFIELD, Sept. 8, 1675.

. . . "You cannot be enough sensible how these Indians here do rage, and if forces be not out to give check, it is to be feared they will quickly be busy in firing all our towns, and we shall not be like to hold it without a strong garrison.

The Lord effectually humble us, the little success of our forces speak we are not yet truly humbled : and that our forces and Connecticut forces return again in such a manner as if they were afraid when the Indians were there, and yet do nothing. What shall we say — Is the Lord about to ruin us and to leave us to be destroyed ? It is matter of lamentation some of our people speak of breaking up, and will be gone, and discouragements enough are on all. The Lord turn us to himself. You will have all matters by Maj. Willard, with whom I had laboring to have come, but yet I am obstructed of all hands, and yet am fit for nothing. I run a venture in sending this after Maj. Willard, fear it is hazardous, and doubt all passage their way will be stopped.

<sup>1</sup> When Maj. Willard came to the relief of Brookfield, the cattle which had been frightened away by the yells and firing of the Indians, fell into his rear and followed his troopers to the town. In this and later Indian wars, the people were always alarmed, when the cattle ran furiously out of the woods towards the villages.

P. S. Altho' I may not for the breaking up the garrison at Quabaug, yet it being done, and all the corn destroyed there, whether the settling it again will countervail the charge, may be considered."

Probably all the wounded soldiers and the remainder of the inhabitants (except the Ayres family whose house was standing and appears to have been fortified) went down towards the Bay with Maj. Willard ; and it is evident from his letter that Maj. Pynchon understood that the garrison at Brookfield was to be broken up.

The condition of affairs was gloomy enough to discourage the stoutest hearts ; the Indians were always on the alert, and had things their own way ; and Pynchon's forebodings were soon to be realized. Sept. 18, Capt. Lathrop with 80 young men, most of them "the very flower of the county of Essex," in convoying some grain from Deerfield to Hatfield, was set upon by 500 Indians at Bloody Brook, and himself and 63 of his company and attendants slain. The ambush was laid in the same manner as the Surprise of Capt. Wheeler, and probably was planned by the same sachems. Sept. 26, Maj. Pynchon's farm-house and barns on the west side of the river, with all the hay and grain, were set on fire by Indians and consumed. Oct. 5, Springfield was burnt. To quote from Pynchon's letter of Oct. 8 : "On the 4th, our soldiers which were at Springfield I had called off, leaving none to secure the town, because the Commissioners' order was so strict, [and they marched to Hadley]. That night a post was sent to us that 500 Indians were about Springfield intending to destroy it the 5th. With about 200 of our soldiers I marched down to Springfield, where we found all in flames, about 30 dwelling houses burnt down and 24 or 25 barns, my corn mill, saw mill and other buildings. Generally men's hay and corn are burnt, and many men whose houses stand had their goods burnt in other houses which they had carried them to. Lieut. Thomas Cooper and two more are slain, and four persons wounded. As soon as said forces appeared the Indians all drew off, so that we saw none of them. We sent out scouts that night and the next day, but discovered none." Oct. 19, Hatfield was assaulted ; "The Indians hoping no less than to do the like mischief to them, they had newly done to Springfield." They killed two or three scouts belonging to the town, and six of Capt. Mosely's men. But after burning a few barns and some other buildings, they were driven off.

If the purpose of deserting Brookfield had been entertained, the threatening state of affairs, and the importance of the place as an outpost, and shelter for passing troops and travellers, induced a re-consideration ; and soon after Maj. Willard left, a small company under Capt. Jonathan Poole of Reading was sent up to re-establish the garrison.

Very little can be learned of the situation of things here, or of Capt. Poole's movements. The following papers, found in the State Archives, are presented, *verbatim et literatim*.

"TO THE COMISARY AT MARLBURY *Sur* we want drawers and wast-cots, and I am forced to let men goo home to fetch clothing becas they want and have no suply *Sur* I pray send sum solt tobackow and bred by thes persons I pray send me the runlet of lickers for the army will drene us doutless not els but rest yours

30: 7: 75

JONATHAN POOLE *Capt*

"FOR THE HONORED COUNCILL

*Honored Sirs* After my humbl<sup>d</sup> Duty presented these are to inform the hon<sup>d</sup> Councill that Capt Pool have sent to me four times for things specified in the note inclosed which I had none of but bread and liquors which he have had but the other things I have none of and now the Rum is all gon he have had seven gallons of Rum allredy and the souldiers and posts passing to and agen and the army have had the rest Alsoe our men at the garrison want shoos and stockins and shurts very much they complaine to me dayly to goe home and supply themselves but I dare not let them goo becaus sum have gon on that account and com not againe namely John Boudage of Roxbury and John Orres a smith of Boston and one Samuel Casten is run away I sent to Mr Davison to acquaint athority with it but I heare noe more of it heare is but littell of any thinge in the Magaseen and if it please the Hon<sup>d</sup> Councill to give me order to remove what is left to my hous it would be less trouble to me and if any thing else be sent I may have it heare at my own hous I have set the garrison souldiers to fortify about my hous now they have ffortyfyed the Magaseen already by my order and soe I intend to imploy them for the defence of the Town I humbly pray this Hon<sup>d</sup> Councill to send a suply for the souldiers here and at quoboag or direction how they shall be suplyed Capt Wayt comanded me to returne James Cheavers ffor absenting himself after he had prest him whom I have sent to make his own defenc

Your humble Servant

JOHN RUDDUCK

*Marlborough* Octob the 1<sup>st</sup> 1675."

Capt. Poole and his company, then reduced to 35 men, left Brookfield and marched to headquarters at Hadley Oct. 10 or 11. In the post-script to a letter received at Boston Oct. 14, Capt. Appleton says: "I communicated thoughts with Maj. Pynchon about the garrison placing at Brookfield. And although we judge it would be some relief and comfort to our messengers going post, yet considering the great charge which must necessarily be expended upon it; and that they have no winter provisions there for the keeping of horses, without much use of which we see not how they can subsist; we have not seen cause to order any garrison thither, nor (for aught that appears) shall do; except we have some special direction from yourself for it." And in the answer of the

Council, dated Oct. 15, they say: "We are satisfied in your deserting Quabaugue."

It appears that the garrison had been supplied in part with beef which belonged to the Brookfield settlers. The following entry is found in the Colony Records: "Oct. 13, 1675. In answer to the petition of Samuel Warner & Thomas Parsons, the Court judgeth it meete to allow Samuel Warner eight pounds for two oxen, & four pounds for other cattle, in all twelve pounds, & Thomas Parsons to be allowed for his cattle, to be paid by the County Treasurer." Another entry is found under date June 1, 1677: "In answer to the petition of Susanna Ayres, late of Quoboag, widow, alias Brookfield, humbly desiring the favour of this Court that what she expended on & the souldiers had of her for the country's use, as five pounds ten shillings in swyne, by Capt. Poole's order, as also seventeen shillings & seven pence Ephraim Curtis had for himself & company & horses, on the country's account, with what Major Willard had, which will appear by the account, she may be paid & satisfied for — the Court grants her request."

An order of the Council dated Nov. 16, authorized Capt. Appleton to return with the main body of his troops to the Bay. They add a postscript: "If you should come home by Quabauge, we hear there are there about the house many swine and some cattle, which if you can order some of your men to drive home, it would be a relief to poor people that are concerned therein and are fain to live on others' charity."

Capt. A. placed garrisons in the surviving towns as follows: at Springfield, 39 men, Westfield, 29, Northampton, 26, Hadley, 30 (under Capt. Poole), Hatfield, 36, and marched homeward about Nov. 24.

The campaign had cost the colony very dearly in men and means. Three frontier towns were destroyed. Of citizens and soldiers, not less than 140 were killed or mortally wounded. The following List is compiled from the most authentic data now accessible:

At Brookfield . . . . .	12	At Bloody Brook . . . . .	64
" Whately . . . . .	9	" Springfield . . . . .	5
" Deerfield . . . . .	2	" Northampton . . . . .	6
" Squakheag } . . . . .	8	" Hatfield . . . . .	10
" Beers' Plain } . . . . .	21	" Westfield . . . . .	3

A source of perplexity and weakness to the English in the campaigns of this fall, was the division of counsels between the Captains commanding in the field, and the Commissioners at headquarters. The Commissioners, especially those of Connecticut, held and ordered that the troops should be used mainly in scouring the woods and seeking the enemy in their hiding-places, and thus "destroying them," rather than protecting the inhabitants of the towns by garrisons. But the Captains



learned by experience that the savages could never be discovered in their lurking-places, and that they and their men were the ones likely to be "destroyed" by an Indian ambush. Maj. Pynchon writes: "Oct. 4 I had called off all our soldiers which were at Springfield, leaving none to secure the town, because the Commissioners' order was so strict;" and adds in a postscript: "To speak my thoughts — all these towns ought to be garrisoned, as I have formerly hinted. To go out after the Indians in the swamps and thickets is to hazard all our men, unless we know where they keep; which is altogether unknown to us." Capt. Appleton writes Oct. 12, on accepting the chief command, that he agrees with Maj. Pynchon in regard to present methods, and asks that the Commissioners revise that part of their instructions which strictly prohibits fixing soldiers in garrisons. Oct. 17, he writes again: "On the 13th and 14th we used all diligence to make discovery of the enemy by Scouts, but by reason of the distance of the way from hence [Hadley] to Squakeage, & the timorousness of the Scouts, it turned to little account; thereupon I found it very difficult to know what to do. Our orders were to leave no men in garrison, but keep all for a field army, which was to expose the Towns to manifest hazard. To sit still and do nothing is to tire ours and spoil our soldiers, and to ruin the country by the insupportable burden and charge. All things layed together, I thought it best to go forth after the enemy with our present forces."

And this last letter reveals another source of weakness, viz. "the timorousness of our scouts." Secretary Rawson wrote Sept. 30: "Capt. Wayt marched from Marlboro yesterday; we intended 120 men by him, but we understand there is not so many gone. Some escape away from the press, and others hide away after they are impresst. Some have been punished for it, and others shall. The slaughter in your parts has much damped men's spirits for war." Maj. Pynchon wrote the same day: "We are endeavouring to discover the enemy, daily send out scouts, but little is effected. We sometimes discover a few Indians & sometimes fires, but not the body of them, and have no Indian friends here (altho we have sent to Hartford for some) to help us. . . . Our English are somewhat awk and fearful in scouting out and expressing, but we do the best we can. We find the Indians have their scouts out. Two days ago two Englishmen at Northampton having gone out in the morning to cut wood, and but a little from the house, were both shot down dead, having two bullets apiece shot into each of their bodies. The Indians cut off their scalps, took their arms, and were off in a trice: though the English run thither presently, on the report of the guns, but could see nothing but the footing of two Indians. Last night our scouts who went out in the night to discover at Pocomtuck, about midnight being within 4 miles of Pocomtuck met 2 Indian scouts coming down

this way to the towns, but it being dark they were both one upon another within 2 or 3 rods, before either discovered the other, which made both parties run, & nothing else done."

But the chief cause of the miscarriage of this campaign was the fact that our English Captains learned nothing of caution by repeated disaster, and walked heedlessly into the enemy's traps. The ambushment of Capt. Hutchinson and Wheeler is well named a "a Surprise," and it ought to have been *a Lesson*. But Aug. 25, Capt. Lathrop and Beers pursued the savages, who had just out-witted them, "at a great pace," and without any precautions; and their first intimation of danger was when the Indians "let fly about forty guns at them" from a swamp by the roadside. Ten days after this, Capt. Beers, forgetful of, or scorning the lesson taught him at Wequamps, marched with 36 men to the relief of Northfield, with neither vanguard nor flankers thrown out, directly into an ambuscade of 130 Indians commanded by Sagamore Sam. The same thing was repeated Sept. 18, at Bloody brook. "Capt. Lathrop and his men moved along the narrow Pocomptuck path through the primeval woods — brave, fearless, foolish. The soldiers crossed the brook and halted, while the teams should slowly drag their heavy loads through the mire; 'many of them,' says Mather, 'having been so foolish and secure as to put their arms in the carts and step aside to gather grapes, which proved dear and deadly grapes to them.'"—*Hon. George Sheldon*. Captains Lathrop, and Beers, and Mosely were brave; but scornful of their foe. They could not get over the cherished idea that the Indian was an inferior being, and unworthy of the notice of a true soldier, and worthy only to be stamped out. His successful strategy did not undermine the prejudice; and English temerity and blamable imprudence cost a fearful and needless sacrifice of life.

THE INDIANS' WINTER QUARTERS. — About the time when Capt. Appleton left the Connecticut valley, the Indians went into winter quarters. A considerable number went to Wabbaquasset, where was great store of corn and safe hiding-places; and later they joined the Narragansetts. The River Indians gathered at Coasset, which was a piece of pine woods on the west bank of the Connecticut a little above the South Vernon railroad station (then in the town of Northfield, Mass., now in Vernon, Vt.). Philip and his band were here with them for a short time; but he soon moved off towards Albany with his own warriors, and a considerable part of the Pacomptucks, under command of Sancumachu their chief sachem. Probably the old men and some of the women and children of Philip's party and of the Pacomptucks, staid at Coasset. Food was plenty. The cattle and hogs captured at Squakheag and at Deerfield lasted for a while. The corn and wheat taken at the same places lasted longer. And it is an attested historical fact that deer and

other game were unusually abundant, and owing to the depth of snow, were easily caught. The Quabaugs and Nashaways took up winter quarters at Menameset.

Winter set in early and with uncommon severity. Travel was next to impossible, except on *rackets*; and both whites and Indians kept in close quarters till the latter part of January, when a sudden thaw cleared off the snow.

#### RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF THE GARRISON AT QUABAUG.

Early in November, the Commissioners of the United Colonies had obtained what they deemed sufficient evidence that the Narragansetts were in league with Philip and the hostile Massachusetts tribes, and resolved to destroy them before they should form a union of forces. To this end, an army of 1,000 men was raised — 527 in Massachusetts, 158 in Plymouth, and 315 in Connecticut — and put under command of Gen. Josiah Winslow of Plymouth. After a march of great hardships, from deep snow and intense cold, the English reached the Narragansett fort on Sunday, December 19. The assault was bravely and skillfully made; and the defence was no less brave and stout. The fort, which was a palisade, and enclosed about 6 acres of ground, was burnt, with all the wigwams that could be crowded within this large space. Many Indian warriors, with hundreds of old men, women and children, perished by sword and fire. Eighty of the English were slain or died of their wounds, and 130 others were wounded. The larger part of the Narragansetts, viz. those that adhered to Canonchet and Pessacus (who was a brother of Miantonomoh) and Quinnapin (who had married Weetamoo a sister-in-law of Philip) retreated to the northward, and joined the Quabaugs at Menameset, in the latter part of January, where we shall shortly find them.

The authorities at Boston were in ignorance of the places of rendezvous, as well as the intentions and temper of the inland tribes, at this date. To gain the necessary information, Maj. Gookin was instructed to employ some friendly Indian spies, who should traverse the Nipmuck country, and go as far as Quabaug. He employed Job Kattenanit and James Quanapohit, two Christian Indians who had been educated by the apostle Eliot. Their reward was to be five pounds apiece. Fortunately for history, the official Reports of these spies are preserved, the brief Relation of Quanapohit in our State Archives, and his full Report in the Connecticut Archives. The latter gives a succinct account of *the Indian's side* of the causes and course of the war, as well as of the condition and doings and plans of the Quabaugs, Nashaways, and their allies. It is invaluable as furnishing details not found elsewhere; as supplying data for fixing important localities; and as explaining the

motives and motions of both English and Indians. Its direct connection with our local annals, as well as its more general importance, justify its insertion here ; and though lengthy, it is given without abridgement.

JAMES QUANAPOHIT'S RELATION.

The examination & relation of James Quannapaquait, alias James Ruṁny-Marsh beeing one of the chtian Indians belonging to Natick ; taken the 24th day of Janry 1675<sup>6</sup>, on wch day hee returned from his jorny, [for this man and another called Job of Magungoog, a chtian man also] were sent forth by order of the councill of Massachusetts vpon the last of December, [as spyes], to discover the enemyes quarters & motions & his state & condition, & to gaine what intelecenge they could ; for wch end they had particuler instruction. Though when first they were moved to goe this iorny, they saw it would bee a hazardous undertaking, & that they should runne the hazard of y<sup>r</sup> lives in it, yet they were willing to venture upon these & like considerations, (1, that they might declare y<sup>r</sup> readines to serve the English. 2<sup>ly</sup> on of y<sup>m</sup> namely Job had 3 children [even all hee had] y<sup>t</sup> were carried away w<sup>th</sup> the Hassanāmeshe indians &, as hee conceived were with the enemy, & he was willing to know y<sup>r</sup> state as wel as y<sup>e</sup> condition of y<sup>e</sup> praying indians of Hassameske & Magunkoog y<sup>t</sup> were hee thought in the power of y<sup>e</sup> enemy. 3<sup>d</sup> They hoped to sugest somthing in order to y<sup>e</sup> enimies submission to the English & making peace if they found y<sup>e</sup> enemy in a temper fit for it & if y<sup>t</sup> could bee effected then they hoped the poore chtian Indians at y<sup>e</sup> Deere Island & in other places posibly might bee restored to y<sup>r</sup> places againe, & bee freed from much suffering they are now in by this warre, & therby the jelosyes that the English have now of y<sup>m</sup> might bee removed, these & other reasons induced y<sup>m</sup> to runne this adventure for wch also if they returned in safty they had a promise of a reward.

They doubted the indian enemy would mistrust y<sup>m</sup> for spyes, & y<sup>t</sup> they would move y<sup>m</sup> fight for them against y<sup>e</sup> English, vnto wch doubts they were advised to tell y<sup>e</sup> Indian enemy a laṁentable story [& y<sup>t</sup> agreeable to truth] if y<sup>r</sup> deepe sufferings by the English ; that Job was imprisoned severall daies [as hee was] where hee suffered much, though hee had served the English faithfully as an interprter & in actull armes being w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Mohegins at y<sup>e</sup> fight neare Secunke w<sup>th</sup> Philip, the begining of August last, but imprisonment & suspitions y<sup>e</sup> English had of him was part of his reward for y<sup>t</sup> service to the English & as for the other James he & his brother went out w<sup>th</sup> Capt Prentis w<sup>th</sup> their horses & armes at the first going out against Philipp in June & had done faithfull service for the English as his captains had testified by y<sup>r</sup> certificate & contined in y<sup>r</sup> service many weekes & was in sev<sup>ll</sup> fights & y<sup>t</sup> his bro: Thomas had kild on of Philip cheefe men & brought in his head to the Gov'nor of Boston, & had also in the service by acedent lost the use of his left hand & y<sup>t</sup> both James and his brother Thomas had since in November last [beeing called to it] was out w<sup>th</sup> Capt Syll in the Nipmuck contry & [as his captaine had certified] had performed faithfull service ; & was instrumentall to recovr an English captive Peter Bents servant from y<sup>e</sup> enemy, & his brother savd y<sup>e</sup> lives of two English men at a

wigwam at Pakachooze viz<sup>t</sup> Mr Mackarty servant a sirgion to Capt Henchman & one Goodwin a soldier of Charlestowne, as they both could & would testify yet after all these services both they & their wives & children & all y<sup>r</sup> country men y<sup>t</sup> lived at Naticke were mistrusted by the English & thereupon [at a few houres warning] brought away from their place & fort & houses at Naticke & car'ed downe in boats to Deare Iland, leaving & loosing much of y<sup>r</sup> substance, catle, swine, horse & corne, & at the Iland were exposed to great sufferings haveing litle wood for fuell, a bleak place & poore wigwams such as y<sup>e</sup>y could make a shift to make y<sup>m</sup>selves w<sup>th</sup> a few matts, & here at y<sup>e</sup> Iland had very litle provision, many of y<sup>m</sup>, & divers other sorrowes & troubles y<sup>e</sup>y were exposed too, & were about 350 soules men women & children; & that now haveing an oppertunity to get of y<sup>e</sup> Iland they came to see how things were w<sup>th</sup> the indians in the woods; & if they p<sup>r</sup>fd them to fight w<sup>th</sup> & for y<sup>m</sup> they were advised to manifest al readines & forwardnes & not shew any aversnes. Things being thus p<sup>r</sup>pared these 2 spyes were sent away without armes excepting hatchetts & w<sup>th</sup> a litle parcht meale for provision, & they tooke y<sup>r</sup> jorny from Cambridge the 30th of December, & from Naticke they set forth the 31th of December being Friday early in the morning. That day they past through the woods directly to Hassomesed where they lodged y<sup>t</sup> night, on Saterday morn, being the first of Janury they past ovr Nipmuck river & lodged at Manchage y<sup>t</sup> night. On the 2 Janury they went forward to Maanexit w<sup>ch</sup> is about 10 miles & there they met w<sup>th</sup> seaven Indians of the enemy: some of y<sup>m</sup> had armes; haveing confered w<sup>th</sup> these indians they were conducted by those indians next day to Quabaage old fort where they met severall other Indians of y<sup>r</sup> company's; & by them the next day were conducted to the enemies quarters w<sup>ch</sup> is about twenty miles norward of Quabaage old fort at a place called Menemesseg,<sup>1</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is about 8 miles north where Capt Hutchison & Capt Wherler was woounded & sevel men w<sup>th</sup> them slayn (in the begining of August last) as these indians informed them; At this place among these Indians they found all the chtian Indians belonging to Hassanmiske & Magunhooge w<sup>ch</sup> are about forty men & about 80 women & children; these praying indians were carried away by the enemy some went willingly, others of y<sup>m</sup> unwillingly as they told him for befor they went away they were in a great strait, for if they came to the English they knew they shold bee sent to Deere Iland, as others were, & their corne beeing at such a distance about 40 miles from Boston it could not bee caried to susteyne y<sup>r</sup> lives & so they should bee in danger to famish & others feard they should bee sent away to Barbados, or other places & to stay at Hassanamesho yese indians or enemies would not pmit y<sup>m</sup>, but said they must have y<sup>e</sup> corne, but promised yem if they would goe w<sup>th</sup> them they should not die but bee p<sup>r</sup>served; these beeing in this condition most of y<sup>m</sup> thought it best to goe w<sup>th</sup> them though they feared death every way: only Tukuppawillin [y<sup>e</sup> minster, hee

<sup>1</sup> In the copy of this Relation lodged in the Mass. Archives, it reads: "Next day we crossed over on this side Quabaug and travelled one day, and in the night came to 3 Indian towns, the farthest not above 3 miles distant from the other, . . . and lie about 30 miles from Lancaster. The place is called Menemesseg. They have bark wigwams for shelter, and some mats; have pork, beef and venison plenty: the corn he thinks will fall short."



lamented much & his aged father the decon & som others & would faine have come back to y<sup>e</sup> English after they were gon as farr as Manchage but the enemy mockt him, for crying & drew him . . . the rest y<sup>t</sup> were unwilling along w<sup>th</sup> yem: These things o<sup>r</sup> spyes vnderstood from the p[raying] indians here. The enimys y<sup>t</sup> hee was among & live at the afforsaid places are in . . . small townes about 20 wigwams at a place & they are all within 3 miles com[pass], and do consist of about 300 fighting men besides duple as many women & children . . . they have no fort, but wigwams only, some covred w<sup>th</sup> barks & som w<sup>th</sup> matts. The Indians y<sup>t</sup> are heere are the Nipmuk indians, the Quabaag indians, the Paca-[choog] indians, the Weshakum & Nashaway indians. The cheefe sagomeres & captains are Mawtaamp, John with one eye & Sam [of Weshukum or Nashaway] Sagamore John [having on legg bigger y<sup>n</sup> the other] of Pakachooge. Here also is Matoonus & his sonns. Of the Hassanamesho & chtian Indians, hee saw here Capt Tom alias Wattasakomponin & his son Nehimiah [they say y<sup>t</sup> the enemy have solic[it]ed V<sup>m</sup> to take armes & fight against the English but they told James they would not fight against the English, the will rather die. Here hee also saw Tukuppawillin y<sup>r</sup> pastor & his aged father y<sup>r</sup> decon, whome he saith mourne greatly & daily read y<sup>e</sup> bible w<sup>ch</sup> is y<sup>r</sup> greatst comfort. Also he ther saw James Printer brother to y<sup>e</sup> minister, & Joseph & Sa . . . two brethern [sons to Robin of Hassameshe deceded] hee also saw Pumhamun & Jacob of Magunkoog w<sup>th</sup> divers others y<sup>t</sup> hee could have mentioned but those are the principal.

Some of the Indians [o<sup>r</sup>enimies] mistrusted that these two men were spies especially Matoonus & his sonnes & some others: these solicited James to borrow his hatchet & his knife [when he saw they needed none] which made him cautious of himselfe & suspitious of y<sup>r</sup> evill intentiō to him, but James [at the second towne] he came too met w<sup>th</sup> John with one eye, of Weshakum [a stout captaine among y<sup>m</sup>] this man knew James & said thou hast been with mee in the warr w<sup>th</sup> the Mauhaks & I know thou art a valiant man & therfore none shall wrong thee nor kill the here, but they shall first kill me. Therefore abide at my wigwam & I will protect thee, So this man entertained him kindly, & protected him. Job his companion stayd at Pumhams wigwame wher his 3 children were kept: hee and Job abroad w<sup>th</sup> these indians severall daies & sometimes went forth to hunt deere not farr off & returnd againe. hee laubored to gaine what information hee could of their affayres, & was informed by Capt John [w<sup>th</sup> one eye] his host & others said things, viz<sup>t</sup>. that Philip was quarterd this winter within halfe a dayes iorny . . . fort Albany [The same thing is certified by a letter from Maior Andros Gov<sup>no</sup>r of New York sent Mr Leet deputy Gov<sup>no</sup>r of Connecticut dated 5<sup>th</sup> of Jannury (75) w<sup>ch</sup> letter beeing sent to Gov<sup>no</sup>r Winthrop by Mr Leet was read in o<sup>r</sup> Councill on Thursday last 23 instant. This also may tend to confirme the truth of James his intelegence, as wel as divers other passages both before & aftermentioned] moreover they informed o<sup>r</sup> spy that the Hadly Northampton & Spinkfeld Indians had y<sup>r</sup> winter quarters between y<sup>m</sup> & Philip & som quartered at Squakeake. They told him also that a cheefe captaine named — of Hadley & Norhampton indians who was a valiant man had been a cheefe captaine in the Mawhak warre had

attempted to kill Philip & intended to do it; aleaging that Philip had begun a warr with the English that had brought great trouble upon them. Hee saith that these Indians told him that it was som of their number y<sup>t</sup> were in the Nipmuck country, to get the corn & y<sup>t</sup> the English came upon y<sup>m</sup> in the wigwam at Hassunnamesuke & there the killd two Englishmen, & that they had got & caried away all the corne at Pakuahooage & in the Nipmuck country, vnto their quarters, vpon w<sup>ch</sup> they had lived this winter & upon beefe & porke they had kild about Quaboage, & venison [of w<sup>ch</sup> there is great store in those parts & by reason of y<sup>e</sup> deep snow y<sup>r</sup> beeing [mid thigh deep] it is easy to kill deare without gunns, hee saith that ere long, when y<sup>r</sup> beefe & porke & deere is spent & gon, that they wilbe in want of corne, but they intend then to com downe vpon the English townes, of Lancaster Marlborow Groaton, & particulely they intend first to cut of Lancaster bridge & then say they there can no releef com to y<sup>m</sup> from Boston nor the people cannot escape & their they hope to have corne enough. Hee saith they have store of armes, & have a gunsmith among y<sup>m</sup> a lame man that is a good workman & keeps y<sup>r</sup> gunns wel fixt They have some armes among y<sup>m</sup> that the tooke in the 2 fights when Capt Beeares & Capt Lothrop was slayne. As for a<sup>m</sup>unition they have some but not great store y<sup>t</sup> hee saw: Capt John w<sup>th</sup> one eye shewed him a small kettle full of powder about halfe a peck & 2 hornes full besides. hee asked them where they got y<sup>r</sup> amunition, hee answered som wee had from the English were kild, & som from fort Albany, but (said hee) y<sup>e</sup> Dutch will not sell us powder but wee give or bever & wompon to the Mawhakes & they buy it & let us have it of y<sup>m</sup>, they told him y<sup>t</sup> they had sent to y<sup>e</sup> Wompeages & Mawquas to ayd them in the spring, that the Wampeages promised them helpe, but the Maquaws said they were not willing to fight w<sup>th</sup> English, but they would fight with the Mohegins & Pequets that were bretheren to the English. Further hee saith that they told him that the Frenchman y<sup>t</sup> was at Boston this sumer [viz<sup>t</sup> Mons<sup>r</sup> Normanville] was with Phillip & his company as hee went back at y<sup>r</sup> quarter about Pokomtuck, after hee returnd from Boston. And y<sup>t</sup> in their sight hee burned certene papers that hee said were letters from Boston to y<sup>e</sup> French saying what shall I doe with these papers any longer, Hee said to the Indians I would not have you burne the English mill, nor the meeting houses, nor the best houses for wee [ie the French] intend to bee with you in the spring before planting time & I will bring three hundred of yor countrymen y<sup>t</sup> are hunters & have bene three yeares at the French. And wee will bring armes & a<sup>m</sup>unition enough, for wee intend to helpe you against the English & posses our selves of Keneckticut river & other English plantations, and our King [ie y<sup>e</sup> French King] will send shippes to stopp suplyes from com<sup>g</sup> by sea [from their King] to Boston.

Hee saith that they told him that the Pennakooge indians were quartered about the head of Keneticut river, & had not at all ingageed in any fight with the English, & would not, their sagamors Wannalancet & others restrayned the young men (who had an opptunity to have destroyd many of Capt Moselys men when hee was at Pennakooge last sumer but their sagamores would not suffer them to shoot a gunne.

Further hee saith that hee understood by the cheefe men & old men

y<sup>t</sup> they were inclinable to have peace againe with the English, but the young men [who are their principal soldiers] say we wil have no peace wee are all or most of vs alive yet & the English have kild very few of us last summer why shall wee have peace to bee made slaves, & either be kild or sent away to sea to Barbadoes &c. Let us live as long as wee can & die like men, & not live to bee enslaved. Hee saith there is an English man a young man amongst them alive named Robert Pepper, who being woounded in the legg in the fight when Capt Beares was kild hid himselfe in the crotch of a great tree y<sup>t</sup> lay on the ground; where an Indian called Sam Sagamore of Nash-away, found him alive & tooke him prisoner & hee became his master hee lay lame severll weekes but beeing well vsed by his master & means vsed hee is now wel reco<sup>v</sup>red, hee saith y<sup>t</sup> once since hee was wel his master [carring him abroad with him] left him at Squakeake neare where hee was taken prisoner his M<sup>r</sup> wishing him to goe to the English [whether y<sup>r</sup> was a cart way led] but Robert Pepper told James hee was afayrd his master did it but to try his fidelity to him to intrap him, & y<sup>t</sup> if hee should have gon away towards y<sup>e</sup> English they would have intercepted him & so his life had beene in danger, so hee went after his master & enquired after him & at last found him out, hee saith Rob Peper would bee glad to escape home and hopees hee shall meet with an oppertunity, when the Indians march nearer the English. James said [his master told him hee would send him home when hee had convenient opttunety. Also hee was informed that there are two more English men prisoners with Philip & Hadly Indians, one is of Boston servant to a shipcarpenter Grenhough, the other hee remembers not his name.

Hee saith, that before hee & Job came among those indians they told y<sup>m</sup> the Narragants had sent in on or 2 English scalpes, but these indians would not receive them, but shot at y<sup>r</sup> messenger & said they were English mens friends all last summer & would not credit y<sup>r</sup> first messengers, after yer came other messengers from Narragansetts & brought more heads [hee saw twelve scalpes of English handd upon trees] y<sup>t</sup> then these Indians beeleved y<sup>e</sup> Narragansset & receved the scalps & paid y<sup>m</sup> [as y<sup>r</sup> maner is], & now they beeleved that the Narragansitts & English are at warre, of w<sup>ch</sup> they are glad. The Narragansetts told these indians that the English had had fight with them, & killed about forty fighting men & on Sachem & about 300 old men women & children were kild & burnt in the wigwams most of w<sup>ch</sup> were destroyd, they told him y<sup>t</sup> as the Narragansetts said that the Mohegins & Pequitts Indians killed & woounded of y<sup>m</sup>, as many as the English had kild. Being questioned by Mr Danforth whether hee could learne whether the Narragansetts had ayded & assisted Philip & his companey in the sumer against the English, hee answered y<sup>t</sup> hee vnderstood by those indians y<sup>t</sup> they had not, but lookt on y<sup>m</sup> as freinds to the English all along til now & their enemies. Hee saith y<sup>t</sup> hee was informed that the Nargansets said y<sup>t</sup> an English man one Joshua Tift was among them when they had y<sup>r</sup> fight at the English & y<sup>t</sup> hee did y<sup>m</sup> good service & kild & woounded 5 or 6 English in y<sup>t</sup> fight & y<sup>t</sup> before they wold trust him hee had kild a miller an English man at Narragansit, & brought his scalpe to them. Also hee said y<sup>t</sup> the Naragansits told these indians y<sup>t</sup> one William that lives in those parts

brought them some powder & offered them all his catle for provisions desiring only yt his life might bee spared & his children & grandchildren. These Narragansits solicited these indians to send them som helpe [ . . . they knew them to be stout soldiers], they promised to send with them 20 men to goe w<sup>th</sup> them to see how things were, & they determined to begin yr jorny laast Saturday [ie 22<sup>th</sup> January] and they also resolved to take Job with them to Narraganset indians; and vpon the same day Mawtaamp the sagomor said hee would goe with another company up to Phillip, to informe him & those Indians of the breach betwene the English & Narragansitts & hee said that James [our spy] should goe along w<sup>th</sup> him to Philipp to acquaint him of the state of affayres among the English & praying indians. James s<sup>d</sup> to Mataamp I am willing to goe to Philip but not at this present because Philip knowes that I fought against him on the English side at Mount Hope & other places, & hee will not beeleve yt I am realy turned to his pty, vnles I first do some exployt & kill some English men & carry yr heads to him. Let me have op<sup>r</sup>tuty to doe something of this nature before I goe to Philip, this answer of James seemed to satisfy the sagamore Mawtaamp. But James doubting notwithstanding, that hee might change his mind and take him with him when hee went, hee was resolved to endeavor an escape before ye time they intended the iorny, especially considering what Tachupawillin told him in secret yt Philip had given order to his men that if they mett w<sup>th</sup> these John Hunter, James Speen, this James & Thomas Quannupaquit [brethern & Andrew Pitamee & Peter Ephraim they bring them to him or put y<sup>m</sup> to death]. Accordingly James moved Job [his companion] to contrive a way for an escape. Job conceled his purpose, and vpon Wensday the 19<sup>th</sup> of this instant they 2 early in the morne went out as if they would goe a hunting for deare, as they had don at other times & returnd againe [James having goten about a pint of nokake of Symon Squa on of ye praying indians] they beeing in ye woods hunted for deere & kild 4 deare & as they traveld to & fro they percevd that by som footing of indians that some did watch their motions, so towards night ye being neare a pond they drew the deare ad ye pond & tooke vp yr quarters in thicke swampe & their made a fire & dresd some of ye venison, but no other indians came to y<sup>m</sup>; so about 3 oclock before day, James said to Job now let vs escape away if wee can. But Job said I am not willing to goe now, because my children are here I will stay longer if God please hee can p<sup>r</sup>serve my life if not I am willing to die I will therfore goe backe againe to ye indians & goe along with the company to ye Naragansitt & if I returne I will vse what policy I can to get away my children, if I live about . . weekes hence I will com back & I will come to Naticke & therfore if you can take 4 or 5 indians to meet me there, I shall if I live by yt time get more intelligence of affayres. Then James s<sup>d</sup> to him I must now goe away for I am not like to have a better op<sup>r</sup>tunity, & if they should carry mee to Philip I shall die, but I am sorry for you Job, least when I am gon they kill you for my sake, but you may tel y<sup>m</sup> I runne away from you & was affrayd to goe to Philip before I had don som exployt. So they parted — & James our spy came homeward travilling through the woods night & day vntill he came to Naticke to James Spene wigwam who lives their to looke to som aged & sick folkes yt were

not in capacity to be brought downe to Deare Iland & on Lord's day came to Serjant Williams at ye village & by him was conducted to & so to Boston before the Councel the same day wch was the 24<sup>th</sup> day of this instnt Janury 1675 where his examination & relation was written by 2 scribes: & though this may a litle differ from others in some pticulers yet for substance it is the same.

Moreover hee said yt hee heard yt the Narragansit were marched vpp into the woods toward Quantessit & yy were in company & the first compy of above 200 ammong y<sup>m</sup> were several woounded werre come before ye Narragansit come vp to these Indians: — beeing omitted before is put in heare."

It is proper to say that the statement of facts in this Relation is fully corroborated by other records; and the disclosure of future plans, as the intended raids on Lancaster and other towns, was verified by the events. And it is proper to add, that the authorities of Boston were not influenced to take the necessary precautions for defence, and the towns named fell a prey to the vengeance of the savages.

The necessity of a depot of supplies, and shelter for troops and posts, between Marlborough and the Connecticut river, becoming apparent, and as a point from which to strike the Menameset camps, the Commissioners of the United Colonies issued an order Feb. 8, 1675-6, for raising 600 men to forthwith rendezvous at Quabaug; and Connecticut was requested to engage the Pequots and Mohegans to join in the service. A large part of the soldiers were to be either dragoons, or troopers well fitted with long firearms; and there was to be one man for every ten horses to take care of them. The first date set was the 20th, afterwards changed to the 29th.

Two days after the issuing of this order, viz. Feb. 10, (the date named by Job in his Report) the town of Lancaster was surprised by a war party sent out from the camp north of Brookfield, most of the buildings burnt, and about fifty of the inhabitants killed or carried away captive. Among the latter was Mrs. Rowlandson and her three children, who were taken to Menameset. Her "Narrative," published soon after her release, supplies important information, which is quoted in these pages.

Feb. 21, (the day that the Indians from Menameset assaulted and nearly destroyed Medfield) the Council at Boston ordered that carpenters' tools for six men, nayles of all sorts with hooks and hinges for doors and locks and of such sort as the chief carpenter shall appoint, be sent up to build a quarter at Quoboag. And four days later, the Committee was ordered to procure either John Brewer of Sudbury or John Coolidge of Watertown, to go up with the army and build a house or houses for lodging and shelter of provisions. At the meeting on the 21st, the Mass. Council voted to raise 100 foot and 72 troopers to fill



up their quota of the proposed army. And John Curtis and six friendly Indians from Deer Island were engaged to serve as guides.

An expeditionary force was organized and sent up under command of Maj. Thomas Savage of Boston, consisting of a company of Horse under Capt. John Whipple, and three Foot companies under Capts. Wm. Turner, Samuel Mosely and Benj. Gillam. They reached Quabaug Mar. 2, and were joined there by Maj. Treat with three or four companies from Connecticut.

March 3, leaving Capt. Turner to garrison Quabaug, Maj. Savage with this formidable body of men marched to Menameset, *but found no Indians.*

It will be remembered that in the middle of January, Quanapohit had found about 1,000 Indians gathered at Menameset, of whom 300 were fighting men. To these had been added 400 or 500 warriors, and double that number of non-combatants from Narragansett, as well as squads and stragglers from other tribes. All accounts agree that there were in camp here the last week in February, not less than 2,000 Indians. The cattle, swine and corn taken at Brookfield in the fall, with venison, and the spoils from Lancaster had made food abundant, and life easy; and the deep snows had rendered their position secure from attack. But the Indians had not been ignorant of the later English movements. Marlborough was the midway headquarters and rallying-point of troops, destined for more western service. It was easy for their scouts to skulk there, and watch all the preparations, and as easy to divine the intended purpose; and a day's run carried the news to Mat-taump and the allies.

Acting on such information, the great body of Indians left Menameset simultaneously with the concentration of English troops at Marlborough, viz. on Feb. 27, and pushed on northward, heading for Paquayag. They reached Miller's river<sup>1</sup> Mar. 3, the same day on which the English forces started to look for them at Menameset. Their scouts had reported the starting of the troops from Quabaug, and though well on their way, the alarm was great, and the last day's march of the savages was a "rush." But by a stratagem the English were thrown off the scent; and the whole great body got safely over the river, and out of harm's way.

This manœuvre of the Indians, by which the English plan was frustrated, deserves a detailed notice in this connection; and fortunately Mrs. Rowlandson, who was with the Indians, in her *Narrative* supplies the materials. When Maj. Savage left Quabaug on the 3d, the savages were encamped in a swamp about 17 miles from Menameset, and 8 miles southward of Paquayag. The crowd was unwieldy; "there were many hundreds, old and young, some sick and some lame, many had

<sup>1</sup> Probably they crossed at a point near the dividing line between Athol and Orange.

papposes at their backs, the greatest number (at this time with us) were squaws, and they travelled with all they had, bag and baggage: . . . they went as if they had gone for their lives for some considerable way; and then they made a stop, and chose out some of their stoutest men, and sent them back to hold the English army in play whilst the rest escaped; and then like Jehu they marched on furiously, with their old and young: Some carried their old decrepid mothers, some carried one and some another. Four of them carried a great Indian upon a bier; but going through a thick wood with him, they were hindered, and could make no haste; whereupon they took him upon their backs, and carried him one at a time, till they came to Bacquag River. Upon a Friday a little after noon we came to this river: . . . They quickly fell to cutting dry trees, to make rafts to carry them over the river, and soon my turn came to go over. By the advantage of some brush which they laid upon the raft to sit on, I did not wet my feet (which many of themselves at the other end were mid leg deep): . . . A certain number of us got over the river that night; but it was the night after the Sabbath before all the company was got over." Where, all this while, were our English dragoons? Mrs. R. says that some of the stoutest Indians were sent back "to hold the English army in play." This covering party, in conjunction with the scouts left near Menameset, kept Maj. Savage at bay, or on false scents for two whole days, so that he did not reach Paquayag till sometime in the forenoon of Monday, Mar. 6. As they came up to the river, they saw on the other side the smoke of the wigwams, which the retreating Indians had set fire to; but they did not cross. Our authoress writes: "this river put a stop to them. God did not give them courage or activity to go over after us." It should be said, that the river was swollen by the spring freshet, and crossing by horse must have been difficult and hazardous. The Massachusetts Council were deeply chagrined at the signal failure of this expedition. In a letter to Maj. Savage at Hadley, dated March 31, they say: "Leaving Capt. Turner in Capt. Poole's place, with the rest of the army we expressly command you to draw homeward, and endeavor in your return to visit the enemy about Pachquake (Paquayag), *and be careful not to be deceived by their lapwing stratagems, by drawing you off from your nest to follow some men.*"

The Indians, relieved from pursuit, went leisurely to Squakheak, which they reached the next day, Mar. 7.

Maj. Savage returned to Quabaug, and thence marched to Hadley, which was again made the headquarters of the army. Capt. Turner had left a guard of 11 men (out of his company of 89) under Sergt. William Ingraham, to garrison Quabaug, and gone to Hadley, and thence to Northampton.

The following papers, found in the State Archives, supply about all that is known of the garrison here, for the ensuing months.

"Accord to warrant from Authority, I have taken into my hand 83 bushels and half of Indian Corn, which were by the Indians of this town set up in barns. Out of which parcell of corn by the Hon<sup>d</sup> Major General's warrant, Capt. Whipple had 11 bushels & a peck for the use of his Company, Capt. Gookin had 9 bushels more of it, Capt. Oakes had 4 bush. 3 pecks. Also in fulfillment of a warrant from Maj. Willard requiring me to furnish them with Corn for their horses, Quartermaster Wade had for the use of his Company 3 bushels and a half. I paid one penny half pence a bushel for threshing out this Corn, which amounted to 3 bush. and a peck. The Indians sent from Quabaug had half a bushel. The remainder of this Corn I have secured in the Magazine at Marlboro'.

JOHN WOODS, Sen., *Constable of Marlboro'*

MARCH 20, 1675-6.

QUAWBAUGE Mar. 21: 1676.

COMISSARY BRAGDEN

AND LOVING FFRIEND. *Sir* the occasion of my presant wrighting to you is this, upon serious Thoughts wrighting what we heard by the last posts from our Army, that our Army was disposed to garrison the towns they were in & the neighboring towns & being Resolved, not to follow the Enemy, till further help be sent them, & we know that cannot be very speddy, therefore the enemy being so Numerous & not ffollowed by our forces they will have opportunity Enough to scatter or to Remove their body & we may Expect their Coming this way & to fall on us who are but few, & So distant from being Relieved by any that we Can expect nothing but to be Cut off, and in order to our preservation, as to the use of means, I have now sent you a post for Ammunition, Especially Bullets, and some powder & some flints, for we are badly man d as this bearer Can Informe you & worse for Ammunition, therefore as you Love our Lives & welfare I request & require you to Assist this bearer with Conveniensys as Above s d & a fresh horse & Som Guard with said Ammunition forthwith to be sent us, or Else if we be set upon by Any Considerable force of the Enemy, before we have A recruit we shall not be Abel to maintaine our Garreson. I have writen by the post to the Counsell; but you know are farr distant & not so sensibel of our Condition as I wish they were, & I know not when I shall have any supply from them & Considering our presant eminent danger makes me Chus make my Aplication to you for reliefe. Which if we be not presently relieved as Above, I shall not keepe the souldiers here, for they are discouraged for the reason Above Expressed therefore pray faile not In the Least herein but with all presant Expidition to send away to us. and if you can to spare us alsoe a file of men, for this bearer will Informe of how it wth us (I meane a file of men till we Can send to the Counsell) not else at presant to troubel you, not questioning your diligence to Acomplish our desires already mentioned Soe Leaving you with our selves to ye protection of ye Almighty God whoe Alone is abel to preserve us, desiring your prayers for us, I remain Yours to Comand

WILL: INGRAHAM, *Comander of  
ye Garreson in quawbauge."*

"*Hon<sup>d</sup> Sirs* From the hand of a single man that came post I having received this day a letter from Mr. Ingrem the com<sup>dr</sup> of the Garrison at Quo-boag judged it my duty to inform your Worships as soon as I could of the deplorable estate of that Garrison the Report of which you have in his letter here inclosed. Adding my most humble request that their jeopardous condition may be speedily taken into your serious consideration. Yourselves well Know of what sad consequences 'tis like to be if that Garrison should be over come by the enemy. The force in this place is barely enough to secure the Country's store, and the several fortifications, therefore we cannot supply them with men; and here is likewise a scarcity of able horses for posts; and whereas Mr. Ingram formerly sent to me for wastcoats & drawers for the supply of the Army & themselves at Quaboag, & for some hose, I have not to supply them: he also wrote for flints, and of them we have but few. I refer those matters to your prudence, and subscribe myself

JAMES BRADING

MARLBOROUGH 21. 1. (76)

[Mr. Scot & the other man are not yet gone]"

"AT A COUNCIL HELD AT BOSTON 21. 1. 1675-6.

It is ordered that Capt. Syll give forth his order to the several constables of Charlestown, Cambridge, Watertown, Sudbury and Marlborough forthwith to send in to him the horses and men that were under his command formerly, or in default thereof to impress so many, for the carriage of ammunition and provision from Marlborough to Brookfield; and Maj. Willard is ordered forthwith to appoint said Capt. Syll twenty troopers & dragoons of Essex & Norfolk men to guard the said provisions to the place appointed, and after the delivery of the said provisions and ammunition at the garrison there, the said Syll is ordered to return home, & dismiss the said horses and men, and return the troopers and dragoons to Maj. Willard, and attend his further order

It is also ordered that Capt. Syll cause the troopers at Cambridge and Charlestown to make so many 4 gallon runletts to put powder in as may suffice to carry 200 lbs. of powder from Marlborough to Brookfield for the Country's service."

COUNCIL'S ORDER TO CAPT. THOMAS PRENTIS.

"You are herely ordered and required to impress 7 sufficient Troopers armed with carbines or long arms to be furnished with ammunition, provisions for horse and men for eight days — for guarding, out of the Troop, and send them fitted and furnished unto Cambridge the 24th inst. at 10 o'clk A.M., then and there to march under the command of Capt. Nathaniel Graves for guarding the carriages from Marlboro to Brookfield. You are also ordered to impress 6 Troopers in Marlboro; and Capt. Davis is also to impress 6 Troopers, all to march from Marlboro with the rest. Dated March 22, 1675-6."

• "AT A COUNCIL HELD AT BOSTON 22 MAR. 1675-6.

*Ordered*, that Capt. Nathaniel Graves of Charlestown shall be the commander of the garrison at Brookfield, and all inferior officers and soldiers are required to be obedient to him :

Also the said Capt. Graves is ordered to take the command of twenty Troopers, and thirty horses, and fifteen men besides with the carriage [pack] horses to be loaded with provisions and ammunition, to be conveyed to the garrison at Brookfield : and after the carriages [pack-loads] are lodged there, he then send back the Troopers and carriage-horses, dismissing them to their several homes : And that Wm Ingram now Commander of the Garrison at Brookfield is dismissed after Capt. Graves comes there, who is to return with the Troopers and carriages.<sup>1</sup> It is further ordered that Maj. Savage order ten soldiers more to strengthen the Garrison at Brookfield as soon as he can conveniently : And the said Capt. Graves is ordered with all convenient despatch to march up to Brookfield with the said carriages.

per EDW. RAWSON, *Secrety*.

WARRANTS ARE ISSUED FORTH TO THE CONSTABLES.

To Charlestown, for carr. horses 4 and men 2, besides a horse for Capt Graves.

To Cambridge,	"	"	4	"	"	2
To Watertown,	"	"	6	"	"	3
To Sudbury,	"	"	6	"	"	3
To Woburn,	"	"	6	"	"	3
To Roxbury,	"	"	4	"	"	2
			—		—	
			30			15

It is ordered that the Committee of the Army shall and hereby are empowered to sell all those Arms that came from the Narragansetts and are so damnified as that without great charge they can be repaired, to such of the inhabitants as will get them fixt for their own use and for the service of the several companies."

Extract of a letter from the Council to Maj. Savage, dated April 1, 1676 : " We have lately sent Capt. Graves of Charlestown with about 50 men and 30 horses laden with provisions & ammunition to Quabaug, ordering him to take the charge of the garrison for the present, and to return the horses & men with Sergt. Ingram, so that we will be sufficiently recruited with ammunition at the fort at Quabaug."

The following letter from Capt. Graves gives us a somewhat graphic picture of garrison-life at Quabaug, at this date. Punctuation marks are to be inserted *in their proper places*.

"HON<sup>D</sup> GOVERNOR

*Sir* we are all In Indifferent helth we dayly are goeing forth but Cannot see any Indians. our proviissions dus spend apace And if you Intend to

<sup>1</sup> i.e., pack-horses; no carts or wheel-carriages passed this way before 1692.



Continue y<sup>s</sup> place we must have more proovissions y<sup>s</sup> we have may Last about 8 or 10 days. for my owne partt I can be Content w<sup>th</sup> Les y<sup>n</sup> many of y<sup>e</sup> men heare: I have eatten but Littell of your proovissions: I expect A release by y<sup>e</sup> next y<sup>t</sup> Cum up: for I am not fit for y<sup>s</sup> Employ being out of my way & know there are many men more fit than I for y<sup>s</sup> busines I do not Apprehend any danger to Ly heare for I Beleave y<sup>e</sup> Indians will nott Cum to our Garreson all my feare is of our men y<sup>t</sup> go Abroad & are not so Carefull as they shud be we have had no damage yet y<sup>t</sup> makes' us Secure if you doe Continue y<sup>e</sup> men heare they will wantt showes & Shurtts And Linin drawers & Tobacco and A glace to keap watch w<sup>th</sup> all our discontent Arises from y<sup>t</sup> now afore it was want of meate now we have enough. heare are many would not Care if they did stay there time out. They ow there masters here is nothing to doe but up to play And down to sleepe. if y<sup>e</sup> Country Can Afoard to maynteyn them so: I am Content rather to bare my partt of y<sup>e</sup> charge than to play heare where I Can do no good wh<sup>t</sup> showes and other things we had was sent for to hadley & I have A Resayte of them from y<sup>e</sup> Commessarrys wh<sup>t</sup> I hoap w<sup>ll</sup> discharge me which is all y<sup>t</sup> offers att present from

Sir your Servant In what I am abell

& understand

NATHANIEL GRAVES

28<sup>th</sup> APARELL 1676."

May 5, "The Court judgeth it meet that the garrison at Quoboag be continued there, and that they have suitable provision sent to them, and to that end have treated with Lieut. Wm Clarke [of Northampton] for a supply to be made from those towns upon the river, which will be more easily effected than to be sent from hence; and do therefore order and impower the said Lieut. Clarke with all possible speed to procure the same; and Capt. Turner is ordered to appoint a sufficient guard for the provisions above said to Quoboag. . . .

"The garrison of Quopaug being out of provisions, and the supply ordered from Hadley not being likely to be with them for their present relief, it is ordered, that forthwith provisions for one week be speedied up to them.

"There being a present necessity to send up some provisions to Quoboag for the relief of the garrison, and also a person to command instead of Mr. Graves, it is hereby ordered, that Sarjant Ephraim Savage do march up with the provisions now sent, and take the command of the said garrison, and that the infirm or sick men there be dismissed, provided thirty soldiers be kept there. And for the conveyance of the said provisions, it is ordered, that the captain of Sudbury do send up a sufficient guard for the said provisions to Marlborow, and is hereby empowered to press sufficient horses to carry the same to Quoboag, and that Lieut. Jacob do, from Marlborow, send up a good guard with the said provisions to Quoboag."

These orders of the Court appear not to have been promptly executed,

for a reason which will appear shortly: and another similar order is passed, viz. "The Court, considering the want of provisions for the garrisons at Marlborow and Quoboag, who are in distress, together with the wants & sickness in the army, do order, that all the sick or necessitous persons in the army be licensed to repair to their own homes for ten days, and that forty or fifty of the ablest be retained and quartered in Sudbury & Concord, & be employed to guard up provisions to Quoboag, Marlborow & other magazines, which are with all expedition to be sent up."

John Hull, in a petition to the General Court, stated that Sergt. Savage was in feeble health, and asked that he be discharged from that duty at Quabaug. And May 12, is the record: "The Deputys judge meet to grant this petition, and have nominated and appointed Thomas Walker the brickmaker to be Commander of the Garrison at Quaboage in his stead, desiring the consent of our Hon<sup>d</sup> Magists hereto."

Probably, for some reason, the Magistrates did not consent; and Sergt. Savage, with a commission as lieutenant, went to Brookfield, where he remained with a small force till the 20th of June, and perhaps later. But after June 12, at which date the hostile Indians appear to have disbanded and scattered in various directions, the garrison was maintained chiefly as a relief station for posts, and companies marching homewards.

We get an occasional glimpse of the movements of the Indians in this neighborhood, at this date. In a letter from Capt. Benjamin Newbury, dated Westfield, May 24, 1676, he says: "I find the people very desirous for motion against the enemy, and according to best intelligence cannot but judge it may be for great advantage to be doing as soon as may be: They seem to be secure by what returns the scouts make, and doubtly are not yet numerous: It's credibly affirmed there is a considerable party at Quaboag, nigh 300 by the intelligence that is come from thence last night. So that we are apt to think if Maj. Talcott would please to come this way, with his forces he might do good service both here and there."<sup>1</sup>

Maj. Talcott did please to go that way; and this is his account of his march:—

"NORTHAMPTON, June 8, 1676, 10 o'clock at night. In pursuance of your orders, I past from Norwich to Wabaquesset, at which place suppose was about 40 acres of Corn, and a fort, but none of the enemy to be found upon the best of our search. From thence made Chanagongum in the Nipnap Country on the 5th of June, and took 52 of the enemy of which 19 slain and one shot and made an escape, followed by his blood but lost him; and on the 6th instant made towards Squaboag and gained it on the 7th day at

<sup>1</sup> *Conn. State Archives, WAR. I., 76.*

12 of the clock, and on the 7th instant gave liberty for some of our Indians to hunt in the afternoon, one party of which came to our rendezvous in the evening, and informed us of a party of the Indian enemy were pitching for that night about 3 miles from our quarters; and not knowing what strength might be there, sent out about 120 English and Indians at midnight, with orders to gain the sight of their fires as soon as might be, and to lie close until day break and then fall upon them; which accordingly they did; but there was but two of the enemy, which they assaulted and took, who were loaden with as much fish as they could carry, and each of them a gun, their horns full of powder, which were taken; — And think the Account of Arms before was five that was taken — of men slain 12, and one or two saved, — We sent 27 women and children to Norwich under conduct of some of those we call honest Indians, and the others are come to Hadley with the army, and by the last that was slain we receive intelligence that there is 500 fighting men at pa cumticutt. This eight instant we made Hadley with about 200 Indians and about 250 English soldiers; but the Bay forces are not come. I past away from Squabaug a letter to the chief commander of the Bay forces intended for conjunction with us in these parts, . . .

JOHN TALCOTT

To Dep. Gov. Treat at Hartford.”<sup>1</sup>

These letters, and others that might be quoted, serve to show that the Indians hereabouts were not now aggressive; that the squaws and old men were watching the growing corn, and subsisting on fish; and the warriors were here only in transit. Capt. Henschman, in a letter to the Mass. Council, dated June 30, says: “Our scouts brought intelligence that all the Indians were in a continual motion, some towards Narraganset, others towards Watchuset, shifting gradually, and taking up each others’ Quarters, and lay not above a Night in a Place.”

CLOSING ACCOUNT OF THE QUABAUG INDIANS. — A brief summary of events connected with the ending of King Philip’s War, and the dispersion of the native tribe that once held peaceful possession of our soil, will close this chapter on the First Settlement of Brookfield.

As stated on p. 119, the great company of Quabaugs, Nashaways, Narragansetts, and their allies, having successfully foiled Maj. Savage in the woods above Menameset, crossed Miller’s river in safety, and reached Northfield March 7.

As stated on p. 110, Philip and his Wampanoags had moved off towards the Mohawk country, at the close of the fall campaign of 1675, and pitched their winter quarters at a place about 40 miles northward of Albany. When the Narragansetts under Canonchet joined the Quabaugs at Menameset in January, Muttaump went to Philip’s retreat to carry the good news of the great accession, and urge his return to the Connecticut valley. He complied and reached the west side of the

<sup>1</sup> *Conn. State Archives*, WAR. I., 88.

river at Northfield, soon after the middle of February, and was joined by the great company that had retired from Menameset, March 9.

This gathering of Indian tribes and clans at Northfield at this date, was a notable event. The chief of the once renowned Wampanoags, and the chief of the not less renowned Narragansetts, met and united their forces and fortunes. All the personal adherents of Philip and his kinsman Quinnapin were here ; and Canonchet, son of Miantonimoh and hereditary sachem of the Narragansetts, was attended by the flower of that once terrible clan. His uncle Pessacus, now just past the prime of life, was his chief counsellor. In addition to these, Sancumachu, a Nonotuck sachem, and now the acknowledged leader of the Pacompucks and Agawams, was here with a considerable part of the united tribes. Muttaump, now in the zenith of his success and glory, and his Quabaugs were here. A part of the Nashaways, the Nipnets, some from Natick and Marlborough, and stragglers from other clans were here. And these, with the Squakheags (the home tribe), made up an immense multitude. From reliable data, it is believed that from the 9th to the 25th of March, there were not less than 2,500 Indians, including women and children, at the Squakheag village-sites about the mouth of the Ashuelot river and on the opposite side of the Connecticut.

It was a critical time with the savage horde. The chiefs had to determine two important matters, viz., the plan of the season's campaign ; and how to make secure and provide subsistence for the non-combatants, who largely outnumbered the warriors. The first care was to get a supply of food for the present necessity. By a raid on Northampton and Hatfield, March 14-16, they captured a number of horses, sheep, and other plunder, which furnished a temporary supply. But there was great scarcity of provisions. "Many times in the morning," writes Mrs. Rowlandson, who was with them, "the generality of them would eat up all they had. Their chief and commonest food was ground-nuts ; they ate also nuts and acorns, hartychocks, lily roots, ground beans, and other weeds and roots that I know not." Occasionally the hunters would bring in a bear, or a deer, or a beaver, when they would have a feast. Mrs. Rowlandson says : "A squaw gave me a spoonful of meal, I put it in my pocket to keep it safe, yet somebody stole it, but put five Indian corns in the room of it : which corns were the greatest provision I had in my travels for one day." "One day Philip invited me to dinner : I went, and he gave me a pancake, about as big as two fingers ; it was made of parched wheat, beaten, and fried in bear's grease ; but I thought I never tasted pleasanter meat in my life."

By a bargain made with the Dutch from Fort Albany, Philip and the confederates were supplied with a sufficiency of ammunition, which allayed one cause of anxiety. And at a council of chiefs it was decided

to hold the Connecticut valley north of the mouth of Miller's river, as a common rendezvous, and abiding-place of non-combatants. They could contrive to eke out a living till the fishing-season came ; after which they had no reason to fear a scarcity of provisions till the last of summer. To insure the autumn and winter supplies, Canonchet, who appears to have been the master-spirit among the chiefs, both in the War and Commissary departments, proposed that all the old fields, formerly occupied by the Indians, and recently taken from the English, should be planted with corn. (This of course was to be the work of the squaws.) But there was none of last year's crop left here for seed. Canonchet said there was plenty of seed-corn stored in the barns in the Narragansett country : but no one of his followers would volunteer to run the venture of fetching it. The chieftain himself decided to go for it ; and the small number of 30 braves offered to accompany him. He reached his old home safely ; collected the corn in bags and baskets ; and despatched his escort with it to Squakheag. Himself lingered on the banks of the Pawtucket ; and on April 2, while in camp with 6 or 7 of his men, he was surprised and captured by a scouting party of English and Indians, under Capts. Avery and Denison and Oneko. He was taken to Stonington, where he was promptly executed by Oneko, and his head sent to Hartford.

The seed-corn was carried safely to Squakheag ; and as we shall presently see, that place, and Pacomptuck, and Paquayag, and Quabaug, were fully supplied ; and in this respect anxiety for the summer's campaign was allayed. But the master-spirit was no more among them. Philip's name was no longer a talisman ; and his counsels no longer inspired confidence ; and his presence had no magnetism ; and his own tribal adherents were insignificant in numbers. *The death of Canonchet was the death-blow to the cause.* Personal rivalry, and distracting counsels prevailed. Proposals of an armistice were discussed. The Pacompucks deserted, and went home to Deerfield ; and gave out intimations that they were ready to purchase a peace with the price of King Philip's head. Philip himself prudently departed April 10, and with Quinapin and a part of the Narragansetts, moved towards safer quarters in the strongholds of Wachusett. Pessacus was left in command of the allied forces, which comprised the bulk of the Narragansetts, the Squakheags, some of the Quabaugs, and a motley crew, large enough in numbers, but unwieldy and weak for active field service. There were several pretty strong forts, for defence ; and the commander could send out foraging parties and scouts ; he could prepare for planting the corn-fields, and guard, and negotiate for the ransom of the English prisoners, a large number of whom were still in the hands of the Indians. — Letters, and official papers, describing the situation of affairs in the camp



at this date, are extant; but do not come within the plan of our History.

About the first of May, when the fishing-season commenced, the Indians at Northfield separated into convenient parties for work. The Squakheags remained at home, for salmon fishing and planting; a small party went to Paquayag for the same purposes; and the great crowd repaired to the Pasquompscut falls near the mouth of Miller's river, for fishing. The Pacomptucks had already gone to their old home, to prepare for seeding their rich fields. Corn-planting began May 9th or 10th, and lasted about 2 weeks. By May 22, about 100 acres had been put in at Deerfield, and probably a like proportion at the other towns.

A letter written by Rev. Mr. Russell of Hadley, dated May 15, gives a clear view of the situation at this time: "This morning about sunrise came into Hatfield one Thomas Reede a soldier who was taken captive when Deacon Goodman was slain (at Hockanum, about the first of April). He relates that they are now planting at Deerfield and have been so these three or four days or more — saith further that they dwell at the Falls on both sides the river — are a considerable number, yet most of them old men and women. He cannot judge that there are on both sides the river (at the Falls) above 60 or 70 fighting men. They are secure and scornful; boasting of great things they have done, and will do. There is Thomas Eameses daughter and her child (a younger sister) hardly used; one or two belonging to Medfield, and I think two children belonging to Lancaster. The night before last they came down to Hatfield upper meadow, and have driven away many horses and cattle, to the number of fourscore and upwards as they judge. Many of these this man saw in Deerfield meadow, and found the bars put up to keep them in. This being the state of things, we think the Lord calls us to make some trial what may be done against them suddenly, without further delay; and therefore the concurring resolution of men here seems to be to go out against them to-morrow night so as to be with them, the Lord assisting, before break of day." This purpose of the Hadley people was carried out three days later.

There were special reasons why the Indians felt secure just at this time. Most of the Massachusetts troops under Maj. Savage, and the Connecticut troops under Maj. Treat had been withdrawn, and returned home. Only about 160 men, under command of Capt. William Turner, now garrisoned the Hampshire towns. Besides, negotiations for the redemption of captives were pending between the Connecticut authorities and the Indian chiefs; and it was presumable that no hostilities would be commenced against the Indians till this matter was arranged. And on the night of the 18th, the party at the Falls had gorged themselves "with new milk and roast beef, having lately driven away from

Hatfield many of their milch cows, as an English woman confessed that was made to milk them."

At this fortunate juncture — Thursday evening May 18 — Capt. Turner and Capt. Samuel Holyoke, with 160 mounted men, one-half inhabitants and one-half soldiers, started for the Indian fishing-camp at the Falls. They reached the place about daybreak. "They found the Indians secure, yea all asleep without having any scouts abroad ; so that our soldiers came and put their guns into their wigwams, before the Indians were aware of them, and made a great and notable slaughter." [Math-er's *Brief History*.] About 180 Indians, old and young, perished that morning.

But this apparent victory, ended in a disastrous defeat of our troops. Just as our men started for their horses, which were left a half-mile in the rear, the report was started — no one knew how — that Philip with 1,000 Indians was approaching ; and "a panic terror fell upon many of them, and they hastened homewards in a confused route." Capt. Turner and 37 of his men were slain — all but one after they left the Falls.

The Indians remained in their fishing and planting camps ; they assaulted Hatfield May 30, and Hadley June 12 ; but no attempt was made to dislodge them, by the English forces, till June 16, when Maj. Talcott and Capt. Henchman marched up as far as the Falls ; but "they found no Indians."

As before stated, Philip, with his Wampanoags and part of the Narragansetts, left the Connecticut valley April 10, and marched towards Wachusett, where he arrived about the 17th ; and where he was joined by the Nashaways under Sagamore Sam, and that clan of the Quabaugs that were under the immediate orders of Muttatump, and a large body of Nipnets. About this date [negotiations were begun earlier], the Massachusetts Council made overtures to this band for the redemption of Mrs. Rowlandson and the other Lancaster captives. Sam and Muttatump and the Nipnets favored the plan — either for the sake of the large price expected, or because they foresaw the hopelessness of their cause, and preferred peace to destruction.<sup>1</sup> But Philip saw that such a bargain was a confession of weakness, and sternly opposed entertaining the proposal and parting with any of the captives ; though with his usual cunning he proposed a truce of a month or more, and gave plausible reasons for the same. The contention in the camp, between the advocates of peace and the favorers of war, was so sharp, and Capt. Henchman's bold raid of May 30, coming so near the Wachusett stronghold, that Philip and the Narragansetts departed for their old homes on the coast. They left Wachusett the first week in June, and marched leisurely to the south. Philip made for his old headquarters in the

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Rowlandson was redeemed for £20, and reached Boston May 3.

neighborhood of Pokanoket. His return was discovered; and after July 11, he was continually followed and harassed by war parties of English and Indians. On the morning of Aug. 12, he was surprised in a swamp near his ancient seat, and shot by an Indian named Alderman.

Meanwhile, the Quabaugs, Nashaways and Nipnets, whatever the motive may have been, had continued their efforts to bring about peace.

From incidental statements contained in official documents, it appears that after the death of Canonchet, the Quabaugs divided into two parties: one party under Cognowasco? remaining with Pessacus [and were in the sanguinary fight at Turner's falls May 19, where "some of them were slain"], and the other party under Muttamp going to the Wachusett fastnesses. The first of May, the sachems at Wachusett, including Philip, sent a letter to the Governor and Council at Boston, asking for a cessation of hostilities and permission to plant corn in their old fields at Quabaug, Mendon, etc., and "promising not to do hurt to English towns, if they are not hindered in their planting." Although the Council did not accede to their overture, yet some of the squaws of our tribe returned and planted a considerable field at Quabaug Old Fort, and probably another field at one of the other village sites. Rev. James Fitch, in a letter dated May 29, says: "The sum of our intelligence is that [brought] by the Indians from Wabaquassog . . . it's the general report of all that the chief place of their women and children is at Watchoo-suck, not far from Quabaug; that they have planted at Quabaug, and at Nipsachook nigh Coweset; that Philip's men and the Narragansetts are generally come into those above mentioned places, only Pessacus one of the chief of the Narragansett sachems did abide up at Pocomp-tuck with some few of his men."

To strengthen his position as peace-maker, about the middle of May Sagamore Sam went to the Connecticut valley to endeavor to arrange with Pessacus for an exchange or ransom of English captives then in his hands; but the tragic affair at Turner's Falls frustrated his plan; and he returned to Wachusett only to find that Capt. Henchman had raided his camp May 30, and killed or captured 36 of his people, including his own wife and children, and Muttamp's wife.<sup>1</sup> He sent the following letter:

"My Lord Mr. Leveret at Boston, Mr. Waban, Mr. Eliot, Mr. Gookin, and Council, hear yea. I went to Connecticut about the Captives, that I might bring them into your hands, and when we were almost there the English had destroyed those Indians. When I heard it I returned back again: then when I came home, we were also destroyed: After we were destroyed

<sup>1</sup> "About May 30, 1676, the forces under Capt. Henchman were called together again, and sent to Brookfield . . . : in the way, ours, by direction of Tom Dublet, a Natick Indian . . . following tracks of Indians, came upon a party of the enemy fishing in Weshakim Ponds toward Lancaster, of whom they killed 7 and took 29, mostly women and children." *Hubbard's Ind. Wars.*

then Philip and Quanipun went away into their own Country againe: and I knew they were much afraid, because of our offer to joyn with the English, and therefore they went back into their own Country, and I know they will make no warre: therefore because when some English men came to us Philip and Quanipun sent to kill them: but I said if any kill them, I'll kill them

Written by  
SIMON BOSHAKUM *Scribe.*"

SAM SACHEM.

The sending this letter was certainly a politic move. And negotiations for the exchange of captives continued on both sides. Some of the English prisoners escaped—probably with the connivance of the sachems. But results were not definite and satisfactory to either party. And as a last resort, the chiefs united in subscribing a letter, which, Mr. S. G. Drake remarks, "surpasseth any thing, in supplication, that we have, from the poor Indians."

"July 6th, 1676. Mr. John Leveret, my Lord, Mr. Waban, and all the chief men our Brethren Praying to God: We beseech you all to help us: my wife she is but one, but there be more Prisoners, which we pray you keep well; Mattamuck [Muttamp] his wife, we entreat you for her, and not onely that man, but it is the Request of two Sachems, Sam Sachem of Weshakum, and [John] the Pakashoag Sachem.

"And that further you will consider about the making Peace: We have spoken to the People of Nashobah (viz. Tom Dubler and Peter) that we would agree with you, and make a Covenant of Peace with you. We have been destroyed by your Souldiers, but still we Remember it now to sit still: Do you consider it again: We do earnestly entreat you, that it may be so by Jesus Christ. O! let it be so! *Amen, Amen.*

MATTAMUCK, his mark  
SAM SACHEM "  
SIMON POTTOQUAM, *Scribe*  
UPPANIPPAQUEM  
PAKASHOKAG

Superscribed

"*To all Englishmen and Indians, all of you hear Mr. Waban, Mr. Eliot.*"

Another letter of similar tenor, signed by Pumkamun and Ponnakpukun or Jacob Muttamakooq, was sent to the Governor and Council, about the same time. The answer of the Council was: "That treacherous persons who began the war and those that have been barbarously bloody, must not expect to have their lives spared, but others that have been drawn into the war, and acted only as souldiers, submitting to be without arms to live quietly & peaceably for the future shall have their lives spared."

The course of events for a month after July 6, is not easy to be

traced. Some time in August, the sachems and clans that had been quartered about Wachusett, were induced by what they understood to be a promise of amnesty, through the mediation of Peter Jethro, to go to Pennacook, and from there to Cochecho (Dover, N.H.). The first of September, the Pennacooks and about 200 of the Quabaugs, Nashaways and their allies, were gathered at the house of Maj. Waldron, with whom the truce had been made, and whom they considered their friend and father. By a stratagem, which was approved by military men, but sharply condemned by every philanthropist, the whole body of Indians were suddenly surrounded by English soldiers, seized, and disarmed. The Pennacooks were dismissed. The others were made prisoners, and sent to Boston. "Seven or eight of the chiefs were condemned and hanged; the rest were sold into slavery in foreign parts." In *Sewall's Diary* is the entry: "1676, Sept. 26. Tuesday, Sagamore Sam & Daniel Goble is drawn in a cart upon bed cloaths to execution. . . . One-eyed John, Maliompe [Muttaump] Sagamore of Quapaug, General at Lancaster and Jethro (the father) walk to the gallows.

The rest of the Quabaugs — probably Conkganasco's clan — appear to have joined the company of savages that retreated to the westward. Maj. Pynchon, in a letter dated Aug. 15, 1676, says: "On Saturday, Aug. 12, a great parcell of near 200 Indians were discovered within 3 or 4 miles of Westfield. . . . They went over the Great River on rafts at the foot of the great Falls between us and Hadley Aug. 11. . . . Their trail comes from the Nipmuck country." Maj. Talcott came in opportunely; and with 60 soldiers and as many Indians followed the trail, having learned from an old Indian whom he captured that there were "between 50 and 60 fighting men, and 100 women, besides children" in the enemy's ranks. He overtook them at Housatonick river, and in the fight slew 40, of whom 25 were warriors, and took 15 captives; some others were also taken near the road, who informed that "the enemy's design was to go over Hudson's river to a place called Paquaiage, where it's said there is a fort, and complices ready to receive and shelter them; and there they intend refreshment and recruits." Among the captives taken was "the treacherous sachem of Quabaug," says one historian; but he was liberated, and lived to get his revenge in 1693.

"CAPT. HUNTING:— Upon sight hereof you are ordered with those English and Indians under your command, to march into the Wachuset Country, making diligent search for the enemy whom you are by all means to destroy, as also all the corn you can find there: And from thence you shall march to Quabaug doing the like there, using all caution and circumspection for your own security and prevention of surprisals; and having accomplished this service with the blessing of God, you are then to return,



taking such way home as may be most probable to lead to any further service, if your intelligence and the providence of God so guide. And for your further strengthening, the garrison now at Marlboro are ordered to accompany you and to be under your command. Dated in Boston 11th of August 1676.

EDW. RAWSON *Secy.*"<sup>1</sup>

Under date of Aug. 15, 1676, Maj. Pynchon writes: "Then also [Aug. 12] Maj. Talcott's army came in (who has, they say, cut down all the Indian corn about Quabaug, &c."

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. State Archives*, LXIX. 42.

## CHAPTER IV.

### SECOND SETTLEMENT, 1686-1718. BROOKFIELD UNDER PRUDENTIAL COMMITTEES, AND THEIR ADMINISTRATION.

THE ORIGINAL PLANTERS DID NOT RETURN.—NAMES OF ALL SETTLERS AND GRANTEES DOWN TO 1718, WITH ANNALS, PERSONAL AND GENERAL, OF INDIAN RAIDS, CIVIL AND ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS, ETC.

AFTER the desertion of the place in the summer of 1676, Brookfield lay waste for ten years. Such of the first planters as survived, and the families of those that were slain by the Indians, left their wrecked homesteads, and found dwelling-places elsewhere, many with friends in the eastern towns where they had formerly resided, others in Hadley and Suffield. And the demands of these new homes, and the dark and bloody associations of their forced abandonment, prevented any attempt to return and re-claim their homesteads. And the Quabaug Lands, under the circumstances, had no marketable value. The only thing to do was to wait the turn of events.

And the following Act of the Legislature put an obstacle in their way :

“AT A GENERAL COURT HELD AT BOSTON MAY 28 1679—

“For the greater comfort and safety of all people who are intended to resettle the villages deserted in the late war, or the planting any new Plantation within this jurisdiction

“It is *Ordered* and *Enacted* by this Court and the Authority thereof, That no deserted town or new Plantation shall be inhabited until the people first make application unto the Governour and Council, or to the County Court within whose jurisdiction such Plantation is. And the Council or County Court are hereby ordered and impowered to appoint an able and discreet Committee [at the charge of the people intending to plant], which Committee are ordered and impowered to view and consider the place or places to be settled, and give directions and orders in writing under their hands, in what form, way and manner such town shall be settled or erected, Wherein they are required to have a principal respect to nearness and conveniency of habitation for security against enemies, and more comfort for Church Communion & enjoy-

ment of God's Worship, and education of children in Schools and civility, with other good ends.

"And all such planters are hereby enjoined to attend and put in practice such orders and directions as shall be given by such Committee, upon the penalty of one hundred pounds fine to the Country to be inflicted upon them by order of the Council or County Court, for their neglect or refusal to attend this Order.

Passed, and Consented to

J. DUDLEY

JUNE 9, 1679."

The effect of this order of the General Court, and the utter discouragement of the broken-up colonists, appear in the fact that, of the original undertakers, only one family, viz. that of John Ayres, returned to Brookfield as permanent inhabitants. And they did not hold and occupy the old homestead on Foster's hill. The other grantees or their heirs, either sold their allotments and rights, or abandoned them altogether.

As will be seen, the re-settled Plantation, while retaining the old name, claimed no town rights under its old charter. Indeed this charter was virtually revoked by the Act of 1679. The place was put in charge of and continued under the care of Prudential Committees, appointed by the General Court, for the period of thirty years.

The official Book or Books of Records of these early Committees are lost. And the sources of authentic information relative to this period, earlier than 1713, are: some scattered papers, and attested copies of original Land Grants; the deeds, and wills, and Court records in the Registries at Springfield and Northampton; letters, petitions and reports, and orders of the Governor and Council, preserved in the State Archives. These documents speak for themselves; most of them have never been published; and as the best and only true picture, now possible to be obtained, of the men and measures of the date under consideration, careful abstracts or full copies of these official papers will be inserted in their chronological order.

1686. — This is the earliest date named in the records, showing that the re-settlement of Brookfield was actually begun. The first comers were mostly young men, looking for a place to start in life; or those who had been soldiers in King Philip's War, and who saw the lands while they were stationed here in garrison, or in the marches and counter-marches of their respective companies. They came largely from Marlborough, from Essex county, and from Suffield, Springfield, and Hadley, whither the earlier grantees had retired. And thus coming from different quarters, these second planters lacked the social ties and accord of purpose which characterized the Ipswich colony. And, as will appear, this lack of social unity proved a source of weakness for many years, and greatly hindered the growth of the town.

The following Petition, found in the State Archives, is without date ; but the internal evidence, and coincident facts indicate that it was presented to the General Court at the spring session of 1686.

"TO THE HON<sup>BL</sup> SIMON BRADSTREET, GOVERNOR, &c.

The humble Petition & Request of James Ford of Brookfield.

Whereas there was a Township formerly granted by the Hon<sup>bl</sup> General Court, at a place called by the Indians Quabaog, & by the English Brookfield, which was settled, but by the Incursions & Outrages of the Indians was depopulated and layd waste, & hath been so for many years : the Ancient Inhabitants wholly deserting the same, and it being a place very commodious for scittuation in the Road to Springfield, &c. and may be beneficial and profitable as well to the Country as to particular persons : and whereas some are already seated and others would be willing to settle the said place againe were there some encouragement from the Hon<sup>l</sup> Council, and some to guide & order the prudential Affaires for such a Plantation.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Petitioner humbly requests your Hon<sup>rs</sup> would be pleased to appoint and impower some prudent and able persons as a Committee to admit Inhabitants, and order the Affaires of the place, in forming y<sup>e</sup> Towne, granting Lotts, & directing & ordering all matters of a prudential Nature till such time the Place be settled, and a competent number of Inhabitants & persons of discretion to order the affaires thereof, and yo<sup>r</sup> Petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray &c.

JAMES FORD

Mr. Younglove, Good<sup>m</sup> [Edward] Scott, Hezekiah Dickinson, and Tho. Hovey of Hadley, formerly Inhabitants, if the Hon<sup>d</sup> Council see cause to allow of y<sup>m</sup> w<sup>th</sup> some others now residing there, to be a Committee, or whoever else." <sup>1</sup>

The petitioner, James Ford, was a soldier in the war of 1675-6 : perhaps he is the man who was stationed at Marlborough, holding a position of some responsibility at the garrison, June 12, 1676.<sup>2</sup> He appears to have made only a temporary residence in Brookfield, as he was in Hadley 1691. The names suggested to the Court as Committee were Hadley men, former grantees and present land-holders of Brookfield. Mr. Younglove was one of the Committee, in the First Settlement ; and probably the reason for suggesting those names was that the First Committee was mostly composed of townsmen. [Of course, Ford himself expected to be named as one of said Committee.] The other persons referred to, as "already seated" in Brookfield, appear to have been, John Woolcott, Jr., and perhaps his brother Joseph, who located on the

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. State Archives*, CVII. 96.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. State Archives*, LXIX. 17.

well-known "Woolcott Place ;" Samuel Smith, Jr., who took land east of the Woolcotts ; Joseph Mason, who pitched west of the Woolcotts, on the south side of the old Country road, his land running south to the river meadow ; John Lawrence (a brother-in-law of Smith), who built still further to the west, but "not far from Joseph Woolcott's" (to quote his own words) ; and John Clements. Part of these men were undoubtedly "squatters," whose families were staying elsewhere, waiting a confirmation of land titles.

- The action of the Council in the case, is found in *Council Records*, Vol. II. p. 85. "November 9, 1686, Maj. John Pinchon, Joseph Hawley, Capt. Samuel Glover, Mr. Samuel Marshfield, Mr. Samuel Ely, & Mr. John Hitchcock all of Springfield are appointed a Committee for settling the Town of Quabaug, & the Petition of the said Town is granted, and the aforementioned Gentlemen are to receive the claimers of the old Inhabitants, grant Lotts to others, & give necessary orders for the more orderly settlement of the said Towne."

This action of the Council settles the question, that inhabitants were living at Brookfield in the year 1686, and in sufficient numbers to warrant the appointment of a Committee of distinguished gentlemen, with full powers to order the settlement of the place. And, as will appear, this Committee entered upon its duties, appointed one of its number as Measurer, and actually made grants of Lands early the next spring.

1687. — In addition to the names given in last year's list (all of whom probably received Grants and located the same — though Ford disappears from the list of inhabitants in 1691, and Clements in '93<sup>1</sup>), the following settlers appear to have come on and taken up grants in 1687 : John Woolcott, Sen. (from Newbury), Daniel Price (from Watertown), and John Killum,<sup>2</sup> who located near each other, and near Lawrence and Mason. Perhaps Hezekiah Dickinson built the frame of a house on the Prichard home-lot, which he had purchased. The following minute, taken from the Committee's Record Book, throws important light on the situation : "May 27, 1687, granted to Mr. Woolcott 40 acres upland, bounded E. by Smith's land ; N. by Smith's and Common land, and W. by his son John's land."

"A true copy taken out of Mr. Sam'l Marshfield's Measuring Book, March 2, 1710 ; ordered to be recorded by the Committee.

Attest JOSEPH HAWLEY *Reg<sup>r</sup>*"

This record shows that the Committee had previously made grants, and the same had been located, to — Smith, and John Woolcott, Jr. ;

<sup>1</sup> Probably he was the John Clements of Haverhill, who m. 1688, Elizabeth —, and settled later in Lynn.

<sup>2</sup> Oct. 6, 1688. George Colton of Springfield bought a gray horse of John Kilum of Brookfield, for a yoke of steers. Killum, or Kilham, was born in Wenham.



and the inference is a fair one, that grants had been made and located to the other settlers. And thus the fact is accounted for, that a considerable cluster of houses was standing in the Woolcott neighborhood, from the outset of the Re-settlement. And the obvious reason for choosing this location was, that the claims of old Inhabitants to the home-lots on Foster's hill and the adjacent plains and meadows, had not yet been adjusted.

1688. — The new comers this year appear to have been : Samuel Owen, from Springfield, who located in the fork of the roads east of Warding Rock ; Daniel Tosh [McIntosh], who built north of the old Tho. Gilbert place ; Matthew and Isaac Tomblin, and perhaps Josiah Beamon.

This year was memorable for the opening of the struggle known as King William's War ; and for the advent in these parts of the usurper Sir Edmund Andros, and his formal assumption in this county of the civil and military power.

Several of the frontier towns, destroyed in King Philip's War, had been re-settled. Deerfield was re-occupied in 1682-3 ; Northfield was rebuilt in 1684-5. They had but few inhabitants as yet, and were but poorly fortified, and thus offered a strong temptation to the French authorities of Canada, who instigated the Indians to harass these exposed English plantations. The distractions of the New England colonies, attending the arbitrary measures of Gov. Andros, greatly encouraged the governor of Canada. It was even suspected that a secret understanding between them existed. If so, the premature commencement of hostilities, the discoveries made by our sharp-witted scouts, and the opportune deposition of Andros frustrated the plot, and postponed the more active operations of the war. War came however, with all the horrors of French and Indian atrocities, and lasted till 1698.

About the 24th of July, a party of eleven Indians, who had formerly belonged to Penacook, Pacomptuck and Quabaug, came down the Connecticut river, stopping for a night in Deerfield.<sup>1</sup> July 27, five peaceable Indians dwelling at Spectacle Pond near Springfield, were found murdered ; but no trace could be found of the murderers. The next day a party of savages was discovered in camp, by Micah Mudge of Northfield, about a mile from that village. They were fully armed, surly and vengeful, but kept their own counsels, only saying "they were going to Penecook, and that some lately came from there."

Aug. 16. Six persons, three men, two women and a girl, were murdered by Indians, at the upper end of Northfield town street. One of the men was John Clary (father of the John Clary who was killed at Brookfield in 1709), and the girl was his daughter Sarah aged 15.

The news of these murders greatly alarmed the Brookfield settlers.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. State Archives*, CXXIX. 240.

They were few in numbers, and living somewhat scattered, and had as yet built no garrison house for their protection. And two of the eleven Indians, seen near Northfield, had been recognized as Quabaugs, viz. Cungowasco (now called Wawanwejagtuck) and Wahacoet. Would they make their next assault on the whites who occupied their ancestral lands?

I quote from Pynchon's Diary and Account Book :

"Aug. 17, 1688. Being ye same day y<sup>t</sup> tidings came to me which was y<sup>t</sup> Northfield was invaded, I sent Post to Quabaug, viz. Tho. Powell — which is 2 days & Horse.

Aug. 17. I sent away Lieut. Tho. Colton with 16 soldiers from Springfield to Northfield, to surprise & take y<sup>e</sup> Indians & pursue y<sup>m</sup> etc. who were upon y<sup>e</sup> service 6 days — which is 96 days 96 Horses

The Lieut. is besides himself & Horse 6 " 6 "

Aug. 19. I sent 6 men to Quabaug, y<sup>e</sup> people there being about to remove, ordering and requiring their continuance, only I sent to fetch off such women as desired to come away. The men sent were Tho. Powell, Eben. Graves, John Stiles, James Petty, Joseph Petty & Tho. Gilbert, who were in y<sup>e</sup> service 2 days apiece & horses

which is 12 days 12 Horses

I sent 2 lbs. Powder & 6 lbs. Bullets to Quabaug.

Aug. 30. Hezekiah Dickinson Post from Brookfield, with Capt. Nicholson's second letter: one day coming & one day back, & y<sup>e</sup> extremity of y<sup>e</sup> wet made it a day more, so he is to be allowed for his horse & himself

which is 3 days 3 Horses

Sept. 4. To entertaining a Post, and to quartering of two soldiers sent from Quabaug for provisions, themselves and horses

Sept. 5. I sent to Quabaug 5 bushels of Indian corn according to Capt. Nicholson's order, for supply of the garrison there, which Mr. Woolcott there placed, sent to me for.

Sent two firelock guns to Quabaug to supply such as had none, according to Capt. Nicholson's order. The men [above named and many others] and horses were sent out from Springfield . . .

Sept. 11. Joseph Marks was ordered to Northfield for 1 week, & took 4 firelock guns.

Sept. 20. Samuel Phelps & William Randal coming this evening from the Bay, & informing me y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of Quabaug were in some danger, & they being weak and few could not send on purpose, but by these travellers, desiring them to acquaint me with their wants, and 3 Indians were seen there last night skulking and running into a swamp, as before y<sup>t</sup> the same day, they discovered many tracks of Indians; and desiring some assistance of men &c

Sept. 21. I accordingly sent to their relief, & to scout out, & to make fortification there, these men, viz. Henry Gilbert to command, John Hitchcock, James Warriner, Tho. Gilbert, Eben. Parsons, Sam<sup>l</sup>. Parsons. These returned the 27th of Sept., so were in service 7 days apiece

which is 42 days 42 horses

Also to one bushel of meal, and pease half a bushel, and 20 lbs. of pork."

The "fortification" referred to above, was what is known as *Gilbert's Fort*, so called because Dea. Henry Gilbert took a house-lot and built and lived adjoining it on the west. It stood on the old centre school-house lot in West Brookfield, at the intersection of North Main and Maple streets. It appears to have been a fort of considerable size, with barracks for soldiers and for families who should be driven in for safety, the whole surrounded by a strong stockade.

Gov. Andros, who was in New York Oct. 1, "had advices that men were raised in Boston *without his orders*, and sent to Casco Bay to assist the Christians there against the Indians who had committed some disorders thereabouts," and determined to go overland to Boston. He left New York about Oct. 8; spent a brief time in Hartford with Col. John Allyn and the other "principal officers and magistrates" of Connecticut; held a consultation with Col. Pynchon (then acting under a commission from Andros) at Springfield, and reached Hadley the 14th. He sent a message to Wm. Clarke of Northampton, chairman of the Committee for Northfield, requiring said Committee to appear before him, and "to give an account by what power they have acted in order to the re-settlement of that town."

The next day he went to Brookfield. The only record of his doings here, so far as is known, is the following letter:

SQUABAGUE, Oct. 16, 1688  
five in the morning —

LT. COL. JOHN ALLYN

at Hartford *Sir*, I have this night received advice from Boston that the 11<sup>th</sup> instant one man was found killed by Indians to the eastward at Cape Porpus, and several others missing who are feared to be lost, the Indians being still out, but do not yet know their number, or of others joined with them. But could not direct this information to yourself, together with the enclosed to Capt. Nicholson, & Maj-Gen<sup>l</sup>. Winthrop, which desire you to forward by Express, of which presume the bearer a fit person for one, & remain

Yr aff. Friend

E. ANDROS.<sup>1</sup>

From Brookfield, Andros went to Worcester and Marlborough, and reached Boston "about noon of the Wednesday before Oct. 29." John West, in a letter to Col. John Allyn of Hartford, refers to the Governor's letter from Squabauge, and adds: "the 3 horses that came to Boston from Hartford must be allowed for 13 days at 1s. per day — the guides and their horses being already paid for."

[The revolution which drove King James from the throne, and placed William and Mary there, began in Nov. 1688. The king abdicated Dec. 11, and William and Mary accepted the crown Feb. 13, following. April 18, 1689, the people of Boston seized Andros, and restored the old governor, Simon Bradstreet.]

<sup>1</sup> *Doc. Hist. N. Y.*, III. 581

After the restoration, a committee of the General Court reported, that the expenses of the garrison at Brookfield, during Sir Ed. Andros' administration [remaining unsettled] were £4. 2. 6.

1689. — No record is found of any new comers at Brookfield this year. The fort, built the last September, afforded some protection ; but in the disturbed state of affairs the inducement to "break ground" there was small.

Hostilities raged on the Eastern frontiers ; mainly the work of the French and their Indian allies of Canada. It was deemed an important object to retain the goodwill of the Five Nations, especially the Maquas. And in August, this year, three agents from Massachusetts and one from Connecticut, with Maj. Pynchon at the head, were sent to Albany, to make presents to the Maquas and to the River Indians or Scagkooks living in the neighborhood. The deputation left Westfield Aug. 27, escorted by ten troopers, and were absent over four weeks. There was the customary palaver ; and our agents gave the Indians 500 lbs. of powder, 1,000 lbs. of lead, 150 yds. of duffel, 500 guilders in wampum, 90 shirts, and 40 lbs. of tobacco, besides presents privately made to the sachems, and a public entertainment of beef, pork, bread and beer to the warriors. The expenses of the deputation in all amounted to £327. But the promised alliance with the English proved "a broken reed to depend upon."

The white settlers at Albany in turn became alarmed, and sent to New England for help. Connecticut gathered about 66 men, and 24 were drafted from Hampshire county, and the company, under command of Capt. Jona. Bull, marched from Westfield Nov. 18. On reaching Albany they found a deadly feud raging among the white inhabitants, and that the people at Schenectady had neglected even the ordinary means of defence. Part of Capt. Bull's men were stationed at S. ; and on the night of Feb. 8, 1690, the place was assaulted by a large body of French and Indians, and about 62 were barbarously murdered, and 28 made prisoners. Five of Capt. B.'s men were killed, and five taken. Among the latter were Joseph Marks and Samuel Beamon. Marks, who on his return settled in Brookfield, was carried to Canada, where he was held in captivity for more than a year. After his return to Mass. he received from the Province treasury £5.

1690. — John Woolcott, Sen., died this year. Anxiety and alarm prevailed in our frontier towns ; and about the first of July the re-settled plantation of Northfield was again given up, and the people came down the river, and were scattered among the stronger towns.

Early in the year, the plan was conceived of reducing Canada to the subjection of the crown of England. Massachusetts raised and equipped over 2,000 troops for the expedition, which was to be conducted partly

by ships by way of the St. Lawrence, and partly by an overland march. Owing to the inefficiency of the commanding officers (and other causes), the land force did not go farther than Lake Champlain, and the naval force did not reach Quebec till October; and the troops becoming discouraged, and many of them sick, the enterprise was abandoned. The Province was much impoverished by the necessary expenditures, and the people disheartened by the failure.

1691. — Henry and Thomas Gilbert were inhabitants of Brookfield this year, and Thomas Barns came on in the summer, as appears from the following record, "copied out of Samuel Marshfield's measuring Book by Col. Pynchon; as follows: Aug. 27, 1691, measured to Tho<sup>s</sup> Barns 40 acres upland, N. of the old road, W. of Matthew Tomlings &c." The Gilberts came from Springfield. Thomas located east of Samuel Owen; Henry built on the south side of the highway and near the fort. Barns came from Marlborough, and pitched on the north side of the highway, nearly opposite to Henry Gilbert.

"May 20, 1691. In answer to the Petition of the Inhabitants of Squabaug *alias* Brookfield, Col. John Pynchon, Mr. Joseph Hawley, Sam<sup>l</sup> Marshfield, John Hitchcock and Samuel Ely, formerly appointed a Committee for regulating the settlement of the Plantation of Squabaug *alias* Brookfield, are continued, and impowered to that service, taking effectual care so to direct and order the said settlement with that compactness and near situation of the dwellings that they may all be drawn into a line of a garrison, and made capable of defence against the Indian and French enemy."<sup>1</sup>

This action of the General Court was made apparently necessary by the overthrow of Government, under Andros, and the annulment of the old charter; and the order of continuance and renewal of powers, gave official sanction to past as well as future acts of the Committee.

The direction for placing the houses of the settlers in such nearness and compactness that the whole might be surrounded with a stockade, was not carried out. Gilbert's fort was convenient for refuge to the families that were clustered around Owen's tavern; but the Woolcott village was left unprotected, and fell a prey to the Indians, as will soon appear.

"May 23, 1691. Mr. Joseph Hawley of Northampton is appointed and impowered to joine persons in marriage in Brookfield."

"Sept. 29, 1691. Brookfield constable sworn. Whereas there hath beene considerable occation of serving attachments & summons & Other Writts for Cortes upon the inhabitants of Brookfield & No officer is there to Execute such writts & therefore persons needing such services have beene forced to apply themselves to y<sup>e</sup> County Marshall & the ffees are

<sup>1</sup> MS. Court Records, VI. 184.



verry chargeable to y<sup>e</sup> persons that improve him Therefore to ease such like charges this Cor<sup>te</sup> appointed Thomas Gilbirt of s<sup>d</sup> Brookfield to officiate in the Constables work in s<sup>d</sup> Town for this yeare or till another be appointed, who tooke y<sup>e</sup> Constables oath accordingly : —

“ ffor as much as y<sup>e</sup> Continuell passing of travellers to & from y<sup>e</sup> Bay through Brookfield doth in good Sobrietie bespeak for a retailer of strong drink to be allowed for y<sup>t</sup> place this Cor<sup>te</sup> doe grant a lycence while [till] y<sup>e</sup> next March Cor<sup>te</sup> to Sam<sup>ll</sup> Owen to sell drinke provided he take serious care to keepe good rule & order in all his soe selling &c.” [*County Court Records.*]

1692. — “ To the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Council & Assembly now convened in Boston June 8, 1692.

The humble Petition of the Inhabitants of the Town of Brookfield *alias* Quabague :

May it please y<sup>r</sup> Honours to consider our condition which is low & mean not Able to order And so well to Manage our Affairs as we wish we were : And Authority from time to time hath given us the favour to appoint a Committee to whom we might Address in all Cases which in difficult Cases hath been to our Great Advantage. And in respect at the present Measures which we Are now to Attend in obedience to their Maj<sup>s</sup> Royal Charter which of his Royal favour he hath granted to the Province of the Mattachuset [former orders being now void : Therefore we now petition y<sup>r</sup> Honours that a Committee might still be ordered to Consider of And order our Publick Affairs : And we would not take on us to instruct or to counsell y<sup>r</sup> Honours in matters of such nature wherein we Are so Ignorant : But the former Committee which was by wise Authority appointed over us hath been to our good satisfaction. But their being two of them removed from us by death, we desire there may be one or two more Added to them (If you see cause to Accept at and Approve of the former) : which if you grant you will much oblige your Petitioners

THOMAS & HENRY GILBERD in the name of the Inhab<sup>ts</sup> of Brookfield.

The Former Com<sup>tee</sup> were Col. Pynchon, Mr. Marshall, Mr. Ely, Mr. Hawley, Mr. Hitchcock. There are since Dead, Mr. Ely & Mr. Marshall. We desire may be added, Capt. Partridge & Mr. Pumrey.”

June 18, 1692. The above Petition was granted by the House of Representatives, and Council,

Consented to WM PHIPPS.<sup>1</sup>

Oct. 12, 1692. The Inhabitants of Brookfield and the Committee unite in sending the following Petition to the General Court : “ Your Petitioners having made some essay to the Re-settling s<sup>d</sup> place, & finding

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. State Archives, CXII. 426.*

some difficulties arise of which as follows, viz. Considerable quantities of the most suitable land to encourage Inhabitants under pretended former titles upon which those that claim not coming and settling themselves and bearing all charges : which use is an obstruction to us that are here : therefore we intreat the Court to confirm or allow the former Committee and those added to them in full power to order and dispose and at their set time to confirm or make null any former or present Grant upon the performance or neglect of such conditions as by them are judged advantageous for the promoting the place, and that the place may be filled up with such inhabitants as will come and be helpful in bearing of charges, and whomsoever holds Lands may help to bear charges in proportion to what he hath, and the rather we humbly request y<sup>r</sup> Honours' encouragement as aforesaid, earnestly desiring the place may go on and increase, and be enabled to promote the Worship of God amongst us, having some encouragement we shall speedily have a Minister of God's Word amongst us and may in time be better capacitated to serve God and the King & Queen with our persons & Estates, and for y<sup>r</sup> Honours ever pray and remain y<sup>r</sup> Humble Suppliants.

SAM<sup>LL</sup> OWEN

HENRY GILBERT

JOHN WOOLCOTT

DANIEL TOSH

JOHN CLEMENS

JOHN LAWRENCE

ICABOD SMITH

MATTHEW TOMBLIN

THOMAS GILBERT

THOMAS BARNES

JOSEPH WOOLCOTT

JOSEPH MARKS

DANIEL PRICE

EBENEZER SMITH

JOSEPH MASON

"In Answer to the Petition of the Inhabitants of Brookfield, *Voted*, that Col. John Pynchon, Lt. John Hitchcock, Mr. Joseph Hawley, Mr. Medad Pomeroy and Capt. Sam<sup>ll</sup> Partridge be re-established as a Committee to order their affairs as to their settlement till they are become fit to order affairs amongst themselves as a town ; and all proprietors whatsoever that according to former Grants claim any Lands there shall bear their share of charges for the Minister or other publick charges that are for the promoting of the publick good of the place."<sup>1</sup>

The new names in the foregoing list of inhabitants, are Joseph Marks, who had formerly lived in Springfield, and was just returned from captivity in Canada ; Ebenezer Smith, who probably had taken his brother Samuel's grant ; and Ichabod Smith, who had purchased Nov. 11, 1691, the John Warner home-lot and rights. The Smiths were from Hadley.

*Extracts from County Records.* "March 29, 1692, Samuel Owen of Brookfield is licensed to keep public house and sell liquors.

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. State Archives*, CXII. 425.

Joseph Marks now returned from Canada.

Joseph Woolcott fined £5, for contempt of authority &c.

Later in the year, Mr. Woolcott was released from the fine for speeches against authority, on account that his house and most of his moveable goods were destroyed by fire.

The eldest daughter of John Killum of Brookfield is apprenticed to Samuel Parsons of Springfield, and his eldest son to Ebenezer Parsons of S."

1693. — The order of the General Court of last year, authorizing the taxing of all the granted lands in the township, led to some transfers of ownership. Apr. 15, 1693, Hezekiah Dickinson and wife Abigail, now returned to Hadley, sell to Stephen Jennings of Hatfield, for £27. 5. 0. the old Prichard home-lot with a frame upon it, and numerous lots of upland and meadow, amounting in all to 104 acres. Probably Jennings did not immediately come to reside.

*The Indian Assault on the Woolcott Family.* In the summer of this year a stunning blow fell upon the unprotected inhabitants of Brookfield. A skulking band of about 40 savages came down from the North, and after lying in ambush for a week, watching the movements of the people and the situation of their dwellings, suddenly surprised the families of Woolcott, Mason and Lawrence ; killed Thomas Lawrence, Joseph Mason and his son, the wife and two little children of Joseph Woolcott, and carried away Daniel Lawrence, and the wife and infant child of Joseph Mason. The infant was killed the first night out.

The particulars of this murderous raid ; and the pursuit, and rescue of the captives, are best told by Maj. Pyncheon, in letters preserved in the State Archives.

" SPRINGFIELD, July 29, 1693.

On the evening of the 27th inst., John Lawrence from Brookfield came to me with tidings of Mischief done there. The account he gave me was that about noon the 27th of July, Joseph Woolcott came from his own house (which was 3 or 4 miles) to the garrison house, with one of his children in his arms, crying Arm ! Arm ! and said he doubted his wife and other children were killed by the Indians, he seeing 2 or 3 Indians after her, so snatched up that child and come away himself being shot after and pursued, only turned into a swamp and hid from them. Upon which relation of his, this said John Lawrence being then at Owen's house by the garrison, resolved to go and see how matters were at his own house towards and not far from Woolcott's : and in the way before he came at his own home, found his brother killed and scalped, and two Indians walking towards him, whereupon he returned presently to the garrison ; and staying there about half an hour, hasted to Springfield, telling me that in that time none came into the garrison besides Joseph

Woolcott, and that all there made but 5 men, who were in extreme hazard, if I sent not men to them presently : In the night, not an hour after John Lawrence, or thereabouts, came in here, a traveller, one Cooke, who was going to the Bay, saying that about noon on July 27th, he was at the garrison house at Quabaug, went thence onward towards the Bay, not knowing or hearing any thing, he being gone out thence just before Woolcott came in ; and when he came as far as Woolcott's house, within 20 rods of it, he saw many Indians, the yardful, stood still awhile, and seeing no English with them mistrusted them, counted them to be at least 40 or 50, and so turned about his horse to go back, when presently the bullets flew about him as thick as hail, so he hastened to the garrison where he stayed but a little while and came to Springfield, telling me the garrison was in great hazard, being but 6 men, and no ways able to hold it against so many. Whereupon I forthwith ordered 20 men out of Springfield, 10 out of Westfield the next town all troopers : Sent post immediately to Hadley &c. for as many more there, ordering their march to Quabaug and there join ours &c. Ours (I being up all the night) were got ready by morning with 8 that came from Westfield about sun rising. These 28, all well mounted and well fixed went together yesterday to Brookfield, Capt. Colton their leader and for them also from the upper towns ; whom I now this day understand attended to my order, rallying up to the number of 30 : but could not be ready so soon, and were after those from Springfield.

I feared (according to the intelligence I had) we were too weak, if they met not to join. But now this day towards evening, a messenger sent to me from Brookfield gives me this account : That those I sent from Springfield arrived there yesterday about 2 of the clock in the afternoon ; finding the garrison well and not touched, presently were upon the discovery, and finding no Indians, improved besides some scouting, themselves that afternoon in burying the dead. They found Thomas Lawrence dead, Joseph Mason and his eldest son, Joseph Woolcott's wife and two children, six in all, which they buried : 3 or 4 persons not found, whether killed or carried away, know not. When Capt. Colton had performed this service yesterday being the same day he went from Springfield, returning to the garrison about sundown : the soldiers from Hadley, Northampton &c. came in : Just upon which a man that adventured out of the garrison upon the hills, spies 6 Indians as he said ; came back and acquainted therewith ; presently Capt. Colton sent out to discover, found the man to have spoken truth, perfectly discerning their tracks in the long grass which they could very well follow : But it growing dusky and too dark to proceed, returned, and intended this morning to take the tracks and pursue the enemy, who went northward, probably are Canada Indians, and that party which in the Frenchman's

examination (sent from Albany) were mentioned, viz., 30 ready to come towards these parts under a chief Indian called La Plato, with 10 more to follow them, and I suppose have been about Deerfield, but finding soldiers &c. durst not attempt there.

This morning the rain prevented Capt. Colton's march after the enemy, early as he intended. But the man (who is come to me) tells me that it clearing up, he was getting ready and fitting to pursue them. I pray God they may overtake the enemy and have a good success against them.

The people at Quabaug have sent to me by this man for advice whether to draw off or stay there. Drawing off will be ruinous to what they have; staying may be hazardous and ruinous to their persons. They would draw off, or stay, according to order. Drawing off will be a publick Damage as in other respects so in respect of the road and for travellers. Continuing there will call for some men to keep their fortification, it may be about 6 or 8 may be sufficient. I request your Excellency's advice and order; what you appoint shall be exactly attended. I understand the inhabitants are willing to be ordered one way or other, and till your Excellency's pleasure is known, I intend only to appoint Capt. Colton to leave 6 or 8 men, and so return on Monday after he shall have finished his pursuit of the Indians, which I hope this day or tomorrow will be over, and probably you may hear of the issue or success of their pursuing the enemy by the messenger that I shall order to bring this letter to your Excellency before I can write again. . . .

JOHN PYNCHON

To SIR WM PHIPPS, *Governor.*"

*Extract from the Council Records.* "July 31, 1693. A letter was this day received from Maj. Pynchon of Springfield, giving an account of a late Outrage and murder committed by some Indians upon divers of the Inhabitants of Quabaug *als.* Brookfield, to the number of 8 or 9 men women and children being found murdered and wanting. And that he had ordered about 50 of the Militia of his Regiment out in pursuit of them, praying direction concerning the rest of the inhabitants there —

Advised, that 8 or 10 soldiers be posted in garrison there, for their better security, and that they be allowed three shillings per week a man for their billeting."

*Maj. Pynchon's Second Letter.* "SPRINGFIELD, Aug. 1, 1693.  
*Excellent Sir*

Last night Capt. Colton from Brookfield with the soldiers I had put under his command, came well Home . . . I gave in my last to your Excellency, an account of the attack on Quabaug by some Pagans, and my sending Capt. Colton in pursuit . . . I shall begin now with the



account of his expedition from Brookfield *als.* Quabaug, which will lead to whom were the assailants. On Saturday July 29, Capt. C. began his march out of Quabaug, about 10 in the morning, with 42 men well resolved, having left 16 at the Garrison there because he knew not certainly that the Indians were drawn off. To make sure work went to Woolcott's house whereabouts the enemy kept their Rendezvous; found their tracks to go through Woolcott's lot, followed the same, and finding it very plain and the way good at first setting out. Cheerfully improved it, soon came to the place where the enemy took up their lodging first, after they had done the mischief at Quabaug, viz. on Thursday night last, which was about ten miles northerly from Woolcott's house, where they killed Mason's child which they had took away, the mother as also young Lawrence about 18 years of age being then captives with them, where after a very small halt, our men on the chase came nextly to the Place the enemy as they suppose dined the next day their second day from Quabaug; there they killed a mare of Henry Gilberts which they had taken to carry their loads, and there also they had broken the Drum taken from Lawrence's house. Our soldiers still pursuing came to a Great Pond about 30 miles or more off Quabaug, where they found the enemy lodged that second night. Here they found a horse of Masons killed, and fresh tokens of them, their fire not out &c., which incouraged our soldiers much, though the way now most hideous, sometimes swampy, then stony and horribly brushy, scarce passable for Horses, yet went about 6 or 7 miles further that Saturday, all together, with their Horses. But finding they could make no riddance in such way with horses whom also for want of shoes began to be lame. Being set for the design, they left all their horses and men that could not foot it; 19 men Capt. Colton dismissed or shortened his number so many, ordering them to bring the horses after. The Capt. with the 23 most likely men pursuing the enemy on foot, lightening themselves of their coats and without victuals, hastened away that if possible they might come upon the Indians before (or discover them in the) Night. But Night came before any Indian could be seen or overtaken, and the Capt. having gone 7 or 8 miles very briskly in bad way after he had left his Horses, was forced to take up lodging, not knowing how far off their Horses might be, that could scarce be got along in that extreme bad way (though the Horses came up within two miles of the foot that Saturday night, which was the third night that the enemy had been gone from Quabaug)

In the morning, being Lord's Day, July 30th, the brisk Captain having men resolutely bent, persuading themselves they were near the enemy and knowing their horses would make a lumber, though he wanted his men, resolved not to stay, but sets out early, and very privately goes on in that dismal way, by the time he had gone about a mile and a half,

came upon the enemy in a most hideous thick woody place, where till within 3 or 4 rods of them they discovered them not till they heard them laughing. Presently the Capt. made signs to his few men to come up and compass them about, who did accordingly, about 10 of his men only just at his heels, the Place obscure, the enemy hardly to be seen having also cut down bushes to shelter themselves, yet made shot upon them, as many of our men as had advantage. The rest of our men also readily coming up gave them volley also, just as the Indians riss up being at breakfast, about sun a quarter of an hour high. Our men could not all make shot at once, those that at first had not opportunity did it at the Indians beginning to budge away, none of our men failing. And the Indians not knowing or discerning them till the bullets were in some of their bodies, and others of them alarmed by the volleys our men gave, ran away, not having opportunity to fire on our men. The Captain says the enemy fired but one gun, tho' some of our soldiers say another was fired, and that the Indian quivered so that he could not hold his gun steady; However they all ran away that had life to do it, presently at an instant, and in such a hideous thicket that our men could not see or find an Indian more: Our men killed 4 of them certain outright, which the Captain saw and is sure of others and most of the soldiers say there were 6 killed outright, with one that being wounded one of our men ran up to and dispatched with his hatchet. Many of them were sorely wounded, and no doubt ran into holes to die, for our men say the brush in many places was bloody which it is was hardly possible to go in or make discovery; and Capt. Colton says he saw blood on the ground as well as bushes. The Indians ran away so suddenly being surprised, that they left their powder and ball, some judge all, not having taken it into their hands that morning, tho' some of them snatched up their guns. Also the—, our men got from them and burnt them. Our men brought away 9 guns, 20 hatchets, 4 cutlashes, 16 or 18 horns of powder, besides two bark's full neatly covered, about 1 pound or 2 pounds in a bark. Our men have regained our two captives the enemy carried away, Mason's wife, and young Lawrence, and so returned bringing them back in safety: Leaving plunder which they made unserviceable, not being able to bring it off. Upon their return they met their horses come up within 2 miles of them. But it was not possible to go to the place with them, and so returned no more thither."

"The Relation of the woman, Mason's wife (for the young man was tired amazed and dull) who is a trusty and intelligent woman, is, That these Indians that were at Quabaug were only 26 of them: four more of their company at first, went off from them, say they belonged to Canada, were from Pemaquid: Designed to fall upon Nashaway, but that two of their scouts whom they sent thither, brought them word they were there

watchful and in careful posture, whether they were there or no some of them questioned, they fell out about it, could not agree whither to go, were strangers, and somewhat at a loss. At last upon a high Hill climbing to the top of a tree they discovered a house (which if so must have been Lawrence's), so bent their way to Quabaug. Lay about the Place six days, and at last did the Mischief, would not go near the Fortification; told Thomas Lawrence If he would tell them truly what men were in it, they would spare his life. He told them six. Then presently they knockt him down and scalped him: She says her husband having no weapon beat them off with his hand only a great while, till they cut his hand, and they were very cowardly afraid to meddle with her; that if she had any weapon she thinks she might have made her escape: Many things she had of them, one of them speaking good English, — as that an Indian called Capt. John was a Rogue to them, & they wisht they could come at him to cut him in pieces, &c. They told her that the Canada Indians had been at Deerfield about two months since, and done Mischief there,<sup>1</sup> when they see the English there go against their own Indians, and the English suspected their Indians, and had imprisoned two of them, though the Mischief done there was by Indians that come from Canada, who presently returned after they had done the Mischief at Deerfield and were all got safe home to Canada. They inquired of her what was become of the Indians in prison; she answered them she knew not (for indeed that day they were in prison).<sup>2</sup>

They told her they would keep the lad, young Lawrence, to carry their burdens to their canoe, and then would kill him, for they should go 5 or 6 days on water, and over a great lake like a sea: The last night which she was with them they told her they were within a day and a half or two days' journey of their canoe; and now they cared not if 200 English came after them in that place, it was such a place that they should there kill them all that came to them. — And indeed it was a dangerous place for our men. If God's providence had not ordered it that the Indians saw them not till the English that went silently were upon them, and fired first, to their amazement in being so surprised that they run from their arms and ammunition. 'Tis God, and not our 20 men that hath done it. To Him be all the Praise, who orders things well for us, remembering mercy in the midst of judgment.

I am too tedious, pardon the same, and accept of my real desire to be serviceable in rendering the best account. The woman being left at Quabaug; the soldiers' horses being lame they could not bring her off; I have all from others, not having spoken with her myself: I suppose the constable himself (for want of a ready hand) will be the messenger:

---

<sup>1</sup> This Mischief was done June 6.

<sup>2</sup> The said prisoners escaped from jail on the morning of July 29.

he may give account of some particulars that I have missed. I direct him to speak with the woman, and acquaint you if any thing more : — The people at Brookfield desire a garrison, or to be fetched off. I waite your pleasure.

JOHN PYNCHON " 1

For his services in this expedition, " Capt. Thomas Colton, his officers and soldiers therein employed, as a reward of their good services were granted as follows : The forty men that pursued the enemy, the sum of £40 and the plunder recovered from the enemy, to be equally shared amongst them, over and above their stated pay. And in addition, £10 was granted as a gratuity to Capt. Colton."

No more daring exploit against the Indian enemy was performed during this war. With no trusty guides, and no personal knowledge of the country ; following the trail made by the treacherous foe, through swamps and among rocks and tangled underbrush ; and when his horses gave out, stripping off coats, knapsacks and rations, and pressing forward where his men could only go in single file ; and opening fire, with only ten of his men come up, upon (as he supposed) fifty well-armed savages — is an example of stern courage and heroism, worthy of everlasting remembrance. It is to be regretted that the names of his gallant band of soldiers are not on record.

And it would much gratify historical curiosity, if the " most hideous thick woody place " where the Indians were surprised by Capt. Colton, and the captives rescued, could be identified. From his description of the country, it is evident that the route of the retreating savages lay *via*. Menameset, through Hardwick, Dana, New Salem, etc., towards the place where their canoe was left on the Connecticut river, above Northfield. This was the line of an old trail ; and some hints by contemporary writers indicate the belief that this was the route. Capt. Partridge, writing Aug. 1, speaks of Capt. Whiting and Capt. Wells being sent out the day before, with 30 men, " intending fully to search those Eastern woods of Northfield, and will if they light of those villians did the Mischief at Brookfield, give them a second brush." Probably the place of rescue was in the present town of New Salem.

The following Extract from the Council Records, is in place here : " Aug. 1, 1693. Upon Consideration of the late outrage committed by some Indians upon divers of the Inhabitants of Quabaug, and application from some of the principal Inhabitants of Mendon that the Friend Indians of the neighboring Plantations may be concentrated within certain Limits, and be put under the oversight of some of the English, as well for their own security, as that the Enemy may better be known.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. State Archives*, LXX. 197.

*Advised and Ordered*

That the Indians of Hassanamesit be forthwith drawn in within the Town of Mendon ; and the Indians of the Plantation of Tolkokomoowadchunt be forthwith drawn into the Town of Woodstock ; and be under the inspection and oversight of the Military Commission Officers and Selectmen of the said Towns, taking suitable care for the preservation of their Corn, and that none of the said Indians do presume to pass out of the limits assigned them, without the knowledge of those appointed to take the oversight of them, and having one Englishman at least to accompany them."

It appears that eight soldiers were assigned to keep garrison at Brookfield, according to the advice of the Council.

It was the general plan adopted by the authorities of the Colony, for the safety of the Frontier Towns at this crisis, to collect all the resident families into a compact neighborhood, so that all the dwellings could be enclosed in a stockade. This plan was suggested in the Court's instructions to the Committee, dated May 20, 1691 ; but was not carried into effect. It is believed that the surviving families located near the Woolcotts' were brought to the garrison, on which all depended for protection, and perhaps lodgement at night. Probably two sentries were stationed on "Warding Rock" for day-watching, and the remaining soldiers were employed in scouting and guarding the men in the harvest-fields, and for night-watches. Autumn was coming on ; and Indian raids were not much apprehended after the fall of the leaves, till the deep snows fell, so that they could come on rackets. Then there was another period of comparative immunity, from the breaking up of winter, till the leaves put forth in June.

The garrison was maintained here, year by year, varying in number from 6 to 10 men, according to circumstances, and the activity of the Indian enemy. Daniel Tosh [McIntosh] died this year.

1694. — Only scanty records are found of the condition and doings of the Brookfield settlers, for this year ; and it is not likely that any new comers were added to their small number. The garrison soldiers were billeted on the families ; and while they afforded protection to field work, and safety to the homes, they drew largely on the scanty supply of provisions.

Thomas Gilbert of Brookfield, John Hitchcock, James Warriner and Samuel Parsons of Springfield were allowed from the State treasury, "for services at Quabaug, 10 shillings each."

The only clew we have as to the nature of these "services," is the fact that some time during the year, Samuel Owen and John Lawrence (whose brother Thomas was killed the last summer, as already related) went into the woods in search of a man who was missing, when they



were set upon by a lurking band of Indians, and Lawrence was killed,<sup>1</sup> but Owen escaped. — Such were the perils and discouragements under which the families here held their homes !

1695. The general condition of affairs on our frontiers, this year, is set forth in the following letter of Col. Pynchon.

SPRINGFIELD, Sept. 13, 1695.

“ . . . We know Indians are lurking about, and are satisfied that some number of them are waiting to get some booty, for besides some seen at Northampton, as also at Hadley, there have been some about Springfield : twice, one hath been seen. But upon any appearance, we range all the woods about, besides that, our daily scouting out 4 men aday on horses by Towns . . . for these Towns are daily infested by the enemy ; so it is not prudent to emty our towns of men . . . by so many at Deerfield and Brookfield. . . .

JOHN PYNCHON.

TO HON. WM. STOUGHTON, *Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup>.*”

1696. — “ Dec<sup>r</sup>. 16. *Ordered*, for defence of our Hampshire frontier towns against the French and Indians next summer — That from the first of June to the first of November [the period when the trees are in full leaf], 25 men be detached to keep garrison at Deerfield, and 10 men at the garrison at Brookfield.”

Stephen Jennings, from Hatfield, settled on the Prichard home-lot this year.

1697. — “ Paid Col. John Pynchon for several soldiers that served at Brookfield, from April 12, 1697, to December 4, and for billeting said soldiers — £118. 0. 0.<sup>2</sup>

1698. — The Peace of Ryswick was signed Sept. 11, 1697, and was proclaimed in Boston Dec<sup>r</sup> 10. But it was not formally proclaimed in Quebec, till Sept. 22, 1698 ; and in the mean time the French and Indians continued active hostilities against our Frontiers.

A garrison of 6 men was maintained at Brookfield, from June 30 to Sept. 30, and billeted upon the families.

*Asking for a Minister.* This year we find several new names among the Brookfield settlers, which added strength to the Plantation ; and while their condition is “ low in the world,” yet they evince a determination to lay firmly the foundations of social order and prosperity. The following Petition has important historical and moral significance, both as to the prevalent sentiment of Brookfield men, and the understood policy of the Government to secure religious ordinances to all inhabitants.

“ The Petition of the Inhabitants of Brookfield to the Hon<sup>d</sup> General Court assembled at Boston Novr 1698 Humbly Sheweth

<sup>1</sup> Administration on the estate of John Lawrence was granted to his widow, Sarah, Oct. 10, 1694.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. State Archives*, CXXII. 113.

*Firstly*, That we seeme to be called of God, to continue our habitation in this place: We are low in the world, and it would be a breaking thing to our estates to remove to any other plantation; And the Land here is very capable of entertaining a considerable body of people: tho' Inhabitants have been slow to come to us by reason of ye War, yet the land is very Incouraging, capable to afford a comfortable subsistence to many ffamilies.

2. That it is an Intolerable burden, to continue as we have done with out the preaching of the Word; God doth require his people to attend not only ffamily worship but His publick worship: it is the ordinance of God that on the Sabbath Day there should be an holy convocation; and that his Word be preached by those that are able & faithful, and our necessitys put us upon it earnestly to desire it: both we and our Children need the Instructions, rebukes and encouragements of the Word: the darkness and deadness of our own hearts, together with the many snares that are in the world are an experimental conviction to us that we need al those helps & advantages that God hath sanctified for our good.

3. That we are not able at present to maintain the Worship of God: We are but twelve ffamilys: And are not of estate sufficient to give sutable encouragement to a Minister: We are willing to do to the outside of our ability; but tho' we do as much as can be expected from us, it will not amount to such a summ as a Minister may reasonably require for his labour.

4. That if this Hon<sup>d</sup> Court would please to pity us, And grant us some help for a few years, for the maintenance of a godly able Minister, besides the advantage that it may be to these few ffamilys that are here, it would be a means to draw many other Inhabitants to us, whereby we shal be so far assisted that we may of ourselves be able to uphold the Worship of God, and not be burdensome to others.

Under these considerations we humbly beg that this Hon<sup>d</sup> Court would exercise compassion to us, & assigne some reliefe to us out of the Publick Treasury, which we shal look upon not onely a testimony of your zeal for the Worship of God, but alsoe of your tender compassion to the souls of those whom God hath made you ffathers of: And your Petitioners shal ever pray &c.

SAMMEL OWEN  
HENRY GILBERT  
JOHN WOOLCOTT  
SAM<sup>LL</sup> DAVICE  
THOMAS PARSONS  
ABIJAH BARTLETT  
JOHN CLARY  
JOHN PETTEE

THOMAS BARNES  
STEPHEN GENNINGS  
JAMES PETTEE  
WM BARNES  
THOMAS RICH  
DAN<sup>L</sup> PRICE  
JOSEPH MARKS

In General Court, Read Nov. 23, 1698.

In answer to the above petition

*Ordered*, that there be twenty pounds paid out of the Publick Treasury of this Province towards the support of an orthodox minister for one

year, to commence from the time of the settlement of such minister amongst them.

Sent up to the Honbl the Lieut. Govr & Council for Concurrence

NATHL BYFIELD, *Spkr*

Read in Council Nov. 24th 1698, and Voted a Concurrence with the Representatives.

ISA ADDINGTON *Secy.*<sup>1</sup>

As will soon appear, the employment of a minister was delayed, and preaching was not established till 1701. The new comers this year were: Samuel Davis, who bought the Joseph Mason estate; Thomas Parsons, perhaps of Windsor, who had been living in Enfield; Abijah Bartlett; John Clary, whose father was killed by Indians at Northfield Aug. 16, 1688; James and John Pettee, from Springfield, whose mother had married Samuel Owen — they were much in the wars; Thomas Rich, who had a grant of a home-lot "at the east end of the Old Plantation;" died 1702: his widow Mary married Joseph Jennings; the children wrote the name La Rich. William Barns, a brother of Thomas, remained here a short time, and removed to Conn. Benj. Thomas of Springfield, bought one-half of the Younglove house-lot.

1699. — In March 1699, An Act was passed by the General Court, to prevent the deserting of the Frontier Towns by the inhabitants. Brookfield is named as one of the towns referred to.

1700. — *The Bay Path*. "To his Excellency, Richard, Earl of Belomont:

Wee the subscribers being verry senceable of the inconveniencys that may happen in as much as the stated Road to Conitticot especilly Betwixt Wooster & Brookfield is verry much incumbered with Trees fallen & many Rocky Swamps & other impassable Obstructions to Travellers, Drovers & others, & hazzarding life or limb of both men and Horses & other Creatures to great Losses & Damages, Humbly propose that there bee a Suteable allowance Granted to repaire & amend sd Road, at least to the sum of — pounds, Out of the Publique Treasurie of this Province, which we Humbly leave to consideration, & Subscribe

JOHN PYNCHON

SAML PARTRIGG

JOHN CLARKE

ISAAC PHELPS

SAMLL MARSH

MAY 29, 1700.

The General Court *voted*, the sum of £5, for mending the Road

<sup>1</sup> *Mass State Archives*, XI. 132.

aforesaid where it is needed, so that it be rendered passable : And the Gentlemen Petitioners are appointed a committee to do the work."

*Extract from Council Records.* — "Whereas the General Assembly at their session Nov. 15, 1698, passed a Resolve, that there be paid out of the publick Treasury, the sum of £20, towards the support of an orthodox minister at Brookfield, for the space of one year —

*Advised and consented*, that His Excellency issue forth his warrant to pay unto John Pynchon and Samuel Partridge Esq<sup>rs</sup>, of a Committee for managing affairs at Brookfield aforesaid, the said sum of £20, to be by them employed for the use aforesaid. June 10, 1700."

But the employment of a minister was still further delayed.

The new comers this year were Benjamin Bartlett, Jehoida Bartlett, sons of Benjamin and Deborah of Windsor, and Samuel Wheeler.

1701. — TO THE HON.<sup>BL</sup> Wm STOUGHTON, etc.

The humble petition of the Committee and Inhabitants of Brookfield Sheweth

Whereas by the Providence of God, by allowance from the General Court and our own necessities and inclinations, we have and are now settled at Brookfield, and altho' we are now but few in number, yet here is accommodations for a considerable Township ; being new in our beginnings, and through the difficulties and hazzards of the times, people tho' otherwise well inclined to come & settle here, yet have been slow in motion this way, by reason whereof we labour under many difficulties at present — Therefore move to this Court that they would be pleased to grant us some allowances for our encouragement & help, as followeth :

*First*, that we may in some measure be in a capacity to obtain the benefit of an Orthodox ministry of God's Word (which we are in necessity of) That this Court would grant us such allowances towards the maintenance of such an one a year or two or three, which together with what we might do amongst ourselves might encourage a minister to settle amongst us, which would tend much to advantage both as to Ecclesiastical and Civil affairs.

*Second*, With reference to publick Charges amongst us, That this Court would order that all men that make good a claim of a proprietie within the bounds of our place might be ingaged to bear their part in due proportion of all charges arising, and when notified of their Rate or proportion, be obliged to pay on the place from time to time, or quit their lands, etc.

*Third*, That this Court do settle and state the bounds of our Township, the centre to be the place where the first Meeting-house stood, and to extend six miles East, West, North and South, viz. twelve miles square, extending from said centre as aforesaid.

These things we apprehend might be a means to promote the welfare

of our place, so as in time we might be beneficial to the publick interest of the Province, and the granting of which will oblige your poor sup-  
 pliants, as in duty bound for your Honours ever to pray

JOHN PYNCHON

SAM<sup>LL</sup> PARTRIGG

JOHN HITCHCOCK

In the name of the Committee.

Henry Gilbert, Thomas Barns, Thomas Rich, Sam<sup>ll</sup> Davis, Steven Jennings, Abijah Bartlet, Sam<sup>ll</sup> Wheeler, Benj. Bartlet, Samuel Owen, Thomas Parsons, Thomas Gilbert.

BROOKFIELD, May 26, 1701.

Read in Council, June 11, 1701

And *Resolved*, That the Committee for regulating the plantation of Brookfield take order that there be an exact Platt made by a sworn Surveyor, of 8 miles square, with a description of certain lines for boundaries, and the quality of the land, to be laid before this Court at their next session, that so the Court may then further consider of ascertaining the Grant for the said Plantation.

I. ADDINGTON *Secy*

The House of Representatives Concurred

NEHEMIAH JEWETT *Speaker."*

The survey and laying out of the Township, eight miles square, was performed by John Chandler. This Plot was mislaid or lost; and in 1719 another survey and Plot, following the old lines, was made by Timothy Dwight, and the boundaries of the town established by the General Court.

*A Minister employed.* From an incidental statement in the Records, it appears that the Committee drew £20 from the Province treasury, and engaged Rev. George Phillips to preach, for the term of one year. So that the date, June 1701, may be regarded as the commencement of the stated ministry of the Word in Brookfield, after the Second Settlement.

Mr. Phillips, born June 3, 1664, was son of Rev. Samuel Phillips of Rowley, and grandson of Rev. George Phillips, the first minister of Watertown; was graduated at Harvard University in 1686; preached awhile at Jamaica, L.I.; probably preached in Brookfield only one year; was ordained pastor of the church in Brookhaven, L.I., in the late autumn of 1702, where he remained in the ministry till his death in 1739.

The engaging a minister to establish religious ordinances, and the prospective enlargement of the area of the town by which valuable lands would be opened to settlement, added to the quiet that had prevailed



on the frontiers for the last two years, held out the prospect of prosperity and permanence ; and a considerable number of new men came on this year, and bought old rights, and received land grants. John Perry of Watertown located near the Woolcotts ; Joseph Banister of Marlborough bought and built on the South side of the old country road near Edward Walker ; Thos Bettys (b. Wenham) located near John Perry ; Edward Kellogg of Hadley built where Ebenezer How afterwards lived ; Robert Emmons and John Hamilton became residents. Several others received grants, but forfeited them by staying or moving away.

1702. — The peace which followed the Treaty of Ryswick was of short duration. England declared war against France, May 4, 1702. The news, which reached Boston June 11, was known in Canada at an earlier date ; and the French Governor lost no time in stirring up the smothered Indian hatred of the English, and preparing for raids on our frontiers. And for the next ten years, the Hampshire county settlements were doomed to suffer all the atrocities of savage warfare ! This war was known in history as *Queen Anne's War*.

It appears that a small garrison (probably consisting of town's people) had been maintained at Brookfield, during the interval of active hostilities. A considerable number of Indians (former residents and their friends) had returned, and built wigwams, and were hanging round the plantation. The show of preparation for defence, would have its moral influence on the savages ; and would assure the doubts of prospecting whites. Probably with the retirement of Mr. Phillips, a request was made to the Governor for continued aid in supporting a minister. And June 27, 1702, the General Court passed the following Act :

“ *Whereas* the Plantation of Brookfield, lying on the Great Road betwixt this her Majesty's Province and the Colony of Connecticut, being a usual and necessary stage for Travellers and Posts passing betwixt the two Governments, is anew beginning to be settled, and yet unable to support itself without receiving some Assistance from the Government being a Garrisoned place —

*Resolved* that the sum of £20 be allowed and paid out of the Publick Treasury of this Province towards the support of a Chaplain to that Garrison for the present year.

Consented to

J. DUDLEY.”

It will be noticed that the grant is made for “ the support of a Chaplain to the Garrison.” What was the reason for this designation ?

Under this authority, Rev. Joseph Smith was appointed Chaplain, and served nine months, for which he was paid £15. He continued in office till Oct. 1705, receiving annually £20 from the Province Treasury. He was son of Lieut. Philip Smith of Hadley, b. in 1674, graduated at

Harvard University, 1695, taught school in Hadley and Springfield, where he married Esther Parsons. Mar. 8, 1702-3, he bought of John Younglove of Suffield, "a tract lying near the middle of the Town Plot [in Brookfield] in the place where the first of the Town-plot was placed before the destroying of it by the Indians, the said land being granted to my hon<sup>d</sup> father Mr. John Younglove, deceased — this piece being one-half of it, and all my right." Mr. Smith was ordained pastor of the Church in Cohanzy, N.J., May 10, 1709, and became pastor of the Second Church in Middletown, Ct., Jan. 15, 1715. In 1716, he sold his estate in Brookfield to Capt. Thomas Baker.

June 26, a Petition was sent to the Governor from the Deerfield settlers, asking "for help and relief in our present distress occasioned by a prospect of war."

The result was as follows :

"IN THE COUNCIL JULY 2<sup>D</sup> 1702

Upon a representation made by the inhabitants of Deerfield in the County of Hampshire, the most westerly frontier of the Province, that a considerable part of the Line of Fortification about their Plantation is decayed and fallen down, praying for some assistance in rebuilding and setting up the same, for that they are apprehensive of some evil designs forming by the Indians, an unwonted intercourse of Indians from other Plantations being observed :

*Advised*, That his Excellency do write to John Pyncheon Esq., Col. of the Regiment of militia in that County, directing him forthwith to send his Lieut. Col. to Deerfield aforesaid, to view the Palisado about that town,<sup>1</sup> and to stay there some short time, to put the Inhabitants upon the present repair of the said fortifications in all places where it is defective, and to cover them with a scout of ten men by turns out of the next towns whilst they are about the said work, and to assure them of all necessary support ; *and to take the like order as to Brookfield*, saving the scout."

There is no reason to doubt that Col. Pyncheon fulfilled his orders "as to Brookfield ;" and that the old Gilbert fort was repaired and strengthened.

The following important letter was found in the State Archives, Vol. LXX. p. 576.

---

<sup>1</sup> This palisade, made of small logs set firmly in the ground, and pinned to a railing near the top, was built in May, 1693; the whole measure or compass of the enclosed fort was 202 rods, and cost 5 shillings per rod.

## JOHN PYNCHON TO SAMUEL PARTRIDGE.

"SPRINGFIELD Oct. 6, 1702.

. . . That my Farm at Coy's hill may now be settled, wherein Capt. Hawley with yourself will contrive that it may be issued and settled to me. I earnestly request that these things for me may not be neglected or delayed, for I am growing old, and am not well now.<sup>1</sup>

"From Brookfield they have sent to me, to give them an order for Mr. Smith their minister's due from the Country. I told them the secretary must give out the order of Court, and I will write to you to get it, that the Treasurer may pay it, which I pray you take care about. Also their constable, John Woolcott, sends to me for direction what he shall do with goods that he distrains for Mr. Smith's Rate, because there is nobody under oath there, which may easily be rectified and supplied when you are there: Wherefore I desire you to appoint meet persons for appraisers, and give them their oaths."

New comers. Besides the Rev. Mr. Smith, there settled in B. this year, Henry Taylor, probably from Boston, who received 40 acres Upland and 20 a. meadow, and built on the south side of the road, west of the Woolcott's; Edward Walker, from Charlestown, who bought 20 a., "one half of Henry Taylor's homestead;" became a leading citizen, and received grants in all of 456 acres. He brought with him a family of grown sons and daughters, who m. and settled in B. He was a soldier in the Narragansett Fight, Dec. 19, 1675, and in 1735, he was an applicant for one of the Narragansett township grants. John Green also received a 60 acre grant this year, and later 95 a. [See *forward* under 1708.]

1703. — A letter, of great historical value, has been discovered in the State Archives, Vol. LXX. p. 618.

## JOHN PERRY TO GOVERNOR DUDLEY.

"BROOKFIELD, Jan. 4, 1702-3.

*Sir.* We having a few rambling Indians frequenting our place whose words & carriage is such as gives reason to suspect them to be evil minded men and disposed to mischief, as my bounden duty is — So I presume to acquaint your Excellency with some of their sayings, hoping your Excellency's gracious acceptance and favorable construction: Their names the one is Joseph Ninnequabon, who was the man the last year that received a wampum belt of our Enemyes, and presented it to the Moheggs to ingage them in a war against us, for which the Authority imprisoned said Ninnequabon many weeks, the then plott being discovered by our Moheeken friends, that storm went over. Now he is this day chalenging considerable lands in our Township, and profering them to sale: The other Indian is called Caleb, he also makes claim of Lands, threatening that if we again mow their

<sup>1</sup> "Col. John Pynchon, Esq. died Jan. 17, 1702-3, in the 77th year of his age."

meadows, they will burn our hay; and if we make improvement of their land, they will make war, and the next summer we shall see Indian Town built upon Coys hill, and also there will be war next year; the above mentioned hill is in our Township: It is said that Ninnequabon was bred & born at New Roxbury [Woodstock, Ct.] which was the place of his predecessor's residence, and Caleb is a Narragansett; therefore we see not how they can challenge Land in this place: The abovesaid Caleb, I the subscriber being at work in my field, he took the advantage of a knoll of ground to come upon me unseen, and then with a fell countenance terrible to look at drew forth a pistol which he had secretly hid and snapt at me to my amazing, but went his way doing me no further harm. There is another Indian whose name is Moaumaug, who told Mr. Buroe a ffrench gentleman, that he had been at Canada this last summer, and the ffrench had given him a gun, a coat and a hatchet, to ingage him against the English. There are other Indians, companions to the above named, as Collosion & Sollomon and Nappalanus and black James and Succomugg. These Indians are designed to draw off norward to be out of your Excellency's reach; for they are informed that your Excellency desires to settle them, which they declare against. If your Excellency be pleased to send to the inhabitants of this place, you may be better informed. I have not made known this to my neighbors, lest through indiscretion some of them acquaint the Indians with it. So craving your Excellency's pardon for troubling you thus far

I rest

her Majesty's Loyall Subject

JOHN PERRY."

This letter is valuable as giving us authentic information of the presence of Indians among the Brookfield settlers at this date; of their hostile disposition and intentions; of their claim of ownership in their old fields and meadows; and of the intrigues of the French authorities of Canada.

In relation to the claim of Ninnequabon, the following extract from the General Court Records has interest: "July 8, 1703. *Ordered*, that the late Committee for directing the settlement and affairs of the Plantation of Quaboag *alias* Brookfield, be and hereby are continued. And Maj. John Pynchon is hereby added to the said Committee, in the room of his father John Pynchon, Esq., deceased; Saml Partridge, Esq., to be chairman of the said Committee. And the said Committee are hereby impowered and directed to hear the matter in difference betwixt Ninequabin Indian and the Inhabitants of sd Brookfield, referring to his claim of Lands, and to endeavour to compromise and adjust the same; and to purchase his Right in behalf of the Province."

The following entry in the Province Treasury account, probably has reference to this business: "Paid Thomas How of Marlborough for Travel and expenses in a journey to Quaboag, and charges upon several Indians by him brought down by direction of his Excellency, to prevent

a Quarrel arising between them and the English, referring to a claim of land . . . £2. 10. 0."

From entries in the same Treasury account, it appears that a considerable garrison began a new term of service here the first of March; but no names are given, and no casualties reported.

To give a true picture of the alarm which pervaded our frontier settlements at this date, and the ways adopted and suggested for meeting the emergency, some extracts from letters written in October of this year, are here inserted. Rev. John Williams of Deerfield writes: "We have been driven from our houses & home-lots into the fort (there are but 10 house-lots in the fort), some a mile, some 2 miles, whereby we have suffered much loss; we have in the alarms been several times wholly taken off from any business, the whole town kept in, our children of 12 & 13 years and under we have been afraid to improve in the fields for fear of the enemy. We have been crowded together in houses, to the preventing of indoor affairs being carried on to any advantage, & must be constrained to expend at least £50 to make any comfortable provision of housing, if we stay together in cold weather. . . . I would humbly beg our people may be considered in having something allowed them in making the Fortification: we have mended it, it is in vain to mend, & must make it all new, & fetch timber for 206 rods, 3 or 4 miles, if we get oak:" . . .

Rev. Solomon Stoddard of Northampton writes: "The first proposal I make to your Excellency is, that our people may be put in a way to hunt Indians with dogs—Other methods that have been taken are found by experience to be chargeable, hazzardous and insufficient: But if dogs were trained up to hunt Indians as they do bears, we should quickly be sensible of a great advantage thereby. The dogs would be an extreme terror to the Indians; they [are] not much afraid of us; they know they can take us—and leave us; if they can but get out of gun-shot, they count themselves in no great danger, how ever so many pursue them, they are neither afraid of being discovered or pursued. But these dogs would be such a terror to them, that after a little experience, it would prevent their coming, & men would live more safely in their houses, and work more safely in the fields and woods. In case the Indians should come near the Town, the dogs would readily take their track & lead us to them: Sometimes we see the track of one or two Indians, but cant follow it; the dogs would discover it, and lead our men directly to their enemies . . . our men might follow with more safety . . . they would follow their dogs with an undaunted spirit, not fearing a surprise . . . the dogs would do a great deal of execution upon the enemy, & catch many an Indian that would be too light of foot for us.

"If the Indians were as other people are, and did manage their war



fairly, after the manner of other nations, it might be looked upon as inhuman to pursue them in such a manner. But they are to be looked upon as murderers . . . they dont appear openly in the field to bid us battle, & they use those cruelly that fall into their hands ; they act like wolves, & are to be dealt withal as wolves."

Hatfield voted to fortify three houses on the Hill and six in the town ; to rebuild the palisade, and to build stairs into the turret of the meeting-house, so that a ward or day-watchman might be stationed in the turret.

It is believed that the tower on "Warding Rock" was built at this time, to serve as a look-out for a ward, or day-watchman, whose eye could sweep the entire plain, where the great corn-field was.

Massachusetts offered a bounty of £10 for Indian scalps, brought in by soldiers who were receiving wages and subsistence ; and £20 to others. After March, 1704, scouts and rangers, who went out at their own expense, were paid £100 for every Indian scalp brought in.

The following letter will fill out the picture of this year.

OCT. 27, 1703.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY JOSEPH DUDLEY.

Brookfield also is in great necessity of some allowance to their Minister (who saith he cannot stay there except he have some allowance otherwise than the people can pay). Especially now they are under such hazzards of an enemy to come upon them, and being but a small people. Moreover, if said Minister go from the people and garrison there, I look they will and must break up ; and the making that post destitute will not only animate the enemy, but shut the road for Travellers, especially to travel with such safety as now they do. This I humbly present to consideration, and subscribe

Your servant

SAM<sup>LL</sup> PARTRIDGE."

The General Court allowed the customary sum of £20.

The new comers in 1703, were Joseph Rice (prob. son of Samuel and his 3d wife Sarah (White) Hosmer, b. at Concord May 16, 1678, m. at Boston, June 25, 1701, Mary Townsend), tailor, who had a grant of 40 a. upland and 20 a. meadow, and afterwards removed to Springfield ; Ebenezer Hayward, from Concord, son of Joseph, who built near the Joseph Mason place ; John Hayward, Jr., from Concord, who later built a grist mill on the new Mill brook. [*Forward 1710.*]

1704. — This year opened gloomily for our frontier towns. On the morning of Feb. 29, the town of Deerfield was assaulted by a force of 200 French and 140 Indians, under De Rouville, and 17 houses burnt ; 40 inhabitants and 9 soldiers killed ; 5 soldiers and 106 inhabitants carried off, of whom 20 were killed or died on the way, 60 were redeemed, and the rest remained in captivity or disappeared.

As this affair paralyzed temporarily our Hampshire county settlements, and was the predominant factor of Brookfield history for that year, a succinct account of the tragedy is here given.

On information received from Col. Schuyler of Albany, that the enemy designed a descent on Deerfield, the authorities had posted a guard of 20 soldiers there. The snow was three feet deep, and badly drifted ; and the presence of so many soldiers lulled the people into a sense of security, which proved their destruction. The French and Indian army, 340 strong, came down on snow-shoes ; and leaving their sleds and packs with a small guard at the mouth of West river in Brattleboro', pushed on, and reached the bluffs overlooking Deerfield North Meadow, early in the night of Feb. 28, where they halted and bivouacked. When midnight came, De Rouville sent out scouts, who reported that the watch was patrolling the street. About two hours before day, the French commander had word that all was still. *The watchman had gone to sleep!* An immediate assault was ordered. The snow had drifted up against the stockade, and climbing the drifts the Indians leaped over the palisades and were inside the fort, before any alarm was given. The stockade enclosed 12 or 15 houses, filled with sleeping families. And now commenced the slaughter of men, women and children. "The enemy immediately set upon breaking open doors & windows, took the watch & others captive, and had their men appointed to lead them away [to their bivouac] ; others improved [the time] in rifling houses of provisions, money, clothing, drink, & packing up & sending away ; the greatest part standing to their arms, firing houses, & killing all they could that made any resistance ; also killing cattle, hogs, sheep, and sacking & wasting all that came before them."

The house of John Sheldon (known as the Old Indian House) for a time resisted the efforts to break it down ; but the Indians got in, and most of the family were taken. John, Jr., lately married, with his wife jumped from the chamber window ; she sprained her ankle, and could not escape ; but urged her husband to fly to Hatfield for aid. This he did, binding strips of woollen blanket about his naked feet as he ran.<sup>1</sup> ["The light of the burning buildings at Deerfield, gave notice to the towns below, some time before we had news from the distressed people" — *Hatfield Petition.*] The carnage continued till sun about an hour and a half high, when help came in the shape of 30 well armed men from Hatfield and Hadley, who "rushed in upon the enemy and made shot upon them, at which they quitted their assailing of houses and the Fort," and drew off to the halting place, which was about a mile from the town, where the captives and plunder were collected.

The numbers of the killed and captivated have been already given.

---

<sup>1</sup> Hon. Geo. Sheldon's History of Deerfield.

Of the 111 captives, 40 were not over 12 years of age, and twelve were under 5. The sufferings and horrors of the retreat march of 300 miles, to Canada, are graphically depicted in "The Redeemed Captive," a book published by Rev. John Williams, one of the captives, after his return.

Nine of the houses within the stockade were unburnt; two brick-lined houses outside, and about a dozen or fifteen others at the south part of the town, escaped destruction. "The women and children at home are come off to Northampton, Hadley & Hatfield, also the wounded men & one wounded woman are in Hatfield under Dr. Hastings cure."

But for the positive orders of Col. Partridge, enforced by a large company of soldiers, impressed for the service from the other towns, Deerfield would have been deserted.

As soon as the snows melted, and the rivers opened, the French Governor sent another force consisting of about 20 Canadians and 50 Indians, to harass our frontiers. They surprised and killed John Allen and his wife at "the Bars" in Deerfield, May 11. Two days later, "Pascomock Fort [at the northeast end of Mt. Tom in Northampton] was taken by the French & Indians, being about 72. They took and captivated y<sup>e</sup> whole Garrison, being about 37 persons. The English pursuing of them caused them to knock all the Captives on the head, save 5 or 6. Three, they carried to Canada with them, the others escaped, and about 7 of those knocked on the head Recovered, y<sup>e</sup> Rest died. Capt. John Taylor was killed in the fight, and Sam<sup>l</sup> Bartlet wounded." *Co. Recorder's Book.*

Another larger army of French and Indians was sent out by Gov. Vaudreuil, "to lay desolate all the places on the Connecticut River," to quote his own words. But through the vigilance of Col. Partridge and the military authorities at Hartford, the Canadian was checkmated. All our towns were well garrisoned, and English scouts were constantly on the alert. But Indian spies and skulking parties were hovering about the settlements, waylaying all the principal roads, and picking off here and there a traveller or an imprudent soldier.

Thomas Bettys, a Brookfield man, was killed, on the old Hadley road, in Belchertown, July 29. He had been sent by Col. Partridge post to Boston, and was returning with important despatches from the Governor. The despatches were taken and carried to Canada, and made the basis of a report from Gov. Vaudreuil to the War Office in France.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> "TO GOVR DUDLEY.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Barnard of Hadley says, that whereas my horse was taken on her Majesty's service to go Post to Boston with one Thomas Bettees, who coming homewards on the road was killed and my horse; and I have had paid me forty shillings out of the Publick Treasury . . . I paid seven pounds for him, besides the damage I sustained for want of the horse . . . asks further remuneration." June 15, 1705, the Court granted the Petitioner forty shillings, in addition to the 40 shillings already paid.

About this time, a considerable part of the enemy moved off towards the east, and July 31, they "besett the town of Lancaster in several places, and did much spoil."

During the entire summer, the county was full of troops, largely from Connecticut. All the Hampshire towns were called on for their full quotas, which were employed in scouting, and marching to threatened points, and doing garrison duty at home. The consequence was, the towns were cleared of old provisions; and the out-lying planting-fields were left unplowed and untilled. And when harvest-time came, the harvests were wanting.

The condition of things at Brookfield is graphically [and phonetically] set forth in the following Petition:

BROOKFIELD, Dec. 14, 1704.

TO HIS EXCELANCY, etc.

we hues names are underwritten do Humbly beage your Excelancy's faver and that you wod consider our weke condishone: the faver we beg is that we all ov us not that such of us as find thay are under such disadvantages that they cant subsist there might remove into some other towne where they may worke for there liveinge. by the deficulty of the times we are reduste to such p'verty that we cant subsist except your onors wil plese to grant us wages as solders & pay for our diat for we raize litle or none of our provision by rezen of our being drawn so far frome our improvements of Lands. our families are so large and our means are so small that we cant live without sune other imploye than any we have at presant. and if the honoured Cort se coas to put us in as solders we will as we do account it our duti conform to the order of authority—but we rather if it may be granted chuse to remove into other towns. and we humble intrete that the onors of the Corte would plese to grant us pay for our diat for the time we have searvel<sup>d</sup><sub>λ</sub> as soldears. no more at presant but we remain youars as followeth

HENRY GILBERT	BENIAMIN BARTLET
JOHN WOOLCOTT	JOHN GILBERT
SAM <sup>LL</sup> OWEN	SAM <sup>LL</sup> OWEN JR.
THO <sup>S</sup> PARSONS	HENRY TAYLOR
SAMUEL DAVIS	STEPH. JENNINGS
PHILIP GOSS	BENJ. JENNINGS
EBEN <sup>R</sup> HAYWARD	EDWARD WALKER
THOMAS GILBERT	JOSEPH BANISTER
JOSEPH RICE	JOHN HAYWARD
JOSEPH MARKS	JOHN HAMILTON
JOHN CLARY	JOSEPH JENNINGS
THOMAS BARNS	

From minutes made on the paper, and from records of a later date, it is inferred that a considerable number of the petitioners were taken into the pay of the Province, and employed as standing guard or garrison soldiers, and in work about the Fort and garrisons. The large amounts drawn from the Treasury by Cols. Partridge and Porter show that more men were in the service here than would be required for simple garrison duty. From the *Council Records* it appears that "Muster Rolls" were returned to the Governor, covering this and succeeding years; and it is matter of deep regret that these Rolls cannot now be found. Doubtless they contained full statistics of names, dates and services.

"July 24, 1704. *Ordered*, that the Treasurer pay the sum of £56. 0. 5 to Lt. Col. Partridge, for subsisting the garrison at Brookfield from Mar. 1, 1703 to June 10, 1704, the Acct. having been approved."

"July 12, 1704. A Muster Roll of the soldiers posted at Brookfield was presented, for wages due for service from Dec. 4, 1703, to June 21, 1704, amounting to £166. 9. 8½d. Passed, and that sum ordered to be paid to Samuel Porter on behalf of the officers and soldiers above named."

"A Muster Roll of soldiers posted at Brookfield, for wages for service, and subsistence, from June 22, to Oct. 18, 1704, for Posts and other incidental charges, amounting to £271. 9. 1 — Ordered to be paid to Lt. Col. Sam<sup>l</sup> Partridge." [*Council Records*.] Col. P.'s acct. for wages and subsistence of soldiers at Brookfield and Springfield, from Oct. 20 to Jan. 31 was £426. 15. 10.

Rev. Mr. Fiske, in his "Historical Sermon" delivered in 1775, speaks of "fortified houses," and "garrisons" in Brookfield; and connects them with the events of Queen Anne's War. And as the houses themselves or their remains must have been in existence in his day (as Gilbert's Fort certainly was to a much later day), and men were then living whose memory reached back 70 years, we have no reason to question the facts so stated. He indicates quite clearly (taken in connection with the testimony of deeds on record) the location of two of these fortified houses; one was on Foster's hill, near the old Ayres tavern stand, called "Jennings' garrison;" and another was located on the old Country road, between the present South Brookfield village and the Woolcott place, and known as the "Banister garrison." They are referred to shortly after this date; and there is a probability that they were built or put in good repair in the winter of 1704 or spring of 1705. There is an acct. "for wages paid sundry persons at Brookfield," of this date, amounting to about £100.

These bullet-proof houses were dwellings, and constructed as follows: the frame, i.e., the sills, posts, girths and plates were of heavy hewn timbers. Instead of studs in the lower story, logs split in half were set upright, face and back alternately, so as to match by overlapping the



edges. [Sometimes planks were used.] The space under the windows was filled in with bricks or planks. The lathing was nailed to the logs on the inside, and the boarding in like manner on the outside. The doors were of planks ; and the windows had inside shutters.

Rev. Mr. Foot, in his "Historical Discourse" delivered in 1828, names two other garrisons, viz. "Marks' garrison" and "Goss' garrison." He says : "Marks' garrison stood near the south west end of Wickaboag pond, on a knoll below the junction of the waters of the pond with the Quaboag river. It is related that one day Mrs. Marks being left alone, discovered hostile Indians in the neighborhood of the garrison waiting for a favorable opportunity to attack the settlement. She immediately put on her husband's wig, hat, great coat, and taking his gun, went to the top of the fortification, and marched backwards and forwards vociferating like a vigilant sentinel, *all's well! all's well!* This led the Indians to believe that they could not take the place by surprise, and fearing the result of an open, or protracted assault, they retreated without doing any injury."

"Goss' garrison stood west of Wickaboag pond, near the residence of Isaac Gleason," now (1886) the Charles H. Fairbanks place. This fort (or more probably *fortified house*) was built by Philip Goss, who was from Lancaster, and came to Brookfield in the fall of 1704. He received a grant of 60 acres, and pitched on this elevated spot on the "old Hadley Path."

Joel A. Jennings, Esq., gathered traditions and facts from his grandmother, Mrs. Zillah Jennings, which seem to warrant the conclusion that the house of Edw. Walker, Jr., which stood on the south side of the river, west of Mason's brook (N. of the house of Wm. B. Hastings) was "fortified." As Walker's grant here bears date Oct. 23, 1713, the house must have been built after the close of Queen Anne's War.

And as danger from the Indians was still imminent, it is likely that at least one house in each exposed district was plank-lined, and bullet-proof.

The pay of field soldiers at this date was 6 shillings per week ; those in garrisons usually received but 5 shillings. The money allowance for food, varied from 3 shillings to 4s. 8d. per week. The rations allowed to garrison soldiers were : " 1 lb. of bread a man a day, allowing one-eighth for breakage ; two pieces pork each containing 2 lbs., to six men per day, and sometimes two pieces of beef, instead of pork, each containing 4 lbs. to six men per day ; 3 pints of peas for six men per day ; 2 quarts of beer to a man per day." Marching soldiers had a little more food allowed.

1705. — Taught a lesson by the easy descent of the French and Indians upon Deerfield, *on snow-shoes*, and the impossibility of following

the retreating band, for want of such shoes, the General Court ordered that 500 pairs of snow-shoes and as many moccasins be provided for use on the frontiers, one-fourth of the number for Hampshire county. The shoes were to be provided by individuals or towns, and the Province allowed 5 shillings per pair (to be deducted from the person's poll tax) — though the actual cost was more. "In April, 1712, Col. Partridge sent the names of 463 soldiers in this county, who had provided themselves with snow-shoes and moccasins, and each was allowed 7 shillings."

No enemy appeared on our borders this year; though the garrisons were manned, and scouting was constantly kept up.

*Rev. William Grosvenor.* Rev. Mr. Smith left Brookfield this fall; and Mr. Grosvenor was secured to take his place. "Oct. 24, 1705. The Committee for Brookfield and Inhabitants, Humbly propose to this Court, that whereas they have procured Mr. Grosvenor for to be a Minister to preach the Word to them — The people being unable fully to maintain a minister, we earnestly entreat consideration & allowance towards the support of said Minister in preaching the Word of God there. Mr. Grosvenor proposes that if the Publique allow 30l. he will accept of the people to pay the rest to make up a suteable allowance, and this for one whole year, and so for as long as it's judged meete he abide in said service.

SAM <sup>LL</sup> PARTRIDGE	} for the Comtee & Inhabts."
JOHN HITCHCOCK	

The House of Representatives voted to grant the sum of £20. The Council concurred, with the proviso: "that said minister be approved by the Governor and Council." The House disagreed, and the proviso was stricken out, and £20 granted.

The annual grant of £20 was continued, and Mr. Grosvenor remained in office till Aug. 25, 1708. He received a grant of a Home-lot and the accompanying rights of plain and meadow. He was son of John Grosvenor of Roxbury, where he was born Jan. 8, 1673, graduated at Harvard University 1693. After leaving Brookfield, his history has not been traced.

Ephraim Sawyer received a grant of 60 acres, home-lot and meadow, which he forfeited.

1706. — Alarms were frequent this year, just enough to keep the people well on their guard; but no general appearance of the enemy. The scattered garrison houses gave renewed confidence, as well as comparative safety. Probably the farmers, carrying their arms, and keeping a watch, pursued their accustomed labors in the field; and the "Address" shows a more cheerful and hopeful spirit. Not less than 18 men were in service here as soldiers (part of them citizens) during the summer and fall.

Only one casualty is known to have occurred in this town. "Mary McIntosh, widow of Daniel, was fired upon and killed as she was milking her cows." This happened Aug. 2. Judah Trumble was killed at or near the same date; and the entry in the *Co. Recorder's Book*, seems to imply that they were shot at the same time and place. He belonged to Suffield.

"The Humble Address of the Inhabitants and Soldiers of Brookfield

Showeth our grateful acknowledgements to your Honours, in that you did so consider our low condition, in so much as your Hon<sup>rs</sup> did the year past grant a considerable suply of Moneys towards the maintaining a Minister to preach the Gospel to us in this place. We now humbly begg the gracious continuance of your Hon<sup>rs</sup> goodness and bounty to us for the insuing year, els we shall starve & pine away for want of that spiritual food with the which throw your Honours liberality we were the last year so plentifully fed with.

Brookfield Oct. 30, 1706.

Lieut. SAMUEL WILLIAMS

Sergt. JOHN WHITE

CHRISTOPHER HALL

JOSEPH BUNDEE

WILL. WILLISTON

SAMUEL TRUMBLE

HENRY PETERS

WILLIAM OLD

JAMES CLARK

JOHN ROGERS

BENJ. THOMAS

ROBERT GOLDSBURY

SAMLL MINOTT

JOSHUA BARRUS

SAMUEL SIKES

ISRAEL BLAKE

DANIEL CUMMINS

JOHN HANDCOCK

ROBERT FROST

*Soldiers.*

SAMLL PARTRIDGE, of the Comtee

JOHN PERRY

SAMLL OWEN

THOMAS BARNS

PHILIP GOSS

JOHN HAMILTON

JOSEPH BANISTER

BENJ. BARTLET

HENRY GILBERD

EBENEZER HAYWARD

THOMAS GILBERT

THOMAS PARSONS

SAMUEL DAVIS

JOHN CLARY

JOHN WOOLCOTT

EDWARD WALKER

EDWARD KELLOGG

JOSEPH RICE

ROBERT EMMONS

*Inhabitants.<sup>1</sup>*

Several of the above marked Inhabitants, were doing duty as garrison soldiers; and several of the Soldiers were then or soon after became Inhabitants.

£20 was granted and paid to Col. Partridge, for Mr. Wm. Grosvenor.

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. State Archives*, XI. 219.

"Nov. 11, 1706. The Council have allowed soldiers [for the winter months] as follows: To Deerfield, 30; to Brookfield, 10; to Northampton, Hadley, Hatfield and Westfield, each town 5, in all sixty.

"Ordered, that the soldiers that shall be allowed for service in the respective towns be improved as scouts, and posted most convenient for that end [in private houses, or garrisons], to discover daily, if they find any [signs of] approach of the enemy; and that by his Excellency's order they may attend the same under, by and from such commissioned officer in each respective town as his Excellency shall appoint; and that upon any approach of the enemy, if these be drawn off by his Excellency's order, that the towns secure themselves [at the expense of the Province] till supply come" [*State Archives*, LXXI. 265.]

1707.—This was a year of quiet and general prosperity on our Hampshire county frontiers.

The new comer at Brookfield this year was John Grosvenor, brother of the minister, who bought June 11, 1707, the home-lot and lands, formerly belonging to John Ayres deceased.

1708.—This year our authorities adopted the enemy's tactics, and sent ranging parties to the North, in search of Indians. In February, Capt. Benj. Wright led a scout of picked men as far as Cowasset (Newbury, Vt.), where was the resort of an Indian clan. They went on snow-shoes; but no Indians were found.

Strolling bands of savages would suddenly appear at different and unexpected points in our county, showing that they were always on the alert; and about a dozen persons were killed or captured.

Brookfield was again to be the scene of bloodshed. I quote from Rev. Mr. Fiske's Historical Discourse: "Oct. 13, early in the morning, John Woolcott, a lad about 12 or 14 years old was riding in search of the cows, when the Indians fired at him, killed his horse under him and took him prisoner. The people at Jennings' garrison hearing the firing, and concluding the people at another garrison [Banister's] were beset, six men set out for their assistance, but were waylaid by the Indians. The English saw not their danger till they saw there was no escaping it. And therefore, knowing that an Indian could not look an Englishman in the face and take a right aim, they stood their ground, presented their pieces wherever they saw an Indian without discharging them, excepting Abijah Bartlet, who turned to flee and was shot dead. The Indians kept firing at the rest, and wounded three of them, Joseph Jennings in two places; one ball grazed the top of his head, by which he was struck blind for a moment; another ball passed through his shoulder, wounding his collar-bone; yet by neither did he fall, nor was mortally wounded. Benjamin Jennings was wounded in the leg, and John Green in the wrist. They were preserved at last by the following

stratagem. A large dog hearing the firing came to our men ; one of them, to encourage his brethren and intimidate the Indians, called out, " Capt. Williams is come to our assistance, for here is his dog." The Indians, seeing the dog, and knowing Williams to be a famous warrior, immediately fled, and our men escaped. John Woolcott, the lad above mentioned, was carried to Canada, where he remained six or seven years, during which time, by conversing wholly with Indians, he not only entirely lost his native language, but became so naturalized to the savages, as to be unwilling for a while to return to his native country. [He did return to Brookfield, married, and settled.] Some years afterwards, viz. in March, 1728, in a time of peace, he and another man having been on a hunting expedition, and coming down Connecticut river with a freight of skins and fur, they were hailed by some Indians ; but not being willing to go to them, they steered [their canoe] for the other shore. The Indians landed at a little distance from them ; several shots were exchanged, at length Woolcott was killed."

How Joseph Jennings and his man Benjamin Jennings fared, is told in the following petition and answer :

"The Petition of Joseph Jennings of Brookfield, sheweth — That whereas he, living in Brookfield in Oct. 1708, and the enemy made an assault there, and y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> with his hired servant went as volunteers to the help of our neighbors, together with several others in company ; and in our march we were attacked by the enemy, and myself grievously wounded in the back, and my man in the leg, by which wounds we endured much pain and smart ; and lost my own time and man's nine weeks ; being six weeks under the surgeon — prays compensation."

The Council orders paid to Joseph Jennings, the sum of £6. 10, "for his smart, and the loss of his and his man's time, being both wounded in her Majesty's service ; and 30 shillings to his man Benjamin Jennings for his smart."

John Green sent a similar petition to the General Court, asking a gratuity and an annual pension, on the ground of "the total loss of his right hand."

The Court ordered the sum of £5 smart money, with £5 pension for the year past, and £5 per annum for five years next coming, if he shall live so long." July 27, 1716, the General Court voted "to John Green of Brookfield the sum of 40 shillings at present, and the sum of £5 per annum from this time during his natural life."

In May, 1741, Mr. Green sent the following Petition

TO HIS EXCELLENCY JONA. BELCHER, ETC.

"Sheweth, That in his youth he was able bodied & effective, and according to his ability was serviceable and faithful in his Majesty's ser-



vice against the common enemy, by means whereof he underwent many and great hardships, was sorely wounded and cripled, and has never since been able to labor but with pain & difficulty; and having been much overbourn and reduced by the loss of his house & all his goods, but especially in the loss of two of his children in the flames: That the General Court, about 28 years ago, upon view of his wounds, was pleased to commiserate his circumstances and grant him a yearly pension of five pounds, which has been a considerable relief to him, and which he ever desires to acknowledge with thankfulness: But your petitioner being now aged and cripled, and under low circumstances in the world, and not having shared in the common Bounties of the Great & General Court in the many free grants of Lands by them made, and the five pounds now yearly paid him being in no measure equal to what he received from year to year next after his grant made, and as your petitioner humbly apprehends not equal to the true intent of his grant: Begs the further pity and compassion of yr Excell<sup>y</sup> & Honours.

JOHN GREEN."

The General Court *Ordered*, "That there be an addition of ten pounds per annum added to the five pounds already granted to the petitioner, till the further order of this Court."

Rev. Wm. Grosvenor finished his labors as minister in Brookfield, Aug. 25; and Oct. 20, Sam<sup>l</sup> Partridge, for the Committee, sent this petition to the General Court: "Brookfield being now destitute of a minister, and poorly capacitated to maintain one, & yet its absolutely necessary that they have the word of God preached to them and to the forces settled there from time to time; accordingly they have improved me to look out for one, which if we can obtain,—That this Court would consider their condition, and allow (as formerly) £20 out of the publique Treasurie towards the support & encouragement of some able minister, if he be obtained as aforesaid, and so preach with them one whole year."

"*Resolved*, etc. £20, for the year current, to begin from the time of a minister going there, if he continue a year, and in proportion for the time he continues there—which minister shall be approved by the ministers of the three next neighboring towns."

It is not known who preached here from May 25, 1708, to May 1, 1711, when Rev. John James commenced his labors.

1709.—The English Government ordered our colonies to raise forces and fit out vessels, to unite with those of England, and attack Canada by sea and land. Massachusetts levied 900 men, and engaged several vessels, and waited from May to October; but the English fleet did not arrive, and the enterprise failed. It however kept the French forces in Canada. And the Indians contented themselves by waylaying the roads,

and outskirts of the towns, and picking off incautious travellers and hunters. Three or four persons were killed and as many taken captive in Hampshire county.

"Aug. 8. Robert Granger and John Clary were passing along the road in Brookfield; and being fired upon by the savages, Granger was killed on the spot: Clary attempted to escape, but had not fled far before he also was shot down." *Fiske's Discourse*. Clary was an inhabitant of B.; Granger was of Suffield, son of Launcelot and Joanna Granger, and brother of the wife of Joseph Woolcott.

1710.—There is evidence from the records, that this year opened with brightened prospects and large plans, to the Brookfield settlers—to be darkened by sore disappointments before its close.

"At a meeting of the Committee in Quabaug Mar. 7th 1710, they then considered the several titles of every particular persons of what they then stood possessed; and altho' several of their Grants were lost; yet receiving good satisfaction of their title thereunto; they ordered all the foregoing parcels of land to be recorded; to be to them and their heirs forever."

The List (nearly complete) of the grantees referred to, is found by consulting the preceding pages, beginning with 1686, and adding those termed *New Comers*, in each succeeding year.

Since the winter of 1704-5, a considerable number of the inhabitants had been kept in the employ of the Province, as "standing guards," or garrison soldiers; and other young men who were stationed here as soldiers, had resolved to become inhabitants. To insure this result, and to hold out inducements to the sons of the first planters to remain, the Committee, at the meeting held Mar. 8, 1710, granted to Sergt. John White, 42 acres of upland and 20 of meadow, "provided he live in the place four years after he is wholly disbanded, and pay rates." Granted to Lieut. Samuel Williams, 50 acres of upland and 25 of meadow, "provided he settle on it and live in Brookfield four years." Stephen Jennings, Jr., received a similar grant. Joshua Barrus (Barrows) received 70 acres. The following received grants of 40 acres of upland and 20 of meadow, on the terms above-named: Edw. Walker, Jr., Jona. Jennings, Joseph Perry, William Old, John Hinds (from Lancaster), John and Samuel Gilbert (provided they live there 4 years after they come of age), Henry Peters and Joseph Kellogg, Edward Kellogg's son. Samuel Barns received 80 acres "at Mattchuck;" Tho<sup>s</sup>. Gilbert, 20 acres; John Woolcott, 22 acres.

*Saw mill.* At the same meeting the Committee "granted to Thomas Barns, Thomas Gilbert, Philip Goss, Joseph Banister, Joseph Jennings, John White, Henry Gilbert, John Hayward and Stephen Jennings, liberty to build a *saw mill* in Brookfield, in such a place as they and a good

workman shall judge best; and they have liberty to cut all sorts of timber for the use of the mill in any parts of the precinct, except upon persons' propriety, and they are to have 40 acres of land for their encouragement, to be divided among them."

The saw mill was built on Sucker brook, where is now the Malt mill bridge — the privilege being wholly disused in modern times. It appears from the records that this was the first saw mill erected on Brookfield territory.

The most distressing disaster on our frontiers this year, happened at Brookfield.

July 22, "six men, viz. Ebenezer Hayward, John White, Stephen Jennings, Benjamin Jennings, John Grosvenor and Joseph Kellogg were making hay in the meadows, when the Indians, who had been watching an opportunity to surprise them, sprang suddenly upon them, despatched five of them, and took the other (John White) prisoner. White, spying a small company of our people at some distance, jumped from the Indian that held him and ran to join his friends; but the Indian fired after him and wounded him in the thigh, by which he fell; but soon recovering and running again, he was again fired at and received his death wound." — *Fiske's Discourse*.

"Though there were several Indian Wars afterwards, in which other towns were visited by the enemy, and distressed more or less, and Brookfield was often alarmed and put in fear, yet our town was not invaded, nor was any person in it either killed, wounded or captivated." — *Fiske*.

The adage that "misfortunes never come single," was verified by our people this year. The following petition, copied from the *State Archives*, Vol. CXIII., page 582, speaks for itself:

"BROOKFIELD, Oct. 23, 1710.

"The humbel petition of yo<sup>r</sup> poor Distresed people Heear caleth aloud for pity & help Therefore we Adres the Gieneral Court that They would consider us and set us in sum way or other where By we may have a subsistence so long as you shall se case to continue us heere. We did not com heear with out order neiter are we wiling To goe away witout order There Fore wee Are wiling to leave our selves with you to Doe for and with us as you think Best You Knowe our Dificultyes as to the Common Enemye and Besides that our Mill Dam is Broaken so y<sup>t</sup> we have neither Bread nor meal But what we Fetch 30 miles which is intolerable to Bear either for Hors or man which puteth us upon indeavering to rebuilding of it which is imposibel For us to Doe without your pity & Helpe winter is so neear y<sup>t</sup> we must intreat you to Doe sumthing as soon as may be no more but are your pooar Destresed Begars Henry Gilbert, Phillip Goss, Joseph Banister, Samwell owen, Thomas Barns in Behalf of the reste of the inhabitance "

"Nov. 8. In General Court, *Voted*, that the sum of £10 be allowed and paid out of the Publick Treasury towards mending the Mill Dam in said Town : and that such of the inhabitants as are by the enemy driven from their houses and livings be admitted into the service as soldiers, that are capable thereof and his Excellency shall please to entertain.

"*Voted*, that no more of the inhabitants in the Frontiers be kept in the pay as standing guards, than are necessary for *guides*, except in the town of Brookfield, who are under extraordinary discouragements."

*Grist Mill.* The records are somewhat confused in relation to the site of the first grist mill set up in Brookfield after the Re-Settlement. A careful collation of facts renders it probable that Col. Pyncheon re-built his corn mill on the old Mill brook, above Wekabaug pond, and maintained the same till his death. But this was private property over which the town had no control ; and the water failed in the dry season. About 1706, the town, with the sanction of the Committee, made a grant to John Hayward, Jr. [see *ante*, p. 164] of 40 acres of upland, in the west part of the town, and 15 acres of meadow ; also 70 acres joining the first lot, and 24 acres of meadow, "for his incouragement to build a grist mill in Brookfield, and on condition that he maintain the same in such repair as the town may be supplied at all times with grinding from said mill, for the term of 25 years."

Mr. Hayward built the grist mill on the new "Mill brook," which is the present dividing line between West Brookfield and Warren on the north side of the river. It was the dam of this mill which was "Broaken," and was the subject of the "humbel petisian" before quoted.<sup>1</sup> The mill stood near the present — 1886 — house of Sexton Douglas.

Besides the giving way of the first dam, this corn mill was the subject of much contention and many disappointments to the people and town authorities. In 1713, "John Hayward, Jr., falling short of his first contract with the town referring to the corn mill," is allowed larger grants ; "and if said Hayward have occasion to move said mill, he can take a stream anywhere in the town, free from former grants, and the town to sequester it ; and all the men in town of 16 years and upwards, shall give said Hayward one day's work." May 19, 1714, John Hayward "having built a corn mill at Brookfield, and not being able to carry on business, therefore transfers it and all his lands and mill rights to his kinsman Ebenezer Prescott of Lancaster," and returned to Concord. Prescott sold the property to George Hayward of Concord, an older brother of John, Jr. In 1719, George Hayward and his son Ephraim sold (or mortgaged) the mill and accrued rights to John Ashley of Westfield, who released the same back to the Haywards in 1723. About this

<sup>1</sup> As late as 1740, this stream was called in the records *Mill brook*; it is now known as Ellis', or Lamberton's brook.

date (perhaps in 1720) this mill was given up, and the Haywards, father and son, bought lands and received rights of pondage, and built grist and saw mills on Quabaug river, at the upper privilege near Warren Centre. George, the father, died in the winter of 1726; and Ephraim carried on the mills in his own name.<sup>1</sup>

1711. — A garrison was maintained at Brookfield from May 1, to Oct. 31, i.e., during the time when the trees were in leaf.

*New Minister.* Rev. John James commenced his labors in the ministry in Brookfield May 1, and received the usual allowance of £20, from the Province Treasury. He continued to preach here till May 1, 1714, when he probably removed to Wethersfield, Ct., where he died Aug. 10, 1729. President Stiles says he came from England. Mr. H. E. Waite suggests that he may have been son of Rev. Thomas James, then of Charlestown, baptized Jan. 9, 1633. This would make his age at death 96. He was a preacher at Haddam, Ct., 1683; removed to Derby, 1693; was dismissed at his own request 1706. It is said of him that "he was devoted to books; was not a popular speaker, although a faithful, efficient man, undertaking more than he could possibly do." In the Boston Athenæum is a mutilated broadside, containing several poetical effusions "On the Death of the very learned Pious and Excelling Gershom Bulkley Esq. M.D.," with the name "Johannis Jamesius Londonensis, Brookfield Decemb. 7, 1713" attached. See Sibley's list of Harvard Graduates. He probably left no descendants.

1712. — In a letter dated Hatfield Aug. 4, 1712, Sam<sup>l</sup> Partridge says: "On Wednesday, July 30, came to me a messenger informing me of a young man taken by a party of the enemy at Springfield; and same day at night a messenger from our Eastern scouts gave news of the discovery of a party of 8 or 9 Indians seen, and they made shot at them, but the enemy soon ran out of reach towards Brookfield. We immediately sent a Post to Brookfield to inform them, who immediately sent out to all their workfolk abroad, and in their way see 6 or 8 Indians: Alarmed the said workers and disappointed the enemy, who were about secretly to waylay them, but run for it: By all this it plainly appears the enemy are on every hand of us laying wait for to accomplish their bloody designs. The same night a Post from Albany came with a letter. The letter doth not speak of it, but the messengers say the Governor of Canada looks for a speedy peace, but will do as much spoil as he can before it comes. . . ."

Queen Anne's proclamation for a suspension of arms, was published

<sup>1</sup> "At a meeting of the Committee for Brookfield Nov. 22, 1715, Ordered that the stream of Quabaug river at or near Benj. Bartlett's house or land, shall be sequestered for the use of the Town for a grist mill, or to fulfill their agreement upon that account, and that the land lying near or adjoining to said place shall not be appropriated to particular persons, but lye for the use or benefit of said mill."



in Boston, Oct. 27, 1712. The peace of Utrecht was signed Mar. 30, 1713.

The war expenses of Massachusetts from May, 1703, to May, 1713, were not less than 285,000 pounds. The military expenses in Hampshire county averaged between 2,500 and 3,000 pounds per year. And during the war 105 persons were slain in the county, or in excursions from it. Not less than 125 were taken captive, many of whom were slain or died on the way to Canada, and others after their arrival there. About two-thirds of the captives were redeemed and returned home; the rest adopted Indian or French habits, and intermarried with their captors, or were induced to enter the Catholic religious orders.

1713. — Wars and rumors of war now ceased; and Brookfield put on the garb and airs of peace.

*A New Committee.* "At a great and General Court, held June 6, 1713, The Committee for Brookfield, by the death of Joseph Hawley, Esq., and Lieut. John Hitchcock, being much weakened, I humbly propose that the sd Committee being now only Col. Pynchon, Dea. Pomroy and myself (and Dea. Pomroy being much incapacitated by age & infirmity) that there be an addition to sd Committee of Samuel Porter, Esq., Mr. Ebenezer Pomroy and Mr. Luke Hitchcock: also for a clerk Mr. Joseph Hawley. Signed Sam<sup>l</sup> Partridge.

Read, and the persons accepted: And the Committee to be established accordingly. The Committee to present an Account of their proceedings, and of the circumstances of the Plantation, and its capacity to be constituted a Township to this Court at their session in the fall of this year."

"At a meeting of the Committee for Brookfield, Sept. 4, 1713, the Committee then agreed, that all grants of land hereafter made should be upon the conditions following, vizt. 1. That they shall work upon the land granted within six months from the grant in order to a settlement; 2. That they shall come and live upon it within a year from the grant; 3. That they shall live upon it three years commencing from the grant; 4. That in case the grantees fail in any of the particulars or articles abovesaid, then the grants to accrue to the town again.

"The Committee then appointed Capt. Pomroy to be surveyor, and ordered that he should have two pence per acre for laying out, to be paid by the owners of the land for whom he should lay out."

"Granted to new comers, viz. Jeremiah How, George Hayward, from Concord, brother of John, Lieut. Thomas Baker, from Northampton, Jabez Olmstead (in a valley between the two Mohawk hills and partly upon them), and Josiah Bemin, 60 acres each; also to sons of old settlers, Ebenezer Gilbert, Samuel Davis, Jr., Hopestill Hinds, 60 acres each; to Joseph Perry, 8 acres; to the first settled minister, 60 acres,

formerly Mr. Grosvenor's; also sequestered 60 acres for Ministry, and 60 acres for School." There was also granted this year (or previously) 60 acres to Samuel King of Sudbury, Joseph Marber and Nicholas Nichols of Andover, Peter Shanaoway, James Negro, Preserved Smith, Robert Old, [he lived on the Springfield road within the present bounds of Brimfield].

The Committee also made grants this year, of 60 acres each, to the sons of Sergt. John Ayres, viz. Thomas Ayres, Joseph Ayres, Edward Ayres, Mark Ayres and Nathaniel Ayres; and "if they prove their Father's right of undivided lands, these grants to be accounted part."

*The Ayres' Grants.* A curious piece of Brookfield history is connected with the claims of and grants to the heirs of Sergt. John Ayres, who was killed by the Indians in 1675. In 1693, John Ayres of Boston, shipwright, son of John Ayres late of Squabauge, deceased, and wife Mary, sold to Wm. Rooker of Hadley, for £20, "his share in land at Brookfield, laid out to his father." In 1703, a settlement in probate, was made of the estate in Brookfield, of John Ayres, Sen., deceased. The inventory showed 50 acres in the home-lot and 6 acres of meadow at rear of it; 12 a. on the river, 8 a. called Manings meadow, 6 a. on Coy's brook, 6 a. on new road, 18 a. on the plain, a lot south of the river, and rights undivided. Some time after this, the remaining children petitioned the General Court to have the old grants renewed and relocated, or equivalent grants made, so that they "might have and enjoy what belonged to them in Right of their father." After various delays, the Committee made the grants of 60 acres each to the sons above named. But none of them came to occupy the lands. Sept. 17, 1714, these brothers received grants of 72 acres each. At the same time many of the grandchildren received each a grant of 80 acres, on condition of occupancy within a year. All the grantees, sons and grandsons, failed to comply with the condition, except John, the son of Samuel, and John the son of Joseph, who became residents in 1714 or 15. Consequently the grants to the others were declared forfeited. In 1717, the sons, viz. Thomas, Joseph, Mark, Edward and Nathaniel petitioned the General Court "to confirm to them the lands which the Committee have laid out to them and their children, containing by estimation no more than 1,500 or 1,600 acres — Altho' they have heard their father and many others say that he had 2,000 Acres of land in Brookfield." The Court granted the petition; and a year later, i.e. Nov. 7, 1718, made an explanatory and final order, "That in confirming the several grants of land made to the children and posterity of John Ayres formerly of Brookfield, deceased, by Col. Partridge and others a Committee for said Brookfield, to the several and respective grantees, as named in said grants, their heirs and assigns, it is the intention of the Court that said grants should be in full

of all claims and demands whatsoever even from their paternal Right. And that those and those only who have or shall bring forward a Settlement on their respective lots within the space of 3 years next coming from the 25th day of May 1718, shall be entitled to after Divisions in the said town." Consented to S. SHUTE.

THE AYRES FAMILY. *Children of Sergt. John :*

- i. JOHN, w. Mary ; a shipwright of Boston ; sold (as above) his share in his father's estate, which cut off his own and his children's claim in the new grants in Brookfield ; he was living in 1705.
- ii. SAMUEL, w. Abigail Fellows ; of Newbury ; d. before 1714.
- iii. THOMAS, w. Mary Errington ; of Ipswich ; had grants, 132 acres.
- iv. JOSEPH, returned to Brookfield. See Genealogy.
- v. EDWARD, of Kittery, Me. ; had grants, 132 acres.
- vi. MARK, of Kittery, Me. ; had grants, 132 acres.
- vii. NATHANIEL, w. Amy ; of Boston ; had grants, 132 acres.
- viii. SUSANNA, m. Thomas Day of Gloucester, who (or his son Thomas) had grant of 60 acres in 1713.

*Grandchildren of Sergt. John who received grants :*

*Joseph*, son of Samuel (2), had grants, 140 acres ; non-resident.

*Edward*, " " A resident. See Genealogy.

*Ebenezer*, " " A resident. See Genealogy.

*Fohn*, " " known as John, *Sen.* See Genealogy.

*Fabez*, " " A resident. See Genealogy.

*Thomas*, son of Thomas (3), had grant of 80 a. ; non-resident.

*Abraham*, " " had grant of 80 a. ; non-resident.

*Joseph Moses*, s.-in-l. of Thomas, w. Sarah ; had 80 a. ; non-resident.

*Wm. Scales*, " " w. Susanna ; had 80 a.

*Edward Toogood*, " " w. Hannah ; had 80 a.

*Joseph*, son of Joseph (4) A resident. See Genealogy.

*Benjamin*, " " ; had 80 a. ; d. May 23, 1717.

*Fohn*, " " ; known as John, *Jun.* See Genealogy.

*William*, son of Joseph (4) See Genealogy.

*Edward*, son of Edward (5), had grant of 80 a., non-resident.

*Fohn*, " " " " " "

*Joseph Moulton*, s.-in-l. of Edward, " "

*Fohn Foster*, " " " "

*George*, son of Mark (6), had grant of 80 a. ; non-resident.

*Thomas*, " " " " " "

*Edward*, son of Nathaniel (7), had grant of 80 a., non-resident.

*Elnathan*, " " " " "

*Nathaniel*, " " " " "

*Fethro Furber*, s.-in-l. of Nathaniel " " "

*Samuel Swazey*, Sen., s.-in-l. of Nathaniel, w. Amy, had grant of 80 a., non-resident.

*Samuel Swazey*, Jun., had grant of 80 a., non-resident.

These grants, made 1714, and confirmed 1718, footed up 2,800 acres, and held good to the grantee's heirs and assigns ; consequently were not forfeited by non-residence, like other grants made by the Committee. The discrepancy between the statement of the Ayres brothers, that the grants amounted to no more than 1,600 acres, and the fact that they actually footed up 2,800 acres, is reconcilable on the ground that a part of the grants were made subsequent to 1717.

1714. — The General Court at its session June 22, 1714, "*Ordered*, that *Samuel Partridge*, Esq., and the present Committee for Brookfield, be directed and impowered to make inquiry, and cause a Register to be made of the Lots, Rights and Properties of land, within the said Plantation, granted to the first and ancient settlers and others, particularly a grant made to Mr. Phillips sometime minister of the said place, and make report to this Court." This order was complied with, so far as making out a Register of the early Land Grants to those men who (or their heirs) were then resident in the town. And it is from this Register, still extant, that the lists of names and properties, given in the preceding pages of this chapter, are made out.

A considerable colony from Sudbury and Marlborough came to Brookfield this year.

Dea. *Amos Rice*, from Marl., had a grant of 60 acres, on which he settled. In all he received 314 acres.

His brother *Obadiah* came to B. in 1719, married *Esther Mirick*, raised a family of 11 children, and late in life removed to Quabin (Greenwich). Of his sisters, *Martha m. Elisha Rice*, and *Esther m. Jona. Jennings*, both of B.

*Azariah Rice*, a cousin of *Amos*, had a grant of 60 acres in 1714, and settled in B., as did his sisters, *Lydia*, who m. *Cyprian Rice*, and *Priscilla*, who m. *Josiah Partridge*.

*Elisha Rice*, from Marl. had a grant of 60 acres in 1714, settled in B., received in all 275 acres, and became a leading man in town affairs. His w. *Martha d. Oct. 3, 1785*, in her 90th year : he d. Mar. 10, 1789, in his 99th year, "retaining his mental faculties until a day or two before his death."

*Cyprian Rice*, a brother of *Elisha*, had a grant of 60 acres in 1714, and in all 107 acres.

*Pelatiah Rice*, another brother, had a grant of 81 acres ; lived here a short time, removed to Westboro', and thence to Northboro'.

*Peter Rice*, another brother, had a grant in 1721 of 100 acres, m. *Dinah Woolcott* ; lived in Western (Warren). For full records of these families, see *Ward's Rice Family*.

Daniel and Elisha How, sons of Samuel of Sudbury, received each a grant of 60 acres, but did not come to reside. Daniel settled in Framingham, and afterwards in Westmoreland, N.H., and he and his son Daniel became the heroes of the French and Indian wars.

Thomas Gibbs, from Sudbury, (son of John and w. Anna Gleason) had a grant of 60 acres in 1714, on which he settled; received in all 298 acres.

Isaac Shaddock (Shattuck), from Watertown, son of Dr. Philip and w. Rebecca, had a grant of 60 acres, but did not come to reside. He settled in Westboro'.

Nathaniel Wood or Woods, had a grant of 60 acres.

John Parsons had a grant, Sept. 17, 1714, of 80 acres upland, near the Woolcott place, on which he settled.

This year Ebenezer Prescott, from Lancaster, bought John Hayward's mill privilege, and all accrued rights.

*Capt. Thomas Baker.* There also came to Brookfield this year, a man who, from inherent force of character, became a social and political leader, and for the next 12 years, divided the honors of office and power with Thomas Gilbert, Thomas Barns, Philip Goss, Joseph Banister, Joseph Brabrook, Dea. Joseph Jennings, Tilly Mirick, John Woolcott, Edward Walker, and Elisha Rice. I refer to Capt. Thomas Baker. He is first identified with Brookfield history in 1710-11, Feb. 21st of which year, he (then of Northampton) bought the Millet homestead on Foster's hill. Sept. 4, 1713, he received a grant of 60 acres; Oct. 22, 1713, of 80 acres; Dec. 11, 1714, of "the land formerly Mr. Grosvenor's;" and subsequently of other lots, amounting in all to 1,069 acres. He also held other estates by purchase. A brief sketch of his eventful life is in place here.

Thomas Baker was son of Timothy and Sarah (Hollister) Atherton Baker, and grandson of Edward of Lynn and Northampton; he was born at Northampton May 14, 1682, and grew up amid the stirring scenes of King William's war. His mother was the widow of Rev. Hope Atherton of Hatfield, chaplain to Capt. Turner's force in the famous battle at Turner's Falls, May 19, 1676, whose tragic experiences on the retreat, and sad death in consequence, must have been the theme of household story in the Baker family, and made an indelible impression on the boy's mind. At 21, we find him a soldier at Deerfield, when that Plantation was assaulted and devastated by the French and Indians. What happened to him here, and in the immediate future, is best told in his own words, copied from the *General Court Records*, Vol. 10, p. 250: "A petition of Thomas Baker of Brookfield, setting forth that he being a soldier under the command of Capt. Jonathan Wells, was taken prisoner at Deerfield by the French and Indians Feb. 29, 1703-4: That he



lost his arms and a good suit of clothes, and was carried to Canada : That the summer following the Chevalier Boncour went from Canada with a great army, designing to spoil and destroy some of the towns on the Connecticut river — which the petitioner understanding, in order to serve his country by giving seasonable intelligence of said intended expedition, made his escape from Mont Real to the utmost hazard of his life, and was unfortunately taken, and preparation was made by the salvages to burn him alive ; but he happily got out of their hands, and ran to the house of one Lebaire, who ransomed him by advancing £5, which the petitioner promised to repay him. After which the petitioner was by order of the Governor of Canada put into irons, and made a close prisoner for 4 months. After which the petitioner being made a prisoner at large escaped a third time, and then got safe to his own country.”<sup>1</sup>

The word “safe” in the last line, needs qualifying. Their long march through the wilderness of woods and streams was one of great danger, and fearful suffering. As they started without provisions, and without fire-arms, they were obliged to subsist on roots, nuts and bark, and such small animals as they could kill with stones and sticks. Once they were on the point of giving up, when one of them gave utterance to a prayer that God would in some way send them succor ; and immediately a large bird, such as they had not before seen, fell, or alighted close to their path. It was secured, torn in pieces, and eaten without cooking.

Young Baker soon rose to the rank of lieutenant, and was employed by the authorities in ranging and scouting.

As before noted, he was in Brookfield in 1711, when he purchased the Millet homestead, which was afterwards confirmed to him by special grant.

The last of March, 1712, Lieut. Baker, with a ranging party of 32 men, started from Northampton, went up the Connecticut as far as Cowas (Newbury, Vt.), where they struck off to the east till they came to the Pemigewasset. Near where the west branch (since known as Baker's river) unites with the main stream, they surprised an Indian camp, killed Wattanummon, a chief [of the Pequawkets], and as they believed one or two more, and routed the rest. None of the English were killed. The Indians had gathered a large stock of beaver skins ; and Baker and his men loaded themselves with as much as they could carry, and burnt the remainder. The party then went down the Merrimack to Dunstable, and thence to Boston, where they applied to the General Court for pay and bounty. They could show but one scalp ; yet the Court, in view of the brave adventure, granted a bounty of £30, i. e. pay for three scalps, and £10 to the Lieut., and wages for all from Mar. 24 to May 16.

<sup>1</sup> “Sometime in May or June, 1705, Joseph Petty, John Nims, Thomas Baker, and Martin Kellogg, Jr., made their escape from Montreal and got home to Deerfield.” *Dr. S. Williams' Journal.*

A large number of captives, taken at various times, from 1689 to 1712, still remained in the hands of the French in Canada: and in the fall of 1713, a Commission was sent by Gov. Dudley, to endeavor to redeem them. The Commissioners were Col. John Stoddard of Northampton and Rev. John Williams of Deerfield. They took with them Capt. Thomas Baker as escort and adviser, Martin Kellogg, interpreter, and two attendants, viz. Eleazar Warner (afterwards of Brookfield) and Jona. Smith. The party started from Northampton Nov. 13, 1713; went by way of Westfield and Kinderhook to Albany, where they were detained till Jan. 22. They reached Montreal Feb. 9, and Quebec on the 16th. The Commissioners set about their business with hopefulness and energy, under assurances from Gov. Vaudreuil, of his favor and aid. But they soon found that his professions were only diplomatic; and the Jesuits put obstacles in the way of negotiations, which frustrated their plans. When they complained of this to the Governor, he replied that he "could as easily change the course of the river, as prevent the priests' endeavors." April 4, Capt. Baker was sent off to Boston, *via* Albany, to Gov. Dudley, for instructions. He returned to Quebec, July 23. After 6 months of vexatious negotiation, the Commissioners embarked, Aug. 24, on a vessel sent from Boston, with only 26 captives, leaving behind four times that number. Some of these were taken in childhood and had grown up with their captors, and no persuasion could induce them to give up the free wild life of the wilderness; others had intermarried with Indians or French, and formed new and strong ties; others were frightened by the stories told by the priests of Protestant intolerance and apostasy.<sup>1</sup>

It was during this visit to Canada that Capt. Baker made the acquaintance of Madame Le Beau, who afterwards became his wife.

She was the daughter of Richard Otis and wife Grizel Warren, of Dover, N.H.; was born Mar. 1689, and named Margaret. Her father and sister Hannah were killed by the Indians in the attack on Dover June 28, 1689, and her mother and herself were carried to Canada. Her mother subsequently married a Frenchman named Robitail, and lived and died at Montreal. Margaret was taken in charge by Catholic priests, baptized by the name of Christiné, and was educated in their faith. About the age of 16, she married a Frenchman by the name of Le Beau (Lé-bue on Brookfield records). Her husband died leaving by her three children. When Col. Stoddard was in Canada, on his errand of redemption of captives, she decided to return with him. Her mother and her confessor opposed this; and it was only on condition that she should give up her property, and leave her children behind, that her departure was permitted.

---

<sup>1</sup> See Stoddard's *Journal*, in N. E. Gen. Reg., V. 26.

"Dec. 9, 1714. Then granted to Margett Otis, *alias* Le bue, one that was a Prisoner att Canada and Lately come from thence, forty acres of upland In Brookfield and twenty acres of meadow : Provided she returns not again to live att Canada, but tarrys in this Province or territory, and marrys to Capt. Thomas Baker, and also upon the same condition as other Grants :— Col. Partrigg, John Pynchon Esq., Eben<sup>r</sup> Pumry, Committee for Brookfield."

That she accepted both offers, appears from the following record : "May 20, 1715, Granted unto Mrs. Margett Baker m̄ unto Mr. Thomas Baker, 40 acres, N. on new Country road, S. on old Country road, E. on Bettis, W. on Sam Owen, Jr., it being the tract formerly granted to Mr. Smith the Minister, and after him to Mr. Grosvenor."

Mrs. Baker embraced the Protestant faith, and as there was no church in Brookfield, she united with the church in Northampton, then under the pastoral care of Rev. Solomon Stoddard, where her eldest child was baptized and recorded. In most of the deeds of Brookfield lands she is called Margaret ; but in one dated Dec. 10, 1728, the record is "Thomas Baker and wife Christian, both of Brookfield."

Apr. 17, 1716, Capt. Baker, in the employ of the Province started with a ranging party for the north, and was absent five weeks. Probably he went as far as Canada, with a view to obtain information about captives and the purposes of the French authorities.

In 1719, Capt. Baker was chosen [the first] representative to the General Court from Brookfield.

In 1722, Capt. Baker was again sent on a trip to Canada. His wife went with him. In a petition she says : "Your petitioner did undertake the hazzard and fatigue of a Journey to Canada againe in hopes by the interest of friends to get her children—but all in vaine"<sup>1</sup> The expenses of the Journey were allowed by the Mass. Council.

In the spring of 1727, Capt. Baker was accused of Blasphemy, and put under £200 bonds by the magistrates. The case grew out of a controversy with Dea. Joseph Jennings. In a petition to Gov. Dummer, Baker avers that "however the evidences might strain and misconstrue his words, yet in conscience he really had no design to reproach the Deity," and asks that he may be "discharged from his recognizance, or admitted to a trial." The Court "ordered that the Petitioner's recognizance be discharged, and the writ of Scire Facias issued be declared null and void—provided he appear at the next Court of Assize at Springfield and abide his trial." In Sept., the case was tried. The charge against him was thus worded : "There being a discourse of God's having, in his Providence, put in Joseph Jennings, Esq., of Brookfield, a Justice of the Peace, Capt. Baker used the following words—'If I had been with the

<sup>1</sup> See N. E. Hist. Genealogical Register, Vol. V. p. 194.

Almighty, I would have taught him better.'” Verdict of the jury — *Not Guilty*.

In 1728, Capt. B. sold Samuel Brown of Salem 600 acres, lying towards the north-west corner of Brookfield; and before the end of 1731 he had disposed of his remaining estates in B. to Josiah Sheldon of Suffolk, a speculator in real estate, who failed before the day of payment came, and Baker was thus reduced to poverty. He removed first to Mendon, where in 1732, his wife was admitted to the church by letter. Before Sept., 1734, he took up his abode in Dover, N.H. In a petition, dated May 2, 1735, Mrs. Christine Baker says: “The General Assembly of Massachusetts took your petitioner’s case into their consideration, and made her a present of 500 acres of land in the Province of Me., and put it under the care and trust of Col. Wm Pepperell, Esq., for the use of your petitioner.” In the same petition, she asks the General Assembly of New Hampshire to pass a private Act to enable her to keep a House of Entertainment in Dover; which Act was passed May 8, 1735; and she opened and kept said House for many years.<sup>1</sup>

The family tradition is, that Capt. Baker fell into a lethargy, and died at the house of a cousin (Sumner) in Roxbury, before 1753. His wife died Feb. 23, 1773. Their children were:

- i. *Christian* (Christiné), b. June 5, 1716, m. Capt. Dudley Watson, of Dover.
- ii. *Eunice*, m. Dr. Cheney Smith, of Dover.
- iii. *Lucy*, m. Joshua Stackpole, of Rollinsford.
- iv. *Charles*, m. (1) Love —, (2) Sarah (Carr) Roberts.
- v. *Mary*, b. Feb. 16, 1726, m. Capt. Benj. Bean, of Epping.
- vi. *Otis Archelaus Sharrington*, m. (1) Lydia Wentworth, (2) Tamsen (Chesley) Twombly.
- vii. *Alexander Douglas*, d. unmarried, in Dover.

This year (1714) Rev. Mr. James closed his ministry, May 1, and in the summer Rev. Daniel Elmer was employed to preach. From the terms named in the grant of a home-lot to him, it was evidently expected that he would become a settled pastor in B.; but he remained only half a year, and was paid £10 out of the Province treasury. Mr. Elmer was born at East Windsor, Conn.; graduated Yale College, 1713. After leaving Brookfield, he preached at Westborough several years, and, when the church was gathered there in 1724, received a call from the people; but difficulties arose, and though he built upon a farm that was sequestered to the first settled minister, yet by the advice of an ecclesiastical council, he desisted from preaching, and removed with his family to Springfield. He was ordained at Fairfield, N.J., about 1729. His first

<sup>1</sup> See N. E. Hist. Genl Register, Vol. V. p. 194.

wife was Margaret, sister of Rev. Jona. Parsons of Newburyport ; his second wife was — Webster : by both he had twelve children.

1715. — The new comers this year, were Samuel Bush, from Marlborough, who had grant of a 60 acre home-lot, and later of 120 acres ; Joseph Brabrook, from Lancaster, whose home-lot of 60 acres was granted on condition that "he build and inhabit within 3 years." He bought, Mar. 14, 1716, for £40, "the living of John Lawrence of Brookfield, deceased, 60 acres, bounded S. by highway, and on the S.W. corner a little brook," and settled that year ; received in addition 224 acres, 40 of which (granted 1720) was "near the burying-ground, it being an ancient right, and bounded east on a brook, and south on the road." John Shepherd, then "a servant to Lieut. Philip Goss," had a grant of 60 acres, "when his time is out," and later of 170 a. John Prichard, Nathaniel Boyenton, Job Harris, John Lath and Peter Hubbard received 60-acre grants, but forfeited them.

*Taxation.* "In General Court, July 26, 1715. Upon reading a petition of Thomas Baker, Philip Goss, and Joseph Banister, in behalf of the Inhabitants of Brookfield, showing that by reason of the desertion of the place by the first grantees, and by the sale of many Grants since made, good part of the lands are fallen into the hands of strangers, who neither improve nor sell to those who would settle themselves amongst them, which greatly obstructs their growth and hurts their publick affairs, especially rendering them incapable of settling and supporting the Ministry amongst them — Praying that for some few years next succeeding, and until they shall be more capable of enduring a charge, all lands, belonging to Non-residents as well as others, though not under improvement, may be made liable to be taxed in all town assessments, and that the Committee may receive directions therein ;

*Ordered*, that for seven years next coming, all town assessments in Brookfield be raised on polls, as the law directs, and on the real estate of the non-resident as well as the resident proprietors, exclusive of personal estates ; which the Committee for settling the said town are hereby directed and fully impowered to levy and collect accordingly so long as they shall be continued by this Court : And to take care the town be settled in the most regular, compact and defensible manner that can be."

*Great Field.* Nov. 22, 1715. "The Committee, with the consent of the inhabitants, ordered, that the Great Field upon the Plain should be sufficiently fenced, and at no time laid open, for the preservation of the corn [wheat] sown at the fall, and so in the spring, and all the year from time to time, until further order : provided always, that there be a pair of bars or gate made at each end of said Field, for such as have occasion to go through said Field in the private highway, with teams,



taking down the bars, and carefully putting them up again, or shutting said gates as they pass through, and no droves of cattle or hogs or horse to be allowed to go through said Field, on penalty of paying whatsoever damage they do, and five shillings a time they offend as aforesaid in any of the particulars above mentioned, to be to the use of the proprietors." This Field took in about 90 acres, and covered what is now West Brookfield village.

MEETING-HOUSE. — Since the Re-Settlement, up to this date, there had been no house dedicated to public worship. And there are no records to indicate where preaching services were held. The fact that the minister *pro tempore* was designated as "Chaplain to the Garrison" leads to the inference that Sabbath services were held at Gilbert's Fort till 1713.

Sept. 17, 1714. "The Committee unanimously agree that the Inhabitants build a Meeting-house wherein to attend the worship of God, which shall be set up and erected in said place where formerly the Meeting-house was built near old John Ayres' House Lott, lying near about the centre of the Town: And the Committee have and do by these presents order that the Constable, together with Edward Walker, Sen., and Joseph Banister take an exact list of the rateable estates both real and personal, within the precincts of Brookfield, and cause a rate to be made, for the payment of their minister and other charges."

Nov. 22, 1715. "The inhabitants of Brookfield agreed, by the consent of the Committee, to build a Meeting-house wherein to carry on the worship of God; in the form and manner as followeth: viz., 45 feet in length and 35 feet in width, and to put in Galery pieces so that they may build galleries when they shall have occasion; and to carry on the building the said house as far as they can conveniently with their labour; and what shall be required in money for the carrying said work, to be raised by a Town rate; and if any person or persons refuse to labour, having suitable warning by the committee hereafter named, shall pay their proportion in money. The inhabitants likewise agree to get the timber this winter. The committee chosen to oversee and take care for the carrying on of said work are Thomas Barns, Henry Gilbert, Lieut. Philip Goss, Ens. Thomas Gilbert, Joseph Banister, Edward Walker, Joseph Jennings, John Woolcott, Wm Old. Then ordered that a rate of 150 pounds be made towards building the meeting-house."

The work proceeded slowly; the house was raised and covered in during the next year; so that at a meeting Jan. 4, 1717, the Committee ordered a rate of 30 pounds to be made to pay for "Glass and Nails for their Meeting-house, and 8 pounds for window cases." It appears to have been so far completed that the ordination services were held in it Oct. 16; but the following vote indicates that the seating arrangements were imperfect: "At a meeting of the inhabitants of Brookfield Dec.

23, 1717, being legally warned, by order of the Committee, then *voted*, that all round upon the Bastings ? of the Meeting-house shall be built up with pews."

*Horse-sheds.* Our fathers did not consider a meeting-house as *finished*, till a shelter for their horses had been provided. "Oct. 12, 1716, *voted*, that from the Ayres land to the Meeting-house the highway be laid out ten rods in breadth; and one acre & half of land be laid out round about the Meeting-house to make shelters for to sett horses under, horse-block, and other necessary uses."

A SETTLED MINISTER. — Nov. 22, 1715. "The inhabitants of Brookfield agreed with Mr. Thomas Cheney to carry on the work of the Ministry in said place for 26 pounds for half a year, and to have the use of the Ministry house and lot, and land belonging or appropriated for the Ministry in said place; and so in proportion for a longer time; and in case he stay, and continue in the work of the ministry, to pay him at the end of every half year."

"Also *voted*, to clear, fence and break up two acres for an orchard for the Minister, and likewise to finish clearing and fencing a pasture which is already begun for the Minister."

Mar. 28, 1716. "The Committee for Brookfield did this day grant to Mr. Thomas Cheney, now Minister in said place, the land lying between Mr. Wilson's and Mr. Younglove's land, and the 20 acres of meadow belonging to said lot; and also 8 or 10 acres on the plain; and also 100 acres, to be taken up free from former grants where he shall chuse — always provided Mr. Cheney become a settled Minister in said place."

April 5, 1716. "At a meeting of the inhabitants of Brookfield, *voted*, that Edward Walker, Sen., Joseph Banister and Elisha Rice do further discourse Mr. Cheney as to his proposal in order to a settlement in said place to carry on the work of the Ministry. Having considered Mr. Cheney's proposals, the inhabitants *voted*, 1, to give Mr. Cheney for his Salary 52 pounds yearly for three years, and to rise 40 shillings a year untill it comes to 70 pounds, and there to stay. 2. *Voted*, that Mr. Cheney have all the land that the Committee proposed to give him. 3. *Voted*, to build him a house and barn, according to the dementions that he has given, Mr. Cheney providing glass, nails and iron. 4. *Voted*, to break up and fence and fitt to sow 8 acres of land, 4 acres upon the Hill; two acres to be planted out with orcharding this year; and 4 acres to be broken up on the plain this year; the other two acres to be done within four years. 5. *Voted*, to get Mr. Cheney 25 cords of wood yearly his lifetime. 6. *Voted*, to give Mr. Cheney each man one day's work yearly, for six years. His house and barn to be built in four years — always provided Mr. Cheney be our ordained Minister." "Approved

by the Committee, May 16, 1716 — Provided Mr. Cheney be their settled minister three years."

*Mr. Cheney's Proposals.* "Gentlemen: as to the Dementions of the House and Barn you propose to build for me, In case I should settle amongst you, it is my mind and desire with respect to my House, that the length may be 42 foott, the width 20 foott; as to the stud, 14 foott stud. And as to the Barn, that it may be 30 foott long, and 20 foott wide with a lentow on one side. As to the glass, nails and iron, I will provide and procure myself so far as is necessary to said House and Barn. This from your Servant, Thomas Cheney."

Oct. 12, 1716. "Sold to Mr. Thomas Cheney our present Minister, the Town's house, and about six acres of land it stands on, for which he is to set off and allow unto the inhabitants 30 pounds of the first Rates that are due to him or will be due."

As definite arrangements appeared to them to be unreasonably delayed, the Committee prepared a warrant and sent an order June 28, 1717, to Brookfield, for a meeting of the inhabitants. The meeting was held July 16, Thomas Gilbert moderator. "*Voted*, that said meeting is legal to prosecute the ends of said warrant received from said Committee for said Town.

*Voted*, that the Reverend Mr. Thomas Cheney shall be ordained minister for the Town.

*Voted*, The third Wednesday in October next is appointed and set apart for Mr. Cheney's ordination.

*Voted*, that Mr. Tilly Mirick and Joseph Banister acquaint Mr. Cheney with the Town's mind, and as to the day agreed upon for his ordination.

[The committee promptly reported that Mr. Cheney consents thereto.]

*Voted*, that Tilly Mirick, Joseph Banister, Thomas Barns, Thomas Parsons, do take care that suitable provision be made for such Elders and Messengers as may be called to assist in our ordination.

*Voted*, that the Town celebrate and set apart a day of Fasting and Prayer to implore God's presence with us in this solemn and weighty matter—which day is left to Mr. Cheney to appoint. Full and Clear votes.

Test, THOMAS GILBERT, *moderator*.

July 28, 1717. We the subscribers, having given order for said meeting, do well approve of the votes aforesaid, And rejoice in their unanimity in so good a work, and hope to have further ocation to rejoyce in their good settlement.

SAM <sup>LL</sup> PARTRIDGE	{	<i>Committee</i>
SAM <sup>LL</sup> PORTER		
EBEN <sup>R</sup> PUMROY		

Oct. 16, 1717, a Church was organized, and Mr. Cheney was constituted its pastor. The Sermon preached on the occasion was printed, and is entitled, "The duty of GOSPEL MINISTERS to preserve a PEOPLE from CORRUPTION, set forth in a sermon, preached at Brookfield, October 16, 1717, being the day wherein the Church was gathered, and Mr. THOMAS CHENEY was ordained Pastor. By SOLOMON STODDARD, A.M. and Pastor of Northampton."

CHURCH COVENANT. — "You do now in the presence of the great and holy GOD, the elect Angels, and this assembly of witnesses, enter into a solemn and perpetual covenant, never to be forgotten, never to be broken.

You sincerely and cordially give up yourself to that GOD whose name alone is JEHOVAH; taking GOD the Father to be your GOD and Father, GOD the Son to be your only Saviour and Redeemer, GOD the Holy Ghost to be your Sanctifier and Comforter.

You submit yourself to Christ, and accept him as the Prophet, Priest, and King of your soul, the Great Head of the Church, and the only Mediator of the covenant of grace: promising that by the assistance of the Holy Spirit, you will keep the covenant of the Lord inviolably; that you will cleave to the Lord Jesus Christ by faith and Gospel obedience; and will endeavor to reform your life as to all known sin, whether open or secret — will live in the conscientious discharge of all duty towards GOD and man — walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blamelessly; that you will endeavor that the inward temper of your mind be conformed to GOD's will and word; and that you will follow the excellent example which Christ has set you for the rule of your life.

You also give up yourself to this Church in the Lord; and freely covenant and bind yourself to walk as a regular member of Christ's Church; to obey them that have rule over you in the Lord; to read GOD's word, and to live in the practice of social and secret prayer, and in diligent attendance on the word preached, and ordinances administered: — relying on the grace and all-sufficiency of Christ, which are sufficient for you — you promise to walk according to what you now know, or shall know to be your duty.

*Do you sincerely and cordially consent to the covenant now proposed?*

We then receive you as a sincere disciple of Christ, and a member of the same church with ourselves, — promising, so long as GOD shall continue you among us, to watch over you with meekness and brotherly love: — and may the Lord add to the numbers and graces of his church, and finally bring us all to join the general Assembly and Church of the First-born, whose names are written in heaven. Amen."

MINISTRY LANDS. — March 8, 1716-17, "The Committee taking into

consideration a former grant in the ancient Manuscripts of Brookfield, of some land sequestered for the Ministry — now find that there is about thirty acres of land between the land formerly Younglove's and Millett's ; which land we the Committee do now sequester for the Ministry in said place, with the meadow adjacent lying at the end of said thirty acres.

“At the same time, sequestered 80 acres of land upon the north side of the River, and as many on the south side the said River, for the Ministry.” The 80 acres, north of the River, was laid out, and bounded “South on Joseph Banister, King's, Hovey's and Joseph Brabrook's, East on John White, dec<sup>d.</sup>, and Sam<sup>l</sup> Owen, Jr., North on Capt. Thomas Baker, West on the great Rocky hill to the foot of the hill.”

1716. — The new comers this year, were David Wedge, perhaps from Sudbury ; Benjamin Knowlton, from Springfield, who had a grant of 60 acres ; Joseph Knowlton, from Springfield, who bought out Joseph Rice ; William Biggerton, who had a grant of a 30 acre home-lot, and later of 210 acres ; John Morse ; Thomas Bartlett, who had a grant of 60 acres.

1717. — The new comers this year were : Arthur Tucker, (Tooker) a turner, who was of Lancaster 1690, received a grant of 60 acres, and later in all of 245 acres ; Tilly Mirick, from Springfield, tanner, bought the Prichard place of Jos. Jennings ; James Aiken had a grant of 80 acres north of the Jabez Olmstead place ; John Hitchcock of Springfield had a grant of 30 acres, but did not come to reside till later ; Jonathan Davis, shoemaker, had a grant of 60 acres on condition that he set up his trade ; Josiah, Jr., John and Simon Beamin had grants, and settled.

*Wood Feeding.* “The Committee, taking into consideration the necessity of sequestering some land in Brookfield for Wood Feeding, &c., Therefore have sequestered a piece for the use aforesaid, which land is bounded as followeth, viz. : Westerly upon the old Country Road, southerly upon Joseph Brabook's land, easterly upon the Ministry and School land, northerly upon Benjamin Knowlton, Joseph Knowlton and Arthur Tucker's land ; being a Rocky Piece of land — the aforesaid is to be a perpetual Common for the use aforesaid, forever.”

SAM <sup>LL</sup> PARTRIDGE	{	<i>Comtee of Brookfield.</i>
LUKE HITCHCOCK		
EBEN <sup>R</sup> PUMROY		

LAND HOLDERS. — The following list of land holders in Brookfield, in the hand writing of Samuel Partridge, is preserved. It has great intrinsic value ; and taken in connection with the list of new comers of this year, furnishes the names of the tax payers, and the comparative



value of the real estate of each, at the time of the incorporation of the town.

"A Rate made this 22d day of April, 1717, for the paying the Minister of Brookfield & the Meeting-house & other Necessary charges in s<sup>d</sup> place, made the day above said by us the Committee for Brookfield :

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
Ayres, Benjamin . . .	1.	4.	6.	Gilbert, Ens. Thomas .	2.	3.	11.
" Edward . . .	0.	12.	6.	" Thomas . . .	0.	12.	6.
" John, Sen. . .	1.	4.	11.	Goldsbury, Robert . .	—	—	—
" John, Jr. . .	1.	4.	6.	Goss, Lt. Philip . . .	2.	5.	9.
" Joseph . . .	0.	12.	6.	Green, John . . .	0.	12.	6.
" Mark . . .	0.	12.	6.	Hamilton, John, Sen. .	3.	17.	8.
" Nathaniel . . .	0.	12.	6.	" John, Jr. . .	0.	12.	6.
" Thomas . . .	0.	12.	6.	Hawley, Ens. Joseph .	0.	12.	6.
Baker, Capt. Thomas .	3.	1.	0.	Hayward, Ephraim .	0.	12.	0.
Banister, Joseph . .	2.	11.	6.	" Eben <sup>r</sup> , heirs of .	0.	12.	6.
Barns, Noah . . .	0.	12.	6.	Hinds, Enoch . . .	0.	12.	6.
" Samuel . . .	1.	16.	0.	" Hopestill . . .	1.	4.	6.
" Thomas . . .	4.	0.	8.	" John . . .	1.	2.	0.
Barrus, Joshua . . .	0.	18.	3.	Hitchcock, Ens. John .	1.	11.	3.
Bartlet, Abijah, heirs of	0.	13.	0.	" Capt. Luke . . .	0.	12.	6.
" Benjamin . . .	1.	3.	6.	How, Jeremiah . . .	1.	5.	9.
" Thomas . . .	1.	4.	6.	Jennings, Benj., heirs of	0.	12.	6.
Beamin, Josiah . . .	2.	8.	11.	" Jonathan . . .	1.	14.	1.
" Simon, Jr. . .	0.	12.	6.	" Joseph . . .	3.	4.	11.
Bettys, Thomas, heirs of	0.	12.	6.	King, —, heirs of . .	0.	9.	5.
Biggerton, William .	0.	12.	6.	Knowlton, Benjamin .	1.	5.	0.
Brabrook, Joseph . .	1.	17.	0.	Marks, Joseph, Sen. .	1.	6.	7.
Bush, Samuel . . .	1.	5.	2.	" Joseph, Jr. . .	1.	4.	6.
Coy, Richard . . .	0.	9.	5.	Morse, John . . .	0.	9.	5.
Davis, Benjamin. . .	0.	12.	6.	Old, William . . .	1.	4.	6.
" Samuel, Sen. . .	2.	16.	0.	Olmstead, Jabez . .	1.	5.	4.
" Samuel, Jr. . .	0.	12.	6.	Owen, Samuel, Sen. .	1.	4.	6.
Dwight, Lt. Henry .	0.	18.	9.	" Samuel, Jr. . .	1.	9.	4.
Emmons, Robert . .	1.	9.	0.	Parsons, John . . .	1.	18.	3.
Ferry, Gershom . . .	0.	9.	5.	" Thomas . . .	1.	5.	9.
Gibbs, Thomas . . .	1.	4.	6.	Partridge, Col. Samuel	0.	15.	8.
Gilbert, Ebenezer . .	1.	4.	6.	" " Goldsbury			
" Henry . . .	3.	13.	9.	Land. . .	0.	12.	6.
" John . . .	1.	4.	6.	Perry, John . . .	0.	14.	2.
" Nathaniel . . .	0.	12.	6.	" Joseph . . .	1.	3.	10.
" Samuel . . .	1.	4.	6.	Peters, Henry . . .	0.	6.	3.

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
Pomroy, Capt. Eben <sup>r</sup> . . . . .	0.	12.	6.	Taylor, Henry, heirs of . . . . .	0.	4.	2.
Porter, Samuel, Esq. . . . .	0.	18.	9.	Wait, John, Jerre, Jo- seph, . . . . .	0.	15.	8.
Price, Daniel . . . . .	2.	0.	2.	John Belding & Jos. Smith . . . . .			
Pynchon, Col. John . . . . .	0.	15.	8.	Walker, Benjamin . . . . .	0.	12.	6.
“ “ his Farm . . . . .	3.	18.	4.	“ Edward, Sen. . . . .	2.	15.	8.
“ Capt. John . . . . .	0.	12.	6.	“ Edward, Jr. . . . .	1.	4.	6.
Rich, John . . . . .	0.	12.	6.	“ Joseph . . . . .	0.	12.	6.
“ Thomas . . . . .	1.	4.	6.	Wedge, David . . . . .	0.	18.	3.
“ Thomas, Sen., heirs of . . . . .	0.	13.	2.	Wheeler, Samuel . . . . .	1.	9.	4.
Rice, Amos . . . . .	1.	4.	6.	White, John, heirs of . . . . .	1.	5.	0.
“ Azariah . . . . .	1.	4.	6.	Williams, Lt. Samuel . . . . .	0.	17.	5.
“ Cyprian . . . . .	1.	5.	7.	Woolcott, John . . . . .	2.	10.	9.
“ Elisha . . . . .	1.	16.	0.				
“ Pelatiah . . . . .	1.	4.	6.				
Shepherd, John . . . . .	1.	4.	6.				
Stoddard, Maj. John . . . . .	0.	15.	8.				
					£ 121.	3.	8.

## CHAPTER V.

### BROOKFIELD RECORDS, 1718-1786.

SECOND INCORPORATION OF THE TOWN. — MEETING-HOUSE. — MINISTER. — SCHOOL. —  
BURYING GROUNDS. — FATHER RALLE'S WAR. — OLD FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR. —  
LAST FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR. — THE REVOLUTION — SHAY'S REBELLION. — THE  
SPOONER MURDER. — FIRST CELEBRATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

THE last chapter brought our narrative down to the date when Brookfield had built a meeting-house and settled a minister — a preparation then regarded as essential to the prosperity and permanence of a town. The present chapter opens with the commencement of the formal steps needful to a legal organization which should give the inhabitants all township rights and privileges.

“To his Excellency, Samuel Shute, Esq., and the Hon<sup>bl</sup> Council and House of Representatives, convened in General Court the 28th of May, 1718 —

We undersigned, the Committee for Brookfield, after many Disappointments by warr and otherwise which for a long time the people have laboured under, by the good providence of God are now so increased that they are now near fifty families on the place, have near finished a very convenient meeting-house, have settled a church and ordained an orthodox & learned Minister — We humbly propose that they be made a Township, to order all the affairs of a Township, according to the directions of the Law by themselves, & said Committee released, — which we submit to the Court's determination. And for your Excellency and Honors shall ever pray.

SAM <sup>L</sup> PARTRIDGE	{	<i>Committee for Brookfield.</i>
SAMUEL PORTER		
LUKE HITCHCOCK		

“In the House of Representatives, Nov. 12, 1718, Read, and *Ordered*, That the prayers of this Petition be granted: and that the Inhabitants of the Town of Brookfield be invested with all the powers, privileges and authorities to direct, order and manage all the affairs of the said Township that other Towns are or ought to be invested with; And that the Committee be dismissed from their care of them, with the thanks of this Court

for their good & faithful service. The said Town to lye to the County of Hampshire.

In Council, Read and Concurred.

Consented to

SAML SHUTE.

*First Town Meeting.* "A meeting duly warned," was convened Dec. 15, 1718, and Left. Philip Goss was chosen *moderator* for said day, and Thomas Gilbert *town clerk* and *Treasurer*. The work of the day not being finished, the meeting was adjourned to the next Monday, when Capt. Thomas Baker was chosen *moderator*; Thomas Barns, Left. Philip Goss, Elisha Rice, Samuel Barns and Thomas Gilbert, *assessors*; Tilly Mirick, Joseph Brabrook, Thomas Parsons, *committee* to examine town debts; Ens. Joseph Jennings and Joseph Banister, *measurers*, they to have 3s. 6d. per day for their service; Elisha Rice, Thomas Gibbs, and Jonathan Jennings, *committee* to take care & see that the Grants made by the former Committee do pay equal proportion to the Rate committed to constable Walker to collect for the meeting-house, &c. *Voted*, that Thomas Gilbert now chosen town clerk, do receive of the former clerk the Town Book and all other writings belonging to the Town of Brookfield. *Voted*, that Samuel Owen, John Perry and Daniel Price be freed from paying rates for their heads. *Voted*, that Tilly Mirick, Henry Gilbert, Edward Walker, and Ens. Joseph Jennings, do take care about the grist-mill that the Town may be supplied with meal according to the bargain made with John Hayward."

LANDS GRANTED.—Among the earliest acts of the new town, [and the *haste* of the action clearly evinced the wisdom of the General Court in keeping the people so long under the restraint of a cool-headed Committee] was the confirmation of previous grants, and the apportionment among the then inhabitants of the valuable lands not already taken up.

"At a legal town meeting of the inhabitants of Brookfield on January ye 5th 1719-20, *Voted*, that the Town are of the opinion that the power is wholly in the Town to make Grants of Land."

"At a legal town meeting May 31, 1720, Then *voted*, that the land be laid out by a committee, which committee is to lay out said lands to sute every man's interest as near as may be; and in case said committee cant sute every man in quality, may and are hereby impowered to make it up in quantity. The committee are, Left. Philip Goss, Dea. Joseph Jennings, Samuel Barns, Thomas Gibbs and Left. Thomas Gilbert." Subsequently there were added to the committee, John Woolcott, Robert Emmons and Hopetill Hinds, for the east part of the town, and Thomas Parsons, for the west part, and William Old, Elisha Rice, Jona. Jennings and Amos Rice, for the south side of the river.

This committee acted promptly and efficiently; and between the date

of its appointment and the next March, had made and recorded grants amounting in all to 12,883 acres. This included grants to the old Committee: To Col. Sam<sup>l</sup> Partridge, Sam<sup>l</sup> Porter, Esq., Capt. John Pynchon, Luke Hitchcock, Esq., Henry Dwight, Esq., each 60 acres, and to Maj. John Stoddard, 40 acres. The Committee had previously, with the consent of the inhabitants, granted to themselves as follows: Col. Partridge, 100 acres, Esq. Porter, 60 acres, Capt. Pynchon, 80 acres, Esq. Hitchcock, 140 acres, Esq. Dwight, 40 acres, Maj. Stoddard, 100 acres.

Some of the larger grants were: Joseph Ayres, 250 acres, Joseph Banister, 140 a., Capt. Tho. Baker, 350 a., Tho. Barns, 380 a., Jos. Bra-brook, 170 a., Rev. Tho. Cheney, 172 a., Dea. Henry Gilbert, 259 a., Tho. Gilbert, 346 a., Left. Philip Goss, 246 a., John Hamilton, 340 a., George Hayward, 167 a., Eben<sup>r</sup> How, 164 a., Dea. Jos. Jennings, 343 a., Tho. La Rich, 210 a., Tilly Mirick, 390 a., Elisha Rice, 161 a., Edw. Walker, Sen., 202 a., John Woolcott, 187 a., Josiah Wood, 165 a.

MINISTER and MEETING-HOUSE. — In addition to Ministry Lands, 160 acres, and the 172 acres to Mr. Cheney as an inhabitant, the town voted £146, to build a house for Mr. C.; and when he decided to remain in the Town's house, opposite the Ayres tavern stand, voted to dig and stone a well for him there, and give him the improvement of the Ministry home-lot.

At a town meeting, legally warned, and held Jan. 5th 1718-9, *Voted*, Tilly Mirick moderator. *Voted*, to make a Rate of 250 pounds for paying the Minister, and other town charges, & the overplus to be laid out in finishing the meeting-house.

The meeting-house was not *finished* for several years; but prompt action was taken to assign the pew ground to men whose taxable estates entitled them to such distinction.

At a town meeting Jan. 5, 1719, *Voted*, that Capt. Thomas Baker have a pew in the meeting-house, on right hand of the South door, he paying 3 pounds; he has already paid 3 pounds in money. *Voted*, that Thomas Gilbert have a pew at the right of the East door, he paying 2 pounds; each pew to be eight feet square. At subsequent meetings, pew room was granted to Left. Philip Goss, John Woolcott, Joseph Banister, John Hamilton, Joseph Ayres, Dea. Henry Gilbert, Edw. Walker, Sen., Tilly Mirick, Dea. Joseph Jennings, Thomas Barns, Samuel Barns, Hopestill Hinds. *Voted*, to build a Ministry pew on the right hand of the pulpit. *Voted*, to build a pew on the left hand of the pulpit, to be for the Deacons' wives, and said wives to sit in the pew during their natural lives. *Voted*, that he that hath a pew granted in the meeting-house, do pay in to the town treasurer 40s., or else forfeit their pews. *Voted*, to build up the seats in the body of the meeting-



house with strong plain seats. *Voted*, Joseph Jennings, Jr., Daniel Bowker, Comfort Barns and Daniel Walker, liberty to build a pew upon the back-side of the front gallery, provided they build the same upon their own cost, and move the windows against their seats to the plate; and when any one or all of them shall be brought forward, or seated elsewhere, then to sell their right in the aforesaid pew to those that appear to buy it.

*Seating the Meeting-house.* The committee, viz. Elisha Rice, Samuel Barns, Jos. Brabrook, Thomas Gilbert and Samuel Wheeler, were instructed "to have regard to age, where it is honorable, and to estate; taking the list that Mr. Cheney's Rate was made by as a rule; having also regard to men's servicefulness in the town. *Voted*, To seat seven or eight in a seat in the body of the house below, and in the front gallery; and fourteen in a seat in the side gallery. *Voted*, that the fore seat in the front gallery shall be equal in dignity with the third seat in the body; and the fore seat in the side gallery shall be equal with the fourth seat in the body of the house."

"*Voted*, that the selectmen do take care and get a man to sweep the meeting-house, as cheap as they can." In 1733, the town *voted*, "that the women that set in the front gallery in the meeting-house, be seated in some other convenient place in said house, the pews only excepted."

SCHOOL. — The new town made early provision for the education of the children. "At a legal meeting held Jan. 5, 1719-20, then granted for a School, 40 acres, on the north side of the river." The town had in 1717 sequestered two other "School Lots" of 80 acres each, making 200 acres in all. These school lands were leased by the selectmen to such inhabitants as would pay the highest rent for their use, and this income was applied by the selectmen (without an express vote of the town) to the payment of teachers' wages.

In most of our towns, at their beginning, and till the meeting-house was finished, and the minister ordained, and the leading highways laid out, no *public school* was established and supported by a tax. There were usually some men and some women, with sufficient education to teach the rudiments of reading, spelling and arithmetic, who would receive scholars at their homes, and charge 2d. to 6d. per week for instruction. The unfinished room was used by the Dames in summer, and the capacious kitchen, well warmed, was used by the Masters in winter.

Sometimes the town would agree to pay a fixed sum to the teacher, in part for his services, and he would charge a part to the scholars; and in such case the records make mention of a school. But when teachers' wages came wholly from the rent of school lands and private tuition, no such record is found. The first mention of a school in the Brookfield

records is under date, Dec. 12, 1726, when "the town *voted* to give Left. Eleazar Warner the sum of money that the selectmen agreed with him for keeping the school." The wording of this vote implies that a *public school* had already been established, by authority of the selectmen, and the town now assumed the responsibility for the teacher's wages.

The following votes give an outline of the town's action respecting schools. "Jan. 23, 1728, *voted*, that a school shall be kept at four several places in town, the town to be divided into four parts by a committee consisting of Wm Old, Ephm Hayward, Wm Ayres, Saml Barns and John Hinds. *Voted* to agree with a school master for but half a year at first, and to be left with the selectmen to agree with a man as cheap as they can; and to appoint a place where the children shall meet in order to be schooled. *Voted* to raise £20, to pay said schoolmaster, or some of it, as the selectmen agree with him."

Dec. 1728, the town "*voted* to build one scool house in the most convenient place to sute the most inhabitants. *Voted*, to set it in the most convenient place between Tucker's old place and the new country road where it comes across Coy's brook. The following persons entered dissent against the site of the school house: Ephm Hayward, Philip Goss, Jr., Jonathan Jennings, Timothy Brown, Jos. Davis, Peter Rice, Tho. Rich, Cyprian Rice, Edw. Ayres, Jos. Walker." The vote was afterwards reconsidered; and the school house was not built till 1733. It stood close by the line between W. and N. Brookfield, near Coy's brook, a short distance west of where the road from Foster's hill joins the new country road. This was the geographical centre of the town.

The usual annual grant for the school was £20.

May 15, 1732. *Voted*, that the selectmen be desired and directed and impowered to hier and Improve fouer wimen to keep scholl: in the most covenant places to accomodate the most Children for fower months from the time they begin to keep sd scholl. Granted for the support of the school for the future £50.

1733. *Voted*, that any number of men that are minded to build a school house may set it up in the highway or common land near the middle of the town. *Voted*, that any number of men have the same privilege in any other part of the town.

*Moving school.* Nov. 23, 1739, voted to have two school masters for four months in the winter season: To be moved into the several parts of the town. *Voted* £100 for the support of the school.

1741. Granted Jacob Wood's wife 3 pounds for her keeping school in the year 1740.

1744. Granted for support of the school 150 pounds *old tenor*.

*Grammar School.* 1746. The town granted 150 pounds, old tenor, for the support of the grammar school, and instructed the selectmen to

see that a place was stated for keeping said school; and voted that School Dames be employed in the summer season.

1748. "*Voted*, that where there is 15 or 20 children can conveniently come to one school in any part of the town, they shall be allowed a School Dame, at the charge of the town, they procuring sd Dame."

1749. Granted for the support of schools 300 pounds, old tenor.

1750. Granted £40 lawful money for support of schools.

1754. A reading and writing school was kept at Abraham Adams' house for a short time, by Alexr Stuart.

1756. "*Voted*, that the school be kept in the several Precincts in this town, each Precinct to have its equal proportion, and to be stated by the inhabitants of each Precinct in their own respective Precinct."

1760. "*Voted*, that the interest of the money due the town for the sale of Common Land called "The Rocks," and other lands sold last year, be appropriated for the support of a Free School, for the benefit of the Inhabitants of said town, as the selectmen shall order, for this year, and until the town shall further direct in the affair."

ITEMS OF INTEREST. — 1719. Capt. Thomas Baker was sent representative to the General Court; and in 1723 the town raised money to pay him for his services.

Philip Robitail, a half brother of Capt. Baker's wife, appears to have been in Brookfield this year, and worked on the Captain's farm. Other new comers were, Ebenezer How, blacksmith, from Marlborough; Alexander Stewart, tailor, from M.; Obadiah Rice, also from M., bought the Bettis' place; Samuel King, alias Rice, from Sudbury; Jonas Houghton, and Thomas Tucker, from Lancaster, bought the Arthur Tucker place; Capt. Thomas Perley and Stephen Peabody from Boxford bought a large tract of land near the Brimfield line, of Tilly Mirick.

1720. *Voted*, not to send a representative this year.

A wolf's head was brought to the constable by Benj. Walker, and another by Hopestill Hinds.

The settlers this year were, Jacob Abbott, carpenter, from Andover; Richard Burk, Sen., and his sons Richard and Jonathan, carpenters, from Stow, perhaps later from Northampton; John Patterson; Wm Hair; Josiah Wood; Obadiah Wright; Jacob Wood.

1721. Capt. Thomas Baker, Tilly Mirick and Left. Thomas Gilbert were appointed Trustees, to take up the £50. province bills granted to our town by the Great and General Court. *Voted*, to let out the £50, upon interest, no man to have over £10.

1722. *Voted*, that all hogs may go at large, being yoked and ringed as the law directs.

1726. *Voted*, that all persons that are freeholders, and are of age to act for themselves, shall or may be voters in the town meeting.

1728. *Voted*, to take our proportion of the £60,000, out of the Public Treasury of the Province; that Thomas Gilbert, Samuel Barns and Wm Old be the Trustees to let out the money; and that no man have less than £5, nor more than £10. Brookfield's share was £203.

1730. *Voted*, to build a pound near John Green's house, between the two highways.

*Voted*, to have four contributions this year: the first next Sabbath, and so once a quarter, for to raise money for Mr. Cheney, to make up something of the loss he hath been in the bills of credit.

1731. May 14, *Voted*, that whoever, within 20 days, shall kill any rattlesnake, and shall bring the last joint of the tail thereof to the selectmen, and shall solemnly declare that the said snake was killed in or near our town, shall have 3d. reward.

1734. A premium of 40 shillings was offered for killing grown wolves within the limits of the town.

1739. *Voted*, that no bark for tanning, or wood for coaling be cut on the Common or undivided lands in this town.

Chose Hopestill Hinds and Joseph Hamilton a committee to prevent the killing of Deer, as the law provides.

1740. Oct. 16, Rev. George Whitefield preached in Brookfield, from the large rock on the top of Foster's hill.

1741. *Voted*, that the Land Bank or Manufactory Bills shall pay all town charges for the present year.

1742. The new Town of Western was incorporated, taking in the S. W. part of Brookfield.

1742. *Support of the Poor*. Up to this date, aid to poor persons was given by abating taxes, granting specified sums to individuals, paying doctor's bills, &c, and only 3 or 4 such instances are on the records. This year the town granted forty pounds, old tenor, "for the support of the Poor." The next year the grant was fifty pounds; and a like grant was continued from year to year.

1747. Dec. 11. Rev. Thomas Cheney died, aged 57.

*Temperance*. At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of Brookfield, Sept. 30, 1754, Capt. Ebenezer Witt, moderator—That paragraph in the Excise Bill which relates to the private consumption of Spirituous Liquors &c., together with his Excellency's speech thereon, being read, the Question was put by the moderator, whether the town will consent to said Paragraph being passed into a Law, it was voted in the affirmative.

*Bears*. William Watson captured a grown bear and a cub; and Reuben Hamilton killed two cubs in Brookfield.

1759. May 22, *Voted*, that for the future, town meetings be held as

follows: in 1759 in the First Parish; in 1760 in the Second Parish; in 1761, in the Third Precinct, and so successively hereafter.

*Coaches.* In an official return of wheel-carriages for pleasure, in 1755, Worcester has none; Lancaster, 3 chaises; Brookfield, 3 chairs; Leicest-  
ter, 3 chairs.

FATHER RALLE'S WAR. — This sanguinary conflict with the Indians, was instigated by the French authorities in Canada, Father Ralle, a Jesuit living at Norridgewock, Me., being the chief instrument, and hence the name. It was opened in 1722, and continued four years. The principal field of operations was in the Province of Maine and New Hampshire; but our Massachusetts frontiers became directly involved, and several of our Hampshire towns suffered greatly. Brookfield suffered most from alarms, and interruption of farming pursuits, and expenses of maintaining a garrison, and watching, warding and scouting. The town records are silent on all matters relating to this, and the succeeding French and Indian wars; and our only means of information are the State Archives.

The lists of field and garrison soldiers, soon to be given, comprise men who then were, or afterwards became citizens of Brookfield.

1722. The Council Records, under date July 9, 1722, note: *Advised*, that his Excellency give orders for 50 men to be raised to be employed as scouts on the Western Frontiers, viz. 20 men to be drawn out of Col. Partridge's regiment, their scout to be between Brookfield and Northfield; 15 men out of Col. Buckminster's regiment, their scout to be from Lancaster to Brookfield *via* Rutland.

In Col. Samuel Partridge's Co., in service Aug. 18 to Nov. 26, were Thomas Baker, acting as sergt., Eleazar Warner, corporal, Paul De Land, private. In Maj. John Chandler's Co., same date, were Jona. Burk, John Hamilton, Experience Rich, John Rich, Benj. Walker, Daniel Walker, Joseph Walker, Jacob Wood. In Capt. Samuel Barnard's Co., same date, were Benj., John and Joseph Wait, then of Northampton.

1723. May 14. Col. Partridge writes to Gov. Dummer: "The River is pretty well secured by the forts and men at Northfield and Deerfield; yet Sunderland, Hatfield, Hadley, Northampton, Westfield and Brookfield and Rutland are too much exposed to invasion from the east and west. . . . These towns can't stand the strain upon them to watch and ward, scout and fort, *without pay*, while their spring work is pressing to be done. They can't get a living." . . . [There was a quarrel of long standing between the Governor and the House of Representatives, which checkmated all legislation necessary for making appropriations and raising money to garrison these exposed towns.]

Aug. 14. The Indians made a descent on Rutland, killed the minister, Rev. Jos. Willard, and two lads, Joseph and Samuel Stevens, and



carried away two other Stevens boys. Nathaniel Gilbert and a party of men from Brookfield went to the relief of Rutland; and Col. Partridge was ordered to engage men to scout in the exposed towns, viz. 5 men from Brookfield, and 4 from each of the other frontier towns, to be kept in regular and constant duty. These men were placed in command of Lieut. Samuel Wright of Rutland, with Eleazar Warner of Brookfield as sergeant. Of the men in service Jan. 8, 1724, there were Ammiel Weeks and Wm. Thompson of Sudbury, Nathaniel Harwood of Concord, Benj. Bartlet, Jona. Burk, John Hamilton, Jos. Walker, and John Woolcott, Jr., of Brookfield. In the spring, Sergt. Warner with 9 men were stationed in garrison at Brookfield, and remained from Apr. 13 to Nov. 20. A Daily Journal of duty done at Brookfield was kept by Sergt. Warner, and is preserved in the State Archives. A few extracts will be given, which will furnish a picture of the times. The 9 men were, Corp. John Hamilton, Benj. Bartlett, Jona. Burk, Daniel Colton (of Spg.) Eph<sup>m</sup> Hayward, Ebenezer Metcalf (of Wrentham), Wm Virgin (of Concord, later of Brookfield), Joseph Walker, Josiah Wood.

Tuesday Apr. 14. Two men guarding, the rest warding.

“ 15. Three men guarding, the rest warding.

“ 16. Four men sent scout to Rutland, the rest warding.

“ 17. The scout returned from Rutland. No discovery.

“ 18. To ward the garrisons.

Sabbath, “ 19. One man to guard the meeting-house.

“ 20. Warding, one man guarding.

“ 21. Two men to guard, the rest warding.

“ 22. All the men warding.

Sabbath, “ 26. Two men guarding the meeting-house.

May 15. News from the Block house, of Indians discovered. Scout sent to inform Capt. Wright.

Sabbath, “ 24. Received an addition of ten men. Two men guarding the meeting-house.

Sabbath, “ 31. Warding at the garrisons.

June 11. A scout sent up to the turn of Ware River.

“ 14. We had news from Albany that there was some Indians come from Canada, designing for our western frontiers.

“ 15. A scout sent to the branches of Swift River.

Sabbath, “ 21. Two men to guard the meeting-house.

“ 22. Five men guarding, the rest warding.

When winter set in, Capt. Wright took command of the scouting parties, with headquarters at Rutland. Some extracts from his Journal follow:

Nov. 29. Scouted towards Wachusett, and cross towards Brookfield.

Dec. 4. Snow deep & soft, could not go out with snow-shoes nor without.

1725. Jan. 3. Guarded to Brookfield mill, with grain.

Jan. 11. Some to Bkfd., some to Worcester to mill.

" 19. Scouted over Ware River; 20. and back of Brookfield; 21. back into the woods again.

Feb. 2. Scouted; discovered some tracks; 3. went out after them, but they scattered, we could not follow them; 4. came in; 5. kept garrison; 10. guard to mill to Brookfield; 26. sent a company to buy corn at Brookfield. Mar. 4. went to Brookfield to fetch provisions. Mar. 18-19. guarded the people fencing their meadows. Apr. 1. guarded the people at the corn mill. Apr. 26. guarded the people to plow. May 4-13. guarded the people to plant. 10. scouted, discovered Indian tracks by Ware River. 28. Indians came about the garrisons; 29. scouted the swamps in pursuit of the Indians; 31. watched without the garrisons, and ranged the swamps with dogs. July 10. guarded 23 men at work in the meadows making hay.

*Rev. Mr. Cheney's Letter.* Brookfield May 25, 1725.

May it please yr Honour: I would by these humbly entreat yr Honour would think of our Poor afflicted Town, and that you would please to grant our Town some garrison soldiers. I would beg yr Honour not to be Troubled that I take upon me to request this favour of you to my people, for their interest and welfare in a great measure is mine; and if they can't have some help, by reason of the danger of the enemy they will not be able to improve their lands, and so not be able to live themselves nor to pay me my salary: and several of my people desired that I would write a line to your Honour in their behalf. This Sir with hearty thanks for the care your Honour hath taken of us, and with hearty wishes of all prosperity upon yr person, Family and Government — is from yr dutiful

and ob d t Servant

THOMAS CHENEY.

In response, ten men were ordered to Brookfield, from the upper County. They had been with Capt. Samuel Willard from June 10; were given in charge of Lieut. Eleazar Warner, and remained in Brookfield till Nov. 28. Their names are as follows: Corp. Wm. Old, Eben Ayres, Daniel Bowker, Daniel Colton, Joseph Davis, Thomas Gibbs, Samuel Gilbert, Nathaniel Gilbert, Josiah Wood. Other Brookfield men, in service July 26, to Nov. 18, were, Hopedill Hinds, Tilly Mirick, Joseph Ayres, Joseph Jennings, Jr., Samuel Davis, Joseph Marks, Edw. Walker, William Virgin, Richard Burk, Jona. Burk, Samuel Walker, John Davis. Joseph Perry was in Capt. Jos. Kellogg's Co. May 19, to July 5. John Woolcott, Jr., was in Capt. Timothy Dwight's Co. June 1, to Nov. 30. [He was the boy taken by the Indians Oct. 13, 1708; and was killed by the Indians, on the Connecticut river, Apr. 17, 1728.]

Capt. Samuel Wight in a letter of Oct. 16, 1725, says: "Our scout

of 7 men is too little to range from Watchusett hills, on the back side of Ware River, and so to the back side of Brookfield. . . . The Indians lye on the back side and hunt about 12 miles from the towns; we hear their guns, but are not strong enough to track and follow them."

A treaty of peace was signed at Boston, Dec. 15, 1725, and ratified at Falmouth, Aug. 5, 1726.

*Maj. Chandler's Letter.* Woodstock, Mar. 8, 1727-8.

Sir: On Tuesday last, at 3 P. M., Moh-gun-neat a Norwich Indian, with Mo-as-quin-ne and Chausham, two Pequods, came to my house and gave me the following Relation, viz: 'That two Maqua men and a squaw with an infant of about 6 months old, came into a house somewhere on the road between Springfield and Brookfield [not far from the house of Robert Old] the beginning of last week, who having affronted the woman of the house (the only person then at home) by hanging their kettle over her fire and turning away her kettle. Either the men of the house or some other men coming in, fell foul upon one of the Maqua men, and with a great stick has very much wounded his shoulder and back: And the child very narrowly escaped with its life, having been grazed on the belly with a stick of wood, thrown at the squaw, the sharp end whereof carried away part of the child's clothing. He also destroyed and ruined the Maqua's kettle. That the Maqua is full of resentment and has vowed revenge on the man with his hatchet in May next (unless satisfaction be made him), at which time he proposes to return with 30 of his countrymen, who will, if he shall be seized, fall upon the English. 'The Indians, my informers, (who have been with the Maquas since the violence done them) were sober, and seemed very much concerned lest a war should ensue with the Maquas. They also say, the Maquas were urgent with them to go with them at their drawing off. But altho' they declined it, yet they expressed great dissatisfaction at the treatment the Maquas met with. I thought it my duty to transmit this account to y<sup>r</sup> Honor, who best know what method will be proper to take.

JOHN CHANDLER.<sup>1</sup>

Capt. Joseph Kellogg was in command of Fort Dummer, above Northfield, from 1726 to 1740. Jos. Perry and Eph<sup>m</sup> Kellogg of Brookfield, enlisted in Capt. Kellogg's Co., May 12, 1735, and continued in the service till May 1740.

THE OLD FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR, 1744-1749. — War was declared by France against England, Mar. 15, 1744; and on the 29th, England declared war against France in return. This contest between the powers over the water, meant for New England a war with the Indians, with a

repetition of all the atrocities and distress of former struggles with the savages.

Brookfield was no longer a frontier town. Leicester, Sturbridge, Brimfield, Western and Hardwick had been planted on her borders, and served as sentinels and guards. And settlements had been pushed up the Connecticut valley towards Canada, as far as Walpole and Charlestown, where the brunt of first assaults must be borne. The part which our people took in this war was chiefly to furnish officers for field expeditions, and soldiers to defend the distant frontier forts.

The declaration of war took the Provinces by surprise, and in a measure unprepared. Defensive forts were hastily constructed in most of the towns; and a continuous line of fortifications was built from Groton as far west as Adams. Fire-arms were put in repair; and the old men "fought their battles o'er again", to arouse the spirit and courage of the young.

At the March meeting, 1745, Brookfield *voted*, "To choose a committee to require and receive the former Town Stock of Ammunition; and to make a tax on polls and estates of 110 pounds, old tenor, to provide a new Stock of Ammunition."

Some of the old garrisons, particularly Gilbert's fort, must have been still in serviceable condition. And at least one new fort was built within our limits. This was "The old French Fort," which stood on the top of Coy's hill. Mrs. Eunice P. Cutter of Warren, who was born near by, has often heard her father and the old people describe the fort, the foundations of which had not wholly disappeared in her childhood. It was located on what is still known as "Rich land," north of the Powers' place. Probably it was what was termed *a mount*, i.e. a heavily timbered building, 18 or 20 feet square, and two stories high, with a look-out at the top surrounded by a balustrade and covered with a roof. These structures sometimes formed one corner of a stockade. The one in question appears to have been a part of, or adjacent to Rich's tavern, a noted hostelry on this height of land on the old Hadley road.

Col. Joseph Dwight of Brookfield took an important and honorable part in this war. He was commander of the Ninth Mass. regiment, in the memorable expedition against Louisburg in 1745, the success of which was the distinguishing feature of this war. He was commissioned Brigadier General by Gov. Shirley, Feb. 10, 1745; and in the active operations of the siege had command of the artillery, who, in order to bring their fire upon an undefended part of the town, were forced to draw their cannon by hand across a morass, where oxen and horses could not be used. The siege lasted 49 days; and the fort capitulated June 17. Gen. Dwight received special commendation from

Sir Wm Pepperell; and June 20, was appointed judge of a Court of Admiralty.

Capt. Jabez Olmstead took part in this expedition. He commanded the 10th Co. in Col. Samuel Willard's 4th Mass. regiment. James Fry was 1st Lieut.; and John Bell 2d Lieut. Edmund Bemis of Spencer was also a Lieut. in this Expedition. Bell and Bemis were armorers, and were allowed wages as such from Apr. 17, to June 17. Bell was allowed 7 pounds 6 shillings and 6 pence, old tenor, "on account of his sickness after his first return from Louisbourg." The French had spiked their guns before surrendering, thus making them unserviceable; but Bemis built a wood fire around the breech, which so dilated the metal, that the spike was readily driven in, without injury. His ingenuity was rewarded by a handsome premium.

Jonathan Clary of Brookfield enlisted in Capt. Olmstead's Co. as drummer, Feb. 15, and died at Cape Breton June 7.

Benj. Gilbert was commissioned Feb. 7, 1744, ensign in Capt. John Dodge's Co., Exp. against Cape Breton.

Eleazar Heywood of B. went in the same expedition, and died at Cape Breton early in 1746. [*Mass. Archives*, XVIII. 301.]

Edward Smith of B. enlisted for this expedition. "Capt. Wm Old impressed Seth Banister's gun, worth 7 pounds, for the use of the above named E. S., who never returned — and the Commissary is ordered to deliver s<sup>d</sup> Banister a gun out of the Province store."

The following spirited letter explains itself, and throws important light on the general situation.

"BROOKFIELD, July 16, 1748.

Sir: We have constant accounts of the enemy their lying upon our borders in great numbers, killing and captivating our people; and we suffer ourselves to be a prey to them, and through cowardice or covetousness, or I know not what bad spirit in officers and men, we can't so much as bury the slain. It appears to me high time for the Government to exert its Power and give more effectual directions to officers posted on our frontiers; and if need be to raise half the militia of the Province: But I beg we may have 1000 men to drive the woods, and pursue the enemy even to Crown Point — If it be worth while, to send parties into the enemy's country, and give at the rate of £1000 per scalp — Why when they are so numerous on our borders, should we lie intirely still and do nothing — Can't some troops of horse be sent, and may not commissions be given to such as will enlist a number of Volunteers, and by one way or other so many men raised as will a little discourage our enemy — I doubt not I can find many who would undertake (even without pay) for the Honour of the Country, and do good service

I wish to hear that something may be done Excuse my hasty letter

Yr Honour's most obt  
and humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

JOSEPH DWIGHT."



The time was very dark. Col. Stoddard, the efficient commander of the Hampshire county forces, had died June 19. The soldiers from Connecticut refused to obey the orders of Maj. Williams. Sergt. Taylor was waylaid above Northfield, July 14, by 106 French and Indians, and two of his party killed, and eleven made prisoners. The garrisons and people at Northfield and Fort Dummer were weakened by sickness.

Gen. Dwight's letter had some result. Orders were issued July 18, to raise a strong and sufficient guard out of the militia for the succor of the exposed garrisons. Dwight himself raised 100 men, and was out from Aug. 11, to Aug. 22. Capt. Thomas Buckminster, with 48 Brookfield men went up to Fort Dummer, and staid from Aug. 6 till Aug. 20. The Roll is as follows: Capt. T. B., Lt. Joseph Allen, Ens. Noah Ashley, Sergts Benj. Ruggles, Eph<sup>m</sup> Hayward, clerk Gershom Makepeace, Corp<sup>s</sup>. Edw. Walker, Simeon Dwight, John Wait, centinels, Jesse Converse, Andrew Cowee, Obadiah Cooley, John Bell, Joseph Banister, Uriah Bush, John Blair, Thomas Banister, Peter Blackmar, Samuel Bascom, Elijah Bartlett, Jude Converse, Gideon Cooley, Thomas Gilbert, William Dady, Samuel Hinckley, John Hamilton, Moses Hascall, Hopestill Hinds, Nehemiah Hinds, Jacob Hinds, Samuel Galloon, Dudley Jordan, Solomon Keyes, Jr., Richard Marks, Silas Newton, Phinehas Powers, Thomas Rich, Solomon Rich, Nathan Smith, Wm Shepherd, John Steward, Simeon Wright, Phinehas Warner, Henry White, Isaac White, Joseph Warner, James Patterson.

The treaty of peace was signed at Aix la Chapelle, Oct. 7, 1748, but was not proclaimed in Boston till May 10th of the next year.

THE LAST FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR, 1754-1763. — The treaty of Aix la Chapelle proved to be little more than a truce. The Indians continued their depredations till June, 1749, and re-commenced hostilities in May, 1754. Assured that there could be no permanent peace to her American colonies so long as the French power was dominant on the northern frontiers, Great Britain determined to effect the conquest of Canada.

The gates to the French possessions on the St. Lawrence, were, first, by way of the River St. Lawrence; second, by way of Crown Point and Lake Champlain; third, by way of Lake Ontario. The reduction of Canada then involved the taking of Louisbourg, which was restored to France by the late treaty; the capture of Crown Point, and the capture of Fort Niagara and its outpost, Fort Du Quesne.

The English government called on the Provinces to furnish their full quotas of men to these great expeditions, which were placed under command of British officers; and the intermediate frontiers were left in the main to look out for themselves. The earlier disasters of this war were largely due to the incompetence and arrogance of these British commanders.

This general statement seems necessary in order to explain the different and widely-scattered expeditions in which our militia were called upon to take part.

1754, June 21. Gov. Shirley issued orders to the commanders of regiments, to make a thorough inspection of the state of the militia and report to head-quarters. The several towns were also required to supply themselves with the full stock of ammunition required by law.

Martin How and Arthur Tucker of Brookfield enlisted June 26, and Levi Hamilton, Nov. 9, in Capt. John Wright's Co., expedition to the Eastern Frontiers. In the same expedition, in Capt. Jos. Wilson's Co., Apr. to Nov., were John Tute and Wm Hair of B. In the same expedition, in Capt. Eleazar Melvin's Concord Co., were Rich. Burk (then of Ware River), Wm Brabrook, Caleb Dodge, Ephraim Hayward, Levi and Seth Hamilton, Joseph and Thomas Waite and Corp. Nathaniel Woolcott, out from May to Nov. David Hinckley, John Tute, and Jona. Waite were at Coleraine, Aug. '54 to Mar. '55.

1755. Four military expeditions were planned in the spring of this year: one against the French in Nova Scotia; a second against Fort Du Quesne; a third against Crown Point; and a fourth against Niagara.

Brookfield furnished her full quota for the Crown Point expedition. Capt. Jeduthan Baldwin was in command of a company; Wm Dorothy was out, Mar. 27 to Sept. 8; Corp. Jos. Waite, Wm Brabrook and John Tute were in Capt. Is. Williams' Co.; Comfort Barns was in Capt. Luke Hitchcock's Springfield Co., Apr. 11 to Oct. 1; Corp. Thomas Barns, Jos. Gilbert, John Green, Thomas Stevens, and Eleazar Warner enlisted in Capt. Sam. Robinson's Hardwick Co.; Sergt. Jos. Hamilton, Abraham Adams, Nathan Hamilton, John McClure, Phineas Slayton, Solomon Rood, and Jacob Wood were in Capt. Andrew Dalrymple's Petersham Co., Aug. 9 to Dec. 27; Peter Harwood was ensign in Capt. Ephm Doolittle's Co., Aug. to Dec.; Wm Blackmor was in Capt. Benj. Johnson's Woburn Co., Sept. 8 to Jan. 3, '56. The following men enlisted in Sept., under Col. John Murray: Jona. Abbott, Obed Abbott (of Bedford), Daniel Ainsworth, Joseph Barr, Adoniram Bartlett, Daniel Bemon, Samuel Bliss, Thomas Cheney, Henry Chadwick, James Clark, Robert Clark, Josiah Cutler, Robert Cutler, Samuel Dorothy, Josiah Farrell, Eben Foster, Jr., Wm Galloway, David Getchell, Nathan Gould, Jason Hinds, Ephm Hayward, Abraham How, Jr., Amos Marsh, Joshua Morris, Joseph Old, Wm Ranger, Isaac Rice, John Rice, Daniel Walker. Dr. Benj. Gott was surgeon's mate on the staff of Col. Josiah Brown, Sept. 9 to Dec. 15, and remained at Fort William Henry with Col. Bagley till Mar. 31, '56. In a petition, Dr. Gott says: "I was at Fort William Henry last winter and know that Capt. Jeduthan Baldwin dealt out from his private stores, Rum, brandy, sugar, coffee, tea, wine, etc., to the sick in the Hospital, the Com-

missary being destitute : After the army was disbanded in Nov., your petitioner volunteered to stay and garrison the fort, and did so under Col. Glazier after Col. Kingsbury left in Jan., and staid till May." Comfort Brabrook enlisted in Capt. Whitcomb's Co., and died at Sheffield on his return. Nathan Thompson was in Col. Titcomb's regiment ; was sent out in the detachment under Col. Ephraim Williams to intercept the French under Dieskau, Sept. 8 ; was wounded by 3 shots, two of which broke his left arm in two places, the third went through his lungs, by which he was rendered helpless ; granted a pension of £4, for 3 years. Samuel Barns, Uriah Gilbert and Joseph Walker enlisted in Capt. Daniel Brewer's Co. ; were all sick ; Gilbert died.

1756. The plan of the campaign this year embraced the reduction of the forts at Crown Point, and Niagara. Massachusetts raised an army of near 7,000 men ; but through the incapacity of Gen. Abercrombie, the British commander, "the summer passed in fruitless labor."

Capt. Jabez Upham, by direction of the town, bought in Boston 200 wt. of Powder, to recruit the town stock, at the cost of £17. 13. 4 lawful money. The whole stock was 300 lbs. Powder, 600 lbs. lead bullets, 900 flints.

Brookfield sent into the service this year : Ens. Joseph Waite, Sergt. Thomas Riggs, Breed Batcheller, Jedediah Deland, Jona. Dodge, Walter Dorothy, John Goldsbury, Abraham Hair, Wm Ranger, John Tute and John Woolcott, in Capt. John Burk's Falltown Co., Feb. 18 to Dec. 17 ; Gideon Abbott, in Capt. James Reed's Co., Feb. to Dec. ; Lieut. Eph. Hayward, Ens. Joseph Hamilton, drummer Tho. Weeks, Wm Ayres, Jr., Edward Ayres, Eliphalet Hamilton, Abraham and John Adams, Ebenr Davis, Jona. Dodge, Solo. Flagg, Nathan Hamilton, Abner Old, Jos. Rutland, Daniel Walker, Benj., Jacob and Joseph Wood, in Capt. Edmund Bemis' Spencer Co., Feb. to Dec. ; Corlis Hinds, Jedediah How, Arthur Tucker, Simeon, Levi and Sylvanus Walker, Joseph Witt and Josiah Wood in Capt. Solo. Keyes' Co., Mar. to Dec. ; Sergt. Jona. Gilbert (died Dec. 9), Corp. Oliver Woolcott, Corp. Silas Walker, Joel Abbott, Onesiphorus Ayres, Samuel Barns, Stephen Blackmor, Simeon Brooks, John Davis, Oliver Evens, David Gilbert, Joseph Gilbert, Ebenezer Hayward, Caleb How, Joseph Hatfield, Philip Reed, Henry White, John Williams, Ezekiel Woodbury, Obadiah Wright, in Capt. Daniel Brewer's Concord Co., July 10 to Dec. 31 ; Daniel Gilbert, Philip Goss, John Green, and Samuel Hair enlisted in Col. Thatcher's regiment in July ; Corp. Ephm Brown, aged 21, enlisted at Deerfield in Capt. Colton's Co. July 26. Col. Joseph Dwight's regiment took part in the Crown Point expedition. Capt. Bemis' and Capt. Burk's companies. (above named) were under his command. The following Descriptive Roll has value :

Sergt. Thomas Riggs,	b. —,	age 35,	res. Brookfield.
Corp. Joseph Davis,	b. Bkfd.	" 30,	" "
Breed Batcheller,	b. Wenham,	" 16,	" "
Jedediah Deland,	b. Bkfd.	" 23,	" "
Jona. Dodge,	b. Beverly,	" 16,	" "
Walter Dorothy,	b. Bkfd.	" 20,	" "
Benj. Emmons,	b. "	" 18,	" Hatfield.
Noah Emmons,	b. "	" 25,	" Greenwich.
John Goldsbury,	b. "	" 17,	" Western.
Abram Hair,	b. "	" 26,	" Bkfd.
Wm Rainger,	b. Boston,	" 25,	" "
John Tuffs,	b. Ireland,	" 45,	" "

Descriptive Roll of Capt. Sam<sup>l</sup> Robinson's Co. at Fort Edward.

Sergt. Wm Dorothy,	b. Worcester,	age 25,	res. Brookfield.
Corp. David Getchell,	" Hardwick,	" 21,	" "
Robert Claflin, Jr.,	" Westboro',	" 18,	" "
Samuel Church,	" Hardwick,	" 40,	" "
Thomas Cook,	" Concord,	" 26,	" "
Philip Gilbert,	" Bkfd.	" 21,	" "
Thomas Lamson,	" Ipswich,	" 27,	" New Braintree.
Benj. Stevens,	" Andover,	" 22,	" Bkfd.
Eph <sup>m</sup> Kellogg,	" Bkfd.	" 45,	" Peterboro' N.H.
John Peacock,	" Ireland,	" 45,	" New Braintree.
Sam <sup>l</sup> Buckminster,	" Framingham,	" 23,	" Bkfd.
Simeon Walker,	" Bkfd.	" 26,	" Spencer.

Gideon Abbott, Seth Banister, Timothy Bowen, Eli Gould, Isaac Stone, Roger Stevens, enlisted for Crown Point Sept. 6.

*Muster Roll* of Capt. Obadiah Cooley's company, Sept. 20 to Nov. 24, 1756.

Capt. Obadiah Cooley,	Brookfield	Asa Bacon	Brookfield
Lt. Joseph Stone	"	Christopher Banister	"
Ens. David Keyes	Western	Joseph Banister	"
Clerk, Moses Barns	Brookfield	Matthew Bartlett	"
Sergt. Benoni Banister,	Western	Moses Bragg	"
" Silas Walker,	Brookfield	Jabez Crosby	"
" Cornelius White	"	Obadiah Deland	"
Corp. Moses Jennings	"	Caleb Dodge	"
" Dan <sup>l</sup> Matthews	"	Josiah Dodge	"
" Nathaniel Paige	"	Joseph Gilbert	"
" Francis Stratton	Western	John Goss	"
Drum <sup>r</sup> Philip Deland	Brookfield	Samuel Gould	"
Jabez Ayres	"	Ebenezer Hayward	"

Peter Hill	Brookfield	Jeremiah Woodbury	Brookfield
Caleb How	"	Wm Wright	"
Ebenezer Killen	"	John Barrows	Western
John Rainger	"	Abner Brooks	"
John Rich	"	Phinehas Brooks	"
Thomas Slayton	"	John Davis	"
Nathan Smith	"	George Hayward	"
Elijah Temple	"	John Hayward	"
Adoniram Walker	"	Cyrus Rich	"
Joseph Walker	"	Adonijah Marks	"
Reuben Walker	"	John Smith	"

John Walker was in Capt. Moseley's Co. at Lake George, and died at Sheffield on his return.

1757. This was a year of disasters to the English and American forces, and was remembered and spoken of by our fathers for three generations, as the year of "The Great Alarm about the taking of Fort William Henry."

The expedition planned against Crown Point and Ticonderoga was popular; many of the last year's men re-enlisted, and new men were readily secured. But by order of Lord Loudon, then commanding in the Provinces, the bulk of the army was drawn off in an expedition against Louisbourg, which proved a failure. Only about 7,000 men — 4,000 under Gen. Webb at Fort Edward, 3,000 under Col. Munroe at Fort William Henry — were left for the defence of the north-western frontiers.

Gen. Montcalm, with an army of 11,000 French and Indians concentrated at Ticonderoga, and Aug. 3, invested Fort William Henry. Col. Munroe had an effective force of only 2,372 men; but gallantly held the great army at bay for six days, and surrendered Aug. 9. By the terms of capitulation, Col. M. and his troops were allowed to march out with the honors of war, retaining their arms and baggage. But the Indians attached to Montcalm's army, without hindrance from the French officers, plundered the most valuable stores, and murdered in cold blood about 300 officers and men.

The alarm of the peril of our troops reached this town before the surrender; and our companies began the march for relief, Aug. 9. Finding themselves too late, our men returned in a short time.

The Brookfield soldiers in service this year were: Peter Harwood, Joseph Perry and Amos Tute, under Maj. Is. Williams, Jan. to Nov.; John Gilson, under Lieut. Joseph Blake; Jabez Ayres, Samuel Barns, John Goss, Eliphalet Hamilton, Caleb How, Asa Lamson, and Wm Virgin aged 60, (then of Chelmsford); Breed Batcheller, Josiah Ban-



ister, Jedediah Deland, Samuel Gould, Reuben Hamilton, and David Palmer; Christopher Banister, in Capt. Learned's Co.; and those that turned out on the "Alarm" were: Jonathan Pellet, then of Sheffield; Joseph Barns, David, Jr., Jedediah and Solomon Gilbert, Eliakim Spooner and James Thompson, in Capt. Eleazar Warner's New Brain-tree Co.

*Muster Roll* of Capt. Nathaniel Woolcott's Co. that marched Aug. 9, and was out 16 days.

Capt. Nathaniel Woolcott	John Goodale
Lt. Abraham How	Jeremiah Gould
Ens. Benj. Adams	Nathan Gould
Sergt. John Witt	Samuel Gould, Jr.
" Thomas Taylor	John Hair
Corp. Aaron Bartlett	Timothy Hall
" Wm Watson	Joseph Hatfield, Jr.
" Wm Ayres	Oliver Hayward
" Daniel Gilbert	Corlis Hinds
Moses Ayres	Caleb How
Onesiph. Ayres	Elijah How
Wm Ayres 3d.	Ephraim How
John Baker, Jr.	Abner How
Jacob Ball	Jedediah How, Jr.
Thomas Ball	Silas How
Aaron Barns	Nathaniel Jones
Adoniram Bartlett	Asa Lamson
Joseph Bartlett	John Lamson
Matthew Bartlett	Daniel Matthews
Nathaniel Bartlett	Daniel Potter
Zachariah Brown	Joseph Stone
Samuel Chapman	Arthur Tucker
Benjamin Cooley	David Witt
Nahum Eager	John Woolcott
Solomon Flagg	Oliver Woolcott
Joseph Gilbert	William Wright.

*Muster Roll* of Capt. Jabez Upham's Co. that marched Aug. 9, and was out 17 days.

Capt. Jabez Upham	Sergt. Nathan Hamilton
1st Lt. Obadiah Cooley	" William Old
2d. Lt. John White	" Benjamin Rice
Ens. Benj. Walker	Corp. James Brigham
Sergt. Eben <sup>r</sup> Jennings	" Josiah Hobbs

Corp. Ezekiel Old  
 " Philip Deland  
 Gideon Abbott  
 Abraham Adams  
 Abraham Adams, Jr.  
 David Aiken  
 Joseph Banister  
 Seth Banister  
 John Belenger  
 Moses Bragg  
 David Bridge  
 Uriah Bush  
 James Converse  
 Jabez Crosby  
 Ebenezer Davis  
 Daniel Deland  
 Obadiah Deland  
 Thomas Dodge  
 Amos Hamilton, Jr.  
 Eliphalet Hamilton  
 Ezra Hamilton  
 Thomas Hamilton  
 Samuel Hinckley  
 John Jennings  
 Moses Jennings  
 David McClure  
 John McClure  
 Comfort Old  
 Reuben Old  
 Asa Partridge  
 Asahel Peters

Daniel Rolf  
 John Rainger  
 Ephraim Rice  
 John Green  
 Stephen Green  
 Josiah Hamilton  
 Jonas Rice  
 Oliver Rice  
 Solomon Rice  
 Samuel Rogers  
 Phinehas Slayton  
 Thomas Slayton  
 Josiah Stephens  
 Roger Stephens  
 John Waite, Jr.  
 Abraham Walker  
 Adoniram Walker  
 Joseph Walker  
 Edward Walker  
 Phinehas Walker  
 Reuben Walker  
 Daniel Walker  
 John Woolcott  
 Ithamar Wright  
 Obadiah Wright  
 Richard Vorce  
 John Hamilton  
 William Henshaw  
 Ebenezer Hayward, Jr.  
 Benjamin Jennings

*Muster Roll* of Capt. Jacob Abbott's Co. that marched Aug, 9, [not in the capitulation].

Capt. Jacob Abbott  
 Lt. Thomas Gilbert  
 Ens. Abner Brown  
 Clerk, Jona. Abbott  
 Sergt. Joseph Wood  
 " Robert Claflin  
 Uriah Abbott  
 Caleb Dodge  
 Josiah Dodge

Walter Dorothy  
 Abner Gilbert  
 John Gilbert  
 Othniel Gilbert  
 Philip Gilbert  
 Seth Gilbert  
 John Goss  
 Peter Hill  
 Joseph Loring

Abraham Martin	Thomas Rich
Stephen Martin	James Roaff
David Palmer	Charles Rice, k. by the Indians
John Peso	William Tuffs
John Phipps	John Watt
William Ranger	Samuel White
Moses Rich	Jeremiah Woodbury
Philip Rich	

1758. The plan for the campaign this year included the investment of Louisbourg, and expeditions against Ticonderoga and Fort Du Quesne. The first and last were successful; that against Ticonderoga was a disastrous failure.

The Brookfield men in the service this year were: Gideon Abbott, Capt. Jacob Abbott, Joel Abbott, Jacob Ainsworth, Jabez Ayres, Asa Bacon, Capt. Jeduthan Baldwin, Josiah Baldwin, Daniel Ball, Thomas Ball, Breed Batcheller, Wm Batcheller, Nathan Barns, Tho. Brown, Samuel Chapman, Ebenezer Davis, Jedediah Deland, Jona. Dodge, Josiah Dodge, Charles Dorothy, David Getchell, Tho. Gilbert, 3d., Abraham Hair, Amos Hamilton, Jr., Elisha Hamilton, Benj. Harwood, Peter Harwood, Zachariah Harwood, Wm. Henderson, Elijah How, Samuel Joslin, Asa Lamson, Andrew Kimball, Tho. McClure, Abner Old, David Palmer, Wm Parkman, David Patrick, Thomas Rainger, Wm Rainger, Abner Rice, Asahel Rogers, Wm Tuffs, Gideon Walker, Jacob Walker, Isaac Walker, Silas Walker, Samuel White, Daniel Wyman.

In the House of Representatives, Apr. 28, 1758, "*Ordered*, that the selectmen of Leicester be allowed to remove from said town to the town of Brookfield, Jaques Morris, with eleven of his family, being French Neutrals (so called) placed in L. in 1756, by order of the General Court; and the selectmen of Brookfield are hereby required to provide for said French people."

1759. The taking of Louisbourg, in July of last year, gave the English control of the eastern gate to Canada. The only strongholds held by the French outside of Montreal and Quebec, were Niagara, Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Niagara was taken July 24, Ticonderoga was invested July 22, and after a siege taken; when Crown Point was abandoned by the French commander.

In the mean time, Gen. Wolfe was prosecuting a most important enterprise, viz. the reduction of Canada. Sept. 13, he achieved his memorable victory on the heights of Abraham, which insured the fall of Quebec.

Capt. Jeduthan Baldwin was in the service, Mar. to Dec.

In Capt. Wm Paige's Hardwick Co., Crown Point expedition, were

men from Brookfield: Serpts. Silas Walker, Gideon Walker, Caleb Dodge, Corporals Joel Abbott, Wm Rainger, Rufus Putnam, Drummer Breed Batcheller, and privates Gideon Abbott, Jacob Ainsworth, Asa Bacon, Nathan Barns, Wm Batcheller, Zeph. Batcheller, Thomas Brown, Samuel Chapman, Robert Claflin, Jr., Jedediah Deland, Daniel Deland, Jona. Dodge, Josiah Dodge, Charles Dorothy, Joseph Gibbs, Thomas Gilbert 3d., Amos Hamilton, Nathan Hamilton, Wm Henderson, Elisha How, Asa Lamson, Tho. McClure, Abner Old, David Patrick, Tho. Rainger, Asahel Rogers, Roger Stevens, William Tuffs, Isaac Walker, Jacob Walker, Sam<sup>l</sup> White.

*Muster Roll* of Capt. Sylvanus Walker's Brookfield Co., out fr. May 15 to Dec. 27: Capt. S. W., Lt. Eliphalet Hamilton, Ens. Daniel Walker, Serpts. Tho. Riggs, Reuben Old, Christ. Banister, Corps. Obed Abbott, David Gilbert, James McClure, Privates Ebenezer Davis, Abner Gilbert, Nathan Goodale, Erastus Hamilton, Job Lane (servt. to Rev. E. Forbes), Cyrus Rich, Moses Rich, Daniel Rolfe, David Slayton, Gad Smith, Reuben Stevens, Arthur Tucker, Benj. Walker, Jr., Oliver Walker, Zebulon Walker, Henry Wisdom, Isaac Wood.

Jacob Ball and Peter Bowen were in the Cr. Pt. Expedition.

Rev. Eli Forbes served as chaplain to the First Battalion, Gen. T. Ruggles' regiment, Crown Point expedition, Mar. to Dec. In a petition he says: "In 1759, I was chaplain in the army, and undertook to perform duty to two of Gen. Ruggles' battalions: soon after I joined the army at Fort Edward, the battalions were separated to a distance of several miles, but I faithfully administered to both: they united at Lake George, and then were regularly observed morning and evening prayers, attendance on the sick and criminals, and preaching on the Sabbath. After the army passed the Lake, the battalions were often stationed 3, 10, 15 miles apart, yet I never failed of praying and preaching with each, visited the sick in the hospitals and the criminals at the Provost guards; I sometimes travelled on foot 15 miles to reach all the hospitals. Towards the close of the campaign, Rev. John Brainard and myself had 400 invalids committed to our charge, and were ordered to march with them to Albany; and humanity obliged us to advance our own money, and perform all kind offices for the relief of these poor distressed men, who otherwise must have suffered greatly, there being no suitable hospital stores available."

Francis Stone, Sen., was in the army under Gen. Wolfe, and was killed.

1760. Gen. Amherst concentrated the army in three divisions before Montreal, Sept. 6, and on the 8th, the Province of Canada and its dependencies were surrendered to the British crown.

The *Muster Roll* of Capt. Daniel McFarland of Worcester contains

the following Brookfield names : Sergt. Jona. Dodge, Corp. Eben<sup>r</sup> Hayward, Charles Dorothy, Abraham Gilbert, Nathan Hamilton, Cornelius Hinds, Steph. Jennings, Abner Old, Samuel Robinson, Daniel Rolfe, Jona. Streeter, Samuel Streeter, Josiah White, Jacob Wood. The company was out Feb. to Dec.

In the *Muster Roll* of Capt. William Paige of Hardwick, Mar. to Dec., Brookfield is credited with Lt. Daniel Walker, Sergts. Zeph. Batcheller, Obadiah Wright, and Eben<sup>r</sup> Davis, and privates Nathan Abbott, Jona. Barns, Nathan Barns, Wm Batcheller, Comfort Gilbert, Ezekiel Gilbert, John Goodale, Nathan Goodale, Solo. Goodale, Caleb Green, Elijah How, John McFarland, Asa Partridge, Asahel Rogers, Ezra Rood, Gad Smith, Aaron Tute, Nathan Tyler, Zebulon Walker, Tho. Weeks, John Woolcott.

June 6, 1760. The French people, late inhabitants of Nova Scotia, were divided to the several towns for support. To Brookfield, Stanislaus Guirido, and Mary his wife, and his daughter and an infant, Maudlin Gadrich, Isaac Guirido — 6 in all.

1761-3. Though the reduction of Canada theoretically ended the war, yet in the spring of '61 Massachusetts levied an army of 3,000 men.

Officers of the Brookfield Militia Companies :

*First Company* — John White, captain, Ebenezer Jennings, 1st lieut., Phinehas Upham, 2d lieut., Nathan Hamilton, ensign.

*Second Company* — Thomas Gilbert, captain, Abner Brown, lieut., John Phipps, ensign.

*Third Company* — Nathaniel Woolcott, captain, Abraham How, lieut., John Witt, ensign.

*Troop of Horse.* — Thomas Hale, captain, James Stone, lieut., Ephraim Walker, cornet, Seth Lincoln, quarter master.

Our men, out in '61, were : Daniel Barns, William Batcheller, Jona. Dodge, John Everden (apprentice to John Chadwick), Reuben Gilbert, Joseph Hatfield, Samuel Marsh (apprentice to Aaron Bartlett), Timothy Tyler.

*Pay Roll* of Capt. Thomas Cowden's Co. Mar. to Dec. 1762.

Lt. Daniel Walker, Ens. David Getchell, Stephen Ayres, Ephraim Ayres, Solomon Cummings, Daniel Dodge, Charles Dorothy, Jacob Getchell, Henry Gilbert, Jesse Gilbert, Moses Gilbert, Jonas Hayward, William Mace, Samuel Palmer, Daniel Rolfe, Caleb Thayer, Nathaniel Wait, Richard Wait, Solomon Walker, Zebulon Walker, Samuel Whiston, Samuel White, all of Brookfield.

*Pay Roll* of Capt. Wm Shepard's Co. Mar. to Nov. 1762.

Ens. Jona. Dodge, Sergt. John Fletcher, Moses Ainsworth, Jesse Barns, Nathan Barns, Caleb Green, Samuel Marsh, Abner Old, Samuel Parker,



Beamsley Pottle, David Pratt, Job Smith, Lemuel Smith, Jesse Vose, John Whetstone (apprentice to Jacob Bigelow), all of Brookfield.

*Pay Roll* of Capt. John Nixon's Sudbury Co. July '62 to Jan. '63. Brookfield men : Wm Batcheller, Solomon Goodale, Asa Humphreys.

James Wesson of B. was lieut. in Capt. Simon Jefferd's Wells Co., May '62 to Nov. '63.

A treaty of peace was signed at Paris, Feb. 10, 1763.

For the sake of clearness, it seemed best to give a full account of the struggle for supremacy in New England between France and England, in a single section, though this method has in a measure broken the thread of our narrative. The question of supremacy was settled in England's favor, by the treaty of Paris. We now return to matters of direct domestic concern.

SECOND MEETING-HOUSE. — The question of building a new meeting-house began to be agitated in 1746. The setting off of the southwest corner of the town to Western, had left the remaining portion in a very irregular shape, and carried the geographical centre to Slate hill plain. This point however was not the centre of population ; was an inconvenient place to be reached from the south, and would add a mile's travel to the families living in the extreme northwest district. The real gain in distance of travel and advantage of location would accrue to the northeasterly inhabitants. These northeasters were united in the plan ; the southern and western men were united in opposing it, but were divided in opinion as to the proper location of a meeting-house.

*Rev. Mr. Cheney.* At this juncture, the Rev. Mr. Cheney, pastor of the Church, was disabled by sickness, and died Dec. 11, 1747. Thomas Cheney, son of William and Rebecca (Newell) Cheney, was born in Roxbury Jan. 29, 1688-9 ; graduated at Harvard University 1711 ; married (1) Dorothy Hawley, daughter of Hon. Joseph of Northampton ; (2) May 22, 1746, Mary Cotton, daughter of Rev. John. He was ordained Oct. 16, 1717, and consequently was pastor thirty years. "He is described as an acceptable preacher, and as sustaining the character of a good man, and faithful pastor."

The death of Mr. Cheney loosened some ties which had bound the people to the old Centre, and its surroundings, and gave the opportunity for the northeastern inhabitants to renew their efforts for a new location of the meeting-house.

An article was inserted in the March warrant, 1748,

"To hear and act upon a Petition of a number of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of s<sup>d</sup> Town living in the Northeasterly part of s<sup>d</sup> Town requesting that the town find a Centre as the Town now lies, and build a meeting-house there, or as near as the ground will admit, otherwise to set them off as a distinct Precinct agreeable to their Petition —

"At a Town meeting March 14, the Question was put, if the Town will build a Meeting-house in the Centre of the town as it now lies : passed in the *Negative* : If the Town would set off the petitioners with a quarter part of the Township as it lay before Western was set off, or a third part as it now lies : and it passed in the *Negative*."

This refusal of the town, led to the sending of a Petition to the General Court, asking for the incorporation of a new Precinct in the North-easterly quarter ; and to the erection of the frame of a new meeting-house there. And after a series of moves and counter-moves, the new or Second Precinct was incorporated Mar. 29, 1750. [The history of this Precinct belongs to the next Chapter.]

In the mean time, and before the formation of the Second Precinct, steps had been taken to settle a new minister. Oct. 17, 1748, "The town *voted*, that Thursday come fourteen night be set apart for fasting and prayer to God for his direction with respect to settling a Gospel minister amongst us in this place."

In Town meeting Nov. 28, 1748, "*Voted*, To concur with the church in their choice of Mr. Elisha Harding to be their Minister. At an adjournment, Dec. 22, *Voted* to give Mr. Harding for his encouragement to settle in the Gospel Ministry in s<sup>d</sup> Town the sum of one thousand pounds *old tenor currency* : 2d, To give the s<sup>d</sup> Mr. Harding for his yearly salary and support during the time of his continuance in the Ministry afores<sup>d</sup> the sum of five hundred pounds *old tenor*, accounting the same as tho' it be paid in Indian Corn at 20s. pr. bush., Rye at 30s. per bush., Wheat at 40s. pr. bush., and said 500 pounds to be diminished or increased yearly in proportion to the prices of these commodities as they shall yearly rise or fall, and be bought or sold in s<sup>d</sup> Town — Provided he release to the Town all right to the Ministry Lands : or in case he inclines to have the improvement thereof, he have the liberty thereof, allowing and paying as much as any other person would give therefor. *Voted*, Joseph Dwight, Esq., Left. Elisha Rice, Dea. John Gilbert, Amos Rice and Capt. Thomas Buckminster a committee to acquaint Mr. Harding of the vote aforesaid. At an adjournment, *voted* to Mr. Harding free liberty to cut and get his wood on the Common Land of said Town known by the name of The Rocks, s<sup>d</sup> Mr. Harding not to make waste of s<sup>d</sup> wood, especially of the young wood. *Voted*, That Mr. Harding have the use and improvement of the 20 acres of Ministry Land between Capt. Buckminster's and Mr. Simeon Dwight's free from rent for two years, and then he is to allow the Town 20 pounds *old tenor* yearly for the same."

Mr. Harding was ordained Sept. 13, 1749. The sermon, entitled "A Monitor for Gospel Ministers," was preached by Rev. Nathan Bucknam of Medway, from Col. iv. 17, and was published.

The organization of the Second Precinct gave occasion to open afresh

in the old Parish the question of a *new meeting-house*; and to test the relative strength of the southern and western sections of the Township.

"At a meeting of the First Parish in Brookfield Nov. 20, 1753, a petition of Obadiah Wright and others was read, praying that a Meeting-house may be built on the high of land near Seth Banister's house, on the south side of the Country road, near to Ebenezer Hayward's land, and after debate the Parish *voted* to build a meeting-house on said spot."

"At a meeting of the First Parish in Brookfield, Jan. 31, 1754, *Voted*, Dr. Jabez Upham, Capt. Thomas Buckminster, Elisha Rice, Nathan Hamilton and Jacob Abbott a committee to agree with Seth Banister about the land to set a meeting-house on, where the Parish voted to build one.

*Voted*, to raise one hundred pounds to carry on said building.

*Voted*, to build a meeting house 55 feet long and 45 feet wide, and 23 feet in height.

*Voted*, that the aforesaid committee provide stuff for said house.

*Voted*, that the 100 pounds be taxed in the next assessment, and that the said house be framed and raised as soon as the season will permit."

Before the last-named meeting was held, i.e. on Dec. 4, 1753, Jedediah Foster, the Gilberts, Abner Brown, John Goss, and others living in the west part, in all 43 voters, had presented a petition asking that the First Parish be equally divided so as to form two Parishes, equal as to quantity and quality of lands and number of inhabitants. The petitioners allege, "that the distance from the northwest corner to the southeast corner of the Parish is 13 miles; that both extremes are under actual improvement by permanent settlers; that there is a sufficiency of land and inhabitants for two Parishes; and that said petitioners, living in the westerly part of the town are greatly aggrieved by the vote of the Parish, passed by a small majority, to build a new house about two miles from the present one, in a southeasterly direction, which will add so much to our disadvantages of attending public worship."

To this Petition, the ruling majority made answer: "As to the southeasterly part of the Parish, it is well settled with men that pay a considerable tax, and are like to pay a larger: as for the northwest part, there is but six families in the three miles between Western and Brookfield north line, and all of them are at the very west end of the town, and all of them are set off to Ware River parish—the remainder of the three miles is land so broken that there never can be many settlers, and these few will be better accommodated other ways than they can be in Brookfield: when the line is established between the First and Second (North) Parishes, we shall be but about 115 families, and about 20 of them not able to pay any considerable tax: . . . We are exceedingly bro-

ken with water: the First Parish is cut apart with Quabogge River, about 7 or 8 miles, and the south and east inhabitants divided by large Ponds, that they cannot get together any where so convenient as the place where we have agreed to build a House; the south people are obliged to pass over Quabogge River west of a large Pond by a bridge and Causie about four score rod long to get to the meeting-house spot where we have agreed to build, and the east part cross Quabogge River at the north end of the above said Pond to get to meeting with the travel of about 7 and a half miles to the old meeting and 5 and a half to the new meeting-house; and considering the difficulty of getting together, the smallness of our inhabitants, the extraordinary charge of building and maintaining bridges, we cannot divide, and shall think ourselves greatly injured and wronged if the prayer of those people should be granted. They are but 41, and one of them, viz. Joshua Dodge, belongs to the Second Parish; one more, viz. Job Lane, has sold his inheritance, and the purchaser saith he shall look upon his farm £200 less valuable if the Parish is divided. . . . If the Petitioners will leave their names with the Town Clerk, in order to make a Parish, we are willing they should be set into a Distinct Parish. But otherwise we think their petition unreasonable. We pay our minister annually £66. 13. 4, of which sum they pay £15. 10. 9."

To fix the matter beyond recall, the majority through their committee, proceeded to set up the frame of the new meeting-house on Seth Banister's hill, in the present South Village. The house was raised April 15th and 16th 1754.

Mr. Foster, the Gilberts and others, appealed to the General Court, which ordered a stay of proceedings, and sent out a committee to view the place and circumstances, and report facts and recommendations.

A paper, handed to said Committee, reads as follows: "When you have taken an impartial view of our situation, and inability to maintain two ministers, we make no doubt but you will return to the General Court that it is best for us to be but one Parish: But however, if otherwise, we cannot but think that you will return the names of the Petitioners only for a Parish, and exempt us whose names are hereunder written which live at the west end of said Parish, for we will Not joyn with them if by any means we can avoid it, for we are utterly against a division: . . . If we are drove to joyn them, it will be the greatest oppression we think, that any in New England ever suffered of that nature: Signed, Joshua Nichols, John Graton, John Hill, Peter Hill, Isaac Kindrick, Jeremiah Woodbury, John Hill, Jr., Jona. Abbott, Elijah Bartlett, Ebenezer Bartlett, Jacob Abbott, Thomas Rich, Joshua Dodge, Caleb Dodge."

"At a legal meeting of the First Parish, Wednesday July 10, 1754, *Voted*, after a long debate, to proceed and enclose and finish the new meeting-house set up near Seth Banister's." At an adjournment in Sept.,

"*voted*, to continue preaching in the old meeting-house, one Sabbath and no longer. *Voted*, to pull down the old meeting-house to help cover and finish the new one. *Voted*, that the committee for building shall have the ordering of pulling down the old house, and apply it to the finishing the new. *Voted*, that all persons that have pews of their own in the old meeting-house shall have liberty to take care of their pews any time within 8 days from this day. *Voted*, that the new meeting-house shall be the place of publick worship. *Voted*, that Rev. Elisha Harding shall carry on Preaching in the new meeting-house on the 15th day of this instant September, being Sabbath Day, and so on from Sabbath to Sabbath."

Oct. 16, 1754. At a legal meeting, the First Parish *voted*, "to levy the sum of £64 upon the polls and estates of the inhabitants of said Parish, to pay Rev. Mr. Harding his salary this present year."

The next day, viz. Oct. 17, Jedediah Foster, the Gilberts and others, prepared a remonstrance, and petition to the General Court, against the action of the Parish, asking exemption from taxation to pay for the new meeting-house, and allowance of their proportion or interest in the old house, and for the incorporation of a new Parish. Exemption from taxation to meet existing grants was not allowed; but Nov. 8, 1754, the Parish was divided, and the Third or South Parish incorporated, leaving the West part to retain the name and powers of the First Parish.

This brought up the question, of which Parish was Rev. Mr. Harding the minister? The General Court decided that the estates of the old First Parish were holden for the payment of his salary and all charges up to the date of division, but did not determine his pastoral status. "In consequence of the commotion and troubles incident to this division of the Parish, Mr. Harding, at his own request, was dismissed May 8, 1755, having sustained the pastoral office not quite six years. He was a graduate of Harvard in 1745. He is described as a gentleman of great benevolence; a man of singular probity and solid learning; one who from a child had known the Holy Scriptures, and made them much the matter of his study. His public ministrations were serious and adapted to edify and benefit his hearers."

Brookfield was now divided into three distinct Parishes. In the Second or North Parish, a meeting-house was raised in 1749, but not immediately finished. In the Third or South Parish, the meeting-house was raised in Apr. 1754, and finished with materials taken from the old house on Foster's hill. It stood on the Common, east of the Unitarian Church. In the First or West Parish, a meeting-house was built in 1755. It was placed "at the turning of the country road near the northeast corner of a plow-field belonging to John Barns, being on the Plain in said First Precinct," and near the site of the present First Parish meeting-house.



*Ministry Land.* In addition to special (and liberal) grants made to the early ministers, which they held in fee, the town sequestered certain lands, the improvement or income of which was to accrue to the ministerial support in perpetuum.

How these lands were managed will appear from the following records : "Nov. 14, 1730, *Voted*, Mr. Joseph Dwight, Elisha Rice and Left. Thomas Gilbert be a committee, to let out for the term of 15 years, upon such terms as they can agree with any good man, obliging him to manure and cultivate so much thereof as they shall think beneficial, the Ministry Lot between Capt. Thomas Baker and Mr. Joseph Dwight s their Home-Lots."

The division of the town into distinct parishes necessarily involved the division of the sequestered lands. These lands, as surveyed by Wm Chandler, [see Plans, entered in the old Town Book] comprised a lot in the form of a parallelogram, lying south of the river near Richard Vorce's, containing 164 acres; the "ministry meadow," containing 4 acres 66 rods, lying on the westerly side of Coy's brook, adjoining Col. Dwight's land; the "ministry lot" of 125 acres which included the South Burying Ground, bounded on the northerly side by the old country road, and south by Quabaug river; and the "ministry home-lot" on Foster's hill.

A committee was appointed by the town, consisting of Jedediah Foster and Thomas Gilbert of the First Precinct, Obadiah Rice and Nathaniel Woolcott of the Second Precinct, Jabez Upham, Cyprian Rice and John Rich of the Third Precinct, with full powers, to make an equitable division of the sequestered lands.

The above named committee agreed Oct. 13, 1758, that "the First Precinct should have the eastwardly half of the Ministry Lot adjoining the Burying Place (excluding the said Burying Place), and 124 acres in the Lot on the south side of the River, to begin upon the southwardly end of said Lott running through the same in the width and extending southwardly the width of said Lot until it makes the said 124 acres :

"The Second Precinct shall have the 22 acre Lot adjoining to Capt. Thomas Buckminster's land, and the Ministry Meadow on Coy's brook adjoining Capt. Dwight's farm, and 20 acres of the aforesaid Lot on the South side of the River at the northwardly end the width of said Lott :

"The Third Precinct shall have the westwardly half of the Lott adjoining the Burying Place, and 20 acres in the Lot on the South side of the River adjoining southwardly on the Second Precinct's Twenty acres."

These lands were eventually sold by the several parishes, and the money invested as a Fund, the interest of which went towards the support of the minister.

THE REVOLUTION. — In the struggle that resulted in the separation of the American Colonies from the mother country, the record of Brookfield is an honorable one.

At a town meeting held May 17, 1773, a committee was appointed, consisting of Joseph Gilbert, Benjamin Adams, Benjamin Babbet, Samuel Hinckley and Joshua Dodge, which reported as follows :

“To the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of Boston — Gentlemen : The town of Brookfield having taken the letter of the Town of Boston of Nov. 20, 1772, into consideration, together with the state of the infringements and violations of the rights of the people of America and of this Province in particular, which have from time to time been made by the Court and Parliament of Great Britain — We fully agree with you in sentiment relating to them, and that it is the indispensable duty of every lover of his country and the happy constitution which was once the Glory of this Country, to exert himself in every loyal and constitutional way to ward off the impending evil.

“This town will be ever ready to assist, and in every legal and proper way maintain those rights and liberties for our children, which with so much labor, blood and treasure were purchased by our ancestors, whose memory is and ought to be esteemed by us ; and we hope, notwithstanding the attempts of the enemies of our constitution to deprive us of those rights, yet by a steady, firm and constant exertion we shall not finally be deprived of them.

“This town will not fail of joining with other towns in this Province in every constitutional way to obtain redress, and as the Province is hitherto favored with a General Assembly, we trust that they under God may be led to such measures as may procure us relief.

“We take this opportunity to thank the Town of Boston for their Great Care and Vigilance in the common cause, and look upon ourselves embarked in the same bottom, mutually interested in the same event. Let us look to God for his Blessing and Protection, and “stand fast in the liberty where-with Christ has made us free.”

Read twice, and ordered to be recorded in the Town Book, and a copy transmitted to the Committee of Correspondence of Boston.

*The Tax on Tea.* A committee, viz. Jedediah Foster, Jeduthan Baldwin, Joseph Gilbert, Benjamin Rice and Phinehas Upham, report, Dec. 7, 1773 : “We think it our indispensable duty, in the most public manner to let the world know our utter abhorrence of the last and most detestable scheme, in the introduction of Tea from Great Britain, to be peddled out amongst us, by which means we were to be made to swallow a poison more fatal in its effects to the national and political Rights and Privileges of the People of this country, than ratsbane would be to the natural body —

Therefore, *Resolved*, that we will not by any way or means, knowingly

encourage or promote the sale or consumption of any Tea whatever, subject to a duty payable in America, but all persons whoever they may be, who shall be concerned in a transaction so dangerous, shall be held by us in the utmost contempt, and be deemed enemies to the well being of this country."

Town Officers, elected Mar. 14, 1774. Jedediah Foster, *moderator*; Capt. Jeduthan Baldwin, *town clerk*; Capt. Phinehas Upham, *town treasurer*; Jedediah Foster, Esq., Capt. Jeduthan Baldwin, Dr. Jona. King, Lieut. John Phipps, Ens. Daniel Gilbert, *selectmen*; Jona. Abbott, Capt. Peter Harwood, Ephraim Cooley, *constables*; Abijah Cutler, Samuel Cheever, Gad Williston, *wardens*; Jona. Snow, Rufus Putnam, Asa Bigelow, *tything men*; Ithamar Wright, Jabez Upham, *fence viewers*; John Woolcott, Wm Ayres, 2d, *deer reeves*; Jeduthan Baldwin, Moses Hitchcock, *surveyors of shingles*; Dea. Jabez Crosby, *leather sealer*; Benj. Gilbert, Benj. Lynde, Solo. Banister, John Barrows, Amos Adams, Joseph Newell, *hog reeves*; Seth Banister, Jr., *field driver*; Matthew Brown, John Rich, David Hitchcock, Nathan Gilbert, Jona. Snow, Solo. Foster, Peter Harwood, Samuel Hinckley, Samuel Cheever, Jona. Barns, Jona. King, Ezekiel Old, Benj. Rice, Thomas Wood, Asa Biglow, Jona. Rice, *highway surveyors*.

Sept. 12, 1774. Jedediah Foster, Esq., Joshua Dodge, Lieut. John Phipps, Capt. Jeduthan Baldwin, Lieut. Joseph Gilbert, Lieut. John Lyscom, Lieut. Rufus Putnam, Capt. Phinehas Upham, Lieut. John Hobbs, Asa Biglow, Dr. Jona. King, were chosen a Committee of Correspondence.

Sept. 26, 1774. Jedediah Foster was chosen to represent the town at a Great and General Court to be holden at Salem, Oct. 5, next.

Capt. Jeduthan Baldwin, and Capt. Phinehas Upham were chosen delegates to the Provincial Congress at Concord, the 2d Tuesday in Oct. next.

Dec. 26, 1774. Jedediah Foster was elected delegate to the Provincial Congress at Cambridge Feb. 1, next.

Allowed Jedediah Foster £16. 18. 1 for services as representative at Boston and Salem, and attending the Prov. Cong. at Concord and Cambridge, to Dec. 13, 69 days.

Allowed to Jeduthan Baldwin £9. 14 for services as delegate to the Prov. Cong. at Concord & Cambridge, 45 days. Allowed to Phinehas Upham £4. 17 for do. do. 18 days.

*Minute Men.* We the subscribers Inlisted agreeable to the vote of the Provincial Congress as Minute or Picquet men in the Town of Brookfield, for the term of six months after the date, &c, under the command of Joseph Gilbert, Captain, William Ayres, 1st Left, Peter Harwood, 2d Left, and Abner How, Ensign, do hereby solemnly covenant and agree that we will

muster, exercise and do our utmost to obtain the art military, and subject ourselves to the command of our said captain and the subalterns of his company by us chosen and appointed; and if any dispute shall arise, or if any of us shall not give such obedience to his or their order as he or they shall think Reasonable and Just, the same shall be Determined by the Major part of the Company; and we severally agree that we will at all times submit to such order, discipline and censure as shall be so determined. Witness our hands this fourteenth day of November, 1774.

John Ranger  
Jona. Marbel  
John Stevens  
Will<sup>m</sup> Watson, Jr.  
Timothy Hall  
David Watson  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Watson  
Rub<sup>a</sup> Hamilton, Jr.  
John Bell  
Robert Graham  
James Washburn  
Wyman Bartlet  
Oneseeph. Ayres  
Solo. Barns  
Emory Wollock  
Moses Ayres, Jr.  
David Chambers  
Jonath. Barns  
Daniel Barns  
Joseph Wait  
Chas<sup>s</sup> Knowlton  
Jonas Brigham  
Joseph Stevens  
Ezra Richmond

Asa Wait  
Obd<sup>h</sup> Rice  
Mirick Rice  
Abner Bartlet  
John Hubbard  
Will<sup>m</sup> Bowman  
Benj. Wellington  
Joseph Gilbert  
William Ayres, 2d  
Peter Harwood  
Abner How  
Joseph Bush, Jr.  
Reuben Gilbert  
Obad.<sup>h</sup> Bartlet  
Bethuel Washburn  
Atkin Babbet  
Josiah Hinchar  
Abner Bruce  
William Barns  
Benjamin Ayres  
Charles Bruce  
Peter Washburn  
Hosea Edson

1775.—Jan. 9. The town provided for another company of *Minute Men*, who subscribed the following covenant: "We the subscribers, soldiers inlisted from the several Militia companies within this town, and organized into a company called the Minute Company, do solemnly covenant that we will as soon as possible be provided and equipt with an effective fire-arm, cartouch box (or bullet pouch), 30 rounds of powder and bullets, and knapsack: That we will exert our best abilities to acquire the art military: That we will yield a ready obedience to the commands of our officers, and hold ourselves in readiness to march upon the earliest notice from our Commanding officers, and hazard our lives in resisting any armed force that shall attempt by force to put in execution the late revenue Acts—should any attempt be made between this time and the first of July next.

"*Voted*, that the men that shall enlist have liberty to choose their own captain and lieutenants.

"*Voted*, that Col. Phinehas Upham, Capt. Joseph Gilbert and Capt. Joseph Packard be a committee to enlist the men." [Names not found.]

"*Voted*, that the ministers be desired to notify contributions for the Boston sufferers, and David Hitchcock for First Precinct, Jeduthan Baldwin for Second Precinct and Seth Banister, Jr. for 3d Precinct were chosen to receive the same and transport them to Boston."

LEXINGTON ALARM. — The news of the British advance on Lexington and Concord, appears to have reached Brookfield on the afternoon of April 19; and the three companies of Minute Men started immediately for the scene of conflict. The Muster Rolls are given entire.

A *Roll* of Minute Men in Col. Jona. Warner's Regiment, commanded by Capt. Jona. Barns, that marched from Brookfield on the 19th of April 1775.

NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.	NAMES	TIME OF SERVICE.
Capt. Jona. Barns	9 days	John Bell	16 days
Lieut. Peter Harwood	9 "	Edmond Bridges	16 "
" Obad. Bartlett	7 "	Hugh Cunningham	16 "
Sergt. Jonas Brigham	16 "	Isaac Freeman	16 "
" Aaron Matthews	16 "	Robert Graham	9 "
" Benj. Willington	16 "	Reuben Gilbert	9 "
" James Washburn	9 "	Josiah Hinch	9 "
Corp. Solo. Barns	16 "	Timothy Hall	16 "
" George Townsend	9 "	Joseph Hatfield	16 "
" John Bartlett	16 "	Squier Hill	9 "
" Daniel Barns	9 "	Thomas Jones	9 "
Drumr David Chamberlain	9 "	Charles Knowlton	16 "
Fifr Benj. Gilbert	9 "	Jona. Marbel	9 "
" Hosea Edson	9 "	Alexander Oliver	16 "
Abner Bartlett	9 "	Ezra Richmond	16 "
Jonas Biglow	9 "	Joseph Stevens	9 "
Nathan Barns	16 "	Ezra Tucker	16 "
Wyman Bartlett	9 "	Moses Tyler	9 "
Jona. Bond	16 "	Peter Washburn	16 "
Edward Marden	9 "	William Watson	9 "
John Smith	8 "	Samuel Watson	16 "
Joseph Wait	9 "	David Watson	16 "
Jabez Warren	16 "	Abner Witt	9 "
Charles Wetherbee	16 "	Eleazar Woods	9 "
John Winter	9 "		



*A true roll* of the Minute Company and others from Brookfield who marched under my command on the nineteenth of April last (1775) upon the alarm on that day (of hostilities being commenced by the King's troops in the morning of said day).

NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.	NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.
Capt. Ithamer Wright	15 days.	Drum <sup>r</sup> Samuel Marsh	8 "
1 <sup>st</sup> Lieut. John Packard	8 "	Thomas Wood	8 days.
2 " Nathan Hamilton	15 "	John Wood	8 "
Serg <sup>t</sup> . Asa Danforth	8 "	Solomon Walker	12 "
" Daniel Bullard	15 "	William Warner	12 "
" Nathan Allen	8 "	Josiah Stone	12 "
" Joseph Richardson	15 "	Abner Cutler	8 "
Corp <sup>l</sup> . Aaron Willard	12 "	Benj. Pollard	8 "
" Seth Banister jun <sup>r</sup>	8 "	Elihu Blake	8 "
" Josiah Newton	8 "	William Gill	8 "
" Nathan Richardson	15 "	Daniel Keyes	8 "
Benj. Walker	15 "	Elemuel Ross	8 "
Benj. Wood	15 "	Levi Parker	8 "
Asa White	15 "	John Stevenson	8 "
Benj. Richardson	15 "	Jona. Arms	8 "
Moses Barnes	15 "	Az <sup>a</sup> Willis	8 "
Benj. Jennings jr.	15 "	Jesse Banister	8 "
Silas Olds	15 "	Ruben Gilbert	8 "
Meazer Adams	13 "	Aaron Gilbert	8 "
Jude Adams	13 "	Sam. Kimball	8 "
Erastus Hamilton	17 "	Nath. Hayward	8 "
John Gilbert	22 "	Tim <sup>o</sup> Wolcott	8 "
Eben <sup>r</sup> Vorce	15 "	Simeon Rockwood	12 "
Samuel Pike	12 "	Jonas Newton	8 "
Jonas S <sup>v</sup> etter	12 "	Theop <sup>s</sup> Foster	8 "
Joseph Dudley	8 "	Benj. Bachelder	8 "
Theop. Waterman	8 "	John Lyndes	8 "
Fifer Peter Hill	8 "		

*A Roll* of the men called Rangers that marched from Brookfield and Spencer under the command of John Woolcott as their Captain on the 19<sup>th</sup> day April last (1775) in consequence of an alarm on said day.

NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.	NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.
Capt. John Woolcott	12 days.	Sargt. Levi Peirce	12 "
Lieut. James Hathaway	12 "	" Elisha Hamilton	12 "
" Jonas Bemiss	12 "	" John Stevens	12 "

NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.	NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.
Sargt. John Howland	7 "	Josiah Hamilton	12 "
" Nicholas Macluer	12 "	William Hamilton	12 "
" Reuben Slayton	9 "	Jude Hamilton	12 "
Amos Adams	12 "	William Handerson	12 "
Caleb Bridges	12 "	Amos Hodgman	12 "
Nathaniel Bunn	12 "	Benje Hayward	12 "
Reuben Bemiss	12 "	Johnson Lynde	12 "
Simon Baldwin	9 "	Thomas Moor	9 "
Benj. Bemiss	12 "	Andrew Morgain	12 "
Amese Bemis	12 "	Samuel Mackluer	12 "
Samuel Baldwin	9 "	Ebenezer Miller	12 "
Levi Baldwin	12 "	Ebenezer Harington	9 "
John Banister	12 "	Allin Newhell	12 "
Isaac Barron	9 "	James Ormes	7 "
Eperem Cooly	11 "	Joseph Almsted	12 "
Hezekeah Colton	12 "	Shadarah Perrie	12 "
John Danton	9 "	Isaac Prouty	7 "
Zebedee Edminster	12 "	Isaiah Rider	12 "
Eperem Edy	12 "	Obadiah Rice	10 "
Samuel Gilford	12 "	Penehas Slayton	12 "
John Gilford	12 "	Epeream Stone	12 "
Andrew Graham	12 "	Solomon Woolcutt	9 "
William Graham	9 "	Nathan Whitney	12 "
Eperem Harington	7 days.	Solomon Wilder	9 "
John Hill	10 "	Richard Beers	7 "
Nathan Hill	10 "		

At the earnest solicitation of the Committee of Safety, a large number of the Minute Men consented to remain in Service till new and more permanent companies could be organized. The Provincial Congress met April 22, and on the 23d. it was resolved to call on Massachusetts to furnish 13,500 men for Eight Months service.

Apr. 24, the Committee of Safety tendered a commission as colonel to David Brewer of Palmer,<sup>1</sup> and ordered that nine sets of "beating papers" be given him, to be distributed to trusty officers each of whom was expected to enlist a company of 56 able-bodied men. One set was handed to Lieut. John Packard of Brookfield, who proceeded to enlist soldiers from the Minute Companies then on the ground. Beating papers, with the tender of a colonelcy were given to Ebenezer Learned of Oxford, who handed one set to Lieut. Peter Harwood of this town.

<sup>1</sup> He was a native of Framingham, who had lived in Brookfield, where he married May 8, 1763, Elizabeth Smith.

This regiment — Col. Ebenezer Learned, Lt. Col. Danforth Keyes, Adgt. Seth Banister — went into camp at Roxbury May 19, and commissions were issued to the Field and Company officers, May 23. Capt. Harwood's Co. mustered 71 men.

The Committee of Safety reported June 15, that "Col. David Brewer had raised nine companies, amounting, including officers to 465 men, who are now posted at Roxbury, Dorchester and Watertown." This regiment was commissioned June 17. "Field and Staff officers in the Ninth Continental Regiment: David Brewer, Palmer, Colonel; Rufus Putman, Brookfield, Lt. Col.; Nathaniel Danielson, Brimfield, Major; Amos Adams, Roxbury, Chaplain (died Oct. 4), Thomas Weeks, Greenwich, Adjutant; Ebenezer Washburn, Hardwick, Qr. Master; Estes How, Belchertown, Surgeon; James Bradish, No. 5, Assis't. Surgeon; John Trotter, clerk."

The following List of Brookfield men, in the Eight Months Service, is gathered from the Rolls in the State Archives. *In Col. Learned's Regiment:*

Capt. Peter Harwood, Lieut. Asa Danforth, Ens<sup>n</sup> Benj<sup>n</sup> Pollard, Serg<sup>ts</sup> George Townsend, Wm. Watson, Isaac Barron, Daniel Barns: — Corp<sup>ls</sup> Charles Rice, John Denton, Reuben Gilbert, and John Dodge: — Drummers, Sam<sup>l</sup> Mash, Benj. Gilbert and Hosea Edson, — Privates — Jesse Adams, Obadiah Adams, Chas. Adams, Jessa Banister, Jonas Biglow, Ebenezer Baker, Abner Bartlett, Abner Cutlar, Joseph Dudley, John Danforth, Jonathan Danforth, Chas. Doroughty, William Gill, Robert Graham, Comfort Goss, Asa Gilbert, Henry Gilbert, Samuel Green, Jesse Hamilton, Wm. Hincer, Peter Hill, Joseph Hamilton, Amas Hodgman, Esq. Hill, Josiah Hincer, Thomas Jones, Samuel Kimbal, Daniel Keyes, Jonathan Marble, Thomas Nickals, Jonathan Ormes, Elijah Pollock, Ezra Richmand, Joseph Stephens, John Stephenson, Samuel Stephens, John Smith, Moses Tylar, Solomon Wilder, Elez<sup>t</sup> Woods, Joseph Wait, Abner Witt, Jeduth<sup>n</sup> Wait, Wm. Wait, Wm. White and John Winter —

Capt. John Granger, Sergt. Jona. Stone, Elijah Cummings. Ensign Reuben Slayton, Drummer David Chamberlain, Corp. Ebenezer Harrington, Nathan Whitney, Timothy Woolcott, Solo. Woolcott, Eben<sup>r</sup> Ball, Jacob Harrington (in Capt. Joel Green's Co.)

*In Col. Brewer's Regiment:*

Capt. John Packard, Serg<sup>ts</sup> Nathan Allen, James Washburn, and Josiah Newton, Corp<sup>ls</sup> Jarib Bacon, Barnabas Potter, Levi Packard — Drummer — Nathaniel Hayward — Pri. Elijah Allen, Nathan Barns, Elisha Bartlet — Jedediah Gilbert, Aaron Gilbert, Reuben Gilbert, Joseph Gilbert, Barzilai Hayward, John Hubbard, Elisha Holton, Robert Hopkins, Elias Parkman, Lemuel Ross, Jonathan Willis, Josiah Wood, Theo. Waterman, Azariah Willis, West Waterman.

Lieut. Bethuel Washburn (in Capt. D. Ingersoll's Co.)

Lieut. Nathan Goodale, Corp<sup>s</sup> Alexander Oliver, Isaac Cutler; Privates, Moses Ayres, Silvester Bishop, Benj. Batcheller, Peter Cushing, Joseph Chadwick, Moses Dodge, Reuben Dodge, Jona. Fletcher, John Liddle, John Pollard, Isaac Hodgman, died Sept. 5, (in Capt. Josiah King's Co.)

Sergt. Nathan Hill, [Corp. Peter Brewer, Southboro'], Fifers, James Hill, Bartholomew Hill; Berry Bowen, Moses Bowen, Peter Bowen, Stoddard Bowen [Micah Dorothy, Framingham], Jona. Ralph, Pomp Lorum, Benj. Hill (in Capt. Jona. Danforth's Western Co.)

In Col. John Fellows' Regt., Capt. Abel Thayer's Co., Ens. John Lynde, Abner Gilbert, Thomas Gilbert, David Hamilton, John Hayward.

In Col. Timothy Danielson's Regiment, Capt. Silvanus Walker's Co., Sergt<sup>s</sup> Solo. Walker, Samuel Pike, Corp<sup>s</sup> Eben<sup>r</sup> How, Simeon Rockwell, Drum<sup>r</sup> John Warren, Priv. Elijah Barns, Jabez Crosby, Moses Hastings, John Marble, Daniel Moore, Abner Old, Jonas Streeter, Eph<sup>m</sup> Stone, Josiah Stone, John Woolcott.

In Col. B. R. Woodbridge's Regt., Capt. John Cows' Co., Corp. Moses Woods, Oliver Hinds, John Sabin, Phinehas Slayton, Nathan Whitney, Joseph Olmstead.

In Col. Jona. Ward's Regt., Capt. Seth Washburn's Co., Elisha Livermore.

In Capt. Isaac Bolster's Co., Elihu Blake, Samuel Bunn, Eben<sup>r</sup> Miller, Jonas Newton, Eli Wood, James Wood, John Wood, Joseph Wood, Thomas Wood.

The battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, was fought by these Eight Months men. But no returns have been found, to indicate the names of the Brookfield soldiers who took part in that action.

The town Committee of Inspection were: Col. Jedediah Foster, David Hitchcock, John Phipps, for First Precinct; Daniel Gilbert, Thomas Moore, John Lyscom, for Second Precinct; Josiah Hobbs, Ephraim Walker, Ithamar Wright, 3d Precinct.

Dec. 1, 1775. 5,000 men of the Militia were ordered out, to defend the fortifications at Cambridge and Roxbury. The quota of Brookfield was 45. The Roll has not been found.

1776. — Brookfield men in Capt. Wm Todd's Co., Col. Crafts' Regt. of Artillery, Feb. 1, to May 8, 1776: Sergts. David Watson and Charles Bruce, Corp. Wm Smith, Joshua Barns, Barnabas Brigham, Antipas Bruce, Hosea Edson, Eben<sup>r</sup> Field, John Hersey, Daniel Matthews, Abel Johnson, David Leland, Jonathan Sever, Abner White.

In the Fourth Worcester Regt. of Militia, Joseph Gilbert of Brookfield was chosen Colonel Feb. 16, 1776, in place of Col. Jona. Warner de-

ceased; and Apr. 10. James Converse was chosen Colonel in place of Col. Gilbert. Jona. King was commissioned captain of the First Co. in said Regt., Nathan Hamilton 1st Lieut., Daniel Pollard 2d Lieut. May 31: Joseph Cutler, captain and Isaac Wood 1st Lieut. of the Third Co.; Tilly Rice, captain, Joseph Pickard 1st Lieut. and Abijah Cutler 2d Lieut. of the Fourth Co.; John Lyscom, captain, William Ayres 1st Lieut. and John Ranger 2d Lieut. of the Ninth Co.; Cyrus Rich, captain, Isaac Gleason 1st Lieut. and Abner Tyler 2d Lieut. of the Eleventh Co.; Francis Stone, captain, Samuel Warner 1st Lieut. and Josiah Willard 2d Lieut. of the Twelfth Co. Most of these were Brookfield men.

Capt. Jeduthan Baldwin assisted in planning the defensive works around Boston the last year; and Mar. 16, this year, was commissioned Assist. Engineer, with rank of Capt., and ordered to N.Y.; was placed in the Continental army, with rank of Lieut.-Col., Apr. 26.; and in the fall was made Engineer, with the rank of colonel, and served at Ticonderoga.

Lt. Col. Rufus Putnam had been employed as engineer in constructing the defences in Roxbury, and secured the approbation of Washington, who recommended him to the Congress as more competent than any of the French gentlemen, to whom appointments had been given. He was appointed chief engineer, and in the spring superintended all the defences of New York, and in August was raised to the rank of colonel.

At a town meeting held in Brookfield, May 22, 1776, The question was put, in the words of a Resolve of the General Court, "Whether this Town would support the Honorable Congress in the measure, if they for our liberty should see fit to declare the colonies Independent of Great Britain?"—And it passed in the *Affirmative, almost unanimously*. Thus, our *Declaration of Independence* anticipated the national Declaration, by more than a month!

Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety: Tho. Moore, Ens. John Wait, Lt. Tilly Rice, Lt. David Hitchcock, Jabez Crosby, Ithamar Wright, John Hamilton.

In Capt. Nathan Hamilton's Co., Col. Sam<sup>l</sup> Brewer's Regt. at Ticonderoga Mills, June 1, '76 to Feb. 1, '77, the Brookfield men were: Capt. N. H., Lieut. John Bowker, Corp<sup>s</sup> Joseph Olmstead, Thomas Kimball, Wm Gilbert, Drum<sup>r</sup> Prince Haskell, Privates, Barnabas Potter, Zadock Gilbert, Edward Allen, Philip Allen, Abner Gilbert, Samuel Barns, Solo. Wilder, Sam<sup>l</sup> McClure, Jona. Moore, John Burk, John Saben, Nathan Davis, Ammiel Weeks, Seth Dean, Benj. Foster, John Patterson, Wm Cunningham, Stephen Chandler, Ebenezer Wright, Francis Pellet, Ithamar Bowker, Wm Raiment, Edmund Stone, Amos Hale, Ephraim Wheeler, Jesse Wheeler, John Green, Eph<sup>m</sup> Richmond, Ezekiel Bowker, John Bowen, Seth Twitchell, Ichabod Warner, Uri Babbitt, Daniel How.



June 24, 1776, an order was issued from head-quarters, establishing a company of Matrosses in the Town of Brookfield, in Col. James Converse's Regiment. The officers were as follows: John Banister, captain, James Hathaway, first lieut., Gideon Walker, second lieut.

Nov. 14, 1776. The town *voted* to grant the sum of £60, to be levied upon the Inhabitants, for a bounty upon 100 fire-arms with bayonet affixed, provided they are wholly manufactured in this town within one year, and sold to the Inhabitants of this town, and in such case the selectmen are to draw an order upon the town treasurer. The bounty was not claimed, and Oct. 6, '77, the above named £60 was ordered "to be applied to pay town debts."

In the autumn of this year Washington's army, then on the North River, came near being broken up by expiration of the short-term enlistments. And at his earnest solicitation, the Continental Congress provided for the formation of a regular army by the enlistment of men to serve *during the war*. A bounty of £20 was to be paid at the time of muster; and quotas of public land were promised, as follows: To a colonel, 500 acres; to a major, 400 acres; to a captain, 300 acres; to a lieutenant, 200 acres; to an ensign, 150 acres; and 100 acres to non-commissioned officers and privates. Subsequently these terms were modified so as to admit of enlistments for three years, or during the war; but the three years men were not entitled to any grant of land.

Of the eighty-eight battalions ordered to be raised, Massachusetts was required to furnish fifteen.

1777. — Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety: Lt. David Hitchcock, Tho. Wheeler, Daniel Watson, Capt. Joseph Chadwick, Onesiph. Ayres, Lt. Jona. Bond, Capt. Ithamar Wright, Capt. Ezekl. Olds, Dea. Jabez Crosby.

List of Brookfield men that enlisted in 1777, *For the War*; Thomas Briggs, Abner Cutler, Cornelius Gilbert, Robert Hall, Reuben Hamilton, Barzillai Hayward, Daniel Keyes, Jona. Lampson, John Lydlea, Alexander Oliver, Elijah Pollock, Jeduthan Wait, William Wait, Nehemiah Ward, Joshua Winter.

List of Brookfield men that enlisted in 1777, *For Three Years*; William Adams, Jason Allen, Joel Babbitt, Samuel Babbitt, Daniel Barns, Solo. Bartlett, Joseph Bartlett, Jarib Bacon, Moses Bedunah, John Bowker, Samuel Bunn, Elijah Calley, Charles Casey, Hezekiah Cutting, Antipas Dodge, Thomas Dodge, John Eveleth, Elisha Foster, Benj. Gilbert, Henry Gilbert, Jedediah Gilbert, Joel Gilbert, Thomas Gilbert, John Hayward, Benj. Hill, James Hill, Joseph Hamilton, John Holden, John Hopkins, Joseph Green, Zachariah Green, Elijah Harrington, John Hubbard, Samuel Lancaster, Isaac Lackey, Abner Lazell, Benj. Lynde, Joseph Marble, Jonas Newton, Joseph Newell, Abner Old, Jonathan

Owen, Joseph Olmstead, Jesse Parker, Ephraim Potter, Robena, negro Lemuel Ross, John Smith, Asahel Stearns, Gad Smith, Gershom Whitney, Gershom Whitney, Jr., Hezekiah Whitney, Israel Whitney, Eleazar Whitney, Elias Witt, Jonathan Witt, Lemuel Ward, John Warren, Caleb Willis, Jona. Willis, Eli Wood, Joseph Wood, Thomas Wood, Timothy Woolcott.

A considerable number of these men were from other towns, and were hired by our citizens. They were sent to the front and distributed to different regiments and brigades, mostly on the North River.

The raising of so many Three Years men temporarily relieved the pressure of calls.

This year is memorable for *The Bennington Alarm*, following the surrender of Ticonderoga to Gen. Burgoyne, July 5 ; and for the battles of Stillwater, and Saratoga, and *the surrender of Burgoyne*, Oct. 17.

The following Brookfield men from Capt. Ebenezer Newell's Co., enlisted into the Continental service this year : Ebenezer Bacon, Benj. G. Ball, Joseph Ball, Phinehas Bowman, Thomas Hall *alias* Boyd, John Burk, Thomas Cole, Jacob H. Deland, Abraham Hair, Philip Haskell, John Herrick, Josiah Hincer, Amos Leonard, Thomas Madden, Joseph Owen, Mirick Rice, Robert Richmond, Jr., William White.

Capt. Daniel Gilbert commanded a Co. from Brookfield and Western, in service at Bennington and Half Moon, July 13, to Sept. 2. Brookfield men : Sergts Wm Hincer, Nich. McClure, John Gilbert ; privates, Philip Allen, John Ayres, Joshua Barns, Wm Barns, Benj. Batcheller, Josiah Blanchard, David Clark, Reuben Dodge, Jude Foster, Zadock Gilbert, Peter Hill, Silas How, Asa Humphrey, Daniel Newell, Comfort Old, Abner Perry, Amos Rice, Elisha Rice, Jason Rice, Joseph Richardson, James Ross, Phinehas Stevens, Wm Stone, Joshua Tyler, John Waite, Thomas Wedge, James Wood, John Wright.

In August, 16 men went from Brookfield on an expedition to Providence, R.I. Names not found.

Col. Rufus Putnam was in command of the 5th Mass. Regiment, and took an important part in the campaign this year. He was with Gen. Gates, and distinguished himself at the battle of Stillwater, and the series of movements which followed.

*A Pay Abstract* of a Company of Volunteers under the command of Capt. Asa Danforth who marched from Brookfield Sept 23, 1777, — to join the army under the command of Genl Gates, and took part in the Battle of Saratoga, Oct. 7.

NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.	NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.
Capt. Asa Danforth	31 days	Lieut Jonas Brigham	31 days
Lieut James Hathway	22 "	Sergt. Peregrine Foster	31 "

NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.	NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.
Sergt. Amos Adams	22 days.	Jerem <sup>h</sup> . Streeter	22 days.
" Ab <sup>m</sup> . Adams	22 "	Benj. Howard	22 "
" Obadiah Rice	22 "	Saml. Green	22 "
Corp. Joseph Richardson	22 "	John Wade	22 "
" Ruben Gill	22 "	Thos. Sumner	22 "
" Jude Adams	22 "	Wm. Hamilton	22 "
" Jesse Banister	31 "	James Washburn	22 "
Nathan Hamilton	16 "	Peter Washburn	22 "
Phins Upham	31 "	Sylvanus Curtiss	22 "
Richard Willington	20 "	John Gilbert	31 "
Daniel Walker	22 "	John Gilbert 4 <sup>th</sup>	31 "
John Hamilton	31 "	Benj. Gilbert	22 "
Dan <sup>l</sup> . Bullard	31 "	Benj. Walker	22 "
Adoniram Walker	22 "	Silas Stone	22 "
Eph <sup>m</sup> . Cooley	22 "	Abner Perry	31 "
Gad Williston	31 "	Asa Gilbert	22 "
Jona. Snow	22 "	Ebenezer Bartlet	22 "
Jona. Abbott	22 "	Philip Allen	22 "
John Linds	20 "	Samuel Gilbert	22 "
John Waite	31 "	Jesse Hamilton	22 "
Gersham Makepeace	31 "	Rufus Hamilton	20 "
John Hobbs	20 "	Jonat. Danforth	31 "
Elisha Hamilton	22 "	Josiah Cary	22 "
Josiah Hamilton	20 "	Thos. Ranger	22 "
Samuel Owen	16 "	Thos. Marsh	13 "
Jason Walker	22 "	Benj. Adams	13 "
Nathan Whitney	22 "	Benj. Barret	13 "
Elisha Brigham	22 "	Daniel Watson	10 "
Daniel Newell	31 "	Jon <sup>a</sup> . Barns	22 "
Obed <sup>h</sup> . Wright	22 "	Jacob Kent	22 "
John Allen	22 "		

Friday, Oct. 31. One division of Burgoyne's surrendered army, under escort of Gen. James Brickett, on the march to Cambridge, halted for the night in Brookfield.

Nov. The town appointed a Committee of nine, with instructions "to provide for the families of the non-commissioned officers and soldiers that are now in the Continental Army." A similar vote was passed in 1778, and 1779.

1778. — This year, Col. Rufus Putnam superintended the construction of the fortifications at West Point. After the surprise at Stony Point, he was appointed to the command of a regiment in Wayne's brigade, and served to the end of the campaign.

Capt. Peter Harwood, who had followed the fortunes of the war thus far, was promoted to the rank of major in the Continental army, in Col. Thomas Nixon's regiment, Sept. 29.

Capt. Daniel Gilbert, Capt. Ebenezer Newell, and Capt. Asa Danforth, with their companies continued in the service ; but their pay-rolls have not been found.

Feb. 3, an Order was passed by the General Court, requiring each town to return a List of the male inhabitants from 16 years old and upwards, liable to do military duty ; and also a list of the men then engaged in the Continental Service. The return from Brookfield was : No. of male inhabitants liable to do military duty, 656 whites, and 9 negro slaves ; one-seventh part of which is 95 : No. of men in the service, 95 ; No. wanting to fill our quota, 0.

Each of the three Precincts in Brookfield appears to have assumed the labor and expense of furnishing its proper quota of soldiers, in answer to the calls this year.

In Feb., 14 men went on an expedition to R.I.

Apr. 20. The General Court ordered levies of 1,300 men to fortify North River ; 200 men for Rhode Island ; and 2,000 men for 9 months service in the army, to rendezvous at Fishkill. The Second Precinct voted to raise the men called for ; and paid bounties as follows : For Capt. Daniel Gilbert's Co., now in the field, 3 Continental soldiers viz. Barnabas Potter, Wm Barns, Nathan Barns, to whom we gave £100 per man, and the use of a blanket. To the Militia men, viz. Thomas Bacon and Jona. Wyman, £70 each, and a blanket, and to be exempt from the Rate for paying the same. For Capt. Ebenr Newell's Co. now in the field, 4 men, viz. Wm Gill, John Gill, David Chamberlain and Jude Stevens, Continentals, £100 each, and a blanket. To the Militia men, viz. Robert Graham and John Sabins, £70 each, and a blanket, and exemption from this Rate.

*Voted*, to raise £988. 8, to defray the expense of hiring the Continental and Militia men lately enlisted.

At the same time the West Parish raised for Capt. Asa Danforth's Co., 9 mos. service at Fishkill, Wm Beals, Wm Clapp, Joshua Dodge, Jr., Samuel Gilbert and James Ross.

The Third Precinct raised for the same service, Silas Newton, Wm Peso, Daniel Wait, Jason Rice and Levi Rice.

May 25. At a town meeting called to consider the proposed Form of Government, *twenty* voted aye, and *eighty-four* no.

Capt. Francis Stone was in command of a New Braintree Co. in the Continental service this year.

John Wait was agent for receiving clothing for the Continental soldiers, in August, and sent a supply to the army at Valley Forge.

In Sept., 29 men were sent to Fishkill and Peekskill; kind of service unknown.

In June, committees were raised in the several Precincts "To adjust the Average of service done in the War to date, and the charges that have arisen since the 15 battalions were raised."

No Report is preserved in the State Archives, of the results of this inquiry and adjustment, except in the case of the Third Precinct, where Jona. King, chairman, reported June 30: "We find that the whole service is equal to  $5\frac{1}{2}$  months to each single poll in said Precinct. We reckon 3 months service at Roxbury and R.I. only equal to 2 months at the Northward and Westward; and also in the Guards in said town only equal to one-third at the Northward, Westward and Southward. We also allow £10 paid at the time of raising the Continental men to be equal to one year's service." In the total of 193 men in this Precinct, liable to do military duty, only 26 have no credit for service or money. Among the larger credits are the following: Abram Adams, Jr.  $11\frac{2}{3}$  mos., Amos Adams, 16 mos., Jesse Adams,  $17\frac{3}{4}$  mos., Tilly Brigham,  $13\frac{1}{4}$  mos., Elisha Brigham,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  mos., Solo. Banister,  $9\frac{3}{4}$  mos., Seth Banister, 19 mos., Obad. Cooley,  $11\frac{1}{2}$  mos., Ephm Cooley,  $14\frac{1}{2}$  mos., Francis Foxcroft, 9 mos., Amos Hamilton,  $16\frac{1}{2}$  mos., Nathan Hamilton, Jr.  $10\frac{1}{2}$  mos., Josiah Hobbs, 11 mos., Ephm Harrington, 9 mos., Jabez Crosby,  $13\frac{1}{2}$  mos., Wm Old, 9 mos., Benj. Jennings, Jr.  $16\frac{1}{8}$  mos., Jona. King, 15 mos., Jonas Newton, 17 mos., Daniel Newell, 13 mos., John Old, 14 mos., Wm Old, Jr.  $11\frac{1}{8}$  mos., Joseph Olmstead,  $16\frac{2}{3}$  mos., Asahel Peters, Elnathan Rice,  $9\frac{3}{4}$  mos., Solo. Rice,  $10\frac{1}{2}$  mos., Phinehas Slayton,  $11\frac{2}{3}$  mos., Phinehas Upham, 15 mos., Benj. Walker,  $14\frac{1}{8}$  mos., Abram Walker,  $11\frac{2}{4}$  mos., Nathan Whiting, Jr. 17 mos., Solo. Walker, 17 mos., Jason Walker,  $13\frac{1}{3}$  mos., Gad Williston,  $9\frac{3}{4}$  mos., Solo. Woolcott, 16 mos.

THE SPOONER MURDER. — The dark episode of the year in Brookfield, was this unnatural murder, which startled the whole community, and became noted in the criminal annals of the state.

The Spooner house stood on the north side of the old stage road, a half-mile east of Brookfield meeting-house, near where the road to North Brookfield centre strikes off.

The family of Joshua Spooner consisted of himself, his wife Bathsheba [Ruggles, dau. of Gen. Timothy, of Hardwick] aged 32, three children, one son and two daughters, one male and two female servants. There had also been for some time, three men, either transient or constant inmates of the house, viz. Ezra Ross, a youth of 18, an ex-soldier in the American army, from Ipswich, and James Buchanan and William Brooks, formerly British soldiers of Burgoyne's army.

The evidence, and the confessions of the prisoners showed that the murder was planned and instigated by Mrs. Spooner.



On the evening of March 1, 1778, Mr. S., returning from Cooley's tavern, not far distant, about 9 o'clock, when near his own door, was struck down by Brooks, Buchanan and Ross being present, and his body taken up by the three and thrown into the well. After the deed was done, the three men went into the house, where Mrs. S. distributed among them her husband's clothing and a considerable sum of money, as the reward of their work.

The case was tried at the April term of the court in Worcester. The judges were, C. J. William Cushing, Jedediah Foster, Nathl. P. Sargent, David Sewall and James Sullivan, associate justices. Robt. T. Paine was state's attorney; Levi Lincoln was assigned as counsel for the prisoners. The fact of killing was admitted; and the effort of defendants' counsel was to bring out the degree of responsibility of the parties accused. In regard to Mrs. Spooner, Mr. Lincoln's main point was, that she was a person of *unsound*, or *distracted mind* — as proved by the history of the case itself, which he rehearsed in detail. The jury returned a verdict of guilty as to each of the prisoners; and they were sentenced to be executed on Thursday, June 4. By the efforts of Rev. Thaddeus Maccarty of Worcester, the Council granted a respite of one month, largely on the ground that "the unhappy woman declares she is several months advanced in her pregnancy." A jury, consisting of two men midwives and 12 matrons was summoned, who after examination, reported that "the prisoner was not quick with child" (tho' it was proved after death, that her statement was true). The execution took place at Worcester, July 2. "Just before they reached the gallows, one of the most terrific thunderstorms that had occurred within the memory of any one living, came up, and darkened the heavens, and all together conspired to produce a scene of most dreadful horror in the minds of the throng of 5,000 people assembled to witness the spectacle."

1779. — Jan. 14. The selectmen of Brookfield furnished clothing for the army, 95 shirts, at 235 pounds, 16 shill.; 95 prs. shoes, at 256. 10; 95 prs. stockings, at 156. 15.

*Pay Roll* of a squad of Volunteers enlisted from Capt. Nathan Hamilton's Co. in Third Precinct of Brookfield, to guard Magazine stores at B. in charge of Samuel Webb, and conduct them to Providence — Jan. 1, to Feb. 12: Lieut. Joseph Olmstead, Sergt. Jesse Abbott, Corp<sup>s</sup>. Solo. Banister, Jonas Newton, Josiah Hamilton, Privates, Nahum Davis, Simeon Wright, Wm Old, Daniel Upham, Silas Bridges, Benj. Forbush, Oliver Walker, Nathan Rice, Joel Jennings, Gershom Jennings, Erastus Hamilton, Joseph Hamilton, Nathaniel Hamilton, Thomas Hinchey, Simon Rice. The selectmen were allowed 48 pounds for the mileage of the above men, 96 miles at 6d. per mile.

The "Magazine" referred to was probably the *Powder House*, a

brick structure 10 feet in diameter, built in 1770, which stood near the town pound.<sup>1</sup>

Feb. 16. Mr. John Wait was allowed 611 pounds, 12s. 6d. for clothing procured and sent to the army.

Brookfield men in Capt. Christ. Marshall's Co. 1779.

Joseph Barrett,	age, 19	Peter Bowen,	age, 43
Josiah Cutler,	" 19	Joshua Gross,	" 23
Silas Hamilton,	" 17	Jacob Harrington,	" 17
Nathaniel Sabin,	" 17	Abner Witt,	" 23

Aug. 12. Under the requisition for teams to transport stores, John Wait is credited with 125 pounds, 4 shill. for 85 miles; Rufus Hamilton, £142. 18. 6, for 97 miles; Adoniram Walker, £122. 5, for 85 miles; Asa Gilbert, £124. 10. for 83 miles.

A petition of Maj. Peter Harwood, dated Boston, Aug. 10, 1779, states: "I have served as an officer in the army ever since the war began; the two first years was a captain; Jan. 10, 1777, was appointed major in General J. Nixon's brigade; when the Hon<sup>bl</sup> Congress resolved that the staff of the army should be of the Line, I was recommended by Maj. Gen. Lincoln, Brig. Generals Nixon and Patterson to the Committee of Congress which sett last August at White Plains for the purpose of settling rank in the army, that I might have my rank in the Line; and I was accordingly commissioned Sept. 29, 1778, and assigned the place of 10th Major in the Mass. Line, Light Infantry, Gen. Nixon's brigade;" and asks for pay and allowance. £300 was granted him. He continued in service till Oct. 16, 1780, when he resigned, and received an honorable discharge.

In obedience to the Great and General Court's orders of October 9, 1779, we have paid out of the Town Treasury the sum of seven hundred and eighty pounds as a State bounty to 26 men who belonged to Brookfield, inlisted and marched for Clavarack for 3 months, i.e. thirty pounds each.

Brookfield, Nov. 10, 1779.

MOSES JENNINGS	{	<i>Selectmen.</i>
OTHNIEL GILBERT		
DANIEL GILBERT		

The men are as follows: Caleb Loomis, Joseph Hamilton, Eben<sup>r</sup> Miller, Thomas Wedge, Thomas Hinchey, Silas Newton, Thomas Ham-

<sup>1</sup> The late Isaac Ranger said: "The Powder House or Arsenal stood where Alvin Howe's house now is. After the Revolution the powder was divided among the three parishes, and stored in the meeting-houses under the pulpits. North Brookfield's share remained under their pulpit till 1815, when one Sunday afternoon, a terrific thunder shower came up, and a heavy bolt struck a rock just back of the house, and parted, one streak running under the Church. The people took the hint, and removed the powder to a less public place."

ilton, Simon Rice, Wm Hamilton, Jude Adams, Judith Stevens, Isaiah Bowen, Benj. Jennings, Jr., Samuel Walker, Ezra Tucker, Jonas Biglow, Richardson Dunham, Thomas Tucker, Nathan Moore, John Gilbert 2d., William Peso, Elijah Barns, Thaddeus Dodge, Joseph Brown, John Pollard, Andrew Banister, fifer.

These men were attached to Capt. Joseph Richardson's Co. in Col. Samuel Denny's Reg., Mass. Bay Militia, in the U. S. Service. Capt. J. R. was of Brookfield, as were also Lieut. Joseph Thurston, Israel Aiken, Isaac Abbott, Oliver Gilbert, Noah Hatch, Thomas Lampson, Asa Partridge, already in the field.

In Dec., the following Brookfield men were in Capt. Thomas Fish's Co., R.I. Service at Tiverton: Sergt. Ephraim Cutter, Benj. Bragg, Anthony Cutter, Abner Rice, Isaac Sever, Obadiah Wait, Eben<sup>r</sup> Witt.

Dec. 21. The selectmen are allowed transportation for the above named companies, and also for 31 men to Boston, and 9 men to Dorchester. And same date, on a requisition for clothing, Brookfield is credited with 12 blankets, 95 shirts, 96 prs. shoes, 94 prs. stockings. [Worcester received credit for only 62 shirts, etc.]

[Robert Young, a laborer, resident in Brookfield, was convicted by the Superior Court of Worcester county, at the October term, of the crime of Felony and Rape, committed in B., and was executed at Worcester Nov. 11, 1779.]

1780. — June 12. An order was issued for raising men for six months service in the Continental army. And at a meeting of the Second Precinct, June 20, "*Voted*, the sum of £252 be assessed on the polls and estates of this Precinct, for the purpose of hiring 15 soldiers into the Continental Service for six months — the aforesaid sum to be paid in Beef at 24 shill. per cwt. — Rye at 4 shill. per bush. — Indian Corn at 2 shill. 8 pence per bush., or in paper currency equivalent thereto.

*Voted*, that the collector shall receive continental money on the assessment lately granted, at the rate of 72 for 1.

*Voted*, to authorize the Precinct Treasurer to give security for such sums as shall remain due to the soldiers aforesaid; and that Lt. Thomas Hale, Lt. Joseph Bush, Benj. Adams, Jr. and Lt. Wm Ayres be a committee to assist the treasurer in giving security as aforesaid."

The other Precincts passed similar votes; and the following men were enlisted and sent to the North River, out from June 30, to Jan. 1, '81; Jona. Willis, Abner Witt, Wm Kimball, Joseph Ranger, Asa Gilbert, Josiah Cutler, Wm Peso, John Pollard, Thomas Dodge, Jr., Caleb Willis, Bucanos Ayres, Solo. Livermore, Thomas Lampson, Isaac Wetherbee, Ichabod Stockwell, Aaron Forbes, Ezekiel Hardy, Silas Barns, Lewis Witt, Nathan Moore, Shadrack Wetherbee, Thomas Hathaway, Jr., Nathaniel Sabin, Jacob Hatfield Deland, Thomas Wedge, Jr., John Bowen, Levi

Rice, Amos Rice, Nathan Rice, Silas Newton, Benj. Jennings, Jr., Never-son Hastings, Abner Hebery, Thomas Wood 3d., Nathan Davis, Thomas Young, Eben<sup>r</sup> Marsh, Aaron Forbes.

On the call issued June 22, 1780, for 4,726 men — New Levies — to re-enforce the Continental army in R.I. for 3 months — the Second Precinct by a committee, agreed with Joseph Kimball, Jason Ayres, Jedediah Deland, Jesse Ayres, John Cox, Job Hinckley, Benjamin Dane, David Chamberlain, Jude Stevens, William Forbes, Eli Watson, Jeremiah Dewing, Levi Kendall, and Martin Bridges, 14 in number, for the term of service aforesaid, at the rate of three pounds each per month — this sum to be paid in Beef at 24 shill. per hund., Rye at 4 shill. per bush., Corn at 2s. 8d., or in paper currency equivalent thereto, viz. at the rate of 90 for 1.

Of the New Levies, for six months Service, that marched from Brookfield for Clavarack Aug. 30, were : Moses Dorr, John Brown, Wm Posy, Scipio Witt, John Pollard, Moses Walker, Amos Wheeler, Elisha Whitmore, Peter Barton, Silas Morse, Timothy Armstrong, Samuel Lewis, Levi Stockwell, Wm Richardson.

At a town meeting in May, Brookfield voted 143 in favor of the new Constitution, and 11 against it. And at the election Sept. 4, the vote stood

For Governor, John Hancock	.	.	.	.	.	138
“ James Bowdoin	.	.	.	.	.	1
For Lt. Governor, James Warren	.	.	.	.	.	81
“ James Bowdoin	.	.	.	.	.	54
For Senators, Artemas Ward	.	.	.	.	.	69
“ Moses Gill	.	.	.	.	.	71
“ Samuel Baker	.	.	.	.	.	71
“ Joseph Dorr	.	.	.	.	.	71
“ Gen. Eben <sup>r</sup> Learned	.	.	.	.	.	57

November. In a requisition for Beef for the army, Brookfield furnished 52 head ; and for clothing, 33 blankets, 67 shirts, 67 prs. shoes, 67 prs. Hose.

Dec. 2. A resolve was passed calling on the towns to furnish their several quotas of men for the army, to be enlisted *for three years*. Brookfield's quota was 33 ; No. furnished, 33.

In pursuance of this order

“ At a meeting Jan 17, 1781, the Second Precinct appointed a committee, viz. Capt. John Lyscom, Capt. Eben<sup>r</sup>. Newell, Capt. Daniel Gilbert, Major Peter Harwood, and Samuel Haskell, with full powers to agree with the men on the best terms they can, and that the Precinct will support them in their trust.

"*Voted*, That the soldiers who may engage in the 3 Years Service shall have liberty to take their security of individuals whom they shall choose, and that the Precinct will indemnify such persons in giving their securities in behalf of the Precinct.

"*Voted*, the sum of £1080 in *hard money*, to be assessed upon the polls and estates within said Precinct, for the purpose of hiring 12 soldiers into the 3 Years Service, at the rate of £90 to each.

"*Voted*, 1. to give said men the said sum of £90 each in *hard money*, or 20 young cattle, three years old, middling for bigness, to be delivered May 1, 1784.

2. Mutually agreed, if the war be at an end, the soldier draws only his proportion of the £90, according to his time of service. If he deserts the army, he forfeits the whole.

"Names of the soldiers, together with the names of the persons chosen to give security.

Joseph Bartlett, age 21: to have £30 down, the rest in cattle. Sponsor, Eli Howe.

George Townsend, age 35: £30 down, the rest at expiration of term. Sponsor, Maj. Peter Harwood.

Joseph Kimball, age 21: £5 down, the rest in cattle. Sponsor, Oliver Grosvenor.

Silas Whitney, age 23: £10 down, the rest in cattle. Sponsor, Theop<sup>h</sup>. Potter.

Ezekiel Hardy, age 19: £6 down, the rest in money. Sponsor, Capt. John Lyscom.

Abijah Potter, age 21: one-third money, the rest cattle. Sponsor, Charles Bruce.

Asa Gould, age 27: £15 down, half the rest cattle. Sponsor, Capt. Samuel Hinckley.

Samuel Stevens, age 18: £9 down, the rest cattle. Sponsor, Capt. Daniel Gilbert.

Jesse Watson, age 21: £6 down, the rest cattle. Sponsor, Lt. Joseph Bush.

Amos Leonard, age 26: £6 down, the rest cattle. Sponsor, Lt. Wm. Ayres.

Scipio Witt, age 20: £12 down, the rest in money. Sponsor, Lt. Jonas Brigham.

John Rice, age 16: £10 down, the rest in money. Sponsor, Lt. Thomas Bond.

"In addition *voted*, If the soldier is not furnished clothing by the State, he shall be clothed by the Precinct."

The Three Years men furnished by the First Precinct, 11 in No. were as follows: Thomas Dodge, age 27, John Eveleth, 21, Amos Gilbert,



17, Jonas Gilbert, 19, Elisha Gill, 21, Eliphalet Hamilton, 18, Salma Keyes, 19, Samuel Pike, 44, John Smith, 27, Samuel White, 19, Jona. Willis, 49.

The Third Precinct furnished 10 Three Years men as follows: Jesse Banister, age 27, Thomas Banister, 21, Moses Bragg, 16, John Bowen, 17, Joseph Hamilton, 20, Levi Rice, 21, Simon Rice, 18, Jabez Upham, 32, Jacob Deland, 18, Josiah Cutler, 19.

1781. — A valuation of Brookfield, taken this year, showed :

Number of polls	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	615
“ of Dwelling houses	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	364
“ of Barns	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	318
“ of stores	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	95
“ of Mills, Tanneries, etc.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	14
“ of barrels of Cyder made	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1293
“ of horses	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	468
“ of oxen	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	524
“ of cows	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1294
“ of sheep	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3306
“ of swine	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	330
“ of oz. of gold, coined or uncoined	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	45
“ of oz. of silver, “ “	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	675
Money on hand or on interest	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	£2412
Goods, wares and merchandize	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	£1000

Jan. 8. On requisition, the selectmen procured for the use of the army, 12 horses, and were allowed £11824. 18 old currency, equal to £295. 12. 5 new currency.

Col. Rufus Putnam was in command of the 5th Mass. Regt., Jona. Stone, pay-master. Officers of the 3d company: Capt. Nathan Goodale, Lieut. Zibeon Hooker, Ens. Benj. Gilbert.

Capt. Seth Banister commanded a Co. in the 4th Mass. Regt, Col. Wm Shepard, stationed at West Point.

The privates in the above companies were largely of the last Three Years men.

Feb. 5. Brookfield sent to the army, 33 blankets, 67 shirts, 67 prs. shoes, 67 prs. hose; cost 10411 pounds.

At a meeting of the Second Precinct July 19, “a bounty of £9 was offered to each man that shall engage to serve in R.I. for 5 mos., and £3 per mo. to those who shall serve at the Westward for 3 mos.; and £90 hard money was granted, to be assessed upon the polls and estates within this Precinct, for the purpose of hiring the soldiers now to be procured.”

Oct. 31. Brookfield filled a requisition for 31 blankets, 62 shirts, 62 prs. of shoes and 62 prs. of hose, and 15,450 lbs of beef.

The surrender of Cornwallis, at Yorktown, Oct. 19, virtually closed the war; though enlistments continued on a small scale.

1782. — Feb. 22. Brookfield supplied to the army, 31 blankets, 62 shirts, 62 prs. shoes, 62 prs. hose.

Mar. 6. The Second Precinct *voted*, "That the Militia officers, and the committee be authorized to raise soldiers for the service, when called for by authority, and the Precinct will support said committee in their trust."

1783. — The treaty of peace was signed Sept. 30; and the army was disbanded Nov. 3.

1784. — The first celebration of Independence in Brookfield was held July 4, 1784. The following account of the affair was given by Eben! F. Newell, then 9 years old, who was present: "The celebration was held on West Brookfield plain. An Ox, neatly dressed, and perfectly roasted, with hoofs and horns on, was sliced, and the pieces laid on tables, with piles of bread, and plenty of rum and water. The people passed in order between the tables, each taking bread and beef in their hands, and helping themselves to the rum and water. Scipio Witt, a colored man, who had served in the army, bored holes in 13 large chestnut logs, loaded and primed them, and so fixed the slow matches that a regular salute of 13 reports was heard by the people on the plain, who were taken completely by surprise. We children were greatly pleased to hear the noise, and see the fragments of broken logs fly up in wild confusion."

SHAYS' REBELLION. — This outbreak of popular feeling, which grew out of the oppressive taxes, the heavy individual and town debts, and other burdens and enactments incident to the War, has a peculiar interest to Brookfield, because Daniel Shays, who played an important part in it, was for a time a resident, and in 1772 married Abigail Gilbert of B. Our records furnish little information of value. It is known that the cause had many sympathizers and some active supporters in the town. It is well understood that Capt. Francis Stone really furnished *the brains* of the movement; and however sharply he was condemned by the patriots of his day, the cooler judgment of the next generation seems to have given him credit for acting conscientiously. It is certain that he never *repented* his course. His brother Jonathan was active in putting down the insurrection.

At a town meeting in Brookfield Dec. 26, 1786, a Report was adopted and forwarded to the governor, praying for an Act of Indemnity in favor of the Insurgents. Jan. 20, '87, a Protest, signed by 96 of the inhabitants, was sent to the State House.

Capt. John Potter's Brookfield Co. was called out on two several occasions, to suppress the tumult.

A Co. of Infantry from the South Parish was called for, and attached to Col. Crafts' Reg<sup>t</sup>. of Cavalry ; and a large Co. of Volunteers, from the town at large, under the command of Col. Jeduthan Baldwin, as captain, Col. Seth Banister and Maj. Nathan Goodale, as lieutenants, was with Gen. Lincoln's force, Jan. and Feb. 1787.





NORTH BROOKFIELD VILLAGE, LOOKING NORTHERLY FROM FOSTER'S HILL.



## CHAPTER VI.

### THE SECOND PRECINCT—NORTH BROOKFIELD. 1748-1886.

MOVEMENT FOR A NEW PRECINCT.—NAMES OF MOVERS.—ACT OF INCORPORATION.—MEETING-HOUSES.—MINISTERS.—SCHOOLS.—THE TOWN INCORPORATED.—EC-CLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS.—EDUCATION.—INDUSTRIES.—PROFESSIONAL MEN.—WAR OF THE REBELLION.—SAVINGS BANK.—RAILROAD.—STATISTICS.—MEMO-RIALS OF REV. DR. SNELL, HON. CHARLES ADAMS, JR., HON. FREEMAN WALKER, ETC.

AS stated in the preceding chapter, the first movement for the formation of a Second Precinct in Brookfield was made in the spring of 1748. It was originally an alternative proposition, either that the town should build a new meeting-house in the territorial centre, or that the northeasterly inhabitants should be set off into a separate parish. Both propositions were negatived at a town meeting, Mar. 14, 1748.

Oct. 17, 1748. A petition, signed by John Watson, Wm Ayres, Josiah Converse, Ebenr Witt, John Woolcott, Paul Deland, Noah Barns, Benj. Adams, Joseph Stone and others, in all 66 tax payers, was presented to the town, asking that a new meeting-house may be built "in the most convenient place on or near the road between Mr. John Green's and the bridge at the west end of Slate hill plain, or on the highland near the road nearly opposite to where the new road and Slate hill part." At a meeting held Oct. 24, "the Question being put, whether the town would build a meeting-house anywhere on Green's Plain (so called), or on the high land between the pole bridge and Coy's brook—And it passed in the Negative."

Nov. 8, 1748. A petition signed by Ebenr Witt and 34 of the former petitioners, asking that "the North East section, comprising one-third of the township, might be erected into a separate Precinct," was presented to the town. And at a meeting held Nov. 28, the town *voted*, "That the petitioners and such others of the Inhabitants of the Northeasterly Part of the Town who shall signify their Desire under their hands to the clerk of said Town therefor, within three months from this day, provided their possessions do not exceed a Third Part of the said Town for

quality & quantity of land, be set off a distinct & separate Parish." Immediately, 29 other tax payers handed in their names to the town clerk, making 63 in all.

Dec. 5, 1748, this paper was handed to Thomas Gilbert, Esq. Town Clerk of Brookfield: "These are to inform you, that we the subscribers within mentioned, have agreed to go off as a distinct Precinct, and have agreed to build a Meeting-House upon the road Northeast from Mr. Jabez Ayres', between the brook and Mr. Daniel Potter's, and we desire you to enter our names upon the Town Book, according to the vote of the Town :

Eben<sup>r</sup> Witt  
 Eph<sup>m</sup> Cutler  
 Noah Barns  
 Benj. Gilbert  
 Ammiel Weeks  
 John Patterson  
 John Watson  
 Benj. Adams  
 Abram How  
 David Barns  
 Charles Adams  
 Ichabod How  
 Jabez Ayres  
 Joshua Dodge, Jr.  
 Peter Lampson  
 Josiah Hincer  
 Seth Hinds  
 Joseph Stone  
 Moses Ayres  
 William Witt  
 John Watson, Jr.  
 John Witt  
 Arthur Tucker  
 Wm Ayres  
 Uriah Gilbert  
 Eph<sup>m</sup> Cutler, Jr.  
 Jason Biglow  
 Daniel Newhall  
 Daniel Potter  
 Nathan Stevens  
 John Patterson, Jr.  
 Jacob Caldwell

Abner Tyler  
 Benj. Batcheller  
 Samuel Gould  
 Samuel Pickard  
 Thomas Bartlett  
 Joseph Bartlett  
 William Hair  
 Corlis Hinds  
 John Hinds  
 John Hamilton  
 Jona. Gilbert  
 Thomas Ball  
 Wm Ayres, Jr.  
 Moses Barns  
 Aaron Barns  
 Thomas Hale  
 Thomas Taylor  
 Isaac Cutter  
 Joseph Bartlett, Jr.  
 Benj. Kimball  
 Samuel Gould, Jr.  
 Samuel Ware  
 Andrew Kimball  
 Isaac Gibbs  
 Wm Wright  
 Amos Smith  
 Joseph Witt  
 Thomas Tucker  
 William Watson  
 Edward Wright  
 Noah Bartlett

During the winter, timber was collected and prepared for a meeting-house frame; and in April a petition was sent to the General Court, reciting the facts above stated, and asking for an act of Incorporation as a distinct Precinct with Parish privileges. Apr. 18, 1749, the Legislature ordered the petitioners to serve the usual order of notice upon the town; and May 17, the town appointed Josiah Converse, Esq., Joseph Dwight, Esq., Capt. Thomas Buckminster, Capt. Wm Old and Thomas Gilbert, Esq. a committee "to make answer in behalf of the town." This committee opposed the project, and it was defeated.

The next winter another petition was sent to the General Court, reciting:

That your Petitioners under our unhappy and remote situation from the place of Publick Worship in said town, Having often petitioned the town for relief, either by building a Meeting-house at or near the Centre of the town as it now lies, or to set us off as a Distinct Parish, as per our former Petitions may appear: but being often denied our request, which we tho't most reasonable: The Town at last made a grant to the Inhabitants of the said part of the town, that they with such as would joyn with them — they entering their names or sending them to the Town Clerk in writing within the space of three months from the date of the grant, should be set off as a Distinct Parish — Provided they and their possessions did not exceed one-third part of said town for quantity and quality, as per the vote or grant of the town may appear: Upon which vote or grant, we agreed to build a handsome frame for the Publick Worship of God; and in April last we preferred a Petition to this Hon<sup>d</sup> Court, so agreeable (as we tho't) to the Town's vote that none would oppose it; But to our surprise we found such opposition from the Town and some of our Petitioners as caused us to desist the Proceeding: And being willing to do any thing reasonable to satisfie our disafented brethren, we covenanted and agreed for their satisfaction to be at the cost of a Committee of uninterested worthy Gentlemen,<sup>1</sup> mutually chosen, who have been upon the spot and heard the pleas, and viewed the proposed Parish, and have returned their judgment that the house stands just and reasonable to accommodate them as well as ourselves, as per their return and the covenants we entered into may appear —

Therefore your Petitioners pray that this Hon<sup>d</sup> Court will incorporate us who have returned our names to the Town Clerk, agreeable to the vote of the Town, into a Distinct Parish, and invest us with Parish privileges: Granting also a liberty of others joyning with us (not to exceed one-third part of the Town as above said) for the space of two years or eighteen months, or as this Hon<sup>d</sup> Court shall think meet: And your Petitioners further pray that one-third part of the Lands in said Town Sequestered to Ministry & Schools use, or the Incomes thereof may be set over and secured to us: And also that the Town of Brookfield abate or reimburse to your petitioners and such as joyn with them their proportion of a tax lately

<sup>1</sup> This committee were Col. Ebenezer Larned of Oxford, Maj. Daniel Heywood of Worcester, and Dea. Thomas Wheeler of Hardwick.

assessed on our polls and estates for the settlement and ordination charges of the Rev. Mr. Elisha Harding, and the repairs of the old Meeting-house, amounting in the whole to about twelve hundred pounds old tenor currency more or less — And yr Petitr<sup>s</sup> as in duty bound shall ever pray. Signed by

Thomas Hale, William Ayres, Ebenezer Witt, and 54 of the former petitioners.

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, MAR. 28, 1750.

Read, and *Ordered*, that the prayer of the Petition be so far granted, as that the Petitioners with their families and estates, together with such persons and their estates who shall within three months from this time signifie that desire therefor under their hands to the Clerk of the Town of Brookfield, be and they hereby are set off a *Distinct Parish*, and are endowed with all the Privileges, and subjected to all the Duties which the other Inhabitants of Parishes are by the Laws of this Province endowed with or subjected to — *Provided* their possessions do not exceed one-third part of the said Town of Brookfield for quantity and quality.

THOS<sup>s</sup> HUBBARD, *Sp<sup>k</sup> pro tempore*.

In Council March 29. 1750

Read and Concurred

SAM<sup>l</sup> HOLBROOK, *Dep. Sec'y*.

Consented to

S. PHIPPS.

These signifie our Desire to enter our Interest of Lands in the Northeasterly quarter of the original Township of Brookfield as belonging to the Second Parish in s<sup>d</sup> town, agreeable to the order of the General Court —

BOSTON, June 12, 1750.	JEREMIAH ALLEN	JOSHUA WINSLOW
	THOMAS GREEN	THOMAS CUSHING
	JOHN BARNES	WILLIAM AYRES, <i>attorney</i>
	to the heirs of Matthew Leeds, dec <sup>d</sup>	

These are to Desire you to enter the Lands that were my father Benjamin Woods dec<sup>d</sup> lying in the Northeasterly part of Brookfield as belonging to the Second Parish in s<sup>d</sup> town agreeable to the order of the General Court.

JUNE 28, 1750

BENJAMIN WOODS.

By a subsequent Act, passed Nov. 8, 1754, the bounds of the Second Precinct were established as follows: "All the lands in s<sup>d</sup> town lying northward of a line beginning at the northeast corner of George Harrington's land upon Spencer line, and running westward by the said George's lands to Five-Mile river bridge at the Country road; from thence westerly on the most southwardly parts or lines of the lands of Thomas Slayton, Capt. Nathaniel Woolcott, Thomas Moore, Eben<sup>r</sup> Jennings, Obadiah Rice, Wm Parks, Josiah Converse, Francis Dodge,

Paul Deland, the heirs of John Green dec<sup>d</sup>, Stephen Green and Joseph Ranger; and from said Ranger's southwest corner to the southwest corner of William Ayres' meadow on Coy's brook (so called) near the place where the old School House stood; and from there northward on the most eastward parts or lines of the lands of John Tuff and Josiah Gilbert, and on the most westward parts or lines of the land of Jeremiah Woodbury and John Hill to Abner Tyler's land; and from thence on the most eastward parts or lines of the lands of Jacob Abbott and Joshua Dodge and Joshua Dodge, Jr. to the centre line of said town; and from thence all the lands eastward of that part of said centre line which is northward of the place where the above described line meets with the said centre line to New Braintree District.

*Second Parish Organized.* In accordance with a warrant issued by John Chandler, Jr., Esq., "At a meeting held at the house of Mr. Jabez Ayres, Monday, May 21, 1750, Chose Capt. Wm Ayres, moderator; Capt. Wm Ayres, Precinct clerk; Capt. Wm Ayres, Capt. Eben<sup>r</sup> Witt, Samuel Gould, Noah Barns and Benj. Adams, Precinct committee, to order the prudential affairs thereof, warn meetings, etc.; Thomas Bartlett, Precinct treasurer; Joseph Stone, collector; Wm Ayres, Samuel Gould, Wm Witt, Jason Bigelow and Moses Ayres, assessors. At a meeting held Sept. 21, 1750, it was *voted*, That Capt. Wm Ayres represent the Precinct upon any exigencies whatever, either seen or unseen."

*Meeting-House.* As before stated, a frame of a meeting-house was raised April 5, 1749. At a parish meeting Sept. 21, 1750, Capt. Eben<sup>r</sup> Witt, Samuel Gould and Benj. Gilbert were appointed a committee "to secure a title of Capt. Wm Ayres of the land whereon the meeting-house stands, with conveniency about the same, in the name and for the use of the Precinct." It was found that in all, the sum of £60. 12. 10 had been expended for "services done towards the meeting-house frame and other charges," which was allowed and paid.

The process of "finishing the meeting-house," was a slow one. In addition to 40 pounds granted at the first parish meeting, 53 pounds 6 shill. 8 d. was granted in 1751; in 1754, a committee was ordered "to procure materials for clapboarding the backside of the house, laying the gallery floors, building the gallery stairs and the front seats around the galleries — and render an account;" in 1756, 30 pounds was raised for finishing the meeting-house, and the committee was directed "to color the clapboards of the same, and procure boards, lath, lime, slit work and all materials for finishing the same, except the seats in the gallery." In 1757, 25 pounds more was raised; and in 1764, the parish *voted*, "to take the shingles off the roof of the meeting-house, and to repair the same."

*Minister.* As soon as a house of Publick Worship had been provided



for, steps were taken to secure a minister. At the second precinct meeting, held Sept. 21, 1750, it was *voted*, "That the sum of £13. 6. 8. be raised and assessed upon the polls and estates of the Precinct, to supply the Precinct with preaching, so far as it will go : and that Capt. Eben<sup>r</sup> Witt, Samuel Gould and Lieut. Benj. Gilbert supply the Precinct with preaching." Mar. 4, 1751, £40 was raised, and Capt. Wm Ayres, Thomas Hale, Benj. Adams, Samuel Gould and Benj. Gilbert were appointed a committee to procure preaching the year ensuing." Sept. 23, the committee was instructed to hire Mr. Darby, Mr. Taft, Mr. Welch and Mr. Forbush, to preach four Sabbaths each, on probation.

Jan. 14, 1752, the precinct voted to apply to three neighboring ministers for their advice in giving a call to Mr. Eli Forbush to settle with them in the work of the Gospel Ministry. The advice was as follows : "These therefore may certify, that Mr. Eli Forbush (who has for some time been preaching with them), so far as our acquaintance has been with him, together with his general good character, and his approbation by an Association of worthy ministers : We cannot but esteem of him as a gentleman well qualified for the work of the Gospel Ministry ; and apprehend the people of this Parish to be in the way of their duty to proceed in giving him an Invitation to settle with them in the work of the Ministry

Signed

JOSHUA EATON

ISAAC JONES

ELISHA HARDING."

Mr. Forbush received a unanimous call to settle in the precinct ; with the offer of £53. 6. 8 lawful money, as a yearly salary ; and the sum of £120 lawful money, as a settlement — to be paid, one-half within one year, and the other half within two years of his acceptance. It was also voted to give him £4 additional, to supply him with wood ; and a further addition to his salary of £3. 6. 8, to commence in 1757, and a further sum of £3. 6. 8, to be added in '58, so that from and after 1758 his yearly salary shall be £64. At Mr. F.'s desire, the terms were altered, so that the Parish should deliver to him yearly 30 cords of wood, and that from and after 1767, his salary should be £66. 13. 4 per annum.

The call was accepted ; and the Parish (no church having been organized) sent Letters Missive to the Churches invited to compose the ordaining council ; and Mr. Forbush was ordained June 3, 1752.

*Organization of the Church.* After the arrangements for the settlement of a pastor had been made, but before the ordination, viz. May 28, 1752, a church was organized, under the title of The Second Church of Christ in Brookfield. Forty-eight persons, 26 males and 22 females, signed the

Covenant : Eli Forbush, John Watson, Jabez Ayres, Ebenezer Witt, Noah Barns, John Cutler, Benj. Adams, Abram How, Ammiel Weeks, Ichabod How, Abner Tyler, Thomas Hale, Uriah Gilbert, Joseph Stone, Moses Ayres, Charles Adams, Moses Barns, Jason Biglow, Nathan Stevens, Thomas Taylor, Ephraim Cutler, Daniel Newell, Jonathan Gilbert, Aaron Barns, Isaac Cutler, John Witt : Esther Watson, Mary Tucker, Martha How, Sarah Stone, Abigail Cutler, Rebecca Witt, Mary Witt, Abigail Gilbert, Hannah Barns, Rebecca Ayres, Esther Gilbert, Elizabeth Gilbert, Miriam Newell, Sarah Ayres, Rebecca Adams, Persis Adams, Naomi Taylor, Annah Barns, Phebe How, Mary Hale, Mary Stevens, Hannah Bartlett.

The following extract from the Church Records, shows that this church, from the first, claimed the right of the laity to vote on all questions pertaining to its own polity and work. The practice had obtained in many of the Congregational churches of Massachusetts, to determine all matters by "silent vote" ; i.e., no question could be brought before the church without the pastor's consent ; and he, as moderator, put the motion in a form which required only a silent assent — no one contradicting, because no show of hands was called for either for or against.

Jan. 30, 1753. At a meeting of the Second Church in Brookfield, 1. the Question being asked whether any thing short of a hand vote should be looked upon as valid in said church — it passed in the negative.

2. It being asked what method should be agreed upon for admitting members into full communion, the following was consented to and voted unanimously — That the candidate for admission should apply himself to the Pastor and communicate his desire, upon which the said Pastor is to examine into his knowledge of God ; and the Christian religion ; his present acquaintance with it ; the Nature and Design of the Gospel Ordinances. And upon the Pastor's receiving satisfactory answers to any Question that may be asked under these heads above mentioned, he shall propound the desires of the said candidate to the church publicly : — On the third Sabbath, the said Pastor, upon receiving no objections to the contrary, shall recommend the person propounded to the charity of the church ; and for their further satisfaction, the said Pastor shall read to the church a Relation containing some general articles of Faith, and his experimental acquaintance with Religion, drawn up by the Candidate's own hand, or by the Pastor at his desire and consent, and agreeable to what he past when under examination ; and that no person according to our present apprehension, should be admitted to what is called full membership without such Relation.

3. The Question being asked, who should serve the Lord's Table dur-

ing the time that the church should be without Deacons, 'twas voted that brother Noah Barns and Benj. Adams, be the persons — who also consented to said vote.

*Voted*, that during the time that the church is without Deacons, Benj. Adams read, and Jason Biglow tune the Psalm in publick.

Attest, **LEVI FORBUSH**, *moderator*.

Dec. 26, 1753. John Cutler was chosen first Deacon, and Jason Biglow the second.

*Building Pews, and Seating the Meeting-house.* After the meeting-house had been covered in and a floor laid, a committee, viz. Ebenr Witt, Dea. Jason Biglow, Thomas Hale, Dea. Samuel Gould and Nathaniel Woolcott, was appointed, to mark out and value the pew spots, and notify the tax payers, who, from their age and amount of taxable estate were entitled to the privilege, to make choice of their several pew spots, and give security for building their respective pews. The valuation of pew spots varied from £5, to £1. 6. 8, according to location. And it was voted that the several persons who accept said pews, shall build the same at their own cost, and ceil the side of the house against the same up to the foot of the windows, and case the windows against their respective pews, and give security to the Treasurer for the sums they are set at, within ten days, as aforesaid, payable within twelve months from this day. Twenty-two pews were laid out, around the walls of the house. The Minister's pew was on the right of the pulpit. The others were taken, in the order of their value, beginning with the highest, by Ebenr Witt, Josiah Converse, Esq., Obadiah Rice, Nathl Woolcott, Wm Ayres, Esq., Noah Barns, John Watson, John Hinds, Benj. Adams, Moses Ayres, wid. Sarah Lane, Samuel Gould, Abraham How, Jason Biglow, Abner Tyler, Corlis Hinds, John Witt, Thomas Bartlett, Jabez Ayres, Ammiel Weeks, Benj. Gilbert.

The floor of the house inside the pews, was laid out into twelve seats, six on each side of the broad aisle, the left hand row for women and the right hand for men, each seat to hold seven persons. These were plain benches with backs. The deacon's seat was directly in front of the pulpit. The pew owners occupied each his own pew: all others were assigned their respective places by a committee. The first "seating the meeting-house" took place in 1757; and the committee was instructed to assign each one his place, according to age, station in life, and what he paid for real and personal estate on the last two years tax lists. Voted, that the seating continue but three years.

*Ministerial Fund.* In 1761, a committee was appointed, to sell the Ministry Lands belonging to the Second Precinct, and invest the proceeds, upon interest for the Precinct's use, benefit and behoof. The

amount of the Fund so raised was £83. 7. 4. 2. The income appears to have been used in part payment of the minister's salary.

SCHOOLS. — In 1756, the town voted that the proportion of School money raised in each of the three Precincts should be expended within said Precinct, according to its pleasure.

Under this vote, the Second Precinct assumed the right to levy a tax on its own inhabitants for the support of its own schools. Nov. 18, 1757, *Voted*, that a committee be chosen to provide a place to keep the school at next winter in said Precinct. Mar. 8, 1759, *Voted*, that the Precinct will build and finish a School House, about 25 rods from the meeting-house, on the east side of the country road and northerly of the road to Daniel Potter's, where said roads part, and complete the same by the last of October next — said house to be 25 ft. long, 20 ft. wide, and 7 ft. stud; and that Joseph Stone, Thomas Ball and Samuel Hinckley be a committee to complete the same, with brick for the chimney, at the Precinct's cost.

*Voted*, that there be granted to be raised and assessed on the polls and estates in said Precinct the sum of £25 to defray the charge and cost of building the school house.

What happened in consequence of this last vote, is told in the following Petition to the General Court, dated April 1760: "This Petition Shews — That the town of Brookfield never did nor could agree to build any one or more school house or houses in said Town,<sup>1</sup> by which the good laws for schooling have been too much evaded, and the people too much deprived of their natural privileges: But at a meeting of the inhabitants in Oct. 1756, they voted that each Precinct should have the town schools kept in their respective Precincts their equal proportion, and the places to be stated by the inhabitants of each of these respective Precincts —

The inhabitants of the Second Precinct, encouraged by said vote, in March 1759, unanimously agreed to a place near their meeting-house and to build a school house, which was finished, and a school has been and is now kept in said house to the great satisfaction and advantage of the Precinct, who in Nov. last granted a sum of £25, to be assessed on their polls and estates, which was done, and committed to Wm Ayres, 2d., constable, to collect, to defray the cost of the house, &c. But pains have been taken to prevent the collection of the said tax, as not being in the power of a Precinct to grant money for any use but to build meeting-houses and support ministers —

Wherefore we pray that the constable may be impowered to collect said tax; and further that said Second Precinct may be impowered to

<sup>1</sup> A school house was built, about 1735, near the territorial centre of the town; but it may have been done by individual enterprise, and not with the town's money.

grant and collect such sums of money for the future, to be applied to the schooling of their children in the remoter parts of said Precinct, as said Precinct shall agree to."

Apr. 22. On this petition the General Court *ordered*, "that the constable to whom the above named assessment was committed be and hereby is fully authorized and impowered to collect the tax mentioned."

*School Districts.* In 1765, the people living in the outskirts were formed into societies or districts, as they severally could agree, each to have the benefit of its respective part of the school money; but "any such remote tax-payer whose son inclines to learn the Tongues other than the English, may have liberty at the Middle school, *they having a Grammar School Master.*" [This is the earliest mention of a Grammar School. It is again referred to in 1798, and also in 1809, and appears to have been maintained constantly, except during some years of the Revolution.] As early as 1770, school houses began to be built in the out districts. In 1771, the Precinct raised its school money by taxation of its own people, the amount this year being 24 pounds. In 1781, the school money granted was 24 pounds *hard money*; in 1791, 35 pounds; in 1792, 45 pounds; in 1798, 50 pounds; in 1810, \$400, (the two last named amounts appear to have been town grants).

In 1791, the Precinct was divided into seven School Districts. The several school houses were then located as follows: the Centre, near the meeting-house; the North West, by Samuel Cheever's; the North, by Theophilus Potter's; the North East, by Nathan Moore's; the East, by Daniel Forbes'; the South East, at the corner near Thomas Hathaway's; the South West, near Wm Ayres, 2d.

*School Committee.* In 1792, the Precinct chose a committee of seven, "to provide and take care of the several Schools in the Precinct," viz. Benj. Adams, Isaac Church, Nathan Bartlett, Abijah Cutler, Jesse Cutter, Samuel Cheever, and Rufus Hamilton. In 1795, the school committee were: Dea. Benj. Adams, Roger Bruce, John Edmands, Josiah Witt, Thomas Kendrick, Nathaniel Dodge, Jr., Silas Stevens and Isaac Moore. This practice continued till 1805, when the Precinct *voted*, "To relinquish the right of choosing School Committee men, and leave it to each district to appoint its own." But in 1809, the practice was resumed, and Thompson Rawson, Humphrey Gilbert, Paul Haskell, Luke Potter, Josiah Bush, Kerley Howe and Silas Haskell were chosen school committee, "to furnish the schools in the several districts in said Precinct with teachers, and apply for the money."

LOTTERY SPECULATION. — At a Precinct meeting Mar. 7, 1791, it was *voted*, "That the treasurer be directed to sell the Old Continental Money now in his hands, amounting to 2,148 dollars, for specie, and that Lt.



Wm Ayres and Capt. John Waite assist him in the disposal thereof; and they are directed to lay out the proceeds of the same in tickets in the Mass. monthly State Lottery, for the benefit of the Precinct." The Committee was further instructed, "to continue in the Lottery the number of tickets that the said Old Money shall purchase, provided the first drawing shall produce to the Precinct a sum sufficient for the purpose; and the overplus, if any, shall from time to time, be deposited in the Precinct treasury."

REV. ELI FORBUSH. — As before stated, Mr. F. was ordained pastor of the Second Precinct church June 3, 1752.

He entered Harvard University in 1744, at the age of 18. At the end of his first year he left college, and enlisted in the Provincial army, in the then opening French and Indian war. Through the influence of friends, he received a discharge, returned to Cambridge, and graduated, 1751; and was settled in North Brookfield the next year. His taste for military life induced him to go as chaplain in the Army, in which rank he served from Mar. 31, to Nov. 15, 1759. [See *ante*, p. 217.] After his return from this campaign, he uniformly wrote his name *Forbes*. In 1762, he was requested by the Commissioners in Boston to undertake a mission to the Oneida Indians; and though his people were averse, he left home the first of June, with Asaph Rice, (afterwards minister in Westminster), and Elisha Gunn of Montague, as interpreter. He reached Onoquagie, on the Susquehanna river June 21, where was an Indian settlement of 300 people. His labors were successful, and he gathered a church, and started a school for children, and another for adults. He left the work in the care of Mr. Rice, and returned in September, bringing with him four Indian children, whom he educated, and sent back to their tribe.

The notices in the Precinct records lead to the belief that his pastorate was a successful one. There was some dissatisfaction growing out of his absences as chaplain, and missionary; but nothing occurred to threaten a rupture of the pastoral relation, or to alienate his people, till the opening of the Revolution. Mr. Forbes was naturally conservative, and did not enter into this struggle with the fiery zeal of the more ardent patriots; and some of his hearers went so far as to call him a Tory — then a term of great reproach, and on one occasion to offer him a personal indignity, i.e. to throw stones at his "chair" as he was riding in the highway. He at once asked for a dismissal; and, against the express wishes of his church, *insisted* on it. The case was referred to a mutual council; and after two days deliberation, and without stating "any grounds of the pastor's *uneasiness*," the Council advised a dissolution of the pastoral relation, and he was dismissed Mar. 1, 1775. That the accusation of toryism was groundless, is evident from his im-

mediate settlement in a parish distinguished for its outspoken fidelity to the American cause.

*Dr. Snell*, in his Historical Discourse, says: "Dr. Forbes was a popular preacher, apt, and sometimes striking in his remarks, rather than clear in his perceptions, forcible and convincing in his reasonings. His Sermons appeared better from the desk, than from the press, which is evidence that he more excelled as a pleasant speaker, than as a profound Divine and able reasoner. He held a very respectable rank among the clergymen of this vicinity. He possessed the talent of readily giving good and familiar instruction to children, and winning the affections of most people."

Mr. Forbes was installed over the First Church in Gloucester, June 5, 1776; and died in the pastorate there Dec. 15, 1804. He received the degree of S.T.D. from his alma mater the year of his death.

REV. JOSEPH APPLETON.—After the dismissal of Mr. Forbes, Rev. Mr. Fisher was employed as a candidate for a few months; and Mr. Laban Wheaton for a few weeks. Mr. Joseph Appleton of Ipswich preached as candidate 5 months. And at a Precinct meeting May 23, 1776, a call was given him to settle in the ministry; with the offer of £133. 16. 8 as a "settlement"; and an annual salary of £70 for the first two years, and £80 per annum thereafter. The Church chose a council, and appointed the time for the ordination, in which the Precinct concurred, and Mr. A. was ordained Oct. 3, 1776. The council was entertained at the home of Mrs. Hannah Gilbert, at the cost of £10. 12. 10, and the same was assessed upon the polls and estates of the Precinct.

So great was the depreciation of Province bills, that in Oct. 1779, the Precinct granted "for our pastor's support until Oct. 1780, in addition to his stated salary the sum of two thousand four hundred and twenty pounds, as the currency now is."

Oct. 1781. The Precinct "*voted*, that the time of Intermission on the Sabbath, from the 1st of Dec. to the 1st of May, be one hour, and the rest of the year 1½ hours; and that the moderator wait on the Rev. Pastor, and inform him of the foregoing vote."

Mr. Appleton graduated at Brown University in 1772, and died in the pastorate, after a short sickness, July 25, 1795, aged 44. *Dr. Snell*, in his Historical Discourse, says: "Mr. A. is represented to have been a very different man and preacher from Dr. Forbes. To most he was less acceptable as a preacher, and still more quiet, meek and unassuming in spirit, and more steadfast in the doctrines of grace, which he constantly set forth with plainness. He is said to have been ardent in spirit, and animated in delivery. He loved his Saviour and his people, and preached the one to save the other. Pacific in spirit, and lowly in mind, he desired and strove for peace; and would make great sacrifices, rather





*Thomas Snell*

than contend. Though less distinguished as a student and a speaker, yet I am persuaded that he ought to be held in higher estimation as a man of God, than many who have been more celebrated as pulpit orators."

REV. THOMAS SNELL.—Among the candidates, employed after the death of Mr. Appleton, were Mr. John Fiske, who preached for several months, and received a call to settle; Mr. Nathaniel H. Fletcher, afterwards of Kennebunk, who received two calls, both of which he declined; Rev. Z. S. Moore, afterwards president of Amherst college; and Rev. Charles Briggs, who settled in Rochester.

Mr. Thomas Snell preached his first sermon in North Brookfield, on the last Sabbath in October, 1797; and after 4 or 5 months' probation, was called to settle in the ministry, by a vote of 87 to 15.

The annual salary offered was \$400; and the terms of settlement proposed were: "That if two thirds of the legal voters of the society should at any time be dissatisfied with the said Mr. Thomas Snell with respect to his Ministry or otherwise, and should signify their disaffection and the reasons of it to him in writing; and if such matters of grievance cannot be removed, and an amicable compromise take place within the term of one year after such notice be given; and if at the end of the year two thirds of said Society, at a legal meeting called for that purpose, vote that the said Mr. Thomas Snell be dismissed, he shall consider himself as discharged from his ministerial relation to said society; and from that time shall relinquish any further demands for services performed among them.

2. That the said Mr. Thomas Snell shall have liberty to leave the Precinct and Society, when he shall see fit, by giving one year's notice for a compromise as above."

This "new departure" from the custom of settling ministers for life, is understood to have been suggested by Mr. Snell.

The call was accepted; and the Precinct voted to concur with the church in the choice of a council, and the day for the ordination. A committee, viz. Lt. Thomas Bond, Lt. Wm Ayres, Thompson Rawson, Ens. Robert Cutler, Lt. Jason Bigelow, Eli Howe, Jabez Ayres, Lt. Joseph Bush and Wheat Gilbert, was chosen, "To superintend and conduct the council with propriety on the above said day"; and it was agreed to pay Wheat Gilbert \$27.75, to provide for the council.

Mr. Snell was ordained June 27, 1798.

In his Historical Discourse, Dr. Snell says: "At the time of my ordination, the church in the North Parish of Brookfield consisted of 80 members, most of them in the decline of life. No small portion of these 80 soon passed away, and the male members were reduced to a very small number. Twenty-five only acted in the matter of inviting me



to become their pastor, and two of those expressed a desire to hear further. Considering the small number embraced in the church, and the declining age of many, some gentlemen in the vicinity expressed a concern lest the church should become extinct; and one individual advised me to introduce what was then called *the half-way Covenant*, i.e., that baptized parents of good morals, though without any pretensions to experimental piety, might unite with the church, and have their children baptized, and be excused from coming to the Lord's Supper, because, unqualified in their own estimation to attend upon such a solemn ordinance, not considering that one ordinance is as sacred as the other. But this plan was never adopted by the Church."

A full account of Dr. Snell and his long pastorate belongs properly to a subsequent page of our annals.

SMALL POX. — This town seems not to have shared in the prevalent prejudice against inoculation as a guard against virulent small pox. Probably it was due to the fact that two of our leading men, viz. Hon. Jedediah Foster and Wm Ranger, went to Esopus, N.Y., entered a hospital there, were inoculated, had the disease, and returned in health. Sept. 30, 1776, the town *voted* to establish a small pox hospital at the old Silas Walker house, to be in charge of Dr. Wm Thomas and Dr. Jacob Kittridge. A hospital was also established at the Joseph Cutler house. In 1777, John Watson's house was taken for the same purpose. In 1782, hospitals were established in each of the three precincts. In 1797, the town voted to open one or more hospitals, from Oct. 1, to May 1, next year. And the house of Thomas Ranger was taken for patients who should wish to be inoculated. This hospital was under the care of Dr. Francis Foxcroft of Brookfield and Dr. Daniel Baird of the West village. Patients came from the neighboring towns, and even as far as Worcester. Over 200 in all, of different ages, were treated; and not a death occurred. On sunny days the convalescents used to go to the cave and ledges on Slate hill, to get fresh air, play cards, etc.

PICTURE OF OLD TIMES. — Dea. Freeman Walker says: "The contrast between the common articles of diet, 100 years ago, and now, is very striking. Tea was used in families only on Sundays, and special occasions. And flesh meat constituted a much smaller portion of the food of the people. Old Mrs. Hill (the mother of Kittridge Hill) has told me that owing to the scarcity of winter feed, the farmers kept but few cattle; that they were a staple article, almost a legal tender for debts, and the use of their flesh was a luxury not generally enjoyed. She said that meat was usually cooked by boiling, as it was considered a great waste to either broil or roast it, as so much of the juice was lost. When boiled, the liquor was always used in the shape of bean porridge or broth, which were the common articles of daily food. She said that she once attended

a party at Esq. Hale's father's, and they had hashed meat for supper, which was considered a great treat.

"Old Mr. Pickard used to go to Boston once a year and get a barrel of rum, which he brought up chained to the axle of his ox-cart wheels. This would last him and his neighbors a year.

"The use of fine flour bread is another thing which has come about in comparatively recent times. Since my recollection, the purchase of 7 lbs. of flour was more thought of in the family, than is a barrel now. I have heard Col. Nye say that in the family where he was brought up, and lived ten years, there was not a particle of fine flour used at the table where he ate."

The following anecdote was told by Mr. Amasa Walker, as characteristic of the close of the century. Capt. John Potter of the Lower Village, was the watchmaker, and a leading man in public affairs. His sign intimated, watchmaking and "Mathematical Instruments." But in truth he was a universal genius, to whom everybody went for all delicate and difficult mechanical makings and mendings.

Not far from his shop was the village tavern. The hostess was a smart, sociable lady, well posted in her vocation, but not versed in technical terms of uncommon use. One day in the absence of her husband, a stranger called, and ordered dinner; and while it was in preparation, made many inquiries of the landlady about the town, its trades, etc. Among other things he asked, "Who is your clergyman?" It was a new word to her; and hesitating a moment, she answered, "Capt. Potter."

When the husband came home at evening, she said to him—"a gentleman took dinner here to-day, and asked a great many questions about the place; and among others, who the clergyman was; and I told him, Capt. Potter; for as I did not know what he meant, and as Capt. Potter did every thing, I thought he must be the clergyman, if we had any."

THE TOWN OF NORTH BROOKFIELD. — The first move towards obtaining town privileges was made in 1810. An article was inserted in the Parish warrant, May 13, 1810, To consider whether the Parish will vote to be set off as a Separate Town from the other Parishes, with all the privileges of a Town. On the question, Will the inhabitants send a petition to the Legislature, for the purpose of being separated from the other precincts and be incorporated into a Township by the name of North Brookfield? 82 voted Aye, and 10 voted Nay. Daniel Gilbert, Esq. Lieut. Jason Biglow, Luke Potter, Capt. Aaron Forbes and Dr. Jacob Kittridge were appointed a committee to draft a petition, which was as follows: "To the Hon<sup>bl</sup> Senate and House of Representatives —

The Inhabitants of the Second Precinct in Brookfield humbly pray that they may be set off from the other Precincts in said Town, and be

incorporated into a Township by the name of *North Brookfield*; and that the Territorial limits of such Incorporation may be the same as those whereby the said Precinct is now designated.

“And the said Inhabitants would beg leave further to state, that from the extensive limits of said Town, it being separated into three distinct precincts, together with the necessary mode of transacting the business of the same, by annual rotation in each Precinct, they not only find the distance of travel burdensome, but, in considering the transacting of their parochial concerns a two-fold labor and expense; That the offices of said Town are of necessity distant from the Centre, and that from the number of its Inhabitants, and the multiplicity of the business of the said Town, the term of one day insufficient for transacting the same.”

*Voted*, Capt. Aaron Forbes an agent to present said petition to the Legislature.

Dec. 31, 1810. *Voted*, Lieut. Jason Biglow an agent to support the petition now in the General Court.

*Voted*, Daniel Gilbert, Esq., Luke Potter, Capt. Abel Harwood, Capt. Wm Ayres and Moses Bond be a committee to associate with their agent. Capt. Forbes was paid \$7, for his services at Boston, and Lieut. Biglow \$13.85.

The application failed; and April 15, 1811, another petition was sent to the Legislature, in charge of Daniel Gilbert, Esq., as agent for the Precinct. This new petition stated the bounds of the proposed town, as they were defined in the Act establishing the Second Precinct [see *ante*, p. 250] as far as to the northeast corner of Joshua Dodge, Jr's land; and adds—“Thence westwardly on the most southwardly lines of lands now owned by Samuel Waite and Daniel Waite, and Calvin and Francis Stone to the said Calvin and Francis' southwest corner; Thence northwardly on the most westwardly lines of said Calvin and Francis Stone's land, to the line dividing the Town of New Braintree from the Town of Brookfield—the lands of said Calvin and Francis Stone and part of Whitney hill (so called) having been set to the said town of Brookfield from New Braintree, more than twenty years ago, in consideration of territory taken from said Second Parish and annexed to the town of New Braintree, and has since been considered a portion of the Second Parish, and been assessed as part of the same.” The bounds were then continued on the lines of New Braintree, Oakham and Spencer to George Harrington's northeast corner. “And further, your petitioners beg leave to state, that they are tenants in common with the two other Parishes, in a certain Burying Ground, lying in the Third Parish, and that as there are many families in said Second Precinct whose deceased connections are deposited there, your Petitioners hum-

bly pray, they may be permitted to retain the same interest therein which they now possess.

Signed

JASON BIGLOW  
WM AYRES, 2d  
EZRA BATCHELLER  
LUKE POTTER  
DANIEL GILBERT  
HUGH CUNNINGHAM  
AMOS BOND *Committee.*

*Act of Incorporation.*

SECT. 1. *Be it enacted* etc. That all that part of the town of Brookfield which has been heretofore called and known by the name of the Second or North Parish (excepting that part of said territory now lying south of the post-road leading from Worcester through Spencer to Springfield), together with the inhabitants thereon, be, and the same is hereby incorporated into a separate town by the name of NORTH BROOKFIELD. And the said town of North Brookfield is hereby vested with all the powers and privileges, and shall also be subject to all the duties to which other corporate towns are entitled and subjected by the constitution and laws of this Commonwealth.

SECT. 2. *Be it further enacted*, That the inhabitants of the said town of North Brookfield shall be entitled to hold such proportion of all the personal property now belonging to and owned in common by the inhabitants of the town of Brookfield, as the property of the said inhabitants of North Brookfield bears to the property of all the inhabitants of the town of Brookfield, according to the last valuation thereof.

SECT. 3. *Be it further enacted*, That the inhabitants of the said town of North Brookfield shall be holden to pay all arrears of taxes due from them, together with their proportion (to be ascertained as aforesaid) of all the debts now due and owing from the said town of Brookfield, or which may be hereafter found due and owing by reason of any contract or other matter and thing heretofore entered into, or now existing.

SECT. 4. *Be it further enacted*, That the said town of North Brookfield shall be holden to support their proportion of the present poor of the town of Brookfield, which proportion shall be ascertained by the present valuation of the town; and all persons who may hereafter become chargeable, as paupers, to the town of Brookfield and North Brookfield, shall be considered as belonging to that town, on the territory of which they had their settlement at the time of passing this act, and shall in future be chargeable to that town only.

SECT. 5. *Be it further enacted*, That the said town of North Brookfield shall be holden to pay their proportion of all state, town and county taxes assessed on the inhabitants of the said town of Brookfield, until a new valuation shall be made of the said Towns. *Provided*, That the said town of North Brookfield shall be holden, until the further order of the Legislature to pay to the town of Brookfield such proportion of any of the expenses of maintaining the bridges and causeways over the rivers in the town of Brook-

field, as a committee of the Court of Sessions for the county of Worcester shall determine ; and said Court of Sessions are hereby authorized, on application of either of the inhabitants of Brookfield or North Brookfield, from time to time, to appoint a committee for the above purpose, whose report, made to and accepted by said court, shall be binding on the said towns.

SECT. 6. *Be it further enacted*, That any Justice of the Peace for the county of Worcester, upon application therefor, is hereby authorized to issue his warrant, directed to any freeholder in the said town of North Brookfield, requiring him to notify and warn the inhabitants thereof to meet at such time and place as shall be appointed in said warrant, for the choice of such officers as towns are by law required to choose at their annual town meetings. [Passed Feb. 28, 1812.]

Feb. 20, 1818, the Legislature passed an Act, to provide for the repeal of the fifth section of the above Act, as follows :

*Be it enacted*, that Austin Flint of Leicester, Nathaniel Jones of Barre, and Joseph Cummings of Ware, are hereby appointed a committee to hear and consider the claim of Brookfield on the one part, and of North Brookfield on the other ; and finally to determine whether the town of North Brookfield ought in future, to pay any part of the expenses of maintaining the bridges and causeways in the town of Brookfield . . .

SECT. 2. *Be it further enacted*, That from and after the time the report of said committee, shall be filed in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, the said fifth Section of said Act incorporating the town of North Brookfield, shall be repealed ; and the duties and liabilities of said North Brookfield, resulting from the said section, shall altogether cease . . .

At this point the historian begins to realize the irreparable loss consequent upon the destruction of the North Brookfield Town Records by fire. The labor of gathering materials for the fifty years covered by those Records has been difficult and discouraging, and in many respects results are unsatisfactory ; and the history of those years must necessarily be fragmentary and topical. What has been attempted is, to present fully the leading and essential facts and movements that have contributed to build up the town's industries, and give character to its inhabitants. Fortunately, a few persons were living when this work was commenced, whose memories covered the period in question. The Historical Discourses of Dr. Snell contain much important matter ; some papers prepared by Messrs. Freeman and Amasa Walker are accessible ; a large amount of historical material has been collected and *saved* by Mr. Henry E. Waite ; and the results of Mr. Charles Adams, Jr's five years of earnest labor in searching family records, and drawing forth family reminiscences ; all these, and the constant aid of members of the committee of publication, have been at the writer's disposal ; and to these sources is due whatever of completeness marks the remaining pages of the book.



It will help the reader to appreciate the *progress* of the town, if we can draw a true picture of the place as it was when the present century opened. Dr. Snell says: "At the time of my settlement (1798), the scenery was rural beyond almost any other town in the region, the population everywhere very sparse, and not five—if there was one—well-finished and neatly painted house in town—and but three or four dwelling houses within about half a mile of our meeting-house, which of all others was the place of the greatest retirement, except on the Sabbath. The spot, while far from central, furnished no eligible sites for building; and there being no mercantile business in town, but upon a very small scale, and but one mechanic [Capt. John Potter] within nearly a mile, the house of worship had around it through all the week, a remarkable stillness; disturbed only by the coming and going of the sickly, the palsied, those afflicted with swellings, disjointed bones, broken limbs, and the diseased of every sort, who resorted for relief, like the multitude around Bethesda, and with much the same confidence of a cure, to your far-famed surgeon, Dr. Jacob Kittridge, whose decease in 1813 was so much lamented. The age and infirmities and consequent coldness of your former house of worship, without any means of warming it in severe weather, together with the distance of dwelling houses (except two or three), rendered the condition of the people on a cold Sabbath every thing but tolerable; and the labors of the minister wholly useless, unless to afflict his hearers with a *long* discourse for not providing a warmer house. When almost every one was anxiously looking for the close of service that he might thaw out from his morning's freeze, and that desire was to be read in the countenance without danger of mistake, you may well imagine that the feelings of the speaker could not be of the most pleasant sort, especially when he had spent half the week, day and night, in preparing his discourse. I wonder that so many people then attended public worship in severe weather, making their way for miles to God's house, without any means of warming, till the noon intermission. And *now* I as much wonder that so many absent themselves from the sanctuary, as I then did that so many attended.

"Every individual who went to meeting, with the exception of some half dozen, must be either a pedestrian or a horseman. For those who did not walk, there was but one mode of conveyance, and that the saddle and pillion. A wagon was a thing unknown; and as for chaises, there were but three or four in town,<sup>1</sup> and scarcely an umbrella for protection from rain. People of both sexes were obliged to take the storm as it was sent; and thought it no great task to walk in clusters two or three miles to the sanctuary.

---

<sup>1</sup> Among the first to own chaises, were Thomas Hale, Esq., Lieut. John Bigelow, Solomon Barns, Daniel Forbes, Esq. and Nicholas Jenks.

"The inhabitants were all husbandmen — even the few mechanics who wrought at their trades merely to supply town customers, were farmers upon a larger or smaller scale. There was not more than a single mechanic whose ware was purchased abroad ; while we were wholly dependent upon other places for most kinds of mechanical business, no less than for merchandise. . . . The population of the Precinct was then about 1,100, nor did it essentially vary for nearly 30 years."

At that date, Wait's Corner, in the northwest part, and the forge and mills on Five-mile river, were the main business centres of the place.

The clothier's shops, at these points, have been described in Chapter I. ; as has Capt. Potter's mechanical laboratory at the Lower Village, in a preceding page of this chapter.

The stores — referred to by Dr. Snell — were Joseph Thurston's, who lived at the Harvey Belcher place, and kept a barrel of new rum, ditto. of sugar, a chest of tea, a few nutmegs and notions ; Samuel Hinckley's, west of Buxton's hill, who kept molasses, which he bought by the hog-head, West India rum, and logwood, indigo and madder, some English calicoes, and an assortment of spices ; and William Fiske's, near the meeting-house, who promised to rival Hinckley's, but died in 1800.

The taverns were Wait's, near Woolcott's Corner ; Thomas Ball's, at the Lower Village ; and Capt. Harwood's, on the hill near the Amasa Walker place.

The village blacksmith was Dea. Walter Walker, at the Amasa Walker place ; John Hinds, in the east part ; Wyman Bartlett, near the Walnut Grove cemetery ; and Chellis Keep in the west part. The Jenkses did blacksmithing at their forge, and their two trip hammers gave them special facility for doing heavy work.

Joseph Parks, the nail maker, lived in the southeast part.

Thomas Barns was the gunsmith.

Salmon Dean had a tannery in Spunky Hollow ; Francis Stone had another at Wait's Corner ; David Thompson and Daniel Wetherbee had a tan-yard opposite the E. Hill place.

Elijah and Daniel Richardson were the wheelwrights ; and Paul Haskell did such work when he had leisure. He depended on farming for a living ; and the Richardsons were forced to seek a more remunerative calling among the rich virgin soils of Vermont. Their work here was mainly the making of ox-cart wheels, axles and tongues, as the carpenters or the farmers themselves could get out the cart-body, and the ox-sleds. Such a vehicle as a pleasure wagon — and that *without springs* — was a rare luxury, as late as 1812.

The carpenters were Bela Stoddard, Josiah Parker, Nathan Carruth and Joseph Poland ; but every thriving man could hew, and mortise, and lay shingles.

Dea. Benj. Adams and Ezra Batcheller, Sen. were the principal coopers.

The cobblers of that day, were Ezra Richmond, who had a small shop in the east part of the town; Malachi Tower, who lived in the old Dempsey house; Thomas Tucker and Abiel Dean. They had a bench in their kitchens; but used to go round to the farmers' houses in the fall with their kit, and stay a week or so, mending and making the family supply of shoes.

Tom Humphrey made and peddled peeled brooms; but the father or grandfather usually did this work of a winter's evening.

Wm Hubbard, a wounded English soldier, was the tailor; and Abigail Wright the tailoress; but the woman did as much cutting and fitting as the man; and in a majority of cases, both tailoring and dress-making were done by the housewife or a maiden sister, at home.

Spinning and weaving — for every family owned a great and little wheel, and the loom was still a common appendage to the unfinished garret — were "household arts," as also was wool-dyeing. The dye-pot kept its place in the chimney corner till the century was well opened; and the madder tub was displaced only when Dea. Ellis of the West Precinct introduced his new method of coloring scarlet. Lamb's wool cloth, skilfully fulled, and dressed, and colored, made a *red riding-hood* that set off to good advantage a plump face and side curls, and the girls knew it, and so did their mothers.

Joseph Thurston had a small potash house in his garden; and every farmer annually set up a leach-tub, for extracting lye for soap making. Samuel Stevens and Elisha Drake had a small pottery, where they made brown earthen ware. Justus Stevens was the sieve maker.

The four principal cider mills, were Cyrus Ayres' in the east part, William Ayres, 2d's in the west part, Samuel Cheevers' near Capt. Nye's, and Jonathan Wetherbee's, where the Big Shop now is.

The only brick house in all the Brookfields, in 1798, was one built by Maj. Peter Harwood, soon after the Revolution. It stood  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles east of No. Brookfield village; is now owned by Charles S. Knight.

Eleazer Bradshaw, the latter, was the prim bachelor of those times, who always wore a Quaker hat of his own manufacture, and was once sent as representative to the General Court. He sold groceries in a small way; was honest; kept his own counsel; and died worth \$40,000.

1812. — The first town meeting was held on Tuesday, Mar. 10, 1812. Daniel Gilbert, Esq., was chosen moderator, and Moses Bond, town clerk.

In June of this year, war was declared by the United States against Great Britain. Public sentiment was divided in relation to the reasons

for, and the righteousness of the step. But, without regard to politics, the Brookfield Light Infantry Co., when ordered out by Lt. Col. Salem Town, promptly responded, and marched to the defence of Boston. They were in camp at the "Rope Walk," South Boston, Sept. 8, to Oct. 30, 1814.

*Company Roll:* Lewis Abbott, captain ; Nathaniel Lynde, lieutenant ; Daniel Drake, ensign ; Wm Hastings, Bensley Davis, Pliny Upham, Jona. Moore, sergeants ; Seth B. Otis, Benj. Adams, Cheney Rice, Foster Newton, corporals ; Nathan Doane, Parker Johnson, Samuel Stevens, Samuel Spooner, musicians ; privates, Wm Barrett, Rufus Barrows, Sylvanus Brigham, Cheney Dewing, Ephraim Dewing, Dexter Forbes, Reuben Gilbert, Nathaniel Harwood, Daniel Matthews, Cheney Olds, George Olds, Jonathan Olds, Solomon F. Olds, Edmund Potter, Henry Seyers, Lewis Smith, Joel Upham, Otis Waite, Geo. Wilder, Leonard Winslow.

INDUSTRIES. — In Chapter I. were enumerated and described all those industries which depended on water-power for their successful prosecution. In this chapter will be described only those which depend on mechanical skill, and are driven by hand-power, horse-power or steam-power ; and the list will be chiefly confined to such as can properly be classed as public enterprises. And as will appear, these several enterprises are all in a single line of business.

The seed which has developed into the great tree of North Brookfield's prosperity, was planted in 1810, by Oliver Ward, who came from Grafton, where the business of shoe-making had already been established. "Previous to the shoe business," says Dr. Snell in his *Historical Discourse* of 1850, "the people of this town with a very few exceptions, were farmers, and were making next to no progress in any thing profitable, or calculated to elevate their character and promote the cause of morality or civilization. They had no productive employment, and did but little else through the winter months, but to get their fuel, [sit by the kitchen fire,] drink their cider, and tend their cattle. There were *many poor* families — poor houses — and poorly furnished. The mechanics were few, and did business upon a very narrow scale. With one or two exceptions only, all their customers were their neighbors. The introduction of the shoe business and its successful prosecution, which furnished profitable employment to almost all classes of people, in a few years put a new face upon things, bringing ready money into the hands of the diligent and laborious poor, made them comfortable livers, and freed from debt, and put spare money into their pockets. The extension of this business soon began to increase our population — buildings were repaired — children handsomely clothed — new habitations began to rise and multiply, till this flourishing village

with a busy population stands before you, as the result of diligence and reformation from some of our old and impoverishing habits. Instead of sending the products of the farm to a distant market, it is with scarcely an exception, more than consumed among ourselves. Most of the people seem to have money enough to purchase any and *every thing* they wish, and even many things they would do better without — and defray expenses that never ought to be incurred — which serve to waste precious time, and impoverish and corrupt the mind, rather than increase rational enjoyment and intellectual edification.

“We are greatly indebted for our temporal prosperity to gentlemen who have so steadily and honorably for many years, gone forward in this manufacturing enterprise. If they have found it for their gain, we are to rejoice in it. Who goes a warfare at his own charges? The ox that treads out the corn is not to be muzzled. Who would subject himself to all this care, and labor, and risk, and vexation, for nothing? While they are promoting the prosperity of others, it would be painful to think that they must lose all themselves. Their past influence in support of order and correct habits, and religious institutions, and benevolent operations, and good principles, ought not to be forgotten.”

OLIVER WARD. — As already intimated, to Oliver Ward belongs the honor of starting the manufacture of sale shoes in North Brookfield; and his was the earliest establishment of the kind west of Worcester. Mr. Adams says of him: “Mr. Ward learned the tanner’s trade of Clark Brown of Grafton; came from Grafton to North Brookfield a little before 1810, and for a short time carried on the tanning business in Spunky Hollow. He started a shoe manufactory here in 1810, depending mainly on the Southern market for sales of his goods. At first, only sewed work was done. But after a short time, pegged work was introduced. Mr. Ward made his own pegs. Maple logs were sawed into sections of the proper length, which were then split with a long thin knife into splints, the points cut with a stiff knife, and then the splint divided into pegs. The next improvement was to cut the points of the pegs in the blocks with a knife and mallet before splitting; and the next was to cut the points with a toothed gouge driven like a carpenter’s plane; and the next to do the whole by machinery.

“The business increased gradually, so that in the year 1832 it had grown from “the day of small things,” to an annual production of 65,000 pairs, of the cash value of \$52,000. Tyler Batcheller, who had learned the trade in Grafton, worked as journeyman for Mr. Ward 8 years, living in his family. Ezra Batcheller learned the trade of shoemaking at Mr. Ward’s, and lived in his family 6 years. Others who served an apprenticeship with Mr. W., and afterwards went into business for themselves in this town, were, Gideon B. Dewing, Samuel S. Edmands,



Solomon M. Edmands, William Johnson, Hiram Ward, Charles Duncan, Daniel Whitney, Jr., Edmund Smith, Charles Newcomb ; and Harvey Belcher, Otis Waite, John F., Jeremiah and Cheney Dewing, Otis Daniels, Amphion Gates, Henry and Rice Johnson, Joseph W. and Moses Thompson, Ezra Green, Tilly P., and Wm A. Snow, Nymphas Whiting, Dexter, and Elisha P. Perry, Wm H. Ayres, Dennis Ward, Harrison Harwood, Charles Adams, Marcus Hitchcock, John Haven, Levi Hamilton, and others, learned the trade, and made it the means of a livelihood.

“Mr. Ward’s business was largely extended ; and when the ‘hard times’ of 1837 came on, he was obliged to yield to the pressure, with all the other firms in town. His health soon gave way, and he did not resume business. He died in 1839, leaving an honorable reputation for integrity and faithfulness in every relation in life, and unassuming manners that won the regards of all. His large family were well educated, both at home and at school. His wife was a lady of distinguished domestic qualities, as well as devoted piety.”

T. AND E. BATCHELLER.—The following account of this firm, and the men who were associated in its management, was prepared by Mr. Charles Adams, Jr., and was the last literary work of his life. It is printed, without alteration, from his manuscript.

Of all the men who have been citizens of this town since its incorporation, no one, probably, has done so much to promote its material growth and prosperity as Deacon Tyler Batcheller ; and a history of the town, without a brief sketch, at least, of his active and useful career, would lack an essential element. He may truly be called the founder of the now large and flourishing central village of North Brookfield. He was born, as will be seen in the genealogical record, Dec. 20, 1793, in the town of Sutton, where he lived with his father till April 1802, when the family removed to this town, which, however, was then the North parish, or “Second Precinct in Brookfield” ; his father purchasing of Solomon & Edmund Matthews by Deed Aug. 19, 1801, and for many years occupying the farm ever since known as the “Batcheller place”, now, (1885) owned by J. Winslow Bryant. At an early age, probably in his 15th year, he went to Grafton and learned the trade of shoe-making of Mr. Nathan Johnson. At the close of his apprenticeship there he returned to North Brookfield, and was employed in the establishment of Mr. Oliver Ward who, in 1810, had commenced in this town the manufacture of “sale shoes”, the first and only manufactory of the kind in the State, west of Grafton. In the family of Mr. Ward he found a pleasant and congenial home for about eight years.

In 1819 he commenced business on his own account, at the “Wetherbee house”, so called, which stood on the spot now occupied by the house of Mrs. Erastus Hill. Having married, the same year, he resided



*Ernst Betcheller*



there with his family ; the back part of the house serving as his manufactory. At first his entire business consisted only in what shoes he could make with his own hands ; soon, however, taking into his service one or two apprentices, and his brother Ezra, who had already learned the trade of Mr. Ward. The first shoes he made were chiefly of a low priced quality, specially adapted to the Southern trade. These he packed in empty flour-barrels and consigned to Mr. Enoch Train, who in those days ran a line of sailing packets between Boston and Havana. On these small consignments a large per cent. of profit was realized. In 1821, he purchased the "Skerry house" and farm in the centre of what is now the main village of the town, expecting to enter into possession the first of the following April ; but in February 1822 his dwelling and shop at the Wetherbee place were totally destroyed by fire, and he at once removed his family to his new purchase, the "Skerry House", where he resumed and continued his business in an out building on the premises, until 1824. In that year, having previously taken into his service several additional employes, he built a small two story shop, which is now a part of the immense structure known far and wide, as the "Big Shop", into which, January 1, 1825, he removed his business, and at the same date took into partnership his brother Ezra, continuing the same business, though somewhat enlarged, under the firm of T. & E. Batcheller. — From this time forward to the end of his life, the two brothers were associated as partners through all the changes in their business ; and in giving a history of it, their names cannot be dissociated. Tyler, the senior, attended to the purchase of stock and to all other business abroad ; while Ezra was the efficient and popular Superintendent, almost always at home, and at his post, giving direction to all matters pertaining to the manufactory. — Harmonious in all their business relations, and interests, as well as in all measures devised for the public weal, the act of one was the act of both ; and in most matters their names were usually coupled, and they were familiarly spoken of as "the Deacon and Ezra".

They now added to their business the manufacture of "Batcheller's Retail Brogan", an article adapted to the New England trade, and kept for sale in all the stores in this and many of the neighboring towns ; their main business, however, being the manufacture of goods for the Southern and Western States. The firm of T. & E. Batcheller continued, with a constantly increasing business until January 1, 1830, when, by the admission of Freeman Walker, it was changed to "T. & E. Batcheller & Walker". The business having largely increased, the factory was now enlarged to three times its original size. In 1831, they introduced the manufacture of Russet Brogans, specially for the trade of the Southern States — the first that were made in Massachusetts. They soon became a leading article in the shoe trade and continued to be so

for many years. Mr. Walker retired from the firm in 1834, and the firm resumed its former style of "T. & E. Batcheller". At this time the business had increased from its small beginnings to what was then considered very large; but the manufacture for an entire year then was probably no more than the product of a single week in the "big shop" at the present time. Nothing that could properly be called machinery had been introduced to prepare the stock for bottoming, none of which was done in the factory, but was put out and done by workmen in their small shops in this, and most of the towns in the vicinity—in some instances the stock was carried to a distance of twenty to thirty miles.

The firm of T. & E. Batcheller continued until June 10, 1852, when Charles Adams Jr., Alfred H. Batcheller, William C. King and Hervey J. Batcheller were admitted to the firm, and its style changed to T. & E. Batcheller & Co.; meanwhile a store had been established in Boston for the transaction of their business, and Tyler Batcheller, had found it necessary, for greater convenience, to remove his residence to Boston the latter part of 1848. — Mr. Adams retired from the firm January 1, 1860, the firm name remaining the same, and Hervey J. Batcheller retired soon after. The business had then increased, from the day of small things, — to nearly a million and a half of dollars annually. In April 1861, the Southern rebellion broke out, paralyzing for a while, almost the whole business of the country. This firm suffered with the rest, and their business being very largely with the Southern States, their losses were proportionally large. A suspension was inevitable, and they were temporarily under the general financial cloud. But an arrangement, highly honorable to them, was soon made, and in a few months they were enabled to pay, and did pay every dollar of their indebtedness, principal and interest. But Tyler Batcheller, the founder and for years the sole proprietor and manager of the business, and the efficient senior partner of the firm from its beginning, did not live to see that fortunate consummation. — The disappointment and anxiety caused by the apparent loss of a large fortune — the accumulations of a half century of successful business — the inability to meet present pecuniary liabilities; the future darkened by the civil war in which the nation was then involved, the termination and result of which could not be anticipated by any human foresight; — in the midst of this accumulation of adverse and discouraging circumstances, and probably to some extent in consequence of them, his health failed, and his constitution, never robust, and which had begun to feel the effects of advancing years, seemed entirely to give way, and after a brief confinement to his house and bed, and without any clearly defined disease he died, October 8, 1862, nearly sixty-nine years of age, — apparently of mere exhaustion of the vital powers, accelerated, probably, by mental care and anxiety. Thus ended a life dis-



tinguished for industry, energy, perseverance, integrity and usefulness. If his life had been spared but a few months longer he might have seen the cloud, which overhung their business at the time of his death, dispelled, all the pecuniary liabilities of the firm paid in full, an ample competency for himself and family retrieved from the wreck of the old business, and a most favorable prospect for a future business, which, although he did not live to see it, was more than realized by the surviving partners, of whom his brother Ezra was thenceforward to the end of his life the able and efficient senior partner. Mr. King retired from the firm in 1865.

In the early years of Tyler Batcheller there were no special indications of the prominent positions he was destined to fill in the community, and in the business world. In boyhood he was noted for his mild and peaceful disposition; never zealously mingling with his contemporaries in their noisy and boisterous sports; then and always modest and unassuming in his deportment; improving to the best of his ability the very limited advantages afforded in those days for schooling. A very few weeks in the district school each winter being the extent of his school education — a defect which was ever a source of regret to him.

He was very early inured to habits of industry and economy, which he retained through life. The following incident exemplifies both traits. The first three years of his service with Mr. Ward were the last three years of his minority, and his stipulated wages went to his father; over and above which, during that time he earned and saved five hundred dollars — a large amount for those days — the interest on which, as he told the writer, was his self-restricted annual allowance for clothing for several years — until he went into business on his own account.

He united with what is now the First Congregational church in North Brookfield, June 8, 1817. In the spring of 1818, in connection with Joseph A. (afterward Deacon) Moore, he organized and superintended the first Sabbath School in town, and for sixteen years he was a member of the supervising committee of the same. —

September 15, 1820 he was elected a deacon, when he was twenty-seven years of age, and continued in that office twenty-eight years — until he removed his residence to Boston.

He was married April 6, 1819, to Miss Nancy Jenks, daughter of Mr. Nicholas Jenks, one of the early residents of the town. She was a most estimable lady and helpmeet, the mother of all his children. Her early and lamented death in 1828, was a great loss to the whole community. She was born August 1796, and died Oct. 5, 1828, leaving four small children — three daughters and a son. He married for his second wife, Oct. 8, 1829, Miss Abigail Jones Lane, daughter of Capt. Samuel Lane, a very worthy young lady who had been an inmate of his family

four years, and had the care of all his children, to whom she was now called to be a second mother ; the oldest was only seven years old at the death of their mother. She lived to see the daughters all married, and survived her husband six years. She was born at Bedford, Mass. August 1, 1810, and died at Boston, March 10, 1877.

The "Skerry farm" which he purchased in 1821, covered a large portion of what is now the central village—the whole of the northeast quarter and part of the southeast, on no part of which was there any building except the old Skerry house in which he lived until 1836, when it was demolished and a new house built on its site, and which was his home until he removed to Boston in 1848. It is now occupied as a part of the "Big Shop", and is the southwesterly portion of it.—About 1825 the land on the streets by which the farm was bounded, began to be wanted for building lots. In disposing of them Mr. Batcheller, with a view to the development and growth of the village, rather than to his individual interest, adopted the liberal policy of selling them at only about their value for agricultural purposes, to men of good character who would probably become permanent citizens, and to workmen whose services were wanted in, or near his manufactory. The first sale was to his brother and partner Ezra Batcheller, where Frank A. Smith now lives : and in a few years those streets were lined by neat residences owned and occupied by a very desirable class of citizens. When "Grove Street" was opened through his land, and real estate had largely increased in value, he was asked by several individuals at the same time to set a price on building-lots, he declined, giving as a reason that several of his interested friends had intimated to him that at the prices at which he had been parting with building lots, he was doing less than justice to himself and perhaps to them. He accordingly proposed to leave the price to be made by two disinterested men mutually agreed upon, and that he would abide by their decision. The proposition was accepted, and carried into effect.

In 1848 it became necessary, for the convenience of the extensive business of the firm, that he should remove to Boston, which he did in December of that year, and as was said at his funeral, "he carried his religion with him". He attended meeting regularly at Park Street church, and November 2, 1850 he and his wife united with that church, then under the pastoral care of Rev. A. L. Stone, now of San Francisco, Cal.—September 17, 1857, he was elected a Deacon of that church, and to the close of life remained an active and devoted officer. He was also for several years a member of the Prudential Committee of that Society.—

Mr. Batcheller was an original member of the Boston Board of Trade : was chosen a member of its Committee of Arbitration, and served on other important committees.

In removing his legal residence to Boston Mr. Batcheller did not forget the town of North Brookfield, where he had passed nearly half a century of his life, — nor the Church and Society there with which he had been connected more than thirty years, as was shewn by his frequent visits and acts of liberality and beneficence.

Ezra Batcheller, the junior member of the original firm, if less prominent before the public, was, equally with his brother, an efficient and essential factor in the growth and prosperity of the manufacturing establishment. And to his business tact and energy is largely due the prompt extrication of the concern from their temporary embarrassment in 1861. He was a large-hearted, public spirited man, of earnest piety; and his memory is fragrant of good deeds and an honorable and useful life.

The present firm name is E. and A. H. Batcheller and Company; and this is the only Boot and Shoe Manufactory now in operation in North Brookfield. In 1875, as appears from the Census Report, they gave employment to 927 males and 150 females, and manufactured goods of the value of \$1,817,000. Their facilities for business have been considerably increased since that date.

HIRAM WARD. He was second cousin of Oliver Ward, and learned the trade of shoemaking in his shop, and started in business for himself about 1830. He lived in the centre village nearly opposite the hotel. With a thorough knowledge of the trade, he combined good judgment, and Yankee push; and his business rapidly increased, and he prospered, till 1837, when he went down in the general crash. He settled with his creditors at 62½ cents on the dollar. After this he left town and located in Philadelphia, where his wife, a most estimable woman, of great energy and tact, opened a millinery establishment. This enterprise proved successful, and they accumulated a large estate. In after years, Mr. Ward came to North Brookfield, and paid the balance of his old creditors' accounts in full — an example of integrity and honor, too rare in our day.

JOHNSON and EDSON started a boot manufactory in the centre village, soon after Hiram Ward, and were equally prospered; but went down with the rest in 1837.

DEWING and EDMANDS began the shoe business, at the old Edmands place, in 1835, where they remained doing a safe and successful trade till 1852. The firm of Edmands and Duncan took the business that year, having built a large shop on Summer street. Later the firm was Edmands, Duncan and Hurlburt. The partnership was dissolved about 1875.

According to the Census of 1837, the total value of boots (24,170 pairs) and shoes (559,900 pairs) manufactured in North Brookfield the previous year, was \$470,316. The population of the town then was 1,509.

Other firms who have started in business since 1837, and manufactured boots and shoes in this town, for a longer or shorter term, and with greater or less success, have been : C. & D. Whiting, Whiting & Haskell, Whiting, Lowe & Co., Bond & Jenks, H. B. & J. N. Jenks, Woodis & Crawford, Jenks & Miller, Gulliver & Jenks, Gulliver, Duncan & Howe, Gulliver & Stone, P. K. Howe, Fullman, Livermore & Montague, Olmstead & R. Walker, A. & E. D. Batcheller. The last named firm started in 1860, in a shop which is now the Railroad station, where they continued in business till 1875.

**CURRYING.** — In 1855, North Brookfield made return of one currying shop, employing 4 hands; value of leather curried, \$28,467.04. "The business is job-work."

**LASTS.** — The statistics of 1855, give : Lasts manufactured, 28,766 ; value, \$6,000.

**BOXES.** — In 1875, the Census Returns credit North Brookfield with wooden boxes manufactured of the value of \$30,000.

**POCKET BOOKS.** — About 1840, several persons engaged in the manufacture of pocket books in a small way ; near that date the business went into the hands of Henry H. Sparks, who carried it on till 1876. In 1855, the published returns were : Number of pocket books made, 27,000 ; value, \$10,000 ; males employed, 2 ; females, 18. In 1875, the value of goods manufactured was reported at \$15,000. In some intervening years, it was much greater.

**SCHOOLS.** — No change of consequence was made in the school system, when the Precinct became a Town. The eight school districts remained practically unaltered, except that the Centre was divided into two districts ; and prudential committees, with full powers, were chosen in each, till 1869, when by vote of the town, the district system was abolished, and the whole care of the schools was put into the hands of the school committee. The several houses, which had been built at the expense of the districts, were appraised ; and the sum, \$10,000, was raised by tax, and each tax payer credited in his bill with his proportionate share.

The amount raised by taxation, for the support of Schools, in different (though not consecutive) years, has been as follows : 1810, \$400 ; 1823, \$800 ; 1839, \$1,000 ; the number of children in town this year, from 4 to 16, was 376 ; number in actual attendance, 470 ; school committee, Rev. Thomas Snell, Bonum Nye, Freeman Walker ; 1848, \$1,200 ; number of children, 4-16, 437 ; 1855, \$1,500 ; number of children, 4-16, 449 ; 1861, \$2,000 ; number of children, 5-15, 523 ; 1868, \$4,700 ; number of children, 5-15, 346 ; 1875, \$7,000 ; number of children, 5-15, 761 ; 1885, \$8,000 ; number of children, 5-15, 800 ; number of schools, 19 ; 1886, \$9,000.



NORTH BROOKFIELD VILLAGE. EAST OF MAIN STREET.





The high school was opened Aug. 19, 1857, under the care of O. W. Whitaker, a graduate of Middlebury College. The average number of scholars the first year, was 45. Average membership in 1885, 65.

SABBATH SCHOOL. — Dr. Snell says: "In 1817, the pastor commenced a new exercise on the Sabbath, the instruction of youth upon moral and religious subjects, after the close of public worship. This was done by question and answer. The attendance was from 10 to 20. The next year, at the solicitation of a few pious females, Dea. Tyler Batcheller and Dea. J. A. Moore organized a Sabbath School, which continued through the warm season. This was repeated each summer till 1821, when at a meeting May 25, the church appointed Bonum Nye, Hervey Belcher and Walter Walker to assist and encourage the two deacons. Since then the church has annually appointed a superintendent, with four assistants.

NEW MEETING-HOUSE. — The old house at the Lower Village was occupied till the close of 1823, — 74 years from the date of raising the frame. The new house at the Centre was built that season, and dedicated Jan. 1, 1824. The site and building cost \$6,000. "The slips were prized by the builder so as to cover the whole expense, and in the course of a few hours were about all sold at auction — none for less than the appraisal, and the rest for so much more that the amount of choice money was about \$700."

The house was re-modelled in 1842; was lengthened by the addition of 20 feet, and beautified in 1853, and re-dedicated Jan. 18, 1854. It was again re-modelled in 1874. The clock on the tower was presented to the Parish by Dea. Tyler Batcheller in 1856.

The Chapel was built in 1854, and raised to a second story in 1860, with a view to provide a pastor's study, and accommodate the Appleton Library.

REV. DR. SNELL. — On a previous page [p. 259] was given an account of the call and ordination of Mr. Snell, and his description of the condition of his church and people. The following sketch of his life and labors is prepared from statements written by himself, and facts collected by Mr. Charles Adams, Jr.

Thomas Snell was a native of Cummington, born Nov. 21, 1774; graduated at Dartmouth College, 1795; taught an academy in Haverhill, N.H., one year; studied Theology with Rev. Dr. Charles Backus of Somers, Ct.; was licensed by Tolland Association Oct. 3, 1797; ordained at North Brookfield, June 27, 1798, and continued sole pastor of the church till Sept. 17, 1851, more than 53 years, and senior pastor till his death May 4, 1862, — his whole ministry covering a period of 64 years. His salary was originally \$400 a year; was raised to \$500 in 1838; and after the settlement of a colleague was reduced to \$300.

From the first, he appears to have secured the confidence and respect of his church, which remained undiminished till the close of his long pastorate and life.

His relations to his parish, according to his own account, were of a checkered character. A few opposed his settlement, at the outset, because of the *large salary* (?). A great commotion was raised, (to quote his own expressions) "by the exposure made of Intemperance; its extent and abominations, and effects, and its alarming demands upon men's purses, which ought to be paid over, if anywhere, to the cause of benevolence." This sermon was preached Jan. 5, 1812, long before the Temperance Reformation had begun its benign work—or even the seeds of that healing tree were planted. In his conclusion, he challenged his people "to curtail the use of ardent spirits so far as to save a proper sum to bestow upon the cause of Foreign Missions, whose claims he had set forth upon the last preceding Sabbath. And now, how much? Here is the subscription:—I think I can save three dollars, and pledge that amount to the cause. How much can you give, Dea. Adams? And you, Dea. Walker? And you, Esq. Hale? and so on through the congregation. The sum then pledged was \$40. And this was the first money given to Foreign Missions in this Town." ". . . In 1827 several individuals agreed to use no ardent spirits, even in the most laborious seasons of the year, while engaged in their farming pursuits. This led to the formation of a Temperance Society in 1828, upon the principle of entire abstinence from the use of distilled liquors."

In all these movements, Dr. Snell was a leader.

When he was settled, and for many years afterwards, the only public religious services expected from the minister were the two sermons on the Sabbath, and a preparatory lecture once in two months. He says: "prayer meetings, religious conferences, meetings for serious and personal conversation, stated lectures for general instruction, meetings for humane and charitable objects, a third service on the Sabbath, and even seasons of special revival of religion were all unknown in this town at the time of my ordination." In Sept. 1815, without public notice, a prayer meeting was held at the house of the pastor, attended by his family and two young men. It occurred on a Friday evening; and from that time to the present a meeting has been held weekly on Friday evening.

Dr. Snell was very early interested in the subject of Domestic Missions. He says: "In 1807 this church agreed to raise \$10 for Domestic Missions. This was the first effort in religious charity made in this place. And it was a *great* effort: we could scarcely accomplish it. Ten dollars does not speak of our poverty, so much as the narrowness of our conceptions." Then came the subscription of \$40 for Foreign Mis-

sions in 1812, already referred to. The next was \$43, raised by the ladies in 1815, for several objects of religious charity.

Dr. Snell attended the meeting of the Massachusetts General Association in 1810, when the American Board was organized; and perhaps this was his favorite charity during his life, though he did not become a member of the corporation till 1838. In 1824, the Ladies' and Gentlemen's Associations, auxiliary to the A.B.C.F.M., were formed. Their joint contribution that year was \$71, and a box of clothing. . . . In all these charities, Dr. S. was the efficient leader and generous patron.

At the time of his settlement it was made by law "the duty of all resident ministers of the Gospel" to have a sort of supervision of all the schools in town, and to see that all children of suitable age attended school. Probably no minister in the State performed this service with greater punctuality and faithfulness than Dr. Snell. When the law was enacted which provided that towns should annually choose a "School Committee," to examine teachers, and exercise a general supervision of the schools, he was elected, and was rechosen a member of the committee every year (with a single exception) till 1850,—a nearly continuous service of more than half a century. He was an early advocate for the establishment of a College at Amherst, and one of its most efficient founders and patrons. He was a member of the Board of Overseers of its Charity Funds from its organization in 1822, for thirty-three years, fifteen years serving as its secretary; and during the whole term of his membership he was absent from but one meeting.

The College conferred upon him in 1828 the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity.

Of the multitude of Sermons and addresses delivered during his long pastorate, only 24 were published, including 2 or 3 pamphlets.

They have all been collected and bound in one volume which is owned by the Appleton Library. Among them are an Oration at Brookfield, Independence day, 1813; a sermon before the General Association, June, 1814; a sermon before the Governor, Council and Legislature, 1817, and several Historical Sermons and Discourses. The most valuable of these are "A Sermon delivered on the last Sabbath in June, 1838, containing a Brief History of the Town," pp. 55; "A Discourse containing an Historical Sketch of the Town of North Brookfield," delivered May 28, 1850; and "A Discourse containing an Historical Sketch of the First Congregational Church in North Brookfield," delivered May, 1852, pp. 56.

Dr. Snell officiated as Secretary of the General Association of Massachusetts, 25 years. Rev. Emerson Davis, his successor, says of him: "My recollections of him as a preacher are very pleasant. I knew him better as the much respected Secretary of the General Association,

which office he held from 1824 to 1850. It was mainly by his efforts that the statistics of the churches were gathered, which were first published in 1828; and if you consider the difficulty of beginning such a work, and the progress he made previous to 1850, you will see he is entitled to much credit.

He was systematic, punctual and honest; an eminently wise man, a safe counsellor, and a faithful friend; an agreeable companion; full of good sense and good humor." —

No minister probably ever lived in this part of the State who was more extensively known, or more generally enjoyed the confidence of the people, and especially of the churches than Dr. Snell; or whose services were more frequently brought into requisition in the settlement and dismissal of Pastors, and the adjustment of clerical and parochial difficulties.

During his ministry he was a member of more than a 140 ecclesiastical councils.

Theologically, Dr. Snell was Calvinistic in his views. "He was not, strictly speaking, a theologian, and yet without discriminating between high, low, or moderate Calvinism, we may truly say, he was a Calvinist." This was said in the funeral sermon by Rev. Dr. Cushing, his colleague, who certainly *was* a theologian; and he adds: "on the subject of theology, the position of the lamented Pastor of this Church may be expressed in three words, *He was Orthodox*. He held the great doctrines of the Christian system with great tenacity. Still he could not properly be said to belong to any school. His real position was characteristically expressed by himself at a meeting of the Brookfield Association, when he said to a brother: 'The apostle Paul did not trouble his head about "Old School" or "New School," and they shall not trouble mine.' He had not those metaphysical traits of mind that would interest him in philosophical speculations. The Bible he made his study; and his delight was simply in Biblical forms of doctrine. What are known among Evangelical Christians as the distinctive doctrines of grace, were his almost constant theme." This is illustrated by a quotation from the closing part of his 40<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Sermon: "I have endeavored, though with much imperfection and weakness, to preach to you the gospel of the grace of God; both its doctrines and duties; its warnings and encouragements; its promises and threatenings.

"I have presented to your minds the humbling doctrine of man's state of apostasy from God, and of his guilty helplessness; the ample provisions of Divine Grace through a crucified and arisen Savior; the perfections and decrees of God, according to which he does all his works of creation, providence and redemption; the moral agency and accountability of men; the duty of immediate repentance, and the



sinner's aversion to it ; regeneration by the Spirit of God through the instrumentality of divine truth ; justification by faith in Christ ; the resurrection of the dead, and future judgment, and eternal retribution.

" These things I have taught, publicly and from house to house, testifying repentance toward God and faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ.

" But I feel that I have done these things in a very poor and imperfect manner, that calls for the forbearance of man, and the mercy of God."

During the early years of his ministry, in addition to his ordinary ministerial duties, he was accustomed to receive under his instruction young men who contemplated a college course, or who desired a higher education than was at that day afforded by the schools in town.

In a word, Dr. Snell was a man of warm heart, clear head, positive convictions and the courage to utter them ; and withal, guided by large common sense and practical wisdom. During his whole pastorate, he was a power for good in the social, educational, and commercial, as well as the religious interests of the town.

REV. CHRISTOPHER CUSHING, D.D. — He was the fourth in the line of pastors of the First Church, and was installed as colleague with Dr. Snell Sept. 17, 1851 ; was sole pastor after Dr. S's death, and was relieved of the duties of the office May 1, 1867, that he might enter upon the secretaryship of the American Congregational Union ; was dismissed Sept. 17, 1868. He was born at South Scituate May 3, 1820 ; graduated at Yale College 1844, and at Andover Theol. Sem. 1847 ; ordained over the Edwards Church, Boston, Feb. 21, 1849 ; dismissed Apr. 23, 1851, and installed at North Brookfield, as above. He was Secretary of the A. C. U. till 1877 ; and from 1867 to 1878, he edited and published, in company with others or alone, the *Congregational Quarterly*.

He received the honorary degree of D.D. from Amherst College in 1871. Died at Cambridge Oct. 23, 1881.

REV. GABRIEL H. DE BEVOISE began to supply the pulpit statedly Jan. 1, 1868 ; was installed Sept. 17, 1868 ; dismissed 1880. He was born at Brooklyn, N.Y. Jan. 7, 1831 ; fitted for college at Phillips Academy ; graduated at Andover Theol. Sem. 1864 ; was ordained at Walpole, N.H. July 26, 1865, dismissed 1868. After leaving North Brookfield, he was installed at Leominster, May, 1881.

REV. SEDGWICK P. WILDER, the present pastor, was born at Newfane, Vt., May 28, 1847 ; graduated at Beloit College 1871 ; Yale Theol. Sem. 1875 ; ordained May 28, 1875, preached at Faith Chapel, Springfield, and at Brandon, Vt. ; installed at North Brookfield June 24, 1880.

BAPTIST SOCIETY. — The Baptist Society and Church, though located at East Brookfield, should be noticed in this History, because its originators were largely North Brookfield people. As early as 1748, traveling ministers of the Baptist denomination began to hold meetings in the

eastern part of the town. But they had no stated services here, as appears from the following: "This may certify the assessors of Brookfield that David Hinckley of Brookfield doth usually attend the public worship of God on the Lord's day at the Baptist Society in Sturbridge, and we believe him to be conscientiously of that persuasion.

HERVEY FISK { *Committee of*  
JONA. PERRY { *Bap. Society.*

STURBRIDGE May 30, 1751.

"On the 14th of Nov. 1786, a compact was entered into by eleven persons, for the purpose of maintaining a religious interest. This is regarded as the commencement of the Baptist Society in Brookfield. The places of worship at the time were mostly dwelling houses; sometimes barns; and the Society was variously supplied." In 1795, a commodious meeting-house was erected, and afterwards well finished.

May 15, 1797, a "Petition of a number of the Inhabitants of Brookfield and Spencer, setting forth, that for many years your Petitioners have attended on the instructions of Teachers of the Baptist Denomination, and have contributed for their support; and now we are well accommodated with a meeting-house, and a supply of Preaching annually; and therefore we pray your Honors to incorporate us together with our Polls and Estates into a Distinct and separate Religious Society, with all the Privileges Powers and immunities, which Parishes are entitled to by Law in this Commonwealth."

Signed

NICH<sup>o</sup> JENKS  
LAWRENCE JENKS { *Society Committee.*  
THOMAS SLAYTON {

Other signers were: Josiah Goodell, Oliver Jenks, Nathaniel Dodge, Jeduthan Stevens, John Pierce, Shadrack Pierce, Jr., Daniel Jenks, Joshua Moor, John Wilcott, Jr., Thomas Moore, Jr., Eber Pierce, Shadrack Pierce, Ezekiel Baxter, Elisha Doane, Phinehas Slayton, Jacob Stevens, Justus Stevens, Roger Stevens, Jr., Roger Stevens, Elias Staples, Nicholas McCluer, Silas Stevens, Ezra Bennet, Levi Chillson, Isaac Slayton, Reuben Converse, Reuben Harrington, Stevens Hatch, Nathan Percis, Luke Converse, Elisha Drake, Samuel Kingsbury, Eli Wood, John Stevenson, Clarke Hill, David Jenckes, Joseph Bennett, Reynolds Bennett, John Bennett, Thomas Jencks.

The Petition was granted, and the Society incorporated June 17, 1800; and its first meeting held Oct. 29th. Mr. Nathaniel Price was preacher for about two years. Rev. Laban Thurber succeeded him; was ordained in 1801, and closed his labors in 1805. "From 1805 to 1815 the pulpit was supplied but a small part of the time. Those were years of darkness to the Society; very small was the number that could be convened,

when an appointment was made for a messenger of the truth" — says an *Official Report*. "In 1815, Rev. John Chase (then a licentiate) was engaged to supply the pulpit a part of the time. He continued his labors till 1818 with much success; fifty-five persons were baptized." June 9, 1818, a Council was convened, and thirty-seven believers were constituted and recognized as the Baptist Church in Brookfield. The day following, June 10, Brother Chase was ordained its Pastor." He continued in the pastorate till his death, July 28, 1833.

List of pastors: Rev. John Chase, 15 years; Rev. Benj. Manning, ordained Jan. 1, 1834, dismissed 1835; Rev. Winthrop Morse, Nov. 1835, to 1839; Rev. J. H. Rickett, June 1839 to Oct. 1840; Rev. Job B. Boomer, June 1841, 4 years; Rev. E. C. Messenger, 1845, 2 years; Rev. Joseph Hodges, Jr., 1847, 5 years; Rev. S. W. Marston, 1852,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  years; Rev. David Taylor, 1854, 6 mos.; Rev. Addison Brown, 1856, 21 mos.; Rev. J. H. Tilton, 1859,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  years; Rev. E. W. Pray, 1864, 20 mos.; Rev. Philander Perry, 1867,  $2\frac{1}{3}$  years; Rev. L. C. Stevens, 1870, 8 years; Rev. Andrew Dunn, 1878, 3 years.

A new meeting-house was built, and dedicated March 4, 1840: cost \$3,500. During the pastorate of Rev. L. C. Stevens, the house was repainted, and much improved, and a parsonage built — both of which buildings are entirely free from debt.

Among those that have entered the ministry from this church, are Rev. Otis Converse, Rev. Abel Harwood, who died in Virginia Mar. 26, 1836; and Rev. Levi B. Hathaway, who died while pastor at Rockport, Aug. 1, 1843. And in this connection should be named Rev. Hervey Jenks, who, though not a member of this church, was born and reared under its shadow. Hervey was son of Nicholas Jenks, was born in 1787; was hopefully converted while teaching a grammar school in Rehoboth in 1810; graduated at Brown University 1810, having united with the First Baptist Church in Providence the previous June. As a student, he ranked high in his class; maintained an unsullied character, and enjoyed the confidence of officers and members, and bid fair to become eminent in the literary world. He was approbated as a preacher by the Providence Church June 11, 1811, and received ordination by the same body a year later. He supplied half a year at West Stockbridge, Mass., and was settled in Hudson, N.Y. in 1813, where he died June 1814 — thus early closing what promised to be a brilliant and successful career of usefulness.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH. — No record has been found of preaching by this denomination in North Brookfield before 1829, when Erastus Otis was appointed by the Conference to the Brookfield circuit. About this date Nathaniel Smith, formerly a Free-will Baptist, gathered a Class at his own house. His Exhorter's license bears date May 1830. F. W.

Sizer and George Sutherland were appointed to this circuit in 1830, and sustained preaching during the summer at the old Congregational meeting-house at 5 o'clock on Sunday afternoons. Rev. Samuel Davis had charge of the circuit in 1832, assisted by Jotham Haven, S. W. Coggeshall and Eben<sup>r</sup> F. Newell. A new meeting-house was built this year at the Lower Village, and was dedicated Jan. 30, 1833, Dr. Wilbur Fisk president of Wesleyan University preaching the sermon. The trustees of the church were Nathaniel Smith, Elias Bartlett, Wm Bartlett, Hervey Wellington and Eben<sup>r</sup> Stevens. Mr. Davis resided in this town.

"In 1834, North Brookfield was made a station, with Henry Mayo preacher in charge. Serious financial troubles came upon the people that year. They had depended on the sale of pews; but hopes and plans in some way failed, and in March 1835, a suit of attachment was issued against the trustees by Messrs. Joshua and Wm Prouty of Spencer, for the sum of \$1,200." *Miss F. A. Holmes' History*. This suit was not settled till 1840, though preaching was maintained for most of the time. The membership in 1835, was 23.

The society led a checkered life for the next 25 years, sometimes meeting in the town hall (which was burned during their occupancy), sometimes in the Grove Schoolhouse, and sometimes in the chapel of the First Church, till the erection of the present church edifice, which was dedicated Mar. 13, 1861. The original cost was \$4,000, Dea. Tyler Batcheller making a generous donation, and others of the Congregational churches following his example.

The coming on of the Civil War, and the stagnation of business nearly swamped the enterprise, and almost starved out the preacher. "These were days of heroism; and we cannot refrain from saying, All honor to the noble men whose deeds [of self-denial for religion's sake, and of valor in the tented field] made them heroes!" At the close of 1862, the liabilities of the society were \$1,400. "During the next Conference year, the debt was liquidated by the restless energy of pastor E. S. Chase. There followed a decade of continued prosperity, at the close of which the salary figures (\$1,000) stood the highest of any time in the history of the church, and, save once in the long past, the membership (81) was never so large as at that time." Number of members 1885, 58.

List of Preachers after North Brookfield became a Permanent Station: James Shepard, 1841-2; C. W. Ainsworth, 1843-4; Frederick Stewart, 1845; Albert A. Cook, 1846; Geo. W. Weeks and E. F. Newell, 1847; John Goodwin, 1848; Geo. Bowler, 1849-50; John Goodwin, 1851; P. Wallingford, 1852-3; M. Leffingwell, 1854; W. J. Pomfret, 1855-7; J. W. Coolidge, 1858-9; Daniel Atkins, 1860-1; N. F. Stevens, 1862; E. S. Chase, 1863; Edwin S. Snow, 1864-5;

Geo. Hewes, 1866-7; Gilbert R. Bent, 1868-9; L. P. Causey, 1870; Samuel A. Fuller, 1871; W. A. Cheney, 1872-3; E. H. Leeseman, 1873; Reuben W. Harlow, 1874; Geo. E. Chapman, 1875-6; J. M. Avann, 1877-9; John W. Fulton, 1880-1; J. S. Barrows, 1882-3; E. R. Watson, 1883; Porter R. Strattan, 1884-5.

UNION CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—The following account of this Church and Society, was prepared by Dea. Freeman Walker (by request) :

"The records of the Union Congregational Society date its formation, Oct. 29, 1853, on petition of Amasa Walker, Wm Duncan, J. H. Hill, Charles Duncan, T. M. Duncan, Hervey Belcher, Benj. Cummings, Jr., J. H. Field and Lathrop Dorman; and that the first meeting was called by warrant issued by Freeman Walker, justice of the peace, at which meeting the usual officers were chosen, and bye-laws adopted.

On the 2d day of May 1854, the Society voted to extend an invitation to Rev. Levi F. Waldo to become their minister, with a salary of \$800. Mr. Waldo was a graduate of the Union Theol. Seminary, and had been pastor of a church in Poughkeepsie, N.Y. He made but little use of manuscripts, and was a very acceptable preacher. A church was organized June 7, 1854, and Mr. W. was installed as pastor. He was dismissed, at his own request, June 13, 1856.

The Society remained without a minister till June 3, 1857, when Rev. Wm H. Beecher was installed, and remained in that office till May 14, 1861, when he was dismissed by a mutual council called for that purpose. Mr. B. was the eldest son of the Rev. Lyman Beecher, D.D., and a man of good natural talents, an able off-hand speaker, and had the natural qualifications for a preacher which is hereditary in that remarkable family.\*

The Society voted Mar. 24, 1862, to engage Rev. J. E. Tower to supply their desk for one year. He was a man of great promise; had just graduated from Andover Theol. Sem. (A.C. 1858), and great hopes were entertained that he would become permanently attached to the Society. He continued his services till the following August, when he took a vacation. During his absence he was taken suddenly ill, and died at Groton, Aug. 18, 1862, aged 28.

The Society voted Dec. 23, 1862, to invite Rev. Luther Keene (A. C. 1859) to become their minister, which was accepted by him, and he was ordained and installed. At a meeting of the Society April 29, 1867, Mr. K. asked a dismission, which was granted, much to the regret of a great majority of his parishioners.

Dec. 2, 1867, the Society engaged the services of the Rev John Dodge to supply their desk for one year, on a salary of \$1,400. He remained for about three years and a half, when he left, and was subsequently settled in New Braintree.



Mar. 10, 1873, the services of Rev. Charles E. Coolidge (And. Theol. Sem. 1870) who had been settled over the First Church in Holyoke, were engaged to supply the desk for one year; and on the 1st of April it was voted to invite him to settle over the Society; which he accepted, and arrangements were made for his installation. In the mean time a proposal was made by the First Congregational Society for a union of the two societies; but after a protracted negotiation, satisfactory terms of union could not be agreed upon, and the effort was abandoned. During the pendency of this negotiation, Mr. Coolidge withdrew his acceptance of the call, and left, after preaching about a year and a half—although the Society voted, 19 to 3, to renew the call.

The Society was variously supplied till May 3, 1876, when they voted to extend an invitation to Rev. George H. Wilson to settle over them in the ministry; and he was ordained Sept. 6, 1876. Mr. Wilson was a graduate of Bangor Theol. Seminary, and was very acceptable as a preacher. The loss of his wife soon after his marriage and settlement, was a severe trial, and probably had an influence in his seeking a dismission from his charge, which, at his own request, was effected June 1, 1878.

The Society voted Mar. 3, 1879, to invite Rev. John W. Hird to become its minister, and he was installed Mar. 28, 1879, and still continues in office, to the general acceptance of his people. He was born in England, graduated at Yale College 1871, and at Andover Theol. Sem. 1874. It will become the duty of some future historian, to describe the man, his talents, and the results of his ministry.

The Meeting-house of this Society was built by an Association upon the joint stock principle; the shares being placed at \$50 each, of which 177 were taken. The stockholders organized Oct. 1, 1853, by choosing Freeman Walker to preside as moderator, Thomas H. Tucker, treasurer, Hiram Knight, clerk. The location for the meeting-house was purchased of Cha<sup>s</sup> P. Adams for \$2,000. The house having been completed, the entire property and franchise was transferred by deed Feb. 17, 1855, to the Union Congregational Society. The pews were appraised for an amount sufficient to cover the entire cost of the house; and the Society sold the choice of the same at auction. The results of the sale were:

Pews taken at the appraisal,	\$10,385	
Choice money . . . . .	<u>1,615</u>	\$12,000
Cost of house . . . . .		10,650 "

CATHOLIC CHURCH. — St. Joseph's Parish, in North Brookfield, was organized in 1865.

It has been in charge of the Rev. Michael Walsh, the Rev. Daniel F. Cronin, and the Rev. J. P. Tuite. Full statistics could not be obtained.

LIST OF REPRESENTATIVES IN THE MASS. LEGISLATURE.

*From Brookfield.*

Thomas Baker, 1719.  
 Joseph Dwight, 1731, '33, '34, '35, '36, '38, '39, '41, '48 and '49.  
 Speaker of the House, '51.  
 Samuel Barns, 1733.  
 Josiah Converse, 1740, '42, 43, '45, '47, '50.  
 Thomas Gilbert, 1744, '46.  
 William Ayres, 1753.  
 Jabez Upham, 1756, '57, '58, '59, '60.  
 Jedediah Foster, 1761, '62, '63, '64, '65 '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '79.  
 Benjamin Rice, 1776, '77, '83, '84.  
 John Phipps, 1777.  
 James Converse, 1777.  
 John Lyscomb, 1778.  
 Dwight Foster, 1780, '91, '92, 1808, '09.  
 Phinehas Upham, 1781, '82, '85, '97.  
 Daniel Forbes, 1786, '87, '88, '89, '90.  
 Nathaniel Jenks, 1787.  
 Thomas Hale, Jr., 1793, '94, 95, '96, '99, 1810, '11, ['13, '17.]  
 John Cutler, 1799, 1800, '01, '02, '03.  
 Jabez Upham, Jr., 1804, '05, '06, '11.  
 Eleazar Bradshaw, 1806.  
 Oliver Crosby, 1806, '07, '08, '09, '10, '11, '12, '13, '14.  
 Rufus Hamilton, 1808, '09, '10.  
 Isaac Nichols, 1808.  
 Simeon Draper, 1809, '12, '15, '16, '17, '18, '19, '29, '30.  
 Elisha Hammond, 1810, '12, '15.  
 Elijah Clapp, 1811.

*From North Brookfield..*

Ezra Batcheller, 1812 (unseated), '41, '69.  
 Thomas Hale, 1813, '17, in all nine years.  
 Daniel Gilbert, 1820.  
 Charles Henshaw, 1823.  
 Eli Forbes, 1827, '34.  
 William Adams, 1828, '29, '36.  
 Tyler Batcheller, 1831, '35.  
 John Bigelow, 1832.  
 Jonathan Cary, 1833.  
 Oliver Ward, 1835.

Joseph A. Moore, 1836, '39.  
 Kittridge Hill, 1837.  
 Pliny Nye, 1838.  
 Chauncy Edmands, 1838.  
 Freeman Walker, 1839, '40.  
 Hiram Edson, 1844.  
 Amasa Walker, 1848, '49, '58.  
 Charles Adams, Jr., 1850, '51, '52, '62.  
 John Hill, 1853.  
 A. L. Poland, 1855.  
 Levi Adams, 1856.  
 Warren Tyler, 1857, '74.  
 J. H. Jenks, 1860.  
 Edward J. Russell, 1864.  
 Josiah F. Hebard, 1866.  
 Daniel W. Knight, 1872.  
 W. H. Montague, 1877.  
 George C. Lincoln, 1878.  
 Theodore C. Bates, 1879.  
 Hiram Knight, 1882.  
 Alden Batcheller, 1884.

*STATE SENATORS, Brookfield.*

Joseph Dorr, 1780, '81, '82, '83.  
 Thomas Hale, 1798, '99, 1800, '01, '02, '03, '04, '05, '06, '07, '08, '09.

*North Brookfield.*

Amasa Walker, 1850.  
 Freeman Walker, 1852, '53, '61.  
 Charles Adams, Jr., 1865, '66, '77, '78.  
 Theodore C. Bates, 1883.

*COUNCILLORS, North Brookfield.*

Thomas Hale, while a member of the Senate.  
 Charles Adams, Jr., 1867, '68, '69, '70.

*Secretary of the Commonwealth.*

Amasa Walker, 1851, '52.

*State Treasurer.*

Charles Adams, Jr., 1871, '72, '73, '74, '75.

GRADUATES. — The following incomplete list of persons, natives or residents of Brookfield and North Brookfield, who have received a

college education, has been compiled from minutes published in *Foot's Discourse*, 1828, *Dunham's Discourse*, 1867, and information gained from private sources.

- Joshua Upham, H. U. 1763. Jurist.  
 Enos Hitchcock, H. U. 1767. Clergyman; D.D.  
 Theodore Foster, B. U. 1770. Lawyer.  
 Dwight Foster, B. U. 1774. Lawyer; Judge; M. C.; U.S. Senator.  
 Tilly Rice, B. U. 1777. Physician.  
 Samuel Hinckley, Y. C. 1781.  
 Pelatiah Hitchcock, H. U. 1785. Lawyer.  
 Merrick Rice, H. U. 1785. Lawyer.  
 Jabez Upham, H. U. 1785. Lawyer; Member of Congress.  
 Amos Crosby, H. U. 1786.  
 Benjamin Joseph Gilbert, Y. C. 1786.  
 Oliver Fiske, H. U. 1787. Physician; Judge.  
 George Baxter Upham, H. U. 1789. Lawyer; M. C.  
 Phinehas Walker, B. U. 1790. Judge of Probate, N.H.  
 Samuel Fiske, H. U. 1793.  
 Lovell Walker, D. C. 1794.  
 Daniel Gilbert, D. C. 1796. Lawyer.  
 John F. Jennison, D. C. 1797.  
 William B. Banister, D. C. 1797.  
 Joseph Williston, H. U. 1799. Master U.S. Navy.  
 Jonathan Parsons Hitchcock, B. U. 1799.  
 Enos Cutler, B. U. 1800. Tutor.  
 Samuel Upham, D. C. 1801.  
 Charles Gilbert, D. C. 1801, classmate of Daniel Webster, d. 1805.  
 Henry G. Rice, H. U. 1802.  
 John Reed, Y. C. 1803.  
 John Foxcroft, H. U. 1807.  
 Harvey Jenks, B. U. 1810. Baptist Clergyman.  
 Joel Hawes, B. U. 1813. Clergyman; S.T.D.  
 Pliny Merrick, H. U. 1814. Lawyer; Judge.  
 Samuel B. Rice, H. U. 1816.  
 Alfred Dwight Foster, H. U. 1819. Lawyer.  
 Henry Upham, H. U. 1819.  
 John C. Nichols, Y. C. 1824. Clergyman; Teacher.  
 Lucius W. Clark, B. U. 1825. Clergyman.  
 Caleb Sprague Henry, D.C. Clergyman; Author; D.D.  
 Israel Hamilton, Mid. C. 1825.  
 Albert Spooner, U. C. 1826.  
 Arad Gilbert, Y. C. 1826.

Hollister B. Gilbert, W. C. 1826.  
 Solomon B. Gilbert, ent. A. C. 1832; Bang. Theol. Sem. 1837.  
 Josiah A. Cary, A. C. 1832. Clergyman; Teacher of Deaf-mutes.  
 William B. Bond, A. C. 1835. Clergyman.  
 Austin Phelps, U. of Penn. 1837. Prof. And. Theo. Sem.  
 Harrison O. Howland, A. C. 1841. Clergyman.  
 William W. Howland, A. C. 1841. Missy under A.B.C.F.M.  
 William Boardman Rice, H. U. 1843.  
 Joshua M. Chamberlain, D. C. 1855. Clergyman.  
 Edward P. Thwing, H. U. 1855. Clergyman.  
 Leander T. Chamberlain, Y. C. 1863. Clergyman.

*North Brookfield Graduates.*

Thomas Adams, D. C. 1814. Clergyman, Vassalboro', Me.  
 Ebenezer Strong Snell, A. C. 1822. Prof. Math. and Nat. Phil.  
 Alexander J. Hamilton, H. U. 1826, (son of James).  
 William Bowman Stone, A. C. 1839. Clergyman; Farmer.  
 Lyman Whiting, A. C. 184-. Clergyman. S. T. D.  
 Lucy Stone, Oberlin College. Teacher; Editor.  
 Abel Harwood, Jr., A. C. 1841.  
 Joseph Dexter Poland, A. C. 1849, d. 1853.  
 Edward H. Spooner, A. C. 1859. M.D.  
 Francis A Walker, A. C. 1860. Pres. Insti. of Tech., Boston.  
 Moses P. Snell, A. C. 1861.  
 \* James Mahoney, A. C.  
 Tyler Batcheller King, Univ. of Leipsic, Germany.  
 Michael Howard, Necollette Coll., Canada.  
 James Hennessy, Montreal Coll., Canada.  
 James E. Tower, A. C.  
 Sidney A. Sherman, A. C.  
 Timothy Howard, A. C.  
 Henry W. King, Camb. Law School.  
 Jeremiah Kane,      "      "      "  
 Edgar H. Parkman, member A. C. 1886.  
 Ralph W. Bartlett,      "      "      "  
 Henry A. Cooke,      "      "      "  
 James Howard, member Coll. of Holy Cross, Worc. 1886.  
 P. H. Sheehan,      "      "      "      "  
 Harry L. May, member Y. C. 1886.  
 Ernest P. Jenks, member B. U. 1886.

NORTH BROOKFIELD POST-OFFICE. — In earlier times, letters and newspapers were put in charge of post-riders, who made a weekly journey to



and from Worcester. Later, all mail matter came to Brookfield by stage, whence it was distributed in various ways over the town. In 1826, a post-office was established in North Brookfield, on the condition that it should be no expense to the government. Jonathan Cary was the first Post Master, and transported the mail to Brookfield and return, once a week, for the income, which then amounted to \$50 or \$60 a year. About 1830, when the shoe business was largely increased, a tri-weekly mail was established, which was changed to a daily service about 1843. The income of the office in 1850 was \$900. In 1854, a mail was sent and received twice each day. Mr. Cary resigned in 1843, and was succeeded by John Hill, who was succeeded in 1849 by William Adams. His successor as Post Master was Kittridge Hill, who held the place till 1861, when Rev. W. H. Beecher was appointed. When Grant's administration came in power, Mr. Beecher was succeeded by William L. Poland, and he by his wife Harriet A. Poland, who held it till March 1886, when George C. Lincoln was appointed.

PROFESSIONAL MEN IN NORTH BROOKFIELD. — *Lawyers.* Daniel Gilbert, D. C. 1796, d. 1851; Joseph Felton, J. H. Hills, J. E. Greene, Y. C. 1853; R. E. Beecher, in practice four or five years; L. E. Barnes, A. C.; Henry W. King, (firm of Rice and King, Worcester.)

*Physicians.* Jacob Kittridge, d. 1813; Ira Bryant; — Crossfield; Daniel Pearce; Oliver Kittridge; L. Wright; Cheney Potter, d. in No. Bkf'd.; Moses Porter; Thomas Jones; Joshua Porter, 1834 to his death in 1874; Warren Tyler, 1843 to the present time; Wilbur F. Witter; Thomas J. Garrigan; O. J. Travers; Samuel H. Colburn; Julius Gast; M. A. Warriner.

THE NORTH BROOKFIELD SAVINGS BANK was incorporated in 1854. The presidents of the institution have been, Amasa Walker, Charles Adams, Jr. (two terms) S. S. Edmands (two terms). Treasurers, Hiram Knight, ten years; Bonum Nye, 1864 to the present time. Amount of deposits, June, 1886, \$506,500.79. Assets, same date, \$524,368.12.

THE APPLETON LIBRARY. — Mar. 16, 1859, the Hon. William Appleton of Boston, son of Rev. Joseph Appleton, second pastor of the Church in North Brookfield, wrote to Rev. Dr. Snell, proposing to donate to the First Church and Parish the sum of \$5,000, and a considerable number of valuable books, to lay the foundation of a Parish Library, which should be held and maintained "for the use of the ministers of the said church forever."

At a legal meeting held April 11, 1859, the Parish voted to accept the gift on the terms proposed, and that the name of said library should be The Appleton Library. *Voted*, that the care and management of the library should be vested in a Board of Trustees, to be composed of the minister or ministers of the Church for the time being, and four others

to be elected by the Parish. The original Board was Rev. T. Snell, D.D., Rev. C. Cushing, Charles Adams, Jr., Dr. Joshua Porter, Bonum Nye and Gideon B. Dewing.

The Parish raised by subscription the sum of \$1,246, and added a story to the chapel, thus providing a convenient room for the Library.

\$3,000 of the donation was expended in the purchase of books; and the balance, \$2,000, was permanently invested, the annual income to be expended in preserving and caring for the Library.

The pastor is librarian; and books are loaned to the pastors of the several churches in North Brookfield, without regard to denomination.

Number of volumes in 1886, 4,550.

THE NORTH BROOKFIELD FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY. — At an adjournment of the annual March meeting, held May 17, 1879, the town *voted*, "To accept certain sums of money donated to it by the past and present members of the North Brookfield high school and their friends, for the purpose of establishing a Free Public Library and Reading Room."

This fund was made up by subscriptions as follows, viz: the scholars and citizens, \$500, of which Wm H. Montague contributed one hundred dollars; and in addition, T. C. Bates gave \$500, and Alfred H. Batcheller of Boston, \$1,000, making in all \$2,000, with which the Trustees, (appointed by the town) established and started the enterprise. Rooms were fitted up in the Walker Block, and "on Thanksgiving eve, November 26, 1879, was formally opened the first Free Public Library and Reading Room, ever established in North Brookfield, for the free use of every person in the town."

Total number of books in the Library Mar. 1, 1886, 3,417.

Number of books taken out in 1885	.	.	.	.	.	20,182.
Number of visitors to Reading Room in 1885	.	.	.	.	.	17,213.
Number of daily newspapers taken	.	.	.	.	.	10.
Number of weekly " "	.	.	.	.	.	33.
Number of monthly magazines	.	.	.	.	.	13.

The town makes an annual grant of \$1,000, for the current expenses of the Library and Reading Room, and the purchase of new books.

Trustees for 1885: Theo. C. Bates, Wm H. Montague, James Miller, T. M. Duncan, Patrick J. Downey, N. H. Foster, L. S. Thurston, W. J. Thompson.

THE NORTH BROOKFIELD RAILROAD COMPANY was organized Jan. 14, 1875, and the following Board of Directors chosen: Alden Batcheller, Theo. C. Bates, Bonum Nye, Wm H. Montague, Freeman Walker, John Hill, Liberty Stone, T. M. Duncan and S. S. Edmands. The capital stock was \$100,000, \$10,000 of which was subscribed by individuals, and the balance of \$90,000 taken by the town. This town subscription

was borrowed of the Commonwealth, on condition that it should be paid in annual installments of \$9,000.

The contract for building the road was awarded to George W. Cram of Norwalk, Ct., who commenced work July 20, and finished the contract, so that regular trains were running Jan. 1, 1876. The road was leased to the Boston and Albany Railroad Company, which was to supply rolling stock, and operate the same for ten years from Jan. 1, 1876. The lease has been renewed for a term of fifty years from Jan. 1, 1886.

The town has paid all its notes at maturity, and is now the absolute owner of \$90,000 of the stock of the company.

In their Eleventh Annual Report, the directors say :

“Your Directors beg leave to submit the following as their Annual Report for the year ending with December 31st, 1885. During the year 14,076 tons of freight have been received at North Brookfield, 4,998 tons of freight forwarded from North Brookfield, making 19,074 tons transported over the North Brookfield Railroad, and 44,823 passengers have been carried over it during the present year. The amount received from the Boston and Albany Railroad Co. as the proportion of the gross receipts, as per terms of the old lease, due the North Brookfield Railroad Co. in 1885, has been \$2,432.01. The Directors have declared a dividend in 1885 of two (2) per cent. on the Capital Stock, which left a cash balance on hand of \$463.45, as shown by the Annual Report of the Company's Treasurer, herewith submitted.

The Official Reports of the Auditor of the Boston and Albany Railroad Co. made to the Directors of the North Brookfield Railroad Co. disclose the following interesting facts concerning the volume of freight and number of passengers transported over the North Brookfield Railroad during its ten years of operation.

#### FREIGHT AND PASSENGER TRAFFIC,

FROM JAN. 1, 1876, TO JAN. 1, 1886.

Freight received at North Brookfield.	Freight forwarded from North Brookfield.	Total Tonnage.	Number of Passengers.
1876 . . 8,345 tons.	3,323 tons.	11,668 tons.	1876 . . . 39,790
1877 . . 9,944 “	3,554 “	13,498 “	1877 . . . 40,950
1878 . . 8,593 “	3,275 “	11,868 “	1878 . . . 35,210
1879 . . 11,139 “	3,406 “	14,545 “	1879 . . . 38,637
1880 . . 9,186 “	5,111 “	14,297 “	1880 . . . 43,450
1881 . . 11,830 “	4,352 “	16,182 “	1881 . . . 48,825
1882 . . 11,687 “	4,252 “	15,939 “	1882 . . . 53,218
1883 . . 11,689 “	4,343 “	16,032 “	1883 . . . 49,810
1884 . . 10,807 “	3,426 “	14,233 “	1884 . . . 56,366
1885 . . 14,076 “	4,998 “	19,074 “	1885 . . . 44,823
Total, 107,296 tons.	40,040 tons.	147,336 tons.	Total, 451,099

Total income of the North Brookfield Railroad Co. from the Boston and Albany Railroad Co. under first lease for ten (10) years, from January 1st, 1876, to January 1st, 1886, inclusive :

1876	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$2,489.68
1877	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,860.69
1878	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,383.93
1879	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,333.84
1880	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,285.05
1881	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,563.76
1882	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,480.31
1883	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,493.95
1884	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,120.52
1885	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,432.01
Total	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	<hr/> \$24,443.74

The total number of passengers carried over the North Brookfield Railroad during the ten years it has been in operation has been 451,099, and no one has ever been killed or injured.

The total number of tons of freight transported over the road during this period has been 147,336.

The following significant statement shows what it would have cost the people of North Brookfield to have done the same volume of business by the former methods, namely stages and teams, and what has been saved to them during these ten years by the construction of a railroad.

The regular stage coach fare between North Brookfield and the Boston and Albany Railroad Station at East Brookfield was thirty (30) cents, and the transportation of 451,099 passengers at this rate would have cost \$135,329.70.

The amount actually received by the Boston and Albany Railroad Co. for the passenger service over the N. B. R.R. has been \$58,326.78, which includes the amount paid by the United States government for the transportation of mails, and the amount received from the American Express Co. for carrying express matter over the road, in all about \$8,000, all of which has always been included in the passenger train service, thus leaving the actual amount paid the Boston and Albany Railroad Co. for the actual transportation of passengers over the road, \$50,326.78, whereas it would have cost by stages \$135,329.70, or a saving of \$85,002.92, by the North Brookfield Railroad in its passenger service alone in the ten (10) years.

The cost of transporting 147,336 tons of freight between the station of the Boston and Albany Railroad at East Brookfield and North Brookfield, by teams, (horses or oxen,) at the price charged at the time the

North Brookfield Railroad was opened, which was the same price that had been paid for many years prior to that time, namely, seven (7) cents per hundred (100) pounds, would have been \$206,270.40, whereas the amount actually paid to the Boston and Albany Railroad Co. for this service, has been \$59,078.75, thus showing \$147,191.65, or about one dollar per ton, saved on the transportation of freight alone during the ten years.

Adding the amounts thus saved on freight and passengers, to the income from the railroad, namely :

Saved on transportation of freight . . . .	\$147,191.65
Saved on transportation of passengers . . . .	85,002.92
Income from rental of road . . . . .	24,443.74
Income from rental of Depot Hall . . . . .	1,000.00

∴ We have the aggregate sum of . . . . . \$259,638.31

This sum represents the income and savings to our people by means of our railroad over the former methods of conducting the business during the ten years it has been in operation, and is two and one-half times the entire cost of the Railroad.

The new lease of the North Brookfield Railroad to the Boston and Albany Railroad Co. took effect January 1st, 1886, and is for the continuous term of fifty years from that date, at a fixed annual rental of \$3,000 per year.

Heretofore the income of this Company has been based on the receipts of the Railroad for each year's business ; hereafter beginning with January 1st, 1886, the income of this Company becomes a fixed and assured sum, equivalent to three (3) per cent. per annum on the Capital Stock. There will be no more formulating of tables showing the varying earnings of our road, no more fluctuation of income, but one uniform, assured sum of \$3,000 each year for fifty years. By the terms of the new lease the entire North Brookfield Railroad, from the station of the Boston and Albany Railroad at East Brookfield, to the end of the track in front of the Boot and Shoe Factory of Messrs. E. & A. H. Batcheller & Co. in North Brookfield, becomes unqualifiedly leased to the Boston and Albany Railroad Co., which was not the case under the former lease, which has just expired.

The absolute removal of all doubts and liabilities on this point, and the consequent benefits to this Company, cannot be over-estimated, and your Directors congratulate you on the assured increased annual rental, for so long a term — fifty years, — and still further on the assured removal of all liabilities or responsibilities to this Company on account of the location of the North Brookfield Railroad. Especially do we con-



gratulate the town of North Brookfield, as the largest and principal Stockholder, on its ownership of so valuable property, from which, for many years, a large income is annually assured, signifying a low rate of taxation and resultant prosperity to its people.

BONUM NYE,	{	<i>Directors of the North Brookfield Railroad Company.</i>
FRANCIS BATCHELLER,		
JOHN B. DEWING,		
THEODORE C. BATES,		

MARCH 11, 1886.

#### THE REBELLION OF 1861-1865.

The following record of the action of the citizens and town of North Brookfield, and lists of names of volunteers and enlisted men who served in the late Civil War, and are credited to us, has been compiled by a committee appointed by the town, consisting of T. M. Duncan, J. S. Cooke, D. W. Knight, C. H. Bartlett, E. J. Russell, N. H. Foster and A. H. Foster.

*Action of the Citizens* of North Brookfield, previous to the first legal town meeting in 1861.

On the 15<sup>th</sup> of Apr. 1861, President Lincoln issued his proclamation calling for 75,000 volunteers, and commanding the rebels to return to peace within twenty days.

On the 17<sup>th</sup>, in quick and cheerful response to the President's call, the gallant old Sixth Regiment of Mass. State troops left Boston on their way to Washington to offer their services for the defence of the capital. On the 19<sup>th</sup> they reached Baltimore, where they were attacked by a rebel mob, and two of their number were murdered while marching on their route through the streets of that city, and seven others were more or less wounded; when our soldiers turned upon their assailants, and eleven of the rioters forfeited their lives by their cowardly assault, and many others were wounded. A few moments only were required to flash this startling news through all the loyal States.

The whole people were electrified, and at once began to realize that war with all its dreadful realities was upon us.

The peaceful industries of life were to a great extent laid aside, and all began to prepare for the terrible issue. Only a few moments after the occurrence of this brutal assault, the news was received by our telegraph operator, Mr. George C. Lincoln, whose office was then at his store in the old town house. The news spread like wild-fire. The despatch was at once sent to the counting room of Messrs. T. & E. Batcheller & Co., where, upon its being read, Mr. Ezra Batcheller said excitedly, "Something must be done immediately;" and at his suggestion, after a few words of consultation among those who happened to be present, it was

decided that a public meeting should be held in the town hall on that same evening (Apr. 19<sup>th</sup>) to see what could be done to meet the emergency.

Accordingly, large sheets of paper were taken from the Batcheller's packing room and quickly converted into flaming placards, and posted in several places in the village where they would not fail to attract immediate attention. The words upon them were nearly as follows :

“War ! War !! War !!!

Our Massachusetts Soldiers have been murdered in the streets of Baltimore, while marching on their way to Washington to protect the capital of our country.

All our citizens are requested to meet at the town hall *this evening* to see what can be done.”

As this notice met the eyes of eager crowds who gathered around it, a mingled expression of indignation, anxiety and sorrow was depicted upon every countenance.

Evening came. Our hall was filled with interested and anxious citizens. The meeting was called to order by Mr. W. S. Phelps, who was chosen chairman, and it was addressed by J. E. Green, Esq., Hon. Freeman Walker and others, who alluded to the barbarous massacre which had that day occurred in Baltimore, and stated the object of the meeting to be “To see if North Brookfield will respond to the call of the President, by raising a company of volunteers to offer their services to the government.”

Some of the older and more conservative of our citizens who had heard from their fathers' lips something of the privations and sacrifices, hardships and dangers of Revolutionary days, and thus knew something of what is involved in the terrible fact of war—ominously shook their heads, saying it cannot be done ; —others in the full strength of early manhood, with warmer blood coursing through their veins, and still retaining all the ardor, impulse and enthusiasm of youth, said “Yes, ours is a glorious country, this is our native land. Ours is the freest and best government upon which the sun ever shone. Traitors' hands are seeking to throttle and destroy it ; to us who have ever shared its bounties and enjoyed its protection, in this time of its rarest need and greatest danger, it calls for help, and should we refuse the aid which it implores? Shall the sons of Revolutionary sires see the old flag which was so heroically borne through seven long years of fire and blood by their fathers, and which has ever since waved in undisputed triumph, — shall we see this glorious old flag torn down by treacherous hands and trampled in the dust by traitors' feet ! No ! Never ! We are ready, we are willing, we are anxious to go to the rescue, and if need be will seal our devotion with our lives.”

It was then stated that an enrollment list had been prepared, and it was voted that it should then and there be opened for signatures; Joseph C. Fretts and Charles Perry were the first to enroll their names, and several others soon came forward and signed the roll amidst the most enthusiastic applause. This was the starting point of Co. F. of the old 15<sup>th</sup> regiment M. V.

After much excited and interesting discussion, and the adoption of strong and decided resolutions expressive of the willingness and determination of all our fellow citizens to do whatever our duty and the emergency might demand, the meeting at a late hour adjourned till the next evening (Apr. 20<sup>th</sup>) at 7½ o'clock. At the close of the meeting it was decided by those who had thus far been influential in arousing the people, that the town hall should be put in military trim, and accordingly all the red, white and blue material in the town was brought into requisition; not a single piece of bunting could at this time be bought in Boston or New York, while all the principal streets in both those cities were so profusely decorated as to be almost covered with it.

Saturday evening (Apr. 20<sup>th</sup>) came, and with it such a meeting as North Brookfield had never seen before. The town hall was filled to its utmost capacity. Not only were our own citizens there *en masse* but many also came from the adjoining towns. The band from Brookfield came over and volunteered their valuable services, and the fine and inspiring martial music which they discoursed added much to the interest and enthusiasm of the meeting.

The hall had been beautifully decorated, and the military aspect of the place and the stirring appeals of the fathers of the town to the patriotism of the young men, urging them to give their services to the country, were such as resulted in the enrollment of several more on that evening who were afterwards connected with Co. F. in the fifteenth regiment.

Before the close of the meeting it was voted that the Selectmen be instructed to issue their warrant for a legal town-meeting to be holden at the earliest practicable day. The meeting then adjourned.

It being now late on Saturday evening, a warrant could not be drawn and posted till Monday morning; the warrant for the first legal town meeting to act upon matters pertaining to the war was dated and posted Monday, Apr. 22, 1861, and the meeting was held on the earliest day on which a legal meeting could be convened, viz. Monday Apr. 29<sup>th</sup>.

After the close of the meeting Saturday evening, Apr. 20<sup>th</sup>, many of our citizens, including quite a number of ladies, rode to West Brookfield to see the military companies as they passed through on their way to the seat of war, and it was past one o'clock in the night before they reached home. During Sunday Apr. 21<sup>st</sup>, a large number of batteries

with their horses and all the paraphernalia of war passed over the railroad, going on to the front, and our churches were very thinly attended on that day, for a train of cars a quarter of a mile in length laden with men in their new and gay uniforms, horses with their showy trappings, and cannon bright as gold glistening in the sun, was at that time a sight more unique and interesting to young and old than the inside of a church ; consequently few turned their steps to the latter, while multitudes flocked to the railroad depot to see the former.

*Action of the Town.* 1861. The first legal town meeting to act upon matters connected with the war was held on the 29th of April, at which it was voted that each volunteer who shall serve in the company now being raised in the town, until mustered into the military service, shall receive one dollar a day while engaged in drilling, and when mustered in shall be supplied with a substantial uniform and a good revolver, and while engaged in active service his family shall receive eight dollars a month. The Treasurer was authorized to borrow three thousand dollars to carry these votes into effect. Freeman Walker, John Hill, and Augustus Smith were appointed to procure uniforms and revolvers. At an adjourned meeting this committee declined serving, (the War Department having forbidden the soldiers to carry revolvers into the service,) and Charles Adams, Jr., J. F. Hebard, and A. Woolworth were appointed in their places. This committee was instructed "to procure the uniforms forthwith." June 3d, Voted, to pay State Aid to the families of volunteers, in accordance with the Act passed by the Legislature. July 31, Voted, that the town hereby instruct their committee to go on and furnish revolvers according to a vote already passed.

1862: March 3, Voted, to pay State Aid to families of volunteers to the amount that "the State promises to refund." July 3, Voted, to pay a bounty of one hundred dollars to each volunteer who shall enlist for three years and be credited to the quota of the town "before the 1st of August next." Aug. 22, the time was extended until the quota of the town was filled. A bounty of one hundred dollars was authorized to be paid to any inhabitant of the town who shall enlist in the nine months' service. Oct. —, Voted, to pay the same bounty to commissioned officers.

1863. Dec. 8, James Miller, Charles Adams, Jr., and T. M. Duncan were chosen to aid the Selectmen in recruiting.

1864. April 5, The bounty to each volunteer enlisting for three years and credited to the quota of the town was fixed at one hundred and twenty-five dollars. June 26, Voted, that a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars be paid "for one-year men, two hundred and twenty-five dollars for two-years men, and three hundred and twenty dollars for three-years men." There was no substantial change from this system

during the remainder of the war. North Brookfield furnished 247 men for the war, which was a surplus of 12 over and above all demands. Twelve were commissioned officers. The whole amount of money appropriated and expended by the town on account of the war, exclusive of State Aid, was \$16,939.08. The amount of money paid by the town for State Aid to soldiers' families during the war, and repaid by the Commonwealth, was as follows : In 1861, \$734 ; in 1862, \$3,884.22 ; in 1863, \$5,046.16 ; in 1864, \$5,222.09 ; in 1865, \$3,000. Total amount, \$17,886.47. The ladies of North Brookfield did their full share of good works for the soldiers during the war.

NOTE. The ladies of North Brookfield thoroughly organized, labored during all the years of the war, each doing work adapted to age and condition, such as knitting stockings and mittens (with one glove finger) making up blue flannel undershirts, flannel under-belts, and pin and needle cases ; preparing lint and bandages, dried fruit and delicacies, for the sick in hospitals, etc. The time of all women, old, middle-aged and young, which could be spared from household duties, was devoted to work for the soldiers. Many of the ladies who were most prominent in these good works have passed away, and their names and works are still held in grateful memory by those who shared with fallen comrades the hardships and dangers of camp and field.

*Soldiers' Military and Personal Records.* In preparing this list the Adjutant General's Reports have been thoroughly searched, and all names credited to North Brookfield noted ; but in many cases it was found that errors had been made in crediting men. Quite a number of men credited to us were found to have belonged to Brookfield, West Brookfield, and elsewhere. A considerable number of those whose history we have given were known by us to have served to the credit of other towns and States ; and it is probable that some of our own men, whose records ought to have been published, have been put beyond our ken by being credited to other towns or cities, and neither the name or regiment being known to us, it has been impossible to find them.

ADAMS, JOHN Q. Age 30. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Clerk. Born in North Brookfield, January 10, 1831. Parents, Reuben B. and Deborah H. Enlisted for three years. Mustered August 5, 1862, 9th Battery, Mass. Vols. Private. Promoted to Corporal, Gunner, and Commissary Sergeant. In Battle of Gettysburg, Pa. Discharged at expiration of service, June 6, 1865. Residence in 1886, Supt. at Deer Island, Boston Harbor.

ADAMS, NICHOLAS. Age 29. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered May 12,



1864. 3d Regt. Heavy Artillery, Co. K, Mass. Vols. (originally 14th Unattached Heavy Artillery). Discharged for disability, June 21, 1865.

ALLEN, HARVEY. Age 36. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in Spencer, Mass., November 19, 1826. Parents, Silas and Phebe. Enlisted August 20, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Died of disease, at his home in North Brookfield, July 14, 1865.

AMIDON, FREDERICK S. Age 38. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in East Hartford, Ct., May 30, 1824. Parents, Samuel and Clarissa. Enlisted August 20, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Musician. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, Newtonville, Mass.

AMIDON, CHARLES K. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in Windham, Ct., March 26, 1846. Parents, Frederick S. and Jane D. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered January 27, 1864, 4th Cavalry, Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, November 14, 1865. Residence in 1886, Newtonville, Mass.

ANDERSON, ANDREW. Age 25. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered July 15, 1864, 2d Regt. Unassigned Recruits, Mass. Vols. Never joined regiment.

ANDERSON, CHARLES. Age 23. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered June 11, 1864, 2d Regt. Heavy Artillery, Co. C, Mass. Vols. Deserted July 11, 1864.

ASHBY, CHARLES H. Age 20. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in Bradford, N.H., January 7, 1841. Parents, Thomas and Harriet N. Enlisted for three years. Mustered April 7, 1862, 25th Regt., Co. H, Mass. Vols. Private. In battles of Goldsboro, Whitehall and Winsted. Discharged January 18, 1864, to re-enlist. Re-enlisted in same regiment January 19, 1865. Bounty \$527.32. Musician. Died at home in North Brookfield, while in the service, July 28, 1865.

ATKINSON, THOMAS. Age, residence, parentage and birthplace, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered May 13, 1864, 58th Regt., Co. I, Mass. Vols. Deserted May 25, 1864.

BABBITT, WILLIAM J. Age 39. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Teamster. Born in Warren, Mass., June 28, 1823. Parents, Benjamin and Persis. Enlisted for three years. Mustered February 1, 1862, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged for disability, November 24, 1862. Died at his home in North Brookfield, May 10, 1881.

BABCOCK, EDWIN G. Age 23. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in North Brookfield, August 10, 1838. Parents, Julius and Miriam. Enlisted July 5, 1862, for three years. Mustered July 13, 1862, 34th Regt., Co. I, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battle of Lynchburg, Va., where wounded and taken prisoner. Suffered amputation of a foot. Discharged at expiration of service, June 16, 1865. Absent, sick. Residence in 1886, Fall River, Mass.

BARNES, FRANCIS A. Age 27. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in North Brookfield, March 18, 1835. Parents, Thomas and Susannah. Enlisted for three years. Mustered February 3, 1862, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. In all the battles of the regiment from Balls Bluff to Gettysburg. Transferred July 27, 1864, to 20th Regt., Co. E. In battles in front of Petersburg. Discharged at expiration of service, February 2, 1865. Residence in 1886, Charlton, Mass.

BARNUM, CUTLER. Age 36. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Brookfield, Mass., February 20, 1826. Parents, Ebenezer and Sarah. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 22, 1862, 25th Regt., Co. I, Mass. Vols. Private. In battles at Kingston, Goldsboro, Whitehall and Winsted. Discharged at expiration of service, October 20, 1864. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

BARSTOW, JOHN. Age 40. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in Litchfield, N.Y., May 14, 1822. Parents, Charles and Alice. Enlisted for nine months, August 20, 1862. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, North Hadley, Mass.

BARRON, WM. Age 21. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Bootmaker. Born in Waterford County, Ireland. Parents, William and Mary. Enlisted January 1, 1864. Bounty \$325. Mustered February 9, 1864, 59th Regt., Co. D, Mass. Vols. Private. Transferred June 1, 1865, to 57th Regt., Co. D. Discharged at expiration of service, July 30, 1865. Residence in 1886, St. Louis, Mo.

BARTLETT, CHARLES H. Age 20. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in North Brookfield, August 6, 1841. Parents, Elias H. and Mary M. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Promoted to Corporal, November 1, 1863. In Battle of Balls Bluff, October, 1861, where taken prisoner, kept in a tobacco warehouse in Richmond four months. Paroled, went to Annapolis, Md., there till December, 1862, when exchanged and returned to the regiment at Falmouth, Va. In Battle of Fredericksburg, May, 1863. Battle of Gettysburg, July, 1863. Battle of Bristow Station, September, 1863. Battle of Mine Run, December, 1863. Battle of the Wilderness, May, 1864. Battle of Spottsylvania, May, 1864. Battle of Cold Harbor, June, 1864. Battle of Weldon Railroad, near Petersburg, Va., June 22, 1864, where taken prisoner, was in Libby and Belle Isle, in Richmond, from thence to Andersonville, Ga., July 12, 1864, where he remained in the stockade and swamps eleven months, then liberated and entered Union lines at Jacksonville, Fla., in April, 1865. From there returned home, and was discharged from the service in May, 1865. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

BARTON, CHARLES P. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Dentist. Born in Oakham, June 18, 1846. Parents, Charles U. and Liana P. Enlisted for one hundred days. Bounty \$77.-99. Mustered July 15, 1864, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, November 11, 1864. Residence in 1886, Spencer, Mass.

BATES, GEORGE ALBERT. Age 24. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Leather Cutter. Born in North Brookfield, July 1, 1837. Parents, Elijah and Sarah. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 10, 1861, 12th Regt. Band Mass. Vols. Musician. Discharged by order of War Department, May 8, 1862. Died in Johnstown, Penn., Sept. 7, 1877.

BATES, THOMAS S. Age 22. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Clerk. Born in North Brookfield, September 5, 1839. Parents, Elijah and Sarah F. Enlisted for three years. Mustered, May 23, 1861, 1st Regt. Band, Mass. Vols. Musician. Discharged by order of War Department, July 27, 1862. Died in Washington, D.C., February 16, 1864.

BATES, WILLIAM. Age 37. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted

for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered January 4, 1864, 57th Regt., Co. B, Mass. Vols. Died at Culpepper Court House, Va., June 7, 1864. See Adjutant General's Record, Vol. 2, Page 906. Killed in Wilderness, May 13, 1864.

BEECHER, ROBERT E. Age 23. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Student. Born in Putnam, Ohio, December 9, 1839. Parents, Rev. William H. and Catherine E. Enlisted for three years. Mustered September 14, 1862, 73d Regt., Co. I, Ohio Vols. Private. Promoted to Captain on General Staff, Brevet Rank, Lieutenant Colonel. With Gen. John Pope in Virginia Campaign, prior to second Battle of Bull Run. In that battle, and at Gettysburg, Fredericksburg, and Chancellorsville. Transferred to South West. In battles of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge. With Sherman to Atlanta, and "from Atlanta to the Sea," through the Carolinas to Washington. Discharged at expiration of service, September, 1865. Residence in 1886, Hartford, Conn.

BELL, LEANDER. Age 19. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Clerk. Born in West Brookfield, March 21, 1846. Parents, Thomas and Lizzetta. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered April 4, 1864, 36th Regt., Co. D, Mass. Vols. Private. Transferred June 8, 1865, to 56th Regt., Co. D, Mass. Vols. Discharged (as Corporal) from same, at expiration of service, July 12, 1865. Residence in 1886, Santa Anna, Southern California.

BLISS, OLIVER. Age 27. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in New Braintree, December 3, 1833. Parents, Rensselaer and Maria. Enlisted April 21, 1861, for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Transferred to the 2d Battery, Veteran Reserve Corps, Nov. 13, 1863. Discharged at expiration of service, July 18, 1864. Residence in 1886, Springfield, Mass.

BLISS, HENRY R. Age 22. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in North Brookfield, April 9, 1840. Parents, Rensselaer and Maria. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 30, 1862, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Killed in Battle of Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862.

BLOOM, WILLIAM C. Age 21. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered June 14, 1864, 2d Regt., Co. D, Heavy Artillery, Mass. Vols. Corporal. Discharged at expiration of service, September 3, 1865.

BOGGS, ARCHIBALD. Age 20. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered May 13, 1864, 58th Regt., Co. I, Mass. Vols. Deserted August 25, 1864.

BOTHWELL, SYLVANDER. Age 34. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Provision Dealer. Born in Oakham, Mass., February 10, 1828. Parents, Cheney and Charlotte. Enlisted for nine months, August 20, 1862. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Corporal. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield.

BOYD, JOHN F. Age 19. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in North Brookfield, September 10, 1846. Parents, Isaac M. and Annis F. Enlisted for one hundred days. Bounty \$73.33. Mustered July 22, 1864, 42d Regt., Co. E, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, Nov. 11, 1864. Re-enlisted for one year. Bounty \$37.73. Mustered March 10, 1865, 62d Regt., Co. A, Mass. Vols. Corporal. Discharged at expiration of service, May 5, 1862. Residence in 1886, Omaha, Nebraska.

BRAGG, WARREN S. Age 25. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Clerk. Born in Royalston, Mass., May 20, 1837. Parents, Wilson and Almira. Enlisted for nine months, August 20, 1862. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, Cambridge, Mass.

BREWER, WM. H. H. Age 20. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Spencer, Mass., January 17, 1841. Parents, Lysander and Emily (Newcomb). Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Taken prisoner in battle at Balls Bluff, Va., October 21, 1861. Paroled, but never exchanged or discharged. Residence in 1886, Brookfield, Mass.

BRIGHAM, CHARLES L. Age 36. Birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered January 4, 1864, 57th Regt., Co. B, Mass. Vols. Mortally wounded at Petersburg, June 17, d. June 22, 1864.

BROWN, DANIEL C. Age 20. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for one year. Bounty, \$120.66. Mustered January 2, 1865. First Battalion, Frontier Cavalry, Co. D, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, June 30, 1865.



BURKE, JAMES. Age 30. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Cork County, Ireland, September 28, 1833. Parents, Michael and Ellen. Enlisted December 17, 1863, for three years. Mustered Jan. 5, 1864, 59th Regt., Co. B, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles of Wilderness, May 6, 1864; Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864; North Anna River, May 24, 1864; Cold Harbor, June 1, 2, 3, 1864; Petersburg, June 17, 1864, where wounded in bayonet charge. Transferred June 1, 1865, to 57th Regt., Co. D. Bounty \$325. Discharged at expiration of service, July 30, 1865. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

BURNS, JOHN. Age 40. Residence, Boston. Born in Maxfield County, Ireland. Parents, Morris and Elizabeth. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered June 21, 1864, 25th Regt., Co. E, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, July 15, 1865. Residence in 1886, Town Farm, North Brookfield.

BURTON, JOHN. Age 23. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered July 14, 1854, 2d Regt., Co. E, Heavy Artillery, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, September 3, 1865.

CAHILL, PETER. Age 25. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered June 18, 1864, 3d Regt. Cavalry, Company unassigned, Mass. Vols. No account of his discharge.

CHAPIN, CHARLES L. Age 42. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for one year. Bounty \$123.33. Mustered December 30, 1864, 1st Battalion Frontier Cavalry, Co. A, Mass. Vols. Commissary Sergeant. Discharged at expiration of service, June 30, 1865.

CHEEVER, MOSES A. Age 41. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in Spencer, April 4, 1821. Parents, Joseph and Sarah. Enlisted for three years. Mustered August 8, 1862, 36th Regt., Co. E, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged for disability, May 19, 1864. Residence in 1866, Brimfield, Mass.

CHRISTY, GEORGE. Age 21. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered May 4, 1864, 2d Regt., Company unassigned, Mass. Vols. Never joined regiment.

CLARK, WILLIAM. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Currier. Born in Scotland, February 13, 1843. Parents, Samuel and Margaret. Enlisted for three years, May 23, 1861. Mustered June 8, 1861, 11th Regt., Co. I, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles: First Bull Run, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, seven days' fight before Richmond—wounded. In Second Bull Run; taken prisoner, paroled and came home. Re-enlisted September 17, 1863, for three years. Mustered September 18, 1863, 35th Regt., Co. F, New Jersey Infantry Vols., at Flemington, N.J. Killed by a torpedo, December 10, 1864, at Pooler's Station, near Savannah, Ga., while with Sherman, in his march to sea.

CLARK, ROBERT H. Age 16. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in Scotland, December 14, 1846. Parents, Samuel and Margaret. Enlisted October 20, 1862, for three years in 1st Conn. Regt., Co. B, Heavy Artillery. Discharged at expiration of service, October 1, 1865. Residence in 1886, Rolling Prairie, Ind.

COOLIDGE, JAMES P., JR. Age 21. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in North Brookfield, January 3, 1841. Parents, James P. and Sarah F. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 13, 1862, 34th Regt., Co. A, Mass. Vols. Private. Killed at Winchester, Va., September 19, 1864.

CONGDON, JOHN. Age 22. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered May 3, 1864, 2d Regt., Company unassigned, Mass. Vols. Never joined regiment.

CROUCH, GEORGE H. Age 22. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered June 21, 1864, 25th Regt., Co. H, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, June 20, 1865.

CROWLEY, PATRICK. Age 30. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Cork County, Ireland. Parents, James and Catherine. Enlisted for three years, December 17, 1863. Mustered January 5, 1864, 59th Regt., Co. B, Mass. Vols. Private. Transferred January 5, 1864, to 57th Regt., Co. B. Bounty \$325. Discharged for disability, May 20, 1865. Residence in 1886, Brookfield, Mass.

CUMMINGS, THEODORE. Age 52. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Palmer, Mass., April 8, 1809. Parents, Benjamin and Lucy P. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged for

disability, Oct. 31, 1862. In battles of the army of Gen. McClellan on the Peninsula. Re-enlisted in Veteran Reserve Corps, June 21, 1864. Bounty \$325. Discharged by order of War Department, November 30, 1865. Died of consumption, in North Brookfield, Nov. 15, 1875.

CUMMINGS, JAMES B. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in North Brookfield, July 31, 1844. Parents, Benjamin Jr. and Mary Ann. Enlisted August 15, 1862, for three years. Mustered August 16, 1862, 36th Regt., Co. K, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, June 8, 1865, in Co. B. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

CUTLER, ABIJAH DWIGHT. Age 33. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in West Brookfield, Mass., July 24, 1831. Parents, Abijah and Mary. Enlisted July 11, 1864, for one hundred days. Bounty \$77.99. Mustered July 15, 1864, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. In no battles, — stationed most of the time at Alexandria, Va. Discharged at expiration of service, November 11, 1864. Residence in 1886, Springfield, Mass.

DALEY, PATRICK. Age 25. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Laborer. Born in Cork County, Ireland. Parents, Daniel and Kate. Enlisted for three years, December 17, 1863. Bounty, \$325. Mustered January 5, 1864, 59th Regt., Co. B, Mass. Vols. Deserted November 30, 1864.

DANE, EMERSON. Age 39. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in West Brookfield, July 1, 1823. Parents, Joseph and Polly. Enlisted for nine months, August 20, 1862. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Died at his home in North Brookfield, February 15, 1876.

DEAN, AMOS. Age 25. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in Oakham. Enlisted for three years. Mustered February 1, 1862, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged for disability, May 1, 1862. Residence in 1886, in the West — locality unknown.

DELAND, CARLTON M. Age 22. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Printer. Born in Speedsville, N.Y., October 27, 1838. Parents, Dr. James R. and Samantha H. Enlisted July 4, 1861, for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Promoted to Corporal, April 9, 1863; to Sergeant, May

May 15, 1863; to First Sergeant, January 17, 1864; to First Lieutenant, May 11, 1864. In Battle of Ball's Bluff, October 21, 1861, where taken prisoner, and kept in prison four months. In seven days' fight before Richmond, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, July 3, 1863, (slightly wounded). With the army of Gen. Grant from Stevensburg to Petersburg, Va. Discharged, to re-enlist. Re-enlisted March 31, 1864, as First Sergeant, and transferred to 20th Regt., July 28, 1864. Taken prisoner at Petersburg, June 22, 1864. In prisons Libby, Bell Island, Danville and Andersonville. Paroled December 26, 1864. In April, 1865, exchanged and went into 20th Regt., until discharged at expiration of service, July 15, 1865. Residence in 1886, Westboro', Mass.

DEWING, HENRY B. Age 19. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Leather Cutter. Born in North Brookfield, July 17, 1844. Parents, Gideon B. and Aurelia M. Enlisted July 11, 1864, for one hundred days. Bounty \$77.99. Mustered July 15, 1864, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Corporal. Discharged at expiration of service, November 11, 1864. Residence in 1886, California.

DICKINSON, CURTIS. Age 41. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered August 28, 1862, 24th Regt., Co. I, Mass. Vols. Discharged at expiration of service, December 4, 1864. Residence in 1886, Whitinsville, Mass.

DICKINSON, NATHAN S. Age 25. Married. Residence, Spencer. Occupation, Farmer. Born in Barre, Mass., August 31, 1836. Parents, Alexander D. and Abigail (Allen). Enlisted for three years. Mustered October 5, 1861, 25th Regt., Co. C, Mass. Vols. Private. Re-enlisted February 8, 1864, in the same regiment and company. Bounty \$290.66. In all the Battles of his regiment, including that of Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864, where he was wounded. Died in Washington, D.C., of wounds received at Cold Harbor, August 7, 1864. Adjutant General's Record says, died of wounds in Philadelphia, Pa., August 18, 1864.

DOANE, FREEMAN. Age 26. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in North Brookfield, October 12, 1835. Parents, Welcome and Harriet. Enlisted for nine months, August 20, 1862. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, Syracuse, N.Y.

DOANE, FREEMAN R. Age 25. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in North Brookfield, January 27, 1838. Parents, Roland F. and Amanda. Enlisted August 20, 1862, for

nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

DOANE, HUBBARD S. Age 23. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Miller. Born in North Brookfield, February 4, 1840. Parents, Roland F. and Amanda. Enlisted August 20, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

DOANE, EDWIN. Age 23. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in North Brookfield May 4, 1841. Parents, Roland F. and Amanda. Enlisted July 11, 1864, for one hundred days. Bounty \$77.99. Mustered July 15, 1864, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, November 11, 1864. Residence in 1886, Worcester Mass.

DONN, BEC. Age 22. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered May 4, 1864, 28th Regt., Mass. Vols. unassigned recruits. Bounty \$325. No further account of him.

DUBORD, CHARLES F. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Massachusetts, July 5, 1848. Parents, Magloire and Catherine. Enlisted for three years. Mustered February 10, 1863, 2d Regt. Cavalry, Co. I, Mass. Vols. Discharged by order of War Department, at Fairfax Court House, July 20, 1865. Died in North Brookfield, April 24, 1867.

DUNCAN, TIMOTHY M. Age 41. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoe Manufacturer. Born in Paxton, Mass., November 10, 1821. Parents, William and Annis. Enlisted August 20, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. First Lieutenant, (chosen by the company and commissioned by Gov. Andrew). Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

DUNN, WILLIAM. Age 37. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Butcher. Born in Queen's County, Ireland, December 25, 1824. Parents, John and Mary. Enlisted for three years, September 17, 1861. Mustered September 23, 1861, 25th Regt., Co. H, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles of Roanoke Island and Newbern. Discharged for disability, July 29, 1862. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.



EARLE, DAVID M. Age 22. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in North Brookfield, August 15, 1838. Parents, Slade A. and Fanny M. Enlisted for three years, May 1, 1861. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battle of Ball's Bluff, October 21, 1861; Antietam, September 17, 1862, where wounded; Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, and May 3, 1863; Gettysburg, July 2-3, 1863. Promoted to Sergeant, July 24, 1862; to First Sergeant, September 20, 1862; to Second Lieutenant, January 8, 1863; to First Lieutenant, April 17, 1863; to Captain of Co. A, September 9, 1863. Discharged at expiration of service, as Captain of Co. F, July 28, 1864. Residence in 1886, Worcester, Mass.

EARLE, HENRY G. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in North Brookfield, February 25, 1844. Parents, Slade A. and Fanny M. Enlisted for three years. Mustered August 13, 1862, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battle of Antietam, September 17, 1862; Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, and May 3, 1863; Gettysburg, July 2-3, 1863; Mine Run, Bristow Station and Wilderness; with the army of Gen. Grant until taken prisoner at Petersburg, June 22, 1864. Paroled June 25, 1864. Discharged at expiration of service, while on parole, July 29, 1864. Residence in 1886, San Francisco, Cal.

EARLE, ISRAEL C. Age 22. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Clerk. Born in North Brookfield, July 29, 1840. Parents, Slade A. and Fanny M. Enlisted for nine months, August 22, 1862. Mustered October 15, 1862, 46th Regt., Co. G, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles of Southwest Creek, Kinston, Whitehall, Gum Swamp and Cove Creek. Discharged at expiration of service, July 29, 1863. Residence in 1886, West Somerville, Mass.

EATON, HIRAM. Age 43. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in Waterville, Vt., December 4, 1819. Parents, Sylvanus and Olive. Enlisted for nine months, August 20, 1862. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

EDWARDS, AUGUSTUS. Age 36. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in Middlebury, Vt., January 10, 1828. Parents, Orrin K. and Olive. Enlisted for one year. Bounty \$197.33. Mustered August 23, 1864, 4th Regt. Heavy Artillery, Co. E, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, June 17, 1865. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

ELLIS, ELIAS B. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, at time of first enlistment, Poolsville, Md. Born in Berlin, Ct. Parents, Samuel and Eliza. Enlisted for three years, October 11, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. E, Mass. Vols. Discharged to re-enlist, December 25, 1863. Re-enlisted December 25, 1863, in same regiment and company. Bounty \$541.99. At time of second enlistment he was credited to North Brookfield, Mass. Transferred July 27, 1864, to 20th Regt., Co. E. Discharged for disability, August 30, 1865. Died in Oxford, Mass., April 26, 1880.

ERWIN, JAMES. Age 22. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered May 23, 1864, 2d Regt. Mass. Vols., unassigned recruits. Bounty, \$325. Never joined regiment.

FALMER, (or FULLER) FREDERICK. Age 33. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty, \$325. Mustered May 4, 1864, 2d Regt., Co. K, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, July 14, 1865.

FAY, WILLIAM B. Age 24. Unmarried. Residence, Monson. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in Wilbraham, Mass., September 21, 1840. Parents, Larkin and Amanda. Enlisted for nine months. Mustered October 15, 1862, 46th Regt., Co. G, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, July 29, 1863. Credited to Monson. Re-enlisted for one hundred days. Residence, North Brookfield. Bounty \$77.99. Mustered July 15, 1864, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, November 11, 1864. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

FISHER, FRANCIS H. Age 33. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in Hinsdale, N.H., December 12, 1829. Parents, Francis and Rebecca. Enlisted Aug. 20, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Died at North Brookfield, November 2, 1879.

FISHER, ANDREW J. Age 31. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Place of birth and parentage, unknown. Occupation, Shoemaker. Enlisted August 20, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Died of disease, August 6, 1863, on board steamer *Continental*, while returning from New Orleans, and was buried at sea the same day, off the coast of South Carolina, 30 miles south of Charleston.

FLAGG, SAMUEL C. Age 21. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$211.33. Mustered December 31, 1864, 4th Regt. Cavalry, Co. A, Mass. Vols. Discharged at expiration of service, November 14, 1865.

FOSTER, NATHANIEL H. Age 29. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoe Contractor. Born in Rutland, Mass., December 17, 1832. Parents, James R. and Nancy H. Enlisted September 16, 1861, for three years. Mustered October 12, 1861, 25th Regt., Co. H, Mass. Vols. Second Lieutenant. Promoted to First Lieutenant, June 13, 1862. In Battle of Roanoke Island, where he was wounded, a ball passing through his left elbow. In Battles of Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsboro. Resigned January 1, 1863. Appointed Major in 12th United States Heavy Artillery, colored troops, to date July 21, 1864. Discharged at Louisville, Ky., April 29, 1866. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

FOSTER, ALBERT H. Age 21. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in New Braintree, November 12, 1839. Parents, James R. and Nancy H. Enlisted May 1, 1861, for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt. Co. F, Mass. Vols. Corporal. Promoted to Sergeant, March 1, 1863. In Battle of Ball's Bluff, Va., where he was taken prisoner, October 21, 1861, in prison at Richmond, four months. In Battle of Fredericksburg, Va., May 3, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 3, 4, 1863. Detailed on detached service in Boston Harbor, July 28, 1863. Mustered out at expiration of service, July 11, 1864. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

FREEMAN, THEOPHILUS D. Colored. Age 40. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Barber. Birthplace and parentage unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered December 3, 1863, 54th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Battles unknown. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1865. Residence in 1886, Worcester, Mass.

FRETTS, JOSEPH. Age 27. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Born in Hebron, N.H. Parents, unknown. Occupation, Shoemaker. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Promoted to Corporal, June 7, 1862. In Battles of Ball's Bluff, Va., and of the Army of the Potomac on the Peninsula. Killed in Battle of Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862.

FRIEMAN, AUGUST. Age 19. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$209.33. Mustered May

3, 1864, 20th Regt., Co. B, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, July 16, 1865.

GAUL, JOHN. Age 28. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Kilkenny, Ireland, in June, 1835. Parents, John and Ellen. Enlisted February 1, 1864, for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered February 20, 1864, 59th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, North Anna River, Cold Harbor, and Petersburg, where wounded. Transferred June 1, 1865, to 57th Regt. Discharged at expiration of service, July 30, 1865. Absent, wounded. Residence in 1886, Cochituate, Mass.

GAVIN, MICHAEL. Enlisted by the Selectmen, as per Town Report of 1864, for 59th Regt. Mass. Vols. No accounts of him in the Records of the Adjutant General.

GIFFIN, TIMOTHY P. Age 25. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Painter. Born in Hardwick, Vt., April 2, 1837. Parents, Anson and Anna. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 13, or 31, 1862, 34th Regt. Mass. Vols. Musician. Served one year previous to this enlistment on board United States Man-of-War Colorado. Discharged at expiration of service, June 16, 1865. Died at West Brookfield, Mass., June 12, 1875.

GILBERT, LYMAN H. Age 25. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Leather Cutter. Born in West Brookfield, August 15, 1837. Parents, Harvey and Adaline. Enlisted for three years. Mustered August 6, 1862, 36th Regt., Co. E, Mass. Vols. Private. Killed in action at Pegram Farm, Va., September 30, 1864.

GILMORE, JOHN W. Age 22. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in Oakham, March 31, 1840. Parents, George A. and Nancy. Enlisted for three years. Mustered October 11, 1861, 27th Regt., Co. B, Mass. Vols. Private. Died of disease at Newburn, N.C., April 13, 1862.

GLAZIER, LEROY. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in Barre, Mass., February 15, 1844. Parents, Freeman and Sally Ann. Enlisted September 2, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, Spencer, Mass.

GLAZIER, EUGENE. Age 19. Unmarried. Residence, North Brook-

field. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Oxford, Mass., August 10, 1845. Parents, Freeman and Sally Ann. Enlisted for one year. Bounty \$197.33. Mustered August 23, 1864, 4th Regt., Heavy Artillery, Co. E, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, June 17, 1865. Residence in 1886, West Brookfield, Mass.

GOULD, HENRY W. (OR HARVEY W.) Age 18. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered April 6, 1864, 57th Regt., Co. I, Mass. Vols. Corporal. Discharged by order of War Department, May 22, 1865.

GRAHAM, WILLIAM. Age 26. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Painter. Born in Leeds, England. Parents, Daniel and Anna. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged for disability, May 20, 1862. Died of consumption, in North Brookfield, September 30, 1872.

GRANGER, CHARLES E. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Painter. Born in Hardwick, Mass., October 29, 1847. Parents, Timothy D. and Ruth. Enlisted for three years. Mustered December 21, 1863, 34th Regt., Company unassigned, Mass. Vols. December 28, 1863, rejected recruit. Entered the regular United States Army for three years, November 20, 1867. Discharged November 20, 1870. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

GREENE, J. EVARTS. Age 26. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Lawyer. Born in Boston, November 27, 1834. Parents, David and Mary. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. First Lieutenant. Promoted to Captain, January 17, 1862. In Battle of Ball's Bluff, October 21, 1861, where he was taken prisoner and confined in Richmond four months. Resigned and honorably discharged October 23, 1862. Residence in 1886, Worcester, Mass.

GREEN, JOHN. Age 25. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered June 15, 1864, 2d Regt., Heavy Artillery, Co. D, Mass. Vols. Deserted July 5, 1865.

GREEN, WILLIAM. Age 22. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered July 14, 1864, 2d Regt., Co. E, Mass. Vols. Deserted January 9, 1865.

GRIFFIN, THOMAS. Age 25. Married. Residence, North Brookfield.



Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in County Kerry, Ireland. Parents, Dennis and Ellen. Enlisted for three years, May, 1862, in Philadelphia, 90th Regt., Co. I, Penn. Vols. In many battles. Taken prisoner in Battle of Weldon Railroad, was in Libby Prison a few days, then removed to Salisbury Prison, N.C., where he died, December 7, 1864.

HAIR, ADDISON S. Age 32. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in North Brookfield, March 28, 1830. Parents, Samuel and Phebe Ann. Enlisted for three years, August 6, 1862. Mustered August 27, 1862, 36th Regt., Co. K, Mass. Vols. Private. Stayed with regiment one year, then to Long and Galloupe's Islands, caring for and finding recruits till the end of his term. Discharged by order of War Department, from Co. B, June 16, 1865. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

HARRIS, GEORGE R. Age 20. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Clerk. Born in Heath, Mass., June 28, 1844. Parents, Lemuel and Phebe. Enlisted July 11, 1864, for one hundred days. Bounty \$77.99. Mustered July 15, 1864, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, November 11, 1864. Residence in 1886, Chicago, Ill.

HARTWELL, CHARLES. Age 21. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for one year. Bounty \$122. Mustered January 2, 1865, 1st Battalion Frontier Cavalry, Co. D, Mass. Vols. Corporal. Discharged at expiration of service, June 30, 1865.

HANSON, WARREN. Age 21. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for one hundred days. Bounty \$77.99. Mustered July 15, 1864, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, November 11, 1864.

HARLOW, JAMES F. Age 25. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in Duxbury, Mass., October 19, 1837. Enlisted for nine months, August 20, 1862. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Died of gastric fever in Denver, Col., August 21, 1884, leaving a wife and two children.

HARRINGTON, STEPHEN. Age 32. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Stockbridge, Vt. Parents, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged for disability, October 13, 1863. Residence in 1886, West Brookfield, Mass.

HARWOOD, GEORGE W. Age 20. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in North Brookfield, September 18, 1841. Parents, George and Angeline. Enlisted for three years. Mustered August 12, 1862, 36th Regt., Co. E, Mass. Vols. Private. Promoted to Sergeant, and then to First Lieutenant, June 23, 1864. Discharged at expiration of service, June 8, 1865. Residence in 1886, Champaign, Ill.

HASKELL, WILLIAM JAMES. Age 34. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Leather Cutter. Born in Rochester, N.Y., March 10, 1828. Parents, Timothy Carter and Melissa. Enlisted for three years. Mustered August 6, 1862, 36th Regt., Co. E, Mass. Vols. Corporal. Promoted to Sergeant, January 1863. Discharged by order of War Department at expiration of service, June 8, 1865. Died at Minneapolis, Minn., November 15, 1871.

HEBARD, J. FRANKLIN. Age 39. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Carpenter. Born in Sturbridge, April 12, 1823. Parents, Eleazer and Violet (Walker). Enlisted for nine months, August 20, 1862. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

HENDERSON, JAMES. Age 32. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered June 21, 1864, 25th Regt., Co. I, Mass. Vols. Died at Newbern, N.C., October 3, 1864.

HENRY, JOHN A. Age 51. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Mustered June 30, 1864, Veteran Reserve Corps. Bounty \$325. Discharged by order of War Department, November 18, 1865.

HIBBARD, JOHN L. Age 29. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in West Brookfield, April 6, 1833. Parents, Charles A. and Mary Ann. Enlisted July 23, 1862, for three years. Mustered August 13, 1862, 34th Regt. Mass. Vols. Musician. With Sherman in his march to the sea. Discharged January 15, 1863. Residence in 1886, Worcester, Mass.

HILL, WILLIAM F. Age 28. Unmarried. Residence, Randolph, Mass. Born in Randolph in 1833. Parents, Moses and Clarissa. Enlisted for three years. Mustered August 15, 1861, 20th Regt., Co. I, Mass. Vols. Private. Erroneously reported in Adjutant General's Rec-

ord, as killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863. He died at Morrisville, Va., August 28, 1863.

HILL, CHARLES F. Age 23. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Born in Randolph, Mass. Parents, Moses and Clarissa. Enlisted for three years. Mustered April 1, 1862, 25th Regt., Co. C, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, June 30, 1865. Residence in 1886, Oakham, Mass.

HILL, GEORGE W. A. Age 22. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Randolph, Mass. Parents, Moses and Clarissa. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged for disability, December 6, 1861. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, or Togus, Me., Soldiers' Home.

HOLMES, SUMNER. Age 29. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in North Brookfield, December 27, 1833. Parents, Hartwell and Amanda. Enlisted August 20, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Sergeant. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1866, North Brookfield, Mass.

HOLMES, R. BRADFORD. Age 23. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in North Brookfield, July 20, 1838. Parents, Lorenzo and Jerusha P. Enlisted for three years, July 5, 1862. Mustered July 13, 1862, 34th Regt., Co. I, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles of Newmarket, (where wounded,) Lynchburg and Strasburg. Discharged at expiration of service, July 28, 1865. Residence in 1886, Binghamton, N.Y.

HOLMAN, ALBERT T. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in Spencer, March 29, 1846. Parents, Freeman and Hannah P. Enlisted for three years. Mustered, September 30, 1861, 25th Regt., Co. C, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles of Roanoke Island and Newburn, N.C. Died at Newbern, N.C., September 23, 1862.

HOWARD, TIMOTHY. Age 26. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Laborer. Born in Cork County, Ireland, in 1835. Parents, Timothy and Ellen. Enlisted December 17, 1863, for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered January 5, 1864, 59th Regt., Co. B, Mass. Vols. Private. Transferred June 1, 1865, to 57th Regt. Dis-

charged at expiration of service, July 30, 1865. Absent, sick. Died in Natick, Mass., in December, 1879.

HOWARD, JOHN. Age 23. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Cork County, Ireland. Date and parentage unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Taken prisoner in Battle of Ball's Bluff, October 21, 1861. Not since heard from.

HOWARD, DANIEL H. Age 22. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Boot Maker. Born in Cork County, Ireland, November 1, 1841. Parents, Owen and Mary. Enlisted December 17, 1863, for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered January 5, 1864, 59th Regt., Co. B, Mass. Vols. Corporal. In Battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, where he was wounded. Transferred June 1, 1865, to 57th Regt., Co. B. Discharged at expiration of service, July 30, 1865. Absent, wounded. Served previously one year in United States Navy, on board the Cumberland. Died in North Brookfield, March 1, 1871.

HOWE, WILLARD M. Age 19. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in Paxton, Mass., March 23, 1843. Parents, Pliny K. and Angeline D. Enlisted September 2, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Died in North Brookfield, March 18, 1871.

HUGHES, JOHN. Age 22. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered May 3, 1864, 2d Regt. Cavalry, Co. I, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, July 20, 1865. Absent, sick.

HUGHES, JOHN A. Age 19. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Boston, Mass. Parents, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Died at Hospital in Philadelphia, Pa., May 16, 1863.

HUNTER, EDWARD. Age 18. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for one hundred days. Bounty \$77.99. Mustered July 15, 1864, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, November 11, 1864.

JACKSON, ANDREW F. Age 20. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in North Brookfield, April 3, 1842.

Parents, William C. and Phebe P. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$100. Mustered July 31, 1862, 34th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged for disability, April 24, 1863. Residence in 1886, Richmond, N.H.

JENKS, JOHN HENRY. Age 39. Married. Residence, Keene, N.H. Occupation, Shoe Dealer. Born in North Brookfield, June 10, 1823. Parents, Oliver A. and Eliza H. Enlisted August 28, 1862. Mustered September 22, 1862, 14th Regt., Co. C, N.H. Vols. Sergeant. Promoted to Sergeant Major, June 12, 1864. Killed at Cedar Creek, Va., October 19, 1864.

JENKS, FRANK L. Age 16. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in North Brookfield, June 18, 1846. Parents, James N. and Fanny L. Enlisted for three years. Mustered August 6, 1862, 36th Regt., Co. E, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged for disability October 21, 1863. Re-enlisted. Bounty \$293.99. Mustered June 11, 1864, 2d Regt., Heavy Artillery, Mass. Vols. Discharged at expiration of service, June 15, 1865. Died in Springfield, Mass., February 14, 1880.

JOHNSON, HENRY S. Age 30. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in North Brookfield, November 20, 1831. Parents, Waldo and Hannah P. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 22, 1862, 25th Regt., Co. H, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battle of Kinston, N.C., December 14, 1862; Whitehall, December 16, 1862; Goldsboro, December 17, 1862; Walthal Junction, May 6 and 7, 1864; Pocahontas, May 9, 1864; Fort Darling, May 16, 1864; Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864, slightly wounded; and in various skirmishes and raids. Discharged at expiration of service, October 20, 1864. Residence in 1886, Irvington, Neb.

JOHNSON, PALMER P. Age 22. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in North Brookfield, December 8, 1839. Parents, Waldo and Hannah P. Enlisted April 5, 1862, for three years. Mustered April 7, 1862, 25th Regt., Co. H, Mass. Vols. Private. Served as musician nine months. In Battles of Kinston, N.C., Whitehall, Goldsboro, and Gum Swamp. After two years' service he came home on a furlough of thirty days, was sick, and then ordered to the General Hospital, Boston, where he remained two weeks, and was then transferred to Portsmouth Grove (R.I.) Hospital, doing guard duty. Ordered to Galloupe's Island, thence to Harper's Ferry, as guard over deserters and bounty-jumpers. Discharged at



expiration of service, April 5, 1865. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

JOHNSON, JOHN H. Age 19. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in North Brookfield, February 17, 1842. Parents, Waldo and Hannah P. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Musician. Discharged at expiration of service, July 28, 1864. Residence in 1886, West Natick, Mass.

JOHNSON, EMORY W. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in North Brookfield, December 26, 1844. Parents Waldo and Hannah P. Enlisted for three years. Mustered November 20, 1861, 31st Regt., Co. D, Mass. Vols. Private. He was sick in New Orleans five months. In many skirmishes, and under fire many times. His regiment was changed to cavalry, and employed in scouting, foraging, etc. Discharged to re-enlist, February 8, 1864. Re-enlisted February 9, 1864, in the same regiment and company. Bounty \$421.33. In Battles of Mansfield, or Sabine Cross Roads, where he was wounded in his right leg, Marksville, La., Cane River Crossing, Yellow Bayou, Alexandria, La., Spanish Fort, defence of Mobile, etc. Discharged at expiration of service, September 9, 1865. Residence in 1886, Irvington, Neb.

JOHNSON, JULIUS W. Age 24. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mason. Birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered January 29, 1862, 31st Regt., Co. H, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged for disability, September 26, 1862. Residence in 1886, unknown.

JONES, OTIS G. Age 39. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$192.66. Mustered August 29, 1864, 3d Regt., Heavy Artillery, Co. I, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, June 17, 1865.

JONES, JOHN H. Age 20. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered May 3, 1864, 2d Regt. Mass. Vols. Never joined regiment.

KELLEY, CHRISTOPHER. Age 22. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 25, 1863, 12th Regt., Co. I, Mass. Vols. Deserted August 18, 1863.

KEMP, STEPHEN B. Age 29. Married. Residence, North Brook-

field. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Boston, November 15, 1833. Parents, Asa and Mary Ann. Enlisted for three years. Mustered April 7, 1862, 25th Regt., Co. H, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles of Kinston, Whitehall, Goldsboro, Gum Swamp, Heckman's Farm, Drury's Bluff, and with the army of Gen. Butler before Petersburg, Va. Discharged to re-enlist, January 2, 1864. Re-enlisted January 3, in same regiment and company. Bounty \$408.66. In Battle of Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864, where he was wounded and taken prisoner. Paroled in October, 1864, and went to Annapolis, Md., until March, 1865, thence to Baltimore to Fort Federal Hill. Returned to his regiment in Newbern, N.C., in March, 1865, thence to Goldsboro. In Battle of Gaines' Mills. Discharged by order of War Department, June 29, 1865. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

KERRIGAN, (or KORRIGAN) DANIEL. Age 20. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered July 14, 1864, 4th Regt. Cavalry, unassigned, Mass. Vols. No record of his discharge.

KIMBALL, AMASA B. Age 35. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Teamster. Born in North Brookfield, December 13, 1826. Parents, John and Betsey. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battle of Antietam, September 17, 1862. Discharged at expiration of service, July 28, 1864. Died at his home in Warwick, Mass., October 7, 1877.

KNIGHT, DANIEL W. Age 26. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in North Brookfield, May 13, 1835. Parents, Daniel R. and Lucy P. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Corporal. In Battle of Ball's Bluff, a prisoner in Richmond for four months. In the whole peninsula campaign. In Battle of Antietam, September 17, 1862. Promoted to Sergeant, September 18, 1862. In Battles of Fredericksburg, December 13 and 14, 1862, and May 3, 1863; Gettysburg, July 2 and 3, 1863. Promoted to First Lieutenant, September 9, 1863, and assigned to Company D. Discharged at expiration of service, July 28, 1864. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

KNIGHT, JAMES A. Age 23. Married. Residence, Southbridge, Mass. Occupation, Clerk. Born in North Brookfield, September 8, 1839. Parents, Hiram and Louisa (Allen). Enlisted for nine months, August 20, 1862. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols.

Private. Left New Orleans for home, August 1, 1863, on steamer Continental, and was left in Hospital, New England Soldiers' Relief Association, in charge of Col. Frank E. Howe, at New York, August 8, 1863, sick. Died on board steamboat Granite State, before reaching Hartford, Ct., August 10, 1863. Credited in Adjutant General's Record to Southbridge.

KNIGHT, CHARLES W. Age 22. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in North Brookfield, January 2, 1840. Parents, John and Sarah. Enlisted for nine months, August 16, 1862. Mustered August 29, 1862, 44th Regt., Co. B, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battle of Rowles Mills, November 22, 1862. Discharged at expiration of service, June 18, 1863. Residence in 1886, Boston, Mass. Credited by Adjutant General to Newton.

LAFLEUR, ALFRED. Age 22. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered May 3, 1864, 28th Regt., unassigned. May, 1864, rejected recruit.

LAMB, JOHN F. Age 33. Married. Residence, Dexter, Me. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Worcester, Mass., October 12, 1830. Parents, Samuel and Mary Jane. Enlisted for three years, February 27, 1864. Mustered in 9th Regt., Co. G, Maine Vols. Killed by a sharpshooter, at Petersburg, Va., June 29, 1864.

LAMB, HARRISON S. Age 21. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in North Brookfield, April 12, 1840. Parents, Samuel and Mary Jane. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles of Fair Oaks, Malvern Hill, Antietam, Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, and May 3, 1863, Gettysburg, Bristow Station and Wilderness. Discharged at expiration of service, July 28, 1864. Residence in 1886, West Brookfield, Mass.

LEACH, ADDISON. Age 37. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in Wendell, Mass., November 29, 1824. Parents, Artemas and Eunice. Enlisted for three years. Mustered October, 11, 1861, 27th Regt., Co. B, Mass. Vols. Musician. Re-enlisted in same regiment and company, as private, December 24, 1863. Bounty \$431.32. In Battle of Roanoke Island, February 8, 1862; Newbern, N.C., March 14, 1862; Siege of Washington, N.C., March, 1863; Walthal Junction, May 7, 1864; Arrowfield Church, May 9, 1864; Drury's Bluff, May 16, 1864. Discharged at expiration of service, July 19, 1865. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

LEWIS, DAVID. Age 39. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered May 3, 1864, 2d Regt. Cavalry, Co. K, Mass. Vols. Sergeant. Discharged at expiration of service, July 20, 1865.

LUCE, ASA R. Age 31. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered January 6, 1864, 4th Regt. Cavalry, Co. C, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, June 24, 1865. Residence in 1886, Athol, Mass.

LYNCH, JEREMIAH. Age 20. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Cork County, Ireland, May 8, 1841. Parents, John and Ellen. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battle of Fair Oaks, and Antietam, September 17, 1862, where he was wounded. Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, February 15, 1864. Discharged at expiration of service, July 12, 1864. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

MARSH, GEORGE L. Age 19. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Tailor. Born in Sturbridge. Date of birth, and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered February 1, 1862, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Discharged for disability, October 28, 1862.

MAXWELL, NATHANIEL B. Age 51. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Wells, Me., August 1, 1812. Parents, Samuel and Olive. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered December 4, 1863, 1st Regt. Heavy Artillery, Co. I, Mass. Vols. Private. In several battles, before that of Petersburg, Va., June 22, 1864, where he was taken prisoner and carried to Libby Prison, and thence to Andersonville Prison, where he died after severe suffering, August 23, 1864.

MAXWELL, SAMUEL W. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Rensselaer County, N.Y., July 16, 1847. Parents, Nathaniel B. and Catherine E. Enlisted for one year. Mustered August 23, 1864, 4th Regt. Heavy Artillery, Co. E, Mass. Vols. Private. Bounty \$197.33. Discharged at expiration of service, June 17, 1865. Died of disease, at North Brookfield, March 9, 1872.

MCCARTHY, CORNELIUS. Age 27. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Ireland, May 6, 1837.

Parents, Charles and Julia. Enlisted for three years, December 18, 1863. Mustered January 5, 1864, 59th Regt., Co. B, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles of Wilderness and Spottsylvania. Transferred June 1, 1864, to 57th Regt., Co. B. Bounty \$325. Discharged at expiration of service, July 30, 1865. Absent, wounded. Since served and died in the regular army.

MCCARTHY, JOHN. Age 31. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered September 18, 1861, 25th Regt., Co. E, Mass. Vols. Discharged to re-enlist, December 1, 1863. Re-enlisted December 2, 1863. Bounty \$438.66. Mustered in the same regiment and company, December 2, 1863. Discharged at expiration of service, July 13, 1865.

MCCARTHY, TIMOTHY. Age 30. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Laborer. Born in Cork County, Ireland. Parents, Patrick and Eleanor. Enlisted for three years. Mustered October 1, 1861, 25th Regt., Co. E, Mass. Vols. Private. Re-enlisted in same regiment and company, December 2, 1863. Bounty \$280.66. Taken prisoner at Cold Harbor. Died in Andersonville Prison, September 2, 1864.

MCCNAMARA, MICHAEL. Age 19. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Ireland, December 25, 1846. Parents, Martin and Mary. Enlisted December 18, 1863, for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered January 5, 1864, 59th Regt., Co. B, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles of Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864, where wounded. Discharged for disability, May 31, 1865. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

MEADE, JOSIAH C. Age 41. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Teacher. Born in Rutland, Mass., February 12, 1820. Parents, William and Mary F. Enlisted for three years. Mustered October 17, 1861, 25th Regt., Co. G, Mass. Vols. Color Sergeant. In Battles of Roanoke Island, and Newbern, N.C. Discharged for disability, May 26, 1862. Residence in 1886, East Norton, Mass.

MILES, EDWARD C. Age 26. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Teamster. Birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered August 24, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. K, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged for disability, November 24, 1862.



MILLER, JAMES. Age 39. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in New Braintree, June 8, 1823. Parents, Comfort and Polly. Enlisted August 20, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Corporal. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

MILLER, JOHN. Age 20. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 25, 1863, 12th Regt., Co. C, Mass. Vols. Deserted November 28, 1863.

MITCHELL, DAVID. Age 43. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in Blandford, Mass., February 15, 1818. Parents, Moses and Anna. Enlisted for three years, September 16, 1861. Mustered September 16, or October 7, 1861, 25th Regt., Co. H, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles of Roanoke Island, Newbern, Kingston, Whitehall, Goldsboro, and before Petersburg. Discharged at expiration of service, October 20, 1864. Died at North Brookfield, May 8, 1874.

MITCHELL, WILLIAM. Age 21. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered May 3, 1864, 2d Regt. Cavalry, Co. K, Mass. Vols. Deserted February 28, 1865.

MONTAGUE, WILLIAM H. Age 38. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Manufacturer. Born in Fletcher, Vt., August 24, 1824. Parents, Joseph and Betsey. Enlisted August 20, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Sergeant. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

MORAN, THOMAS. Age 18. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered December 10, 1863, 1st Regt. Heavy Artillery, Co. B, Mass. Vols. Bounty \$325. Discharged at expiration of service, June 6, 1865.

MOULTON, DAVID S. Age 22. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in North Brookfield, November, 8, 1838. Parents, Asa and Submit. Enlisted April 17, 1861, for three years. Mustered May 21, 1861, 82d Regt., Co. C, New York Vols. Private. In Battles of Blackburn's Ford, First Bull Run, Edward's Ferry, Fair Oaks, White Oaks Swamp, Savage Station, Malvern Hill, and killed in Battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862.

MOULTON, HENRY HARRISON. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in North Brookfield, June 24, 1843. Parents, Asa and Submit. Enlisted for three years. Mustered June 30, 1862, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged to re-enlist, February 5, 1864. Re-enlisted February 5, 1864, and transferred to 20th Regt., Co. G, July 27, 1864. Private. Taken prisoner at Petersburg, Va., June 22, 1864. Died at Andersonville Prison, Ga., January 23, 1865.

NEALOR, SAMUEL. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Canada East. Parents, John and Addie. Enlisted for three years. Mustered January 27, 1864, 4th Regt. Cavalry, Co. G, Mass. Vols. Private. Deserted April 21, 1864.

NICHOLS, ELIJAH. Age 53. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Fletcher, Vt., Feb. 10, 1808. Parents, Dewey and Lucinda. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battle of Fair Oaks, Va. Discharged for disability, August 2, 1862. Mustered into Veteran Reserve Corps, September 16, 1864. Bounty \$325. Discharged by order of War Department, November 30, 1865. Died at his home in North Brookfield, March 13, 1868.

NICHOLS, JOHN R. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in North Brookfield, March 12, 1843. Parents, Elijah and Sally M. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battle of Ball's Bluff, there taken prisoner and confined in Libby Prison four months, and in Salisbury Prison seven and one-half months. Discharged for disability, November 22, 1862. Re-enlisted for one hundred days. Bounty \$73.99. Mustered July 20, 1864, 8th Regt., Co. H, Mass. Vols. Corporal. Discharged at expiration of service, November 10, 1864. Enlisted again March 22, 1865. Bounty \$29.33. One year. 62d Regt., Co. A, Mass. Vols. Sergeant. Discharged May 3, 1865. Residence in 1886, Glen's Falls, N.Y.

O'BRIEN, DENNIS. Age 24. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered January 14, 1864, 1st Regt. Cavalry, Company unassigned, Mass. Vols. Never joined regiment.

O'BRIEN, HENRY. Age 19. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 15, 1864, 3d Regt. Cavalry, unassigned, Mass. Vols. No record of his discharge.

O'BRIEN, JAMES (or JOHN). Age 19. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered July 14, 1864, 4th Regt. Cavalry, unassigned, Mass. Vols. No record of his discharge.

OTTO, FREDERICK. Age 25. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered May 4, 1864, 2d Regt., unassigned, Mass. Vols. Bounty \$325. Never joined regiment.

PAGE, HENRY J. Age 40. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Brattleboro, Vt., May 21, 1821. Parents, George and Maria. Enlisted for three years. Mustered September 23, 1861, 24th Regt., Co. I, Mass. Vols. Corporal. In Battles of Roanoke and Tranter's Creek. Discharged for disability, August 30, 1862. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

PARKMAN, CHARLES. Age 26. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in North Brookfield, May 22, 1836. Parents, Ebenezer and Harriet. Enlisted September 3, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

PARKMAN, HENRY L. Age 22. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in North Brookfield, June 30, 1840. Parents, Ebenezer and Harriet. Enlisted September 3, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

PASSAGE, EUGENE. Age 21. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered July 14, 1864, 4th Regt. Cavalry, unassigned, Mass. Vols. No record of his discharge.

PELLETT, ARCHIBALD S. Age 34. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Canterbury, Ct., May 2, 1827. Parents, Chester and Almira. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged for disability, November 15, 1862. Residence in 1886, Canterbury, Ct.

PEPPER, SAMUEL J. Age 33. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in New Braintree, November 2,

1829. Parents, William and Eliza. Enlisted September 2, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

PERKINS, GEORGE H. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in North Brookfield, March 25, 1844. Parents, George W. and Mary E. Enlisted for three years, July 25, 1862. Mustered July 31, 1862, 34th Regt., Co. A, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles in front of Richmond and Petersburg. Wounded in the Battle of Piedmont, Va. In Battles of Lynchburg and on Hunter's Retreat, Kanawha Valley. Discharged November 13, 1864, at Opequan Crossing. Mustered in again as Second Lieutenant, 127th Regt., United States Colored Troops, December 30, 1864. Discharged again at Brazos Santiago, Texas, by order of War Department, September 8, 1865. When discharged was acting Assistant Adjutant General, General Draper's Staff, 3d Division, 25th Army Corps. Residence in 1886, Somerville, Mass.

PERKINS, NEWTON M. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in Lynn, Mass., September 5, 1845. Parents, George W. and Mary E. Enlisted December, 1863, for three years. Mustered January 17, or 27, 1864, 4th Regt. Cavalry, Co. E, Mass. Vols. Private. Bounty \$325. Discharged at expiration of service, November 14, 1865. Died of consumption, at North Brookfield, March 25, 1871.

PERRY, CHARLES. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in North Brookfield, May 3, 1844. Parents, Elisha P. and Esther G. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battle of Ball's Bluff, and with the Army of the Potomac on the Peninsula, and second Battle of Bull Run, and at Antietam, September 17, 1862, where he was mortally wounded, and left on the field for hours; he was removed to hospital at Sharpsburg, Va., where he died of his wounds, September 27, 1862.

POGNE, (OR POPE) WILLIAM, JR. Age 21. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$211.33. Mustered December 29, 1864, 4th Regt. Cavalry, Co. C, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, November 14, 1865.

PORTER, CHARLES A. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in North Brookfield, December 2,

1843. Parents, Dr. Joshua and Martha L. Enlisted for three years, June 24, 1862. Mustered July 13, 1862, 34th Regt., Co. A, Mass. Vols. Corporal. He had served five months previous to this enlistment in the Navy on United States steamer Brooklyn. Was in Battles of Charlestown and Newmarket, Va., where wounded, shot through right breast and lung; the ball passing through the body. Discharged for disability, April 5, 1865. Residence in 1886, Windsor Locks, Ct.

POTTER, ALBERT F. Age 20. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Clerk. Born in St. Albans, Vt., April 3, 1842. Parents, Frederick A. and Mary P. (Fobes). Enlisted for nine months. Mustered September 12, 1862, 44th Regt., Co. B, Mass. Vols. Sergeant. In battles of Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsboro. Died of fever, at Newbern, N.C., January 28, 1863. Credited in Adjutant General's Record to Newton, Mass.

POWERS, JOHN L. Age 19. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered September 16, 1861, 22d Regt., Co. G, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, October 17, 1864. Credited by Adjutant General to West Brookfield.

PRICE, DAVID. Age 28. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered June 21, 1864, 25th Regt., Co. E, Mass. Vols. Discharged at expiration of service, July 13, 1865. Residence from time to time, at the Town Farm, North Brookfield, Mass.

PROUTY, ELPHONZO W. Age 25. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in North Brookfield, May 2, 1836. Parents, Homer R. and Nancy. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 16, 1861, 13th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Corporal. Discharged at expiration of service, August 1, 1864. Residence in 1886, Worcester, Mass. Credited in Adjutant General's Record to Marlboro.

PROUTY, GEORGE S. Age 24. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in North Brookfield, September 16, 1838. Parents, Homer R. and Nancy. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 31, 1862, 34th Regt., Co. C, Mass. Vols. Corporal. Mortally wounded in Battle of Piedmont, June 2, 1864. Died of wounds, at Harrisburg, Pa., June 5, 1864. Credited in Adjutant General's Record to Northboro.



QUIGLEY, JOHN D. Age 34. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Carrier. Born in Ireland, in December, 1829. Parents, Thomas and Jane. Enlisted December 16, 1863, for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered January 4, 1864, 59th Regt., Co. B, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles of the Wilderness, (where wounded) and Spottsylvania Court House. Discharged for disability, January 8, 1865. Died in Ireland, in 1885.

RAYMORE, JOHN W. Age 20. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Williamson, N.Y., March 3, 1842. Parents, John and Alzina. Enlisted for three years. Mustered January 22, 1863, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged for disability, February 19, 1863. Re-enlisted in 4th Regt., Cavalry, Co. C, in December, 1863. Mustered January 6, 1864. Discharged at expiration of service, November 14, 1865. Residence in 1886, unknown.

REYNOLDS, NATHAN. Age 30. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in Southbridge, March 10, 1831. Parents, Leonard and Esther. Enlisted September 26, 1861, for three years. Mustered September 26, 1861, 24th Regt., Co. I, Mass. Vols. Corporal. Discharged for disability, May 9, 1863. Residence in 1886, East Brookfield, Mass.

REYNOLDS, WILLIAM. Age 26. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in Southbridge, March 5, 1835. Parents, Leonard and Esther. Enlisted for three years, September 16, 1861. Mustered September 23, 1861, 24th Regt., Co. I, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles of Roanoke Island and Newbern. Discharged to re-enlist, February 27, 1864. Re-enlisted February 27, 1864, for three years, in the same regiment and company. Bounty \$504.66. In Battles of Kinston, Planters' Creek, James' Island and Rawle's Mills. Discharged at expiration of service, January 20, 1866. On Adjutant General's Record, at second enlistment, credited to Dedham. Residence in 1886, East Brookfield, Mass.

RICE, EDWIN A. Age 20. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Springfield, Mass., January 23, 1841. Parents, Levi A. and Mary A. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Taken prisoner in Battle of Ball's Bluff; was in Richmond Prison two months, and in Salisbury Prison five months. Came home on thirty days' furlough. Discharged from 15th Regt., at Alexandria, Va., for disability, November 27, 1862.

At home a little over one year. Re-enlisted January 4, 1864, for three years, in 1st Conn. Heavy Artillery, Co. K. In engagements in the attack on Butler's lines at Bermuda Hundreds, May 18-19-20-21-27-31, and June 1-2-5-9-18-20-23, and August 25, 1864. In Siege of Petersburg, September 28 and 29, and October 27, and November 6, 1864. In the attack on Fort Stedman, March 25, 1865, there taken prisoner, carried to Petersburg, and stripped of every thing, even of boots, carried to Richmond for five days. Paroled, and came home on a thirty days' furlough. Returned to the regiment at Fort Darling. Helped to remove the guns from Battery along the James River. Was transferred with the regiment to Fort Lyon, Va., where the regiment was discharged by order of War Department, September 25, 1865. Residence in 1886, North Ashford, Ct.

RING, GEORGE. Age 20. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered July 14, 1864, 2d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Deserted November 12, 1864.

ROCK, MICHAEL. Age 29. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Blacksmith. Born in Rosscommon, Ireland. Parents, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered January 30, 1862, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Transferred to 20th Regt., Co. K, July 27, 1864. Discharged at expiration of service, January 27, 1865. Residence in 1886, unknown.

ROGERS, WILLIAM. Age 21. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered June 18, 1864, 2d Regt., Co. C, Mass. Vols. Deserted June 22, 1865.

ROSENBERG, CHARLES. Age 23. Residence, birthplace and parentage unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 31, 1863, 19th Regt., Co. I, Mass. Vols. Discharged for disability, December 14, 1863.

ROWAN (or RAYHNE), JAMES A. Age 20. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$445.33. Mustered December 11, 1863, 2d Regt. Heavy Artillery, Co. I, Mass. Vols. Discharged at expiration of service, September 3, 1865.

RUSSELL, EDWARD J. Age 28. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Carpenter. Born in Hadley, Mass., October 23, 1833. Parents, Charles and Delia R. (Smith). Enlisted in May, 1861, for three years. Was chosen by the company, and commissioned Second Lieutenant, May 16, 1861, by Gov. Andrew, but was superseded and mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Sergeant. Pro-

moted to First Sergeant, March 1, 1862 ; to Second Lieutenant, July 24, 1862 ; to First Lieutenant, September 28, 1862 ; to Captain, January 27, 1863, and assigned to Co. D. In Battles of Yorktown, West Point, Fair Oaks, Savage Station, White Oak Swamp, etc., South Mountain, Antietam, September 17, 1862, Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862, and May 3, 1863. Discharged for disability, September 9, 1863. Was commissioned May 4, 1864, Second Lieutenant, in 3d Regt. Heavy Artillery. Promoted to First Lieutenant, May 28, 1864, to Captain, July 1, 1865. Mustered out of service, October 1, 1865. Residence in 1886, Worcester, Mass.

RUSSELL, JOHN W. Age 31. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 13, 1862, 34th Regt., Co. A, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, June 16, 1865. Residence in 1886, unknown.

RYAN, WILLIAM. Age 21. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered July 14, 1864, 2d Regt., Co. C, Mass. Vols. Discharged at expiration of service, July 14, 1865.

SANFORD, CHARLES. Age 22. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered May 3, 1864, 2d Regt., Company unassigned, Mass. Vols. Never joined regiment.

SHERMAN, DANIEL W. Age 23. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in North Brookfield, August 28, 1838. Parents, Harrison W. and Jemima. Enlisted for 3 years. Mustered January 29, 1862, 31st Regt., Co. H, Mass. Vols. Private. Promoted to Corporal, February 12, 1862 ; to Sergeant, May 4, 1862. In Battles of Bisland and Port Hudson. Discharged at expiration of service, February 18, 1865. Died in Worcester, August 15, 1873.

SHERMAN, GEORGE L. Age 20. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in Oakham, October 10, 1842. Parents, Loren G. and Eliza F. Drafted July 13, 1863, for three years. Mustered August 11, 1863, 28th Regt., Co. I, Mass. Vols. Private. Killed in action near Spottsylvania Court House, May 13, 1864.

SIMMONS, JAMES W. Age 20. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered May 5, 1864, 5th Regt. Cavalry, Co. M, Mass. Vols. Corporal. Discharged at expiration of service, October 31, 1865.

SMITH, GEORGE C. Age 38. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in Belchertown, February 21, 1827. Parents, George C. and Lydia. Enlisted for three years. Mustered September 17, 1861, 25th Regt., Co. H, Mass. Vols. Discharged to re-enlist, January 18, 1864. Re-enlisted January 19, 1864, in same regiment and company. Bounty \$325. Discharged at expiration of service, July 25, 1865. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

SMITH, ASA. Age 38. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered January 5, 1864, 34th Regt., Company unassigned, Mass. Vols. January 8, 1864, rejected recruit.

SMITH, FRANK A. Age 22. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Clerk. Born in Heath, Mass., December 15, 1839. Parents, Augustus and Jane M. Enlisted August 20, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

SMITH, HENRY E. Age 20. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in North Brookfield, April 26, 1841. Parents, Benjamin and Mary E. Enlisted for three years. Mustered August 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private or Corporal. In Battles of Ball's Bluff, and Seven Days' Fight before Richmond, at Antietam, September 17, 1862, where wounded in the leg, at hospitals in Philadelphia, and at Chester, Pa., and on duty as commandant of guard. July 1, 1863, ordered with guard to Philadelphia at time of Gettysburg Battles. Thence to Chester Hospital to receive and care for 1,400 wounded rebel prisoners from Gettysburg—there till March, 1864. Re-enlisted March 29, 1864. Bounty \$325. Furloughed thirty days. Joined 20th Regt., May 24, 1864, at Fredericksburg, Va. May 26, 1864, severely wounded in breast, at North Anna River. In charge of Christian Commission at Washington, D.C. In Veteran Reserve Corps in December, 1864. Acting Clerk of Mustering Officer at Auburn, N.Y. Discharged from Veteran Reserve Corps. Commissioned Second Lieutenant 193d Regt., N.Y. Vols. Post Adjutant at Wheeling, Va., July 4, 1865. Provost Marshal August 10, 1865. Assistant Superintendent Freedmen's Bureau at Harper's Ferry. Discharged January 18, 1866. Residence in 1886, Worcester, Mass.

SMITH, MELVILLE W. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in North Brookfield, June 13,

1845. Parents, Benjamin and Mary E. Enlisted August 20, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, Spencer, Mass.

SNELL, MOSES PORTER. Age 23. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Student. Born in North Brookfield, May 3, 1839. Parents, Thomas Jr., and Lucretia C. P. Enlisted August 6, 1862. Mustered August 27, 1862, 36th Regt., Co. E, Mass. Vols. Sergeant. After being sick was on detached duty as Surgeon's clerk, at Frederick, Md., and at Crab Orchard, Ky., and acting Quartermaster Sergeant at Headquarters for forwarding the Ninth Corps at Cincinnati, O., in winter of 1864. Was in the fight at Jackson, Miss., July, 1863. April 26, 1864, mustered as First Lieutenant, 39th Regt., Co. I, United States Colored Troops, at Baltimore, Md. Acting Adjutant at time of mine explosion, at Petersburg, Va., and in the thickest of the fight. Detailed September, 1864, as A. A. D. C. to Major General Crawford, commanding 3d Division, 5th Army Corps. With him in first and second Battles of Hatcher's Run; also in Battles of White Oak Roads, Five Forks, and at the surrender of Lee. Brevetted Captain. In grand review at Washington, D.C. Returning to his regiment in N.C., was A. A. D. C. to Gen. Duncan at Newbern, and for some months an officer of the Freedmen's Bureau. Mustered out with regiment, December, 1865. Residence in 1886, Washington, D.C.

SNOW, WILLIAM A. Age 28. Unmarried. Occupation, Leather Cutter. Born in North Brookfield. Parents, Tilly P. and Lucy Ann. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$50. Mustered August 4, 1863, 2d Regt. Heavy Artillery, Co. C, Mass. Vols. Sergeant. Discharged at expiration of service, September 3, 1865. Residence in 1886, Kinsley, Kansas.

SPOONER, EDWARD A. Age 29. Married. Born in Heath, Mass., September 24, 1835. Parents, Daniel G. and Nancy. Enlisted August 20, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Corporal. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, Council Bluffs, Iowa.

SPOONER, EDWARD H. Age 25. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Student. Born in Petersham, Mass., July 31, 1838. Parents, Horace and Sophia. Enlisted June 30, 1863, for three years. Bounty \$50. Mustered August 14, 1863, 8th Unattached Co. Heavy Artillery, Co. D, Mass. Vols. Discharged at expiration of service, May 17, 1865. Erroneously credited to Boston. Residence in 1886, Brooklyn, N.Y.



SPOONER, GEORGE R. Age 17. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in North Brookfield, September 13, 1846. Parents, Horace and Sophia (Stowe). Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered December 12, 1863, 1st Regt. Heavy Artillery, Co. I, Mass. Vols. Private. Served most of his time in the drum corps. Participated in two charges in front of Petersburg, Va. Served also as nurse in field division hospital. Discharged at expiration of service, August 16, 1865. Residence in 1886, Adams, Mass.

STEVENS, BENJAMIN. Age 21. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Andover, Mass., June 18, 1840. Parents, Benjamin and Lucy. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Promoted to Corporal, November 1, 1863. In Battles of Ball's Bluff, Peninsula Campaign of General McClellan, Antietam (where wounded), Bristow Station, Mine Run, and Wilderness (where wounded). Discharged at expiration of service, July 28, 1864. Residence in 1886, Worcester, Mass.

STODDARD, ELIJAH. Age 20. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in North Brookfield, June 17, 1842. Parents, Leonard and Julia A. Enlisted for nine months, August 20, 1862. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, Omaha, Neb.

STODDARD, EMERSON. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Farmer. Born in North Brookfield, November 8, 1843. Parents, Leonard and Julia A. Enlisted August 20, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Re-enlisted in same regiment and company for one hundred days, July 15, 1864. Bounty, \$73.99. Mustered July 21, 1864. Discharged at expiration of service, November 11, 1864. Residence in 1886, East Brookfield, Mass.

STODDARD, ALBERT L. Age 19. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in North Brookfield, May 5, 1845. Parents, Leonard and Julia A. Enlisted July 18, 1864, for one hundred days. Bounty \$73.99. Mustered July 20, 1864, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, November 11, 1864. Died at North Brookfield, June 11, 1867.

STODDARD, JASON T. Age 16. Unmarried. Residence, North

Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in North Brookfield, February 12, 1845. Parents, Curtis and Nancy B. Enlisted for three years. Mustered October 13, 1861, 27th Regt., Co. B, Mass. Vols. Private. Transferred August 14, 1863, to Veteran Reserve Corps. Promoted to First Sergeant, January 1, 1863. Never served in 10th Regt., but acted as Deputy Marshal for 4th District, New York, from August, 1863, to July, 1865. Mustered out of service July 30, 1865. (A part is taken from his own statement.) Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

STONE, HARRISON W. Age 27. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Sutton. Date of birth and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered February 3, 1862, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged December 26, 1863, to re-enlist. Re-enlisted and mustered December 27, 1863, in same regiment and company. Bounty \$325. Transferred July 11, 1864, to 20th Regt., Co. K. Killed February 5, 1865, at Thatcher's Run, Va. In first enlistment credited to Brookfield, and in second enlistment credited to Dudley, Mass.

STONE, HENRY H. Age 21. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in North Brookfield, April 24, 1842. Parents, James and Malinda. Enlisted in December 1863, for three years. Mustered January 9, 1864, 4th Regt. Cavalry, Co. D, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged from Co. K, at expiration of service, November 14, 1865. Residence in 1886, Barre, Mass.

ST. PETER, PETER. Age 34. Birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered January 27, 1864, 4th Regt. Cavalry, Co. G, Mass. Vols. Private. Deserted September 24, 1865.

SULLIVAN, THOMAS. Age 21. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 27, 1863. 13th Regt., Co. H, Mass. Vols. Deserted August 17, 1863.

THOMPSON, ALVIN M. Age 39. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in West Brookfield, February 22, 1823. Parents, William and Ormacinda. Enlisted for three years. Mustered August 11, 1862, 36th Regt., Co. K, Mass. Vols. Private. Taken prisoner at Campbell's Station, November 11, 1863. Supposed to have died at Andersonville Prison, March 4, 1864. Discharged at expiration of service, June 8, 1865. Absent, prisoner.

TORREY, CHARLES C. Age 42. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Blacksmith. Born in Northfield, Mass., October 20, 1818. Parents, Adam and Submit. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battle of Ball's Bluff, where he escaped capture by swimming the river; in the Battle of Gettysburg. Discharged at expiration of service, July 28, 1864. Residence in 1886, Brattleboro, Vt.

TUCKER, GEORGE F. Age 43. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Oxford, Mass., April 17, 1818. Parents, Calvin and Serepta. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles of Ball's Bluff and Seven Days' Fight on the Peninsula. Discharged for disability, October 30, 1862. Re-enlisted in Veteran Reserve Corps, September 20, 1864. Bounty \$326.66. Discharged by order of War Department, November 14, 1865. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass., or Togus, Me.

TUCKER, EDWIN M. Age 22. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in West Boylston, Mass., June 8, 1839. Parents, Ezra A. and Serepta (Butler). Enlisted September 16, 1861, for three years. Mustered September 23, 1861, 24th Regt., Co. I, Mass. Vols. Private. Promoted to Corporal, October 1, 1862; to Sergeant, March 22, 1864. Detailed Color Sergeant, July, 1864. Discharged to re-enlist, January 1, 1864. Re-enlisted in same regiment and company, January 2, 1864. Bounty \$542.66. In Battles of Roanoke Island, N.C., February 8, 1862; Newbern, N.C., March 14, 1862, where he was slightly wounded; Tranter's Creek, N.C., June 5, 1862; Rawle's Mills, N.C., November 2, 1862; Kinston, N.C., December 14, 1862; Whitehall, N.C., December 16, 1862; Goldsboro, N.C., December 7, 1862; Siege of Forts Wagner and Gregg, Morris' Island, S.C., July 17, to September 29, 1863; Walthal Junction, Va., May 17, 1864; Drury's Bluff, Va., May 13 to 16, 1864; Richmond and Petersburg Turnpike, Va., June 16, 1864; Strawberry Plains, Va., August 1864; Deep Bottom, Va., August 14, 1864; Deep Run, Va., August 16, 1864; Siege of Petersburg, Va., August 28 to September 28, 1864, and in various other skirmishes. Discharged at expiration of service, January 20, 1866. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

TUCKER, LYMAN. Age 23. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in West Brookfield, February 9, 1841. Parents, Joseph W. and Mary. Enlisted July 11, 1864, for one hundred days. Bounty \$57.99. Mustered July 15, 1864, 42d Regt., Co.

F, Mass. Vols. Private. Died of disease, at Alexandria, Va., September 11, 1864.

TUCKER, EMORY H. Age 22. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in North Brookfield, May 7, 1842. Parents, George F. and Mary R. Enlisted for one hundred days. Bounty \$77.99. Mustered July 15, 1864, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, November 11, 1864. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

TUCKER, GEORGE A. Age 18. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in West Brookfield, May 5, 1845. Parents, Joseph W. and Mary. Enlisted for nine months. Mustered November 3, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Re-enlisted in 4th Regt. Cavalry, Co. F, January 27, 1864. Bounty \$325. In numerous battles before Richmond, and present at the surrender of Lee. Discharged at expiration of service, November 14, 1865. Residence in 1886, West Brookfield, Mass.

TYLER, WARREN. Age 43. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Physician. Born in North Brookfield, February 6, 1819. Parents, David and Nancy. Enlisted for three years. Mustered August 21, 1862, 36th Regt., Mass. Vols. Assistant Surgeon. Served with the regiment to October 20, 1863, when he resigned on account of ill health, and was honorably discharged. Was afterward commissioned Assistant Surgeon in 57th Regt., and joined the regiment when it was at the front, and in Battle at Petersburg, Va., in February, 1865. Went at once into active service on the field, and continued until taken sick with erysipelas, when he went into the hospital and remained there until he was taken to Jamestown Seminary Hospital, where he remained until he was able to come home, and left without being mustered, because there was neither time nor any officials to muster him. He received no compensation from the Government for this second service, or for personal expenses incurred thereby. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield Mass.

UPHAM, JOHN J. Age 26. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in North Brookfield, May 22, 1836. Parents, Jesse and Content. Enlisted, August 20, 1862, for nine months. Mustered September 30, 1862, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1863. Residence in 1886, Worcester, Mass.

WALKER, JOSEPH L. Age 38. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in Sturbridge, February 28, 1824. Parents, Willis and Lydia. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 25, 1862, 36th Regt., Co. E, Mass. Vols. Corporal. In Battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and Weldon Railroad. Discharged at expiration of service, July 8, 1865. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

WALKER, ROBERT W. Age 25. Unmarried. Residence, Boston, Mass. Occupation, Manufacturer. Born in North Brookfield, July 12, 1837. Parents, Amasa and Hannah A. Enlisted August 6, 1862, for three years. Mustered August 11, 1862, 34th Regt., Co. A, Mass. Vols. Second Lieutenant. Promoted to First Lieutenant, May 15, 1864, the same day wounded and captured in battle at Newmarket, Va., taken to Harrisonburg, Va., was there until July 24, 1864, then transferred to Libby Prison, in Richmond, Va., and was there about six weeks, half starved and brutally treated, though the doctors there were skilful surgeons and fine gentlemen. Discharged by order of War Department, for disability, while at home in North Brookfield, November 4, 1864. Credited to Boston. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

WALKER, FRANCIS A. Age 21. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Student. Born in Boston, July 2, 1840. Parents, Amasa and Hannah A. Enlisted for three years. Mustered August 1, 1861, 15th Regt., Mass. Vols. Sergeant Major. Served on upper Potomac under Gen. Stone, during August and part of September, 1861. September 14, 1861, to March, 1862, was Assistant Adjutant General in Curtis' Brigade, near Washington, with the rank of Captain. In March, 1862, he was on the Peninsula under Gen. McClellan as A. A. G. of Gen. Couch's Division. He was in the siege of Yorktown, in Battles of Williamsburg and Fair Oaks, in Seven Days' Fight on the Retreat from the Peninsula. Appointed Major, August 11, 1862. In second Battle of Bull Run, and Antietam. October, 1862, became A. A. G. of Second Army Corps. In Battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862. Appointed Lieutenant Colonel January 1, 1863. (A. A. G.) Was severely wounded in Battle of Chancellorsville, and was brevetted Brigadier General for gallant and meritorious services. Remained A. A. G. of Second Army Corps through 1863 and 1864, on staff of Gens. Warren and Hancock, and in all the marches and battles of that body of troops, except Gettysburg, until August 25, 1864, when captured at the action of Reames' Station, and held a prisoner two months, then paroled; afterwards exchanged, with broken health, which compelled retirement from service in January, 1865. Residence in 1886, Boston, Mass.



WALKER, SUMNER. Age 25. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Leather Cutter. Born in North Brookfield, April 16, 1839. Parents, Lyman and Mary L. Enlisted July, 11, 1864, for one hundred days. Bounty \$77.99. Mustered July 15, 1864, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, November 11, 1864. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

WALKER, OSBORN. Age 22. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in North Brookfield, September 20, 1841. Parents, Elisha and Nancy. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$395. Mustered December 11, 1863, 2d Regt. Heavy Artillery, Co. I, Mass. Vols. Corporal. Spent most of the time in Virginia and North Carolina. Discharged at expiration of service, September 3, 1865. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

WALKER, WILLIAM H. Age 19. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Clerk. Born in North Brookfield, March 2, 1845. Parents, Freeman and Emily P. Enlisted July 11, 1864, for one hundred days. Bounty \$77.99. Mustered July 15, 1864, 42d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, November 11, 1864. Residence in 1886, Minneapolis, Minn.

WARD, PETER. Age 21. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered May 3, 1864, 2d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Died (as Peter Devlin) at Nashville, Tenn., June 5, 1865.

WATERMAN, JOHN. Age 20. Birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered July 14, 1864, 2d Regt., Co. D, Mass. Vols. Private. Deserted November 11, 1864.

WARREN, FRANK. Age 29. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$100. Mustered January 9, 1865, 28th Regt., Co. C, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, June 30, 1865.

WARREN, WILLIAM H. Age 23. Birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for one hundred days. Bounty \$77.99. Mustered July 21, 1864, 42d Regt., Co. G, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged at expiration of service, November 11, 1864.

WHEELER, BENJAMIN P. Age 27. Residence, birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$183.66. Mustered

December 29, 1864, 3d Regt. Cavalry, Mass. Vols. Discharged at expiration of service, September 28, 1865.

WHEELOCK, BENJAMIN C. Age 31. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in South Orange, March 24, 1830. Parents, Rufus and Polly. Enlisted for three years. Mustered February 3, 1862, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles of Fair Oaks, Seven Days' Fight before Richmond, and Antietam. Discharged from Co. A, March 4, 1863, for disability. Residence in 1886, Fort Fittiman, Wyoming Territory.

WHEELOCK, JOSEPH B. Age 29. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born in South Orange, Mass., December 8, 1832. Parents, Rufus and Polly. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 27, 1862, 36th Regt., Co. E, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles at Jackson's Mills, Blue Springs, E. Tenn., Campbell's Station, Siege of Knoxville, Spottsylvania Court House (wounded). Discharged for disability, March 27, 1865. Residence in 1886, North Brookfield, Mass.

WHITMAN, MARCELLUS. Age 38. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Shoemaker. Born March 5, 1822. Parents, Daniel C. and Polly. Enlisted for nine months. Mustered October 15, 1862, 53d Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles of Bisland and Port Hudson. Discharged at expiration of service, September 2, 1863. Credited to Barre, Mass. Residence in 1886, Minnesota.

WILLIAMS, HENRY. Age 26. Birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered May 4, 1864, 2d Regt., unassigned, Mass. Vols. Never joined the regiment.

WILLIAMS, JEAN. Age 22. Birthplace and parentage, unknown. Enlisted for three years. Bounty \$325. Mustered June 18, 1864, 2d Regt., unassigned, Mass. Vols. Never joined regiment.

WINSLOW, LOUIS D. Age 24. Unmarried. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in Barre, Mass., September 27, 1838. Parents, David L. and Mercy H. Enlisted August 18, 1862, for three years. Mustered August 20, 1862, 36th Regt., Co. H, Mass. Vols. Private. In Battles of Fredericksburg, Va., December 17, 1862; Vicksburg, July 4, 1863; Jackson, July 16, 1863; Blue Springs, October 10, 1863; Campbell's Station, November 16, 1863; Knoxville, Tenn., November 16, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; and killed in action near Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864.

WOODARD, ELIAS H. Age 39. Married. Residence, North Brookfield. Occupation, Mechanic. Born in Leicester, Mass., Sept. 11, 1822. Parents, Asa and Maria. Enlisted for three years. Mustered July 12, 1861, 15th Regt., Co. F, Mass. Vols. Private. Discharged for disability, Feb. 12, 1862. Residence in 1886, Brookfield, Mass.

## REGIMENTAL ASSIGNMENTS.

---

OUR SOLDIERS WERE MEMBERS OF THE FOLLOWING  
REGIMENTS:

*1st Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Bates, Thomas S.

*2d Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Anderson, Andrew.	Ring, George.
Christy, George.	Rogers, William.
Congdon, John.	Ryan, William.
Erwin, James.	Sanford, Charles.
Falmer, (or Fuller) Frederick.	Ward, (Devlin) Peter.
Green, William.	Waterman, John.
Jones, John H.	Williams, Henry.
Otto, Frederick.	Williams, Jean.

*11th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Clark, William.

*12th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Bates, George Albert.	Miller, John.
Kelley, Christopher.	

*13th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Prouty, Elphonso W.	Sullivan, Thomas.
---------------------	-------------------

*15th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Babbitt, William J.	Bliss, Oliver.
Barnes, Francis A.	Brewer, W. H. H.
Bartlett, Charles H.	Cummings, Theodore.
Bliss, Henry R.	Dean, Amos.

DeLand, Carlton M.  
 Earle, David M.  
 Earle, Henry G.  
 Ellis, Elias B.  
 Foster, Albert H.  
 Fretts, Joseph.  
 Graham, William.  
 Greene, J. Evarts.  
 Harrington, Stephen.  
 Hill, G. W. A.  
 Howard, John.  
 Hughes, John A.  
 Johnson, John H.  
 Kimball, Amasa B.  
 Knight, Daniel W.  
 Lamb, Harrison S.  
 Lynch, Jeremiah.  
 Marsh, George L.

Moulton, Henry Harrison.  
 Nichols, Elijah.  
 Nichols, John R.  
 Pellett, Archibald S.  
 Perry, Charles.  
 Raymore, John W.  
 Rice, Edwin A.  
 Rock, Michael.  
 Russell, Edward J.  
 Smith, Henry E.  
 Stevens, Benjamin.  
 Stone, Harrison W.  
 Torrey, Charles C.  
 Tucker, George F.  
 Walker, Francis A.  
 Wheelock, Benjamin C.  
 Woodard, Elias H.

*18th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Miles, Edward C.

*19th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Rosenburg, Charles.

*20th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Barnes, Francis A.  
 DeLand, Carlton M.  
 Ellis, Elias B.  
 Frieman, August.  
 Hill, William F.

Moulton, Henry Harrison.  
 Rock, Michael.  
 Smith, Henry E.  
 Stone, Harrison W.

*22d Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Powers, John L.

*24th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Dickinson, Curtis.  
 Page, Henry J.  
 Reynolds, Nathan.

Reynolds, William.  
 Tucker, Edwin M.

*25th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Ashby, Charles H.  
 Barnum, Cutler.

Burns, John.  
 Crouch, (or Cromb) Geo. H



Dickinson, Nathan S.	Kemp, Stephen B.
Dunn, William.	McCarthy, John.
Foster, Nathaniel H.	McCarthy, Timothy.
Henderson, James.	Meade, Josiah C.
Hill, Charles F.	Mitchell, David.
Holman, Albert T.	Price, David.
Johnson, Henry S.	Smith, George C.
Johnson, Palmer P.	

*27th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Gilmore, John W.	Stoddard, Jason T.
Leach, Addison.	

*28th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Donn, Bec.	Sherman, George L.
Lafleur, Alfred.	Warren, Frank.

*31st Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Johnson, Emory W.	Sherman, Daniel W.
Johnson, Julius W.	

*34th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Babcock, Edwin G.	Perkins, George H.
Coolidge, James P., Jr.	Porter, Charles A.
Granger, Charles E.	Prouty, George S.
Giffin, Timothy P.	Russell, John W.
Hebard, John L.	Smith, Asa.
Holmes, Bradford R.	Walker, Robert W.
Jackson, Andrew F.	

*36th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Bell, Leander.	Jenks, Frank L.
Cheever, Moses A.	Snell, Moses P.
Cummings, James B.	Thompson, Alvin M.
Gilbert, Lyman H.	Tyler, Warren, M.D.
Hair, Addison S.	Walker, Joseph L.
Harwood, George W.	Wheelock, Joseph B.
Haskell, William James.	Winslow, Louis D.

*42d Regiment Infantry, M. V. Nine Months.*

Amidon, Frederick S.	Bothwell, Sylvander.
Allen, Harvey.	Bragg, Warren S.
Barstow, John.	Dane, Emerson.

Doane, Freeman.  
 Doane, Freeman R.  
 Doane, Hubbard S.  
 Duncan, Timothy M.  
 Eaton, Hiram.  
 Fisher, Andrew J.  
 Fisher, Francis H.  
 Glazier, Leroy.  
 Harlow, James F.  
 Hebard, J. Franklin.  
 Holmes, Sumner.  
 Howe, Willard M.  
 Knight, James A.

Miller, James.  
 Montague, William H.  
 Parkman, Charles.  
 Parkman, Henry L.  
 Pepper, Samuel J.  
 Smith, Frank A.  
 Smith, Melville W.  
 Spooner, Edward A.  
 Stoddard, Elijah.  
 Stoddard, Emerson.  
 Tucker, George A.  
 Upham, John J.

*42d Regiment Infantry, M. V. One Hundred Days.*

Barton, Charles P.  
 Boyd, John F.  
 Cutler, Abijah D.  
 Dewing, Henry B.  
 Doane, Edwin.  
 Fay, William B.  
 Hanson, Warren.  
 Harris, George R.

Hunter, Edward.  
 Stoddard, Albert L.  
 Stoddard, Emerson.  
 Tucker, Emery H.  
 Tucker, Lyman.  
 Walker, William H.  
 Walker, Sumner.  
 Warren, William H.

*44th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Nine Months.*

Knight, Charles W.

Potter, Albert F.

*46th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Nine Months.*

Earle, Israel C.

Fay, William B.

*53d Regiment Infantry, M. V. Nine Months.*

Whitman, Marcellus.

*54th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Freeman, Theophilus D.

*56th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Bell, Leander.

*57th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Barron, William.  
 Bates, William.  
 Brigham, Charles L.

Burke, James.  
 Crowley, Patrick.  
 Gould, Harvey (or Henry) W.

Gaul, John.	McCarthy, Cornelius.
Howard, Timothy.	Tyler, Warren, M.D.
Howard, Daniel H.	

*58th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Atkinson, Thomas.	Boggs, Archibald.
-------------------	-------------------

*59th Regiment Infantry, M. V. Three Years.*

Barron, William.	Howard, Daniel H.
Burke, James.	Howard, Timothy.
Crowley, Patrick.	McCarthy, Cornelius.
Daley, Patrick.	McNamara, Michael.
Gaul, John.	Quigley, John, 2d.

*62d Regiment Infantry, M. V. One Year.*

Boyd, John F.	Nichols, John R.
---------------	------------------

*127th Regiment Infantry. Colored Troops.*

Perkins, Geo. H., 2d Lieut.	Snell, Moses P., 1st Lieut.
-----------------------------	-----------------------------

*1st Regiment Cavalry, M. V. Three Years.*

O'Brien, Dennis.

*3d Regiment Cavalry, M. V. Three Years.*

Cahill, Peter.	Wheeler, Benjamin P.
O'Brien, Henry.	

*4th Regiment Cavalry, M. V. Three Years.*

Amidon, Charles K.	Perkins, Newton M.
Flagg, Samuel C.	Pope, (or Pogne) Wm., Jr.
Kerrigan, Daniel.	Raymore, John W.
Luce, Asa R.	Stone, Henry H.
Nealor, Samuel.	St. Peter, Peter.
O'Brien, James.	Tucker, George A.
Passage, Eugene.	

*5th Regiment Cavalry, M. V. Three Years.*

Simmons, James W.

*1st Battalion Frontier Cavalry.*

Brown, Daniel C.	Hartwell, Charles.
Chapin, Charles L.	

*1st Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V. Three Years.*

Maxwell, Nathaniel B.  
Moran, Thomas.

Spooner, George R.

*2d Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V. Three Years.*

Anderson, Charles.  
Bloom, William C.  
Burton, John.  
Green, John.

Jenks, Frank L.  
Rowan, (or Rayhne) James H.  
Snow, William A.  
Walker, Osborne.

*3d Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V. Three Years.*

Adams, Nicholas.  
Jones, Otis G.

Russell, Edward J.

*4th Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V. Three Years.*

Edwards, Augustus.  
Glazier, Eugene.

Maxwell, Samuel W.

*8th Unattached Company Heavy Artillery, M. V. Three Years.*

Spooner, Edward H.

*12th Regiment Heavy Artillery. United States Colored Troops.*

Foster, Nathaniel H., Major.

*9th Battery, M. V.*

Adams, John Q.

*Veteran Reserve Corps.*

Bliss, Oliver.  
Cummings, Theodore.  
Henry, John A.  
Lynch, Jeremiah.

Nichols, Elijah.  
Stoddard, Jason T.  
Tucker, George F.

*Miscellaneous.*

Beecher, Robert E., 73d Regt. Ohio Vols.  
Clark, Robert H., 1st Regt. Conn. Vols.  
Clark William, 35th Regt. N.J. Vols.  
Jenks, John Henry, 14th Regt. N.H. Vols.  
Lamb, John H., 9th Regt. Maine Vols.  
Moulton, David S., 82d Regt. N.Y. Vols.  
Rice, Edwin A., 1st Regt. Conn. Heavy Artillery.

## THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

---

The Soldiers' Monument, which stands upon the grounds of the First Congregational Society, was contracted for with Martin Milmore, of Boston, erected in 1869, and publicly dedicated Jan. 19, 1870. Hon. Charles Adams, Jr., chairman of the Committee, presented the monument to the town, and Dr. Warren Tyler, chairman of the Selectmen, accepted the same in the town's behalf. The Oration was delivered by Gen. Francis A. Walker, and followed by Addresses by His Excellency Gov. William Claflin, and Gen. Charles Devens.

The statue is of a private soldier at parade rest, with downcast face, suggestive of the whole mournful story connected with the fall of the brave ones whose names are cut on the tablets beneath. The statue is of granite, seven feet high, and stands on a plinth eight feet high. It cost \$5,500. The town contributed \$3,000, the Grand Army of the Republic \$500, and private citizens \$2,000. On the north side is the following inscription :

ERECTED  
BY THE  
TOWN OF NORTH BROOKFIELD,  
IN HONOR OF HER  
SOLDIERS WHO LOST THEIR LIVES  
IN DEFENCE OF THE  
COUNTRY AGAINST THE REBELLION,  
1861-65.

The back of the block presents only a plain surface, while the remaining sides are inscribed with the names of the dead in the following order :

EAST SIDE.  
N. B. MAXWELL,  
PETER DEVLIN,  
WILLIAM CLARK,

WEST SIDE.  
JAMES P. COOLIDGE,  
GEORGE S. PROUTY,  
LYMAN H. GILBERT,



EAST SIDE.

HENRY R. BLISS,  
JOSEPH C. FRETTS,  
CHARLES PERRY,  
JOHN A. HUGHES,  
HENRY H. MOULTON,  
WM. F. HILL,  
CHARLES H. ASHBY,  
ALBERT F. HOLMAN,  
TIMOTHY McCARTY,  
N. S. DICKINSON,  
JAMES HENDERSON,  
JOHN W. GILMORE,  
GEORGE L. SHERMAN.

WEST SIDE.

ALVIN M. THOMPSON,  
LOUIS D. WINSLOW,  
ANDREW J. FISHER,  
JAMES A. KNIGHT,  
LYMAN TUCKER,  
ALBERT F. POTTER,  
WM. BATES,  
DAVID S. MOULTON,  
JOHN F. LAMB,  
THOMAS GRIFFIN,  
J. HENRY JENKS,  
ALONZO E. PELLET.

## MEMORIAL TABLETS.

---

The following is a copy of the names and inscriptions on the Memorial Tablets in the Town Hall :

### WEST SIDE.

1862.

- John W. Gilmore, Co. B, 27th Mass. Vols. Died at Newbern, April 13th.  
 Henry R. Bliss, Co. F, 15th Mass. Vols. Killed at Antietam, Sept. 17th.  
 Joseph C. Fretts, Co. F, 15th Mass. Vols. Killed at Antietam, Sept. 17th.  
 Charles Perry, Co. F, 15th Mass. Vols. Killed at Antietam, Sept. 17th.  
 Albert T. Holman, Co. C, 25th Mass. Vols. Died at Newbern, Sept. 23d.  
 David S. Moulton, Co. C, 82nd N.Y. Vols. Killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13.

1863.

- Albert F. Potter, Co. B, 44th Mass. Vols. Died at Newbern, Jan. 28th.  
 John A. Hughes, Co. F, 15th Mass. Vols. Died in Hospital, May. 16th.  
 Andrew J. Fisher, Co. F, 42d Mass. Vols. Died at sea, Aug. 6th.  
 James A. Knight, Co. F, 42d Mass. Vols. Died, almost home, Aug. 10th.  
 William F. Hill, Co. K, 20th Mass. Vols. Died at Morrisville, Va., Aug. 28th.

1864.

- Thomas S. Bates, Band, 1st Mass. Vols. Died in Washington, Feb. 6th.  
 George L. Sherman, Co. I, 28th Mass. Vols. Killed at Spottsylvania, May 12th.  
 Louis D. Winslow, Co. H, 36th Mass. Vols. Killed at Spottsylvania, May 12th.  
 William Bates, Co. B, 57th Mass. Vols. Killed at Wilderness, Va., May 13.

George S. Prouty, Co. C, 39th Mass. Vols. Killed at Piedmont, Va., June 2nd.

John F. Lamb, Co. G, 9th Maine Vols. Killed at Petersburg, Va., June 29.

## EAST SIDE.

1864.

N. S. Dickinson, Co. C, 25th Mass. Vols. Died of wounds, Aug. 18.

N. B. Maxwell, Co. I, 1st Mass. H. A. Died at Andersonville, Aug. 23.

Timothy McCarty, Co. E, 25th Mass. Vols. Died at Andersonville, Sept. 2.

Lyman Tucker, Co. F, 42d Mass. Vols. Died at Alexandria, Sept. 11.

James P. Coolidge, Co. A, 34th Mass. Vols. Killed at Winchester, Va., Sept. 19.

Lyman H. Gilbert, Co. E, 36th Mass. Vols. Killed at Petersburg, Va., Sept. 30.

James Henderson, Co. I, 25th Mass. Vols. Died at Newbern, Oct. 3.

J. Henry Jenks, 14th N.H. Vols. Killed at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19.

Thomas Griffin, Co. I, 90th Pa. Vols. Died at Salisbury, N.C., Dec. 7.

William Clark, Co. I, 11th Mass. Vols. Killed near Savannah, Ga., Dec. 10.

Alvin M. Thompson, Co. K., 36th Mass. Vols. Died at Andersonville.

1865.

Henry H. Moulton, Co. F, 15th Mass. Vols. Died at Andersonville, Jan. 23.

Peter Devlin, Co. F, 2d Mass. Vols. Died at Nashville, June 5.

Harvey Allen, Co. F, 42d Mass. Vols. Died at North Brookfield, July 14th.

Charles H. Ashby, Co. H, 25th Mass. Vols. Died at North Brookfield, July 28th.

1867.

Charles F. Dubord, Co. I, 2d Mass. Cav. Died at North Brookfield, Apr. 24.

Albert L. Stoddard, Co. F, 42d Mass. Vols. Died at North Brookfield, June 11.

1868.

Elijah Nichols, Co. F, 15th Mass. Vols. Died at North Brookfield, Mar. 13.

## REGIMENTAL HISTORIES.

---

### FIFTEENTH REGIMENT.

This Regiment was organized and recruited in Worcester County, and mustered into the U.S. Service, July 12, 1861, under command of Col. Charles Devens. It was at Camp Scott, in Worcester, while recruiting and drilling. Left for Washington, D.C., August 8, 1861. Its first battle was at Ball's Bluff, on the right bank of the Potomac, about thirty-three miles northwest of Washington, October 21, 1861, with Col. E. D. Baker in command of the Union forces, and proved a disastrous defeat, with a reported loss, in killed, drowned, and wounded, of more than 1,000, while the whole force engaged was only about 1,900 men. Col. Baker displayed great courage and bravery, and was killed about 5 P.M. Col. Devens was promoted to Brigadier General of Volunteers, April 15, 1862, and left the Regiment to take command of a Brigade, when at Yorktown. He was succeeded by Col. (then Lieut. Col.) George H. Ward, of Worcester, who having lost a leg at Ball's Bluff, went home and was absent from October 21, 1861, till February 5, 1863, when he again joined the Regiment, Lieut. Col. John W. Kimball of Worcester in the mean time commanding. The 15th was in the Battles on the Peninsula, and in the bloody Battle of Antietam, Md., about six miles above Harper's Ferry, September 17, 1862; one of the great conflicts of the war, and attended with great losses on both sides, resulting in a victory for the Union forces, but our losses in that engagement were so great that we contemplate it with more of sadness than joy. Our loss, as officially reported, was 12,469 men, and among them fell three of our own brave boys, Charles Perry, Henry R. Bliss, and Joseph Fretts. This Regiment was also in the great Battle of Fredericksburg, Va., about sixty miles south of Washington, December 13, 1862. Here the Union forces fought bravely and desperately, but at great disadvantage, the Rebel forces being in a protected position, and having fortifications and breast-works which almost wholly shielded them, while our men were in open field, receiving the murderous fire of the enemy. Our losses in this battle were appalling, and officially reported as more than 12,000 men, who were sacrificed to little purpose, resulting in no advantage to the

Union Army. Here fell David S. Moulton, one of our own heroic boys, but not of this regiment.

Soon after this battle — about December 20, the Regiment went into winter quarters, near Falmouth, Va., opposite Fredericksburg, on the same ground it occupied previous to the battle. The campaign of the 15th Regiment in 1863, was begun at the battle of Chancellorsville a few miles west of Fredericksburg, May 1 and 2. Gen. Joseph Hooker now commanded the Army of the Potomac, which numbered about 132,000 men, and this was his first great battle after assuming command, in January previous. Gen. Lee commanded the Rebel forces, and the battle was waged with great courage and determination on both sides, and after terrible fighting and great slaughter for two days, Gen. Hooker retired and re-crossed with his whole force to the north bank of the Rappahannock. The Union losses were reported at 18,000 men, and the Rebel loss at 13,000. In this battle the 15th bore an honorable part. Its next great battle was at Gettysburg, Pa., about eight miles north of the Maryland line, on the 1st, 2d, and 3d of July, 1863. When this battle began, July 1, the 15th was at Uniontown, Md., twenty miles south of Gettysburg, but hearing heavy cannonading on the north, started immediately and marched 17 miles and bivouacked at night behind a barricade of rails three miles south of Gettysburg. On Thursday morning, July 2, started one hour before daylight for the battle-field and got into position about sunrise behind Cemetery Ridge, where a large part of the 2d Corps, to which the 15th belonged, was massed. At the close of the fighting of the first day the Confederates had gained some slight advantage, which evidently encouraged them; but darkness, nevertheless, found the Union forces established, as they believed, in an impregnable position, and they hopefully awaited the morrow. During the night heavy re-enforcements arrived, the 3d Corps under Sickles, the 12th under Slocum, the 2d Corps under Hancock, and others, by which the Union forces were greatly strengthened and encouraged. July 2d there was skirmishing in the forenoon, but the great battle of the day began about noon, and from that time fighting was incessant until the darkness closed the fearful conflict for the day. The battle was still undecided, the Federal forces holding the better position on the field, with hope and courage unabated. It was decided by Gen. Meade and his associates before they slept, that if Lee gained a victory on this field he should win it by an aggressive movement with but few points in his favor. The morning of July 3d brought the renewal of the struggle, which continued on different parts of the field until about 11 o'clock A.M., at which time the Confederates had lost all the advantage they had gained during the first two days of the fight, but the great conflict of the day and the decisive battle did not really begin until about 1 P.M., when the Con-

federates opened fire with 150 pieces of artillery, which were responded to by 80 pieces from the Union lines, and for about two hours the air was full of flying shot and shell, and the carnage was frightful to behold. Lee then, evidently supposing that the courage and hope of Meade's army must be weakened, threw about 18,000 of the bravest of his veterans upon the Union left centre, hoping to force back his foe and win the day. But in this he signally failed. The assault was bravely and grandly repulsed and the Confederates were driven back. Upon this movement Lee had staked his chances, and had lost. The great Battle of Gettysburg had been fought, and a splendid victory won, which really decided the success and final triumph of the Union arms in the War of the Rebellion. The old Fifteenth may well be proud of the part it bore in that terrible struggle, and there are many brave and noble men of our town who will remember that battle and will tell with pride and pleasure to their children, and children's children, how they helped to win the day on that bloody field. The Union losses in the three days are reported at 16,500 killed and wounded, and 6,600 missing, mostly taken prisoners on the first day. The Rebel losses were reported at 18,000 killed and wounded, and 13,600 missing, mostly prisoners in the hands of the Union Army. Gen. Lee entered Pennsylvania with at least 100,000 men, of whom about 83,000 were in this battle. The Union forces on the field were reported at 85,000, of whom not over 70,000 were in action. Gen. Hooker resigned command of the Army of the Potomac, June 27, and Gen. Meade assumed it June 28, only three days before the opening of the Battle of Gettysburg.

The next important battle in which the 15th was engaged, was fought October 14, 1863, at Bristow Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, about four miles from Manassas Junction, and about thirty-five miles southwest from Washington. The Confederates under Gen. A. P. Hill made the attack, which was handsomely repulsed by the Federal forces under Gen. G. K. Warren, who captured a large number of prisoners and several pieces of artillery. The losses of the enemy were severe, while the Union loss was only one officer and two men killed, nine men wounded, and two missing. This Regiment was in the Battle at Robertson's Tavern, November 27, and other unimportant engagements, before closing the campaign. The Regiment went into winter quarters near Stevensburg, Va., December 7, 1863. This place is about ten miles east of Culpepper, sixty-five or seventy miles southwest from Washington, and six or eight miles north of the Rappahannock River. In March, 1864, Gen. Grant, then in command of all the Union Armies, made his headquarters with Gen. Meade, who was still in command of the Army of the Potomac, and determined "to fight it out" with that Army and "on that line." Gen. Meade's army, in which was the 15th



Regiment, broke camp near midnight, May 3, 1864, and moved south to the Rapidan, which was successfully crossed with little opposition, and the whole army, before sunset on the fourth, was in the rough and woody section south of the Rapidan, familiarly known as the Wilderness, while the Confederate army under Gen. Lee was facing it, only a little distance south. On the fifth, the Fifth Army Corps of Gen. Meade's Army met the advance of Lee's Army, and a fierce encounter ensued between some 25,000 men, opening this bloody campaign. The evening of the fifth found the opposing armies face to face, with a momentous conflict impending on the morrow. At dawn of day, May 6, the battle was renewed all along the lines, and continued with unabated fierceness and great loss of life, until darkness closed the day, with no apparent advantage gained by either army, and each holding substantially the same position as on the night before. On the seventh, both armies were behind intrenched lines, and each too much exhausted to renew the fight. Gen. Meade, with the advice of Gen. Grant, determined to move to the left, and, if possible, to secure a flank movement on the right of Lee's Army, but Gen. Lee anticipated and prevented it. The engagements known as the Spottsylvania battles followed, from May 8 to May 21, and were sanguinary conflicts attended with great losses. Here fell three of our own men, George L. Sherman, Louis D. Winslow, and William Bates, whose names are inscribed on our Soldiers' Monument, and whose noble deeds, and heroic death, will ever be remembered and honored. The Battles of North Anna River were fought May 23, 24, 28, 29, and 30, and were severe and bloody engagements, resulting in the success of the Union forces. On May 31, Gen. Sheridan, with a Federal force, occupied Cold Harbor, driving the Confederates from the place; but while in these battles the Union army was victorious, they were attended with fearful losses, and our hearts are saddened at the thought of the thousands of brave and heroic men who sacrificed their lives, and of other thousands who were maimed and crippled for life, in those terrible conflicts. Gen. Meade reported his losses in the 26 days in the Wilderness, from May 5 to May 31, at 41,398 men (of whom 33,948 were killed and wounded), not including the loss in Burnside's corps, which did not join Gen. Meade's command until May 24th.

Although the advance forces of Grant's Army under Gen. Sheridan had on May 31 driven the Confederates from Cold Harbor and occupied the place, Lee was determined to retake it. He strongly intrenched his army for that purpose, and on June 3 was fought the memorable battle of Cold Harbor, one of the bloodiest and most desperately contested battles of the war, and although the fight continued only about half an hour, Gen. Grant's loss was officially reported at not less than 7,000 men. No victory was won by either army, but each stubbornly holding its

ground, they remained confronting each other until June 12, when Gen. Grant, having decided on another plan, by a rapid movement crossed the Chickahominy and James rivers, below City Point, and on June 15th and 16th made formidable assaults on Petersburg, 23 miles south of Richmond, which were repulsed with a loss to the Union forces, as reported by Gen. Grant, of 10,268 men. He then decided to invest the city, and the siege began June 19, 1864, and was continued until April 3, 1865, when, after a week's bombardment by Grant's army, Gen. Lee evacuated the city, and his surrender at Appomattox, only six days after, terminated the war.

The 15th Regiment when it entered the service numbered more than 1,000 strong, and recruits had joined it from time to time while in the field, so that, in all, it embraced 1,428 men, but its losses in killed, wounded, sick and prisoners, in the severe campaigns of 1861-3, had so depleted it that a field return on May 1, 1864, gives the entire strength of the Regiment, officers and men, at only about three hundred. On June 1, after the Battles of the Wilderness, it had lost in killed and wounded one-half its numbers, and on the 22d of June, when it confronted the enemy on the Jerusalem plank road before Petersburg, it had dwindled to 5 officers and about 70 men. At this time and place, a break or gap in the line of battle allowed the enemy to throw a force on the flank and in the rear of the second division of the second corps, in which was the little remnant of the Fifteenth, and the first intimation of the position of affairs was a demand for surrender. Taken by surprise and overwhelmed by numbers, there was no alternative, and the Union boys were marched off prisoners. In the number were 4 officers of the 15th, and 65 men. One officer and 5 or 6 men escaped; afterwards the officer was wounded. The 5 men, with a few convalescents who arrived from hospital, were placed for a few days in another command, until officers of the Regiment, who had been wounded in the campaign, arrived from hospital; when, on July 12, 1864, the little remnant of the Fifteenth was ordered to proceed to the city of Worcester, to be mustered out of service, its term of 3 years having expired. One company not mustered in till August 5, 1861, was left in the field, and some had also re-enlisted for another term of three years; these were transferred to the 20th Regiment Mass. Vols., but the rest of the Regiment, including all who had been on detached service, and the sick and wounded from the hospitals who were able to travel, joyfully obeying the order, started for Worcester and "home, sweet home." The Regiment entered Worcester, officers and men, the well and strong, the sick and feeble, the wounded and crippled, numbering, all told, only about 150 men, their whole appearance in sad and marked contrast with the grand old Fifteenth Regiment, with its full companies and ranks of healthy,

robust, hopeful men, which marched out from Worcester August 8, 1861. But the splendid reception and hearty welcome which these brave men received will never be forgotten by them. His Excellency Gov. Andrew, His Honor Mayor Lincoln of Worcester, and the city authorities of Boston were present, and welcomed them home, thanking them in eloquent words, in behalf of the State and country, for all the sacrifices they had made, and the heroic service they had rendered, and alluding with greatest respect and tearful sympathy to their fallen comrades, who, in giving their service in defence of the Union and the flag, had sacrificed their lives upon their country's altar. Both city and State were represented in the military escort and procession. The buildings gayly decorated, the stars and stripes waving in the breeze, the crowded streets, the loud huzzas and welcoming shouts of the multitude, all gave proof of the distinguished honor bestowed upon these noble men by a grateful people.

#### TWENTIETH REGIMENT.

The 20th Regiment was recruited at Camp Massasoit, Readville, Mass., and was organized under command of Col. William Raymond Lee, of Roxbury. Mustered into the service of the United States, August 28, 1861, and left the State September 4, 1861, to join the Army of the Potomac. This Regiment had a most honorable record, and did much heavy marching and fighting, sustaining great losses in some of the most severe conflicts of the war. It was in many battles with the Fifteenth, and its courage and bravery were not surpassed even by that gallant fighting Regiment, and it deserves equal praise, gratitude and honor. It was in the closing battles of the war at Petersburg and around Richmond, pushing the enemy in the immediate vicinity of Appomattox at Lee's surrender, April 9, 1865. On its return home, it passed in review before Gens. Meade and Halleck, in Richmond, and before the President at Washington. The Regiment consisted of only 17 officers and 380 enlisted men, when mustered out at Readville, Mass., July 20, 1865. It was in the following battles, viz.: Ball's Bluff, Yorktown, West Point, Fair Oaks, Peach Orchard, Savage Station, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Chantilly, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Bristow Station, Mine Run, Wilderness, Po River, Spottsylvania, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, Ream's Station, Boydtown Road, Vaughan Road and Farmville.

#### TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

This regiment was recruited by Col. Thomas G. Stevenson, of Boston, at Camp Meigs, Readville. It was mustered into the service of the United States December 6, 1861, and left the State December 9, 1861,

for Annapolis, Md., where it was encamped till January 6, 1862. It then embarked on board transports as a part of Burnside's Expedition. The efficient and distinguished service of this Regiment cannot be better expressed than by the words of His Excellency Gov. Bullock, in his address of welcome, on its return home, January 27, 1866 :

"The limitations of this occasion will not permit me to recall to those who are in attendance to witness the closing scene, your long and eminent services. Since you left the State more than four years ago, the eyes of our citizens have followed you :—with Burnside to Roanoke Island, Newbern, Kinston and Goldsboro, in North Carolina ; into South Carolina to the assault on Fort Wagner and the siege of Charleston ; to Florida, and back to South Carolina ; to the Army of the James, engaged at Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, Deep Bottom, and in the battles of the siege of Richmond ; and retained among the last, to crown the triumphs of the field with peaceful guarantees. I welcome you home. But all have not returned. Eight officers of the line and 210 enlisted men have fallen in battle, and by the casualties of war. The soldier's bed has been made for them, but their names shall be treasured in the official rolls, and in the heart of the State, and they themselves shall live in immortal fame."

After complimenting the Regiment for its patriotism, its discipline, and the re-enlistment of 420 of its men, and a brief eulogy upon its dead Brig. Gen. Stevenson, the Governor said : "It only remains that I should now transfer your colors to the great companionship in which they shall henceforth be preserved, and that in behalf of a grateful people I should greet and honor your return." After the reception of the colors, the Regiment marched to Faneuil Hall and partook of a collation provided by the city of Boston. Speeches were made by His Honor Mayor Lincoln, Gen. Gordon, Gen. B. F. Edmands, Rev. Mr. Gaylord, and many others prominent in military and civic circles. The men then separated to return to their homes, to engage once more in the peaceful avocations of life.

#### **TWENTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.**

The Twenty-Fifth Regiment, under command of Col. Edwin Upton of Fitchburg, was recruited in Worcester County, and went into Camp Lincoln on the Agricultural Grounds, in Worcester, September 26, 1861, although the full number of men had not then been recruited. On the 7th of October, and daily thereafter, till the duty was performed, the Regiment was mustered into the service of the United States, by companies. By order of His Excellency John A. Andrew, the Regiment left Worcester, October 31, and proceeded to Annapolis, Md., where they reported for service to Gen. A. E. Burnside. The Regiment went

into Camp Hicks, at that place, and remained there, drilling and perfecting itself in the school of the soldier, until January 6, 1862, when it embarked and sailed with the fleet composing Burnside's North Carolina Expedition, and was engaged in all the principal battles in that part of the army, viz : Roanoke, Newbern, Kinston, Whitehall, Goldsboro', Port Walthal Junction, Arrowfield Church, Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, and other battles before Richmond ; Wise's Forks and many less important battles and skirmishes. No truer or braver men honored our State in the grand army for the defence of the Union, than composed this Regiment. Col. Upton resigned October 28, 1862, in consequence of disability, and the Regiment was subsequently commanded successively by Col. Josiah Pickett of Worcester and Col. James Tucker of Boston. Of this Regiment no higher commendation can be given than to say that during their whole service, in camp, in hospital, on the long and tiresome march, and in the heat and smoke of battle, its record was at all times and everywhere worthy of the brave and noble men who composed it. Those men whose term of service had expired were mustered out October 20, 1864. The remainder, composed of re-enlisted men and recruits with unexpired terms, were consolidated into a battalion of four companies, which was mustered out July 13, 1865. The Adjutant General's Reports from 1862-5, give a full record of their efficient services, from which is quoted as follows : "This closes the record of the Twenty-Fifth Regiment Massachusetts Infantry Veteran Volunteers ; a Regiment that has always and everywhere sustained the high character with which it left the State, and has vindicated the honor of Massachusetts. Its colors have never been yielded to the enemy."

#### THIRTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

This Regiment, in which North Brookfield was represented by thirteen men, seems to have been raised in Worcester County, but its members represented all parts of the State. It was under command of Col. George D. Wells of Boston, was mustered into the service of the United States August 13, 1862, and left the State August 15, 1862. During 1862, and until July 7, 1863, the Regiment was stationed near Washington and Alexandria, doing garrison, guard and escort duty, as ordered from time to time. It gained in Washington a high reputation for the neatness, quiet, and tasteful arrangement of its quarters, the elegance of its muskets, its soldierly bearing and discipline, its proficiency in drill, and the excellence of its band. Its dress parades were especially admired, and drew large crowds of spectators, and were very highly complimented by the press. July 9, 1863, the Regiment was ordered to Harper's Ferry, then in possession of the Rebels. Col. Wells moved his command the same day to Maryland Heights, near Harper's Ferry, and



there encamped. He was at the same time assigned to the command of the Second Brigade in the division of Gen. Nagle. July 14, 1863, Col. Wells crossed the Potomac in boats, and took possession of Harper's Ferry, the enemy retiring on the "double quick." Col. Wells advanced, the Regiment occupied the town, and encamped on Camp Hill. The artillery of Col. Wells' Brigade from Maryland Heights, shelled the enemy during the passage of the river. Although engaged in no important battle during the campaign of 1863, it performed long and fatiguing marches and re-marches, skirmishing, and driving the enemy from place to place, and doing efficient and valuable service until the close of the year, when it was again in camp at Harper's Ferry. In February, 1864, commenced the Shenandoah Valley Campaign of that eventful year, and on May 14 and 15 the Thirty-fourth was in its first great fight—the Battle of Newmarket, and, although they fought like tigers, they were overcome by the overwhelming odds of the enemy. They went in with about 500 men, and, in the fight of 30 minutes, lost 1 officer and 27 men killed, 8 officers and 166 men wounded, and 2 officers and 16 men taken prisoners; total loss 220—nearly one-half of the whole number. In the Adjutant General's Report of the fight it is said that the Regiment could only be stopped when commanded to retreat, by Col. Wells laying hold of the color bearer and holding him by main force. June 9 they were engaged in the Battle of Piedmont, where they charged upon the enemy, who were behind rail breastworks, and drove them, capturing more than 1,000 prisoners, but the loss of the Regiment was very heavy. Space forbids a full account of the splendid service rendered by this Regiment, the sanguinary conflicts in which it was engaged, and its faithful devotion and heroic conduct till final victory crowned the Union Arms. Col. Wells was mortally wounded in battle near Cedar Creek, Va., October 13, 1864. He fell into the hands of the enemy, and was taken to Strasburg, Va., where he died the same evening. He was as brave and gallant an officer as ever went from this State, and greatly beloved by all the officers and men of his command. When he was wounded an officer was sent to assist him from his horse, but he would not be carried to the rear, saying, "Gentlemen, it is of no use; save yourselves." After his death, Lieut. Col. William S. Lincoln, of Worcester, was promoted to Colonel of the Regiment. The more important battles in which the Regiment was engaged were Newmarket, Piedmont, Lynchburg, Snicker's Gap, Martinsburg, Halltown, Berryville, Winchester, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek, Hatcher's Run and Petersburg. They were also engaged with and closely pressing the enemy near Appomattox, on the morning of April 9, 1865, when, at 9 o'clock, they were ordered to cease firing, and in the afternoon the joyful news came that Lee had surrendered. From this



time the Regiment performed such service as circumstances required, until June 16, 1865, when such original members as were present with the command were mustered out of the service, at the capital of the late Rebel Government; those whose terms of service did not expire until after October 1, following, being transferred to the 24th Mass. Infantry, then Provost Guard of the city of Richmond, under command of Col. George B. Macomber, of Oakham, Mass., and Lieut. Jerre Horton. The Regiment broke camp at early dawn the next day, June 17, and took up their march for home. They went by boat, via Baltimore, to Philadelphia, where they received a joyous welcome and a bountiful breakfast, Sunday morning, June 19. On the evening of that day they arrived at New York, where they received a hearty welcome and were feasted on strawberries by the military agent of that State; Col. Frank E. Howe, our own faithful and devoted State Agent, being absent, but on his return he was indefatigable in his attentions. Under his escort, in the fading beauty of the next day's sun, through gayly decorated streets, thronged with welcoming citizens, and roar of artillery, the Thirty-fourth Massachusetts commenced the last stage of its homeward route. Reaching Readville the next day, the public property was turned over to the proper authorities, and, on July 6, having completed within 25 days their period of enlistment, the men received their pay and final discharge. At the Battle of Cedar Creek, when in the early dawn of the morning, under cover of a dense fog, the Rebel Army had passed undiscovered around our left, and came thundering down upon the flank and rear of the Union forces, the Thirty-fourth alone of all the Army of West Virginia, preserved its formation entire. A brother officer of a sister State, but of a different arm of the service, says of this Regiment: "It was always first to advance, and last to retreat, maintaining its organization unbroken under all circumstances." Col. Lincoln, on returning the white flag of the State, said: "I return it with the proud satisfaction that no act of ours has stained its purity. It is endeared to us by the memory of our common trials and privations, of our mutual services and dangers; and is made sacred to our hearts by the blood of the gallant men who have breathed out their spirits beneath its folds."

#### THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

North Brookfield was represented in this Regiment by fourteen men. It was recruited in Worcester County, organized at Worcester in Camp Wool, and mustered into the service of the United States August 30, 1862. September 2, their friends in Worcester having procured a beautiful national flag, the same was presented to the Regiment by Hon. P. Emory Aldrich, Mayor, in eloquent and appropriate words. The Regiment left

the State the same day to join the Army of the Potomac. Its history is an eventful and honorable one. It seems to have suffered quite as much from its long and weary marches and short rations as in the field. In November, 1862, while at Carter's Road, Va., their supply train having been cut off, two ears of corn and a small piece of fresh meat daily were all the rations received for about a week. It was at the Battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, but was held in reserve on the bank of the river, and lost only two men, wounded by shell. In February, 1863, it went to Newport News, and passed six weeks in drill and camp duty; when it proceeded by boat and rail to Lexington, Ky., where it arrived March 29. Here it encamped one week, and then by special order from Gen. Burnside, went to Cincinnati, Ohio, to guard the polls at the city election, which passing off quietly, the services of the Regiment were not required. It next went into Camp "Dick Robinson," thirty miles south of Lexington, where it arrived April 9. In the latter part of May, the Regiment, with other forces, was ordered to march in pursuit of Morgan's guerrillas; they captured twenty-five prisoners, and returned without loss. June 1, Col. Bowman was promoted to the command of a brigade, consisting of the Thirty-Sixth and three other regiments. After some successful fighting with the guerrillas, by which some more were captured, the brigade went by rail and boat to Milldale, ten miles in rear of Vicksburg, where it took up a position to prevent the rebel Gen. Joe Johnston from raising the siege. Vicksburg falling July 4, the brigade pursued Johnston in his retreat, doing him much damage; but these skirmishes and the return march were badly managed, and resulted in the loss of several men of the Thirty-Sixth. Without rations, under a Mississippi sun, they were marched till some dropped dead in the ranks, and large numbers fell out exhausted. They returned to their old camp at Milldale, which they reached about July 25, and nearly half the division went into hospital. July 27, Col. Bowman was discharged, and, on the 30th, Col. Norton was also relieved. On the 31st, Arthur A. Goodell of Worcester was promoted from Major to Lieutenant Colonel, and took command of the Regiment. August 5, the Regiment embarked on the Hiawatha, for Cairo, Ill.; here they took cars for Cincinnati, where they arrived August 12, crossed the Ohio River to Covington, Ky., and went into barracks. The Mississippi campaign was a severe one for the Thirty-Sixth; causing a loss of full fifty of its men by death, and nearly 100 more by discharge. August 17, the Regiment left Covington, going by rail to Nicholasville, Ky., and thence marched thirty-five miles to Crab Orchard; many being left sick at various points in Kentucky. September 10, the remnant of the first division left Crab Orchard for East Tennessee. The Thirty-sixth at this time numbered only 198 guns, out of nearly 800 enlisted men. September 22, the Regiment arrived

at Morristown, Tenn., having marched 140 miles. It was next detailed as guard for a wagon train going to Gen. Burnside's Army, then operating in the vicinity of Bristol, Tenn.; but after marching ten miles, the train was ordered back, and the Regiment went into camp at Knoxville. After being there only six days, they were ordered to march to meet the Rebels advancing from Virginia, under Gen. Jones; they fought and defeated them October 10, at Blue Springs. The Thirty-sixth lost in this battle three officers and three men wounded, one man fatally. Lieut. Col. Goodell was severely wounded by a piece of shell. The enemy was pursued twenty miles, and many prisoners were taken. The Regiment then returned to Knoxville. It next marched south, thirty miles, to Loudon, Tenn., where the Rebels were threatening our position; remained there five days, but did not meet them. October 29, the Regiment went into camp at Lenoir's, and the men were notified that they would winter there, and the next fortnight was spent in constructing winter quarters. When these were nearly completed, on November 14, orders were received to move, as Longstreet was reported to be approaching. The teams of this brigade were away, and as no others could be obtained, nearly all the regimental baggage was abandoned and destroyed. After the discharge of Col. Bowman, the Thirty-Sixth was attached to Col. Morrison's brigade, consisting of this and three other Regiments, the Forty-Fifth Pennsylvania, the Eighth Michigan, and the Seventy-Ninth New York. This brigade was sent out on the Kinston road to prevent the advance of the enemy, and did most efficient and valuable service. Here, November 16, 1863, was fought the Battle of Campbell's Station, sixteen miles southwest from Knoxville. The Regiment lost in this battle, one officer and three enlisted men killed, three officers and fourteen men wounded, and three men missing. After repulsing the Rebels the brigade returned to Knoxville, and was assigned a position among the forces stationed there for the defence of the city against Gen. Longstreet's army. November 29, Longstreet's forces made a fierce attack on the defences of the city, determined to capture it; but after suffering terrible loss, and a complete defeat, he was compelled to retire, and the shouts of victory rang through the Union forces. The Regiment remained in Tennessee till the close of 1863, marching, as ordered, from time to time, and from place to place, performing faithfully and bravely every duty, and bearing patiently their privations and hardships; suffering much from cold, hunger, want of clothing, insufficient sleep, and other causes. In January, 1864, the Regiment was encamped at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., where they were in great destitution, and continued to suffer from cold and hunger; their rations at this time being only about one spoonful of flour per day, and what corn could be picked up from under the feet of the mules and horses. The Regiment continued in

Tennessee till March 21, when it commenced its march over the Cumberland Mountains, to Nicholasville, Ky., a distance of 198 miles, where it arrived April 1. On April 2, it took cars for Annapolis, Md., reached there April 6, and went into camp. Here provisions were plenty, new clothing was drawn, everything was comfortable, neat and clean, and the boys were joyous in the expectation of being allowed a rest of several weeks, after the hardships they had endured through the winter ; but they were permitted to remain only a few days, being ordered to break camp, and take up their march south ; they went to Alexandria, thence to Fairfax Court House, thence to Bristow, thence to Catlett's Station, from thence to Bealton, halting a day or two at each of these places, and on May 5, 1864, crossed the Rapidan, and on the 6th the Regiment was engaged in the Battle of the Wilderness, where it charged the enemy three times and sustained a heavy loss. It was also engaged May 7 and 8 without loss ; on the 8th and 9th marched to Chancellorsville, about nine miles east from the Wilderness, and on the 15th marched southerly fifteen miles to Spottsylvania Court House, where on May 12, it was engaged in the terrible battle at that place, in which the Regiment suffered severely ; Capt. Bailey and First Lieut. Daniels being killed, Capt. Morse badly wounded, twenty enlisted men killed, and fifty-six wounded. Here on this day fell one of our own brave boys, Louis D. Winslow. The Regiment remained near this place till May 21, when it crossed the Po and North Anna Rivers and was almost daily engaged skirmishing with the enemy. June 3, the Regiment was engaged in the battle at Cold Harbor ; its loss in this battle being two officers wounded, (Capt. Burke and Lieut. Passage,) eight enlisted men killed, thirty-seven wounded. After this battle the Regiment remained in this vicinity and was engaged in occasional skirmishes till June 12, when it commenced its march to the James River, which it reached near Harrison's Landing on the night of the 14th ; remained in camp there during the 15th, and on the night of the 15th, and day of the 16th, was on the march to Petersburg ; arrived there on the evening of the 16th, and at daybreak on the 17th charged the Rebel works, completely surprising the enemy, capturing 4 cannon, 600 prisoners, over 1,500 muskets and equipments, and a large amount of ammunition. In this charge Capt. Holmes was mortally wounded ; of enlisted men three were killed, and fifteen wounded. The next day the brigade in which was the Thirty-sixth supported the First Division, and this Regiment lost one officer killed, Capt. Buffum, enlisted men killed, one ; wounded, seven. The Regiment remained in the rifle-pits before Petersburg from June 18 to August 19. July 30 the Rebel fort was blown up and an assault made ; but the Thirty-Sixth remained in the rifle-pits ; where its loss from June 18 to August 19, was enlisted men killed, 5 ; wounded, 14. August 19 the Regiment

marched 5 miles to Weldon Railroad, and remained in camp there, doing picket duty till September 27, when it broke camp and marched to the vicinity of Petersburg, and from thence to Poplar Spring Church, Va., where it took part in the charge on the Rebel works, at Pegram Farm, September 30. The first line of works was taken, but in attempting to carry the second line the Union forces were repulsed with considerable loss, and among the killed was one of our own heroic men, Lyman H. Gilbert. The Regiment remained in line through the day of October 1, expecting an attack from the enemy, but none being made, it moved forward about a quarter of a mile, and established a new line near the Boisseau house at Pegram Farm, losing in this movement six enlisted men, wounded. It remained in Pegram Farm Camp, excepting little movements for the purpose of deceiving the enemy, till November 29, 1864, when the Regiment was ordered to march and occupy Fort Rice, in front of Petersburg; here it remained till April, 1865, doing picket duty, and watching the movements of the enemy. On April 3, the Rebels having during the previous night evacuated their lines around Petersburg, our troops, including the Thirty-Sixth, were early in motion, and, passing through Petersburg, followed them twelve miles. On the 4th, 5th, and 6th, the march was continued after the retreating army of Gen. Lee, reaching Nottaway Court House, forty-five miles from Petersburg, on the 6th. Here the Regiment was detailed to guard a supply train to army headquarters. After marching two days and nights without sleep, and stopping only twice, just long enough to make coffee, they arrived at Rice's Station on the South Side Railroad, on the morning of the 8th; here the Regiment was relieved, and went into camp. April 9, it marched to Farmville, ten miles in advance, on South Side Railroad, relieved the guards and took charge of prisoners. Lee having surrendered April 9, on the evening of April 26 the Regiment embarked at City Point on steamer Vidette, and at daylight the next morning sailed for Alexandria, Va., where it arrived on the 28th, and went into camp. Here it remained until mustered out at 6 o'clock A.M., June 8. It left Alexandria the same afternoon with orders to proceed to Readville, Mass. It arrived there on the evening of June 10, and pitched its tents for the last time. Although the Regiment when it left the State numbered 1,040 strong, and several hundreds from time to time had been added to it while in the field, it had been so reduced by death, wounds, sickness and other causes, that during its last campaign it averaged only about 300 men present for duty. When mustered out, 233 men, present and absent, whose term of service did not expire till October 1, 1865, were transferred to the Fifty-Sixth Regiment, Mass. Vols.; of these 203 were re-enlisted veterans from the Twenty-First Regiment.

During its service the Regiment took part in the following engage-



ments: Fredericksburg, Vicksburg, Jackson, Blue Springs, Campbell's Station, Siege of Knoxville, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Poplar Spring Church, Hatcher's Run, and many other less important fights and skirmishes. Probably no regiment which left our State had a more varied and trying experience than the Thirty-Sixth, although the Fifteenth, and perhaps some others, suffered more severely in battle. It was filled with brave and gallant men, ever ready to follow the flag wherever duty called, and, if need be, sacrifice themselves in its defence; and our State and country will regard with gratitude and respect those who survived the perils of the war and were permitted to return, and will ever honor and cherish the memory of their fallen comrades, the heroic men who died that their country might live. On Tuesday, June 13, the entire Regiment visited Worcester, and the little band of bronzed and hardy veterans presented a strange contrast to that Regiment which nearly three years before, with full ranks, marched the same streets on their journey to the front. The city was gayly decorated, and flags were flying in all directions. A bountiful collation was provided by the city, and His Honor Mayor Ball addressed the veterans in eloquent words of welcome and congratulation. The same flag which had been presented to the Regiment on the day it left the city, now soiled and rent, and its staff shattered, was carried at the head of the column and is now preserved in the State House in Boston, with the flags of the Massachusetts Regiments. It is a matter of pride to the Regiment that in all its arduous service, and on many hard-fought fields, it never lost a color or a flag. The reception and ovation was all that could be desired, and will ever be remembered with pride and pleasure by those who participated in it. On Monday, the 19th of June, 1865, the Regiment assembled as a body for the last time at Readville, and received its pay and final discharge.

#### FORTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

A brief history of the 42d Regiment nine months' Mass. Vols. will not only be interesting to the relatives and friends of North Brookfield soldiers in this Regiment, but it is due to the men who served in it; that those who, in after years, shall read this record, may know why there is no account of any battles in which the men in it, who went from this town, were engaged.

The Regiment was recruited at Camp Meigs, Readville, Mass., and the men who composed it went chiefly from Boston and its immediate vicinity. It was commanded by Col. Isaac S. Burrill, of Roxbury. As there was likely to be too much delay in filling it from that vicinity, Col. Burrill obtained an order for the transfer of three companies from the 51st Regiment, then recruiting at Camp Scott, Worcester, to his regiment; and Cos. E, F, and K, were thus transferred.



The Regiment left Camp Meigs, Nov. 21, 1862, went to New York, was ordered to Camp N. P. Banks, at Union Race Course, East New York, and, on the evening of the 22d, marched out there, a distance of nine miles, arriving at 9 o'clock, on a cold, stormy night; no provision had been made for it, and it bivouacked in the streets, sheds, and wherever the men could find a place; went into camp next day, and remained there until Dec. 2d, when it broke camp, and marched to Brooklyn. Thence it embarked on four transport steamers, the Saxon, Quincy, Shetucket and Charles Osgood. The Quincy sailed from New York on the night of Dec. 4, 1862, and the others the next morning, all in Gen. Banks's expedition, with sealed orders,—not to be opened until out at sea,—to report at Ship Island, Pascagoula Bay, about seventy-five miles east of New Orleans. The Saxon proved to be the only seaworthy transport of the four. Three companies, D, G, and I, with Col. Burrill, and Adjt. Davis, Quartermaster Burrill, Surgeon Cummings and Chaplain Sanger of his staff, were on this boat, arriving at Ship Island on the 14th, and at New Orleans on the 16th, and the same day proceeded to Carrollton on the Mississippi, 12 miles above New Orleans, and occupied Camp Mansfield under command of Col. Burrill. On the 19th he received orders to immediately re-embark on the Saxon and proceed with the detachment under his command to Galveston, Texas; there to land and take post; and was advised that the rest of his command would be ordered to follow him, on their arrival at New Orleans. The Saxon arrived at Galveston on the 24th. Commander Renshaw of the blockading fleet off Galveston, and the commanders of all the gun-boats then in the harbor, who met and consulted with Col. Burrill on his arrival there, unanimously advised him to land at once, and take up quarters in a building on Kuhun's wharf, assuring him that he could safely do so, and that the gun-boats were perfectly able to repel any attack that might be made upon him. On the morning of the 25th, a landing was made in accordance with the above plan, and the stars and stripes were thrown to the breeze and greeted with hearty cheers by the troops. Barricades were erected, both at the building and at the approaches to the wharf, reconnoissances were made, a large picket force established, and every possible precaution taken for the safety of this little force of about 250 men. About three o'clock on the morning of January 1, 1863, the pickets were driven in by the artillery of the enemy, who were advancing in force. Col. Burrill instantly formed his men behind his barricades on the wharf, and at the same time signalled to the gun-boats that the enemy was upon him. The enemy opened fire with artillery, which was responded to by our gun-boats. Two or three attempts were made to charge on, and capture our position before daylight, but each attempt was repulsed by Col. Burrill's little force, whose fire was so effective as to

drive the enemy from some of his guns. Soon after daylight, four rebel gun-boats and a ram were seen making for our fleet, and they captured the *Harriet Lane*, after a short, but fierce and determined engagement ; at eight o'clock a flag of truce was raised by the enemy on the *Harriet Lane* and on shore ; this was responded to by our fleet, and finally by Col. Burrill on the wharf. Col. Burrill at once despatched Adj. Davis to the fleet to learn the cause of the truce, and also to get the gun-boats to come to the wharf and take off his command, as the enemy was seen to have overwhelming odds against him. The rebel force was under command of Gen. Magruder, who sent an officer demanding a surrender. Col. Burrill asked for an hour's delay before answering the demand ; this was refused, and he was assured that he would be attacked by the entire force of the enemy of 5,000 men and 31 pieces of artillery. Feeling that it would be folly to delay, and needlessly sacrifice his men, Col. Burrill decided to capitulate. On offering his sword to the officer, he was desired to keep it, in respect to the brave and able defence he had made with his little force against one so overwhelming ; and in respect to their courage and bravery, Gen. Magruder ordered that all private property, of the privates as well as officers, should be respected. The prisoners taken were Col. Burrill, Surgeon Cummings, Chaplain Sanger, all the officers of companies D, G and I, and 244 enlisted men, also Lieut. B. P. Stowell of Co. K. Col. Burrill's loss in killed and wounded was slight, while the loss of the enemy in killed and wounded, (by their own account,) was between three and four hundred. Adjutant Davis, from the deck of the gun-boat on which he was standing, saw Col. Burrill and his command marched off, prisoners of war ; he therefore remained on board, and immediately sailed with the fleet to New Orleans, and reported to Maj. Gen. Banks the result of the unfortunate expedition. The prisoners were sent to Houston, Texas, January 2d, and on the 22d the enlisted men were paroled and returned to New Orleans, but were never exchanged. They remained in parole camp at Camp Farr till the expiration of their service, and returned home with the rest of the Regiment ; but the officers (excepting Chaplain Sanger) were all kept more than a year after the return of the Regiment. In consequence of the foregoing facts the 42d Regiment was practically broken up, and was never permitted to perform service under its regimental officers.

Owing to the miserable condition of the transports the remainder of the Regiment did not all arrive in New Orleans until Jan. 14, 1863, forty-one days after leaving New York, and two weeks after Col. Burrill and his command, who went on the *Saxon*, had been captured. The remaining companies, under Lieut. Col. J. Stedman, were attached to the Second Brigade, under command of Col. Farr, of the 26th Mass.

Vols. Most of the officers were put on detached service in New Orleans, and elsewhere, and the different companies assigned to various guard and provost duties, as the service from time to time demanded. Some companies were in several battles, and several men were killed, and quite a large number wounded, but Co. F, in which were all the North Brookfield men, was never engaged in any battle, but they were always ready and willing to perform faithfully every duty to which they were assigned, and the Adjutant General in his report of 1863, makes honorable mention of services rendered by officers and men, and to this report reference may be had for a full history of the Forty-Second Regiment.

#### FOURTH REGIMENT CAVALRY.

North Brookfield was represented in this Regiment by thirteen men. The Regiment was composed of the Independent Battalion, formerly Third Battalion, First Regiment of Cavalry, Mass. Vols, and two new Battalions recruited in Massachusetts. At the time of the organization of the Regiment the First Battalion under command of Major Stevens of Cambridge, was stationed in South Carolina. The Second Battalion, under command of Major Keith of Boston, left the State for Hilton Head, S.C., March 20, 1864, and the Third Battalion, under command of Major Cabot of Brookline, also sailed for Hilton Head, April 23, 1864. Lieut. Col. A. A. Rand of Boston was in command of the Regiment. It consisted of twelve squadrons, each one hundred strong, and was fully recruited and organized about March 1, 1864. The Regiment was soon ordered to report at Fortress Monroe to Major General Butler, commanding the Department of Virginia and North Carolina. The different Battalions of the Regiment were ordered from time to time to various places in Virginia, South Carolina, North Carolina and Florida, doing efficient and valuable service during the campaign of 1864. It was engaged at Gainesville, Florida, Drury's Bluff, and at several of the engagements in front of Petersburg and Richmond. At the opening of 1865, the Regiment was divided as follows: Two companies were stationed at Jacksonville, Florida; two at Deveaux Neck, S.C.; two at the headquarters of the Twenty-Fourth Army Corps; two at the headquarters of the Twenty-Fifth Army Corps before Richmond; one at Williamsburg, Va., and one at Harrison's Landing, Va. The headquarters of the Regiment, with two companies, were at Vienna, Va., attached to the headquarters of the Army of the James. Parts of the Regiment were engaged with the enemy at Picolata Road, Florida, February 4, also at Manning, Dingley's Mills, Swift Creek, Camden, Waterbury, and Deep Creek, S.C., on the 8th, 9th, 18th, 19th and 20th of April. When the Army of the James moved from its winter quarters, March 28, 1865,

companies F and K remained attached to the Twenty-Fourth Army Corps and took part in the engagements of that Corps while in pursuit of the Rebel Army of Northern Virginia. Companies E and H remained with the Twenty-Fifth Army Corps before Richmond, and were the first troops to enter the city, April 3. The guidons of these companies were the first Union colors carried into Richmond, and raised by Union troops; they floated from the Capital building until a large flag supplied their place. That part of this Regiment attached at this time to the headquarters of the Army of the James (companies I, L, and M), commanded by Col. Francis Washburn of Lancaster, Mass., marched with them to Burkesville, some seventy miles southwest of Richmond, at the crossing of the Richmond, Danville and South Side Railroad, where they arrived on the night of April 5. Early the next morning, in accordance with orders received the previous night, Col. Washburn, with two Regiments of Infantry and a part of his own force of Cavalry, started to destroy High Bridge, eighteen miles distant, and of great importance to the retreating Rebel army. The bridge was reached about noon of the 6th, but a short time before they arrived there, Brevet Brig. Gen. Theodore Reed arrived, with orders to hold, and not destroy, the bridge. He took command. It was soon found that the enemy was there in strong force, with cavalry and artillery, and had thrown a large body of troops between him and the Army of the James. Thus cut off, the only alternative for Gen. Reed was to charge, and if possible cut through the enemy. Two desperate charges were made, but in vain. Of the twelve officers engaged at this time, three were killed, and five severely wounded, and the little band was hemmed in and overpowered by two divisions of Cavalry — Rosser's and Fitz Hugh Lee's — the advance of Gen. Lee's Army. In this battle Gen. Reed was killed, and Col. Washburn mortally wounded. The latter died only a few days after, at the house of his brother, J. D. Washburn, in Worcester. Col. Washburn was one of the most fearless men that ever fought on the battle-field; he was here fighting with an odds of eight men to one against him, in a hand to hand fight; he might have escaped with his cavalry but refused to leave the infantry as long as there was the slightest chance of rescuing them; accordingly he made a third charge, and while crossing sabres with a Rebel officer whom he had nearly disarmed, he was shot in the head by another, and after he had fallen received a terrible sabre cut upon the skull, which finished his work. He was two days a prisoner in the hands of the enemy, and notwithstanding they extolled his gallant bravery, they did nothing for his wounds and robbed him of his horse, his sword and his money. In regard to this heroic man, Hon. E. B. Washburn of Illinois, a very remote relative, while on a visit to the scene after the battle, wrote as follows: "I have seen Col. Washburn of the

Fourth Mass. Cavalry at the hospital at Point of Rocks. I cannot refrain from testifying to his unsurpassed gallantry and prowess in the action in which he was wounded, which challenged the admiration of both armies. Gen. Grant and Gen. Ord both bore testimony to his daring courage, and expressed to me the greatest anxiety for his speedy recovery. Your State may well be proud of such a noble son." Lieut. Gen. Grant, as soon as the intelligence of his death was received, paused amid his vast labors, and wrote with his own hand a letter to the family of the deceased, expressing his sympathy in their loss, and admiration for his gallant and heroic conduct. Sad indeed it seems that this brave man should be stricken down and not permitted to join in the shouts of victory and final triumph which rang through the land only three short days after he fell; but he lived to hear the joyful news before going to his reward, and he and thousands of others with spirits as brave and true, who have sacrificed their lives upon their country's altar, will know they did not die in vain. Although the battle at High Bridge resulted in so great a loss in officers and men to the Union forces, the desperate fighting there inflicted great damage upon the Rebel forces and secured important results to our army. A Rebel Colonel, Inspector General on Lee's staff, said to Gen. Ord, after the surrender, "The cutting off of Lee's army at Appomattox Court House was probably owing to the sharpness of that fight; so fierce were the charges of Col. Washburn and his men, and so determined their fighting, that Gen. Lee received the impression that they must be supported by a large part of the army, and that his retreat was cut off." Acting under this impression, he halted his army, and gave what the Inspector General calls "stampeding orders." By the delay of Gen. Lee's retreating army in this fight, Gen. Sheridan and Gen. Ord were enabled to come up with their forces and cut off the retreat directly south, and consequently Lee was obliged to make a detour by way of Appomattox Court House. Confederate General Rosser concurs in this opinion, and states that the importance of that fight has never been appreciated. That Lieut. Gen. Grant and Gen. Ord appreciated its importance and confirmed the principal facts stated above, is shown by Lieut. Gen. Grant's Report of the Armies of the United States, an extract from which is given, in connection with the history of this Regiment, in Adjutant General Schouler's Report of 1865, page 660. Soon after the surrender of Lee the detachments were assembled at Richmond, Va., and the Regiment performed various guard and courier duty, until November 14, when it was mustered out of the service. It received its final discharge at Galloupe's Island, Boston Harbor, November 26, 1865.



## STATISTICAL TABLES OF NORTH BROOKFIELD.

---

1820. — Population . . . . .	1,095
Number of ratable polls . . . . .	268
“ dwelling-houses . . . . .	152
“ barns . . . . .	143
“ tan houses . . . . .	2
“ pot and pearl ash houses . . . . .	2
“ grist mills . . . . .	5
“ saw mills . . . . .	5
“ cotton and woolen factories . . . . .	2
“ cows . . . . .	930
“ horses . . . . .	101
“ oxen . . . . .	156
“ swine . . . . .	372
“ acres of tillage land . . . . .	641
“ bushels wheat . . . . .	101
“ “ rye . . . . .	443
“ “ oats . . . . .	5,032
“ “ Indian corn . . . . .	5,470
“ “ barley . . . . .	124
“ barrels of cider made . . . . .	610
“ acres English mowing . . . . .	754
“ tons English hay . . . . .	655
“ acres meadow . . . . .	1,045
“ tons meadow hay . . . . .	841
“ acres pasturage . . . . .	3,483
“ acres woodland . . . . .	1,838
“ “ unimproved land . . . . .	3,391
“ “ unimprovable land . . . . .	1,570
“ “ covered with water . . . . .	300
1840. — Population . . . . .	1,468
Number of ratable polls . . . . .	397
“ dwelling houses . . . . .	222
“ tan houses . . . . .	1



Number of grist mills . . . . .	2
“ saw mills . . . . .	5
“ carding machines . . . . .	3
“ woolen factories . . . . .	1
“ spindles . . . . .	144
“ cows . . . . .	623
“ horses . . . . .	179
“ oxen . . . . .	165
“ swine . . . . .	246
“ sheep . . . . .	384
“ bushels wheat . . . . .	73
“ “ rye . . . . .	303
“ “ oats . . . . .	6,630
“ “ Indian corn . . . . .	5,166
“ “ barley . . . . .	50
“ acres English mowing . . . . .	1,586
“ tons of English hay . . . . .	1,451
“ acres meadow . . . . .	953
“ tons meadow hay . . . . .	820
“ acres pasturage . . . . .	5,446
“ “ woodland . . . . .	1,827
“ “ unimproved land . . . . .	1,935
“ “ unimprovable land . . . . .	348
“ “ in roads . . . . .	186
Amount of money at interest . . . . .	\$56,035

1885.—Population . . . . . 4,201

1886.—Number of polls . . . . . 1,218

Number of dwelling houses . . . . . 627

“ cows . . . . . 728

“ horses . . . . . 398

“ oxen . . . . . 40

“ swine . . . . . 179

“ sheep . . . . . 61

“ acres of land . . . . . 13,192

Value of real estate . . . . . \$1,364,010

“ personal estate . . . . . 394,955

*Grants of Money for 1886.*

For Support of Schools . . . . . \$9,000

“ Free Public Library . . . . . 1,000

“ Town History . . . . . 3,500

“ Support of Poor . . . . . 1,800

For Highways and Bridges . . . . .	3,500
“ Sidewalks . . . . .	1,200
“ Contingent expenses . . . . .	500
“ Night watchman . . . . .	600
	<hr/>
	\$21,100
Total value of Church Property, exempt . . . .	\$41,550
Total value of Town Property, exempt . . . .	\$62,975





*Thos. Adams Esq.*

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## HON. CHARLES ADAMS, JR., A.M. — A MEMORIAL.

[As Mr. Adams was one of the original movers for a History of North Brookfield, was a member of the first committee of publication chosen by the town, and had performed a most important part of the work before his death, it is fitting that a brief obituary of him should be given in this connection. J. H. TEMPLE.]

According to his own prepared Family Record, Mr. Adams is descended from Henry<sup>1</sup>, who came from England and settled in Braintree; the line running through Edward<sup>2</sup> of Medfield, John<sup>3</sup> of Medfield, Abraham<sup>4</sup> of Brookfield, Jesse<sup>5</sup> of Brookfield, Charles, M.D.<sup>6</sup> of Antrim, N.H., and Oakham, Mass.

Charles, Jr.<sup>7</sup> was born at Antrim, in the part then known as Woodbury Village, now South Antrim, Jan. 31, 1810, and died at North Brookfield, Apr. 19, 1886. In addition to the advantages of the common schools, he attended a select school in Brookfield under Rev. John Bisbee, and studied eight months with Rev. Josiah Clark of Rutland. This completed his school education. He served an apprenticeship of five years in a country store at Petersham, and was employed as clerk for a single year by J. B. Fairbanks of Ware. He came to North Brookfield in 1832, and entered the employment of the Messrs. Batcheller, shoe manufacturers, as bookkeeper and accountant, which position he held for twenty years. In 1852, he became a member of the firm, and so continued till 1860, when he retired, with a competence.

Mr. Adams was much in public life — having held by election, most of more responsible town offices: was representative to the General Court for the years 1850, '51, '52 and '62; state senator 1865, '66, '77 and '78; member of the executive council 1867, '68, '69 and '70; treasurer and receiver-general of the Commonwealth 1871, '72, '73, '74 and '75. He was also honored with special trusts; was commissioner of the Norwich and Worcester railroad Sinking Fund; and for many years president of the North Brookfield savings bank. Perhaps it is enough to say, that in all these offices and trusts, he fully met the expectation of his constituents, for industry, ability, foresight, good judgment and integrity.



In manners, Mr. Adams had the dignity, without the preciseness, of a gentleman of the old school of official station. What was lacking in courtliness, was more than made up by self-poise, and an unaffected cordiality that won esteem, while it did not lessen respect. Always collected, and maintaining a proper self-respect, he yet was at home equally in the kitchen of the farmers and the parlors of the educated. He saw a true manhood in whomsoever it existed, and yielded it due homage; he detected and did not conceal his contempt for mere pretence and outside show.

Though he often lamented his early disadvantages of schooling, yet he was, in the best sense, an educated man—not “self-made” as the popular phrase is, which implies the creating of one’s surroundings and means. Rather, he subjected those surroundings to his will, and made them the means to develop and furnish his mind; and thus was educated and trained. He utilized whatever advantages were within his reach, whether at home, or at school, behind the counter, or in the counting-room; first as a subordinate, and after as partner, owner, and director. He was a learner, always, and everywhere; seizing the opportunities, which both old and young so often throw away, to gain knowledge of men, and methods, and principles, and business, as well as books. And this early training, and the formation of habits of observation and inquiry and research, and this steady application to the work and duty of the hour, laid the foundation of the self-reliance, and power of concentrated effort, which fitted him for the higher duties and responsibilities of business life and official position. He succeeded, because he had paid the full price of success.

Nor was his lack of school privileges apparent. He was well read in general and local history, as well as in political economy, the industrial sciences and finance. His memory was retentive, and was well stored with available knowledge. He was a good talker; and though commonly very practical in conversation, he yet possessed a mobile fancy, and a vein of humor slightly imbued with satire, that, combined, and incited by refined instincts, and pure thoughts and associations, made him a desirable acquisition to any social circle.

In the quiet life of a busy manufacturer, and even in the reponsible station of a State official, there is little of incident, and few turns of affairs, to attract special notice, and give interest to a biographical sketch. The startling situations, and conflicts, and triumphs, which attach to military and professional life, and make the reputation and renown of men of thoses classes, and furnish the emphatic points in their biographies, are either wanting in legislative, and judicial, and mercantile experience; or they are of strictly personal and temporary concern. They may have touched matters of success, or popularity, vital in their day; but that

day was a brief one ; and results affected mainly the parties immediately interested.

While a member of the legislature, and the executive council, Mr. Adams gave his attention largely to matters of banking and finance, and questions growing out of the State's connection with the Troy and Greenfield, and the Boston, Hartford and Erie railroads, and other corporations. He was chairman, or a member of the appropriate committees. To these committees is intrusted the shaping of the financial policy of the Commonwealth. And as several of his terms of service followed close upon the ending of the late Civil War, his sound views and practical good sense made his influence at that juncture of especial consequence. The reports from his pen are distinguished by a broad grasp, and able reasoning, and safe conclusions.

Mr. Adams did not claim to be a popular speaker, and attempted nothing in the line of oratory. He wrote out his intended remarks ; and as he was a good reader, he made a favorable impression whenever he chose to appear before the public. He had himself and his theme well in hand ; his points were clearly put ; his evident mastery of his subject enlisted the hearer's attention, while his unaffected earnestness made a deep impression, if it did not carry conviction.

His style of writing was largely influenced by his leading pursuits. It was direct, unadorned, and what in Addisonian times would have been called didactic. He used Anglo-Saxon words and idioms ; and the guiding thread of logic was always apparent in his sentences and consecutive sections. Having Scotch blood in his veins, it was only natural that he should have a love for Scottish history and literature. He became particularly fond of the poetry of Gray and Burns, and the poetry and romance of Sir Walter Scott. And the chance he had of going abroad in 1871, to complete the sale of State bonds in London, and which opportunity he embraced for extended travel in Scotland as well as on the Continent, intensified the early passion, and gave direction to his study and reflection in later years, after his retirement from office.

In a paper which he wrote in 1873, on "The Life and Times of Robert Burns," he tells us how he was first led into this attractive field. "In the year 1827, when I was in my seventeenth year, in a trade with another young man, to make the bargain even, I received a copy of 'Burns' Poems' in two small red-morocco bound volumes, without at the time knowing or caring who Robert Burns was. On opening the books I was delighted to find in them several songs which I had often heard sung by my mother—a descendant from clan McAllister—who was a fine singer—of course the finest I had then heard, and you will pardon me if I say the finest I have ever heard to this day (in *my* estimation). Some of her favorites, which I found in these volumes, were

'Bonnie Doon,' 'John Anderson my Jo,' 'Auld Lang Syne,' 'Highland Mary,' 'The Lea-Rig,' etc. And the reading of these songs in their peculiar dialect, naturally led my thoughts beyond the songs themselves and the singer, and awakened an interest in the author and his life and home; and thus insensibly I became an ardent admirer of Burns and Scotland."—He then relates his visit to the Land of Burns in 1871, and gives expression to the thoughts inspired by the sight of the places and associations amid which the poet lived and wrote.

This paper, filling sixty-three closely written pages of manuscript, reveals a trait of character which was prominent in all his life, viz., a tender and appreciative regard for his mother; and it furnishes a fair sample of his literary style. It is characterized by vivid descriptions of natural scenery and peasant life. He groups the hamlet, and its occupants and home-surroundings in a spirited picture, charming by its lights and shades, its mingling of the real and ideal, and all enveloped in the fitful sunshine and mists of the Ayr and Ayrshire.—This paper, and a *Diary* kept by him, and since written out in full, take rank above many modern published essays and books of travel.

Mr. Adams prepared and delivered an Address at the semi-centennial of the Oakham Sabbath School, May, 1868; an Address at the centennial of Antrim, N.H., June 27, 1877, in response to the toast—"Scotch character: still marked by grit and grace"; an Address delivered on Washington's birthday, 1874; and read a paper on North Brookfield family history before the N.E. Historic-Genealogical Society, Feb. 1884; and had partly completed a Sketch of the Life of Thomas Gray. But his principal literary work was a compilation of Family Biographies, comprising the leading Brookfield settlers, and filling ten large quarto volumes. These manuscript volumes contain historical matter, personal anecdotes and adventures, and family memorials, of great value to genealogists, and are a monument of the author's patient research and discriminating judgment. A summary of these Records constitutes the Second Part of this Book.

Both by nature and self-culture, Mr. Adams was a conservative man. But his was a conservatism that is an element of strength, and not of weakness; which was a consequent of deliberation and forecast, and not of timidity. He built on well laid foundations, and not on the sand. He made no more "haste" than "good speed." The meteor may out-dazzle the evening star; but Jupiter remains king of the nightly heavens.

And this habit of mind fitted him for his work in the State Treasurership, and his other financial trusts. A wise conservatism always begets confidence, and when joined with a clear head and habits of investigation, is the common antecedent of permanent success.—This trait appeared





Yours Affectionately  
Samuel Parker

as a factor in his daily life ; in his friendships ; in his views on education ; on political and moral reforms ; and on questions of theology and religion. He learned the Assembly's Shorter Catechism from his mother ; and was accustomed to recommend it as a safe manual of Scripture doctrines to be taught to children. He was for fifteen years a member of Dr. Snell's Bible-class. And he united with the Presbyterian Church, because of its steadfast adherence to the old standards of faith and practice.

Mr. Adams was tender and strong in his social friendships, and his heart and purse were open to the calls of the needy and suffering. He bestowed his charities freely, but unostentatiously, on those who had a claim on his generosity and kindness. Many a widow and orphan will miss his timely help, and cherish and bless his memory.

He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Dartmouth College in 1878.

#### HON. FREEMAN WALKER.

Mr. Walker was an original member of the committee of publication of the Town History, and has died since the work was begun. The following autobiography was found among the papers left by Mr. Adams.

[Hon. Freeman Walker died July 13, 1883. A few days before his death he placed in my hands the following autobiographical sketch to be used in the town history, or such parts of it as the historian should see fit. It is inserted here in full. *Charles Adams, Jr.*]

Freeman Walker, youngest son of Dea. Walter Walker, was born Dec. 12, 1803.

Educational advantages, the public schools only, except one term at the Monson Academy in the fall of 1822. The winter following kept school in what was then the town of Western (now Warren) in the Coy's Hill district.

In May 1823 went into the store of Newell & Taintor, West Brookfield, as clerk.

In Aug. of that year at the request of my brother Amasa, who had gone to Methuen, as agent of the Methuen Manufacturing Company, and with the assent of Newell & Taintor, I went to that town to take charge of a store connected with the Company. Here I remained three years, and then by his request, followed my brother to Boston, as his clerk, in whose employ I remained till Jan. 1, 1830.

In the mean time I acted as accountant, keeping his books by double entry, and as principal salesman, as well as purchaser and as agent for the sale and purchase of merchandise, visiting from time to time all the cities between Boston and Richmond, Va. Spent some months for him



in Alexandria, D.C., closing up a bankrupt shoe business in which he was interested as a creditor; afterwards spent some months for him in Baltimore, where I remained till invited to connect myself with the firm of T. & E. Batcheller, which I did Jan. 1, 1830, under the firm of T. & E. Batcheller & Walker, where I remained till 1834.

In the mean time the business had very much increased, and assumed an organization which with *great improvements* has continued to the present.

On the 3<sup>d</sup> of June 1830 I married Mary Bond, dau. of Amos Bond of this town.

After leaving the concern of Batcheller, I remained one year out of business, not being in good health, which had been one cause of my leaving business with them, as it was much against their wishes at the time. In 1835 I commenced the shoe business alone, and used the lower story of the old [first] town-house for that purpose, the basement of the building being then used as a district school, and the upper story as a high school.

In 1836 I built a shoe factory in addition to the carriage shop of S. G. Reed which I had bought for that purpose. There I continued business till 1838, and with Martin Bellows and others, was connected with the shoe business till 1842. In the mean time I had been appointed agent of the creditors of Woolson & Cutter of Louisville, Ky., where I spent some months in attempting to settle the claims of the said creditors against the concern, but without satisfactory success. It was during these years that I became connected with town affairs, and acted as Moderator, Selectman, Overseer of the Poor, and as Representative to the General Court in the years 1840 & 1841 and represented the County in Senate in the years 1852 & 1853; and of the 8<sup>th</sup> (?) district in the year 1861, making 3 terms in the Senate; acted as chairman of the committee on Manufactures two years, and on other important committees. Had the pleasure of sustaining Gov. Andrew in his efforts to equip and forward men to the Army, which in some instances he did before legal authority had been obtained for that purpose.

The session of 1861 was the last of my connection with legislation. Served three years on the Board of Agriculture as delegate from the Worcester West Agricultural Society. Have been connected with the affairs of the town since 1834. Acted on building committees in the erection of all [three of the] town-houses, and Grove School-house; building the new road to East Brookfield; was director during the location and construction of our Railroad and with which in that capacity I have been connected with this road to the present time. To go back in my business history, I would say that in connection with my brother Amasa, we bought the water privilege in East Brookfield and its

appurtenances in the year 1845, and proceeded to improve the same. *First*, by building a furnace and then a brick factory 75 x 40 feet, and then a large store & saw mill; put in new wheels and stones into the grist-mill, built an addition to accommodate the plaster business, &c.

In 1848 built the reservoir dam at what is known as Brooks Pond, thereby adding greatly to the water-power at East Brookfield, and thus laying the foundation of all the business and improvements that exist on the premises at the present day.

These investments were not money-making concerns to the proprietors, but were essential to the growth and prosperity of East Brookfield. I had connexion at different times with some of the business carried on upon these premises, but always yielded my connection with them when they were wanted by other parties. For instance in the machine shop and the manufacture of hay-cutters, which I took from a nominal existence, and in one year put it upon a respectable basis, and made \$3,000, and at the request of my associate in business turned the concern over to him, after which he failed to make it a profitable concern. I did the same with the furnace business: took it on my hands when it had an unprofitable contract for castings, which I fulfilled to the entire satisfaction of the parties; made favorable contracts for iron, and passed the concern over to the other party in interest, at their request, but not ultimately to their advantage.

In all my business relations, which include connection with at least 15 different individuals, no one of them could say that they were ever losers by business connection with me.

In society matters, I was one of those who left the First Congregational Society for the formation of the Union Congregational Society. This I did from an honest belief that the best interests of religion would be advanced by such a movement and not from any personal feeling of hostility to the then acting pastor of that society, although at the time of his settlement he was not a man of my choice, and never was appreciated by me as a pastor or preacher. I mention this fact to correct any impression that may have existed at the time, that a personal feeling against the minister, or any member of the church or society, had any influence in causing me to leave that society. And when the circumstances of the town and of the new society had so changed as in the opinion of many to make it expedient to unite the societies, it found in me an advocate for such a union, on terms of equality, mutual concession and self respect. Whether such a union would have been for the best good of the cause for which religious societies are formed, is perhaps an unsettled question, even at the present time.

My political life, though of no particular interest to any but myself, is briefly told. I cast my first vote for Governor of Massachusetts for

Levi Lincoln in 1824, as a National Republican. When the Anti-masonic party was formed, I sympathized with the opposition then made to that institution [Masonry], and acted with that party till its object was supposed to have been accomplished in the enactment by our Legislature of a law forbidding the administration of extra-judicial oaths. I then united with the Whig party, in which I voted till the formation of the Free Soil party, and followed its fortunes till it was merged into the Republican Party of the present day. It was as a member of the Whig party that I represented the town in 1840 & 1841; and as a Republican three times in the Senate. I built the house where I now reside in 1835.

Finally I would say that frequent business changes may account for the fact that a business life of more than fifty years, has produced limited pecuniary results.

#### HON. AMASA WALKER.

AMASA WALKER, the oldest son of Walter Walker, was born in Woodstock, Conn., May 4, 1799. His parents, Walter Walker and Priscilla Carpenter, had been married on the 3rd of April, 1798, and at the time of his birth were living in the village, then known as Muddy Brook, now as East Woodstock. Here they remained until the following spring, when they bought the estate in the North Parish of Brookfield, in Massachusetts, on which their son, Amasa, subsequently lived and died.

Owing to family circumstances, however, their young son was left with his Grandfather Carpenter, in Woodstock, for an entire year after the removal of his parents to Brookfield.

Amasa Walker was a very feeble and delicate child, and lack of physical stamina was manifest throughout all his youthful days, depriving him of the enjoyment of most of the athletic sports practised by his companions. The fact, however, had its compensation in the impulse given to study and reflection, and, perhaps, in a higher capacity of intellectual enjoyment.

On his father's estate in North Brookfield, Amasa Walker was reared, attending the Centre District School, near the old meeting-house; and in the intervals of study, working upon his father's farm, or sticking card-teeth for the card manufacturers of Leicester. Naturally a good and even brilliant scholar, the child and youth took the utmost advantage of the limited opportunities offered by the village school of those days, and acquired that thorough training in English which, in later days, without the advantage of a college education, enabled him to discuss the most abstruse questions of political science clearly, effectively and agreeably, and to address Senates and Universities with acceptance. Among his principal competitors in school was Ebenezer Strong Snell, afterwards



*Amara Walker*



Professor Snell of Amherst College. Among the teachers of his early youth, Mr. Walker placed highest, Mr. Harry Brigham (1811), as the most stimulating and helpful of schoolmasters. In the intervals between the public schools, the boy used to recite to the Rev. Dr. Snell, having among his fellow pupils, William Cullen Bryant and Elijah Meade.

In 1814, young Amasa became clerk in Colonel Henshaw's store. Probably no clerk was ever more diligent and faithful or had a higher sense of the importance of his work. The qualities which afterwards secured his success in business on his own account, were fully exhibited in his early youth, and commanded the complete confidence and respect of his employer.

During the winter of 1815 to '16, the young man was laid up as a result of a physical injury, and in the spring of 1816 went to live with Dr. Crossfield, who had opened a store in South Brookfield, just across the river. In June of that year the store was burned, and the young man became clerk to Captain Moses Bond, then trading on the old green, North Brookfield, afterwards known as the Lower Village.

In 1817, Amasa Walker began to fit for Amherst College and was placed under the tuition of the Rev. Dr. Snell. His zeal in study soon outran his strength and his health completely broke down, compelling the abandonment of the college project. For three months during the winter of 1817 to 1818, he taught school in District No. 6, and then went again to live with Captain Bond. For two years following, in spite of great feebleness and occasional entire prostration, he taught school in various districts of North Brookfield or worked upon the farm at home.

In October 1820 he, in company with Allen Newell, bought the store and stock of Major Holt in West Brookfield. The partnership continued successfully until February 1823, when Mr. Walker sold out his interest to Mr. Taintor. In writing of this, later in life, Mr. Walker said, "I put in \$136, and my father let me have about \$650: in all, about \$800. I took out in cash, \$3,550. Probably no young man had ever cleared so much in so short a time, in trade, at that period, in that part of the country. It was a day of very small things." After withdrawing from the partnership, Mr. Walker became agent of the Methuen Manufacturing Company, and acted in that capacity for two years, still suffering much in health. In 1825, he entered into business in Boston with Charles G. Carleton, under the title of Carleton & Walker, and on the 6th of July, 1826, married his partner's sister Emeline, daughter of Deacon Jonathan Carleton of Boston. Mrs. Walker died July 24, 1828, leaving one child who died in infancy. In 1829, Mr. Walker went into business for himself, where his energy, ambition and high standard of duty and honor, enabled him speedily to achieve a large success; yet, notwithstanding the urgent demands of his business and his always delicate health, often



threatening complete prostration, he took a prominent part in a great variety of political, social and intellectual efforts.

In 1829, he helped to organize the Boston Lyceum and was its first secretary. This was the earliest institution of the kind in Massachusetts, and it required great efforts to rouse public interest and secure the active co-operation of those on whom the success depended. In the same year, he entered actively into the movement against Masonry, which culminated in the nomination of William Wirt for the presidency, in 1832. In the latter year he became president of the Boston Lyceum and a director of the Franklin Bank. In 1833, he delivered the Fourth of July oration before the Young Men's Society of Boston; this address was published. In 1834, June 23rd, he married Miss Hannah Ambrose of Concord, New Hampshire, by whom he had three children, all of whom survived him. In this year he wrote a series of articles in the *Daily Advertiser*, calling attention to the necessity of a railroad to connect Boston with Albany and the West beyond. These articles were signed South Market Street, and gave rise to a public meeting which resulted in securing the stock of the Western Railroad. In 1833, he was appointed one of the directors of the Western Railroad, serving in that capacity four years, either on behalf of the stockholders or of the state.

From the beginning of the anti-slavery movement, inaugurated by Mr. Garrison, Mr. Walker had joined actively in that effort, speaking and writing freely; he never, however, acceded to the opinions of that great agitator and his eloquent associates adverse to the union of the states. Mr. Walker insisted upon the constitutional methods, within the Union, and subject to the laws of the land.

In 1839, he became president of the Boston Temperance Society, the first total abstinence association in that city. Mr. Walker's published writings on the subject of total abstinence extend back to 1826.

In 1840, owing to increasing bodily infirmities which seemed likely to cause speedy dissolution, Mr. Walker retired permanently from business. The scale of his mercantile transactions had been very extensive, and he had done more to open the trade of Boston with the South and Southwest than any other merchant of his generation; but the large profits of his business had been, of course, greatly impaired by the almost total wreck of trade and industry in 1837 and 1839, so that Mr. Walker retired with only a moderate competence, sufficient, however, for all his needs. Not even ill health could diminish his interest in public affairs, and he took an exceedingly active part in the Harrison Campaign, strenuously advocating the establishment of the Sub-Treasury system as it at present exists. For this he was subjected to a degree of obloquy which it would be difficult to conceive; but the results of forty years' financial experience have completely demonstrated the sagacity and

soundness of his views. The winter of 1840 to 1841, Mr. Walker spent in Florida on account of his health. In 1842, he went to Oberlin, Ohio, on account of his great interest in the organization of a college in that town, to which he had contributed of his means, and remained there ten months, giving lectures in political economy, a subject to which his mind had been increasingly drawn by the financial experiences of 1837 and 1839. In May 1843, he finally took up his residence at North Brookfield, on his father's estate, but went almost immediately to England as a delegate to the First International Peace Congress, of which he became one of the vice-presidents. Mr. Walker's active interest in efforts to promote the cause of international peace, through the creation of a public opinion which should constrain statesmen and diplomatists to use all efforts peacefully to adjust their difficulties, and, in the failure of direct negotiation between the parties concerned, through international congresses having power to arbitrate and settle disputes, had begun in 1832.

In 1844, Mr. Walker resided mainly in North Brookfield but delivered a course of lectures at Oberlin College and attended peace conventions in various parts of the country, visiting the West in company with his wife. In 1846, he built large additions to his father's house, which had been erected in 1810. In this year he delivered the annual address before the Normal Institute at Bridgewater. During 1847, his attention was largely given to the peace cause.

In 1848, his long cherished anti-slavery convictions led to his taking an active part in the formation of the Free Soil party. He was a member of the National Convention at Buffalo, which placed Van Buren in nomination for the presidency. In the fall of that year he was elected to a seat in the Massachusetts House of Representatives and resigned his professorship at Oberlin. He took his seat, January, 1849, and became the Free Soil and Democratic candidate for Speaker of the House. In the summer of this year he attended the International Peace Congress in Paris, becoming one of its vice-presidents. In the fall of the same year he was elected to the State Senate of Massachusetts. Taking his seat in January, 1850, he brought forward his plan for a sealed ballot law, which was enacted the following year; and carried a bill providing that Webster's Dictionary should be introduced into the common schools of the state.

In 1851, he was elected Secretary of State, for Massachusetts, by the united Free Soil and Democratic vote. During the year he delivered several public addresses. In 1852, he was re-elected Secretary of State, and became, *ex officio*, Secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Agriculture. In this year he received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Middlebury College. In 1853, Mr. Walker was elected a member of the Convention for revising the Constitution of Massachusetts, and

became the chairman of the committee on suffrage. He was also in this year appointed one of the examiners of political economy in Harvard University, which office he held for seven years.

In 1854, he took a prominent part in the organization of the North Brookfield Savings Bank, of which he was the first president. He was this year appointed lecturer on political economy in Amherst College, where he delivered an extended course of lectures. In 1856, he was president of the Agricultural and Horticultural Society of North Brookfield.

The year 1857 was one of great import to the life of Mr. Walker. Early in that year he began the publication, in Hunt's Merchants' Magazine, of a series of articles on political economy. The series had already progressed so far as to give Mr. Walker's views on money, which were very decidedly of the so-called Hard-Money order, when the financial panic of 1857 commenced. Almost by chance Mr. Walker attended, early in October, a large meeting of the merchants of Boston, intended to fortify the banks of that city in their determination to maintain specie payments. At this meeting Mr. Walker took the ground strongly that the banks could not possibly maintain specie payments for more than two weeks, and that it was desirable that they should at once suspend, instead of causing the failure of the best merchants of the city, as they must inevitably do by refusing discounts in a vain attempt to save their own so-called honor. This speech created a great sensation at the time, and gave rise to a heated discussion in the public press; but the suspension, within twelve days, of every bank in Boston, after causing the failure of great numbers of the best mercantile houses, some of them worth millions of dollars, gave so striking a confirmation to Mr. Walker's views as to bring him into prominence as an authority on finance, and to cause him to be invited to write and lecture far beyond the limits of his time and strength. This episode may properly be considered the turning point in Mr. Walker's intellectual career. From this time until the day of his death the subject of the Currency remained the most absorbing of all which had previously engrossed his mind, and his interest increased with the passage of time.

Late in 1857, Mr. Walker published a pamphlet on the nature and uses of money, to which he added a "History of the Wickaboag Bank," a work which had a large circulation. In July of 1859, Mr. Walker visited Europe in company with Dr. Warren Tyler of North Brookfield; and in the fall of that year he was elected to the Massachusetts House of Representatives, where, in conjunction with Honorable Samuel Hooper, of the Senate, he took an important part in the revision of the laws relating to banking and the issue of paper money. At the presidential election of 1860 Mr. Walker was chosen a member of the Electoral

College of Massachusetts, of which he became secretary, casting his vote for Abraham Lincoln.

The outbreak, 1859-60, of the disease among neat-cattle known as Pleuro-Pneumonia, led to an enactment by the Legislature of Massachusetts, at a special session, of a law for its extirpation, and a commission was appointed by the governor for this purpose, of which Mr. Walker was made chairman. The commission performed its work so vigorously and thoroughly as to secure the complete extirpation of this pest.

Beginning in 1859, Mr. Walker continued for several years to deliver an annual course of lectures on political economy in Amherst College. In the fall of 1862, he was elected a Representative in Congress, for the unexpired term of Dr. Bailey. During the session, 1862-3, Mr. Walker made several speeches on finance, and moved the issue of Compound Interest Notes, in a bill which became a law. In 1866, Mr. Walker published his main work in economics, entitled *The Science of Wealth*. This work passed, in the following years, through not less than eight American editions, was translated into Italian by Professor Cognetti, of Turin, and received the highest attention and the warmest commendation from the economists of America and Europe. Subsequently, a student's edition of this work was issued and extensively used. In 1867, Mr. Walker received the degree of Doctor of Laws, from Amherst College. During that, and the years following, until his death, he continued to write extensively in the magazines, especially in Lippincott's Magazine of Philadelphia, and in the weekly and daily papers. His leisure gave him frequent opportunities for travel, and he spent not a little of each year in visits to Boston, New Haven or Washington, or in trips to Florida or California.

Always a singularly cheerful and sanguine man, in spite of great delicacy of health and frequent attacks of pain and sickness, the last years of his life were his happiest years. He continued his physical and intellectual activity unimpaired up to the very instant when, on the 29th of October, 1875, without a word or a sigh, and without the slightest premonition of approaching dissolution, he ceased to breathe. Had the end been foreseen it would have been most welcome, for he had in July lost his wife, his companion through more than forty years. His father, Walter Walker, had, in like manner closely followed his mother to the grave. Mr. Walker was in figure, very slender and erect, and was very quick and graceful in his movements, producing the effect of being much taller than he really was. His features were remarkably regular and clear cut, and his whole appearance at once engaging and commanding. His voice was of unusual richness and power; and in public speaking he had a singular faculty of holding closely the attention of his audience,

however large or however unfriendly. He made little use of rhetorical ornament or of the ordinary, so-called, graces of speech, but spoke with a fullness of knowledge, clearness of expression and earnestness of purpose, seldom surpassed. He was very fond of company ; and his delight was in the communication of his ideas and sentiments, or in learning the purposes, feelings and wishes of the young.

Wherever he travelled, he easily and quickly made acquaintances, and immediately seized the occasion either to acquire or to impart information.

Next to discussions relating to finance and currency, his keenest enjoyment was in reminiscences relating to his early life ; he delighted to talk of his old schoolmates, his old school teachers, of the early magnates of North Brookfield and of his own initial experiences in business. He was very fond of giving advice ; and it must be said, his advice was generally very good, for no man ever understood better the secret of success in life, either in business or in the learned professions.

In politics, Mr. Walker's history was as follows : he was brought up among Federalists ; became a Jackson Democrat, on the issues of paper money, banking and the sub-treasury ; joined the Liberty party in 1844 ; helped to found the Free Soil party in 1848 ; and the Republican party in 1856.

In religion Mr. Walker was brought up an Orthodox Congregationalist ; early joined that church and became a deacon in the Union Church of North Brookfield, which he aided and contributed much to found. His theological views, however, were never strict, but corresponded more to the general theology of the present time than to that of fifty or sixty years ago.

In charities, and in contributions to enterprises of public interest, he was liberal and even lavish.

#### MAJOR NATHAN GOODALE.

[From "Lives of the Early Settlers of Ohio," by S. P. Hildreth, M.D.]

MAJOR NATHAN GOODALE was the youngest (posthumous) son of Solomon and Anna Goodale, and was born in North Brookfield, Nov. 11, 1744. The father died in the spring of 1744. Three children had died in infancy, leaving four, viz., John, aged nine, Anna, aged four, Solomon, aged two, and Nathan to be cared for by the widow. She married, in 1745, Samuel Ware of North Brookfield, and had Samuel, born 1746, Jonathan, born 1747, Timothy, born 1748, when the family moved to Rutland, where Nathan passed his early years, to the time of manhood, working on a farm, and learning the trade of a brick-mason ; thus laying the foundation for that vigorous, muscular frame, which enabled him to undergo the fatigues and exposures of a military life, at a time when the



army afforded few facilities for the comfort of the soldier. No other set of men could have borne up under the trials of want, famine, and a lack of all the common necessities of life, for several years in succession, as did the American soldiers, but such as had been inured like the Spartans, in childhood, to bear suffering with patience. His education was rather above that of the common schools of that day, for we find him, at an early period of the war, employed by Gen. Putnam as an assistant engineer.

At a suitable age he married Elizabeth Phelps of Rutland, on the 11th of September, 1765. About the year 1770 he moved his family to Brookfield, where he purchased a farm two miles from the centre of the town. His three oldest children were born in Rutland, as we learn from the town records.

From this time to the rupture with the mother country, in 1775, he continued to labor on his farm, and to work at his trade of brick-laying; but as nearly all the houses of that day were made of wood, his mechanical work was chiefly confined to chimneys. For some time previous to the first hostilities, he had, with thousands of his countrymen, been preparing for the day of strife, which every thinking man foresaw must soon arrive, by practising military exercises, and collecting arms and ammunition. Many of these volunteer companies were aptly called, by the New-Englanders, who are never at a loss for a phrase to express exactly their meaning, "Minute Men." They were, indeed, minute men, and when the first notes of alarm echoed from hill to hill, all over the country, at the bloodshed at Lexington, they were ready, at a moment's warning, to pour their thousands on thousands into the vicinity of Boston, the stronghold of the British, which nothing but the lack of battering cannon and ammunition hindered them immediately from storming. Mr. Goodale here first saw the actual movements of military life, and immediately entered into the service of his country, as a lieutenant. It being uncertain how long he might remain in the army, the homestead of his early manhood was sold, and his family resided, during the war, in rented premises. With what spirit and enterprise he entered into the service, and how well his activity and talents were adapted to the trying exigencies of a partisan officer, the most difficult of all military duties, will be best shown by a letter from Gen. Rufus Putnam to Gen. Washington, near the close of the war. .

"Massachusetts Huts, June 9th, 1783.

Sir: I do myself the honor to enclose a letter I received a few days since from Capt. Goodale, of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment. I confess I feel a conviction of neglect of duty in respect to this gentleman; that I have not, till this moment, taken any measures to bring his services to



public view, has been owing to the confidence I had, that Gen. Gates would have done it, as the most extraordinary of them were performed under his own orders, and as he gave repeated assurances that they should not be forgotten. I am sorry that Gen. Gates is now out of camp, for were he not, I should appeal to him on the subject, but as I am sure so worthy a character, and such important services, ought not to be buried in oblivion, or pass unrewarded, I beg your excellency's patience a few moments, while I give a short detail of them. Capt. Goodale was among the first who embarked in the common cause in 1775. He served that year as a lieutenant in the same regiment with me. I had long before known him to be a man of spirit, and his probity and attention to service soon gained him the character of a worthy officer. In 1776, he entered again as a lieutenant, but served with me the most of the year as an assistant engineer, and the public are much indebted to him for the dispatch and propriety with which several of the works about New York were executed. In the dark month of November, 1776, Mr. Goodale entered the service as a captain in the regiment under my command, and was in the field early the next spring; but, although he always discovered a thirst for enterprise, yet fortune never gave his genius fair play till August, 1777. It is well known into what a panic the country, and even the northern army, were thrown on the taking of Ticonderoga. When Gen. Gates took command in that quarter, our army lay at Van Shaick's Island; and Mr. Burgoyne, with his black wings and painted legions, lay at Saratoga. The woods were so infested with savages, that for some time none of the scouts who were sent out for the purpose of obtaining prisoners or intelligence of the enemy's situation, succeeded in either. Gen. Gates being vexed at continual disappointments, desired an officer to procure him a man that would undertake, at all hazards, to perform this service. Capt. Goodale being spoken to, voluntarily undertook the business under the following orders from Gen. Gates. 'Sir: You are to choose out a sergeant and six privates, and proceed with them to the enemy's camp, unless you lose your life or are captured, and not return until you obtain a full knowledge of their situation.'

Capt. Goodale, in his report of this scout, says it was not performed without great fatigue, as the party was much harassed by the Indians, which occasioned their being in the woods three days without provisions. However, he succeeded beyond expectation; first throwing himself between their out-guards and their camp, where he concealed his party until he examined their situation very fully, and then brought off six prisoners, which he took within their guards, and returned to Gen. Gates without any loss. This success induced Gen. Gates to continue him on that kind of service. A full detail of all the art and address which he

discovered during the remainder of that campaign, would make my letter quite too long. It may be enough to observe that before the capture of the British army, one hundred and twenty-one prisoners fell into his hands. But as Capt. Goodale is no less brave and determined in the open field, where opposed to regular troops, than he is artful as a partisan of the woods, I beg your patience while I recite one instance of this kind. A day or two after Mr. Burgoyne retreated to Saratoga, in a foggy morning, Nixon's brigade was ordered to cross the creek which separated the two armies. Capt. Goodale, with forty volunteers, went over before the advance guard. He soon fell in with a British guard of about the same number. The ground was an open plain, but the fog prevented their discovering each other till they were within a few yards, when both parties made ready nearly at the same time. Capt. Goodale, in this position reserving his fire, advanced immediately upon the enemy, who waited with a design to draw it from him; but he had the address to intimidate them in such a manner, by threatening immediate death to any one that should fire, that not more than two or three obeyed the order of their own officer, when he gave the word. The event was, that the officer and thirty-four of the guard were made prisoners. These, sir, are the services which Capt. Goodale and his friends conceive have merited more attention than has been paid to them; and, at least, merit a majority as much as Maj. Summers' unsuccessful command of a boat a few months on Lake Champlain. But if the tables are reversed, and the ill luck of a brave man should be the only recommendation to promotion, Capt. Goodale, I believe, has as great pretensions as most men, for he is the unfortunate officer who commanded about forty white men, and being joined by about the same number of Indians, fought more than one thousand of the enemy below Valentine's hill in 1778, until near two-thirds were killed, himself and most of the rest made prisoners. But I mention this not so much to show his bravery, for he takes no merit from that action, but always lamented the necessity he was under from the orders he received, to do what he did. In writing to me on the subject, he says: 'At this time a number of brave men were sacrificed to bad orders; but, as they were not my orders, I hope the candid will not censure me.' Having stated these facts, I beg leave to request your excellency will lay them before Congress, &c. He goes on to say, Gen. Washington forwarded my letter to the secretary of war; but as about this time Congress came to a resolution to raise the rank of all officers one grade who had not been promoted since their entrance into service, the 1st of January, 1777, Maj. Goodale received promotion with the rest, and thus never had that justice done him which he so highly merited."

Thus far Gen. Putnam testifies to the valuable services of this brave

and noble-minded man. Had Gen. Gates, as in duty bound, given notice to Congress of the heroic exploits of Capt. Goodale, in collecting information of the movements of Burgoyne, so essential to the welfare of the American army, he would no doubt have received the promotion so justly his due. But Gates was a selfish, proud man, who cared little for the interest of others, provided his own personal wishes were accomplished.

From another hand a more detailed account is given of the action at Valentine's hill. It seems that the commander of the troops to which he was attached, had ordered him to keep possession of a certain pass, important to the Americans, at all hazards, without any discretionary power as to contingencies. His command consisted, as above stated, of about forty light-infantry and a number of Indians, who stood the attack of a large body of the enemy and a company of cavalry, until there were only seventeen men left alive out of the forty. Near the close of the combat, the officer who led the charge rushed upon him with his sword. Capt. Goodale, with a loaded musket which he had probably picked up from one of his fallen men, shot the Briton dead from his horse as he approached. In a moment, another of the enemy, seeing the fall of his leader, sprung at him in desperation, with full purpose to revenge his death. The musket being discharged, the only resource was to parry the descending blow, aimed at his head, in the best manner he could, with the empty piece. It fell obliquely, being turned a little from its course by the musket, and instead of splitting the skull of its intended victim, glanced on the bone, peeling up a portion of the scalp several inches in length. The stunning effects of the blow felled him to the earth, but directly recovering, he rose to his feet. In the meantime, the cavalry man, who had leaned forward in the saddle further than prudent to give a certain death-stroke, lost his balance when the heavy sword glanced from the skull, and fell to the earth. The bayonet of Capt. Goodale instantly pinned him to the ground, and left him dead by the side of his leader. Thus two of the enemy fell by his hand in a space of time less than a minute. Seeing all prospect of further resistance useless, he retreated with the balance of his men to an open woodland, near the scene of action, and secreted himself under a pile of brush. An Indian had hidden under another heap, where they might have remained in safety until dark and then escaped; but the savage having an opportunity to shoot one of the enemy who approached their hiding-place, he could not resist the chance of adding another scalp to his trophies, and shot him. The report of the shot revealed their hiding-place, and being discovered, were made prisoners. How long he remained in durance does not appear from the imperfect memorials left of his military life. It is probable he was

shut up in the old Jersey prison-ship at New York, as his children have a tradition that he was poisoned, from the fact of a long sickness he suffered after his return home. But it is more probable that the poison was that of human malaria, received in that pest-house of British cruelty, which killed more Americans than all those who fell in battle during the whole war, being estimated at twelve or fourteen thousand. It is one of the foulest stains on the English nation, that ever disgraced their character.

During the war he received one other wound in the leg, from a musket or grape shot. Could all his adventures be collected they would make one of the most interesting of biographies ; but time, and a fire which destroyed his papers at Belpre some years after his death, have put this matter to rest, and these scanty gleanings are all that are left of his military life.

At the close of the war he entered into mercantile business, in company with Col. Cushing, a brother officer. Not succeeding in this to his expectations, he sold out, and bought a farm on Coy's hill, in the north part of the town of Brookfield. In the pursuits of agriculture he was as much at home as in military matters, having a natural taste for cultivation, and engaged in this primitive employment with his characteristic ardor and perseverance, at a time when improvements of all kinds were at a low ebb ; the country during the war having retrograded, amidst the trials of that eventful period. Mr. Goodale was remarkable for his industry, and thorough, neat manner in which he conducted all the operations of the farm. The forecast and wisdom of the man may be seen before setting out on his journey to Ohio, in the course he pursued in preparing for it. Knowing that a superior breed of neat-cattle is all-important to the farmer, and more especially to one beginning in a new country, instead of taking a team of oxen, or horses, as other men did, to haul their wagons, he, after deciding on joining the new colony, selected three of the best cows and one of the finest bulls to be found in that vicinity, and trained them to work together in a team. With this novel working power, he drew on the wagon, with a part of his family and household goods, to Marietta, performing the journey with as much ease, and in as short a time, as the best of oxen. He had also the profit of their milk for the use of the family along the road. The stock from this breed of cattle has been spread through the country, and is held in high estimation at this day, for their perfect forms, gentle dispositions, and great abundance of rich milk ; constituting them, on all accounts, the best dairy stock ever introduced to the country. They are known as the "Goodale breed," still retaining many of their original characteristics.

Maj. Goodale arrived at the mouth of the Muskingum on the 2d of

July, 1788, in company with several other families from Massachusetts, descending the Ohio, from Wheeling, in a flatboat. In August he was appointed, by Gov. St. Clair, who soon organized the militia, captain of a company of light-infantry, selected from amongst the most active men of the colony. This company held regular musters, until the commencement of the war, when each man was confined to the defence of his own garrison, in the settlement where he lived. His experience in military affairs rendered him a very able and efficient officer, familiar with all the details of actual service.

In April, 1789, he moved his family to Belpre, being a leading associate of the colony. During the short period he was permitted to live in that place, he was considered to be one of the most industrious, persevering, and thoroughly educated farmers in the country; clearing his land in the most rapid manner, fencing and cultivating it in the best style. In the famine of 1790 his family suffered, with the rest of their neighbors, for wholesome bread-stuff. When the war broke out in 1791, he was one of the most active and resolute men in planning and erecting the fortified village called Farmers' Castle, in which they all resided during the first two years of the war. In making the arrangements for the defence and military government of the garrison, he was the leading man; and the command was, by unanimous consent, given to him, as the most experienced in warlike matters. In the winter of 1793 the place had become too strait for the numerous families congregated within its walls, and it was decided to erect two additional stockades; one a mile and a half below, on Maj. Goodale's farm, and one on Capt. Jonathan Stone's land, just below the mouth of the Little Kenawha, called the "Upper Settlement."

He had been but a week in his new garrison, when the colony met with the most serious loss it had yet sustained from their Indian enemies, in the captivity and death of Maj. Goodale. On the first day of March, 1793, he was at work in a clearing on his farm, distant about forty or fifty rods from the garrison, hauling rail timber with a yoke of oxen. It lay back of the first bottom, on the edge of the plain, in open view of the station. An Irishman, named John Magee, was at work, grubbing or digging out the roots of the bushes and small trees, on the slope of the plain, as it descends on to the bottom, but out of sight of Maj. Goodale. The Indians made so little noise in their assault, that John did not hear them. The first notice of this disaster, was the view of the oxen seen from the garrison, standing quietly in the field, with no one near them. After an hour or more they were observed to be still in the same place, when suspicion arose that some disaster had happened to Mr. Goodale. John was still busy at his work, unconscious of any alarm, when one of the men sent up from the garrison, passed him to



inquire what was the matter. In the edge of the woods there was a thin layer of snow, on which the messenger discovered several moccasin tracks. It was now apparent that Indians had been there, and taken him prisoner, as no blood was seen on the ground. A small party followed the trail some distance, but soon lost it. The following day a larger body of men, with some of the rangers, were sent in pursuit, but returned without making any discovery. The Ohio river at this time, with many of the smaller streams, was at nearly full banks, and less danger was apprehended on that account; it was also rather early in the season for Indians to approach the settlements. The uncertainty of his condition left room for the imagination to fancy every thing horrible in his fate; more terrible to bear, than the actual knowledge of his death.

Great was the distress of Mrs. Goodale and the children, overwhelmed with this unexpected calamity. His loss threw a deep gloom over the whole community, as no man was so highly valued amongst them, neither was there any one whose council and influence were equally prized by the settlement. He was, in fact, the life and soul of this isolated community, and left a vacancy that none of his companions could fill. One of the early colonists thus speaks of him: "His memory was for many years fresh and green in the hearts of his contemporary pioneers, now all passed away, and is still cherished with respect and affection by their descendants." (Judge Barker's notes.) So greatly depressed were the inhabitants at his loss, that they awoke with new feelings in regard to their dangerous position on the outer verge of civilization. While he was living amongst them a certain degree of safety was felt, that vanished at his loss.

On the 14th of March they forwarded a petition to Gen. Washington, whom they regarded with parental veneration, a copy of which has been preserved, setting forth their exposed situation and losses by the Indians. It is stated that six of their number have been killed, besides the recent loss of Maj. Goodale; that one-third of their cattle, and produce of their lands, had been destroyed by the Indians, and they were fearful of a total breaking up of the settlement, unless the government afforded them a larger number of men for protection, their usual United States guard being only a corporal and four privates, detailed from the post at Marietta. The number of the settlers at the three stations were fifty-two men, and one hundred and forty-nine women and children.

At the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, when the captives were given up by the Indians, some intelligence was obtained of nearly all the persons taken prisoners from this part of the territory, but none of the fate of Maj. Goodale. A deep mystery seemed to hang over his destiny, never to be revealed. At length, about the year 1799, Col. Forrest Meeker, since a citizen of Delaware County, Ohio, and well acquainted with the



family of Maj. Goodale, and the circumstances of this event, when at Detroit, fell in company with three Indians, who related to him the particulars of their taking a man prisoner at Belpre, in the spring of 1793. Their description of his person left no doubt on the mind of Col. Meeker, of its being Maj. Goodale. They stated that a party of eight Indians were watching the settlement for mischief; and as they lay concealed on the side of the hill back of the plain, they heard a man driving, or talking to his oxen, as they expressed it. After carefully examining his movements, they saw him leave his work and go down to the garrison, in the middle of the day. Knowing that he would return soon, they secreted themselves in the edge of the woods, and while he was occupied with his work, sprang out and seized upon him, before he was aware of their presence, or could make any defence, threatening him with death if he made a noise or resisted. After securing him with thongs, they commenced a hasty retreat, intending to take him to Detroit and get a large ransom for him. Somewhere on the Miami, or at Sandusky, he fell sick and could not travel, and that he finally died of this sickness. A Mrs. Whitaker, the wife of an Indian trader at Lower Sandusky, has since related the same fact. She says the Indians left him at her house, where he died of a disease like the pleurisy, without having received any very ill usage from his captors, other than the means necessary to prevent his escape. This is probably a correct account of his fate; and although his death was a melancholy one, amongst strangers, in captivity, and far away from the sympathy and care of his friends, yet it is a relief to know that he did not perish at the stake, nor by the tomahawk of the savages.

#### GEN. RUFUS PUTNAM.

[Compiled in part from "Lives of the First Settlers of Ohio," by S. P. Hildreth, M.D.]

RUFUS PUTNAM was the youngest son of Dea. Elisha and Susannah (Fuller) Putnam, and was born in Sutton, Mass., Apr. 9, 1738. His father died when Rufus was seven years old, and he was sent to live with his maternal grandfather in Danvers, where he remained until Sept., 1747, in which year his mother married Capt. John Saddler of Upton, and the boy made his home with his step-father till 1753. He had few advantages of schooling, and no school books of his own. But by respectfully serving the travellers who stopped at Mr. Saddler's tavern, and tending their horses, he occasionally received gratuities of a few pence, which he laid by until he could purchase some powder and shot: with this ammunition and an old shot gun, he killed partridges, or pheasants, and sold from time to time until the proceeds bought him a spelling book and an arithmetic. With these two invaluable articles, the foundation of all, even the most profound learning, he soon made considerable progress

in the rudiments of education, without any teacher but his own patient ingenuity. In the same way he learned to write, and make figures in a legible manner, progressing in a short time to the rule of three, guided only by the directions laid down in the book. How delightful must have been his sensations when he could put his own thoughts into tangible sentences on paper, and understand the rules of calculation, so important in all the concerns of life !

In March, 1754, when nearly sixteen years old, he was bound as an apprentice to the mill-wright trade, under his brother-in-law, Daniel Matthews, of Brookfield. He was a man who had nearly the same opinion of the inutility of learning, as Mr. Saddler, and entirely neglected to send his apprentice to school. He, however, was more favorable in one respect, as he did not refuse him the use of candles for light, when pursuing his studies in the long winter evenings. His attention was chiefly directed to the acquisition of arithmetic, geography and history ; while orthography, etymology, and the rules of grammar were neglected. Having no books in these branches, and no one to teach him, his attention was chiefly directed to that which would be more immediately useful in the common affairs of life. In penmanship he had no aid from those nice copper-plate engravings, published in after years, nor any one to guide him in the art of neat hand-writing, so that those two important branches, spelling correctly, and writing handsomely, did not receive that attention they otherwise would have done, and left him during all his future life to regret his deficiencies in these respects. Could he have looked into futurity, or had the least intimation of the public stations of trust and honor which he was destined by Providence to fill in manhood, he would doubtless have been better prepared for their arduous duties. The greatest wonder of all is, that with the discouragements and privations which environed him, he had the fortitude and perseverance to overcome these obstacles, and acquire so much really useful learning as he did. Ninety-nine boys in a hundred would never have made the attempt, but have lived and died in ignorance.

During this portion of his life, from sixteen to nineteen years, he was busily occupied under Daniel Matthews, in acquiring the practical art of the mill-wright, and in working on his farm. It required some knowledge of geometry, to form perfect circles, divide them into numerous equal portions, and lay out the exact angles necessary in the frame-work of the mill ; thus gradually enlarging his knowledge of mathematics, for which he had naturally an ardent attachment, and a mind well fitted to comprehend. During this time his physical frame grew full as rapidly as his mind, so that when he was eighteen years old, he possessed the brawny limbs, the muscular power, and the full stature of a man six feet high. In all athletic exercises, he was renowned for his great strength and

activity ; and thus eminently fitted for the fatigues and privations of the military life he was destined so early to enter.

The war between Great Britain and France, in which the colonies were much more deeply interested than the mother country, commenced in the year 1754, when he entered on his apprenticeship. The accounts of the several battles, the defeat of Gen. Braddock, and the exploits of his martial relative, Capt. Israel Putnam, no doubt filled his youthful mind with ardor, and led him while yet only in his nineteenth year to enlist as a private soldier, in the company of Capt. Ebenezer Learned, consisting of one hundred men, many of whom must have been his acquaintances or associates. The term of service was a little short of a year, commencing the 15th of March, 1757, and ending the 2d day of February, 1758. By the 30th of April the detachment was ready for marching, and that day left Brookfield, on their route for Kinderhook, on the Hudson river, about eighteen miles below Albany, which place they reached on the 6th of May.

In this and his subsequent campaign, he turned the art of writing, which he had with so much difficulty acquired, to a useful purpose, by keeping a regular journal of the events which took place ; and without this precaution would have been lost or forgotten. He remarks that Capt. Learned prayed regularly, night and morning, with his men, and on the Sabbath read a sermon in addition — a proof of the general prevalence of piety amongst the New England people, and which if more common in this day, would suppress much of the profanity and wickedness so universal amongst the soldiery of modern times. On the 18th of May, they left Kinderhook, and marched the same day to Greenbush, opposite the town of Albany.

On the 21st of May, the company moved to Scaghticoke, a Dutch settlement on the banks of the Hoosack river, three miles from the Hudson. It was deserted by the inhabitants on account of the Indians, and now lies in the north-westerly corner of Rensselaer county.

On the 9th of June, the detachment joined Col. Fry's regiment, at Stillwater, a spot subsequently famous for the battle at Bemis' Heights, which turned the tide of Burgoyne's success, and finally led to his surrender. On the 11th they marched to Saratoga, a place still more celebrated in military history, for the conquest of his army, thirty years after this time, in which Mr. Putnam acted a conspicuous part.

On the 14th of this month, Fry's regiment, composed of seventeen companies of provincials, decamped, and on the following day reached Fort Edward. This celebrated military post, so often noticed in the events of the old French war, was built two years before this time, and was now in the pride of its strength. It stood on the east or left bank of the Hudson river, about fifty-two miles above Albany, and was con-

structed by a body of colonial troops under Gen. Lyman, and named after Edward, Duke of York, the eldest son of King George the Second, of England. It is thus described in Mr. Putnam's journal: "The river washed one side of its walls. The form was somewhat irregular; having two bastions and two half bastions. The walls were high and thick, composed of hewed timber—a broad rampart, with casements, or bomb-proof—a deep ditch with a draw-bridge—a covered way, glacis, &c." In an after note, he says, "I have been particular in this description, because in 1777, there was by no means so great an appearance of there having been a fortification here as we find in the ancient works at Marietta and other parts of the Ohio country." It stood at the head of the carrying place, between the Hudson and Lake George, and also Wood creek, a tributary of Lake Champlain. The village of Fort Edward stands near the site of the old fort, and serves to perpetuate its name. The tragical fate of Miss McCrea happened in this vicinity in 1777. White Hall, at the head of the Lake, the port from which steamboats now run to St. John, in Canada, was, in the Revolutionary war, called Skenesborough; and was named after Maj. Skene, presently noticed by Mr. Putnam in his journal.

Being determined to see as much as possible of the adventures and hardships of a military life, he joined the corps of Rangers, as a volunteer, and on the 8th of July, marched on a scout under Lieut. Collins, with twenty-two men, to reconnoitre South Bay, the southerly extremity of Lake Champlain, distant about twenty-five miles from Fort Edward. On the 9th, having approached, as they thought, near the bay, the main party was halted, and three men, of whom Mr. Putnam was one, sent forward to learn its situation. Supposing it would occupy but a few hours, they left their blankets and provisions with the men that remained in camp. It proved to be much further than they had anticipated, and after fulfilling their orders, it was nearly night when they got back to the encampment. Much to their vexation and disappointment, they found that the lieutenant and his men, had left the ground, carrying with them their blankets and provisions. It seems that the leader had taken alarm at their long absence, supposing them either killed or captured by the Indians, and had hastily retreated in confusion. The deserted Rangers fired their guns, to give notice of their return, but no answering signal was heard. Two nights were thus spent in the woods, exposed, without their blankets, to the annoyance of gnats and mosquitoes, which swarmed in vast numbers over this humid region. The dress of the Rangers was similar to that of the Indians, leaving their thighs bare, and exposed to their attacks. They reached Fort Edward on the 11th, having been forty-eight hours without food, thus realizing a little foretaste of a ranger's life. Lieut. Collins did not get in until the following day, and con-

fessed that he heard their signal guns, but supposed them fired by the Indians. He, however, by various excuses, pacified Mr. Putnam and his comrades; yet he remarks on the transaction, "It was extremely unsoldierlike to leave us in the woods in the manner he did. If our long absence gave cause of alarm, he ought to have withdrawn but a short distance, placed himself in ambush, and posted two men under cover to watch for our return, or give notice of the approach of the enemy.

On the 23d of July, about eight o'clock in the morning, a large party of Indians fired on the Carpenters' or Mechanics' Guard, within half a mile of the fort, and killed thirteen men, with one missing. This was the first view he had of Indian butchery; and says, "It was not very agreeable to the feelings of a young soldier, and I think there are few who can look on such scenes with indifference." In the afternoon, two hundred and fifty men, under Capt. Israel Putnam, were sent out in pursuit. They followed the trail until sunset, when the main body was halted, and three men, of whom Mr. Putnam was one, sent forward a mile or more, with orders to secrete themselves near the trail until after dark, watching closely for any scout that might be sent back, "for," said the captain of the Rangers, "if they do not embark to-night in their boats, they will send a party back to see if they are pursued." They went as ordered, but made no discovery. He remarks, "It was a maxim I treasured up in my mind, as applicable, especially in the woods, whether you are pursuing, or are pursued by the enemy," and was the beginning of his military knowledge.

On the 8th of October, the campaign being closed for that year, the provincials, who composed the corps of Rangers, were discharged. He, however, continued to do camp duty some days longer, and then attached himself to a company of artisans, who were employed, until the 10th of November, in completing the defences of Fort Edward. On that day, the remnant of Col. Frye's regiment, himself, and the larger portion of his men, having been captured at Fort William Henry, marched down to the Half-moon, a post twelve miles above Albany. His providentially joining the Rangers, no doubt, saved him from participating in this slaughter and captivity.

On the 18th of November, three hundred and sixty men of the detachment were drafted into four companies, and ordered to different posts for winter quarters. This was a vexatious disappointment, as the Provincials expected to be discharged at the close of the campaign, although, according to their enlistment, they were to serve until the 2d day of February, 1758.

Capt. Learned's company, to which Mr. Putnam belonged, was ordered up to Stillwater, on the east side of the Hudson; while he and



several other mechanics were detained and employed in completing the king's works at the Half-moon, until the 29th of December.

The first of January, 1758, was celebrated by the men in great festivity, with an earnest looking forward to Candlemas, or 2d of February, as the period of their release from servitude.

From the movements of the commander of the stockaded garrison, Capt. Skene, afterwards major, and proprietor of Skenesborough, they began to suspect he intended to retain them in service beyond the time of their enlistment. The Provincials were quartered in huts by themselves, a short distance from the post, which was guarded by a company of British regulars. Having decided on making a push for home, as soon as they considered themselves fairly at liberty, previous arrangements were made for the journey, by preparing snow-shoes for each man, as there was no possibility of marching through the woods, where the snow was three or four feet deep, without this ingeniously contrived Indian apparatus, which had been adopted by the New Englanders from them. Capt. Learned, who had just returned from a furlough to Massachusetts, when made acquainted with the design of his men, approved of their plan, and said he would lead them, unless he could procure their regular discharge. Mr. Putnam observes on this transaction, that he thought well of the captain at the time, but had since learned, that for an officer to desert his post is unpardonable.

On the 2d of February, Capt. Skene ordered the Provincials into the fort, and read a letter from Gen. Abercrombie, directing him to persuade the Massachusetts men under his command, to tarry a few days, until he could hear from that government, and know their intentions in regard to them. To this they replied, that he is a good soldier who serves his full time, and that the province had no further concern with them; neither would they remain any longer. Capt. Skene threatened them with death if they departed without a regular discharge, and ordered them back to their barracks. He, however, took no forcible measures to detain them, nor did he search their huts for the *snow-shoes*, which they took the precaution to secrete under the snow. Their huts were sheltered by a high bank, out of sight of the fort, which screened their movements from observation.

Firm to their purpose, about three o'clock in the morning of the 3d of February, they marched off as silently as possible, seventy in number, under the command of Capt. Learned and Lieut. Walker; leaving Lieut. Brown, and a few invalids, who did not choose to join them. After leaving their barracks, they had a level piece of intervale, bordering on the Hudson, about half a mile wide to cross, exposed to the artillery of the fort, had they been discovered by the sentinels, which was the reason of their departure by night. They did not fear any opposition from the



men in the garrison in the open field, as they outnumbered them. As to provisions for the march, they had provided as well as they could, by saving a portion of their daily rations for a week or two previous, and had hoarded up in this way, two or three days' allowance. The distance to Hoosack fort, as it was called, a small stockaded garrison belonging to Massachusetts, was thirty miles, and was allotted for two days' march. The snow in the woods was deeper than they expected, and made the travelling laborious for the leading men of the file, while those who followed after had a pretty firm path. The second day of the march was in a snow storm; nevertheless, they bore manfully on, directing their course for Hoosack river, which was to be their guide to the fort; but during the snow storm they became bewildered, and falling on a westerly branch, instead of the main stream, it led them far out of their course, and at night they encamped without reaching their desired haven. Two turkeys were killed during the day, which aided their scanty stock of food. On the third day's march, they decamped very early, confident of reaching the fort before noon, but mid-day passed by, and the night arrived without the sight of it. One turkey was killed, and the camp formed with heavy hearts; which was done by kindling fires against a fallen tree, and lying down on the snow with their blankets, in the open air. Their provision was now nearly spent, and they were led, reluctantly, to believe, that they were actually lost in the woods. Several of the men, from the extreme severity of the weather, had frozen their feet; and one had lost a snow shoe by breaking through the ice.

On the fourth day the march was continued up the stream until noon, when they concluded to alter their course. This branch of the Hoosack, it seems, led up into the New Hampshire grants, afterward Vermont, where the town of Bennington was subsequently built. The direction of the march, by the advice of Capt. Learned, was now about south-east, over a hilly broken region, and the sun went down as they reached the top of a high mountain, which appeared to be the water shed, or dividing ridge between the streams which fell into the Hudson and Connecticut rivers. The weather was excessively cold, and the snow five feet deep. On the morning of the fifth day, after a very uncomfortable night, thirty of the men, Mr. Putnam being one of them, breakfasted on a small turkey, without salt or bread. After travelling about five miles they fell on a small branch, running south-east, down which they followed until several tributaries had enlarged it, by night, to a considerable river. All this day they had no food but the buds of the beech trees, and a few bush cranberries. At night they encamped, weary and faint, but not disheartened. The sixth day's march was continued along the course of the river discovered the day before, which none of them knew the name of, in a broken, hilly region, not very

favorable to the point of compass they wished to follow. The weather was cold and stormy, while the men were so feeble and lame from frozen feet, that only a few were able to lead the trail, and break the path in the snow. By marching on the frozen river, the lame men found a smooth path, or it is probable some of them would have perished. At night they encamped by tens in a mess. As it happened they had with them one dog, and only one. He was large and fat. At night it was concluded to kill him for supper. This was done, and his body divided into seven portions, or one part to every ten men, the entrails falling to the butcher as his fee; and as he belonged to Mr. Putnam's mess, they made their supper on the fat. On the morning of the seventh day, his men breakfasted on one of the feet, and a hind leg cut off at the gambrel joint, which being pounded and roasted in the embers, so as to separate the bones of the foot, made quite a palatable viand to a hungry stomach. That day the party confined their march to the river, and about noon came to a spot where some trees had been recently cut for some shingles. This was the first sign of inhabitants they had seen, and it revived their drooping spirits. At sunset one of the men noticed a small stream putting in on the left bank, which he recognized as Pelham brook, and that Hawks' fort, on Deerfield river, was not more than three miles distant. This latter river is a branch of the Connecticut.

Their leader now ordered two men to go forward to the fort, and make provision for the arrival of the party in the morning, which was a wise measure, and directed the most active men to make fires for the more feeble and lame ones, as they came up, which happily they all did by dark. That night Putnam's mess supped on the thigh bone of the dog, made into soup, with a small bit of pork and a little ginger, which made a very palatable dish. With respect to the flesh of a dog, he observes, "since the experience of that day, I have believed it to be very good meat, and could eat it at any time without disgust." This goes to confirm the experience of Lewis and Clark's men in their journey over the Rocky mountains, who lived on it for weeks, and preferred it to any other meat.

On the eighth day's march, which was the 10th of February, early in the forenoon, they met some men from the fort, coming to their relief with slices of bread and meat, to appease their appetites and enable them to reach the post, where they were received with great kindness. Many of the men were badly frozen, and nearly exhausted with hunger. As a proof of the vigor of his frame, Mr. Putnam carried the pack of a sick man in addition to his own, and was always one of the leaders in breaking the path; although he felt the cravings of hunger, yet never failed in vigor or activity. One cause of this he attributes to the use of a little honey, which one of his mess had in a bottle, about a pound weight.

Into this *honey bottle*, each man dipped the end of a rod and put to his mouth, and not like Jonathan into a *honey comb*.

On the 15th of February, he arrived at his former home, very thankful for his preservation amidst so many dangers. Capt. Learned was much censured for his conduct, and was not again commissioned during the war.

After passing the remainder of the winter at home, and forgetting the sufferings of the last campaign, he again enlisted in the provincial service, for another tour of duty, in Capt. Joseph Whitcomb's company, and Col. Ruggles' regiment. The war, thus far, had been a continued scene of disasters, and disgrace to the crown; one army after another had been defeated or captured, and the French were in a fair way of overrunning the British possessions in America; and although the number of inhabitants in the Canadas was not more than one quarter as great as that of the colonies, yet their military commanders were much more able and energetic than the British, and carried conquest and victory wherever they turned their arms.

The regiment to which he was attached, rendezvoused at Northampton, in Massachusetts, and marched for Albany on the 3d of June. On the 6th, they passed Pontoosac fort, a small post on the Hoosack river, then within the boundaries of Massachusetts. This was the station that Capt. Learned expected to reach on the second day after his unmilitary and disastrous desertion of his post at Stillwater, on the 2d of February. On the 8th, the regiment arrived at Greenbush, opposite to Albany. "From Northampton street to this place was through a wilderness, with but one house in the whole distance, except the little fort above mentioned." This was in the year 1758; since that time vast changes have taken place in this region, and the railroad, in a few hours, would transport the whole regiment over the distance which occupied five days of steady marching.

On the 12th of June, he was detached with about eighty other artisans from the regiment, under Lieut. Pool, and ordered on to the head of Lake George to erect works, in advance of the army. On the 5th of July, the troops being assembled, embarked in batteaux, amounting to seventeen thousand men, under the command of Gen. Abercrombie, Lord Howe, the second in command, Gen. Gage, the third, and Col. Bradstreet, quarter-master-general. The commander-in-chief was an old man, and entirely unfit for the post, as was proved by the result of the campaign. The army had but little respect for his abilities; while on the contrary, Lord Howe was their idol, and in him they placed their utmost confidence. He was remarkably easy and affable in his manners, mixing familiarly with the mechanics and common soldiers, inquiring into their condition and wants, displaying a real interest in their welfare, very

different from those generally in high authority. This won the regard of the troops, and they would undergo any sacrifice at his bidding. Gen. Gage never acquired much reputation as a commander, and the furious Bradstreet was hated by all the army. The batteaux moved down the lake until evening, when the troops landed at Sabbathday Point for refreshment, and then rowed all night. On the 6th they disembarked at the northern extremity of Lake George, in two divisions, one on each side of the outlet. On the approach of the division on the right bank, a detachment of the enemy stationed there, retired without firing a gun. That division of the army on the left bank, was under the command of Lord Howe, and on its advance was met by a skirmishing party of the French, who, very unfortunately for the British, killed Lord Howe in the early part of the engagement. His death struck a damp on the spirits of the whole army, and no doubt had an influence in causing the defeat which followed. Mr. Putnam was left in charge of the boats, but soon volunteered his service in the attack on the works, and joined his regiment, which was posted with Col. Lyman's of Connecticut, on the west of the mills, and was busily employed in erecting a breastwork. The attack on the fort of Ticonderoga, began at twelve o'clock, and was continued without intermission for several hours, without making any impression. At length the ammunition of the regular troops was exhausted, and a call was made on the Provincials to forward them a supply. Mr. Putnam again volunteered in this service. When they approached the scene of action, they found that the attacked troops had been effectually repulsed in their attempt to storm the enemy's lines, but did not consider it a total defeat, as it finally proved to be. Col. Ruggles' regiment remained in their breastwork until midnight unmolested, and then retreated to the shore of the lake, where they had landed on the 6th. On the morning of the 9th, Ruggles found his regiment in the rear of the army, which had retreated in the night, leaving them with the Rangers of the other regiment of Provincials near the French lines. In the forenoon of that day, all the troops embarked and returned to the south end of the lake, closing Gen. Abercrombie's expedition, which commenced with such high hopes, under a cloud of disgrace, and a loss of fifteen hundred men, in killed and wounded. Ticonderoga fort was protected on three of its sides by water, and on the other for some distance in front extended a morass; the remainder was fortified with a breast-work, eight feet high, and planted with artillery. In addition to which the ground for one hundred yards in front, was covered with abatis. After reconnoitering the works, the engineer sent on this important duty, was so stupid as to report to the commander that they might be carried by musketry. The difficulty of advancing artillery over the morass and broken ground in front, led to the adopting of this fatal advice, and the

defeat of the army. The post was defended by about four thousand men, and although their actual assailants amounted to twelve or fifteen thousand, and the attack lasted for more than four hours, yet they could make no impression on the garrison. The loss must have been greater than actually estimated, as twenty-five hundred stands of arms were picked up by the French. Mr. Putnam remarks that "when he subsequently became acquainted with the strength of the works and the mode of attack, he considered it the most injudicious and wanton sacrifice of men, that ever came within his knowledge or reading."

Nothing further of an offensive nature was attempted in that quarter, by Abercrombie, this season. A fort was commenced on the ground occupied by the fortified camp of the Provincials, in 1757, during the siege and capture of Fort William Henry, which was called Fort George, and stood half a mile east of that unfortunate garrison. On the 22d of July, the regiment to which he belonged was ordered to Fort Edward, and the men employed in repairing the roads from that post to Albany, until the 29th of October, when they were discharged.

On the 9th of November, he arrived at Sutton, his native place, where he passed the winter. On this campaign, in after life, he has these remarks: "Thus I was carried through a second campaign, enjoying uninterrupted health, the friendship of my officers, and never charged with a fault. But, alas! in my journal, I cannot find any acknowledgment to my divine Benefactor and Preserver, nor do I recollect that I had any serious reflections on the subject." This is in accordance with the natural heart, but when it becomes touched with the influences of the Holy Spirit, it is ready and willing to acknowledge its obligations to its rightful Lord and Benefactor.

On the 2d of April, 1759, he decided on again entering the military service, and enlisted into Capt. John Sibley's company, as a substitute for • Moses Leland, who had been drafted into the army, but did not wish to serve. For this enlistment he received fourteen pounds, thirteen shillings, Massachusetts currency, or forty-five dollars, fifty cents. The original receipt yet remains in the Leland family. He was finally transferred to Capt. William Page's company, of Hardwick, in the battalion of Lieut. Col. Ingersol, in Col. Ruggles' regiment; and was now advanced to the post of orderly sergeant; marching with the army by the old route, to the south end of Lake George.

On the 21st of July, they embarked in batteaux under the command of Gen. Amherst, "a sagacious, humane and experienced commander." Mr. Putnam notices his kindness and attention to the welfare of the common soldiers, as highly commendable. On the 22d, they landed at the outlet of the lake, in nearly the same numbers, as of last year, without meeting with any opposition. The following day they took posses-



sion of the breastworks, where they were so signally repulsed the year before, with little opposition, and thinks the loss of so many lives in the previous attack, attributable to the rashness of Col. Bradstreet. On the 24th, they began to open their trenches for a regular siege and bombardment of Fort Ticonderoga. This was a regular, strongly built, stone fort, erected by the French in 1756, and capable of resisting any common attack. The French had kept up a regular discharge of artillery, since the 23d, while their enemies were erecting their works for the batteries. That night, before any serious attack had been made, the garrison silently evacuated the fort, and embarked on the lake for Crown Point, a strong post, ten or twelve miles lower down on the west side of Lake Champlain. About three o'clock in the morning of the 27th the fort blew up, with a tremendous explosion. The French did not make any resistance at Crown Point, but proceeded on down the lake to Montreal. The cause of their sudden desertion of these strong posts, was the news of Gen. Wolfe's approach to Quebec, so that no aid could be sent them from below; and rather than be captured they abandoned their positions.

Thus terminated the third campaign, in which Mr. Putnam had been engaged, with the total demolition of the French power on the lakes George and Champlain, leading to their final expulsion from North America. This was a glorious conquest for the British arms, in which the Provincials shared largely; but the greater good to them was the check it gave to the incursions of the savages, who for more than a century had invaded their frontier, assisted and encouraged with supplies of arms and ammunition from the French, plundering, murdering, and carrying into captivity their exposed inhabitants, from Maine to Pennsylvania.

As the army was about to leave Ticonderoga in pursuit, greatly to his disappointment and vexation, he was ordered by the brigadier-general to remain and superintend the building of a saw-mill at the lower falls on the outlet of Lake George, where it debouches into a bay of Lake Champlain. After the mills were completed, he obtained a pass to go to Crown Point, where his regiment then lay. When he arrived there, instead of going into the lines, he was ordered by Maj. Skene, the superintendent of the works then building for the enlargement of the garrison, to labor as a carpenter on the block-houses, promising him the full wages for such work. After a few days, he was ordered back to oversee the operations of the saw-mills, and retained until the 1st of December, some months after the discharge of his regiment. The engineer of the army, whose name is not given, when he was finally discharged, would not allow him the dollar a day as had been promised by Col. Robinson, the quartermaster-general, but turned him off with fifteen pence, the pay of a private soldier; putting, no doubt, the extra pay justly due him into his own pocket.



On the 1st, in company with Col. Miller, Capt. Tate, and others, eleven in number, he embarked on Lake George, to go up to the southerly end, in two batteaux. Expecting to reach Fort George the next day, they took but little provision; but, the wind failing them, they passed the night four miles north of Sabbath-day Point, a noted headland. On the 2d, the wind arose to a perfect storm, with intense cold, so that they were confined to the shore, and could not move at all. On the 3d, their provisions were expended. The wind and cold continued, and their situation was becoming alarming; but, in rambling along the shore, one of the men found an old provision-bag, with about a dozen pounds of salted pork, which, with some damaged flour, brought by Col. Miller to feed two horses he had on board, made into dumplings, served well for that day. The fourth day was calm, and they again embarked; but, one of the boats being leaky, the ice formed so thick and heavy in it, that it was abandoned, and the whole party entered the single boat. This additional burthen loaded her down within two or three inches of the top of her sides, and the least agitation of the water would have filled her. But, providentially, it remained calm all day, and they reached the fort at sunset without any accident. From thence he returned to Brookfield, in Massachusetts, on the 16th of December.

Putnam took an active part in the campaign of 1760, first as recruiting officer in Col. Ruggles' regiment, and later as ensign in Col. Willard's regiment. June 2, he set out for the army, and joined his company at Ticonderoga, then under command of Capt. Thomas Beman. The company was stationed through the summer at the landing at the outlet of Lake George. Nov. 9 his company was discharged, and the next day began their march through the wilderness by way of Otter creek to Number Four (Charlestown, N.H.) on the Connecticut river, which they reached Nov. 25; and he arrived home Dec. 1.

Mar. 3, 1761, Mr. Putnam bought "the mill privilege, mill, and tools" on Horse-pond brook in North Brookfield, of Joseph Bartlett, where he resided and carried on the mill, and for a time the farm connected with it (except when away on military service or civil engineering) till 1781, in May of which year he bought the confiscated estate of Daniel Murray of Rutland, whither he removed, and where he made his home till his removal to Ohio in Dec. 1787.

Mr. Putnam had a natural taste for mathematics, especially geometry; and, under the direction of Col. Timothy Dwight of Northampton, became an accomplished land-surveyor. He was a practical, matter-of-fact man in whatever he undertook. First a millwright, then a soldier, next a land-surveyor, and finally an engineer; the principles and practice of all these branches he acquired from a limited number of books and with little instruction, mainly by close study and logical reasoning. As

a soldier, he submitted to discipline, and laid up the best military maxims, and observed the working of different plans, and thus acquired the confidence and skill which stood him so well when placed in responsible offices of command.

In April 1761, Mr. Putnam was married to Elizabeth Ayres, daughter of William Ayres, a prominent citizen of North Brookfield. She died in November following, leaving an infant, which survived but a few months. In January 1765, he married Persis Rice, daughter of Zebulon Rice of Westboro, by whom he had a numerous family of children. [See Genealogical Register, PUTNAM.]

In the winter of 1772, Mr. Putnam was induced to go with a party of "Military Adventurers" to Florida, with a view of selecting and locating certain grants of lands, promised by the King and Council of England to the colonial officers and soldiers who had served in the late war against France. The chief agent in promoting the scheme was Gen. Phineas Lyman of Connecticut. The party was absent about eight months. They first landed at Pensacola; then sailed to the mouth of the Mississippi, which they entered Mar. 22, 1773. They explored the delta and its several outlets; passed up the river to New Orleans; thence up past Baton Rouge; past Natchez, and as far as Vicksburg. Putnam made surveys and observations of the country of which he kept a Journal, that has great scientific and historical value.

The Revolutionary storm, which had been gathering for several years, burst upon the colonies, the second year after his return from this expedition. Ever active to the service of his native country, he joined the army in the capacity of a lieutenant-colonel, in the regiment of Col. David Brewer. His regiment was stationed at Roxbury, in Gen. Thomas' division of the army, soon after the affair at Lexington.

In a short time after the battle of Bunker hill, the general and field officers of the Roxbury division, met in council on the best course to pursue, in their present defenceless situation, exposed at any time to the attack of the enemy without any better protection than a board fence. It was decided that lines should be thrown up for the defence of the town. When this was determined, the difficulty arose where to find a man capable of directing the works in a military manner. Engineers were rare amongst a people who had never carried on a war but under the direction of mother Britain, who filled such posts with her own sons. At length it was mentioned to the general by some of Col. Putnam's friends, that in the late war against Canada, he had seen some service in this line; but on being solicited by the commander to undertake the work, he frankly told him that he had never read a word on that branch of science, and all his knowledge was acquired by working under British engineers. The general would take no denial, and Col. Putnam reluc-

tantly set about tracing out lines in front of Roxbury, toward Boston, and various places in the vicinity, especially at Sewel's Point. It so happened that he was occupied at the latter post, when Gen. Washington and Gen. Lee first came over to examine the situation of the troops, and state of the defences on that side of Charles river. The plan of the works met the entire approbation of Gen. Washington, and Lee spoke in high terms of that on Sewel's Point, when compared with those at Cambridge, which animated and encouraged him to persevere in his efforts. All the defences at Roxbury, Dorchester and Brookline, were of his construction, and especially the fort on Cobble Hill.

In the course of this campaign, at the request of Gen. Washington, he surveyed and delineated a map of the courses, distances, and relative situation of the enemy's works in Boston and Charlestown, with the American defences in Cambridge, Roxbury, etc., which must have been of great importance to him in arranging his plans for an attack on the former place. In December, he accompanied Gen. Lee to Providence and Newport, R.I., and at the latter place planned a battery that commanded the harbor; also, a work on an elevation at Howland's ferry, which secured the communication of the island with the main land. In the new organization of the army, made in the fall of 1775, he was appointed a lieutenant-colonel in the Twenty-second Regiment, commanded by Col. Samuel Wyllis. He, however, did not actually join that regiment, but was continued in the engineer department.

In the winter of 1776, Gen. Washington was deeply engaged in planning an attack on the British army in Boston, by crossing the troops on the ice, or else to draw them out from their stronghold, by erecting works on Dorchester neck, that would not only annoy the town, but destroy their shipping in the harbor. In constructing the latter work, Col. Putnam, with his usual modesty, and constant reliance on an overruling Power, in directing the affairs of man, thus speaks: "As soon as the ice was thought to be sufficiently strong for the army to pass over, a council of general officers was convened on the subject. What their particular opinions were I never knew, but the brigadiers were directed to consult their field officers, and they to feel the temper of the captains and subalterns. While this was doing I was invited to dine at headquarters; and while at dinner, Gen. Washington invited me to tarry after the company had departed. When we were alone he entered into a free conversation on the subject of storming the city of Boston. That it was much better to draw the enemy out to Dorchester, than to attack him in Boston, no one doubted; for if we could maintain ourselves on that neck of land, our command of the town and harbor would be such as would probably compel them to leave the place. But the cold weather, which had made a bridge of ice for our passage into Boston, had also

frozen the earth to a great depth, especially in the open country, like the hills on Dorchester neck, so that it was impossible to make a lodgement there in the usual way (that is, by excavating the earth.) However, the general directed me to consider the matter, and if I could think of any way by which it could be done, to make a report to him immediately."

He then describes the events which he calls providential, and may evidently be referred to Him who created, as well as rules the destiny of man, but which thoughtless and blind mortals attribute to the freaks of chance. "I left headquarters in company with another gentleman, and on the way came by those of Gen. Heath. I had no thought of calling until I came against his door when I said, let us call on Gen. Heath, to which the gentleman agreed. I had no other motive than to pay my respects to the general. While there I cast my eye on a book which lay on the table, lettered on the back Muller's Field Engineer. Immediately I requested the general to lend it to me. He denied me. I repeated my request. He again refused, saying, he never *lent* his books. I then told him that he must recollect, that he was one, who at Roxbury, in a manner compelled me to undertake a business on which, at the time, I confessed I had never read a word, and that he must let me have the book. After a few more excuses on his part, and pressing on mine, I obtained the loan of it." He arrived at his quarters about dark, but was so much engaged in receiving reports of the progress of the works until a late hour, that he did not examine Muller until morning. On looking over the contents of the book, he came to the word "chandelier." This was a new phrase to him, but on turning to the page where the article was described, and reading it carefully over, he was soon ready to report a plan for making a lodgement on Dorchester heights. In a few minutes after he had decided on the feasibility of the plan, Col. Gridly, who had planned the works at Cambridge, and Col. Knox of the artillery, who had been directed to consult with Col. Putnam on this difficult subject, entered his room and acquiesced in his plan. The report was approved by Gen. Washington, and preparations immediately made to carry it into operation. The chandeliers were made of stout timbers, ten feet long, into which were framed posts, five feet high and five feet apart, placed on the ground in parallel lines, and the open spaces fitted in with bundles of fascines, strongly picketed together; thus forming a movable parapet of wood, instead of earth, as heretofore done. The men were immediately set to work in the adjacent apple orchard and woodlands, cutting and bundling up the fascines, and carrying them with the chandeliers on to the ground selected for the work on the night of the 4th of March, and on the morning of the 5th, the British troops were astonished to see a formidable battery, erected by

their industrious Yankee foes in one night, where the evening before no appearance of such a defence was to be seen. The ground was so deeply frozen that the intrenching tools made no more impression on it than on a solid rock, and their old mode of excavating trenches, and throwing up parapets of earth, was utterly at a nonplus.

The providential visit of Col. Putnam at Gen. Heath's quarters, was both the remote and immediate cause of the sudden withdrawal of the British troops from Boston. On the first sight of this barrier, mounted with artillery and frowning defiance, Gen. Howe decided on landing troops and carrying it by storm, and there would have probably been another Bunker hill adventure or something worse. The ice broke way soon after, and his boats being dispersed by a gale of wind, when the troops had embarked, he gave up the design, and sent word to Gen. Washington that he would leave the town with his army unharmed, if he would not molest the shipping while the men and stores were removing. The evacuation of the place, and the relief of the inhabitants from British thralldom and abuse, being all that Washington sought, the terms were complied with, and this desirable object accomplished without bloodshed.

On the last day of March, 1776, he was ordered by Gen. Washington to proceed to New York, by way of Providence, Rhode Island, to aid Gov. Cook with his advice and assistance, in constructing works for the defence of that town. While on this tour of duty, he again visited Newport, and made additional defences there. On the 6th of April he had an interview with Washington, at Providence, who felt a deep interest in his welfare, not only for his successful efforts on Dorchester heights, but also for the integrity, uprightness, and straightforward patriotism of the man; and not only during the war, but during his whole life, treated him with marked respect and friendship. He reached New York about the 20th of April, and was immediately authorized as chief engineer, to lay out and oversee the works of defence during that campaign at New York, Long Island, and their dependencies, with Fort Washington, Fort Lee, Kingsbridge, &c., the larger portion of which appears in the plan of New York island, attached to Marshall's Life of Washington. This was a service of great fatigue, as it occupied all his time from daylight in the morning until night, and sometimes all night.

On the 10th of July, Gen. Washington, in a letter to Congress, notices the services of Col. Putnam: "Gen. Mercer is now in the Jerseys, for the purpose of receiving and ordering the militia coming for the flying camp, and I have sent over our chief engineer to view the ground in the neighborhood of Amboy, and to lay out some necessary works for the encampment, and such as may be proper at the different passes in Bergen Neck and other places."



In August, Congress appointed him engineer, which was announced by Gen. Washington to him, as follows :

“New York, August 11, 1776.

Col. Putnam.

Sir : I have the pleasure to inform you that Congress have appointed you an engineer, with the rank of colonel, and pay of sixty dollars a month. I beg of you to hasten the sinking of vessels and other obstructions in the river at Fort Washington, as fast as possible. Advise Gen. Putnam constantly of the kind of vessels you want and other things, that no delay that can possibly be avoided may happen. I am sir, your assured friend and servant

G. Washington.

P.S. Congress have just sent two French gentlemen here as engineers. Will either of them be of use at Fort Washington or Kingsbridge ? ”

On the 8th of September, 1776, a council of general officers had determined on holding possession of the city of New York. On the 12th, by order of Gen. Washington, Col. Putnam went out with Gen. Mifflin to reconnoitre between Kingsbridge and Morrisania, and on their return Washington met them near Harlem heights, where they made their report. This led to a council of general officers, in which it was decided to abandon the city, and this measure was based on their report, being the means of saving the army from total destruction.

Col. Putnam remarks that his appointment by Congress as engineer, was wholly unexpected. That his first attempts in that department arose from pure necessity, in place of a better man, and that his continuance in that service was more out of respect to Gen. Washington, than a sense of his own qualifications. After his arrival at New York he had greatly improved his knowledge, by the study of writers on that subject ; and his daily practice in that profound art for more than a year, had now made him a much more skilful engineer, yet his natural modesty had never led him once to think of being appointed to the first post in a corps of engineers. His observations on the deficiencies and difficulties which attended that department, led him, in September, to draw up a plan for a distinct engineering corps, which was presented to Gen. Washington, and by him laid before Congress, with the following letter, of November 5 :

“ I have taken the liberty to transmit a plan for establishing a corps of engineers, artificers, &c., sketched out by Col. Putnam, and which is proposed for the consideration of Congress. How far they may incline to adopt it, or whether they may choose to proceed on such an extensive scale, they will be pleased to determine. However, I conceive it a matter well worthy of their consideration, being convinced from experi-



ence, and from reasons suggested by Col. Putnam, who has acted with great diligence and reputation in the business, that some establishment of the sort is highly necessary, and will be productive of the most beneficial consequences."

On the 19th of October the enemy landed their army on Pells point, and some skirmishing took place between a part of Glover's brigade and the advance of the British troops, near East Chester. The following morning Gen. Washington directed Col. Putnam to reconnoitre their position. For this purpose he left Kingsbridge, in company with Col. Reid, the adjutant-general, and a foot-guard of twenty men. From the heights of East Chester they saw a small body of the enemy near the church, but could learn nothing from the inhabitants, as the houses were all deserted. Col. Reid now left him to attend to other duties, and Col. Putnam requested him to take back the guard, as he thought he could better succeed in reconnoitring by himself. He then disguised his appearance as an officer, and set out for White Plains, a place he had never visited, nor did he know the road which led to that place. Directly a highway turned off to the right, which he followed a short distance, and came to a house, where a woman informed him that the road he was now on led to New Rochelle; that the enemy were there, and had posted a guard at a house then in sight. He now turned his course, and proceeded toward White Plains, approaching within three or four miles of the place, when he discovered a house a little ahead with men about it. Before advancing, he carefully examined their appearance with his spy-glass, and ascertained that they were not British soldiers. He then advanced and entered the house, which was a tavern; calling for some oats for his horse, and sitting quietly down, listened to their conversation. He soon discovered that they were Whigs, and ascertained the following valuable facts, viz., that the main army of the British were lying near New Rochelle, distant from White Plains about nine miles, with good roads and an open level country between, and that at the latter place was a large quantity of American stores under the guard of about three hundred militia. That a detachment of the enemy was posted at Mamaronec, only six miles from the Plains, while on the other side was the Hudson river, in which lay five or six of the enemy's armed vessels at a distance of only five miles, so that the main depot of provisions for the American army, which Gen. Washington had ordered here as a place of safety, was enclosed on three sides by his adversaries. Col. Putnam saw at a glance their hazardous position, and hastened back with his all important discoveries. The road from Ward's tavern where he then was, led across the Braux, and was the most direct route for his return, but it passed so near the positions occupied by the enemy that it required great watchfulness to avoid detection. As he approached the highland west of the

little river Braux, he saw it was already occupied by armed men, but on applying his spy-glass, ascertained they were American troops, and on his arrival found it to be Lord Stirling's division, who had taken a position there since he passed in the morning. He announced his discoveries to the general, refreshed himself and horse, and set out for headquarters, ten miles distant, by the mouth of the Saw-mill river, a road he had never travelled before, leading through a noted Tory settlement. It was now dark, but he dare not inquire the way, lest he should be arrested. An overruling Providence guided his steps, and he arrived in safety at Gen. Washington's quarters, near Kingsbridge, about nine o'clock. He found him alone, and ready to receive his report, with a sketch of the country, which he hastily made, showing the relative positions of the different British detachments, and the stores at White Plains. This, like the clew of the labyrinth, at once led him to see the difficulties and dangers of his position, and the path by which he could be extricated. Gen. Washington complained very feelingly of the gentlemen of New York, from whom he had never been able to obtain a plan of the country : that it was by their advice he had ordered the stores to White Plains, as a place of safety. This was a serious difficulty under which he labored through the first years of the war, the lack of correct topographical descriptions of the country in which he was acting, often leading him into the toils of the enemy, when he thought he was escaping or out of danger. Such a man as Putnam was then an invaluable treasure ; who was fearless, but cautious in scanning the positions of the foe, and could delineate on paper, what he had seen with his eyes, making his descriptions both intelligent and practical. Washington immediately sent a messenger for Gen. Greene and Gen. George Clinton, since Vice-President of the United States. When the latter entered, Putnam's sketch and report were laid before him, and the question asked as to the correctness of the topographical sketch. He confirmed its accuracy. In a short time he was charged with a letter to Lord Stirling, and orders to proceed immediately to his camp, which he reached by the same route, about two o'clock in the morning. Before daylight his division was in motion, in full march for White Plains, where they arrived about nine o'clock on the morning of the 21st of October, "and thus was the American army saved by an *interposition of Providence*, from a probable total destruction."

It was as late as the 29th, before the enemy advanced in front of the American lines at White Plains. About 10 o'clock A.M., Col. Putnam had arrived on Chatterton hill, intending to throw up some defences, just as they came in sight. As soon as they discovered the Americans, they opened a severe cannonade, but without much effect. Gen. McDougal now arrived with his brigade, and seeing the enemy crossing

the Braux below in large bodies, placed his men in an advantageous position behind the stone walls and fences to receive them. They were twice repulsed with great loss ; but by bringing up fresh detachments, they so greatly outnumbered the Americans as to turn their right flank, and cause them to retreat. Our loss was great, but it was afterward ascertained that the British loss was much greater ; they receiving the same pay as at Bunker hill. After the battle of the 29th, Col. Putnam was employed in examining the topography of the country in the rear of White Plains, toward North Castle, Croton river, etc., with a view to military operations, when, on the 5th of November, he received the following letter from Gen. Washington :

“Head Quarters, White Plains, Nov. 5, 1776.

Sir : You are directed to repair to Wright’s mills, and lay out any work there you conceive to be necessary, in case it is not already done. From thence you are to proceed toward Croton bridge, and post the two regiments of militia in the most advantageous manner, so as to obstruct the enemy’s passage to that quarter. You are also to give what directions you think proper to those regiments, respecting the breaking up the roads leading from the North river eastward. After this you are to go up to Peekskill, and direct Lasher’s detachment to break up the roads there ; you are likewise to lay out what works will be advisable there, and order them to be set about.

Given under my hand,

Geo. Washington.

To Col. Putnam, engineer.”

On the 11th of November, Gen. Washington visited Peekskill, and Col. Putnam accompanied him to Fort Washington. On the following day he crossed the North river, instructing him to ascertain the topography of the country, with the roads and passes through the Highlands, which report he soon after made. A copy of this report is among his papers, and gives a minute description of the different passes ; pointing out such as would need protection, with a skeleton map, containing valuable information for the defence of the passes in the Highlands of the Hudson, a point so important in the contest with Great Britain. On the 8th of December, he addressed a letter to the commander-in-chief, informing him that he had accepted the command of a regiment in the Massachusetts line, of the continental army, with his reasons for so doing, assuring him at the same time of his attachment and readiness to execute any service he should be ordered on. The following is an extract from his answer :

“Bucks County, near Cayell’s Ferry, Dec. 17, 1776.

Dear Sir : Your letter of the 8th, from Peekskill, came duly to hand.

Your acceptance of a regiment, to be raised on continental establishment, by the state of Massachusetts bay, is quite agreeable to me, and I sincerely wish you success in recruiting, and much honor in commanding it.

Your professions of attachment are extremely gratifying to, dear sir,  
your most obedient servant,

Geo. Washington."

In a letter to Congress, of December 20th, he thus speaks of Col. Putnam: "I have also to mention, that for want of some establishment in the department of engineers, agreeable to the plan laid before Congress in October last, Col. Putnam, who was at the head of it, has quitted, and taken a regiment in the state of Massachusetts. I know of no other man tolerably well qualified for the conducting of that business. None of the French gentlemen whom I have seen with appointments in that way, appear to know any thing of the matter. There is one in Philadelphia who I am told is clever, but him I have not seen."

After closing his accounts as engineer, in January, 1777, he returned to Massachusetts to recruit and fill up his regiment. In this he was quite successful. As early as May, three companies were filled, and marched from Worcester to Peekskill; and in June were ordered up the North river to Fort Ann. On the 3d of July, Col. Putnam followed with the rest of the regiment, and joined his brigade, at a point four miles above Fort Edward. This gave him an opportunity to examine the condition of the old fort, which he had so often visited and worked on in the former war. He found that in the last seventeen years, it had greatly decayed, and was quite untenable as a work of defence; nevertheless it was shortly after occupied by the troops of Gen. Burgoyne for a few days, probably the last time the British flag will ever float near its walls.

The campaign of 1777, was big with events deeply interesting to the United States. Burgoyne with a large army had invaded New York from the north, pursuing the old route so often traversed in former years by the hostile bands of France and Great Britain. The hordes of savages which accompanied his army made the resemblance still more striking. A numerous body of men and shipping, under Clinton, assailed the same state on the south, by the way of the North river, intending to unite the invading armies at Albany, and thus divide the eastern from the middle and southern states. Ticonderoga, considered the key to the northern portion of the Union, had fallen into the hands of the enemy; but the lives and the liberty of the army which occupied it, were saved from the hands of the conqueror, by the good sense of Gens. St. Clair and Schuyler, who thought it useless to defend an untenable post, and thus served as a nucleus, around which to rally the militia and continen-

tals, who hastened from all parts to arrest the progress of the enemy. New England was electrified at the threatened danger, and poured forth the thousands of her hardy yeomanry from her granite hills, to meet the coming storm.

Col. Putnam, with his brave Massachusetts men, again traversed the grounds he had so often visited in the "old French war;" familiar with every part from Fort Edward to Stillwater, while few if any of his officers or men had seen this part of the country before. Although he was busily engaged in all the military operations of September, in the contests with Burgoyne, his regiment being the earliest on the ground, yet he has left no record of these events, except to correct some misstatements made by the historians of that period, in relation to the storming the works of the German reserve, on the 7th of October, and a few other matters. In front of those works was an open field, bounded by a wood, at the distance of one hundred and twenty yards. In the skirt of this wood Col. Putnam was posted with the fifth and sixth regiments of the Massachusetts line, under his command. Both the right and left of their works were covered by a thin, open wood, and the rear by a thick wood. The moment that orders were given to storm, he moved rapidly across the open field, amidst a murderous fire of grape and musketry, and entered the works in front, at the same moment that Learned's brigade, in which Jackson's regiment was stationed, entered on *the left and rear*. Col. Putnam immediately formed his two regiments, and moved out of the works, which were not enclosed in the rear, and advanced into the woods, toward the enemy's enclosed redoubts, on the right flank of their main encampment. Gen. Learned, as soon as he had secured and sent off the plunder taken in the German camp, withdrew all the other troops, without notifying Col. Putnam of his design, leaving him unprotected in the occupancy of the wood. Here he remained until toward morning, when he was re-inforced with three regiments from the right wing of the army, under Gen. Glover.

The historian Marshall's account, varies materially from this. He says, "Jackson's regiment of Massachusetts, led by Lieut.-Col. Brooks, turned the *right* of the encampment, and stormed the works." In this account no mention is made of Brig. Learned, who stormed at the same time with the other corps of the brigade, as well as Jackson's; nor of the two regiments under Col. Putnam, who stormed *in front*, under much greater exposure than Jackson. Again, Marshall says, "Brooks maintained the ground he had gained;" which is entirely contrary to the truth; for, except the two regiments commanded by Col. Putnam, the troops which entered the works were in great disorder, so far as fell under his observation; nor did he see any of them formed in order for action, before he moved out with the fifth and sixth regiments, as above stated.



At page 288, of the 3d volume, is a note from the historian Gordon, who says that, "On the morning of the 11th of October, a report was spread in the American camp, and believed by the officers, that the main body of Burgoyne's army had marched away in the night for Fort Edward, leaving only a rear-guard in the camp, which was to march as soon as possible, leaving only their heavy baggage. On this, it was decided to advance, and attack the camp in half an hour; and the officers repaired to their respective commands. Gen. Nixon's being the oldest brigade, crossed the creek first. Unknown to the Americans, Burgoyne had formed a line behind a parcel of brushwood, to support the park of artillery, where the attack was to be made. Gen. Glover was on the point of following Nixon; just as he entered the water, he saw a British soldier making across, whom he called and examined." The soldier was a deserter, and communicated the important fact, that the whole British army was in their encampment. Nixon was immediately stopped, and the intelligence conveyed to Gen. Gates, who countermanded the order for the assault, and called back the troops, not without sustaining some loss from the British artillery.

Col. Putnam's account of this affair is as follows: "Nixon's brigade was put in motion, and marched in close column to the creek, just as the fog broke away, when the whole park of British artillery opened upon us, at not more than five hundred yards distance. Finding we were halted, I rode forward to the head of the brigade, to inquire why we stood there in that exposed situation. But Nixon was not to be found, and Col. Groaton, who commanded the leading regiment, said he had no orders. I then advised the crossing the creek, and covering the troops under the bank, which was done. I then, at the request of Col. Stephens, advanced with my regiment across the plain, and posted them under cover of the bank of an old stockade fort, while Stephens advanced with two field-pieces, to annoy the British, who were attempting to take away some baggage wagons standing about midway between us and the British battery. We remained in this situation about an hour, when I had orders to retreat, and found Nixon near the church, and after some debate, obtained leave to send a party and cut away the British boats, which lay above the mouth of the creek. Capt. Morse, Goodale, and Gates, with seventy or eighty volunteers, started on this service, and effected it without any loss." This plain statement puts the affair in a different position, and shows that but for the promptness and bravery of Putnam in this unexpected dilemma, the loss of Americans must have been much greater. The bold act of cutting loose Burgoyne's store-boats, in the face of his army, was of his suggesting, and accomplished chiefly through the fearless activity of Capt. Goodale, who was noted for daring exploits.



Kosciusko, the philanthropic and brave Polander, who volunteered his services in the cause of American freedom, was placed at the head of the engineering corps in Gates' army, and often consulted Col. Putnam in planning the works of defence and offence, so necessary in the operations of hostile armies. He remained in the northern department until the surrender of Burgoyne, which took place a few days after the last adventure, on the 16th of October; thus closing the career of this haughty Briton who fancied he could march his *invincibles* from Ticonderoga to Albany, in defiance of all the efforts of "the rebels," the common name for the Americans, and there unite his triumphant columns with those of Sir Henry Clinton. This was the most glorious event that had yet attended the arms of the United States, and infused new life into the desponding portion of the community. They learned, by actual experience, that British regulars were not invincible, while their enemies were taught to respect a foe they had heretofore despised. After the cessation of hostilities in this quarter, Nixon's brigade, to which Col. Putnam belonged, went into winter quarters at Albany.

In January, 1778, he received a message from Gov. Clinton and Gen. Israel Putnam, requesting him to repair to West Point, and superintend the fortifications proposed to be erected at this American Gibraltar. He declined the offer, unless his regiment was allowed to go with him, except at the express orders of Gen. Washington. A French engineer had been sent by Congress, to plan and execute the works proposed to be erected; but his views were not approved by Gov. Clinton and the general officers, as suited to what they deemed necessary, and hence arose the confusion and delay, noticed in Gen. Washington's letter to Congress, of the 13th of March, 1778.

In February he succeeded Col. Greaton in the command of the troops in the northern department, who went home on furlough. It seems that Congress, without consulting the commander-in-chief, had matured a plan for a winter campaign into Canada, which was now left in a manner defenceless. The chief duty of Col. Putnam was to forward provisions and military stores to Coos, on the Onion river, by which route the army of invasion was to pass, as early as the 20th of February. The sound mind of the Colonel at once perceived the fallacy and impossibility of the project. The country was covered with a deep snow, and the soldiers, as usual, only half clothed, and entirely unprepared for a winter campaign. This was always a serious difficulty during the whole war; our armies were never decently clad, and the poverty of the country was seen in their tattered garments and shoeless feet. When men were required by Col. Hazelet, the quartermaster-general, to open a road, he had the firmness to refuse him, on account of the inclemency of the weather, and the destitute condition of his men.

About this time, the 10th or 12th of February, the Marquis Lafayette, who was to command the army of invasion, arrived at Albany, with the Baron de Kalb. After a careful inspection of the troops, he confirmed the views of Col. Putnam, and the expedition was abandoned; and fortunate for the country was it that they did so, for this was not a war of offence, but of defence; and whenever the Americans left their own soil, disaster and defeat followed their steps; but so long as they confined their operations to justice and to right, the God of armies and of justice was on their side.

In March following, he was ordered with his regiment down to West Point, where his valuable services were required to lay out and superintend the construction of fortifications at that important place, and Gen. McDougal, who had been appointed to the command, arrived about the same time. Of all the foreign engineers who had been sought out and employed, not one had yet been found, with the sound judgment and practical skill of this untaught American. The strong mind and calm, considerate reflection of Putnam took in at once the commanding points of the positions to be fortified, and his practical skill soon accomplished what his genius had projected. He found the foreign engineers' main fort laid out on an extreme point next the river, and commanded by the adjacent high grounds. It was abandoned for this purpose, and a simple battery placed there to annoy the enemy's shipping, should they attempt to turn the point and force the boom placed a little higher up. As a defence against an attack by land, a chain of forts and redoubts was laid out on the high ground, bordering the plain, which forms the point that gives name to the place. The principal fort was built by Putnam's own regiment, and named by Gen. McDougal, "Fort Putnam." It stands on an elevated rocky eminence, which commands both the plain and point. This rock slopes gradually on to the plain, on one side, while to the assailants it presents a mural front of fifty feet perpendicular. It was subsequently strengthened with additional works and made a very formidable place. These defences occupied him until June, when he joined the division of the army under Gen. Gates at Peekskill, and on the 24th of July united with the grand army under Gen. Washington, at White Plains. By his orders he reconnoitred the country about Fredericksburg, Quaker hill, etc., making plans and sketches for the use of the commander. On the 16th of September, the main army was broken into divisions and posted at different places. The division to which he was attached under Gen. Gates, marched to Danbury, Connecticut. While here he was directed by Gen. McDougal to examine the roads and passes from New Milford, leading eastward, which service he accomplished, and made his report to him. Soon after this he received the following letter from Gen. Washington :

“Head Quarters, Oct. 9th, 1778.

Sir : I have perused your report of this day to Gen. McDougal. You will continue your examination of the different roads, &c., reconnoiter the most convenient halting places on each ; allowing the interval of one day's march from one to the other, and make report of the whole to me, that I may be enabled to regulate the different routes. The road toward Litchfield offers, from your account of it, to be worth attention, and Col. Hall should be directed to proceed on it accordingly.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

G. Washington.

Col. Putnam.”

In answer to this letter he made a lengthy and very particular report, exhibiting his tact and sound judgment in such services, for which he was naturally constituted.

Previous to making the final arrangements for winter quarters, he made a tour of reconnoissance with Gen. Greene, in the vicinity of the Hudson river. Late in December Nixon's brigade took up their winter station in the Highlands, on the road from Peekskill to Fishkill. Nixon left the brigade on furlough, and it was placed under Col. Putnam for the winter. Early in February the brigade was ordered to leave their quarters. Col. Putnam's regiment was directed to march to Croton river, and build a bridge across that stream, which was completed about the last of March, and was all extra service, for which no additional pay was given.

At this time he had a furlough to visit his family, where he had not been since December, 1777. This was an inconvenience under which the most useful officers labored ; they could not be spared from the service, while the less valuable procured leave of absence more readily. The families of many of the New England officers, high in command, were in poor circumstances, and required all the industry and foresight of their calculating wives to keep their families in comfortable circumstances during their absence. Mrs. Putnam and the children, the oldest not more than twelve or fourteen years, lived on a small farm of fifty acres of rather sterile land ; while so poor and uncertain was the pay of the soldier, and in 1779, so depreciated in value, that had it not been for the assiduous application of the needle by this patriotic woman, her children would sometimes have been very poorly supplied with food. It was common in those days, which tried the souls of women as well as of men, for females in some of the best families, to make garments gratuitously for the soldiers sent from their vicinity, while many of them made also for their neighbors less skilled in the art, for which they received produce or continental paper in exchange. Mrs. Putnam was one of this class ; and let it be remembered to her honor and praise,

that she labored diligently with her hands, both at the distaff and needle, like the virtuous woman of old, for the support of her household, while he who should have been their provider was absent, devoting his time to the cause of freedom, and fighting the battles of his country. Many interesting anecdotes are yet remembered and related by the family, of the frugality and industry practised during this cruel war, for their support.

Toward the last of June, Col. Putnam returned to camp, and in a few days received the following order from Gen. Heath :

“Highlands, Danforth’s House, June 29, 1779.

Sir : I am very desirous, if possible, to obtain the exact situation of the enemy on Verplank’s Point, and of the vessels in the river. As you are well acquainted with the ground on both sides of the river, I would request that you would, to-morrow, reconnoiter the enemy with due precaution, and make such remarks as you may think proper. You will take a part, or the whole of your own light infantry company as a guard. Your knowledge of the country, and abilities, render particular instructions unnecessary.

Yours, &c.,

Wm. Heath.

Col. Putnam.”

To execute this order, he had to march through the mountains about twenty miles, by an unfrequented route, and to prevent discovery, conceal his men in the woods. This duty was successfully performed ; but the report is mislaid. Soon after his return, he received the following note from his excellency, the commander-in-chief :

“Col. Putnam has permission to take as many men as he chooses, of his own regiment, or any other, for special service, and to pass all guards.

G. Washington.

July 9, 1779.”

The “special service” here intended, was to reconnoitre the posts on Verplank’s and Stony Points, previous to the meditated assault on those places. For this purpose, Col. Putnam left Constitution island, opposite to West Point, in the afternoon of the 10th, with fifty men, and landed at Continental village about sunset. Soon after dark, he proceeded, by a back road, to a point near the scene of his intended observations, and concealed his men, as before, in the woods. In a short time it began to rain, and continued all the next day, a part of which time they lay in a barn. On the 12th it was fair, but their ammunition was all wet, and he retired a little distance, to a deserted house, built a fire, and dried

their powder, which occupied nearly all day, leaving the party, had they been attacked, entirely defenceless. That evening he approached nearer the works, concealed his men, and commenced reconnoitring their condition. With one or two soldiers, who were familiar with the location, he continued his labor until near morning, creeping on his hands and knees, to avoid detection by the sentries, when very near the works. He ascertained the time of night by the aid of fire-flies, which are abundant at that season, and whose phosphorescent light enabled him to distinguish the hours on his watch. By the approach of early dawn, he had completed his observations, and returned undiscovered to camp, on the 13th. The following day, a full and very intelligent report of the service was made to Gen. Washington; a copy of which is now among his manuscripts, and no doubt contributed greatly to the success of the attack on Stony Point, which immediately followed. In relation to the statement made by Marshall, that "two brigades under the command of Gen. McDougal, had been ordered to approach the enemy on the east side of the river, &c.,"—he doubts whether such an order was ever given, for the reason, that McDougal commanded the post of West Point, and would not be allowed to leave so important a station. He further says, that when he waited on Gen. Washington, to make his report of the reconnoissance on the 14th, he told him that he had relinquished the plan of an actual attack on Verplank's, simultaneously with that on Stony Point, but intended only to make a feint; and for that purpose had ordered Nixon's brigade to march, that day, to Continental village. He then instructed Col. Putnam to take as many men from the brigade as he thought proper, and make arrangements to be on the ground, ready to fire on the enemy at Verplank's, the moment he discovered that Wayne had begun his attack on Stony Point. At the same time, he told him that no one was aware of the intended attack, but those who were intrusted with its execution, and that but one of his own family was in the secret. From some error in the orders, Nixon's brigade did not march as expected; but on the evening of the 15th, Col. Putnam left Continental village, with Lieut. Col. Smith, and a detachment of men, for Verplank's, and made the feigned attack, by firing on the outer block-house and the guard stationed at the creek, which alarmed the garrison of Fort Fayette for their own safety, and prevented their turning their guns on the Americans in their attack on Stony Point. This was all that was intended to be done on that night. On the morning of the 16th, he remained in full view of the enemy until eight or nine o'clock, and then returned to Continental village. In the course of that day, Nixon's and Patterson's brigades arrived at the village, but without field pieces, artillery men, axes, or tools. About ten o'clock at night, Gen. Howe arrived, and took the command. He called on Col. Putnam



for information, who told him of the need of artillery, etc., to attack the block-house in advance of the main works, and that they could not cross the creek without rebuilding the bridge, which had been destroyed. On the 17th, two twelve pounders arrived ; but before any attack was made, the approach of a numerous body of the enemy, for the relief of the post, caused the Americans to retreat, and Fort Fayette remained in the hands of the British. Stony Point was also abandoned in a short time, and fell into their possession ; so that no advantage was gained, but the capture of six hundred prisoners, and the glory of the victory. It infused fresh spirits into the country, and convinced their enemies that no danger was too great, or achievement too difficult for them to overcome.

In a short time after these events, Col. Putnam was appointed to the command of a regiment of light infantry, in the brigade of Gen. Wayne, composed of four regiments. This body of men was the *élite* of the army, and the officers selected by the advice of Gen. Wayne, composing as efficient a corps as the world ever saw. He continued in service this year, until the army had generally gone into winter quarters, and did not reach the station in the Highlands, where his regiment was cantoned, until January, 1780 ; marching through the ice and snow from near Newark, in New Jersey, being a very tedious and fatiguing journey. During 1779, he was ordered on extra service, to erect a battery on the ground of old Fort Montgomery, for the annoyance of the enemy's ships on the Hudson ; and again, in December, by order of Gen. Wayne, he reconnoitred the position of a British fleet at South Amboy, accompanied by eight dragoons, to learn the time of their sailing. This was promptly performed amidst the cold and inclemency of December weather, and he returned to camp by the way of New Brunswick. A number of letters from Gen. Wayne are on his file.

The latter part of the winter 1780, he had leave of absence to visit his family, and returned to camp in April.

During the campaign of 1780, no great battle was fought in the northern department. The events along the North river were mostly skirmishes.

In September, the foul treason of Arnold took place, by which the enemy thought to obtain possession of this important post, in a more easy way than by hard fighting, but not half so honorable. A kind Providence, which overlooked and directed the American affairs, caused this wicked plan to be discovered in time to prevent its execution ; and the country was thus saved from threatened ruin. Soon after this affair, Col. Putnam had leave of absence, and returned to camp early in December. On the 6th of July, 1781, the French army, which had been sent to aid us, formed a junction with the Americans near Dobb's Ferry, preparatory to marching for Virginia.



On the 21st of July, Col. Putnam was ordered by Gen. Heath to take the command of a detachment of three hundred light infantry, Col. Sheldon's legionary corps, with two companies of the New York levies, and one piece of light artillery, with which to cover that part of the country. On this duty he was continued until the last of October, and thus did not witness the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. While here employed, he received the following letter from Gen. Waterbury, of Connecticut :

“ Horse Neck, September 13, 1781.

Sir : After my compliments, I would inform you that I have received orders from his excellency, Gov. Trumbull, to build some places of security for my troops to winter in, and, at the same time, to ask the favor of your assistance, in counseling with me where to build, etc.”

This service he performed as requested. In November, he joined his regiment at West Point, and on the 14th of that month, received the following order from Gen. McDougal :

“ Sir : Gen. McDougal requests you to repair to Stony and Verplank's Points, and examine minutely into their state in every respect. The sentry boxes at those advanced works should be destroyed ; every building within cannon range of either of those posts, and any cover that would afford a lodgement for the enemy, must be taken down, and removed before you leave the ground. You will please to have the garrisons paraded, and note every person, and the regiments they belong to, unfit for this service, &c.”

This duty was faithfully performed, and was about the last of his military labors ; as after this period, hostilities, in a manner, closed between the two nations, in the northern states.

“ Head Quarters, Newburg, Dec. 2, 1782.

Sir : I am informed you have had thoughts of retiring from service, upon the arrangement which is to take place on the 1st of January. But as there will be no opening for it, unless your reasons should be very urgent indeed ; and as there are some prospects which may perhaps make your continuing more eligible than was expected, I have thought proper to mention the circumstances, in expectation they might have some influence in inducing you to remain in the army. Col. Shepherd having retired and Brig. Gen. Patterson being appointed to the command of the first brigade, you will of consequence be the second colonel in the line and have the command of a brigade, while the troops continue brigaded as at present. Besides I consider it expedient you should be acquainted, that the question is yet before Congress, whether there shall be two

brigadiers appointed in the Massachusetts line. Should you continue you will be a candidate for this promotion. The secretary of war is of opinion the promotion will soon take place — whether it will or not, I am not able to determine, and, therefore, I would not flatter you too much with expectations, which it is not in my power to gratify — but if upon a view of these circumstances and prospects, the state of your affairs will permit you to continue in the present arrangement, (which must be completed immediately,) it will be very agreeable to

Sir, your most obedient servant,

G. Washington.

Col. Putnam."

On the receipt of this letter, and one from Gen. Potter, he repaired immediately to camp ; but being determined not to remain in a situation approaching disgrace, as some of his senior officers had done, when Congress neglected to promote them to actual vacancies, on his arrival he wrote a very interesting letter to Gen. Washington, explaining all his views and thanking him for the interest he took in his welfare, but is too lengthy for insertion here. On the 8th of January following, he was commissioned as a brigadier-general in the army of the United States, and then left without any excuse to leave the service until the declaration of peace, which happily took place on the 9th of April, 1783.

In June the Massachusetts line was reduced to two regiments, of which Gen. Patterson or the oldest officer took the command, and the officers and soldiers retired on furlough, and were finally discharged in November.

During his continuance in the army, he shared largely in the confidence of Gen. Washington, who continued his friendship during his political life, appointing him to various posts of honor and profit.

After his discharge from the army, Gen. Putnam joined his family in Rutland, where they then lived, and resumed the occupations of farming and surveying.

In April, 1784, he addressed a letter to Gen. Washington, on the subject of the projected settlement to be made by the officers and soldiers of the Army, in the Ohio country — a subject which seems to have entered deeply into his heart, and occupied a prominent place in his attention ; and though the project was not then carried out, yet, all things considered, he may well be regarded as the projector and father of the settlements north-west of the Ohio river.

In August, 1784, he was employed by the state of Massachusetts to survey a tract of land, bordering on Passamaquoddy bay, and returned home in November.

It was in this year that Leicester Academy was incorporated. Gen.

Putnam made a donation of £100 to its Fund; and was appointed a member of its first board of Trustees.

In 1785, he was appointed by the Legislature one of a committee to make sale of the eastern lands held by the commonwealth, and also superintendent of the surveys to be made that year.

He was also appointed in June, same year, by Congress, one of the surveyors of the national lands, lying north-west of the Ohio river. At his request Gen. Tupper was appointed in his stead. And the report of those surveys was the moving occasion for the organization, through the influence of these two men, of "The Ohio Company."

In January, 1787, he volunteered to assist Gen. Lincoln in suppressing the Shays' rebellion. In April he was appointed by Gov. Bowdoin, a justice of the peace; and in May was chosen by the town of Rutland representative, and attended the spring and autumn sessions of that year.

In November, 1789, he was appointed superintendent of the affairs of "The Ohio Company." The first division of pioneer settlers left Danvers, under Maj. Haffeld White, December 1. The second division left Hartford, Ct., the first of January following, under Col. Sproat. Gen. Putnam went by way of New York city, on business for the company, and joined the division Jan. 24, at Swatara creek, Pa. On that night there fell a deep snow, which blocked up the roads, so that the party could get their wagons no further than Cooper's Tavern, now Strawsburg, at the foot of the Tuscarawas mountain, on the 29th of January. The snow in the mountains was about three feet deep. They therefore abandoned their wagons, built four stout sledges, to which they harnessed their horses in single file, preceded by men on foot who broke a track for the teams, and thus after two weeks of exhausting labor, they overcame the mountain ranges, reaching Simrel's ferry on the Youghiogheny, February 14, where they found the party under Major White, who had arrived January 23.

By the first of April, having completed their boats and taken in their stores of provisions, they embarked on the western waters for the mouth of the Muskingum, which they reached April 7, and landed at the upper point, where they pitched their camp among the forest trees. The next day, Col. Sproat and John Matthews began the survey of the eight-acre lots, and in a few days after, the city lots and streets, of the town of Marietta.

From his arrival at Marietta, till the day of his death, Gen. Putnam was a leading spirit in all moral, religious, educational and military affairs of the colony, the Territory, and the State of Ohio. And thus the boy, cradled in adversity, became the man, whose *home* for twenty-seven years of his early manhood was in North Brookfield; and whose life illustrated the vital power of New England principles and institutions, in

moulding character and giving impulses and a guide to conduct ; and in the end received the meed of honor and renown to which a well spent life gives title. He died May 4, 1824, in the 87th year of his age.

In person, Gen. Putnam was nearly six feet in height, stout, and commanding ; features strongly marked, with a calm, resolute expression of countenance, indicative of firmness and decision. His manner was abrupt and prompt, yet not hasty, and withal conciliatory, especially during the latter years of his life. His memory was retentive ; and with his long and varied experience, he had at command a rich store of facts relative to the men and events of the two generations covered by his public career.

### JOHN WAITE AND HIS SONS.

[From "Records of the Waite Family," compiled by Henry E. Waite.]

AMONG the planters of Watertown, Mass., in 1637, was RICHARD WAITE, who received several grants of land there, and his homestead lot of six acres can now be pointed out. Of his three sons, John, Thomas and Joseph, the descendants of the former removed to Framingham, Mass., Joseph removed to Marlboro, Mass., and Thomas remained in Watertown, where he appears to have acquired considerable property. His sons were John, Richard, Thomas, and Joseph : the two first died young men in the early Indian wars ; Thomas removed to Lyme, Conn., and was the ancestor of Henry M. Waite, late Chief Justice of Connecticut, whose son, Morrison R. Waite, is the present Chief Justice of the United States ; also of Marvin Waite, a distinguished lawyer of the Revolutionary period, and his son John Turner Waite, late Representative to Congress from Connecticut.

Joseph removed from Watertown to the adjoining town of Sudbury, and had one son, JOHN, who, with his family, removed to Brookfield in 1746 and settled near Wickaboag pond, on the line between West Brookfield and Warren. He soon after removed to a large mansion on "Foster's hill," on the great "post road" from Boston to Albany, and opened the house as an inn, which soon became very popular and the favorite resort of travellers, and also of the soldiers and scouts on their way from Eastern Massachusetts to the Western frontiers during the French war. In fact, the house and its proprietor became so widely known that, although travellers were accommodated there for more than fifty years after any person of the name ceased their connection with the house, the name of the "Old *Waite* tavern" always clung to it. In 1825 the building was purchased by the late Alanson Hamilton, Esq., who occupied it as a private residence for many years, and in 1857 it was taken down, and the residence of Mr. Horace F. Watson now stands on its site. JOHN WAITE, the proprietor of the old tavern, had seven

sons, viz.: *John*, born 1730; *Joseph*, born 1732; *Thomas*, 1735; *Benjamin*, 1737; *Richard*, 1745; *Jeduthan*, 1754, and *William*, 1756, who doubtless, during their earlier years, listened with wonder and admiration to the vivid descriptions, by the scouts and soldiers, of Indian barbarities, daring deeds and hair-breadth escapes, and who were thus early imbued with a desire to imitate the heroism of those so graphically described. However this may have been, these seven brothers have left a rare record as a family for their bravery, patriotism and self-sacrifice.

JOHN, the eldest, in August, 1748, at eighteen years of age, was corporal in Captain Thomas Buckminster's company located at Fort Dummer, and during the French war was in Rogers's corps of Rangers, actively engaged in reducing the fortresses of the French on Lake Champlain and fighting their red allies, then prowling through the wilderness territory of Vermont. In 1761, he administered on his father's estate, and succeeded the latter as landlord of the old tavern for about twelve years, during which time he held various offices — was surveyor, constable, and on several committees. In 1773, his father-in-law, Captain Nathaniel Wolcott, died, who in his will says: "I appoint my trusty and faithful friend and son-in-law, John Waite, to be my sole executor," etc. He purchased of his wife's brothers and sisters their interest in the Wolcott homestead, where he resided for nearly thirty years. The property was afterwards in possession of Jonathan Parks, and the house is still standing near "Wolcott's Mills," on the road from East to North Brookfield. Upon receiving news of the battle of Lexington, Waite, like many others, left his plough in the furrow, and collecting such of his neighbors as would volunteer, hastened to the scene of action, where he served as captain during the remainder of the year. In 1776 he was on the town Committee of Correspondence; in 1777 on committee to consider petition relative to calling in the State's money. In July of this year, he was a volunteer in Captain Daniel Gilbert's company in Colonel Job Cushing's regiment, and served with the rank, but not the command of captain, and on the 5th of August was transferred to "Herrick's Rangers" and participated in the battle of Bennington. He also volunteered, 2nd Sept., under Captain Asa Danforth, and was in the second battle of Saratoga when Burgoyne's army were defeated and surrendered to General Gates. In 1778, he was a member of the Committee of Safety, and on the town committee to instruct their representatives; in 1779 he was sole representative of the town in the Convention at Concord; in 1782, on committee to draw up instructions to their representatives to have duties on certain articles repealed; and he was moderator of the Town Meetings from 1778 to 1788, and on numerous other committees. He was one of the six largest tax-payers of Brookfield, his



annual tax amounting to £106 11s.; but having advanced several thousand dollars for the army, he was re-imbursed with continental money, which was of little value; and having purchased large tracts of land in Vermont under the New Hampshire titles, and not living there to defend his possessions by force—as the settlers were obliged to do—against parties who claimed and took possession of his lands by virtue of a New York title, which was pretended to subvert that of New Hampshire, he became reduced financially, and selling his estates in Brookfield, he removed to a small farm in West Brookfield, where he died about 1815, leaving grandchildren, who are still living in North and East Brookfield and in Ashfield, Mass.

His son Nathaniel, at sixteen years of age, was quartermaster's-sergeant in the American army at Providence, R.I., in 1777, and served until the close of the war. In 1782, Nathaniel married Mercy, daughter of Jonathan Jenks of Providence, and grand-daughter of Rev. Samuel Winsor, whose father, another Rev. Samuel Winsor, married Mercy, daughter of Roger Williams of Rhode Island. The children of Nathaniel and Mercy Waite, born in North Brookfield, were: Sally, who died unmarried in 1861, aged 76 years; Mercy, who died unmarried in 1877, aged 85 years; and Otis, a soldier in the war of 1812, died in 1869, aged 80 years.

JOSEPH WAITE, the second of the seven brothers, entered the provincial army in May, 1754, at the age of twenty-one years, under Capt. Eleazer Melvin, for the defence of the Eastern frontiers. The following December he was corporal in Lieut. John Burk's company of Rangers in the Crown Point expedition stationed at Falltown in the line of forts commanded by Colonel Israel Williams until the fall of 1755, when this company were in camp at Lake George in Colonel Seth Pomeroy's regiment, and in December returned to Falltown, where they remained until February, 1756, when Waite was appointed ensign and John Burk captain in Colonel Joseph Dwight's regiment, with headquarters at Forts Edward and William Henry, the rest of the year. Among his associates were Robert Rogers, Israel Putnam and John Stark. In January, 1757, he was transferred to the corps of Rangers commanded by Rogers, whose instructions from the Commander-in-Chief were to enlist none in the corps but such as were "accustomed to travelling and scouting, and in whose courage and fidelity the most implicit confidence could be placed." In April, the Rangers were ordered to New York, and on the 20th of June they sailed for Halifax, where the English army made preparations to attack Louisburg; but the arrival of a French fleet arrested their progress, and in July the Rangers returned to the Western frontiers. Rogers's Journal, published in London in 1765, is, perhaps, the only account of the expeditions and services of this corps of men, which, during the long



and bloody wars of Great Britain and France for the mastery in America, constituted the right arm of the British forces. The disasters of the unfortunate Braddock, and his total defeat on the Monongahela, convinced the British generals of their utter inability to operate in America without the aid of a strong corps of Rangers composed of the natives of the country, whose knowledge of Indian warfare would enable them to prevent a similar surprise and overthrow. A commission was accordingly issued to Rogers to enlist and discipline the corps. The Rangers were raised in New England, were regularly paid by the Crown, and officered by the most hardy, intelligent and enterprising partisans of that day, many of whom were afterwards distinguished in the Revolutionary war. They were picked men, of extraordinary bodily powers, combined with mental energies the most acute, and were trained in a discipline of their own. Their services were attended by difficulties and hardships and beset with dangers, in which men of ordinary stamina would never think of engaging. Their chief theatre of action was the mountainous region of Lake George, between the hostile forts of Ticonderoga and Edward, which was the scene of ceaseless ambuscades, surprises and fierce conflicts, and at this day, on the field of many a forgotten fight, are dug up rusty tomahawks, corroded bullets and human bones, to attest the struggles of the past. In summer, the Rangers passed down the lake in whale-boats or canoes, or threaded the trackless depths of the forest with undeviating foot, guiding their course by the stars, the wind, the streams or the trees: reading the signs of the forest as the scholar reads the printed page. In winter they journeyed through the swamps on snowshoes, skated along the frozen surface of the lake and bivouacked at night among the snow-drifts, with no other food than the game they had killed on the march. They intercepted French messengers, encountered scouting parties of French and Indians, and carried off prisoners from under the very walls of Ticonderoga. As marksmen none surpassed them, and with a sensitiveness to sound approximating to that of instinct, they could detect the sly approach of the foe, or could mark, with an accuracy, almost beyond belief, the place of his concealment. They were an equal match for the resolute Indian, whose birthright was an habituation to daring deeds and wasting fatigue. They were, in fact, the most formidable body of men ever employed as partisans in the wars of this country, and in every regular engagement proved themselves not inferior to British troops. Their hardships and adventures, their marches and counter-marches, their frequent skirmishes and mid-winter battles, had made them famous throughout America; and though it was the fashion of the day to sneer at the efforts of provincial troops, the name of "Rogers's Rangers" was never mentioned but with honor. The description and character of the Scout in Cooper's tale of "The Last of the Mohicans,"

is not inapplicable to one of them. In March, 1758, Rogers was sent from Fort Edward with 180 men, including Ensign Joseph Waite, to reconnoitre in the neighborhood of Ticonderoga. A deserter from the army having informed the enemy of this scout, the Rangers were attacked on the 13th by six hundred Indians and one hundred French, who killed fifty of them at the first fire; but the remainder fought with such "intrepidity and bravery," as to oblige the enemy, nearly seven to one in number, to retreat, until, after a constant firing for one hour and a half, during which one hundred and eight of the Rangers were killed, the balance were so hard pushed by overwhelming numbers of Indians, that they were obliged to break and save themselves the best way they could. One company of nineteen men, being surrounded by three hundred Indians, under the strongest assurances of good treatment, capitulated, when most of them were "inhumanly tied to trees and hewn to pieces in a barbarous and shocking manner." The snow was four feet deep, and Rogers, with some of his men, eluded pursuit, until they came to the summit of a mountain four hundred feet high, one-half of the height of one side being a smooth, steep rock, terminating in Lake George. Descending to the top of the rock, they slipped off their snow-shoes, and, without moving them, turned themselves about and put them on again; and retreating along the brow of the precipice and down a ravine, appeared upon the frozen lake below. The Indians soon coming to the spot, and seeing the tracks all apparently approaching the rock, concluded they had cast themselves down the precipice; but when they saw the bold Rangers making their way across the ice, they believed they had slid down the steep face of the rock; and, considering them under the special protection of the Great Spirit, gave over the chase. The rock is still shown to travellers as "Rogers's Slide."

On the 5th of July the Rangers formed the advanced guard of General Abercrombie's army of sixteen thousand men in the march against Ticonderoga, and beginning the attack upon the outer breastwork, were followed by the regulars and the provincial regiments, who, after toiling with repeated attacks for four hours under a galling fire, being greatly embarrassed by trees felled by the enemy with the branches outward, were ordered to retreat, the Rangers bringing up the rear, in the dusk of the evening. In this engagement the English lost 1,944 men in killed and wounded. Among the former was Lord Howe, the idol of the army, whose adventurous spirit led him, on more than one occasion, to accompany the Rangers on their scouting expeditions. On the 8th of August, Rogers and Putnam, with 530 men, met about the same number of the enemy under the French partisan Molang, and in the terrible encounter that followed, thirty-three of the Rangers were killed and taken prisoners — among the latter was Major Putnam — while 249 of

the enemy were killed on the spot. On the 3d of March, 1759, the Rangers marched through the deep snow towards Ticonderoga; on the 7th, travelling over fifty miles on snow-shoes and engaging in two skirmishes. The cold became so intense, that two-thirds of the detachment were frost-bitten, and some of them were frozen so badly, that the rest were obliged to carry them on their backs. On the 21st of July, General Amherst, with the army, embarked on the lake to attack Ticonderoga and Crown Point. The Rangers were the advance-guard, as usual, and were continually ordered by General Amherst from one place to another to reconnoitre and begin the attack. The 11th of August the enemy evacuated their forts and retreated towards Canada.

On the 13th of September General Amherst, at Crown Point, detached Rogers, with two hundred Rangers selected for their bravery and experience, to chastise the St. Francis Indians at their headquarters near Three Rivers in Canada, who, for half a century, had perpetrated their barbarities upon the settlers on the frontiers—their hatred of the English being fostered by the French, who offered bounties for prisoners and scalps. This famous expedition of the Rangers was one of those strikingly perilous incidents of border warfare—a small body of men marching four hundred miles into an enemy's country—that forcibly illustrates the adage that "truth is stranger than fiction." On the morning of the 13th, the Rangers, including Joseph Waite, started out with the utmost secrecy as to their destination, passing down the lake undiscovered by the enemy, who were cruising about in great numbers. The tenth day out they landed with their force reduced to one hundred and forty-two men, by the accidental discharge of a keg of gunpowder, which disabled several, who were taken back to Crown Point. Leaving two men with the boats containing provisions for their return, they struck boldly into the wilderness. On the second day they were overtaken by the guard left in charge of the boats with the disheartening intelligence that a party of about four hundred of the enemy had discovered their boats, and half the number were pursuing them, which, being in the enemy's country, afforded little hope of escape. Their retreat by the boats having been cut off, they determined to outmarch their pursuers, destroy the village and attempt retreat by the way of Charlestown, N.H.; and Rogers accordingly despatched a messenger to General Amherst to have provisions at Coos, on the Connecticut river, about sixty miles above Charlestown, then the most northern English settlement, in case they ever lived to get there. For nine days they marched through wet, sunken bogs, the water most of the way a foot deep, encamping at night on hammocks made of boughs to keep them from the water. On the evening of the twenty-second day from Crown Point, they came in sight of the principal village of the tribe. Reconnoitring

the place, they found the Indians engaged in a high frolic or dance, which was continued until 3 o'clock in the morning. Near the break of day, a general assault was made — so sudden, that the Indians had no time to rally or escape. The orders of General Amherst were, to “take revenge on the dastardly scoundrels for their barbarities and infamous cruelties.” As the morning light increased, the fierce wrath of the Rangers was inflamed to the highest degree when they saw English scalps of both sexes, to the number of six hundred, suspended on poles and dangling in the air. Under this new force and irritation of their feelings and passions, they put forth their utmost exertions to avenge the blood of their friends and relatives, by utterly destroying the village and all they could find of its inhabitants. The village contained about three hundred Indians. Twenty women and children were taken prisoners, fifteen of whom were released, and over two hundred warriors were killed. The loss of the Rangers was one killed and seven wounded. At seven o'clock in the morning the affair was finished, which carried consternation and alarm into the heart of Canada and convinced the Indians that the “retaliation of vengeance” was upon them. After refreshing themselves for an hour, the Rangers immediately commenced their retreat, with such provisions as they could easily transport, and with the addition of five English captives they had retaken. Their pursuers pressing them in the rear and killing several of their number, they formed an ambuscade upon their own track in the dusk of the evening and fell upon the enemy when least expected, thus putting an end to further pursuit. For ten days the detachment kept together, marching over steep, rocky mountains and through wet, dirty swamps, till they had passed the eastern side of Lake Memphremagog, when their sufferings began to be severe—not only from the excessive fatigues they had endured, but from hunger. Their provisions failing, they were divided into small parties the better to obtain game, and were to meet at Coos. It is hardly possible to describe their consternation, upon arriving at Coos. to find that the party intrusted with provisions had been at the place; but seeing nothing of the Rangers, and hearing guns fired, were frightened and hastily departed a few hours before their arrival. Discovering the fires of their retreating comrades, and that no provisions had been left, they were so disheartened that several of them died before the next day. Rogers gave up the command and told his men to take care of themselves. Ground and beech nuts were the only sustenance to be procured in the dreary forests, and to such extremities were they reduced, that they boiled their powder-horns, ball-pouches and other leathern accoutrements. Several perished in the woods of despair, hunger and exhaustion, and the total loss in this retreat amounted to forty-nine men. The skeletons of some of these unfortunate Rangers were found years afterwards.

Joseph Waite, leading one of these companies in their retreat, came upon the northern branch of the principal river of what is now Bradford, Vt., and in a famishing state they followed down this river in search of game. Just as they entered the present site of Bradford, Waite and one or two others proposed to go in advance of the rest and see if they could find something to satisfy their hunger. After travelling two or three miles, they shot a deer, and when they had satisfied their appetites, they hung the rest of the savory meat upon a tree for the relief of their suffering companions in the rear; and that they might know who killed the deer, and for what purpose the meat was there suspended, Waite cut his name in the bark of the tree on which the meat hung. When the rear came up and found the rich supply of food in readiness for them, they expressed their gratitude to Waite by giving his name to the stream they were then upon, which is still called *Waite's River*. After almost incredible hardships, they reached Charlestown, and refreshing themselves, marched to Crown Point, where they arrived Dec. 1st, 1759, and joined the army quartered there for the winter under General Amherst, who recognized the services of Joseph Waite by honoring him with a captain's commission. The Governor of Canada having capitulated, General Amherst, at Montreal, on the 12th Sept., 1760, instructed "Major Rogers, commanding His Majesty's Independent corps of Rangers," with "Captain Waite's and Captain Hazen's companies" under his command, to ascend the lakes and take possession of Detroit and other western outposts included in the capitulation.

The country through which they were to pass was in possession of powerful savage tribes, then in their full strength, and whose intimate connection with the French afforded them every inducement to hate the English and attempt their destruction. They left Montreal on the 13th, two hundred men in fifteen whaleboats. Stemming the surges of La Chine and the Cedars, they gained Lake Ontario, skirted its northern shore amid rough and boisterous weather, and crossing its western extremity, reached Fort Niagara on the 1st October. Carrying their boats over the portage, they launched them above the cataract, and slowly pursued their voyage. Four hundred Indian warriors were in ambush near Detroit, waiting to attack the Rangers, but were influenced by the renowned chieftain, Pontiac, to abandon their design. In December, Detroit and the surrounding forts were taken possession of and the garrisons were marched to Philadelphia.

The Rangers returned to New York in March, 1761, where they were disbanded. The war being ended, and the colonies no longer fearing the incursions of French and Indians upon the frontier towns, the spirit of emigration from the older settlements revived and surpassed all before witnessed. The continued passing of the Massachusetts troops



over the highlands of Vermont and down the Connecticut river valleys during the war, caused the value of the lands to become generally known. Joseph Waite received several grants, and also made purchases of large tracts of these lands, and was active in inducing settlers to locate on them, personally conducting some emigrations from Massachusetts by way of Springfield and up the Connecticut river.

In Springfield is still standing a monument erected by him in 1763 as a guide to travellers, which is described and illustrated in 'Frank Leslie's Illustrated Paper,' Jan. 2, 1875. It is of red sandstone, about six feet high, two feet broad and one foot thick, and on it are masonic emblems, the Latin motto, "*Virtus est sua merces*," and another, now illegible, though the first word, "*Pulsanti*" is still clear. Beneath is this inscription, "'Boston Road.' This stone is erected by Joseph Waite, Esq., of Brookfield. For the benefit of Travelers. A.D. 1763."

The Masonic fraternity of Springfield have appointed a committee to take measures for the preservation of this venerable land-mark.

Captain Waite held several important town offices in Brookfield, where he was highly respected for his indomitable energy and uprightness of character. In 1762 he married a sister of Colonel Nathan Stone of Shrewsbury, Mass., who, with his father Zelekiah and brothers David and Samuel, were prominent in the French war. In 1767 they were all living in Windsor, Vt., which had been chartered to them the previous year, and where, by their exertions and enterprise, they increased the wealth and prosperity of the place, and rendered it, at an early period, one of the most flourishing and popular villages in the "New Hampshire Grants," as Vermont was then called.

About 1768, the settlers of Vermont were placed in a peculiarly aggravating situation. They had derived the titles to their lands from the royal governor of New Hampshire. A claim to this territory, however, was soon set up by the government of New York, and certain statesmen of the latter province corruptly combining with influential land speculators, procured, by their intrigues at the British court, a decree establishing Connecticut river as the boundary line between the two belligerent provinces, and thus throwing the whole disputed territory within the jurisdiction of New York. But when, by one of the most bold and singular perversions of law and justice to be found on record, the tribunals of New York decided this decree to have a retrospective operation, so as to involve the titles of the lands as well as the jurisdiction of the territory, the voice of the indignant settlers unitedly rose in loud and determined remonstrances; for this decision, of itself a legal paradox, destroying the right of property already granted by the Crown — the same source of power by which it was now proposed a new right should be established — subjected them to the exasperating alternative of either



relinquishing their farms which they had once honestly purchased and paid for, with all the improvements that had cost them so much labor and privation, or of purchasing and paying for them again on such terms as those who claimed to be their new masters might choose to exact. After vainly exhausting every argument in petition and remonstrance to the governor and his council, and as vainly attempting to defend a few of the first suits brought for the possession of their farms before this obsequious tribunal, they paid no further attention to the summonses to quit which now poured thickly upon them ; but they soon found their settlements invaded by their cormorant foes, attended by sheriffs, each with a large armed posse for a forcible ejection of the inhabitants, and surveyors with their assistants for laying-out and locating the territory. Having thus found that peaceable measures were wholly unavailing, the now-aroused and determined settlers unanimously resolved on resistance, and immediately placed themselves in an attitude to carry their resolution into effect.

This controversy called into existence an effective military organization, known by the name of the Green Mountain Boys ; and although the shedding of blood was generally avoided by them in repelling these intruders upon their soil, yet punishment of some kind was sure, on the commission of every offence, to be promptly administered. The most common mode consisted in the application of the beech rod or *beech seal*, in allusion to the emblem of the great seal of New Hampshire. In this spirited manner was the contest commenced and continued by the settlers ; and although armed forces were several times sent into the Grants to aid the authorities in ejecting the inhabitants, and although all the leaders of the latter were indicted and outlawed as felons by the courts of New York, and proclamation after proclamation issued by the governor of that province, offering large rewards for the delivery of those marked for the punishment of death, and teeming with denunciations against all those who should offer further resistance, yet so united were the people, and so determined the character of their opposition, that their baffled antagonists were never able to accomplish but the most insignificant results for their years of labor in endeavoring to obtain a foothold in the territory of Vermont. Most of the inhabitants of Windsor adhered to the jurisdiction of New Hampshire, denying the authority of the courts established by New York, and were ever ready to resist the execution of writs issuing there from. In May, 1770, Daniel Whipple, the High Sheriff of the county, under a New York commission, in order to retake Joseph and Benjamin Waite and Nathan and Samuel Stone of Windsor, who having been arrested by him a short time previously on a precept from the court, had been rescued by a number of armed men, collected a posse of a dozen or fifteen persons and with

them repaired to the house of Joseph Waite in order to arrest him, but were met by a party led by the latter, and were overpowered and retained as prisoners several hours. On the 5th of June, Colonel Stone, Joseph Waite and others, appeared at the court in Chester and denied the authority of New York to establish the county of Cumberland.

Most graphic descriptions of actual characters and incidents connected with the early settlement of Vermont, are given in the entertaining, historical tales, entitled "The Green Mountain Boys" and "The Rangers," by Hon. Daniel P. Thompson. The Green Mountain Boys were formed into a regiment as early as 1771. Their colonel and leader was Ethan Allen. Among the captains were Seth Warner, Remember Baker, Robert Cochrane and Joseph Waite. The latter removed from Windsor about 1773 and settled in the adjoining town of Claremont, N.H. He was with Ethan Allen in the memorable capture of Ticonderoga, in May 1775, and served in Canada during part of the following campaign. He was a member of the House of Representatives of New Hampshire in December 1775 and January 1776, and was on several committees of the House. In the latter month, the Continental Congress resolved: "That to make up the battalions voted for the defence of Canada, one battalion be immediately raised in New Hampshire, one in Connecticut and one in New York." In accordance with this resolve, the General Assembly of New Hampshire voted "to raise one regiment of soldiers forthwith, to consist of eight companies; and that Joseph Waite, Esq., be colonel of said regiment." But Colonel Timothy Bedel, a senior officer, having just returned from Canada, this regiment was placed under his command, with Joseph Waite as Lieut.-Colonel. General Arnold ordered Colonel Bedel, with a portion of the regiment, to Cedar Rapids, above Montreal, in April, where they were besieged by the enemy; and on the 15th of May, in the absence of Colonel Bedel, they were ingloriously surrendered by the officer left in command. Colonel Waite, with the balance of the regiment, participated in the unsuccessful attack upon Three Rivers, which was followed by other reverses, and by the disastrous retreat of the entire army under Generals Sullivan and Arnold in June, decimated by death and worn-out by sickness and disease.

On their arrival at Crown Point on the 3d of July, two thousand eight hundred out of five thousand two hundred were taken to the hospitals. Col. Waite, at his own request, was immediately ordered by General Sullivan to Onion River with two hundred men to guard the frontiers until Colonel Seth Warner arrived there with his Green Mountain Boys, when Colonel Waite joined the army at Ticonderoga. In September, his command moved down Lake Champlain and landed on Rangers' Island, off Isle la Motte, as the advance guard of Arnold's

fleet. In a severe skirmish a few days before the naval battle of "Valcour," Colonel Waite was wounded in the head by a splinter from a gun carriage and died on his way home in Clarendon, Vt., where a monument still stands, on which is the following inscription: "To perpetuate the memory of Lieut-Colonel Joseph Waite, an officer in the American Revolutionary War, who died on his return from an expedition into Canada, September 28th, 1776; this stone is erected in testimony of respect by his brethren in arms." On the monument is a figure of an officer in full uniform with a raised sword, and beneath it this inscription: "Our common country claims our aid. Living or dying I will defend her."

His character as a private citizen was unblemished, and he was ever held in respect as a courageous and heroic soldier. He has a grandson now living in Chicago, Ill.

Of THOMAS WAITE, the third of the brothers, but little is known. In May, 1754, he entered the army in the same company with his brother Joseph, and doubtless continued through the "seven years war." He also removed to Windsor, Vt. Was a patriot in the Revolution; among the Rangers in the battle of Bennington, and was killed in battle the following year.

BENJAMIN WAITE, the fourth of the brothers, at eighteen years of age enlisted in the French war in 1755, as a private in one of the provincial regiments. Though still a boy he was tall and large for his age, and as he was known to be a keen and successful hunter he was transferred to Rogers' Corps of Rangers, where his hardihood, skill and daring soon caused him to be included among those selected for the most hazardous undertakings of that famous corps. In 1756 he was captured by the French, taken to Quebec and sent with other prisoners to France, where, before landing, they were re-taken by an English man-of-war and carried to England, from whence they soon returned to America, and Waite enlisted again under Major Rogers, in the same company with his brother Joseph, and distinguished himself in many desperate encounters with the enemy. In 1757 he was taken prisoner by a scouting party of Indians and carried to their village of St. Francis, in Canada, where he was compelled, with two other prisoners, to undergo the ceremony of "running the gauntlet," which was to pass through two lines of the young warriors of the tribe, armed with clubs, and when highly exasperated, with deadly weapons, to strike the prisoners as they passed. The captive was frequently killed before he reached the council-house, at which the two lines of Indians terminated. Waite's companions were severely whipped as they passed through the lines, but he, more athletic and

adroit and better comprehending the Indian character, snatched a gun from the nearest Indian and laid about him to the right and left, scattering the Indians before him, and escaped with hardly a blow, greatly to the delight of the old men of the tribe, who sat at some distance witnessing the scene and enjoying the confusion of their young warriors. As he arrived at the end of the race a French woman appeared at the door of a house near by, and beckoning with her hand said: "*Venez ici, Anglais, venez ici*" (come here, Englishman, come here). He placed himself under her protection and was well treated during his captivity, which lasted about three months, when he managed to escape with his companions, and arrived at the English lines in a starving condition. He was with General Amherst in 1758, at the capture of Louisburg, and had command of troops crossing the St. Lawrence River in bateaux, under fire of the enemy. Some of the men faltered and lay down in the boat to screen themselves from the leaden hail falling thick and fast. He abruptly told them they could follow his example and stand up and work or take the river and "paddle their own canoe." They chose the former and behaved gallantly. He was with Rogers in the celebrated expedition against the St. Francis Indians in September, 1759, that broke the power of the tribe, and was among those sent to Detroit in September, 1760, from whence he was detached with Lieutenant Butler and twenty men to bring in the French garrisons of the forts in Illinois, which difficult service he performed successfully in a winter's march through the storms and gathering ice of the lakes and streams. In describing this march, he said the men would become so benumbed with cold and disheartened that they would beg of him to shoot them, but instead of doing so he would make them angry and willing to resume their march by switching them, and arriving at streams that were fordable he considered it a light task to shoulder a couple of the "little fellows" and carry them across. Before he was twenty-four years of age he had been engaged in over forty battles and skirmishes, and although his clothes were several times perforated by musket balls, yet he never received a serious wound. In 1767 he married a daughter of Captain Thomas Gilbert of Brookfield and removed with his brother Joseph to Windsor, Vt. In 1769 he was employed by Benjamin Whiting of Newburg, one of the Deputy-Surveyors-General of New York, to arrest depredators upon the "King's timber." In 1770, and afterwards, he identified himself decidedly and conspicuously with the Green Mountain Boys in their opposition to New York. He was the sole delegate from Windsor in the Whig Convention of the county of Cumberland, assembled at Westminster, 7th February, 1775, when he was chosen one of the Standing Committee "to keep the county well informed as to the doings of the friends of liberty in the different colonies." In May, 1775, he joined

the expedition under Ethan Allen and Seth Warner for the capture of Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Although an avowed opponent of New York in the pending controversy about jurisdiction and land titles, yet, as there was no legally organized government in the "Grants," he united, in June, 1775, with Major William Williams and Major Joab Hoisington, in a letter to the New York authorities, which is characteristic both of their patriotism and stern Puritanic religious principles. In it they urged the raising of a regiment of "good, active, enterprising soldiers," in order "to keep under proper subjection, regulars, Roman Catholics and the savages at the northward," and to defend their own rights and privileges "against ministerial tyranny and oppression." August 14th of the same year he signed a list of the officers of the upper regiment of militia in Cumberland county, chosen by their respective companies, as Benjamin Waite, Major; but the New York Provincial Congress refused to confirm the nomination on account of his opposition to their authority over the New Hampshire Grants. On the 10th of October, 1776, he was commissioned captain of one of the ranging companies established under Major Hoisington to protect the northern frontiers and guard the Crown Point road between Connecticut river and Canada, with headquarters at Newbury, Vt.

Upon the death of Major Hoisington early in the following year, he succeeded to the command of the battalion. He was a member of the conventions assembled at Westminster and Windsor that gave the name of Vermont to the New Hampshire Grants, declared the State independent, and formed the State Constitution. While the latter convention was in session, July 6th, 1777, the alarming news was brought to them that Ticonderoga, the supposed impregnable barrier of frontier defence, had fallen, and the scattered American troops were flying in every direction before a formidable British army that was sweeping, unopposed, along the western border of the State, attended by a horde of merciless savages. Major Waite immediately joined his command and they opposed the progress of the enemy by incessant attacks upon their flanks, felling trees across their pathway and destroying bridges.

When the new Vermont Council, with no money in the treasury, voted to raise a regiment of State Rangers and arm and equip them from the proceeds of the confiscation and sale of Tory estates, this battalion, with their leader, left the service of the New York province and enlisted in a body under Lieut.-Colonel Samuel Herrick, and on the 16th of August "led the attack on the rear of Baum's right," in the battle of Bennington, where by their "quick and deadly fire," they "piled the ground with the British slain," and driving the Indians in terror from the field, charged with the other troops up to the cannon's mouth, and mounting the earthworks with irresistible force, swept everything be-



fore them. On Sept. 3, Waite was commissioned major by the Vermont Council, and on the 24th of the same month he was sent, with Colonel Brown and five hundred men, to the landing at Lake George, more than forty miles in the rear of the British army, to cut off the enemy's communication with Canada.

Colonel Brown's troops gained command of the lake by capturing two hundred bateaux, an armed sloop and several gun-boats, while Major Waite with his men, including Captain Ebenezer Allen's company, surprised and took possession of Mounts Defiance and Hope—both parties capturing 293 prisoners and releasing American prisoners from confinement. What was left of the grand expedition under Burgoyne, that had in great power and splendor ascended Lake Champlain, were ordered to abandon their posts, and Ticonderoga was evacuated.

Major Waite's command pursued the retreating garrison, overtook them at Gilliland's creek, and captured their rear-guard, with horses and baggage. The quickness and secrecy with which these Rangers moved from place to place, their sudden and mysterious attacks, and the deadly execution of their rifles, unnerved the British troops whenever they were supposed to be near, and caused them to be known, in English prints, as "White Indians." This incessant and harassing warfare drew forth from the despairing Burgoyne his best apology for his final defeat and surrender, viz: "The Hampshire Grants—a country unpeopled and almost unknown in the last war—now abounds in the most active and the most rebellious race of men on the Continent, and hangs like a gathering storm on my left."

The Vermont Council, in a letter to Colonel Herrick, November 21st, 1777, dismissing his regiment from further service, expressed much pleasure at the "spirited conduct of Major Wait and Captain Allen in their late expedition," who were also highly complimented by General Gates.

The surrender of Burgoyne terminated the campaign in the northern department, and Vermont was not the scene of any important military movement during the remainder of the war.

On the 10th of February, 1778, Major Waite was authorized by the Council of Safety to co-operate with Colonel Herrick in raising three hundred men for an intended expedition into Canada, under General Lafayette, and of this force he was appointed major; but the project was given up for want of the necessary number of men from other parts of the country. On 23rd October, 1776, the General Assembly of Vermont resolved that North and South Hero, in Grand Isle county, should be chartered unto Ethan Allen, Samuel Herrick, Benjamin Waite, Jonas Fay and their associates, for the sum of 10,000 pounds. The Heros were so named, because it was meant to have no other grantees than



such as were brave and felt warmly disposed toward the revolution ; and on the 27th of the same month, the Legislature granted to Governor Thomas Chittenden, Benjamin Waite, Samuel Herrick, Ebenezer Allen, and their associates, the " Isle of Motte."

Major Waite was appointed High Sheriff of Windsor County, October 23d, 1779, which office he held for seven years, with the exception of a brief period, when he resigned the office for other service. In 1781, having been appointed colonel, he built a fort in Corinth, Vt., at which a constant garrison was maintained, and from which scouts traversed the country to the northward.

He was one of seven elected a Board of War, 1778-84. On Oct. 22, 1783, he headed a military force to assist the civil authority in suppressing an insurrection in the county of Windham, and on January 19th, 1780, his regiment of State troops marched against the " Yorkers " disturbers of the peace.

As high sheriff, and also colonel of the third regiment of Vermont militia, he was called upon, on the 16th of November, 1786, during the " Shays' rebellion," to aid the civil authority against an armed mob who demanded certain legislation, and with forty men left Windsor for the encampment of the insurgents, where, after a march of five miles, they arrived between three and four o'clock in the morning, and finding over fifty insurgents assembled under arms, the militia, after a short but " very resolute " attack, captured twenty-seven of them. So expeditiously was the service performed, that the culprits were lodged in Windsor jail before sunrise.

Several of the sheriff's party were wounded, among them Stephen Jacobs, the State's attorney, and Colonel Waite himself was badly wounded in the head. He used to lament over this affair, saying it was too bad to go through an eight years' war without receiving a scratch, and then to be nearly killed in the discharge of his duty by some of his old fellow-soldiers.

On March 1st, 1787, he was chosen brigadier-general of the third brigade of Vermont militia, which office he resigned August 24th, 1788 ; but his resignation was not accepted, and he was appointed Major-General, the highest military title that could be conferred.

The record of his military achievements is far from complete. He was looked upon by the Vermonters as a man of great energy, firmness, intrepidity and perseverance in the accomplishment of his plans, and a perfectly fearless enemy of every species of injustice and oppression. He transfused into each soldier enough of his own untiring activity to more than double their ordinary military value.

He was nearly six feet in height, well-proportioned, of remarkable bodily strength, and his whole appearance was dignified and commanding.

At the beginning of the revolution, he converted his property into gold, and loaned the government \$4,000, which was repaid in Continental money, so nearly worthless that at one time he gave \$1,200 of it to a pedler for half a pound of tea and a quarter pound of indigo.

The township of Waitsfield, near Montpelier, was chartered to Benjamin Waite, Roger Enos and others, February 25th, 1782, and General Waite removed from Windsor and was the first settler there in 1789. He was the first representative chosen in 1795, and was re-elected until 1802. He was truly the father of the town, which became the last and best fruits of his life in the intelligence, piety and thrift of its people, and where he was held in the greatest respect.

He was one of those worthy fathers of Vermont whose sterling virtues, wisdom and indomitable courage carved out and shaped the destiny of that State amid scenes of convulsion at home and abroad. He died in Waitsfield, June 28th, 1822, aged 86 years, leaving numerous descendants.

RICHARD WAITE, the fifth of the brothers, at seventeen years of age, enlisted in the provincial army in March, 1762, in Captain Thomas Cowden's company, with the consent of his guardian, the Hon. Jedediah Foster. In December, 1770, he married Susanna Allen and removed to Windsor, Vt., where he was one of the founders of the first church in 1778, was chosen Deacon in 1781, and was a man of much influence, his name appearing in nearly every page of the records. Like his brothers Joseph and Benjamin, he was an active "Green Mountain Boy." He was with his brother Benjamin during the Revolution, and was captain of a company of Rangers in Herrick's famous regiment in the battle of Bennington. After the war he passed the remainder of his life in Windsor, where he enjoyed the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens, both in the civil and military capacity, and died in March, 1823. His grandchildren are now living in Windsor and in New York State.

JEDUTHAN and WILLIAM WAITE, the youngest of the seven brothers, upon the "Lexington alarm," in April, 1775, marched to Roxbury, near Boston, under Captain Peter Harwood, where they were in camp in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's regiment during the rest of the year. The tradition is, that they were in the battle of Bunker Hill. The following years they were both in Captain Toogood's and Captain Heywood's companies, in Colonel Thomas Nixon's Worcester County regiment, encamped about New York City, and were in the numerous battles and skirmishes from Harlem Heights to Saratoga.

In February, 1780, William was transferred to Colonel Jeduthan Baldwin's regiment of artificers; and in September, 1781, Jeduthan was trans-

ferred to the "Light Infantry," where they served until 1785. It has been stated that William's left arm was taken off by a cannon-ball in one of the battles; but two of Jeduthan's sons, now living, say that it was blown off in firing salutes at a 4th of July celebration.

They removed from Brookfield about 1790, to Waitsfield, Vt., where Jeduthan died about 1830, leaving a large family; and William died in 1843, unmarried.

Thus this family of patriot farmers did what they considered to be their duty in their day and generation; and of such Daniel Webster says: "Nobler records of patriotism exist nowhere. Nowhere can there be found higher proofs of a spirit that was ready to hazard all, to pledge all, to sacrifice all, in the cause of their country, than in the New England towns."

---

#### LAND GRANTS.

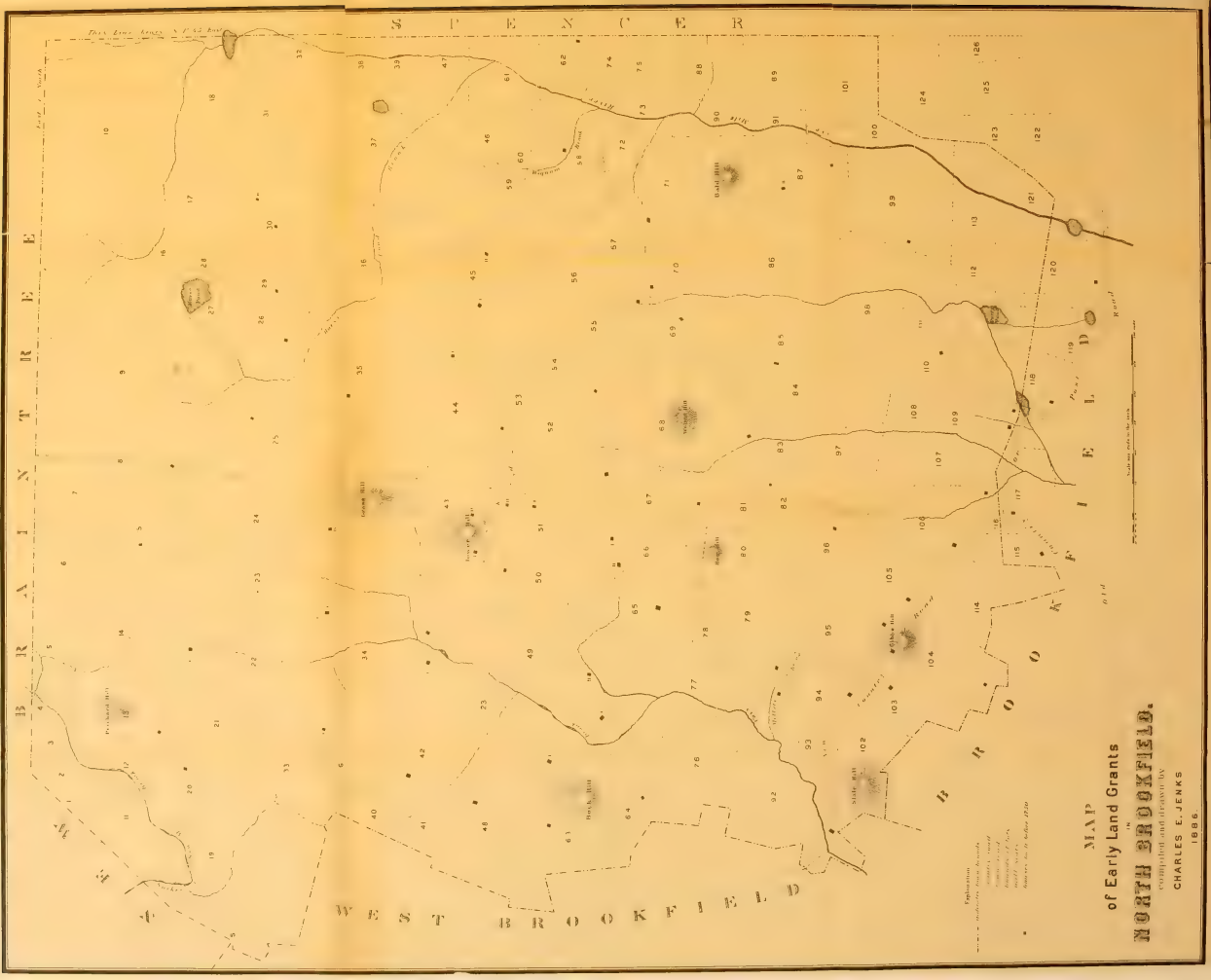
THE foregoing Map is compiled from the old Brookfield "Town Book of Records of Lands," with some help from various local maps, and a careful exploration of the ground, for the purpose of identifying such natural objects as are unchangeable. In addition, all the original deeds and later transfers, now on record in the Hampden and Worcester County Registries, have been examined, and are relied on for the settlement of many doubtful and disputed points.

The earliest recorded grants of these lots date in 1687; and the grants continued from time to time till 1720-21, when most of the remaining lands were apportioned to the inhabitants. [See *ante*, pp. 136-9, 197-8.] But the description of these granted lots is very imperfect, the bounds usually running from one marked tree or heap of stones to another, without magnetic bearings, and often without distances. The first actual survey, with use of compass, appears to have been made about 1767, by Rufus Putnam; and his minutes have aided materially in determining the lengths of lines and quantity of angles; and the deeds based on these surveys often give more or less in detail former ownerships. Some small grants of a few acres each, do not appear on the Plan, as they were made to or bought by adjacent owners. The meadows on the brooks were among the earliest grants, and often in small quantities, and little attempt has been made to mark such boundaries.

The roads are seen to be very numerous and very crooked. The rule followed appears to have been, to give every settler who would build a house "a way to get to mill and meeting."

The working out of the problem has been difficult and perplexing and expensive; but the result herewith presented, claims to be in the main





accurate as to most of the grants, and a near approximation to accuracy in the remainder.

As will be seen, the earliest grants in Brookfield township, made at the Re-Settlement of the place in 1686, lie within the limits of North Brookfield.

CHARLES E. JENKS.

INDEX AND EXPLANATIONS OF THE MAP. — For the sake of convenience of reference, the numbering of lots begins at the upper left-hand corner, and follows the method of the printed page, instead of beginning with the earliest grants and following a chronological order. The latter system might perhaps be more logical ; but it would complicate the arrangement, without a corresponding advantage.

NO. 1. — SAMUEL OWEN.

Granted 1721 ; owned 1758 by James Wood,

NO. 2. — WILLIAM AYRES.

Granted 1756.

NO. 3. — HEIRS OF MATTHEW SCALES.

This, and part of No. 14, granted 1748 ; sold 1749 to William Ayres.

NO. 4. — WILLIAM AYRES.

Granted 1748. See No. 5.

NO. 5. — JOSEPH JENNINGS.

Granted 1722 ; sold, with No. 4, 1749, to Daniel Matthews, jr., who first built and lived here.

NO. 6. — SAMUEL OWEN.

Granted 1721 ; sold 1722 to Ebenezer Marsh.

NOS. 7 AND 15. — THOMAS RICH.

Granted 1721 ; sold to Samuel Ware, who probably built the first house ; sold 1746 to Jedediah How.

NO. 8. — WILLIAM AYRES.

Sold to Joseph Ayres.

NO. 9. — JOSEPH AYERS.

Granted 1720 and 1721 ; a hundred acres of the west part sold to his grandson Benjamin Kimball, who built a house ; the remainder sold 1739 to his son William Ayers, who sold, 1762, sixty-five acres to Rufus



Putnam, Putnam having already built a house there which stood till 1885.

NO. 10. — TILLEY MIRICK.

Granted 1721; sold 1729 to Henry Lee, who sold same year to Col. Thomas Fitch of Boston, who at his death owned this and Nos. 17, 37, 46 and 57; Col. Fitch's will, probated 1736, makes sons-in-law James Allen and Andrew Oliver, executors. Most of these lots came to William Brattle of Cambridge, by whom they were sold to settlers. They are frequently referred to as "Mr. Allen's land," "Oliver land," "Madame Brattle's land," and "William Brattle's land."

NO. 11. — THOMAS BARNES.

Granted 1721, together with most of No. 19. Parts of these lots were sold 1749 to Nathan Barker; he sold 1759 to Nathaniel Wait, who built the first mills here. In 1766, twelve acres were sold to Francis Stone; and in 1769 Stone had a grant of twenty-three acres marked S.

NO. 12. — JABEZ OLMSTEAD.

See No. 42.

NO. 13. — JOSEPH PRICHARD.

Granted 1719 to J. P., son of William Prichard, deceased; sold 1746 to Thomas Hale, who built a house, afterward occupied by him and his descendants.

NO. 14. — See No. 3.

NO. 15. — THOMAS RICH.

Two hundred acres granted 1721; conveyed 1724 for £60 to Samuel Barnard; by him to Samuel Ware; by him 1747 for £712 old tenor, to Jedediah How. Stephen Rice bought Oct. 22, 1765, eighty-six acres with house and barn for £300; sold Feb. 13, 1773, for £346 to Nathan Carruth of Westboro, house wright. See No. 7.

NO. 16. JOSEPH AYRES.

Granted 1721.

NO. 17. — See No. 10.

NO. 18. — JOHN AYRES.

Granted 1721.

NO. 19. — See No. 11.

NO. 20. — WILLIAM AYRES AND OTHERS.

Granted 1746; this and eight acres granted to John Hamilton, are sold 1748 to Benjamin Batcheller, who is living here 1749; sold 1766 to

Samuel Hall of Grafton; sold 1770 to Francis Kidder of Sutton; sold 1773 to Job Simmons, and conveyed by him 1784 to Jonathan Nye, and from him to Ebenezer Nye, and by him to Bonum Nye.

NO. 21. — ARTHUR TUCKER'S CHILDREN.

Granted 1742 to Thomas Tucker, who probably built before 1750. Part of the lot was granted 1757 to Ichabod How, in 1767 to Silas How, in 1754 to Benjamin Adams, and to Thomas Tucker in 1754, 1757, and 1768.

NO. 22. — JAMES AIKENS.

Granted 1717, 1720 and 1721. The north part was sold 1742 to David Kendall, and he sold 1746 with house marked II to Nathan Stevens of Andover, and he to Samuel Hoar. The house marked I, where Aikens probably lived in 1717, and the remainder of the grant was sold 1730 to Gershom Keyes; sold to Thomas Cushing of Boston; sold 1764 to John Witt, who sold 1765 fifty-two acres to Samuel Haskell of Middleboro.

NO. 23 — THOMAS BARNS.

Granted at various dates from 1701 to 1721. On the death of Thomas Barns 1734, Noah Barns took the south part on which he then lived; sold 1737, a hundred and seven acres to Jason Bigelow of Marlboro, who built house II, and the farm is continued in the Bigelow family to the present (1886). John Barns took the part next north, and sold 1778 the west part to Solomon Barns, and 1774 the east part to Jesse Barns. Jabez Olmstead took the part next north, a hundred and forty-one acres, which he sold 1735 to Joseph How, who conveyed 1747 to Joseph Stone, who sold, same year, fifty acres to Peter Lampson of Ipswich, on which Lampson built house III. Stone retained the remainder on which was house IV at Grass hill. The balance of the Thomas Barns grant was taken by Eleazar Warner.

NO. 24. — NOAH BARNS.

Granted 1717 to 1721; sold 1741, fifty-four acres at south end to Thomas Gilbert; sold 1758, twenty-one acres with house to Samuel Hodgman, at Grass hill; sold 1765, twelve acres to Charles Wetherbee.

NO. 25. — ROBERT EMMONS.

Granted 1715 to 1720; sold to Gershom Keyes, and by him 1733 to Anthony Cavelly, distiller of Boston; he sold 1742 to Samuel Wells, he in 1747 to Jacob Caldwell, who sold 1750, fifty-five acres of the south part to Elisha Hastings, and the remainder to Theophilus Potter of Marlboro in 1756. Hastings sold the fifty-five acres in 1753 to Reuben Hamilton for £45.

## No. 26. — JOHN HINDS.

Granted 1721; sold 1745 to Seth Hinds, he in 1751 to Joseph Bartlett, who sold Mar. 3, 1761, to Rufus Putnam, millwright, a saw-mill then being on the place, and conveyed the remainder of the farm in 1767 to Zebulon Rice, who sold 1775 to Rufus Putnam.

## No. 27. — SETH HINDS.

Granted 1749.

## No. 28. — JACOB CALDWELL.

Granted 1749.

## No. 29. — JOHN HAMILTON.

Granted 1738; sold 1739 to Isaac Ball, who sold 1748 lot with house and barn to Ebenezer How; heirs sold 1755 to John Bacon.

## No. 30. — JOHN PATTERSON AND WILLIAM HAIR.

Granted 1721; sold 1729 to Samuel Barnard; sold 1734 lot with house I to Samuel Owen; he sold 1739, thirty acres of the east part to his son Samuel, who sold the same in 1744 to Edward Wright, who sold 1747 to William Wright, who had house II. Samuel Owen, Jr., sold the remainder of the lot in 1740 to Jacob Ball of Framingham, who sold next year to his brother Thomas Ball, and the same was sold 1768 to John Bruce of Framingham, then to Charles Bruce, then to Nathan Moore, then to Joseph A. Moore.

## No. 31. — WILLIAM AYRES.

Granted 1721.

## No. 32. — JOHN AYRES.

Granted 1721. The Jenks forge built on this lot.

## No. 33. — JABEZ OLMSTEAD.

Granted 1721; sold 1729 to Gershom Keyes, who sold 1737 to Thomas Cushing.

## No. 34. — SAMUEL BARNES.

Granted 1710 to 1721; sold 1735 by his heirs to Jonathan Barnes, who sold 1738 to Ammiel Weeks, shop joiner, of Marlboro, whose heirs sold 1770 to John Lamson, who conveyed 1773 two and three-quarters acres at north-west corner, with a house on same, to Jacob Batcheller.

## No. 35. — SAMUEL OWEN.

Granted 1721; sold to Thomas Gibbs, who sold 1750, the south part to John Batcheller, whose heirs sold 1767 to James Drake, and he in 1772 to Thomas Hardy. Thomas Gibbs sold the north part "where his

son Isaac Gibbs then lived," to Isaac Cutter in 1752, who sold 1757 to James Grimes, who sold 1771 to Solomon Foster, who sold 1783 to Bryant Foster, who sold 1791 to Benjamin Doane.

NO. 36. — OBADIAH WRIGHT.

Granted 1720 and 1721; the east part was sold 1762 to Ebenezer Wright, and the whole was conveyed in 1766 to Joseph Bush of Marlboro.

NO. 37. — HOPESTILL HINDS.

Granted 1721; this and No. 46 conveyed to William Brattle (see No. 10), who sold 1764 the south-west part to John Bartlett, who sold 1768 to John Bruce, and he, same year, to Samuel Edmands of Framingham. The south-east part with No. 46 was sold 1764 to Peter Harwood, and the remainder to John Watson, and in 1789 to Aaron Forbes, then to Solomon and Edmond Matthews, and they to Ezra Batcheller of Sutton in 1801.

NO. 38. — WILLIAM AYRES.

Granted 1721.

NO. 39. — SAMUEL OWEN, JR.

Granted 1721.

NO. 40. — NATHANIEL WAITE.

Granted 1768.

NO. 41. — WILLIAM DANE.

NO. 42. — JABEZ OLMSTEAD.

Granted 1714 and 1721. A house was built on this lot by Mr. Olmstead soon after his first grant; he sold 1729 to Gershom Keyes, and Keyes sold 1739 to Ephraim Cutter, glazier, of Watertown.

NO. 43. — THOMAS GILBERT.

Granted 1710 to 1721, described as "at Tower hill;" in 1741, he conveys the south and west part to Uriah Gilbert where he builds house I. Uriah Gilbert has a grant marked *a* in 1748, and in 1757 conveys to the Second Precinct the east part of the Burying Ground. Thomas Gilbert conveys 1742 the remainder of the lot to Jonathan Gilbert, where he built house II. Eighty acres of this were sold 1758 to Ebenezer Parkman, who sold 1762 to Thomas Hardy, and he in 1791 to Eleazar Bradshaw; who sold 1795, thirty acres to Peter Harwood, and in 1797, six and one-half acres lying north of the Burying Yard to Rufus Hardy, who sold the six and one-half acres in 1798 to William Doane, "with house, barn and black-smith's shop," and he sold the same in 1800 to Walter Walker.

## No. 44. — ENOCH HINDS.

Granted 1719 and 1721; the north part sold 1721 to Samuel Porter, the south part in 1722 to Capt. Thomas Baker, then with No. 53, conveyed 1726 to Samuel Porter, and all conveyed 1734 to Ebenezer Witt, who sold the north part 1780 to Witt Taylor, which was sold to Eleazar Bradshaw, then to Joseph Poland; the remainder was sold 1780 to Ebenezer Newell, he in 1784 to Jeduthan Baldwin, and next to Israel Hamilton.

## No. 45. — JOSEPH BRABROOK.

Granted 1720 and 1721; the west part sold 1735 to Charles Adams of Ipswich; the central part sold 1732 to John Maclung who probably built house II, and sold 1740 to John Watson, who conveyed it same year to William Watson of Leicester; the east part sold about 1732 to John Watson who built house III, and afterwards sold to Eleazar Bradshaw.

## No. 46. — EDWARD WALKER.

Granted 1721; conveyed to Hopestill Hinds. See No. 37.

## No. 47. — RICHARD BURK.

Granted 1721.

## No. 48. — THOMAS GIBBS.

Granted 1714 and 1717; Gibbs also had grant north-west of No. 42, marked G; a house was standing on the lot in 1717; sold 1721 to Samuel Owen, who sold 1729 to John Patterson, afterwards sold to William Dane.

## No. 49. — SAMUEL BARNES.

Granted 1717 and 1721; sold to John Barnes; who sold 1736 the north part to Benjamin Adams of Marlboro; the south-west part in 1747 to Moses Barnes, who probably built house I; the south-east part in 1747 to Aaron Barnes who probably built house II. Subsequent owners of the last named part, Joseph Bruce, Thomas Bond, Amos Bond.

## No. 50. — JOHN GREEN, JR.

Granted 1727; sold 1729 to William Ayres, and to Benjamin Adams of Marlboro in 1737 who soon builds a house.

## No. 51. — JOSEPH MOSES.

Granted 1714, and covers a considerable part of what is now the Centre village; sold 1725 for £20 to Richard Burk; he sold 1726 to Jonathan Burk who built house I, now standing (1886); he sold for £1,412 old tenor, this lot with the lot marked *b* on the north side (which

had been granted to him in 1742 and 1745) to Benjamin Gilbert of Ipswich in 1747, who sold in 1756, forty acres of the south-west part to Daniel Gilbert who conveyed the same in 1757 to Dr. Benjamin Gott of Marlboro, who built the first house on it. The administrator of Gott sold 1764 to Ebenezer Parkman, and he in 1777 to Rev. Joseph Appleton. Rev. Eli Forbush bought in 1752 of Benjamin Gilbert, nine acres of the north side, and of Ebenezer Witt the lot marked *c* (granted Ebenezer Witt in 1745). Mr. Forbush also bought at the same time twenty acres still farther north, and built house II; he sold 1760 thirty acres with house to Jeduthan Baldwin, which, with other lands, was conveyed by his heirs in 1794 to John Cutler, who sold in 1797 to Jonathan Wetherbee, at which time there was on the premises a house, barn and cider mill, all of which were sold 1805 to Samuel Skerry, and by his heirs in 1821 and 1832 to Tyler Batcheller. In the year 1768, one hundred and eighty rods of land, marked *d*, where the railroad station stands, was granted to Jeduthan Baldwin. This was the last lot of "Common Land" in the Centre, granted by the Town.

NO. 52. — WILLIAM SCALES.

Granted 1714; sold 1732 to Abraham How, who soon builds the first house on the lot.

NO. 53. — WILLIAM AYRES.

Granted 1720; sold to Ebenezer Witt. See No. 44.

NO. 54. — JOHN AYRES, JR.

Granted 1720; sold to John Hinds.

NO. 55. — JEREMIAH HOW.

Granted 1713, who built house about this date; sold 1747 to Ichabod How, who sold 1762 to Abraham How.

NO. 56. — ARTHUR TUCKER.

Granted 1720; conveyed to Roger Wellington, who sold 1764 to Ebenezer Smith, who the next year sold to Jonathan Goodale of Marlboro, and he to Josiah Goodale.

NO. 57. — SAMUEL BUSH.

Granted 1721 and 1735; conveyed to Thomas Fitch (see No. 10) and by Andrew Oliver in 1759 to Benjamin Wellington. The west part was sold 1761 to Joseph Morse, who sold 1764 to Roger Bruce of Westboro, and he to Noah Hardy; the remainder was sold to William Harrington, who sold 1778 to Daniel Forbes.



## No. 58.—JOSIAH WOOD AND ROBERT EMMONS.

Granted 1703 to 1721; conveyed 1736 to Gershom Keyes, then to John Hamilton, then 1744 to John Hinds, jr., on which was then a corn-mill, then to Timothy Hall, then to Jonas Harwood.

## No. 59.—JOSEPH GILBERT.

Granted 1770.

## No. 60.—SAMUEL GOULD.

Granted 1757; sold same year to William Ayres.

## No. 61.—THOMAS BARTLETT.

Granted 1721; conveyed 1744 to son Joseph Bartlett, "excepting a saw mill;" sold to Seth Hinds; sold to Joseph Hatfield of Sturbridge, 1752, "excepting the saw mill of Joseph Bartlett."

## No. 62.—BENJAMIN BARTLETT.

Granted 1721; sold this lot and No. 74 in 1726, to Henry Dwight, who sold 1737 to Nathaniel Bartlett, wheelwright.

## No. 63.—JOHN AYRES (son of Samuel).

Granted 1715; house built near this date; sold 1733 to Daniel Barns; sold 1746 to Abner Tyler of Boxford.

## No. 64.—JOSEPH AYRES, JR.

Granted 1718 and 1719; sold 1738 for £556 to John Hill of Rehoboth, wool comber.

## No. 65.—JABEZ AYRES.

Granted 1718; conveyed to his son Onesiphorus, then to grandson Jabez; he to Horace Bailey in 1819. The north part was sold to Stephen Bailey, then to Cheney Dane, then in 1824 to Elijah Bates, then to Theodore C. Bates.

## No. 66.—WILLIAM AYRES.

Granted 1714; the north-east part sold 1744 to Daniel Potter; Potter sold the south part to Jeduthan Baldwin, and the same with a house was sold 1760 to Rev. Eli Forbes. The house I was built by Potter; II indicates the spot where the First Meeting-house was built.

## No. 67.—BENJAMIN AYRES.

Granted 1714; after his death held by Joseph and William Ayres, and sold by them 1725, to Jonathan Nutting of Framingham, gunsmith, who sold this and No. 81, in 1729, to John Hamilton, who sold the south part in 1731 to John Burr "late of Ireland," subsequently owned by Samuel Pickard; the north part was sold to Amos Smith, and afterwards owned by Thomas Ball.

## No. 68. — THOMAS BARTLETT.

Granted 1717 to 1721; Thomas Bartlett built house on the lot; 10 acres sold 1732 to Abraham How; 5 acres on west part of the 10 acres sold 1770 for £26 to William Bowman; sold same with house, tanner's and currier's shop 1781 for £120 to Samuel Hardy of Oxford; sold 1782 for £50 to Samuel Watson and Silas Hazeltine; sold 1787 for £130 to Aaron Forbes; sold same year for £100 to Dudley Jurdon, tanner; sold 1793, for £210 to Ephraim Spalding, jr.; sold 1794 for £240 to Solomon Doane; sold 1805 for \$1,000 to Charles Bruce; sold Aug. 23, 1809 to Oliver Ward of Grafton, tanner.

## No. 69. — JOHN HINDS, SEN.

Granted 1713; house built before 1718; conveyed 1719 to son John of Lancaster; conveyed to Corlis Hinds; afterwards owned by John Raymond, a descendant of the John Raymond who was the hero of the "Narragansett Fight."

## No. 70. — ROBERT GOLDSBURY.

Granted 1713; sold 1721 to Jonathan Burk, 1726 to Richard Burk, 1729 to Thomas Gibbs, 1730 to Solomon Goodale, who left it by will 1744 to John Goodale; next owned by Joseph Chaddock (Chadwick), then by Gideon Jenks, then by Nathaniel Waite. The house (standing 1886) was built before 1744.

## No. 71. — SAMUEL WALKER.

Granted 1720. His son Simeon sold the west part in 1754 to Silas How, he in 1764 to Jonathan Bond, and he in 1777 to Jonathan Jenks. Levi Walker, another son, sold the north part in 1776 to Robert Richmond, and the east part in 1766 to Daniel Forbes of Westboro.

## No. 72. — EDWARD AYRES.

Granted 1736, and sold same year to Solomon Goodale.

## No. 73. — SAMUEL OWEN AND JOSEPH RICE.

Granted 1703 and 1705; meadow sold to Solomon Goodale.

## No. 74. — OBADIAH RICE.

Granted 1721. See No. 62.

## No. 75. — EBENEZER HOW.

Granted 1721; this with No. 90 sold 1744 to Richard Beers, and in 1750 to James Smith.

## No. 76.—JOHN PYNCHON, SEN.

“Pynchon’s Farm” is named in the earliest notices of Quabaug, and was granted near the beginning of the First Settlement of the place. A description of the lot is attested as follows: “A True Copy, extracted from the Records for Quabogue, and taken out of that Book where the Grants and Records of Quabogue *alias* Brookfield lands are entered while said Book was in Mr. Pynchon’s Custody as recorder thereof. This done this 5th day of November, 1674 — John Pynchon, Recorder.” The “Farm” comprised 50 acres of upland. The Grant appears to be conveyed in 1742 to Joseph Dwight, and by him sold in 1744 to Elisha Dwight, and called in the deed “Pynchon’s Matchuk Farm.” Elisha Dwight sold 1757 to Daniel Gilbert.

## No. 77.—MATCHUK MEADOWS.

The larger part of these meadows were granted—mostly in small lots—to the first settlers, before 1673. The southerly part of this lot came into possession of Joseph Ayres, who built the house before 1720. His gifts and purchases embraced most of the land in town lying southwest of his house. He and his son William, and great-grandson William, held this estate till the death of the latter in 1835.

## No. 78.—JOSEPH AYRES.

Granted 1720.

## No. 79.—JOHN AYRES (son of Joseph).

Granted 1714 to 1719. This place has always been in possession of the Ayres family, direct descendants of John; and is the only farm in town that has had such continuous ownership in a family.

No. 80.—SAMUEL KING *alias* RICE.

Granted 1721. Surveyed by John Haynes, and a plan of the same entered on the record, and is the only instance of such record of North Brookfield lands.

## No. 81.—JONATHAN NUTTING.

Granted 1727. See No. 67.

## No. 82.—EDWARD AYRES.

Granted 1717; sold 1719 to Benjamin Bartlett; conveyed 1737, together with No. 83, to Joseph Bartlett, in 1750 to John Cutler, in 1752 to Job Lane, and by the executors of Lane in 1758 to Jonas Brewer; now the town farm.

## No. 83.—BENJAMIN BARTLETT.

Granted 1720. See No. 82.

## No. 84. — OBADIAH RICE.

Granted 1721.

## No. 85. — HOPESTILL HINDS.

Granted 1713 and 1720; conveyed 1746 to John Worcester of Boxford; and same year to Deacon Samuel Gould of Boxford; sold 1767 to Nathan Gould; in 1770 by N. G. to Asa Waters of Sutton; in 1772 to Benjamin Babbitt of Middleboro; conveyed to Capt. Caleb Clark in 1777; to John Waite in 1784; to Nathaniel Waite (a hundred acres of it) in 1787, which Waite sells May 14, 1798 for \$2,000 to Uriah W. Johnson of Woodstock, Ct.

## No. 86. — EDWARD WALKER.

Granted 1718 to 1721. The east part was conveyed to Levi Walker, the middle to Simeon Walker, and seventy acres of the North-west part to Ebenezer Smith, who conveyed 1762 to Silas How, and he 1764 to Ebenezer Bartlett, who sold sixty acres 1765 to Solomon Goodale, who sold thirty acres of the north side 1767 to Jonathan Bond.

## No. 87. — JOHN PATTERSON AND WILLIAM HAIR.

Granted 1720. This grant seems to have been occupied solely by Hair, on which he settled; the fulling-mill referred to in Chapter I. was near by on Five-mile river. The house II. erected by him was the one tenanted by the step-father of the famous Madame Jumel, when she was in her girlhood. See in Genealogical Register, JUMEL.

## No. 88. — JEREMIAH HOW.

Granted 1721; sold 1747 to Ichabod How.

## No. 89. — HEIRS OF THOMAS BETTIS.

Granted 1721; sold same year to Obadiah Rice.

## No. 90. — JOHN CLARY.

Granted 1701; sold to Ebenezer How. See No. 75.

## No. 91. — THOMAS BETTIS.

Granted 1701; sold 1721 to Obadiah Rice.

## No. 92. — ABRAHAM AYRES.

Granted 1714. Within this grant were fifteen acres of meadow belonging to Sergt. John Ayres, deceased, John Younglove, deceased, and John Warner, deceased. The lot was conveyed 1727 to Gershom Keyes, to Samuel Porter same year, and to William Ayres in 1731. The first schoolhouse in old Brookfield was located in the south-west part of this grant. [See *ante*, p. 200.]

No. 93. — JOSHUA BARRUS.

Granted 1714; sold 1724 to Joseph Ayres.

No. 94. — JOHN GREEN.

Granted 1702; and he settled on the lot soon after. [See *ante*, pp. 172-4.]

No. 95. — ROBERT EMMONS.

Granted 1702; sold 1732 to Nathaniel Reed, who sold 1736 to Job Hinckley, "with a house kept as an Inn."

No. 96. — JOSHUA BARRUS AND HENRY DWIGHT.

Granted 1713 and 1718; sold to Ebenezer How of Marlboro, blacksmith, and to Obadiah Rice in 1719, and in 1733 to Hugh Cunningham.

No. 97. — JOHN PARSONS.

Granted 1714; sold to Obadiah Rice, and the west part to Mirick Rice, then in 1772 to James Drake, in 1785 to Abraham Walker, in 1790 to James Smith, then to Jude Ayres, and in 1816 to John Deland.

No. 98. — JOSEPH PERRY AND OTHERS.

Twenty acres of north-east part granted 1710 to Joseph Perry, then known as Smith's meadow, being "about a mile north-east the horse shades." The west part may have been conveyed to Hopestill Hinds.

No. 99. — JONAS HAMILTON.

Granted 1720; sold to John Hamilton, and 1729 to Roger Stevens.

No. 100. — MEADOW LOTS.

Granted to John Woolcott, jr., and others.

No. 101. — JOHN WOOLCOTT, JR.

Granted 1721, being "near the old bridge." This appears to be the lot granted Woolcott "on condition that he doth erect and build a saw mill," which he soon after set up at north-west corner of the lot.

No. 102. — ARTHUR TUCKER AND THOMAS AYRES.

The east part was granted 1714 to Thomas Ayres, and sold 1722 to Jacob Abbott; the west part was granted 1718 to Arthur Tucker.

No. 103. — JOHN HINDS.

Granted 1710; sold 1715 to Thomas Baker; part granted to Baker 1713, sold 1726 to John Green, and thirty acres of north-east part sold to Paul Deland.

## No. 104. — SAMUEL OWEN.

Granted 1710; sold 1720 "with a house" to Thomas Gibbs, who sold 1747 to Francis Dodge of Beverly.

## No. 105. — EDWARD KELLOGG.

Granted 1701; conveyed 1719, together with Nos. 96 and 106, to Ebenezer How; and in 1735 to Josiah Converse of Leicester.

## No. 106. — JOHN CLARY.

Granted 1701, with three acres of meadow at "Tower hill" (the first time that name appears on the records, said meadow being at south-west corner of No. 51); sold 1719 to Ebenezer How, and same year to Obadiah Rice of Marlboro.

## No. 107. — STEPHEN JENNINGS.

The south part granted 1701, and sold to Eli Forbes; the north part granted to Obadiah Rice.

## No. 108. — NATHANIEL WOOLCOTT.

Granted 1717.

## No. 109. — JOHN WOOLCOTT, JR.

Granted 1687; a grist mill was built on the lot before 1717, and the house now, 1886, standing was built as early as 1723; conveyed 1725, with the *new house*, to Nathaniel Woolcott "to have the same after my decease and not before." Nathaniel conveys the same by will, probated 1771, to son-in-law John Waite; who conveys 1800 to Nathaniel Waite, and next year John and Nathaniel quit-claim to Aaron Forbes, who conveys 1808 to Jonathan Parks.

## No. 110. — JOHN PERRY.

Granted 1701, and built upon the same year. This lot was conveyed to John Hamilton, and by him, together with No. 111, was sold 1729 to Roger Stevens, in 1734 to Thomas Stevens, in 1743 to Jacob Stevens, and same year to Job Hinckley, who by will gave it to his son David; sold 1754 to John Hamilton, 1760 to Obadiah Deland, 1771 to Samuel Hinckley, who sold to Silas Haskell, and by him to Francis Hair.

## No. 111. — JOSEPH PERRY.

Granted 1721. See No. 110.

## No. 112. — BENJAMIN BABBITT.

Granted 1770.



## NO. 113.—SAMUEL OWEN.

Granted 1721.

NO. 114.—MARGARET OTIS *alias* LE BUE.

Granted Dec. 9, 1714, on condition that she "tarrys in this Province, and marrys to Capt. Thomas Baker." This grant of forty acres of upland, took in the east part of the lot. [See *ante*, pp. 186.] The lot was sold to John Hamilton.

## NO. 115.—THOMAS BETTIS.

Granted 1701, and built upon the same year. [See *ante*, pp. 159, 166.] Sold by his heirs 1721 to Obadiah Rice, who conveyed same year to Daniel Walker.

## NO. 116.—JOHN HAMILTON.

Granted 1717, as part of an allowance for encouragement "to set up the trade of a maltster."

## NO. 117.—JOSEPH WOOLCOTT.

Granted 1687, and soon built upon. This was the scene of the murder of Woolcott's wife and two children, by the Indians July 27, 1693. [See *ante*, pp. 146 *et seq.*] John Hamilton bought out the heirs of Woolcott and sold 1721 to John Johnson, jr., of Woodstock, Ct.; sold 1741 to Zachariah Brown, in 1764 to Jonathan Richardson of Natick, who sold 1797 to Levi Daniels of Medway.

## NO. 118.—JOHN WOOLCOTT, SEN.

Granted 1687. [See *ante*, p. 138.] Came into possession of his heirs at his decease in 1690.

## NO. 119.—THOMAS GIBBS.

Granted 1721.

## NO. 120.—JOSEPH PERRY.

Granted 1710. A house was standing on the lot in 1721, built probably soon after the date of the grant. Sold 1730 to John Hamilton.

## NO. 121.—STEPHEN JENNINGS, SEN.

Granted 1710; the first eleven acres on the north side of the road to S. J., and the remainder to several other parties.

## NO. 122.—JOHN GREEN.

Granted 1721.

NO. 123. — JOHN WOOLCOTT.

Granted 1720.

NO. 124. — EDWARD WALKER.

Granted 1710 and 1721 ; conveyed 1740 to Jonas Clark, of Boston.

NO. 125. — PHINEHAS WALKER.

Granted 1718 ; sold 1736 to Jonas Clark.

NO. 126. — NATHANIEL WOOD.

Granted 1720 ; conveyed to Jonas Clark. The above three grants, with other lands adjoining on the southerly side, in all estimated at one thousand acres, were conveyed 1744 to George Harrington of Waltham, " with three houses, two barns, grist-mill, saw-mill, blacksmith's shop and corn houses thereon," for the consideration of £5,000, old tenor. Harrington came to reside here.

## ADDENDA BY THE COMMITTEE.

---

### THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.—ST. JOSEPH'S PARISH IN NORTH BROOKFIELD.

At the writing of the notice of this church (*ante*, p. 286) the facts at hand were so meagre that it seems proper that something more definite should now be said in regard to it. Services were held for the first time by the Catholics in North Brookfield (who then numbered about fifty) in June, 1851; and soon after this town became a mission of Webster, and Father Levecque from there attended to its interests, and afterwards Father Mignault and Rev. James Quan of the same place. About the year 1860 the town became a mission of Ware, and was under the supervision of Rev. P. Healy, who was succeeded by Rev. William Moran of the same town.

In 1862 the site of the present church was purchased by Rev. P. Healy; and in October, 1866, the erection of the present church was commenced, under the direction of Rev. William Moran. It was completed in July, 1867, and a resident pastor, Rev. Edward Turpin, was appointed to take charge of the parish; he died here only one year after his appointment, and was buried at Fitchburg. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry M. Smyth, who, after three years' service, also died, and was buried here. He was succeeded by Rev. Michael Walsh, who continued in the pastorate thirteen years and six months; but his health was very poor during the last year or more of this time, so he was able to perform but little pastoral service. He died while on a visit to his brother in Natick in May, 1885; he was brought to this town for burial, and a very large concourse of people, not only of his own parish, but of the citizens generally, attended his funeral, filling his church to its utmost capacity. The bishop and a very large number of the clergy were present, and took part in the service. He was buried in a vault in front of the church. Another appointment was immediately made, and the present incumbent, Rev. James P. Tuite, was transferred from Clinton, and took charge of the parish. He soon purchased the "G. B. Dewing place" for a parsonage, and occupied it in less than two months after his appointment. The society is in a prosperous and flourishing condition, owning a church, parsonage with fifteen acres of land, and a cemetery of four acres, free from all encumbrance. The society has a membership of twenty-two hundred, and a sabbath school of four hundred and fifty pupils.

**METHODIST-EPISCOPAL CHURCH.**

ADDITIONAL to and explanatory of what has been said of meeting-houses (see pp. 251, 277, and 284), there is evidence that the first meeting-house (see p. 249) was vacated by the parish when it began to occupy its new house, built in 1823, and dedicated Jan. 1, 1824; but the old house was left standing until about 1832, and during a part of this time it was occupied by the Methodists, who evidently became the owners of the land on which it stood, and after its removal built their first house upon the same spot. The old house was sold at auction to one Southworth, who used the two side porches in the construction of a dwelling-house on the east side of North Main Street, nearly opposite to the residence of the late Hon. Freeman Walker; and the main house was taken down. The Methodists occupied their new house at the Lower Village until 1846, when, in order to be more central, they held their meetings in the Town Hall in the Upper Village, and other places (see p. 284). In 1853 they moved their meeting-house from the Lower to the Upper Village, locating it on Spring Street; but before it had been fully repaired it was destroyed by fire, Feb. 24, 1854; and the Methodist-Episcopal Church and Society was without a meeting-house of their own till the one on Grove Street, now occupied by them, was built in 1860.

**FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.**

IN addition to what is said (*ante*, p. 277) about the remodelling of the meeting-house of the First Congregational Society in 1874, the following particulars are given: The pews were appraised for \$4,672, and removed to open the way for a different manner of seating. One of Hook & Co.'s organs was put in, costing \$3,000. The amount expended upon the house, including the two items above named, was about \$17,000. The horse-sheds upon parish land were bought in by the society, and put into good repair; and thus all individual ownerships were extinguished. The money to meet all the expenses was raised by subscription. After the re-dedication of the house, Oct. 15, 1874, the money for parish expenses was obtained from annual rentals of the seats, until 1885; since which time the seats are made free, and the money raised by subscription.

In 1886 the society, in order to meet a long-felt want, voted to erect a connecting building between the meeting-house and chapel, 55 feet long and 22 feet wide, containing a kitchen and two large, commodious parlors and two dressing-rooms.

The entire cost of this new building and its inside furnishings was about \$2,000, the money for which was obtained by subscription, through the efforts of the ladies.

## TOWN HOUSES.

THE first Town House (so called) was erected in 1833 by fifty-three different shareholders, on land which appears to have been deeded by Daniel Gilbert, Esq., to the town and the parish for such a purpose (the same being now a part of the site of the Union Congregational meeting-house). These citizens organized Oct. 4, 1832, under the name of the "North Brookfield Town House Company;" Tyler Batcheller President, Jonathan Cary Vice-President, Thomas Jones Secretary, and Joseph Doane Treasurer, after sixty-six shares (probably at ten dollars each) seem to have been subscribed for.

The building was occupied by the town, the parish, and by School District No. 2 as tenants, under certain conditions, until Nov. 2, 1836, when forty-five shares, at seven dollars and a half each, were transferred to said School District No. 2, and the company disbanded. The district continued in ownership and occupancy; renting privileges to the town and to the parish, and renting the Hall for various purposes while the building stood.

In this Hall occurred some of the most stirring speeches and debates upon American Slavery by Garrison, Phillips, Abby Kelley, John M. Fiske, and others from out of town, and by Rev. Dr. Snell, the Walkers, Deacon Moore, and others in town, that ever resounded from the walls of any edifice in this place. Here the voices of Jonathan Walker, L. Moody, William Johnson, Dr. Thomas Lafon, and others, were raised against slavery; and of Elihu Burritt, Amasa Walker, and others, in favor of the cessation of international wars. Here also the tall, slim, youthful, and studious Charles Sumner made his first appearance in the town, in his lecture upon "*The Value of Time*," opening with these quoted words, "*I have lost a day.*"

## DESTRUCTION OF THE BUILDING.

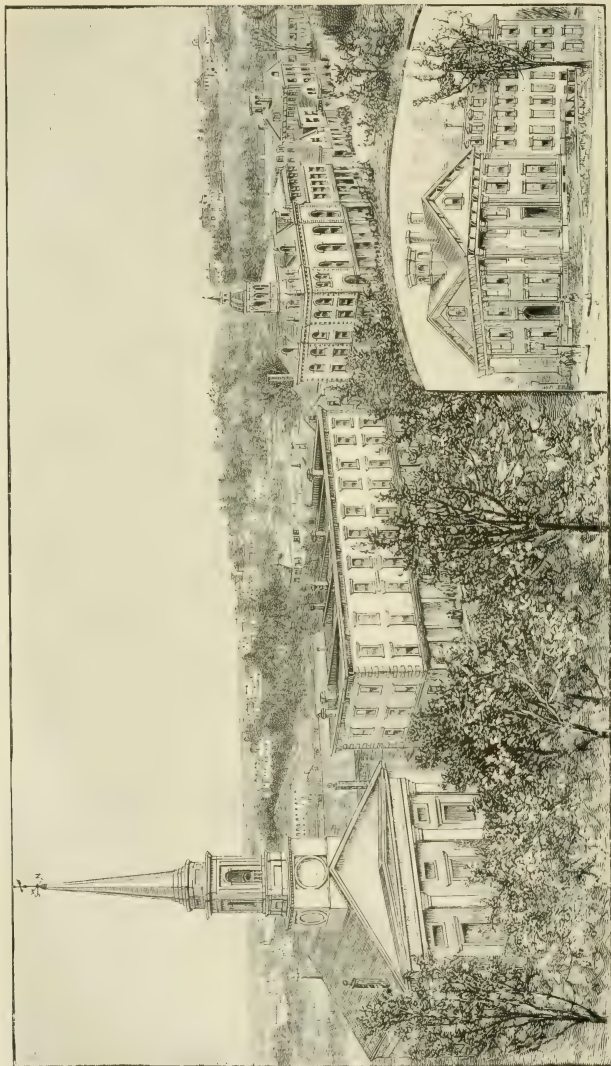
In the early winter of 1846, while a Sunday evening meeting was being held in the Hall by the Methodists, the preacher from his place in the desk noticed near the remote south-east corner, over a lamp, a hole burned through the plastering, and notified the congregation, which immediately broke up; and it was found that the attic and roof were well on fire, and, as there was no means of suppressing the fire, the whole structure was soon in ruins.

By deed dated March 5, 1847, the town bought of George H. Lowe, for two thousand dollars, the "Old White Store," and the land therewith.

The store building was sold to Edmund Smith for about three hundred and fifty dollars, and removed, at an expense to the town of sixty-six dol-







NORTH BROOKFIELD VILLAGE, WEST OF MAIN STREET.

lars, to Mr. Smith's land on the corner of Main and Maple Streets, and used as a part of his shoe manufactory; and now (in 1887) is occupied by the Knights of Labor organization as a store and hall, it having been recently very nicely fitted up for them by the present owners, Messrs. E. & A. H. Batcheller & Co.

The town, by their building committee, Freeman Walker, William Adams, Pliny Nye, Bonum Nye, Charles Duncan, Timothy P. Clark, and Chauncy Edmands, soon after the purchase of the land, erected a new building, probably about fifty by seventy-five feet on the ground, costing a little over nine thousand dollars. The basement story was occupied as a stove and tinware shop, meat-market, etc.; the ground story on the Main Street as a store or stores; and the rear or west end was finished off as the "Lower Town Hall," and used for small meetings, schools, etc., until the partition was removed, and the room added to the rear end of the stores. The Town Hall and ante-rooms occupied all of the next story above, and the upper or attic story was used as a pocket-book manufactory, and for other purposes.

About six o'clock P.M., Oct. 14, 1862, a fire was accidentally started in the north store occupied by Hiram Knight (the other, or south store, being occupied by George C. Lincoln), and the whole structure with nearly all its contents, including the Town Records, the books of the North Brookfield Savings Bank (Mr. Knight being then Town Clerk and Treasurer of the Savings Bank), and various records pertaining to School District No. 2, etc., was soon reduced to ashes. Two shoe manufactories, two barns, and a part of the hotel were involved in the conflagration. Total losses about forty thousand dollars.

In 1863, the town by its committee, Charles Adams, jr., Freeman Walker, Gideon B. Dewing, Erastus Hill, and Dexter Stoddard erected its present Town House building at a cost of twenty thousand dollars.

In the basement are a market, a stove-store, and the town "Lock-up;" in the ground story on Main Street there are three stores, and a good-sized room for town officers and town books; in the story next above is a spacious 'Town Hall' and several ante-rooms; and the upper story is devoted to an assessors' room, and for storage purposes. Ever since the building was erected the yearly rents received for the use of stores and the Hall have amounted to considerable more than a fair rate of interest on the entire investment.

### SCHOOL HOUSES.

In addition to what is said in relation to schools on pp. 255 and 256, the parish records show that the first schoolhouse built at the expense of the parish was the one built in 1759, located about twenty-five rods north of the meeting-house (see *ante*, 255), and on the spot now occu-

pied by the Potter house,—Daniel Potter's house at that time being located further east, on the higher ground. The location of this house was changed to near where the present house stands, just north of the old meeting-house site. It was there burnt in 1816. A new one was erected, and made long enough for two schoolrooms, continuing to be used by District No. 1 till 1871, when it was sold to William Fullam and removed to the foot of Kittridge hill; and the fine two-story schoolhouse now standing on nearly the same location was erected by the town at a cost of nearly \$6,000. The town also built a new schoolhouse in No. 8 the same year, costing \$1,860.

In 1847, the year after the destruction of the so-called Town House, the inhabitants of School District No. 2 purchased the Grove lot of Daniel Gilbert, Esq., for \$1,000, and erected a schoolhouse thereon 42 × 64 feet,—a one-story building, 14 feet posts, containing two spacious rooms, and costing about \$2,500. About four years later the house was raised, adding two more schoolrooms under the same roof.

About twenty-five years ago District No. 3 built a new house, and the other districts repaired or reconstructed their schoolhouses from time to time.

The first high-school house (a frame building) was built by the town in 1856, on land purchased of Dea. Tyler Batcheller, on Grove street, costing \$8,000 or more. The lower story was used as a schoolroom, and the upper was finished off as a hall.

Somewhere about 1867 the hall was taken for a high-school room, and the lower story was rented to School District No. 2 for a schoolroom until 1869. This building was burnt May 14, 1878, the fire starting (probably) from the furnace in the basement, which was also occupied as an engine-house for the fire-engines and other apparatus of a kindred nature, and these were also mostly destroyed.

During the same year the present brick high-school house was erected by the town at a cost of \$15,000 or more; and also the brick engine-house near the District No. 2 Grove schoolhouse, so called.

#### SCHOOL DISTRICTS.

AFTER the arrangement in 1765 (see *School Districts, ante*, p. 256), the number of schoolhouses in the parish had increased to five; in 1871 to six; and sometime afterward another was added.

“At a legal meeting of the Inhabitants of the Second Precinct in Brookfield on the 30th day of March, A.D. 1791, Voted Lieut. William Ayres Moderator. Voted to appoint a committee of nine men to take up the matter respecting schooling; to consider the circumstances of all parts of the Precinct, and report to the Precinct the number of Districts that in their opinion will be most convenient, and to propose to

the Precinct the division of the Districts. Voted that Lieut. William Ayres, Capt. Daniel Gilbert, Thomas Hale Esq., Capt. Jonas Brigham, Lieut. Jonas Newell, Daniel Forbes Esq., Capt. John Waite, Lieut. Isaac Church, and Mr. Rufus Hamilton be the committee."

Said committee reported Apr. 13, 1791, recommending the division of the Precinct into six Districts. It was voted to accept and adopt the report, and the meeting was dismissed.

But so much dissatisfaction was found to exist, that a new meeting was called, and held Aug. 29, 1791, and a new committee of seven men was chosen, consisting of Benjamin Adams, Thomas Hale, Esq., Lieut. Jonas Newell, Mr. Jonas Bigelow, Daniel Forbes, Esq., Lieut. Isaac Church, and Lieut. Rufus Hamilton, to take up the matter at large respecting schooling, and report to the Precinct the number of Districts that in their opinion will be most convenient; and to propose the limits of the same, endeavoring to make them as nearly equal as the nature of things will admit; and that they report to the Precinct the particular spots or places where, in their opinion, the several schoolhouses ought to stand.

Sept. 26, 1791, the committee reported; but their report was debated and not accepted. Oct. 4, the same committee submitted their report, with alterations, which was accepted. They recommended that the schoolhouses by the meeting-house and by Samuel Cheever's, and the one by Theophilus Potter's, and by Nathan Moore's, and the one near Daniel Forbes', and the one near the house of William Ayres, 2d, should stand in the places where they now are, unless removed by an agreement of the District. They also recommended that the Southeast District should re-unite and remove their schoolhouse to the corner of the road near Mr. Thomas Hathaway's (now Loren G. Sherman's), which removal seems not to have ever taken place. The seven Districts were to consist of the following inhabitants; viz., —

CENTRE DISTRICT (LATER, DISTRICTS NOS. 1 AND 2).

William Ayres, Onesipherus Ayres, Benjamin Adams, Buenos Ayres, Jabez Ayres, Jonas Ayres, Lucy Baldwin, Thomas Bond, Abner Bartlett, Jonas Brewer, Thomas Ball, Susannah Bartlett, Wyman Bartlett, Samuel Bemis, Hugh Cunningham, Solomon Dewing, Hannah Gilbert, Wheat Gilbert, Reuben Gilbert, Rufus Hardy, Benjamin Hickox, Israel Hamilton, Dudley Jordan, Jacob Kittridge, Charles Knowlton, John Potter, Jonathan Pickard, Samuel Pickard, Thompson Rawson, Benjamin Gilbert, James Smith, Solomon Barnes.

## NORTHWEST DISTRICT (LATER, DISTRICT NO. 4).

William Dane, William Dane, jr., Joseph Dane, Ephraim Cutter, Elijah Cutter, Thomas Barnes, Abiel Chase, Abijah Potter, Francis Stone, John Stevens, 2d, Nathaniel Waite, Joseph Waite, Ebenezer Nye, Thomas Hale, Thomas Hale, jr., Nathan Barns, Ezra Tucker, Josiah Cary, Samuel Cheever, Samuel Haskell, Jonas Brigham, Jason Bigelow, John Lamson, Paul Haskell, John Rainger, Joshua Rainger, Samuel Hoar, Jasiel Kendrick, Thomas Kendrick, Silas Howe, Perley Hale.

## NORTH DISTRICT (LATER, DISTRICT NO. 5).

Theophilus Potter, Silas Potter, Thomas Potter, William Hunter, Andrew Hunter, Jesse Cutter, Josiah Witt, Lydia Wyman, Robert Hathaway, Solomon Foster, Bryant Foster, Lemuel Foster, Joseph Poland, Charles Wetherbee, Samuel Knight, James Parkis, Rebecca Hubbard, Joshua Dodge, jr., Nathaniel Dodge, 2d, Artemas Dodge, Joshua Barnes, Nathan Carruth, James Weston, James Weston, jr., Jonas Bigelow, Aaron Kimball.

## NORTHEAST DISTRICT (LATER, DISTRICT NO. 6).

Jonas Newell, Daniel Potter, Nathaniel Snow, Joseph Snow, John Hunter, John Bell, Robert Cutler, Abigail Wright, Nathan Moore, Seth Babbit, George Townsend, Ebenezer Parkman, jr., Abijah Cutler, jr., Aaron Forbes, Peter Washburn, Eli Ayres, Samuel Edmands, John Edmands, Joseph Bush, Samuel Edmands, jr.

## EAST DISTRICT (LATER, DISTRICT NO. 7).

Roger Bruce, William Hubbard, Eli Howe, Ephraim Howe, John Raymond, Barnabas Brigham, Lucy Jenks, Nicholas Jenks, David Watson, Oliver Hinds, Jonathan Goodale, Josiah Goodale, Nathan Bartlett, Eleazer Bradshaw, William Taylor, Daniel Forbes, Ezra Richmond, John Hinds, Joseph Watson, Eli Hall, John Drake, Stephen Bridges, Nathaniel Bartlett, Eli Bartlett, John Stevens, Thomas Hardy, Ebenezer Harwood, Peter Harwood, John Rice.

## SOUTHEAST DISTRICT (LATER, DISTRICT NO. 8).

Ezekiel Stevens, Jeduthan Stevens, Roger Stevens, Silas Stevens, Jude Stevens, Samuel Hair, Daniel Ball, Lemuel Adams, Thomas Hathaway, Enos Hathaway, Timothy Skinner, John Wolcott, John Wolcott, jr., John Waite, Joseph Waite, Nathaniel Waite, Lemuel Waite, John Waite, jr., Thomas Moore, Isaac Moore, Joshua Moore, Jonathan Richardson, John Jennings, Thomas Moore, jr., Elisha Harrington, Isaac Church.



## SOUTHWEST DISTRICT (LATER, DISTRICT NO. 3).

Moses Ayres, Moses Ayres, jr., Jude Ayres, Increase Ayres, Samuel Hinkley, Moses Barnes, James Converse, William Ayres, 2d, Nathaniel Dodge, Philip Deland, Jedediah Deland, Merrick Rice, Cheney Rice, Perez Samson, William Barnes, Joseph Rainger, Timothy Green, Thomas Ayres, Nathaniel Dodge, jr., Daniel Gilbert, Humphrey Gilbert, Rufus Hamilton, Peter Hill, Thomas Hill, Peter Hill, jr., John Tyler, Gideon Tyler, Jonathan Barnes, Frederick Barnes, Francis Barnes, Elkanah Babbit.

The Precinct ratified the doings of the committee ; and with the exception of the division of the Centre District into No. 1 and No. 2, in 1833, district lines remained substantially the same until 1869, when the district system, as such, was abolished by the town, under legislative authority, all the school-district property passing into the ownership of the town, the property having been appraised by a committee, as follows, to wit : District No. 1, \$400 ; No. 2, \$6,800 ; No. 3, \$542 ; No. 4, \$591 ; No. 5, \$336 ; No. 6, \$620 ; No. 7, \$407 ; No. 8, \$225 ; total, \$9,921 ; to pay which sum a tax was assessed upon the whole town, with overlayings of \$89.49, making a total tax of \$10,010.49 ; on each poll \$1.90 ; on each dollar  $5\frac{6}{10}$  mills ; and from this tax there was remitted to each tax-payer his proportion of the appraised value of the school property in the district to which he belonged.

In District No. 1 there were eighty-two polls, and the property tax-payers were Alvin Allen, Sophia E. Ayres, William J. Babbitt, Elias Bartlett, Joseph P. Benoit, Louis Borbou, Patrick Burns, William W. Clark, James P. Coolidge, John DeLand, Cheney Dewing, Jeremiah Dewing, John B. Dewing, John B. Dewing (guardian), Fanny M. Earle, Frank Girard, Tryphosa Graves, William C. Griffin, James A. Hall, George T. Hill, Warner Hill, Francis W. Hill, Lorenzo Holmes, William L. Holmes, Lucinda Holmes, Jesse B. Ives, Hurlbert H. Johnson, Joseph E. Kimball, B. G. Kimball, William C. King, Emeline B. King, Nelson A. Lombard, William H. Montague, Sally A. Nichols, Pliny Nye, Ebenezer Nye, Frederick A. Potter, Robert Potter, Thomas Potts, William A. Robinson, William H. Sampson, J. Moses Smith, Susannah Smith, Jacob Smith, Charles J. Smith, David W. Smith, John N. Smith, Morris Splane, Joseph W. Thompson, W. W. Torrey, Levi S. Thurston, William P. Whiting, W. H. Whiting, Andrew Whiting, Louisa Whiting. Non-residents : Joseph S. Bates, James M. Corlis, Adolphus Hamilton.

In District No. 2, 592 polls ; property tax-payers : William Adams, Charles Adams, jr., Charles W. Adams, William Agin (or Egan), F. S. Amidon, William H. Ayres, William Barron, John Barry, A. W. Bartlett, Hiram P. Bartlett, Elias H. Bartlett, Marshall Bartlett, Liana P. Barton,



John Barstow, Orra Batcheller, Ezra Batcheller, E. & A. H. Batcheller & Co., Aldin Batcheller, E. D. Batcheller, A. & E. D. Batcheller, William H. Beecher, Katherine E. Beecher, Hiram M. Bemis, Thomas H. Bemis, Norman D. Belding, Louis D. Beauregard, L. E. Bliss, Bliss & Pepper, Enoch Blood, Gilbert Bond, William P. Bosworth, Sylvander Bothwell, E. W. Boynton, Timothy Bresnehan, Lysander Brewer, Alexander L. Brown, John W. Bryant, Isaac Bryant, George Bryant, Charles A. Bush, Alfred Burrill, Louis Byron, James Cain, John Calvert, Dennis Campion, John Carter, Hiram Carruth, Charles H. Cary, Wilder Caswell, Oliver Champney, Alden Chapman, Timothy P. Clark, Samuel Clark, Thomas Collier, Dennis Conroy, Edward Conroy, Alpheus Converse, Jeremiah Costigan, Michael Coughlin, Daniel Coughlin, Patrick Crowley, Benjamin Cummings, jr., Joseph A. Cunningham, Samuel H. Skerry, Foster P. Cutler, John Daley, Andrew Damon, Stillman A. Dane, Emerson Dane, Patrick Daniels, John Daniels, Joseph De Lage, Henry De Land, William M. De Land, B. K. De Land, L. P. De Land, Sarah Ann De Land, G. H. De Bevois, Thomas Delaney, George F. Dewing, Margaret A. Dewing, J. H. P. Dickinson, John Doyle, Daniel Donovan, John Derosier, Edward Dowling, John Dowling, Catherine Dowling, Thomas Donahue, John Doyle, William Doyle, Calvin W. Drury, Cornelius Duggan, Michael Duffy, William Dunn, Charles Duncan, Charles Duncan (agent), William Duncan, James Duncan, T. M. Duncan, L. C. Duncan, Peter Duprey, Thomas Early, L. A. Eddy, S. M. Edmands, Edmands, Duncan, & Hurlbut, S. S. Edmands, S. S. Edmands (guardian), Hiram Edson, Joseph Ellery, Isaac Fairbanks, L. H. Fairbanks, George Faneuf, John Fennel, Robert Fennel, Henry Foote, N. H. Foster, A. C. Foster, Mrs. L. H. Foster, A. H. Foster, Anson H. French, Richard Flynn, William Gaul, Thomas Gilbert, Daniel Gilbert (heirs of), Mary D. Gilbert, Hannah W. Gilbert, George A. Gilmore, George E. Gilmore, Dennis Gleason, Thomas Gleason, H. B. Goodell, Freehold Goddard, Leonard Graves, Addison S. Hair, Lucius M. Harris, Jonas Harwood, Freeman M. Haskell, Edward P. Haskell, William J. Haskell, Erasmus Haston, Erasmus Haston (trustee), Patrick Hafey, J. F. Hebard, J. L. Hebard, Charles W. Hebard, James Hennessy, Erastus Hill, Jason B. Hill, Elizabeth R. Hill, Lawson M. Hill, Albert Hobbs, Lyman J. Hobbs, Lorenzo Holmes (trustee Methodist-Episcopal Society), Bartholomew Howard, Michael Howard, Murty Howard, 2d, Eugene Howard, Pliny K. Howe, Walter H. Howe, Thomas R. Howe, Whitney Hooker, Sumner Holmes, John Ivory, Gideon B. Jenks, James N. Jenks, Henry S. Johnson, Joseph Junior, Thomas Kelley, James Kelley, P. H. Kellogg, Charles T. Kendrick, E. M. Kittredge, Hiram Knight, Samuel Lamb, Frank Lamareaux, John D. Lamson, J. F. Larkum, John Lawler, jr., John Lawler, Addison Leach, George C. Lincoln, Lincoln & May, Jeremiah Lodge, John Lupien, Wallace

Lupien, Timothy Lynch, Jeremiah Lynch, Edward Magner, John Mahan, John Mahar, John McCombs, Patrick Maloney, Michael Maloney, Saxton P. Martin, Joel H. May, Jeremiah McCarthy, John B. Maxwell, Patrick McNamara, Mrs. M. C. Meade, James Miller, Elizabeth Moore, Sumner Mullet, John Murphy, William Noone, Bonum Nye, Calvin W. Nutting, Charles O'Brien, 2d, Michael O'Brien, Patrick O'Brien, Dennis O'Brien, Thomas O'Grady, Alden Olmstead, Lysander Olmstead, Newton M. Perkins, George W. Perkins, Elisha P. Perry, Persis A. Pickard, Horace S. Pike, Henry A. Pepper, Joseph Poland, William L. Poland, Poland & Stoddard, Anson B. Poland, Joshua Porter, J. E. Porter, Elizabeth Potter, John H. Potter, Peter F. X. Potvin, Patrick Powers, Benjamin Prouty, Melisse Prouty, Dennis Quigley, John Quigley, D. & J. Quigley, John Quigley, 2d, M. T. Reed, Sumner Reed, Henry Reed, jr., Anthony Roberts, James R. Rogers, Warren F. Rogers, John Rusk, Horace F. Rich, Solomon B. Sargent, Daniel A. Sampson, Alexander Scott, Jeremiah Shehan, Anna Shedd, Samuel H. Skerry, Augustus Smith, Benjamin Smith, Edmund Smith, H. M. Smythe, Thomas Snell, Tilly P. Snow, William A. Snow, Joseph Snow, Hiram P. Shedd, H. H. Sparks, George Stearns, H. G. Stoddard, Stoddard & Lincoln, John D. Stoddard, George Stoddard, Elijah Stoddard, Dexter Stoddard, Curtis Stoddard, Stoddard & Montague, Frank P. Stoddard, Benjamin F. Stowe, George W. Stowe, Lorin S. Squire, Hiram G. Thompson, Henry Thompson, Rebecca D. Tomblin, Thomas H. Tucker, Horace Tucker, Henry P. Tucker, Lyman Tucker, John E. Tucker, Edward L. Tucker, Warren Tyler, William Vance, Mary Walker, Amasa Walker, Freeman Walker, F. Walker & Co., Salinda Walker, Arnold F. Wallace, George R. Warren, Elliot D. Webber, David J. Weeks, F. E. Weeks, B. C. Weld, Lewis Whiting, Daniel Whiting, Edward B. Whiting, Martin D. Wires, Rhoda Wilcox, D. B. Woodard, David R. Woodis, Lucius S. Woodis, Woodis & Crawford; non-residents, Rebecca Adams, Charles P. Adams, A. O. Blood, Blood & De Lane, N. H. De Lane, Gilbert Folsom, George F. Gulliver, John Gilman, J. Evarts Green, Anna Lowe, Francis Miller, Thomas Parsons, Thomas H. Richardson, Richardson, Knight, & Peabody, Esther Waters.

In District No. 3, 34 polls; property tax-payers: Amos Adams, James C. Ayres, Henry W. Ayres, Dwight W. Bowen, Jonathan P. Brown, Marshall Coy, Jeremiah Crowley, D. Cota, B. W. Dean, Minerva De Land, Stillman Dodge, estate of Rufus Dodge, Leroy Glazier, Alvin Howe, Henry Nealer, Michael Ronan, John J. Sherman, Benjamin Stevens, H. Penn Tyler, Joseph L. Walker, Osburn Whiting, Sidney A. Whiting, James F. Woodard, Paul Wine; non-residents, A. C. Blanchard, Barnes & Aiken, Warren Dane, John Dresse, Edmand Hunt, David M. Havens, Lewis & Blodgett, Gilbert F. Lincoln, A. W. Reed, A. W. Smith, heirs of L. D. Tomblen, George L. Twichell.

In District No. 4, 61 polls ; property tax-payers : Hiram Allen, Alonzo Bell, John Bigelow, Silas H. Bigelow, Joseph E. Bigelow, Renselaer Bliss, Rufus S. Boynton, John Conroy, John Downey, James Downey, Austin Edgarton, John F. Gilbert, Daniel J. Haley, Alanson Haskell, James M. Haskins, Charles T. Huntington, George Jenks, Gideon Jenks, Joseph Kendrick, Charles H. Kendrick, Mary Luce, John Mahoney, 2d, Timothy Murphy, Cornelius Murphy, Homer R. Prouty, Dwight H. Prouty, John N. Prouty, Jeremiah Shea, Myron W. Sherman, Charles Southworth, James Stone, Ezra B. Stone, Charles C. Torrey, Joseph W. Tucker, Freeman S. Tucker, Harlow Thrasher, jr., Joseph B. Tyler, Judith Waite, Morris Welch, Joseph B. Wheelock ; non-residents, John D. Bigelow, Daniel Dane, Oliver A. Davis, H. W. Hamilton, heirs of Comfort Miller, Betsey Nye, Joshua Rainger, Charles M. Rich, Jonathan Webb, Joseph L. Woods.

In District No. 5, 28 polls ; property tax payers : Albert B. Clapp, William F. Doane, Michael Glennon, John Hill, L. E. Hill, Nancy E. Hill, Murty Howard, Lucy Hunter, Joel M. Kingsbury, John Knight, Edward Lodge, John Mahoney, Owen McCarthy, Ebenezer Mead, Michael Murphy, John A. Rice, Charles Robinson, Leonard Stoddard, Curtis Stoddard, 2d, Arunia Woodis, Luther W. Woodis ; non-residents, H. W. & O. Crawford, Nathaniel Harrington, Erastus W. Loomis, Gorham H. Wood, Freeman Frost.

In District No. 6, 26 polls ; property tax-payers : Judson E. Adams, Margaret Carney, John Daley, 2d, Rowland F. Doane, Hubbard S. Doane, Lucy Edmands, heirs of Samuel Edmands, James G. Farley, Daniel Griffin, William Johnson, George W. Knight, E. Damon Knight, Sanford Ludden, Joseph A. Moore, Ebenezer Parkman, H. L. Parkman, Charles Parkman, Alfred D. Parkman, John Pellet, Richard M. Powers, J. Bryant Tucker ; non-residents, Otis Barton, Joseph Fobes, Freeman Holman.

In District No. 7, 41 polls ; property tax-payers, Rufus Babcock, H. A. Belcher, George A. Bemis, Carlo R. Bemis, Louis Burno, Edward Cain, Michael Cain, Freeman R. Doane, Hiram Forbes, heirs of Dexter Forbes, William Fullam, Nathaniel Green, Mary Green, Horace Green, Thomas A. Harwood, George Harwood, Ethan A. Harwood, George Harwood (trustee), James Heffron, John Hoone, Timothy Horrigan, Persis Howe, Oliver Hinds, George Jackson, Charles E. Jenks, David W. Lane, Horace Spooner, Avilda B. Stoddard, Edwin M. Tucker, Moses Tyler, Josiah Whiting, Catherine B. Whiting, Nymphus M. Whiting, David L. Winslow, William E. Wright, Catherine J. Wright ; non-residents, T. J. Cowing (or his heirs), Elisha Drake, Pliny Forbes, Jesse Moulton, Abner Smith, heirs of O. A. Tomblin, Aaron Watson.

In District No. 8, 31 polls ; property tax-payers : William M. Allen,

Alphonso Avery, Frank Beautiette, Andrew Buxton, Patrick Claffey, Daniel Drake, Hiram Eaton, Charles H. Forbes, Martha A. Forbes, Horace Hamant, Lucius F. Hamant, Parker Johnson, Charles Kittredge, Job Matthews, Catherine Stevens, Loren G. Sherman, Charles K. Stoddard, John Stone, Israel Wedge, Lawson Wood ; non-residents, Walter S. Allen, Thomas Clark, heirs of T. W. Converse, Reuben Drake, Francis Drake, George Forbes, George F. Forbes, E. B. Hillman, John N. Vaughn.

#### HIGH SCHOOL.

As stated in the text, on page 277, a public high school was established in town in 1857. "For several years before this date," says Mr. T. C. Bates in an address delivered at the re-union of past and present members, Dec. 2, 1878, "there had been in the town, occasionally, what were called select schools. These were of a higher grade than our common schools, and were maintained by those who patronized them, a certain sum being paid per term by the scholars to the teacher, who received no money from the town. Some of these were very superior schools, and productive of great good. Many of those present to-night, will remember the excellent school of Rev. William Miller ; and although this was prior to the establishment of our high school, it is doubtful if any person who has ever taught in our town, with perhaps a single exception, was more popular with both scholars and parents than Mr. Miller. The single exception to which I refer, is Mr. O. W. Whitaker, the first principal of our high school. Without doubt it was from the great interest which these select schools inspired among our people generally, that our high school was first established and sustained at the expense of the town by taxation, in the same manner all our public schools were maintained. There was evident need for such a school here, not occasionally a term during the fall or spring, but continuously, from year to year. Many of our people who were very desirous of giving their children a better education than they could obtain in our common schools, did not have the means with which to carry out their wishes ; and to such an extent was this sentiment pervading the town, that it did not require much of an effort to secure a vote to establish such an institution here in *permanent* form, to be maintained at the expense of the people as a whole by general taxation. Accordingly, a high-school house was built in 1856-7, at a cost of \$9,225.

"There were men, of course, who criticised the investment, and seriously questioned the advisability ; some from one motive, and some from another. Some tax payers had no children to be educated, and opposed the appropriations from year to year by the town. Others lived far from the centre village, and deemed it improbable that they would ever get sufficient advantages to justify their cheerfully submitting to taxation for

educating the children of others. But as a whole, the people of North Brookfield have been very liberal in their appropriations for this purpose, having expended since the school was first started the sum of \$20,711 to maintain it, not including the cost the present year of \$2,000, which, added to the first cost of the building, makes a total of \$29,936. The cost of the new building, to take the place of the one destroyed by fire, will be about \$7,000 in excess of the amount received for insurance on the old one. Thus it will be seen that there has been up to the present time, an outlay by the town of about \$40,000 to establish and maintain for twenty years our high school.

"The following is a list of teachers of the high school, from its opening to the close of 1878:—

- 1857-60. Mr. O. W. Whitaker, ten terms.
- 1861. Mr. Francis Burt, one term.
- 1862. No school this year.
- 1863. Mr. Leonard Morrison, one term.
- 1864. Mr. Henry E. Storrs, one term.
- 1865-6. Rev. B. P. Snow, seven terms.
- 1867. Mr. C. F. Spoor, one term.
- 1867. Mr. C. E. Dunshea, one term.
- 1867-8. Mr. E. H. Barlow, four terms.
- 1869-72. Miss F. A. Caldwell, eleven terms.
- 1872-3. Mr. A. H. Jewell, two terms.
- 1873-4. Mr. A. H. Mann, three terms.
- 1874. Mr. A. H. Weaver, one term.
- 1875-7. Mr. C. M. Clay, ten terms.
- 1878. Mr. D. N. Putney, one term.

"In this time there have been fourteen principals and eight assistants, and about seven hundred different scholars. And what is the visible result? One of our number has attained to eminence as a lawyer, and is the present city solicitor of Worcester—I refer to F. T. Blackmer, Esq.; another is sure to make his mark in the same line—I refer to Henry W. King, now in the Law school at Cambridge; we have sent forth three physicians, viz., Drs. George Spooner, Will. Hebard and Eben Perkins; three are clergymen, viz. Rev. Edwin Babcock, Charles Huntington and Robert Clark; two are bankers, E. W. Skerry in Iowa, and Alfred Burrill in Boston; one, Alonzo Stoddard, is a singer of national reputation. Many young lady graduates have already acquired praiseworthy renown as teachers in our public schools. And every part of our United States is to-day receiving benefits from the former students of this school.

"Who can ever estimate the great advantages of this institution thus far in our community, socially and morally, as well as in an educational



point of view? No one. Its benefits have been manifold, and its cost is most amply repaid to our people, in ways that may not be easily demonstrated in detail — but are none the less real."

The school committee in their Report for 1878 say: "The high school building was burnt May 14, and a new brick house has been erected on its site. It has double the seating capacity of the old one. . . . Through the liberality of T. C. Bates, Esq., an excellent bell was placed in the tower, soon after its completion. Principal C. M. Clay closed the fourth year of his service, and was succeeded by Mr. D. N. Putney, who resigned at the close of the first term, and the committee have engaged Mr. R. B. Clarke."

1879. — The town made a special appropriation of \$500, for the purchase of apparatus for the high school. "The school is well supplied in the department of Physics, and has an excellent cabinet case in which to keep the apparatus." Teachers this year: Mr. R. B. Clarke, Miss Emily Edson.

1880. — The town appropriated the sum of \$1,200, to finish and furnish two rooms in the high-school building; and at a special meeting "*voted*, to elevate the L in the rear, in order to give an exit on that side from all the rooms" — which was done at a cost of \$355.

Teachers, Mr. R. B. Clarke, Miss Emily Edson, H. L. Briggs, Clara Coleman, music teacher; salaries paid in all \$1,857.

1881. — The school committee in their annual Report say: "High School — In addition to a preparatory course for college, a course of English studies has been prescribed, in order that pupils not wishing to pursue a college course may have the privilege of receiving the benefit of a three-years English course in the High School, without being compelled to study Latin and Greek, or leave the school. A class of the ninth grade is still in the school, so that the aggregate number of pupils is fifty-two. Without this class, and the English department, the school would contain only twenty-six members."

Teachers: first term, Mr. R. B. Clarke, Miss Helen L. R. Briggs; second and third terms, Mr. George H. Cummings, Miss Mary E. Kimball.

1882. — "The course of study in the High School has been revised and completed. The General Course has been much changed and enlarged. Instead of the three years course, a full course of four years has been substituted. It seemed manifestly unjust that those who do not care to pursue the study of Latin and Greek through the whole course, should be cut off from the benefits of equal training, along their chosen line, with those who preferred the Classical Course. And, on the other hand, it was equally unjust, and also detrimental to the interests and to the reputation of our schools, that those who had taken but a partial



course of three years should receive the same graduating honors, and a certificate of like attainments as those who had done the work and received the discipline of a full course. The natural limit of time for recitation forbids as wide a divergence in the two courses as we could wish ; and as far as possible they are made to harmonize during the two first years. After the first half of the second year, Latin is dropped from the General Course, and higher English branches take its place.

With the present possibilities of lower grade instruction, it is impossible to fit students properly for college in the four years of High School study. It seemed best, therefore, to add a year of post-graduate study for such as would like to pursue a college course."

Teachers, Mr. George H. Cummings, Miss Mary E. Kimball. Whole number of pupils enrolled, 52.

1883. — Teachers, Mr. Herbert W. Kittridge, Miss Edith J. Ayres.

1884. — The school year opened with Mr. Kittridge and Miss Ayres in charge of the high school. Mr. K. resigned in the middle of the winter term, much to the regret of the committee and parents. The committee in their report say : " For the good work done, and the noble influences exerted here, great honor and praise are due to Mr. Kittridge, and to his equally able and faithful assistant Miss Edith J. Ayres." Mr. Charles O. Thurston was appointed to fill the place of Mr. K. Number of pupils enrolled, 66.

1885. — Miss Ayres continued her services through the year. Mr. Thurston resigned at the close of the spring term, and Mr. George H. Rockwood was appointed principal, and remained till the close of the year. The number of weeks in the school year, 40 ; number of scholars enrolled, 60 ; average attendance, 57. Amount of salaries paid the two teachers, \$1,729.

#### DEWING & EDMANDS.

REFERRING to *ante*, p. 275, we will give a somewhat fuller and more accurate statement in regard to the business of this firm and their successors, than the facts then at hand enabled us to do. Their business was next in amount and importance to that of the Messrs. Batcheller. The firm consisted of G. B. Dewing and S. S. Edmands ; they commenced business in 1835 at the old Edmands place in the east part of the town, but continued there only a few months, when they removed to the village, and occupied a shop north of the old hotel on the corner where the " Knights of Labor " store now is (1887) ; and after being there two years, they moved into the large three-story shop which they had built on the lot just south of the old hotel, where the " Walker Block " now stands. Here they very much increased their business, making only russet brogans and coarse, thick boots, designed especially

for the Southern trade. In 1837, to increase and facilitate their trade, they established a boot-and-shoe house in Mobile, Ala., where they had a large trade with the planters along the Alabama and Tombigbee rivers, furnishing boots and shoes for their slaves, many of whom had feet of enormous size ; and their measures, marked "Tom," "Pete," "Sam," "Joe," etc., were sent on here, and the shoes made and sent on, with each measure inside the shoes with the name. Some of these shoes were made on a last, size 18. Mr. Edmands remembers one pair of shoes of this size, said to be for a slave on a Mississippi plantation, who was formerly an African chief. Mr. Dewing usually spent his winters in Mobile. The firm continued in successful business till 1850, when, having decided to retire, they sold their shop and the good-will of their trade to S. M. EDMANDS & CO., who succeeded to their business Oct. 1, 1850. This company consisted of S. M. Edmands, T. M. Duncan, and L. E. Waite ; but Mr. Waite, having become interested in business at the West, decided to go there, and consequently withdrew from the firm in the spring of 1851. This company manufactured russet brogans (slave-shoes) exclusively, and the great bulk of their goods were sold direct to customers in New Orleans and Mobile, and the balance to jobbing-houses in New York engaged in the Southern trade ; but experience proved that the per cent of losses was much greater on goods sold at New York than those sold direct South. In 1851 the firm sold only forty thousand dollars' worth of goods ; but their trade rapidly increased from year to year, and, feeling the need of more room, they built in 1856 a much larger and more commodious shop nearly opposite Capt. Bonum Nye's on Summer Street, to which they removed in the latter part of 1856 ; and on Aug. 1 of this year Charles Duncan became a partner in the firm, in which he continued till near the close of 1860, when he sold his interest to the other members of the company, and retired. In 1859 the sales of the company amounted to a hundred and ninety-four thousand dollars ; but soon after the presidential election in the fall of 1860, which resulted in the election of Lincoln, the South became enraged, and secession very soon began. State after State seceded, and all business relations with the slave States were at once terminated ; and if any of the merchants there were disposed to pay their Northern creditors, they were strictly prohibited from doing so ; and thus the enormous amounts due to Northern merchants and manufacturers became entirely unavailable so long as the rebellion existed ; and the long and terrible war so impoverished the whole South that all Northern claims were thus almost entirely wiped out. Previous to the war, manufacturers sold nearly all their goods on a credit of six or eight months, and at the breaking-out of the Rebellion this company had claims amounting to upwards of ninety thousand dollars against good customers in New

Orleans, Mobile, and one or two other smaller Southern cities, in full settlement of which they received less than twelve thousand dollars after the close of the war; but the firm paid all their indebtedness, and continued their business with a greatly reduced capital, making mostly, after the war, boots for the New York and Western markets. Mr. E. H. Hurlbut, who had been in the employ of the company ever since it commenced business in 1850, was admitted as a partner Jan. 1, 1866, and the firm name was changed to EDMANDS, DUNCAN, & HURLBUT; and the company thus continued with very satisfactory success till Dec. 9, 1871, when their shop and all its contents was destroyed by fire, and the company was dissolved early in 1872.

#### E. & A. H. BATCHELLER & CO.

ADDITIONAL to what is said (*ante*, p. 275) in relation to the business of Messrs. E. & A. H. Batcheller & Co., the History Committee are permitted to give the following: In 1886 the number of persons employed was thirteen hundred, and the amount of sales of manufactured goods for that year about three millions of dollars.

The factory proper has recently been enlarged, so that in January, 1887, it contained about three acres of flooring.

They also own and occupy the box factory and last and crimping form factory on Walnut Street, the building on Grove Street known as the "Jenks Shop," and the "Skating Rink" (120 by 60 feet on the ground) on Summer Street; and they also hire for storage purposes the large four-story shop of Edmands & Co. on the same street.

For upwards of a quarter of a century this has been the largest boot and shoe manufacturing concern in the United States; and it maintains that position to-day, both as to the quantity and value of boots and shoes annually produced.

A

GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

OF

NORTH BROOKFIELD FAMILIES,

INCLUDING

THE RECORDS OF MANY EARLY SETTLERS  
OF BROOKFIELD.

BY

CHARLES ADAMS, JR.

---

PUBLISHED BY  
THE TOWN OF NORTH BROOKFIELD.

1887.



## INTRODUCTORY.

*Extracts from a Report* made by Mr. Adams to the Committee on Town History :

“ The work of collecting the genealogical records, which was intrusted to me, has been constantly pursued now for more than three years and a half. The progress during the last year has been less rapid than in other previous years ; but in reality much more has been accomplished, than in any other year ; not in the number of family schedules filled out, but in matters of history connected with them, and with those before obtained, all of which is essential to the work in hand. *These matters of genealogy, and of history incidental to them, in which I have been deeply interested, are now in as satisfactory condition to me as they ever can be.* There is much that is unattainable now, and would continue to be so, even if additional years should be devoted to the work.

I hope, however, before the schedules leave my custody, that I may be authorized to get them bound in a suitable manner — they have all been carefully copied — and when bound, that the two sets may be deposited in different places, in order to avoid casualties by fire.

To some it may seem unnecessary to bind these schedules, inasmuch as *the printed History* may be supposed to embrace all that is valuable in them : but it will not ; many things are recorded in them, to publish which would swell the volume beyond any reasonable size. There are many things of strictly personal and local interest, but which would not be of interest to the general reader. And much contained in them may be greatly condensed without detracting from its historic value.

CHARLES ADAMS, JR.”

NORTH BROOKFIELD, March 8, 1883.

In accordance with the suggestion in the above Report, the town voted to bind the schedules, as arranged in alphabetical order : and they make ten bulky quarto volumes, one set of which is deposited in the town clerk's office, where they may be consulted for the purposes of family history.



The plan of this Register is simple. A heavy-faced numeral attached to a family name indicates that the person is the head of a line ; and his children and descendants, if they are to appear as fathers of families, have each his consecutive number, by which he can be traced, either forward or backward in the line. If no figure follows a child's name, his branch is not farther traced.

The *abbreviations* used are such as are commonly understood, or have an obvious local signification.

a. aged, acre.  
 abt. about.  
 Amh. Amherst.  
 b. born.  
 bap. baptized.  
 bef. before.  
 Bkfd. Brookfield.  
 bro. brother.  
 chil. children.  
 ch. church.  
 d. died.  
 dau. daughter.  
 dis. dismissed, discharged.  
 d. y. died young.  
 f. father.  
 Fram. Framingham.  
 g. s. grandson.  
 grad. graduated.  
 ho. house.  
 Ips. Ipswich.  
 k. killed.  
 l. lives, lived.  
 Leic. Leicester.  
 Marl. Marlborough.  
 m. married.  
 N. Bkfd. North Brookfield.

Nhn. Northampton.  
 Oak. Oakham.  
 occ. occupied.  
 ord. ordained.  
 per. perhaps.  
 phy. physician.  
 pl. place.  
 prob. probably.  
 pub. published.  
 r. rods.  
 rem. removed.  
 rep. representative.  
 res. resides, resided.  
 ret. returned.  
 Rev. sold. Revolutionary soldier.  
 s. son.  
 sett. settled.  
 sold. soldier.  
 s. p. without offspring.  
 Spg. Springfield.  
 Sud. Sudbury.  
 unm. unmarried.  
 W. Bkfd. West Brookfield.  
 wid. widow.  
 Worc. Worcester.

## GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.<sup>1</sup>

**ABBOTT, Thomas P.**, b. Charlestown, Feb. 5, 1849, m. June 1, 1872, Lizzie C Earle of North Brookfield. Child, *Ralph E.*, b. Lynn, Aug. 15, 1873.

**ADAMS, William 1** (of Ipswich), was of Cambridge as early as 1635; removed to Ipswich, where he was a commoner in 1641; a farmer, and d. 1661; his widow was living 1681. Children, *William*, d. Ipswich, Jan. 18, 1659, m. Elizabeth, daughter of Simon Stacey, who d. 1655. They had three sons, one of whom, Rev. William, b. May 27, 1650, was a noted divine of Dedham; *John*, d. 1703, m. (1) Rebecca —, who d. Dec. 31, 1666; (2) Sarah —, by whom he had 3 children; she d. May 31, 1676, m. (3) May 8, 1677, Dorothy Witt, d. Nov. 9, 1707; *Samuel*, living 1690, m. Dec. 20, 1664, Mehitable Norton; *Hannah*, m. (1) Dec. 6, 1659, Francis Muncy, (2) John Kimball; *Mary*, m. Feb. 29, 1660, Thomas French; *Nathaniel*, b. about 1641 **2**.

**2. Nathaniel**, son of William **1**, b. about 1641, d. Apr. 11, 1715; m. June 30, 1668, Mercy, daughter of Thomas and Jeanette Dickinson, b. Rowley, Oct. 1646, d. Dec. 12, 1735. Children, *Nathaniel*, b. July 11, 1670, m. Jan. 1693, Abigail, daughter of Caleb and Anne Kimball, b. July 1668; *Thomas*, b. June 14, 1672 **3**; *Mercy*, b. Apr. 1, 1674, d. June 13, foll.; *Sarah*, b. July 19, 1675, m. — Fairfield; *William*, b. June 29, 1678; *Mercy*, b. May 18, 1680, d. Sept. 11, 1735; m. (1) Feb. 4, 1703, John, son of Richard and Hannah Smith, b. Ipswich, 1677, d. May 20, 1713; four children; (2) Sept. 1, 1716, Arthur, son of Arthur and Mary Abbott, b. Ipswich, Feb. 3, 1694, d. June 16, 1767; *Samuel*, b. June 29, 1682, m. 1706, Mary, daughter of Andrew Burley.

**3. Thomas**, son of Nathaniel **2**, b. Ipswich, d. Oct. 24, 1729; m. Bethiah —, who d. Jan. 12, 1742. Children, *Bethiah*, b. Oct. 21, 1694, d. aged 16; *Sarah*, b. Apr. 2, 1697, m. Feb. 7, 1717, Josiah Bishop; *Thomas*, b. Aug. 31, 1699, m. Apr. 17, 1722, Deborah Knowlton; they had five sons, two, Ephraim and Benjamin, settled, 1748, in New Ipswich, N.H. — Ephraim was father of Professor Ebenezer of Dartmouth College; *Joseph*, b. Nov. 12, 1702, m. (1) Jan. 10, 1728, Priscilla Warner; (2) Nov. 4, 1736, Dorothy Merriam; *Lydia*, b. Dec. 16, 1704, m. Jan. 12, 1723, Benj. Woodbury; *Elizabeth*, b. June 22, 1707, m. Apr. 18, 1728, Peter Lamson; *Benjamin*, b. Apr. 22, 1710 **4**; *Charles*, b. 1712, came to North Brookfield before 1748, and bought what is known as the "Knowlton place"; had no children, and gave his property to a nephew, Charles A. Knowlton, whom he brought up; d. Sept. 17, 1786; m. 1733, Mary Perkins, who d. Apr. 24, 1800.

<sup>1</sup> Some additions derived from various sources have been made to the genealogies as compiled by Hon. Charles Adams, jr.

**4. Benjamin**, son of Thomas **3**, settled in Marlboro; removed about 1738, to North Brookfield; built where his grandson, Col. William lived; d. Sept. 15, 1785. His wife, *Persis* — d. Sept. 10, 1783. Children, *Persis*, b. Nov. 13, 1732; *Silas*, b. Nov. 17, 1733, d. young; *Rebecca*, b. Feb. 29, 1736, m. May 9, 1753, Obadiah Bartlett, son of Thomas **11**, b. Apr. 5, 1730; *Silas*, b. Sept. 14, 1738; *Lucy*, b. Mar. 20, 1740; *Persis*, b. Apr. 16, 1742, m. Nov. 21, 1782, Silas Stevens; *Mary*, b. Mar. 3, 1744, m. Dec. 2, 1767, Emerson Woolcott; *Sarah*, b. Mar. 30, 1746, m. May 22, 1765, Dr. Joseph Stow; *Benjamin*, b. Apr. 20, 1748 **5**; *Ephraim*, b. May 23, 1750 **6**; *Joel*, b. Apr. 19, 1752, m. July 14, 1776, Joanna Hale; *Charles*, b. Apr. 23, 1754; *Lydia*, b. Mar. 11, 1756; *Darius*, b. June 27, 1758; *Lemuel*, b. Nov. 22, 1760, d. young.

**5. Benjamin**, son of Benjamin **4**, deacon. Dr. Snell says of him: "At the time of my settlement, no member of the church had so much influence in ecclesiastical affairs as Dea. Adams. He was a good judge of preaching, and a man of uncommon attainments for one who enjoyed no greater advantages. At this time he was the only member of the church who would take any part in a religious meeting." He d. Feb. 23, 1829; m. Dec. 16, 1773, Eunice Hale, who d. Apr. 9, 1831. Children, *Betsey*, b. Sept. 16, 1774, d. young; *Betsey*, b. Aug. 21, 1776, m. Cyrus Ayres; *Charles*, b. Aug. 28, 1778 **7**; *Samuel*, b. Nov. 17, 1780 **8**; *Eunice*, b. Nov. 11, 1782, m. (1) Mar. 15, 1807, Jonathan Maynard of Westboro, who d. Hampden, O., Oct. 4, 1838; (2) Nov. 13, 1845, Zenas Wilson, b. Connecticut, Aug. 11, 1770, d. Concord, O. — [Children, Lewis G., b. Ware, Jan. 8, 1808, m. Nov. 14, 1832, Elvira Blakesley of Chardon, O., b. Colebrook, Ct., Aug. 17, 1807; Benjamin Adams, b. Ware, July 25, 1810, d. Pottsville, Pa., Feb. 2, 1831; Nancy A., b. Ware, Mar. 15, 1812, m. (1) May 9, 1836, Stephen Gates of Munson, O., d. Sept. 30, 1840; (2) Mar. 1, 1846, F. C. Sheldon of Hampden, O.; she d. Dimondale, Mich., Nov. 25, 1866; Lucy W., b. Nov. 1, 1815, d. Delevan, Wis., Nov. 20, 1845; m. Dec. 11, 1834, Lewis H. Bagg of Hampden, O., b. Chesterfield, Mass.; Thomas H., b. Nov. 14, 1822, d. Dimondale, Mich., Nov. 12, 1871; m. Sept. 13, 1848, Esther A. Lamson, b. Brutus, N.Y., June 6, 1826]; *Benjamin*, b. Sept. 5, 1786 **9**; *William*, b. Mar. 20, 1789 **10**; *Thomas*, b. Feb. 7, 1792 **11**; *Mary*, b. May 10, 1797, d. young.

**6. Ephraim**, son of Benjamin **4**, b. May 23, 1750, d. Jan. 3, 1822; m. (1) May 19, 1774, Eunice Moulton, d. Mar. 2, 1784, aged 32; (2) May 14, 1785, Sybil Bemis of Spencer, d. Jan. 14, 1849, aged 91. Children, *Benjamin*, b. July 25, 1775 **12**; *Sarah*, b. Oct. 1, 1777, m. Oct. 12, 1802, Reuben Kent of New York; *Cynthia*, b. May 7, 1780, d. May, 1808; *Lavinia*, b. July 7, 1782, m. — Livermore of Vermont; *Reuben*, b. Apr. 15, 1786, d. young; *Eunice*, b. July 3, 1788, d. Dec. 16, 1803; *Mary*, b. May 15, 1791, m. Zebulon Carey, and d. West Brookfield, June 14, 1854; *William*, b. Mar. 2, 1793 **13**; *Susannah*, b. Dec. 2, 1795, m. Henry Utley of Hardwick, and d. Mar. 22, 1866; *Sidney*, b. Apr. 26, 1799, m. (1) Caroline Ellis; (2) Frances Merriam, both of West Brookfield.

**7. Charles**, son of Deacon Benjamin **5**, b. Aug. 28, 1778, d. Jan. 4, 1837; m. May 24, 1807, Martha, daughter Richard and Mehitable Ward, b. Salem, Jan. 21, 1779, d. Mar. 21, 1829. Children, *Charles Pickman*, b. July 4, 1808 **14**; *Richard Ward*, b. Aug. 9, 1810 **15**; *George Curwen*, b. Nov. 22, 1812 **16**; *Sarah E.*, b. June 4, 1816, m. Sept. 23, 1848, Thomas M. Miles of Marlboro.

**8. Samuel**, son of Deacon Benjamin **5**, b. Nov. 17, 1780; d. Sept. 20, 1825; m. Nov. 28, 1805, Lucy Cheever, d. Sept. 28, 1834. Children, *Eliza H.*, b. Sept. 20, 1806, d. Aug. 14, 1847; m. May 2, 1824, Adnah Sackett, d. Providence, R.I., Feb. 15, 1860; *Lucy*, b. May 1, 1809, m. Jan. 20, 1830, Stephen Hans Holroyd; *Samuel*, b. Oct. 2, 1811, murdered by John C. Colt in New York, Sept. 17, 1841; m. Apr. 25, 1838,

Emeline R. Lane, who m. (2) Nov. 21, 1850, William H. Vanderhoof of New York; *Angeline*, b. Oct. 30, 1814, m. Jan. 8, 1835, James M. Reeder of Eddytown, Yates County, N.Y., b. Aug. 18, 1811, d. June 29, 1873.

9. Benjamin, son of Deacon Benjamin 5, b. Sept. 5, 1786, d. Jan. 27, 1834; m. Sept. 20, 1810, Rebecca R. Rider of Provincetown, b. Apr. 7, 1796, d. Feb. 11, 1836. Children, *Benjamin F.*, b. July 21, 1812, 17; *John W.*, b. Apr. 19, 1814, lost at sea, 1831; *Joanna R.*, b. Jan. 20, 1816, m. (1) Levi Higgins; (2) William Cook; *Timothy Doane*, b. Mar. 12, 1818 18; *Stephen R.*, b. Jan. 7, 1820, d. young; *Caroline F.*, b. Feb. 17, 1822, m. Rev. William H. Rider of Chicago.

10. William, son of Deacon Benjamin 5, b. Mar. 20, 1789, d. Feb. 26, 1871; colonel. He held at different times all the principal parish and town offices; justice of the peace 40 years, representative three terms, postmaster, rose through the military grades to the rank of colonel. He m. (1) June 13, 1819, Adah Forbes, d. Nov. 13, 1852; (2) June 23, 1856, Mrs. Dulcena B. Bishop. Children, *William Forbes*, b. Mar. 4, 1820 19; *Thomas Edwin*, b. Jan. 2, 1824 20.

11. Thomas, son of Deacon Benjamin 5, b. Feb. 7, 1792; fitted for college with Dr. Snell, and at Leicester Academy; graduated Dartmouth College 1814; studied Theology with Dr. Snell; licensed Sept. 1816, and Oct. 1817, appointed Missionary to the District of Maine; ordained Vassalboro, Aug. 26, 1818, and dismissed 1834; settled Waterville, 1835, dismissed 1838; engaged in Temperance work in Maine and Massachusetts; went 1846 to Hampton, O., where he learned the German language, and preached to that people. In 1862 returned to Maine; d. Winslow, Feb. 4, 1881, but buried in Vassalboro, where a chapel called the "Adams Memorial Chapel," was erected and dedicated Oct. 31, 1883, to his memory. He m. (1) June 13, 1819, Sarah, daughter of Joshua Barnard, who d. Vassalboro, June 18, 1821, aged 25; (2) Sept. 3, 1822, Lavina, daughter of William Swan of Winslow, d. July 15, 1826, aged 29; (3) Aug. 16, 1827, Catherine S., daughter of Caleb Lyman of Woodstock, Vt., d. Nov. 28, 1870. Children, *Thomas B.*, b. May 3, 1820, d. New York City, 1875, unmarried; *Benjamin H.*, b. June 10, 1821, d. young; *Sarah B.*, b. June 22, 1824; *William Swan*, b. Oct. 24, 1828, assistant editor *New York Sun*, d. Apr. 22, 1877; m. Nov. 1867, Mary Agnes Hunt; *Edwin Francis*, b. Dec. 30, 1839, 21.

12. Benjamin, son of Ephraim 6, b. July 25, 1775, d. Jan. 5, 1814; m. Apr. 10, 1800, Polly Crowell of Brookfield. Children, *Solomon Aiken*, b. Oct. 29, 1800, unmarried; *Amos Banister*, b. Jan. 30, 1802, m. Electa Wheeler of Ware; *Reuben Bemis*, b. Dec. 8, 1804 22; *Mary*, b. Apr. 5, 1807, m. Dwight Sampson; *Martha Crowell*, b. Apr. 25, 1810, m. — Johnson, and d. Brookfield, 1868; *Susan Eldridge*, b. Sept. 6, 1812, m. Frank Sampson; *Ferusha Benjamin*, b. July 25, 1814, m. — Sly of North Adams, and d. 1879.

13. William, son of Ephraim 6, b. Mar. 2, 1793, m. (1) Jan. 1, 1824, Sally Andrews of Ware; (2) Nov. 2, 1832, Martha A. Marsh of Brookfield. Children, *Sarah*, b. Sept. 16, 1824, m. Dec. 5, 1843, Dr. Charles Robinson of Hardwick, who was afterwards governor of Kansas; she d. Springfield, June 21, 1846; *William*, b. Sept. 16, 1824, m. Oct. 3, 1854, Rebecca J. Mead of Hardwick; *Frances L.*, b. Apr. 20, 1834, m. Jan. 22, 1862, E. Allen Day of Warren; *Susan French*, b. Apr. 4, 1837, m. Sept. 16, 1858, Lemuel Fullam; *Ellen E.*, b. Aug. 17, 1838, d. young.

14. Charles Pickman, son of Charles 7, b. July 4, 1808; m. (1) Feb. 15, 1833, Lucy Ann Hill, who d. Boston, May 1, 1878; (2) Jan. 12, 1881, Margaret B. Magoun. Children, *Martha W.*, b. Dec. 21, 1835, d. young; *Charles P.*, b. Aug. 16, 1839, d. young; *Antoinette*, b. Boston, June 28, 1843, m. June 10, 1873, Joseph Clapp, who d. Oct. 26, 1877, leaving son, Henry Adams.

**15. Richard W.**, son of Charles **7**, b. Aug. 9, 1810, m. Feb. 11, 1841, Sarah Collins, d. Nov. 8, 1880. Children, *Charlotte W.*, b. Worcester, Mar. 1, 1844, d. Dec. 24, 1882; *Charles P.*, b. June 28, 1846; *William Frederick*, b. Barre, Mar. 1, 1853.

**16. George C.**, son of Charles **7**, b. Nov. 22, 1812; m. (1) Aug. 15, 1847, Mrs. Harriet Loveland of Richmond, Va., who d. Apr. 25, 1853; (2) Oct. 13, 1857, Tamezine Wait Bliss of Worcester. Children, *Charles Perkins*, b. New Orleans, Aug. 7, 1848; *Francis E.*, b. Natchez, Nov. 25, 1851, d. Apr. 17, 1871; *George Bliss*, b. Middlebury, Vt., Apr. 27, 1865, d. young.

**17. Benjamin F.**, son of Benjamin **9**, b. July 21, 1812, m. Nov. 23, 1837, Frances P. Holmes of Vermont. Children, *John W.*, b. Sept. 1, 1838, m. (1) Mar. 24, 1861, Sarah L. Tyler, who d. Dec. 1864; (2) May 1, 1865, widow Nancy Stevens of Rutland. Children, *William L.*, b. Mar. 5, 1840, d. of wounds in battle of Antietam, Nov. 7, 1862; *Rebecca Frances*, b. Sept. 26, 1841; *Samuel F.*, b. Dec. 19, 1842, d. Aug. 23, 1855; *George E.*, b. Mar. 5, 1844, killed in battle of Newmarket, May 15, 1864; *Charles Henry*, b. Feb. 20, 1846, m. June 20, 1870, Anna E. Bruce; *Thomas J.*, b. July 17, 1848; *Austin H.*, b. Nov. 27, 1852, m. Elizabeth Swan of Bradford.

**18. Timothy D.**, son of Benjamin **9**, b. Mar. 12, 1818, m. (1) July 4, 1842, Nancy J. Oliver of Wayland, b. Jan. 20, 1820, d. Waltham, Jan. 6, 1856; (2) June 27, 1860, Mary Irving of Scotland, b. Mar. 1, 1844. Children, *John E.*, b. Wayland, June 5, 1843; *Maria J.*, b. Waltham, Sept. 10, 1847; *Joseph P.*, b. Feb. 26, 1863; *Thomas Irving*, b. Sept. 7, 1864; *Charles F.*, b. Weston, Dec. 20, 1866.

**19. William F.**, son of William **10**, b. Mar. 4, 1820, d. Springfield, Oct. 31, 1873; m. (1) Nov. 1, 1843, Sarah M. Harris, d. May 16, 1852; (2) May 11, 1859, Caroline S. Drury of Warren. Children, *Adah*, b. North Brookfield, d. Feb. 23, 1867; *George T.*, b. Springfield, Jan. 6, 1862; *Charles P.*, b. Dec. 22, 1868; *William F.*, b. Mar. 24, 1870.

**20. Thomas E.**, son of William **10**, b. Jan. 2, 1824; a general in the Confederate Army, and d. New Orleans, Mar. 13, 1868. He m. Nov. 16, 1853, Mary Graham of Kentucky, who m. (2) Gov. Bramlett of Kentucky. Children, *Thomas E.*, b. Nov. 23, 1858, d. Apr. 20, 1861; *Thomas E.*, b. Aug. 1, 1862; *Nellie Adah*, b. Jan. 18, 1865, d. Apr. 4, 1871.

**21. Edward F.**, son of Rev. Thomas **11**, b. Dec. 30, 1839; agent on the Pacific coast for A. S. Barnes & Co., New York publishers; m. (1) Jan. 24, 1860, R. Elmira Shattuck of Hampden, O., d. Jan. 8, 1866; (2) Dec. 25, 1868, Delia R. Cooper of Hillsdale, Mich. Children, *Edward F.*, b. Hampden, O., Dec. 4, 1860; lived San Francisco, Cal., and Winslow, Me.; *Sarah E.*, b. Hampden, O., Nov. 24, 1863, d. young; *Evangeline*, b. Oberlin, Dec. 31, 1869; *Katherine*, b. Oberlin, May 30, 1870; *Marion*, b. Chicago, Aug. 7, 1871; *William*, b. Apr. 3, 1873; *Francis*, b. Sept. 19, 1874.

**22. Reuben B.**, son of Benjamin **12**, b. Dec. 8, 1804, m. June 3, 1827, Deborah A. Hooker, d. Boston, June 21, 1870. Children, *John H.*, b. June 14, 1828; d. young; *John Q.*, b. Jan. 10, 1831; in 9th Light Battery 1862, to the close of the war; now an officer at Deer Island; *Mary A.*, b. Oct. 31, 1833, m. Dec. 3, 1874, Charles Sprague of Hingham, and d. Mar. 17, 1880; *Edwin H.*, b. Mar. 1, 1839; in 44th Regt. Mass. Vols. one year, d. Apr. 11, 1879; he m. Sept. 6, 1867, Annie E. Read of Boston; *Lyman H.*, b. July 29, 1841, d. young; *Austin R.*, b. Feb. 25, 1844; served three months in "Lincoln Guards," 1862; m. Sept. 24, 1877, Gertrude E. Tewksbury of East Boston; *Caroline E.*, b. Aug. 25, 1849.

**ADAMS** (of Quincy), **Henry 1**, came from England to America, as stated by some, about 1630, and settled at Braintree (now Quincy), Mass. President John Adams, who erected a monument to his memory, says on it that he came from Devonshire, Eng. President John Quincy Adams believed that he came from Braintree, Essex Co., Eng., about 1634. The monument alluded to is in the old cemetery in Quincy, and bears the following inscription:—

“IN MEMORY OF HENRY ADAMS WHO TOOK HIS FLIGHT FROM THE DRAGON PERSECUTION IN DEVONSHIRE IN ENGLAND AND ALIGHTED WITH EIGHT SONS, NEAR MOUNT WOLLASTON. ONE OF THE SONS RETURNED TO ENGLAND, AND AFTER TAKING TIME TO EXPLORE THE COUNTRY, FOUR REMOVED TO MEDFIELD AND THE NEIGHBORING TOWNS; TWO TO CHELMSFORD. ONE ONLY, JOSEPH, WHO LIES HERE AT HIS LEFT HAND, REMAINED HERE WHO WAS AN ORIGINAL PROPRIETOR IN THE TOWNSHIP OF BRAINTREE, INCORPORATED IN 1639.

“THIS STONE AND SEVERAL OTHERS HAVE BEEN PLACED IN THIS YARD, BY A GREAT-GREAT-GRANDSON, FROM A VENERATION OF THE PIETY, HUMILITY, SIMPLICITY, PRUDENCE, PATIENCE, TEMPERANCE, FRUGALITY, INDUSTRY AND PERSEVERANCE OF HIS ANCESTORS, IN HOPES OF RECOMMENDING AN IMITATION OF THEIR VIRTUES TO THEIR POSTERITY.”

The name of his wife is unknown, not being mentioned in his will, probated June 8, 1647. He d. Oct. 1646, and was buried on the eighth of the month. Children, *Henry*, b. Engla d, 1604; removed to Medfield, where he was the first town clerk; was killed by the Indians Feb. 2, 1676, near his own doorway. M. 1643, Elizabeth Paine, who, on the same date of her husband's death, being at the house of Rev. Mr. Wilson, lying upon a bed in the chamber, was mortally wounded by the accidental discharge of a gun in the hands of a Capt. Jacob, who was with several soldiers in the room below, the ball penetrating the ceiling and floor above, into her body. Seven children, *Thomas*, b. England 1612; m. Mary Blackmer of Braintree; removed first to Concord, thence to Chelmsford, where he was Commissioner for the Court of Chelmsford, 1667; d. 1688; *Samuel*, b. England, 1617; resided in Concord, Charlestown, and thence 1654, removed to Chelmsford, where he d. 1666. [A Capt. Samuel Adams, said to have been a brother of Thomas, was chosen Commissioner for the Court of Chelmsford, 1667.] He m. (1) Rebecca Graves; (2) Esther Sparhawk; *Jonathan*, b. England, 1619; settled in Medfield; m. (1) Elizabeth —; (2) Mary —; *Peter*, b. England, 1622; removed to Medfield, and m. Rachel —; *John*, b. England, 1624; resided in Concord and West Cambridge; m. Ann —, d. 1706; *Joseph*, b. England, 1626; he alone of his brothers remained in Braintree; was a maltster and made freeman, 1653; chosen selectman, Apr. 10, 1673; was great grandfather of President John Adams; m. Nov. 26, 1650, Abigail, daughter of Gregory Baxter, who d. Aug. 27, 1692; he d. Dec. 6, 1694, and was buried in the family ground at Quincy. His monument is that alluded to, in the inscription on his father's tombstone, “WHO LIES HERE AT HIS LEFT HAND”; *Edward*, b. England, 1630 2; *Ursula*, named in her father's will, which is all known of her at present.

2. **Edward**, son of **Henry 1**, b. England, 1630; removed to Medfield, where he was much employed in public affairs; was an ensign, and for several years selectman; also Representative in the first two General Courts after the deposition of Gov. Andros; m. (1) Lydia —, who d. Mar. 3, 1676; (2) widow Abigail (Crafts) Ruggles of Roxbury. Children, [b. Medfield] *Lydia*, b. July 12, 1653, m. Mr. Daniel; *Jonathan*, b. Apr. 4, 1655, was of Medway; *John*, b. Feb. 18, 1657 3, in



Medfield; *Eliashib*, b. Feb. 18, 1659, settled in Bristol, R.I.; *Sarah*, b. May 29, 1660, m. — Turner; *James*, b. Jan. 4, 1662, removed to Barrington, R.I.; *Henry*, b. Oct. 29, 1663, settled in Canterbury, Ct.; *Mehitable*, b. Mar. 30, 1665; *Elisha*, b. Aug. 25, 1666, d. Sept. 1666; *Edward*, b. June 28, 1668, settled in Bristol, R.I.; *Bethiah*, b. Apr. 12, 1671, d. soon; *Bethiah*, b. Aug. 18, 1672, d. in infancy; *Abigail*, b. June 25, 1675, d. young; *Miriam*, b. Feb. 26, 1676, d. young.

3. **John**, son of Edward 2, b. Medfield, Feb. 18, 1657; was a farmer, and resided in Medfield; m. (1) Deborah —, (2) Susanna —. Children, *Edward*, b. 1682, said to have settled in Milton; *John*, b. Dec. 22, 1684, resided in Medway; *Daniel*, b. Jan. 12, 1686, resided in West Medway; *Eleazer*, b. Sept. 22, 1687, lived in Medway; *Obadiah*, b. Jan. 28, 1689, lived in Medway; *Jonathan*, b. about 1692, lived in Medway; *Thomas*; Children by 2d wife Susanna: *Thomas*, b. Feb. 5, 1695, resided in Ashford, Ct., and Amherst; *Susanna*, b. 1697; *Jeremiah*, b. July 13, 1699, and settled in Brookfield; m. — McIntire of Needham; *Abraham*, b. Aug. 1, 1701 4; m. Mary Cummings of Oxford, and settled in Brookfield; d. 1785; *Bethia*, b. 1702, m. Timothy Stearns of Framingham; *Phineas*, b. May 19, 1705; *Hannah*, b. 1707; *Esther*, b. 1707.

4. **Abraham**, son of John 3, b. Medfield, Aug. 1, 1701, m. Mary Cummings of Oxford, settled in Brookfield, and d. 1785. Children (Brookfield Records), *Abraham*, b. June 26, 1737-8, m. Michal Bellenger of Brookfield, d. 1809; *Eleazer*, b. Mar. 31, 1740-1, m. Hannah Corey of Sturbridge, d. Oct. 4, 1823; *Mary*, b. June 27, 1744; *Josiah*, b. July 5, 1746, m. July 21, 1768, Nancy Sampson of Sturbridge; had a son Josiah, thence removed to New York State, and had other children; *Susanna*, b. Nov. 3, 1748; *Patience*, b. Dec. 19, 1750, probably m. Dec. 1, 1768, Reuben Lamb of Spencer; *Obadiah*, was killed 1776, at Dorchester, in the Revolutionary war; *Jesse*, b. June 20, 1755 5. A Mary Adams m. May 4, 1767, Emerson Woolcott. Another Mary m. Jan. 1762, Erastus Hamilton, and still another m. Nov. 20, 1775, Robert Stevenson. A Susanna Adams m. Feb. 15, 1776, Isaac Lackey of Spencer.

5. **Jesse**, son of Abraham 4, b. June 20, 1755, m. Oct. 11, 1781, Miriam Richardson of Brookfield, who d. Sept. 29, 1843, aged 81 years; he d. Sept. 24, 1827. He was a patriot and soldier in the Revolutionary war, and after an eight months' service in the militia, in 1776, he enlisted in Capt. Asa Danforth's Company, Col. Learned's Regiment, and served one year in the Massachusetts Line; was also engaged in another eight months' service, and was at the capture of Burgoyne. At the expiration of his term of service, he received an honorable discharge, and was granted a pension, \$8 per month, from Dec. 8, 1819; his widow also became a recipient of \$40 per annum, from Mar. 4, 1836, which was increased to \$76.88 from Mar. 4, 1843. He m. Oct. 11, 1781, Miriam Richardson of Brookfield, who d. Sept. 29, 1843, aged 81 years; he d. Sept. 24, 1827. Children, *Charles*, b. Feb. 13, 1782 6; *Asa*, b. Dec. 17, 1783, resides in Brookfield, m. (1) Sept. 11, 1808, Cynthia Brown; (2) Feb. 19, 1837, widow Betsey Curtis, b. Mar. 27, 1804, d. Stockbridge, Nov. 14, 1867; *Silas*, b. Oct. 18, 1786 or '87, m. Mar. 12, 1812, Tirzah Morey of Sturbridge, who d. at Shelburne Falls; he d. Brookfield, July 29, 1842; *Esther*, b. Aug. 23 or 28, 1788, m. Apr. 8, 1810, Clark Rice of Brookfield; she d. Oct. 28, 1810; *Jonas*, b. May 20, 1790, d. Jan. 1, 1795; *Cynthia*, b. July 9 or 13, 1792, m. Dec. 26, 1814, Barnwell Bowen, who d. Mar. 18, 1832; *Catherine*, b. Apr. 7, 1796, m. Nov. 30, 1817, Squire Hamilton, d. Sept. 17, 1825; *Amasa*, b. Dec. 16, 1797, d. Nov. 20, 1821; *Simeon*, b. Nov. 20 or 24, d. Apr. 5, 1801; *Polly*, b. Sept. 17, 1801, d. Sept. 17 or 29, 1805; a child, b. and d. 1803; *Polly*, b. Apr. 22, 1808, d. Feb. 23, 1816.

6. Charles, son of Jesse 5, b. Brookfield, Feb. 13, 1782; a physician, and was educated at the common district school in Brookfield, and at Leicester Academy. After teaching a year or two at Half Moon, N.Y., he entered the office of Dr. Asa Walker of Barre as a medical student, where he devoted himself to three years' hard study, and one year's practice with Dr. Walker. On the decease of Dr. Cleaves at Antrim, N.H., he removed thither, began an independent professional career, lasting nine years, when, in 1816, on the death of Dr. Seth Fobes of Oakham, Mass., he removed to that place, where he resided until his decease, making in all nearly seventy years of continuous medical practice. He m. Feb. 13, 1809, Sarah McAllister of Antrim, N.H., who d. Oakham Dec. 5, 1868; he d. Mar. 6, 1875. Children, *Charles*, b. Jan. 31, 1810 7; *Austin*, b. Antrim, June 23, 1811, m. (1) Apr. 23, 1843, Charlotte Noyes of Oakham, (2) Oct. 14, 1846, Almira Stearns of Oakham; *Charlotte*, b. Antrim, May 21, 1813, m. Nov. 1, 1835, John F. Howard of Boston, and d. at Oakham, Oct. 14, 1849; *Lyman*, b. Antrim, Apr. 1, 1815, m. Sarah Brown of Baltimore, and d. New Orleans, Mar. 18, 1859; *Levi*, b. Oakham, Mar. 7, 1817 8; *Horace*, b. Oct. 9, 1819, d. Apr. 4, 1849; *Clarinda*, b. Nov. 17, 1823, m. Nov. 12, 1846, George W. Ellis of Boston, who d. Nov. 22, 1884; *John*, b. Apr. 4, 1827, m. Oct. 14, 1860, Marietta Pierce.

7. Charles, son of Dr. Charles 6, b. Antrim, N.H., Jan. 31, 1810. He came to North Brookfield from Ware, in Sept. 1832; was clerk in the store of S. H. Skerry & Co., until Apr. 1833, then entered as bookkeeper in the counting-room of T. & E. Batcheller & Walker, where he remained until 1851 (the firm changing in 1834 to T. & E. Batcheller), when he became a member of the firm of T. & E. B. & Co., continuing in active business until Jan. 1, 1860, when he retired to private life. He built his house in 1839; as a public servant he has been honored and trusted with some of the most prominent official positions of the town and State; was Town Clerk 10 yrs., 1836-1846; some time Clerk of First Congregational Society; Representative to State Legislature, 1850-1-2 and 62; State Senator, 1865-6-77 and 78; member of Executive Council, 1867-8-9 and 70; Treasurer and Receiver General of the Commonwealth, 1871-2-3-4 and 5; Justice of the Peace since 1852; member of the Baltimore (Presidential) Convention in 1864; Commissioner of the Norwich and Worcester Railroad Sinking Fund; President of North Brookfield Savings Bank fifteen or more years; Trustee of the Appleton Library and Fund from its foundation in 1859; town assessor, besides having been on numerous important committees. He m. May 8, 1834, Eliza Cummings of Ware, and d. Apr. 19, 1886. Children, *Joseph Charles*, b. North Brookfield, July 9, 1835, d. Sept. 9, 1836; *Charles Woodburn*, b. Apr. 13, 1838 9; *Ellen Eliza*, b. Sept. 22, 1839, m. June 20, 1866, Frank A. Smith, and d. July 26, 1866; *John Quincy*, b. Apr. 22, 1843 10; *George Arthur*, b. Nov. 13, 1848 11.

8. Levi, Deacon, son of Dr. Charles 6, b. Oakham, Mar. 17, 1817. Deacon Adams had a thorough common school education, and afterwards studied with Rev. Asa Hixon and Rev. Leonard Parker (then ministers of Oakham), and subsequently attended at Leicester Academy two terms under Preceptors Richards and Spooner; then for several years engaged in teaching, first in Oakham and Rutland, afterwards in Montgomery and Bloomingburg, N.Y.; still later in Dorchester and Northampton, Mass. A few of the last years of his life he was bookkeeper for T. & E. Batcheller, and eventually failing health obliged him to relinquish all business cares, and seek retirement in more private avocations. Nov. 2, 1854, he was chosen Deacon of the First Congregational Church, and continued in office until his decease; was Town and Parish Clerk from 1855 to 1860, and Representative to

Legislature 1856. He was highly respected, and of whom it might be said, "he had not an enemy in the world." In 1852, for the benefit of his health, he made a voyage to Europe, visiting Russia, Sweden, Denmark, England, France, &c., and wrote several very interesting letters during his absence (see Rev. C. Cushing's sermon at his funeral, Aug. 15, 1860). He. m. (1) Aug. 14, 1845, Sarah L., daughter of Oliver Ward, b. Sept. 20, 1819, d. Sept. 21, 1849; (2) May 16, 1854, Clara McFarland Dwight of Belchertown; no issue; he d. Aug. 10, 1860.

9. **Charles Woodburn**, son of Charles 7, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 13, 1838; many years cashier and bookkeeper for the Messrs. Batcheller; Justice of the Peace seven years, and Commissioner to qualify civil officers since 1870; m. Apr. 25, 1861, Sarah C. Poland of North Brookfield. Children, *Charles Joseph*, b. Feb. 10, 1866, d. same day; *Ellen Eliza*, b. Jan. 15, 1868; *Katherine Sarah*, b. Aug. 18, 1869, d. Feb. 1, 1870; *Marion Sarah*, b. July 8, 1871, d. Sept. 10, 1872; *Charles Joseph*, b. Jan. 23, 1874; *Mary Woodburn*, b. Mar. 2, 1880.

10. **John Quincy**, son of Charles 7, b. Apr. 22, 1843; for many years in the office of the State Treasurer as bookkeeper, and subsequently as chief clerk; resides in Auburndale; m. Feb. 14, 1867, Sarah L. Smith. Children, *Jane Harrington*, b. North Brookfield, May 29, 1870; *Sally McAllister*, b. Hillside, Roxbury, Feb. 14, 1873; *Alice Eliza*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 12, 1875; *John Charles Arthur*, b. Auburndale (Newton), Sept. 19, 1882; *Donald Augustus*, b. Sept. 3, 1885.

11. **George Arthur**, son of Charles 7, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 13, 1848; has been a Clerk, and later, a Music Teacher; m. May 18, 1875, Mary L. Ingraham of Worcester. Child, *Arthur Ingraham*, b. Nov. 26, 1883.

**ADAMS** (of Northbridge), **James 1**, of Barre; his children, *Palmer*, b. Jan. or June 14, 1788 2; *Schuyler*, b. Mar. 7, 1790, m. Ruth Ludden of Spencer, d. Jan. 16, 1879; *Ezbon*, b. 1792, a lawyer; m. Martha Galloway of Xenia, O., d. Apr. 21, 1828; *James*, b. 1794, a bookkeeper; m. Eliza Smith of Rutland, d. Sept. 27, 1848; *Sophia*, b. 1798, m. Augustus K. Maynard of Phillipston, d. July 1, 1855; *Susan*, b. 1803, d. 1807; *Harriet*, b. Aug. 29, 1805, m. George Smith of Rutland; *Mary*, b. 1807, m. John Carruth of Petersham.

2. **Palmer**, son of James 1, b. Northbridge, Jan. or June 14, 1788; settled in Oakham; m. Jan. 15, 1805, Polly Bush of North Brookfield, who d. Nov. 21, 1851; he d. Sept. 29, 1875. Children, *Cheney Reed*, b. Oct. 15, 1805, and lives in Oakham; *Charlotte Watson*, b. Mar. 5, 1811, m. Nov. 25, 1831, Luther B. Wetherbee of Hardwick, d. Sterling, Ill., Oct. 8, 1878; *Caroline Augusta*, b. Aug. 3, 1816 [see Charles Adams 1]; *Martha Galloway*, b. Jan. 4, 1820, m. Mar. 1842, Hiram W. Knight of South Royalston, d. Gardner, July 29, 1875; *Mary Bush*, b. Dec. 25, 1821, m. Apr. 1, 1859, Eli Bush of Vermont; *Emeline Antoinette*, b. May 6, 1826, m. about 1861, William J. Bartlett of Princeton, d. Aug. 12, 1863.

**Charles 1**, b. Northbridge, Mass., Dec. 9, 1812; came to North Brookfield from Hartford, Ct., in 1845, and settled on the E. B. Bush farm; m. May 18, 1837, Caroline Augusta, daughter of Palmer Adams 2, b. Barre, Aug. 3, 1816. Children, *Charles Merrick*, b. Aug. 13, 1838, d. Dec. 29, following; *Judson Everett*, b. Dec. 23, 1839 2; *Ellen Augusta*, b. Sept. 19, 1841, d. Aug. 25, 1844; *Mary Emma*, b. June 8, 1844, m. Mar. 26, 1868, Joel Bullard; *Nathan*, b. Aug. 8, 1845; *Albert Loring*, b. Apr. 15, 1847, d. Mar. 20, 1848; *James*, b. Sept. 20, 1848, m. Nov. 21, 1877, Helen Rebecca Stone of Ashland; *Eli Bush*, b. Nov. 29, 1853, d. Nov. 27, 1854; *Eddie Ezbon*, b. July 14, 1855, m. Sept. 21, 1876, Alice C. Smith of Springfield; *John Milton*, b. Nov. 8, 1856.

**2. Judson Everett**, son of Charles **1**, b. Hartford, Ct., Dec. 23, 1839; m. Aug. 3, 1864, Harriet Louisa Bush of Montgomery, Vt., b. June 29, 1842. Children, *Ralph B.*, b. Mar. 16, 1865; *Eugene E.*, b. May 20, 1868; *Ernest B.*, b. July 25, 1870; *Maud E.*, b. Feb. 2, 1877; *Paul Wheeler*, b. Apr. 17, 1882.

**ADAMS, Ezra 1** (of Canada), b. 1768; m. Isabel —, who d. Nov. 11, 1853; he d. Brookfield, Sept. 14, 1825. Children, *Amos*, b. June 23, 1799 **2**; *Levi*, b. Apr. 7, 1801, was blown up in Spencer powder mills, May 5, 1848; *Polly*, b. May 10, 1803, d. 1807; *James*, b. May 18, 1805, d. Mar. 23, 1864; *Daniel*, b. Aug. 20, 1807; *Catherine*, b. Sept. 16, 1809; *Lucy*, b. Dec. 16, 1811; *Mary*, b. Mar. 3, 1813, d. Apr. 4, 1848; *Angeline*, b. Mar. 14, 1815, d. May, 1834; *Ezra*, b. May 1, 1818, d. Jan. 16, 1852; *Sarah*, b. Oct. 5, 1820; *Wyman*, b. Dec. 27, 1824.

**2. Amos**, son of Ezra **1**, b. Canada, June 23, 1799; millwright; m. Apr. 23, 1821, Rebecca, daughter of Philip De Land of North Brookfield, b. Apr. 21, 1803, d. Nov. 9, 1875; he d. June 15, 1877. Children, *Mary Thorndike*, b. Apr. 6, 1822, d. Brookfield, Dec. 5, 1871; *Martha Minerva*, b. Oct. 27, 1824, d. Brookfield, Mar. 9, 1846; *Philip De Land*, b. May 15, 1827, d. Sept. 29, 1828; *Philip De Land*, b. Jan. 15, 1831; *Amos Edwin*, b. May 19, 1832; *Lucy A.*, b. Aug. 12, 1834, m. Mar. 23, 1855, William H. Sampson; *Emma L. M.*, b. Malden, Mar. 23, 1839, m. (1) George B. Woods of Barre and Boston; (2) Joseph E. Woods of do., — both sons of Edwin Woods of Barre; *Ida J. A.*, b. Mar. 14, 1844, m. Aug. 20, 1864, Henry W. Snow of North Brookfield.

**AIKENS, AKINS, James**, had a grant of 80 acres next north of Jabez Olmstead, in 1717, and later of 79 acres, afterwards known as the Cheever place. He m. Oct. 15, 1718, Mary Gibbs of Brookfield. Child, *Mercy*, b. Jan. 3, 1721.

**ALLARD, Peter 1**, was of Huguenot parentage. Late in the last century he, his wife Patience (Crafts), and their family joined a colony and settled the town of Woodstock, Vt. Child, *Jonathan*, b. July 12, 1773 **2**.

**2. Jonathan**, son of Peter **1**, b. Woodstock, Ct., July 12, 1773; farmer, miller, hatchet and wrought nail maker; probably removed from Bellows Falls to Oakham about 1807, and thence in 1818 to North Brookfield where he bought of Isaac Hunter his first estate, on which he built a house, — sold it and purchased the lot adjoining the old Batcheller place (since occupied by Daniel R. Knight), where Winslow Bryant now lives. Previous to his marriage he was a surveyor, a teacher in Ballston and Saratoga Springs, N.Y., where, his son says, he owned a valuable property. He m. (1) Aug. 19, 1798, Liania Loomis of Vermont, who d. July 2, 1803; (2) Apr. 6, 1808, widow Sally Thayer of Oakham, Mass., who d. in Morenci, Mich., May 9, 1866; he d. Dec. 8, 1853, in Virginia, Cass County, Ill. Children, *Clara*, b. Vermont, Oct. 14, 1799, d. June 22, 1803; *Clara*, b. Vermont, July 2, 1803; *Liania Lavinia*, b. Oakham, Jan. 25, 1809, d. Sept. 22, 1810; *John Parmenter*, b. do., Feb. 7, 1811 **3**; *Liania Goodell*, b. June 22, 1813; m. Apr. 21, 1836, Davidson Barr, d. Spencer, Oct. 16, 1841 (see Barr); *Catherine Lois*, b. Dec. 12, 1815, m. Orson Barker of Morenci, Mich., and d. there in 1879; *Luther Stockwell*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 29, 1822 **4**; *Sarah Ann*, b. North Brookfield, May 31, 1828, m. Philander Barker of Morenci, Mich., where she d. Oct. 2, 1861.

**3. John Parmenter**, son of Jonathan **2**, b. Oakham, Feb. 7, 1811; was a lawyer, trader, surveyor, engineer, etc.; was educated in the common schools, and a student at Greenfield and Deerfield academies; taught schools; went west and was appointed deputy surveyor for the N. W. District; worked at the laying out of Grand

Haven and Grand Rapids, Mich., about 1837; afterwards settled at Allegan, Mich., where he engaged some in law practice, also, in boating, and wooden ware business and general merchandise including the establishment of a flour mill; d. here Oct. 14, 1845; m. Feb. 7, 1840, Susan E. Abbott of Allegan. Child, *Eliza*, b. Jan. 1845.

4. **Luther Stockwell**, son of Jonathan 2, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 29, 1822. Editor and lawyer in Hot Springs, Ark.; received a common school education in North Brookfield; left there in the winter of 1836 in charge of Mr. Amos Bowker to go to his brother John, who was on U.S. survey in Michigan; travelled the whole distance in a vehicle which, one side up was a wagon, the other side up was a sleigh; stopped a while near Buffalo, then the scene of the "Patriot" war; witnessed the bombardment of Navy Island by the British and resumed his journey to Michigan, where he remained a year, and returned to Massachusetts whence, after two years' schooling, he once more visited Michigan and entered Allegan Academy. After finishing his course of studies there, he went to Chicago, and made the acquaintance of Gen. John C. Fremont, who was then about starting on his first western expedition, and engaged his services as first assistant topographical engineer. After a short experience, his health failed him and he returned to St. Louis; went south, taught school and penmanship; returned to Michigan, studied and practised medicine; was in the Mexican war under Scott—and took part in the late Rebellion; withal, like unto his brother John he has experienced one grand round of miscellaneous and varied business occupations not often the common lot of man. He m. Oct. 3, 1849, Miss S. F. Payne of Virginia, Ill. Children (b. Virginia, Ill.) *Henry Clarence*, b. Aug. 30, 1850; editor and publisher at Fort Smith, Ark.; *Ellen Isabel*, b. Apr. 1, 1852, m. John Wolfington of Virginia, Ill.; *May Eliza*, b. Nov. 21, 1855; *William P.*, b. Mar. 17, 1857, d. Sept. 29, 1861; *John Jesse*, b. Sept. 5, 1858; *Sarah Catherine*, b. Feb. 5, 1860; *Luther Stockwell*, b. Nov. 14, 1861, a local editor; *U. S. Grant*, b. Mar. 4, 1869.

**ALLEN, Israel 1**, came from Shrewsbury, in 1783; a soldier in the Revolution, and was in the fight at Bunker Hill. His children were *Silas 2*, *Ivory*, *Jemima*, *Junia*, *Ashbell* and *Alvin*, b. Jan. 1, 1784 or 5 3.

2. **Silas**, son of Israel 1, a farmer and miller, came with his family from Shrewsbury; m. (1) Oct. 20, 1791, Betsey Cunningham of Spencer, who d. May 3, 1811; (2) Nov. 15, 1815, widow Phebe Knapp of Mansfield, Ct. Children [first 11 b. Spencer], *Susanna*, b. Oct. 17, 1792, d. 1833; *Nancy*, b. Mar. 9, 1795, m. Parley Packard of Oakham, d. 1880; *Ethan*, b. May 24, 1801, d. young; *John*, b. Mar. 5, 1803, went to sea, and never heard from; *Silas*, b. Feb. 14, 1817, removed to Redfield; *Mary Ann*, b. 1820, m. Abner Barnard; *George*, b. 1822, m. 1844, Esther Haskins of Vermont; *Phebe Ann*, b. 1824, m. John D. Zimmerman of Connecticut; *Hiram*, b. Aug. 27, 1826 4; *Harvey*, b. Nov. 19, 1828 5; *Gilbert*, b. 1831, m. 1852, Amanda Rood of Springfield; *Edward F.*, b. North Brookfield, 1833; was a soldier in the Rebellion, and d. 1862, of disease contracted in the army.

3. **Alvin**, son of Israel 1, b. Spencer, Jan. 1, 1785; a miller; m. (1) Mar. 14, 1807, Mehitable Goodnow of Paxton; (2) May 14, 1840, Abiah Raymond of North Brookfield. Children (b. Spencer), *Caroline*, b. May 5, 1810, m. Feb. 13, 1840, Elias Bartlett of North Brookfield, d. Nov. 4, 1858; *Oshea*, b. Sept. 8, 1812, m. July 18, 1841, Lydia Foster, d. Williamstown, Mar. 9, 1846; *Alvin*, b. June 6, 1815, d. Apr. 27, 1816; *David G.*, b. Feb. 27, 1816, m. Mar. 22, 1838, Mary Barnes; *Angelina*, b. Apr. 3, 1818, m. Oct. 18, 1837, George Harwood of North Brookfield, d. —; *Alvin*, b. Jan. 20, 1821 6; *Martha A.*, b. July 29, 1823, m. Nov. 9, 1841, William Smith;



*Mehitable G.*, b. July 23, 1825, m. Apr. 14, 1844, William M. Allen, d. Jan. 17, 1855.

4. *Hiram*, son of *Silas 2*, b. Spencer, Aug. 27, 1826, m. (1) — Coolidge; (2) Sept. 1859, Harriet L. Stone of Barre. Children, *Abbie L.*, b. Mar. 1852, m. June, 1873, Charles E. Damon; *Ella Jane*, b. July, 1860, d. 1864; *Hattie Jane*, b. Feb. 1865; *Marion F.*, b. Nov. 1867; *Ada Idell*, b. Aug. 26, 1869.

5. *Harvey*, son of *Silas 2*, b. Spencer, Nov. 19, 1828; enlisted in the Forty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and d. of disease contracted in the service; m. Nov. 27, 1850, Mary Ann Gilbert, d. July 14, 1865. Children, *Charles Warren*, b. Dec. 13, 1856, d. Oct. 11, 1857; *Carrie Louise*, b. July 6, 1862.

6. *Alvin*, son of *Alvin 3*, b. Spencer, Jan. 20, 1821, m. May 24, 1842, Louisa Smith. Children, *Ida E.*, b. Sept. 5, 1846, m. Nov. 30, 1876, Oscar E. Leach; *Ethan A.*, b. May 21, 1854, d. Sept. 26, 1862.

7. *Welcome*, b. Attleboro, Aug. 10, 1804, came from Ware in 1850; m. 1822, Anna M. Wilson of Pelham, who d. North Brookfield, Nov. 20, 1861. Children, *William M.*, b. Pelham, Mar. 24, 1823 8; *Erastus W.*, b. Feb. 8, 1827 9; *Sarah M.*, b. July 29, 1831, m. Apr. 27, 1851, Lawson Hill of North Brookfield.

8. *William M.*, son of *Welcome 7*, b. Pelham, Mar. 24, 1823, m. (1) Apr. 14, 1844, *Mehitable G. Allen*, who d. Jan. 17, 1855; (2) July 30, 1856, Anna L. Bartlett, b. Granby, Aug. 4, 1821. Children, *Edward M.*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 5, 1845, m. Nov. 30, 1871, Elida F. Thompson; *E. Maria*, b. Spencer, Oct. 24, 1847, m. (1) Sept. 28, 1870, Hartwell Bellows; (2) Mr. De Witt of Hardwick; *Frank A.*, b. July 8, 1850 10; *M. Lizzie*, b. Feb. 23, 1858, m. Nov. 24, 1881, Nelson Gray; *Anna M.*, b. Mar. 8, 1864.

9. *Erastus W.*, son of *Welcome 7*, b. Feb. 8, 1827, m. Apr. 20, 1847, Harriet W. Hooker. Children, *Willie Oscar*, b. Mar. 27, 1848, d. Sept. 16, following; *George Hobart*, b. May 16, 1849; *Sarah Jeanette*, b. Jan. 25, 1851; *Arthur Clarence*, b. May 8, 1854; *Walter Welcome*, b. Sept. 7, 1860.

10. *Frank A.*, son of *William M. 8*, b. July 8, 1850, m. *Ida E. Tufts* of Brookfield. Children, *Mabel C.*, b. Aug. 10, 1870; *Millie A.*, b. Jan. 11, 1872; *George E.*, b. Sept. 18, 1876, d. Aug. 17, 1879.

11. *Ambrose*, b. Barre, Sept. 9, 1807; selectman and overseer of the poor in North Brookfield; m. Apr. 2, 1835, Ruby Beebe, d. Warren, Jan. 22, 1880, where he d. also. Child (adopted), *Thankful*, b. Stockbridge, Vt., Feb. 4, 1831.

12. *Arnold* (illegitimate), came from Oakham about 1815, when eight years of age, and was brought up by Charles A. Knowlton. In 1831 he engaged in farming in the employ of Deacon T. Batcheller, and next year went into a shoe shop; m. May 1, 1834, Lucy L. King, and d. Oct. 18, 1835.

**AMIDON**, Frederick S., b. East Hartford, Ct., May 30, 1824; m. Nov. 20, 1844, Jane D. Kingsbury of South Coventry, Ct., b. Dec. 4, 1828. Children, *Charles A.*, b. Willimantic, Ct., Mar. 26, 1846, m. Apr. 28, 1873, Kate A. Kendrick of Boston; *Alice C.*, b. Mar. 2, 1850, m. Oct. 10, 1876, Samuel T. Frothingham of Lynn; *Frederick S.*, b. Natick, Mar. 2, 1853, m. Oct. 19, 1880, Helena P. Matthews of South Yarmouth; *Frank W.*, b. Jan. 2, 1856.

**AMSDEN**, Hartwell 1, b. Southboro, 1821; m. Harriet Danforth of Connecticut, b. New York State, 1818. Children, *Ida*, b. Northboro, 1847, m. 1878, Frank Hill of North Brookfield; a son, b. —; Mr. Amsden d. North Brookfield, Feb. 24, 1881.



**2. Frederick M.**, b. Ware, Mass., 1839; m. at Warren, May, 1866, Lyda A. Thompson, b. 1847. Children, *Florence B.*, b. West Brookfield, Jan. 18, 1867; *Isabel*, b. June 17, 1869; *Fred. L.*, b. Aug. 23, 1871; *Delbert F.*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 4, 1873; *Evelyn E.*, b. Apr. 25, 1875.

**APPLETON, Rev. Joseph**, was son of Isaac of Ipswich, grandson of Major Isaac of Ipswich, great grandson of Samuel of Ipswich, great great grandson of Samuel, who settled in Ipswich 1635. **JOSEPH** was b. Ipswich, 1751, ordained North Brookfield, Oct. 3, 1776, d. in office, July 25, 1795; m. Mary Hook of Kingston, N.H., who m. (2) 1798, Maj. Daniel Gould of Lyndeboro, N.H.; after his death, she removed to Hillsboro, d. Mount Vernon, N.H. Children, *Phineas*, b. May 5, 1780, d. 1800; *Joseph*, b. Dec. 31, 1781, d. Feb. 3, 1795; *Nabby Ellery*, b. Jan. 9, 1785, m. Sept. 1803, David Starrett of Hillsboro, and d. May 3, 1858; *William*, b. Nov. 16, 1786, a merchant of Boston; M.C.; m. Jan. 16, 1815, Mary Ann Cutler; *Sally Hook*, b. Dec. 17, 1789, m. Sept. 1809, John Burnham of Hillsboro, N.H.; *Mary Ann*, b. 1791, m. Asa Stevens of Mount Vernon, N.H., and d. Nov. 19, 1867.

**ARMS, Hudson L.**, b. South Deerfield, June 9, 1852, m. May 7, 1874, Rowena A. Rice of Oakham, b. June 19, 1849. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Leroy H.*, b. Mar. 30, 1879; *Lula R.*, b. Aug. 19, 1885.

**ASHBY, Thomas 1**, b. Warner, N.H., Aug. 12, 1814, m. Mar. 31, 1836, Harriet N. Abbott of Bradford, N.H., b. Sept. 7, 1819. Children (first three b. Bradford), *Ellen E.*, b. Apr. 2, 1838, m. Feb. 6, 1856, George W. Boody; *Charles H.*, b. Jan. 7, 1841, d. (a retired soldier), North Brookfield, July 28, 1865; *Adeliza M.*, b. Feb. 27, 1843, m. Jan. 11, 1865, Albert H. Foster of North Brookfield; *Charlotte J.*, b. South Danvers (now Peabody), July 7, 1845, m. June 30, 1867, George F. Sibley; *Lydia A.*, b. 1847, d. 1850; *Sarah E.*, b. 1849, d. 1851; *Flora I.*, b. and d. 1851; *Fred. M.*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 25, 1855 2.

**2. Fred. M.**, son of Thomas 1, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 25, 1855, m. Sept. 23, 1877, Emma S. Harrington of Spencer, b. Jan. 17, 1855, d. North Brookfield, Feb. 20, 1886. Children, *Charles F.*, b. May 14, 1878; *Alice Jane*, b. May 18, 1881.

**ATWOOD, Justus**, b. Belchertown, Feb. 8, 1788, d. July 17, 1825; m. Nov. 6, 1808, Betsey Hoar of North Brookfield; b. Brimfield, June 25, 1783; d. North Brookfield, July 25, 1863. Children, *Jarvis*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 20, 1809, d. Mar. 8, 1826; *Lucinda W.*, b. Apr. 4, 1811, m. Apr. 3, 1833, David B. Lawrence of North Brookfield; *Judith*, b. Sept. 2, 1814, m. Sept. 28, 1831, Elijah Barnes of North Brookfield, d. Eaglewood, Ill., Apr. 26, 1876; *Harriet Newell*, b. Nov. 2, 1816, m. Aug. 13, 1834, Osman Hoar of South Orange, d. Winchendon, Sept. 30, 1879; *Betsey*, b. Sept. 22, 1819, d. Sept. 3, 1822.

**AVANN, Rev. Joseph M.**, b. England, Aug. 3, 1846, m. Mar. 7, 1870, Ella Maria Reed of Acworth, N.H., b. Oct. 27, 1851. Children, *Lilian Kate*, b. East Templeton, June 22, 1871; *Maud Grace*, b. Shelburne Falls, Aug. 17, 1873; *William Henry*, b. Auburndale, Oct. 3, 1875; *Ella Daisy*, b. North Brookfield, July 21, 1879.

**AYRES, 1, Sergt. John.** [See *ante*, pp. 65, 181.]

The only one of the sons of Sergt. John, who returned to Brookfield at the Re-settlement was

**Joseph 4**, who had grants of land in Brookfield as follows: in 1713, sixty acres;

in 1714, seventy-two acres; removed from Ipswich to Brookfield with his family in 1717, d. Nov. 3, 1740. He m. (1) 1684, Sarah Caldwell; (2) widow Hannah Dutch, who d. July, 1740. Children, *Sarah*, b. Aug. 5, 1685; *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 28, 1687-8, m. Feb. 5, 1717, Aaron Kimball; *John*, b. Feb. 26, 1692-3 **6**; *Benjamin*, b. Sept. 13, 1696, had grant of eighty acres; removed to Brookfield, and d. May 23, 1717; *William*, b. Dec. 16, 1700 **7**.

**5.** Joseph, son of Samuel, received grants at Brookfield in all of two hundred and ninety acres.

**6** John, son of Joseph **4**, (called "John, Jun." on the records), came to Brookfield 1714: had grants in all of three hundred and forty-two acres: wife Mary (Marcy). Children (b. in Brookfield), *Mary*, b. Aug. 24, 1719, d. young; *Benjamin*, b. Aug. 25, 1723, d. May 30, 1736; *Moses*, b. Dec. 3, 1725 **8**.

**7.** William, son of Joseph **4**, had grants in all of four hundred and two acres; captain, esquire, a leading man in civil affairs, d. Aug. 19, 1789; He m. (1) Jan. 8, 1724-5, Hannah Hamilton, d. Dec. 8, 1748; (2) Jan. 3, 1753, Persis Rice, d. Jan. 9, 1756; (3) Dec. 23, 1772, Mrs. Mary Woolcott. Children, *Hannah*, b. Oct. 11, 1725, m. — Gould; *Sarah*, b. Sept. 17, 1727, m. — Sprague; *Joseph*, b. Nov. 19, 1729, d. Apr. 21, 1768; *Mary*, b. Dec. 22, 1731, m. 1754, Joseph Locke of Shutesbury; *William*, b. May 1, 1734 **9**; *Elizabeth*, b. Apr. 27, 1736, m. Apr. 6, 1761, Rufus Putnam of North Brookfield; *Olive*, b. May 14, 1739, m. Dec. 9, 1761, Ephraim Wheeler; *Benjamin*, b. Oct. 15, 1741 **10**; *Lydia*, b. Nov. 21, 1743, m. Jonathan Wyman; *Increase*, b. June 17, 1748, d. May 21, 1767.

**8.** Moses, son of John **6**, captain, d. Dec. 6, 1796. He m. Sarah Converse, d. Nov. 22, 1825. Children, *John*, b. July 21, 1749, d. 1757; *Moses*, b. Jan. 30, 1751, m. Jan. 1, 1777, Lucy Cutting; *Sarah*, b. Mar. 30, 1753; *Jesse*, b. May 20, 1755, d. young; *John*, b. Nov. 21, 1758, d. May 30, 1778; *Eli*, b. Feb. 27, 1761, m. 1790, Sally Crawford of Oakham; *Jesse*, b. Oct. 8, 1763, m. 1783, Abigail Tyler; *Jude*, b. Mar. 12, 1766 **11**; *Increase*, b. Nov. 16, 1768 **12**; *Abigail*, b. —, m. Peter Washburn.

**9.** William, son of Esq. William **7**, d. June 14, 1767. He m. Apr. 1760, Miriam Harrington, who m. (2) Joseph Barnes. Children, *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 28, 1762, unm., d. July 26, 1842; *William*, b. July 23, 1765 **13**.

**10.** Benjamin, son of Esq. William **7**, m. Nov. 12, 1762, Beulah Crosby. Children, *Buenos*, b. May 1, 1763, a Revolutionary soldier, m. Mar. 29, 1789, Rachel Hamilton; *Thomas*, b. May 24, 1765, m. Oct. 6, 1789, Sally Converse; *Persis*, b. Apr. 6, 1767; *Joseph*, b. June 24, 1769, m. Feb. 21, 1796, Mrs. Anna Dexter of Brookfield; *Release*, b. Jan. 15, 1775; *Mary*, b. Sept. 29, 1779.

**11.** Jude, son of Capt. Moses **8**, m. Sally Babbitt. Children, *Lucinda*, b. Mar. 26, 1787, m. Henry Woodman of Boston; *Persis*, b. 1789, m. Feb. 1, 1810, Benjamin Babbitt [see Babbitt **1**]; *Celia*, b. Mar. 7, 1797, m. Aug. 1818, James Lamson of Ware.

**12.** Increase, son of Capt. Moses **8**, m. Nov. 19, 1797, Jemima Houghton, b. Aug. 21, 1770, he d. May 13, 1840. Children, *Harriet*, b. Dec. 11, 1798, m. Billings Swan of Leicester and d. June 14, 1870; *Amos*, b. Apr. 4, 1800, unm., d. Aug. 24, 1855; *Moses*, b. Jan. 17, 1802 **14**; *Melissent*, b. Oct. 3, 1804, d. young; *Clarissa*, b. Jan. 23, 1807, d. Sept. 6, 1850; *Dolly Houghton*, b. Dec. 6, 1809, d. Nov. 19, 1840; *James Converse*, b. Feb. 7, 1812 **15**.

**13.** William, son of William **9**, captain, m. Oct. 24, 1788, Freelove Jenks, d. Jan. 9, 1835. Children, *William*, b. Jan. 10, 1790 **16**; *Freelove*, b. Sept. 21, 1791, m. Apr. 4, 1815, Charles Henshaw; *Lucy*, b. Jan. 7, 1794, d. young; *Jonathan Jenks*, b. Mar.

28, 1797 **17**; *Lucy H.*, b. Feb. 23, 1800, m. Apr. 27, 1825, Jonathan Carey; *Windsor*, b. May 24, 1803, d. aged five; *Horace*, b. Apr. 7, 1806 **18**; *Samuel W.*, b. Mar. 6, 1809, d. young.

**14. Moses**, son of Increase **12**, m. June 10, 1827, Sophronia Waite, daughter of Samuel. Children, *Harriet S.*, b. Apr. 7, 1828, m. Aug. 30, 1849, Alonzo F. Bixby, and d. Aug. 25, 1855; *Windsor*, b. Nov. 1, 1829, m. June 3, 1852, Mary Leathers; *Samuel W.*, b. Oct. 11, 1831, unm., d. Ware, Sept. 2, 1859; *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 13, 1833, d. aged five.

**15. James C.**, son of Increase **12**, m. Dec. 25, 1838, Lauretta Ruggles of Hardwick, b. Oct. 25, 1811. Children, *Henry W.*, b. Mar. 1, 1844, m. Dec. 25, 1880, Mary J. Jackson of Hardwick; *George H.*, b. Oct. 25, 1845, d. aged five; *John D.*, b. Feb. 9, 1848, d. aged two; *L. Adelaide*, b. July 8, 1850, d. May 2, 1865; *Emma A.*, b. Oct. 11, 1852, d. July 1, 1878; *William F.*, b. May 16, 1855, d. Feb. 1, 1864.

**16. William**, son of William **13**, merchant, Smithfield, R.I., d. May 3, 1822. He m. Apr. 7, 1812, Mercy Phillips of Grafton, b. May 20, 1791, d. Worcester, June 23, 1866. Children, *William Windsor*, b. Mar. 12, 1813 **19**; *Lucy H.*, b. Jan. 5, 1820, m. May 4, 1842, Charles O. Foster of Grafton, b. June 10, 1816, d. Nov. 30, 1854; they had Charles A., b. May 8, 1843, m. Flora E. Goodnow of Worcester; James M., b. Nov. 3, 1845; *John P.*, b. Oct. 29, 1821, d. young.

**17. Jonathan J.**, son of William **13**, m. Dec. 12, 1839, Sophia Emery of Ware, d. May 20, 1860. Child, *Ella Sophia*, b. June 16, 1848, d. young.

**18. Horace**, son of William **13**, d. Worcester, May 3, 1867. He m. (1) Mary S. Woodworth of Leicester, d. July 11, 1840, aged thirty; (2) Nov. 19, 1844, Caroline M. Corbett of Worcester, d. May 13, 1880. Children, *Julia Ann*, b. Leicester, Dec. 1833, d. 1839; *Frances*, b. Mar. 18, 1836, m. Dec. 15, 1859, Josiah H. Clark of Worcester, and had Mary W., b. Jan. 8, 1862; Fannie A., b. July 4, 1868; Grace H., b. Sept. 29, 1869; Josiah H., b. Aug. 13, 1872; *William J.*, b. Jan. 1838, d. young; *Horace C.*, b. Worcester, May 23, 1850.

**19. William W.**, son of William **16**, m. Sept. 26, 1836, Mrs. Emily Jane Elam of St. Louis, Mo., d. Worcester, Aug. 9, 1869. Child, *William E.*, b. Grafton, Dec. 8, 1841, m. (1) Apr. 1863, Josephine Moakley of Boston, d. Feb. 1864, (2) 1874, Mrs. Almira Sherwood of Boston.

**AYRES.** Of the sons of Samuel **2** (grand children of Sergt. John), there came to Brookfield and settled

**3. Edward**, who received grants, in all of five hundred and sixteen acres; he m. Nov. 19, 1718, Jemima Davis. Children, *William*, b. Dec. 16, 1719, d. young; *John*, b. Jan. 10, 1722, d. Dec. 18, 1739; *Abigail*, b. Feb. 13, 1724; *Hannah*, b. May 2, 1726, d. Oct. 25, 1738; *Samuel*, b. Feb. 25, 1728, d. young; *Jedediah*, b. Sept. 7, 1729; *Ephraim*, b. June 13, 1733; *Edward*, b. Jan. 31, 1735.

**4. Ebenezer**, who received grants, in all of four hundred and thirty-four acres; he m. 1710, Dorcas Getchell of Salisbury; no children on record.

**5. John**, called on the records "John, Sen.," came to Brookfield 1714; received grants, in all of two hundred and ninety-five acres; wife Elizabeth; child recorded in Brookfield, *Hannah*, b. July 9, 1715, d. Oct. 31, 1725. Probably other children were born earlier, at Newbury.

**6. Jabez**, who received grants, in all of two hundred and twenty-five acres. He m. Dec. 8, 1718, Rebecca Kimball of Haverhill. Children, *Stephen*, b. Aug. 3, 1719, d. young; *Eliphalet*, b. Mar. 4, 1722, m. Sept. 13, 1758, Catherine Allen; *William*, b. Feb. 28, 1724 **7**; *Micajah*, b. Sept. 24, 1729, m. Mar. 14, 1764, Sarah Barns, d.

New Braintree; *Onesiphorus*, b. Apr. 7, 1733 **8**; *Stephen*, b. Feb. 4, 1735, d. young; *Jabez*, b. Apr. 26, 1737, a soldier in the French War, and the Revolution, m. Persis Stewart, d. Feb. 24, 1824.

**7.** William, son of Jabez **6**, Lieut., m. May 3, 1753, Rachel Barns, d. Dec. 31, 1814. Children, *Rebecca*, b. Mar. 18, 1754, m. — Kingsbury, d. Feb. 28, 1825; *Beulah*, b. Aug. 24, 1756, d. young; *Hannah*, b. Aug. 14, 1758, m. Oct. 1776, Nathaniel Belknap; *Eunice*, b. Jan. 24, 1761, m. — Mason of Bethel, Me., d. Feb. 4, 1846; *Susan*, b. Feb. 22, 1763, unm., d. Sept. 20, 1852; *Job*, b. Mar. 29, 1765, d. young; *Rufus*, b. Mar. 10, 1766, d. young; *Hazel Elponi*, b. Apr. 15, 1767, unm., d. Feb. 23, 1834; *Jonas*, b. Sept. 10, 1769 **9**; *Joel*, b. May 2, 1772, d. young; *Kate*, b. Aug. 8, 1773, d. young; *David*, b. Oct. 29, 1774, d. young; *Lydia*, b. July 22, 1776, m. Nov. 7, 1799, William Lamson, d. June 28, 1845; *John*, b. Feb. 28, 1778, d. young.

**8.** Onesiphorus, son of Jabez **6**, d. June 2, 1809. He m. Dec. 6, 1759, Anna Goodale, d. June 13, 1814. Children, *Jason*, b. Mar. 16, 1761, a physician, m. Apr. 17, 1791, Betsey Holman, and d. in Illinois, July 29, 1838; *Judith*, b. Jan. 12, 1763, m. Dr. Jason Tyler; *Anna*, b. Oct. 10, 1764, m. Oct. 16, 1785, John Ranger, Jr.; *Jabez*, b. Dec. 5, 1766 **10**; *Lovisa*, b. Nov. 23, 1768, m. Oct. 1788, Joseph Snow; *Matilda*, b. July 27, 1771, m. June 4, 1793, Josiah Converse of Bakersfield, Vt.; *Cyrus*, b. Nov. 28, 1773 **11**; *Sarah*, b. June 10, 1776, m. Jan. 12, 1797, Josiah How; *John*, b. Apr. 10, 1779, d. Aug. 22, 1830, m. Nov. 15, 1803, Rebecca Lombard of Truro, d. Dec. 6, 1852, aged sixty-nine; *Amy*, b. May 12, 1781, m. Jan. 20, 1805, Merrick Rice.

**9.** Jonas, son of William **7**, m. Mar. 6, 1800, Sarah Winslow of Barre. Children, *Joshua W.*, b. Dec. 27, 1800, d. Feb. 20, 1822; *Hannah*, b. Mar. 21, 1802, m. Oct. 13, 1835, Ira Greenwood of Boston; *Isabella*, b. Nov. 1, 1803, unmarried, d. May 6, 1868; *Abigail*, b. Sept. 30, 1805, unmarried, d. Nov. 17, 1836; *Rachel*, b. Oct. 26, 1807, m. Feb. 26, 1833, Joel Sampson; *William Henry*, b. Mar. 5, 1810 **12**; *Sarah*, b. Mar. 17, 1812, m. July 8, 1851, George Hollister of Boston; *Harriet Newell*, b. July 10, 1816.

**10.** Jabez, son of Onesiphorus **8**, d. Aug. 24, 1833. He married Dec. 3, 1795, Hannah Gilbert, d. Jan. 6, 1842. Children, *Ann*, b. Feb. 27, 1797, m. May 10, 1825, Levi Bush, who lived Whately; *Baxter*, b. June 5, 1799 **13**; *Betsey*, b. Oct. 7, 1801, m. Luther Brigham, and d. Springfield, Oct. 23, 1841; *Stillman*, b. Aug. 8, 1803, d. July 6, 1819; *Warren*, b. Oct. 15, 1805 **14**; *Esther G.*, b. Sept. 29, 1807, m. Apr. 10, 1831, Joseph Bates; *Lucy Fiske*, b. Jan. 31, 1813, d. Oct. 26, 1828.

**11.** Cyrus, son of Onesiphorus **8**, d. Nov. 19, 1822. He m. Apr. 10, 1800, Betsey Adams, daughter of Deacon Benjamin, d. Nov. 8, 1822. Children, *Mary*, b. Feb. 18, 1801, unmarried, d. Leicester, Feb. 24, 1875; *Eliza*, b. Dec. 3, 1802, d. young; *Adaline*, b. Aug. 8, 1804, m. Moses Greenwood of Hubbardston, and d. New Orleans, Nov. 30, 1861; *Eliza*, b. Apr. 6, 1806, m. May 28, 1827, John Loring of Leicester, d. Jan. 26, 1837; *William Adams*, b. Sept. 12, 1807, m. Sept. 13, 1831, Caroline Hooker, d. Worcester, Aug. 15, 1871; *Cyrus*, b. Sept. 24, 1809, unmarried, d. Duane, N.Y., Jan. 2, 1880; *Eunice Hale*, b. Nov. 29, 1813, m. Reuben Stowe of Hubbardston; *Sally Waite*, b. Feb. 27, 1815, d. 1820; *Sophronia R.*, b. Feb. 28, 1817, m. (1) Jan. 1, 1839, Emerson Kent of Leicester, (2) Cheney Hatch of Leicester, president Leicester Bank; *Charlotte*, b. Apr. 28, 1819, m. Francis Richardson.

**12.** William H., son of Jonas **9**, stage proprietor, merchant and farmer, m. Apr. 16, 1838, Sarah Hill, d. Sept. 7, 1871. Children, *John W.*, b. Oct. 14, 1840 **15**; *Adeliza Nye*, b. June 25, 1843; *Susie Ella*, b. Oct. 17, 1849, d. young; *Ella Isabelle*, b. Nov. 2, 1851, m. Jan. 11, 1881, Kirk Dexter.

**13. Baxter**, son of Jabez **10**, m. (1) Apr. 15, 1821, Mary L. Gilbert of New Braintree, d. Mar. 21, 1856, (2) May 1, 1860, widow Priscilla Babbitt [see Welcome Babbitt **2**]. Children, *Mary Jane*, b. May 1, 1822, m. John Howe of Barre, d. Worcester, July 10, 1873, and had John Baxter, b. Jan. 9, 1842; Delphos B., b. Sept. 14, 1844; Henry M., b. Nov. 1, 1846; Anna J., b. Jan. 12, 1850; Alice J., b. Nov. 11, 1855; *Lucy Fiske*, b. July 16, 1829, lives in Boston; *Ann Bush*, b. July 8, 1836, d. young. Widow Priscilla m. (3) Nov. 25, 1874, Gilbert Lincoln of West Brookfield.

**14. Warren**, son of Jabez **10**, lived North Brookfield, m. Dec. 1, 1831, Rachel S. Denny of Leicester. Children, *Sarah J.*, b. Oct. 19, 1832, m. July 28, 1864, Henry Cook of Milford; *Charles S.*, b. Feb. 26, 1835, a tinsmith in Spencer, m. (1) Nov. 26, 1863, Lydia L. Dean of Oakham, (2) May 14, 1867, Hannah E. Holway of Sandwich; *Martha D.*, b. Oct. 29, 1836, m. John A. Rockwell of Norwich, Ct.; *Anna E.*, b. July 1, 1838, m. Daniel W. Richardson of East Bridgewater; *Caroline F.*, b. Sept. 12, 1840, d. Worcester, July 22, 1869; *George W.*, b. Nov. 20, 1842, d. young; *Ellen M.*, b. Apr. 23, 1844.

**15. John W.**, son of William H. **12**, journalist, lives Boston; m. Jan. 26, 1871, S. Maria Moulton of Worcester. Child, *Harold Winslow*, b. Cambridge, Sept. 3, 1881.

#### GRAND CHILDREN OF CYRUS AYRES II.

**Eliza**, m. John Loring. Children (b. Leicester), *Samuel E.*, b. Mar. 1, 1828; *Caroline M.*, b. Aug. 12, 1829, d. Nov. 16, 1854; *George A.*, b. Mar. 2, 1831; *Mary A.*, b. June 28, 1833.

**Eunice Hale**, m. Reuben Stowe. Children (b. Hubbardston), *M. Adelia*, b. June 18, 1838, d. Nov. 8, 1852. *Charles E.* (now of Concord, Mass.), b. Apr. 11, 1843, m. Dec. 22, 1865, Cynthia Johnson of Mount Holley, Vt.; *Emma*, b. Mar. 28, 1842, d. May 8, 1842.

**Sophronia R.**, m. Emerson Kent. Children (b. Mount Holley), *Henry A.*, b. Oct. 4, 1839, d. Leicester, Sept. 16, 1847; *Charlotte E.*, b. Nov. 17, 1840, m. Apr. 23, 1868, Amos A. Gould of Leicester; *George E.*, b. Sept. 23, 1843, d. Newbern, N.C., Oct. 10, 1862. He was in Company H, Twenty-fifth Massachusetts Volunteers, and wounded Feb. 8, 1862, at Roanoke Island.

**Charlotte**, m. Apr. 20, 1843, James Franklin Richardson at Montgomery Point, Ark. Children, *Catherine Lyman*, b. Louisville, Ky., Jan. 27, 1844, d. Jan. 22, 1845; (the rest b. Cincinnati, O.); *Emilie Greenwood*, b. Sept. 19, 1846, d. June 18, 1848; *Thomas Edwin*, b. Nov. 14, 1848, d. July 16, 1850; *Adah Frances*, b. Nov. 30, 1850, d. Dec. 8, 1852; *Mary Gibson*, b. Jan. 27, 1853, d. Sept. 30, 1857; *Belle Hermione*, b. Feb. 10, 1856; *Adeline Greenwood*, b. Feb. 5, 1861.

**BABBITT, Benjamin 1**, b. Brookfield —, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 17, 1811; published (1) Sept. 28, 1800, to Betsey Richmond of Brookfield, d. Oct. 17, 1808; m. (2) Feb. 1, 1810, Persis, daughter of Jude Ayers **11**, and Sally (Babbitt), b. 1789. Children [first wife], *Betsey*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 8, 1801, m. Sept. 18, 1827, George W. Morse of Leicester, and d. East Brookfield; *Sally*, b. Sept. 5, 1806; was an illeg. daughter of Persis Ayers, prior to her m. with Mr. Babbitt; called respectively Sally Babbitt and Sally Ayres; her father was James Allen; m. Danforth Chapman of Ashford, Ct.; [second wife], *Pascall*, b. Aug. 17, 1810, d. Aug. 25, following; *Omacinda*, b. Enfield, Oct. 4, 1811, m. Elijah Allen of Ware; *Celia*, b. Warren, July 12, 1812, m. Ephraim Burr of Providence, R.I.; *Mary Ann*, b. do., June 29, 1815, m. Samuel Fairbanks (Hill) of Spencer; *Tryphosa*, b. July 2, 1817; m. Sept. 16, 1836, Henry Graves of North Brookfield; *Benjamin*, b. North

Brookfield, July 29, 1819, d. Oct. 1, following; *Welcome W.*, b. Warren, Nov. 11, 1820 **2**; m. Feb. 3, 1842, Priscilla Woodward of North Brookfield, d. Sturbridge, Apr. 27, 1858; *William Jones*, b. June 25, 1823 **3**; m. Nov. 1843, Caroline M. Wheelock of Orange, d. North Brookfield, May 10, 1881; *Ruth*, b. Warren, Mar. 20, 1826, m. Cephas Dunham of Mansfield, Ct., and d. at Sturbridge; *James Ayres*, b. do., July 25, 1828 **4**; m. May 22, 1850, Hannah Redding of Ware, and d. there; *Almira*, b. Sept. 19, 1830, d. North Brookfield, Nov. 6, 1836.

**2.** *Welcome W.*, son of Benjamin **1**, b. Warren, Feb. or Nov. 11, 1820, m. Feb. 3, 1842, Priscilla Woodward of North Brookfield, and d. Sturbridge, Apr. 27, 1858; she m. (2) May 1, 1860, Baxter, son of Jabez and Hannah Ayres [see Ayres **13**], and (3) Nov. 25, 1874, Gilbert Lincoln of West Brookfield. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Charles*, b. Dec. 25, 1842; enlisted in New York Regiment of Artillery; m. Lillia Torrey of Bethany, Pa.; *Adelaide*, b. Oct. 4, 1844, m. Edward Draper of Charlton; *George*, b. Sept. 24, 1846, m. Emma Morgan of Brookfield; *Rosella*, b. Mar. 30, 1848, d. Aug. 19, 1850; *Lewis*, b. Sept. 21, 1851, d. Aug. 27, 1852; *Emma*, b. Mar. 27, 1854.

**3.** *William Jones*, son of Benjamin **1**, b. Warren, June 25, 1823; member of Fifteenth Massachusetts Volunteers in the civil war; m. Nov. 1843, Caroline M. Wheelock of Orange. Children, *Abbie L.*, b. Brookfield, Sept. 20, 1844, m. May 1, 1867, Benjamin Stevens of North Brookfield; *Carrie M.*, b. 1846, m. 1863, William H. Fisher of North Brookfield, d. do. Apr. 15, 1881; *Olive S.*, b. Jan. 31, 1853, d. 1857.

**4.** *James Ayres*, son of Benjamin **1**, b. Warren, July 25, 1828, m. May 22, 1850, Hannah, daughter of Apollos Redding of Ware (who lost both hands blasting rocks), d. Ware about 1860. Child, a daughter d. infancy.

**5.** **BABBITT, Seth**, origin unknown; m. Dec. 1, 1805, Chloe Hesson of Brookfield, d. Aug. 28, 1825. Children, *Louisa*, b. Brookfield, June 15, 1806, m. Jan. 13, 1831, Samuel W. Hastings of Brookfield; *Luther*, b. Aug. 7, 1808, d. North Brookfield, Feb. 4, 1839; *Rebecca*, b. Feb. 23, 1816; *Mary Ann*, b. July 25, 1810, d. Feb. 28, 1815. [Brookfield records say that a Seth Babbitt was published May 3, 1772, to Rebecca Dewin.]

**6.** *Elkanah*, origin unknown; a farmer and d. North Brookfield, Mar. 17, 1814; m. (1) —, who d. Sept. 25, 1803; (2) Dec. 4, 1806, Lydia, sister to Charles A. Knowlton, d. Sept. 11, 1827. Elkanah Babbitt res. where Hartwell Holmes lived many years and died.

**BABCOCK, Julius 1**, b. Jericho, Vt., Dec. 1806, m. (1) North Brookfield, 1833, Marion F. Moulton, b. New Hampshire, 1806, d. North Brookfield, Dec. 31, 1845; (2) Mrs. Charlotte Ball of Holden, b. Holden, 1804, d. North Brookfield, Oct. 13, 1873. Children, *Marion E.*, b. North Brookfield, 1834, m. Edward Kempton; *Edwin G.*, b. 1838; Methodist Episcopal clergyman; m. Carrie Robbins of Westport; *Lydia A.*, b. 1841, m. David Penery of Canterbury, Ct.

**2.** *Rufus*, b. Jericho, Vt., Sept. 3, 1814, m. 1836, Lorinda Pettie of Hinsdale, N.H., b. there 1815. He d. North Brookfield, Feb. 10, 1875. Children, *Roswell H.*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 25, 1838 **3**; *Caroline Dorcas*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 10, 1840, m. Charles F. Tidd of Georgetown, Mass.; *John F.*, b. Aug. 13, 1848, m. Sept. 26, 1876, Evelyn M. Bowen of Brookfield. Children, *William Rufus*, b. May 25, 1879; *Arthur Ernest*, b. Oct. 27, 1883.

**3.** *Roswell H.*, son of Rufus **2**, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 25, 1838, m. Apr. 12,



1877, Estella J. (Dean) Maxwell of Oakham, d. North Brookfield, July 2, 1883. Children, *Frank C.*, b. Feb. 20, 1878, d. Jan. 29, 1880; *Ethel J.*, b. June 20, 1881.

**BACON, John, jr., 1**, resided between the Rowland F. Doane and Deacon Moore place, on the lot north side of the present road (see old cellar hole). He and first wife were early members of Second Precinct Church; was deacon Oct. 3, 1766. Church Records allude to his death without date. He m. (1) Mar. 25, 1763, widow Mary Olds of Brookfield, d. Aug. 30, 1779; (2) July 25, 1781, widow Alice Leach of Oakham. Child, *Reuben*, b. Brookfield, Dec. 8, 1763.

**2. Thomas**, probably brother of John, jr. **1**; he and wife were members of Second Precinct Church; m. Feb. 3, 1775, Hepzibah Boutelle of Brookfield. Children, *Betsey*, b. Brookfield, June 28, 1777, d. July 31, 1779; *Betsey*, b. Nov. 11, 1779.

**BAILEY, Horace**, b. Berlin, Mass., 1794; lived where Nathaniel Smith (who bought of him) resided for many years; removed to Berlin and thence to Westboro, where he d. Mar. 2, 1870; m. 1816, Elizabeth Whitney of Bolton, Mass. Children, *Frederick*, b. Berlin, 1817; *Alvina W.*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 2, 1824, m. George Fisher of Westboro; *Alfred T.*, b. Berlin, 1819, d. young.

**BALDWIN.** [An Old Testament, printed 1707, now in the family of Ebenezer Parkman, contains the following Record: Henry Baldwin of Woburn m. Abigail —. Children, *Isaac*, b. Woburn, Feb. 20, 1699—00, m. (1) Mary, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Flagg [b. in Woburn, Dec. 5, 1702, and d. in Sudbury, Sept. 23, 1744], in 1722; (2) April, 1747, widow Elizabeth Yanviber at Ipswich.

**2. Isaac**, son of Henry, his children: *Luke*, b. Woburn, Dec. 23, 1728, d. of small-pox at Halifax in 1758; *Jeduthan*, b. Woburn, Jan. 13, 1730—1 **3**; *Nahum*, b. Westboro, May 3, 1734, d. of cancer, May, 1783; *Isaac*, b. Sudbury, Dec. 11, 1738, killed at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775; *Josiah*, b. Sudbury, June 10, 1743.]

**3. Jeduthan**, son of Isaac **2**, settled in North Brookfield; lived on the site of a house now a part of the Big Shop; a leading man in the Second Precinct affairs, as well as in Town affairs; captain in expedition against Crown Point, Sept. 15 to Nov. 27, 1755; assistant engineer, Cambridge, Mar. 16, 1776; lieutenant-colonel, Apr. 16, 1776; engineer with rank of colonel, Sept. 3, 1776; served at Ticonderoga; at West Point with regiment of artificers in Oct. 1780; and in various other service in the army; resigned his commission Apr. 26, 1782. He was a member of the Provincial Congress 1774—5; was one of the original subscribers of £100 to the Fund of Leicester Academy; d. June 4, 1788. He m. Apr. 28, 1757, Lucy Parkman, daughter of Rev. Ebenezer of Westboro, who m. (2) Nov. 13, 1793, Rev. Eli Forbes, then of Gloucester. Children, *Jeduthan*, b. July 10, 1758, killed Oct. 31, 1763; *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 12, 1761, m. Feb. 21, 1789, Wheat Gilbert; *Isaac*, b. Mar. 31, 1764, d. Apr. 1, 1783; *Lucy*, b. Jan. 6, 1767, d. young; *Luke*, b. Apr. 14, 1769, m. Sept. 8, 1789, Polly Avery of Boston (b. Apr. 21, 1770), and settled in the West Parish.

**BALL, Daniel**, son of Benjamin of Framingham, and grandson of John of Watertown, was b. in Framingham, Dec. 29, 1722, where he settled; came to Brookfield 1752. He m. (1) Aug. 25, 1748, Patience Gleason of Framingham; (2) 1772, Elizabeth Prouty of Spencer. Children, *Daniel*, b. Framingham, Apr. 9, 1749; *Abigail*, b. Mar. 4, 1751; *Ebenezer*, b. Brookfield, Mar. 3, 1753; *Martha*, b. Apr. 24, 1755; *Benjamin Gott*, b. May 6, 1757, m. Dec. 4, 1783, Huldah Hatfield of Brook-

field; *Joseph*, b. May 3, 1761; *Mehitable*, b. July 12, 1763, m. Aug. 18, 1784, Stephen Spear of Brookfield; *Anna*, b. Oct. 5, 1766, m. Apr. 8, 1792, Enoch Cook of Dummerston, Vt.; *Molly*, b. May 5, 1770, m. Dec. 4, 1791, Stephen Bridges of Brookfield.

*Isaac*, brother of Daniel, b. Framingham, 1710, settled Brookfield, m. 1738. Rachel How of Marlboro. Children, b. Brookfield: *Adonijah*, b. July 5, 1739; *Rachel*, b. Mar. 13, 1744; *Isaac*, b. Dec. 31, 1746; *Moses*, b. July 23, 1748.

*Jacob*, brother of Daniel, b. May 28, 1712, bought in Brookfield, Aug. 17, 1740, a hundred and thirty-one acres of Samuel Owen of Quabin, which he sold, 1741, to his brother Thomas, and returned to Framingham.

**Thomas 1**, brother of Daniel, b. Aug. 16, 1714, bought the privilege on Five-mile river, in the north-east corner of North Brookfield, and about 1753 built saw and grist mills which he carried on till his death in 1760. "He was killed by being run over by a team coming down Shrewsbury hill," and his widow sold the mills to Isaac Johnson of Southboro in 1761. He m. Feb. 17, 1739, Hannah Wright, daughter of Edward, Jr., of Framingham, d. Aug. 21, 1785. Children, *Hannah*, b. Framingham, Mar. 19, 1740, d. young; *Zerubbabel*, b. Brookfield, May 18, 1742, m. 1765, Mary Bruce; *Hannah*, b. Apr. 29, 1744, m. 1772, Moses Ranger of Brookfield, and d. Colerain; *Thomas*, b. Apr. 20, 1748, d. Brookfield, Nov. 29, 1811, m. Feb. 20, 1774, Sarah Woodbury of Brookfield; s. p; *Sarah*, b. Aug. 30, 1749; *Abraham*, b. Apr. 26, 1750; *Benjamin*, b. Feb. 12, 1752 **2**; *Silas*, b. Apr. 23, 1754 **3**; *Eli*, b. Aug. 20, 1756.

**2. Benjamin**, son of Thomas **1**, settled Leverett. He m. 1774, Jerusha Woodbury of Sunderland. Children, *Benjamin*; a physician; practised in Wendell; *Silas*, settled Townsend, Vt., returned to Leverett; had children, Orus, Silas, Samantha, Laura, Laurintha, Seth, Sally.

**3. Silas**, son of Thomas **1**; studied medicine with Dr. Jacob Kittridge: was surgeon in the Navy during the Revolution; settled Leverett, d. 1807. He m. Rhoda Griffin of Tewksbury. Children, *Zebina*, b. in Leverett, studied medicine with his father; settled as a physician in New York in 1827, d. in 1837; he m. Margaret Pennell; *Abraham*, settled Amherst, 1820, d. 1837; he m. Martha Field, daughter of William of Leverett; *Silas*, a physician, l. Montague, m. Electa Field, daughter of Moses; *Rhoda*, m. Henry Bartlett of New York; *Hannah*, m. John Hilliard; *Zelina*, d. at five years.

**BALL**, Silas, m. Feb. 17, 1801, Sally Tyler of Brookfield; she d. Oct. 14, 1805, aged 27. Child, *Thomas*, b. 1802, d. Sept. 30, 1805.

**BALL**, Hannah, m. Mar. 14, 1765, Samuel Pickard. Hannah Ball d. Aug. 21, 1785. Peter Ball d. Feb. 3, 1817.

**BANISTER 1**, Christopher, carpenter, was a proprietor of Marlboro, 1657; d. Mar. 30, 1678. He m. Jane Goodnow of Sudbury. Their third child was —

**2. Joseph**, b. May 2, 1675, wheelwright. Nov. 17, 1701, he received a grant of 40 acres upland in Brookfield, which he exchanged, Sept. 11, 1703, with Henry Taylor, for 25 acres and a dwelling-house, bounded north on the old country road, east on Edward Walker, Sen., south on Commons, west on John Hamilton. This places his house about a mile east of South Brookfield village. In 1714 he received his first grant on the south side of the river, where his descendants after lived. He had grants in all of 200 acres. He m. Sarah —. Children, *Joseph*, b. July 9, 1702, d. young; *Anna*, b. July 2, 1704, d. Oct. 17, 1723; *Esther*, b. Mar. 7, 1707, m. Oct. 19,

1824, Jacob Wood; *Seth*, b. Mar. 9, 1709 **3**; *Joseph*, b. Aug. 8, 1711 **4**; *Thomas*, b. June 15, 1715 **5**; *Sarah*, b. Dec. 9, 1718, m. May 12, 1737, Israel Olmstead; *Abigail*, b. Oct. 22, 1721, d. Sept. 27, 1744; *Benoni*, b. Sept. 16, 1723.

**3.** *Seth*, son of Joseph **2**, m. Nov. 20, 1734, Frances Hinds. Children, *Huldah*, b. Jan. 30, 1736; *Lemuel*, b. Oct. 13, 1737; *Seth*, b. Dec. 7, 1739, was a soldier and officer in the Revolution **6**; *Solomon*, b. Nov. 2, 1741; *Sarah*, b. May 14, 1744; *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 7, 1746; *Abigail*, b. May 16, 1748; *Esther*, b. May 24, 1750; *Tamar*, b. July 3, 1753, d. young.

**4.** *Joseph*, son of Joseph **2**, m. Nov. 20, 1734, Mary Hinds. Children, *Joseph*, b. Nov. 3, 1735, d. young; *Christopher*, b. Aug. 21, 1737; *Rachel*, b. Nov. 3, 1739; *Martha*, b. Mar. 11, 1742; *John*, b. Jan. 22, 1744; *Nathan*, b. July 3, 1746; *Lemuel*, b. July 14, 1748; *Barzillai*, b. Feb. 3, 1750, lived in Goshen and Framingham; *Mary*, b. Apr. 15, 1752; *Jotham*, b. Dec. 9, 1753, d. young.

**5.** *Thomas*, son of Joseph **2**, m. Marcy —, who d. Mar. 27, 1819, aged 100 years. Children, *Anna*, b. Mar. 31, 1742; *Marcy*, b. Feb. 12, 1744; *Abigail*, b. July 3, 1746; *Lazarus*, b. Feb. 7, 1749; *Silas*, b. June 22, 1751; *Jesse*, b. Apr. 24, 1754; *Thomas*, b. May 18, 1759; *Andrew*, b. May 30, 1762.

**6.** *Seth*, son of Seth **3**, a leading man in military affairs; in 1777 had served in the army 19 months, the highest average in the Third Precinct; commanded a company in the service, and afterwards rose to the rank of colonel. He m. Marcy Warriner of Brimfield. Children, *William Bostwick*, b. Nov. 8, 1773; *Liberty*, b. Oct. 16, 1775; *Seth*, b. Jan. 4, 1778.

**7.** *Hiram*, b. Brookfield, May 14, 1806, m. May 30, 1831, Mary D. T., daughter of Andrew Buxton, b. Nov. 25 or 29, 1811. Children, *Andrew H.*, b. North Brookfield, July 14, 1832, went to sea, and last heard from at Sandwich Islands, about 1850; *Catherine Deborah*, b. Oct. 28, 1835 **8**; m. Nov. 29, 1855, William Wallace Eaton of West Woodstock, Ct.; *Albert*, b. Oct. 24, 1838, m. Aug. 15, 1861, Elvira Livermore of Brookfield; *Dexter Buxton*, b. Feb. 28, 1841, m. Mary Foskett of North Woodstock; *Sumner H.*, b. Charlton, Nov. 7, 1843, m. Apr. 28, 1866, Lucy Miller of Brookfield; *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Apr. 13, 1846, m. Sept. 1869, James R. Joslyn of Brookfield, d. Dec. 2, 1871; *Freeman Chase*, b. Sept. 12, 1848, m. Addie Fay of East Brookfield; *Sarah P.*, b. Sept. 23, 1851, d. Charlton, Mar. 8, 1853; *Emma Louisa*, b. West Woodstock, Apr. 20, 1855, d. Jan. 28, 1859.

**8.** *Catherine Deborah*, daughter of Hiram **7**, b. Oct. 28, 1835, m. Nov. 29, 1855, William Wallace Eaton of West Woodstock, Ct. Children, *Delbert Andrew*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 5, 1859; *Edwin H.*, b. Brookfield, Feb. 17, 1865; *Wallis Freeman*, b. Feb. 3, 1868; *Mary Leonora*, b. July 15, 1873; *Maud Eldora*, b. May 14, 1876.

**BARNARD**, Joshua, **1**, b. Hopkinton, May, 1790; tanner and currier; d. Wausecon, O.; m. Nov. 1815, Mary Phillips of Grafton, who d. Minnesota, Dec. 1859, aged 73. Children, *Mary P.*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 1816; m. May, 1847, Alexander C. Stevens of Becket, resides in Wausecon, O. [Children, Ashley P., b. Aug. 10, 1848, m. Nov. 2, 1876, Alice Hadden of Cleveland, O.; I. Clark, b. June 19, 1851, a lumber dealer, m. Nov. 4, 1875, Maria L. Wemple of Collamore, O.; Lucius E. S., b. Mar. 8, 1854, a physician]; *John*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 1818 **2**; *Sarah*, b. Mar. 1820, d. Becket, 1845; *Russell*, b. North Brookfield, May, 1822, resides in Ayer; *Joshua*, b. Templeton, July, 1826; Methodist clergyman, Medford, Minn.; m. Jan. 1847, Samantha Ames of Becket [child, Charles J., a student in Northfield College, Minnesota]; *Lucius*, b. Templeton, Feb. 1828, a music teacher in Pittsfield, m. Mar. 1847, Marion Smith of Collamore, O.

2. John, son of Joshua 1, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 1818; m. (1) Susan McCrea of Williamstown; had a daughter who m. 1859, Mr. Pitcher of Illinois; lived Iowa, four children; (2) Ruth Coon of Williamstown; children, a daughter, died infancy; a son, died in civil war; (3) Sarah Bill of Washington, Mass.; five children, one d.; eldest son m. and a farmer in Shelbyville, Minn.; two other sons, farmers.

**BARNs** or **BARNES**. Thomas 1, came to America in the Speedwell, May, 1656; bought land of Jonathan Johnson in Marlboro, 1663, where he settled and d. 1679. He m. Abigail Goodnow, daughter of Thomas of Sudbury. Children, *Thomas*, b. Mar. 23, 1662 2; *Dorothy*; *John*; *William*, b. Apr. 3, 1669, was in Brookfield, 1698, probably remained but a short time and removed to Haddam, Ct.; *Abigail*; *Susanna*.

2. Thomas, son of Thomas 1, settled Marlboro; his house and goods were destroyed by the Indians in King Philip's War [see his petition in Massachusetts Archives LX. 124]. Aug. 27, 1691, he received a grant of a 40 acre home-lot in Brookfield, on the north side of the Country road, near the Gilbert Fort, where he built; sold to John Hamilton, and in 1699 bought the Coy estate at the west foot of Foster's hill; he also bought the Parsons' and Kent home-lots on the hill, and held in all by grant and purchase 1,100 acres. Late in life he made his home with his son Comfort, who lived north of the Ditch meadow swamp, near the Jonathan Nye house. He d. Apr. 23, 1734, being fatally gored by a bull. He m. 1685, Mary How, daughter of Samuel and Martha of Sudbury, d. Feb. 4, 1719, "Sept. 17, 1714, granted to Mary, wife of Thomas Barns, 45 a. for charges and expenses of the Committee from time to time" [*Committee's Records*]; her house being the stopping place of the Committee, when on duty at Brookfield. Children, *Martha*, m. Thomas Gilbert; *Samuel* 3; *Prudence*, m. Dec. 4, 1722, Eleazar Warner; *Lydia*, b. Oct. 9, 1692; *Thankful*, b. May 1, 1695, m. Jabez Olmstead; *Noah*, "under age in 1715" 4; *Comfort*, 5.

3. Samuel, son of Thomas 2, had a grant of 40 acres at "Matchuck" in 1710, and in all 314 acres. He d. Oct. 7, 1733, holding the office of town treasurer. He m. Mercy Gilbert, daughter of Deacon Henry; she m. (2) Thomas Gilbert, Esq., (3) Josiah Converse, Esq. Children, *John*, b. Sept. 13, 1711 6; *Moses*, b. Mar. 27, 1714 7; *Miriam*, b. June 26, 1716; m. Nov. 13, 1733, Daniel Jones; *Mary*, b. Dec. 13, 1718, m. Aug. 5, 1736, Ebenezer Cooley; *Hannah*, b. Feb. 25, 1721, m. Jan. 7, 1742, Isaac Upham; *Abigail*, b. Nov. 25, 1723, m. May 23, 1745, Comfort Old; *Aaron*, b. Sept. 9, 1726 8; *Lucy*, b. Aug. 4, 1729, m. June 6, 1754, Daniel Gilbert; *Rachel*, b. Sept. 19, 1732, m. May 3, 1753, William Ayres 2d.

4. Noah, son of Thomas 2, had grant of a 20 acre home-lot in 1720, and in all 117 acres; lived where Jacob Smith now (1880) lives. He m. May 5, 1723, Joanna Getchell. Children, *Ruth*, b. Nov. 21, 1723, m. May 18, 1744, Ephraim Cutler; *Elijah*, b. Nov. 19, 1724; *David*, b. Oct. 23, 1726, m. Dec. 11, 1753, Elizabeth Paterson; *Dorothy*, b. Dec. 10, 1728; *Thomas*, b. Oct. 5, 1732 9; *Mary*, b. Mar. 31, 1734, m. Aug. 19, 1755, Ezekiel Woodbury; *Dorcas*, b. Apr. 3, 1736; *Martha*, b. June 30, 1738, m. Oct. 11, 1764, Elijah How; *Jonathan*, b. Apr. 21, 1740 10; *Daniel*, b. Jan. 13, 1744 11.

5. Comfort, son of Thomas 2, deacon; had grant of 60 acres in 1718, and in all 163 acres; lived near the Jonathan Nye place North of Ditch meadow swamp, in what is now New Braintree; d. Jan. 17, 1747. He m. Sarah —. Children, *Huldah*, b. June 11, 1729; *Joseph*, b. Nov. 21, 1730 12; *Elizabeth*, b. July 27, 1732, m. Dec. 12, 1751, Luke Gilbert; *Lydia*, b. Jan. 7, 1734; *Sarah*, b. Oct. 21, 1735, m.

Oct. 21, 1755, Moses Bragg; *Comfort*, b. Apr. 3, 1737; *Mary*, b. Dec. 25, 1738, m. 1762, James Brown; *Hannah*, b. Aug. 24, 1740, m. Jan. 14, 1761, Thaddeus Cutler; *John*, b. May 11, 1742; *Moses* and *Miriam*, b. Aug. 18, 1744 — *Miriam* m. 1765, Moses Gilbert.

6. *John*, son of Samuel 3, d. May 18, 1789. He m. *Mercy* —, d. June 7, 1799. Children, *Hannah*, b. Aug. 3, 1743, d. young; *Asa*, b. July 11, 1744, d. young; *Mercy*, b. Aug. 26, 1745, d. young; *Solomon*, b. Aug. 15, 1747 13; *Ruth*, b. June 26, 1749, d. Dec. 9, 1814; *Thomas*, b. June 4, 1751 14; *Silas*, b. Nov. 19, 1753, d. young; *Thankful*, b. Apr. 26, 1756, d. young; *Samuel*, b. May 10, 1758 15; d. Jan. 25, 1810; m. 1785, Lydia Fowler.

7. *Moses*, son of Samuel 3, d. Apr. 28, 1802. He m. *Hannah* Old, d. Jan. 31, 1797. Children, *Sarah*, b. Feb. 22, 1734, m. Mar. 14, 1764, Micajah Ayres; *Samuel*, b. Apr. 10, 1736 16; *Marcy*, b. Jan. 17, 1738; *Miriam*, b. Oct. 6, 1739, d. Jan. 2, 1762; *Nathan*, b. Jan. 6, 1741 17; *Jesse*, b. Nov. 7, 1744 18; *Hannah*, b. June 25, 1746, m. Aug. 3, 1768, Abijah Brown; *Moses*, b. June 9, 1748 19; *William*, b. July 7, 1751 20; *Elijah*, b. Feb. 12, 1753; *Comfort*, b. Dec. 15, 1754, m. June 10, 1778, Elizabeth Bruce; *Mary*, b. July 9, 1757, m. May 23, 1779, Joshua Barns; *Patience*, b. June 6, 1760, d. Aug. 8, 1826.

8. *Aaron*, son of Samuel 3, d. Nov. 19, 1794. He m. (1) *Deborah* —, d. Mar. 16, 1771; (2) *Elizabeth* Gilbert. Children, *Asa*, b. Dec. 4, 1746 21; *Dorcas*, b. Jan. 23, 1748, m. July 1771, Daniel Brown; *Lucy*, b. Feb. 21, 1749, m. June 30, 1768, Jesse Gilbert; *Rachel*, b. Nov. 29, 1751, m. Dec. 24, 1769, William Gilbert; *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 3, 1753, d. Dec. 24, 1774; *Lydia*, b. May 29, 1755, d. Oct. 31, 1767; *Abigail*, b. Apr. 5, 1757, m. Oct. 3, 1776, Jacob Kent; *Deborah*, b. Dec. 20, 1758, m. Mar. 25, 1780, Sylvester Bishop; *Thankful*, b. Jan. 14, 1760, m. Oct. 23, 1778, James Ross of Worthington; *Aaron*, b. Jan. 13, 1764 22; *Huldah*, b. June 1, 1774, d. Nov. 14, 1778.

9. *Thomas*, son of Noah 4, "d. of small pox at the Jonah Barns place." He m. Feb. 24, 1756, Elizabeth Dodge. Children, *Joshua*, b. Dec. 20, 1756, m. May 23, 1779, Mary Barns, and went to Bakersfield, Vt.; *Elijah*, b. Jan. 21, 1759 23.

10. *Jonathan*, son of Noah 4, commanded a company of Minute Men, Apr. 1775 [see Revolutionary Records]; d. Mar. 21, 1797. He m. Nov. 13, 1763, Dorothy How, d. Jan. 30, 1827. Children, *Thomas*, b. July 16, 1764 24; *Lucy*, b. Jan. 18, 1766, m. June 5, 1785, John Eveleth, removed to Hadley, where she d. Feb. 19, 1797, he d. Mar. 1797; *Frederick*, b. July 17, 1768 25; *Molly*, b. Jan. 5, 1770, m. Apr. 27, 1789, Perez Sampson of West Brookfield; *Francis*, b. Oct. 15, 1771 26; *Joanna*, b. May 18, 1774, m. Mar. 30, 1794, Phineas Tyler; *Jonah*, b. Dec. 30, 1776 27; *Jonathan*, b. Oct. 18, 1782 28; *Dorothy*, b. Nov. 3, 1784, m. Sept. 8, 1803, William Cooley; *Noah*, b. May 30, 1786 29.

11. *Daniel*, son of Noah 4, m. Sarah Whiston. Children, *Rebecca*, b. Mar. 30, 1762, m. July 3, 1781, John McNair of Rutland; *Katherine*, b. May 28, 1763, m. Feb. 5, 1784, Samuel Evans; *Lucretia*, b. Jan. 4, 1765; *Daniel*, b. July 27, 1766; *Theodorus*, b. Feb. 28, 1768; *Loammi*, b. Nov. 1, 1769; *Joseph*, b. Aug. 20, 1771.

12. *Joseph*, son of Comfort 5, "Joseph Barns, the first person born on any part of the land that now makes the town of New Braintree, died in Western, March 25, 1826, aged 97 years, 4 mos." [*New Braintree Records*.] He m. (1) Dec. 8, 1755, Susanna Cannon, (2) *Elizabeth* —. Children, b. New Braintree: *Sarah*, b. Nov. 7, 1756; *Lucy*, b. Apr. 12, 1758; *Pamelia*, b. Sept. 2, 1760, d. young; *Pamelia*, b. May 22, 1762, m. May 26, 1784, John Thompson; *Lydia*, b. Nov. 7, 1763; *Comfort*, b. Mar. 13, 1765, m. 1792, Polly Sturtevant; *Joel*, b. Oct. 21, 1767, d. young; *Othniel*,



b. Aug. 5, 1769; *Joseph*, b. Feb. 10, 1771; *Susanna*, b. Aug. 5, 1773; *Nancy* (by second wife), b. Feb. 5, 1776; *John*, b. July 5, 1778.

13. Solomon, son of John 6, b. Aug. 15, 1747, d. North Brookfield, Oct. 2, 1829; m. Feb. 7, 1779, Priscilla Lamson of Brookfield, d. June 3, 1824. Children (Brookfield), *Ezer*, b. Dec. 12, 1779, m. Jan. 3, 1802, Lucy Carruth of Brookfield, and d. Cohoes County; *Ruth*, b. Apr. 25, 1781, m. Jan. 26, 1804, Ezra Gilbert of West Brookfield, and d. West Brookfield; *Harvey*, b. June 30, 1784, m. (published) Aug. 17, 1810, to Sally Blackmer of Warren, and d. Cohoes County; *Mary*, b. July 16, 1786, m. Apr. 21, 1814, Charles Woodward of North Brookfield, who d. July 15, 1840.

14. Thomas, son of John 6, b. June 4, 1751, m. Nov. 2, 1780, Elizabeth Hall of Brookfield, who d. Mar. 11, 1831. Children (Brookfield), *John*, b. Jan. 25, 1782, d. May 9, 1843; *Betsey*, b. May 8, 1783, d. West Brookfield, —; *Mercy*, b. Jan. 3, 1785, m. Mar. 19, 1808, William Clapp, and d. West Brookfield; *Jonathan Hall*, b. May 16, 1787, d. Oct. 27, 1809; *Gracey Welch*, b. July 12, 1789, m. Mar. 4, 1817, Thomas Thwing of Brookfield; *Silas*, b. July 29, 1791, d. Aug. 21, following; *Baxter*, b. May 11, 1794, m. Catherine Blair of West Brookfield, and d. there; *Mary Hurd*, b. Mar. 22, 1796, d. —. The three last children died at Foster Place on Foster's Hill, West Brookfield.

15. Samuel, son of John 6, b. May 10, 1758, m. (published) July 11, 1785, to Lydia Fowler of Westfield, and d. Jan. 27, 1853; she d. Westfield, Nov. 5, 1824. Children (Brookfield), *Parmena*, b. Aug. 4, 1786, d. Sept. 2, following; *Catherine*, b. July 12, 1787, d. Nov. 30, 1819; *Asa*, b. June 21, 1790 30; m. Fanny Brown, and d. West Brookfield at the "Pine Tree Place;" *Electa*, b. Nov. 27, 1792, d. Nov. 18, 1809; *Samuel*, b. Oct. 30, 1797, d. Nov. 20, following.

16. Samuel, son of Moses 7, b. Apr. 10, 1736, m. Dec. 19, 1757, Mary, daughter of Thomas Bartlett 11 of Brookfield, b. Feb. 2, 1740, d. Apr. 6, 1816; he d. Jan. 25, 1810. Children (Brookfield), *Samuel*, b. Sept. 18, 1758, d. Dec. 29, 1759; *Silas*, b. June 28, 1762, m. July 6, 1784, Mehitable Kendrick of Brookfield; *Samuel*, b. Aug. 6, 1764; *Eli*, b. Jan. 26, 1767, d. next day; *Joseph*, b. Jan. 6, 1768; *Comfort?* (as Miss Nancy Barnes thinks).

17. Nathan, son of Moses 7, b. Jan. 6, 1741, lived in various places and d. in the Charles Woodward house, near Jacob Smith's; m. Aug. 19, 1767, Martha Hayward, d. Dec. 10, 1818. Children (Brookfield), *Nathan*, b. Dec. 6, 1767; *Ezekiel*, b. Jan. 29, 1770, settled in Becket; *Moses*, b. Nov. 20, 1771; *Hannah*, b. Oct. 31, 1773, m. — Johnson of Becket; *Martha*, b. Mar. 16, 1777, d. North Brookfield, June 3, 1849. [Her daughter Martha m. Sept. 22, 1829, Caleb Wright.]

18. Jesse, son of Moses 7, b. Nov. 7, 1744, m. Nov. 1763, Patience Gilbert of Brookfield, d. Hardwick. Children (Brookfield), *Jonas*, b. June 26, 1764, d. Hardwick; *Miriam*, b. Sept. 29, 1766; *Eli*, b. June 26, 1768, d. Hardwick, May 7, 1845; *Lydia*, b. May 2, 1770; *Adonijah*, b. Oct. 12, 1772, d. Hardwick; *Betsey*, b. Nov. 20, 1777.

19. Moses, son of Moses 7, b. June 9, 1748, m. (published) Jan. 1770, to Lydia Bartlett, who d. Sept. 24, 1811. Children (Brookfield), *Lydia*, b. Mar. 7, 1771, m. Jan. 24, 1799, Elisha Sturtevant of Brookfield; *Lucy*, b. Nov. 20, 1773, d. Sept. 10, 1775; *Huldah*, b. Sept. 4, 1776, m. Nov. 27, 1806, John Jacobs of Royalston; *Jason*, b. June 7, 1779, m. (published) Sept. 7, 1800, to Polly Hill, d. Nov. 18, 1809; *Moses*, b. July 6, 1782, m. Nov. 13, 1808, Rebecca Spooner of Hardwick.

20. William, son of Moses 7, b. July 7, 1751, m. Lucy Pease of Suffield, Ct., who d. Feb. 22, 1827. Children (Brookfield), *Theda*, b. June 23, 1776, m. (published)



Oct. 27, 1799, to Benjamin Davis; *Sally*, b. July 21, 1778; *Rosaline* or *Roxa*, b. July 18, 1780, m. Sept. 22, 1802, Ephraim Cooley of Brookfield; *Levi*, b. Nov. 18, 1782, m. — Pease of Sturbridge; *Lucy*, b. Dec. 3, 1784, m. Luther Stowell of Brookfield; *William*, b. May 1, 1787; *Betsey*, b. June 28, 1789, m. — Shepard of Sturbridge; *Miriam*, b. Aug. 12, 1791, m. Levi Harrington of Oakham; *John*, b. 1796, d. North Brookfield, May 24, 1831; *Aaron*; *Moses*, removed to Palmer.

**21.** *Asa*, son of Aaron **8**, b. Dec. 4, 1747, m. (1) June, 1772, Persis Ross of Brookfield, who d. Sept. 24, 1777; published (2) July 10, 1778, to Abigail Rice. Children (Brookfield), *Elizabeth*, b. Apr. 7, 1777; *Zebulon*, b. Oct. 18, 1779 **31**; *Phineas*, b. May 5, 1781, m. (published) Oct. 6, 1805, Sophia Hitchcock; *Francis*, b. July 1, 1784.

**22.** *Aaron*, son of Aaron **8**, b. Jan. 13, 1764, m. Jan. 25, 1787, Rebecca Bellows, d. Feb. 19, 1818. Children (Brookfield), *Rebecca*, b. Oct. 24, 1787, m. June 2, 1811, Amasa Washburn of Brookfield; *Deborah*, b. Sept. 28, 1789; *Rufus*, b. June 11, 1791, m. Dec. 3, 1817, Eliza Rice of Brookfield; *Peter*, b. Aug. 1793, d. Nov. 1794; *Cheney*, b. Sept. 9, 1795; *Sally*, b. Feb. 26, 1798, m. Nov. 25, 1813, Apollos Clapp of Brookfield; *Lavina*, b. Feb. 1, 1800; *Asa*, b. Mar. 22, 1803; *Aaron*, b. Jan. 10, 1806.

**23.** *Elijah*, son of Thomas **9**, b. Jan. 21, 1759, m. July 2, 1789, Lucy Hunter of New Braintree (sister of Capt. Abram), d. Manheim, N.Y., Apr. 23, 1839. Children, *Maria*, b. Sept. 18, 1791, d. Manheim, N.Y., Feb. 1807; *Lucy*, b. Apr. 4, 1793, d. July, 1813; *Jonathan*, b. Manheim, N.Y. (where all the rest were b.) Nov. 6, 1795, m. Lucinda Smith of Salisbury, N.Y.; *Nancy*, b. June 18, 1797, m. Daniel Lobdella, d. Apr. 5, 1832; *Elijah*, b. Dec. 3, 1798 **32**; *Isaac*, b. Aug. 16, 1800; m. Harriet Churchill of Little Falls, N.Y.; *Franklin*, b. Nov. 19, 1803, m. Nancy Loucks; *Calvin*, b. Apr. 13, 1805, m. Lucinda Keyser of Manheim; *Lucinda*, b. Aug. 29, 1807, m. 1823, Samuel Sherwood of Salisbury, N.Y.

**24.** *Thomas*, son of Jonathan **10**, b. July 16, 1764; farmer and gunsmith; resided on the Renselaer-Bliss place; m. Jan. 14, 1786, Mahala Hill of Brookfield, and d. Bakersfield, Vt., whither he had removed. Col. Pliny Nye lived with Mr. Barns when a boy, and was brought up by him. Children (Brookfield), *Jonathan*, b. 1787, d. infancy; *Lucy Ann*, b. Nov. 1801, m. Mar. 11, 1818, Zenas Dow of North Brookfield, d. Bakersfield, Vt.

**25.** *Frederick*, son of Jonathan **10**, b. July 17, 1768, m. Mar. 7, 1790, Polly Townsend of Brookfield. Children (Brookfield), *Sally*, b. May 9, 1790, m. Apollos Clapp of West Brookfield; *Abigail*, b. Aug. 19, 1791, m. June 20, 1815, Dexter Bruce of Brookfield; *George*, b. Sept. 30, 1793, d. young; *Persis*, b. Nov. 20, 1796, m. July 12, 1819, Samuel Harrington of Hartford, Vt.; *Francis*, b. Apr. 5, 1799, d. young; *Dexter*, d. young; *Nathan C.* **33**.

**26.** *Francis*, son of Jonathan **10**, b. Oct. 15, 1771, m. July 12, 1791, Sarah Hubbard of Brookfield, and d. May 13, 1796. Children, *Thomas*, b. Sept. 7, 1792 **34**; *Hubbard*, b. Sept. 3, 1794, d. North Brookfield, Jan. 25, 1827; carpenter; built the earliest part of what has since been merged into the "big shop" of E. & A. H. B. & Co. The first structure was built for Tyler Batcheller about 1824, and was quite small.

**27.** *Jonah*, son of Jonathan **10**, b. Dec. 30, 1776, m. Jan. 17, 1802, widow Sarah (Hubbard) Barns, d. Sept. 7, 1838. Children (Brookfield), *Nancy*, b. Apr. 28, 1800; *Noah*, b. July 1, 1802 **35**; *Francis*, b. Aug. 26, 1804 **36**; *Jonah*, b. Mar. 3, 1807, d. Apr. 19, 1884.

**28.** *Jonathan*, son of Jonathan **10**, b. Oct. 18, 1782, m. (1) May 8, 1804, Miriam

Marcy of Brookfield; (2) Apr. 22, 1824, Persis Lyman of Ware; he d. Bakersfield, Vt. Children, *Harriet*, b. 1802, d. 1810; *Mary Ann*, b. 1804, m. Loring Hill of Bakersfield; *Mitilda*, m. Jesse Bush of Bakersfield, Vt.; *Dolly*, b. Jan. 1810-11, m. — Burt of Canada; *Mary Ann*, b. 1825, m. George Ware of Oakham; *Catherine*, b. 1827, m. May 8, 1851, Horace May of New Braintree; *Elizabeth*, b. 1830; *Persis*, b. 1832, d. 1853. [The foregoing is from the memory of Miss Nancy Barnes, July 29, 1880. — C. ADAMS, JR.]

29. Noah, son of Jonathan 10, b. May 20, 1786, m. Mar. 20, 1808, Abigail Gilbert. Children (Brookfield), *Loana Jones*, b. Jan. 22, 1809, m. — Van Volkenburg of Chittenango, N.Y.; *Dexter G.*, b. Feb. 8, 1815 37; *Harriet*, b. Feb. 3, 1817, d. Mar. 3, following; *Harrison*, b. Feb. 3, 1817, m. Rebecca Rice of West Brookfield; *Harriet*, b. Oct. 8, 1820; *Abigail Electa*, b. Jan. 11, 1824, m. Apr. 10, 1842, Oliver S. Cooke of Brookfield; *Noah Warner*, b. Apr. 25, 1827, d. Mar. 3, 1828; *Francena*, b. May 2, 1829; a nurse in West Brookfield.

30. Asa, son of Samuel 15, b. June 21, 1790, m. Fanny Brown of Warren, and d. at the "Pine Tree Place" in West Brookfield. Children (Brookfield), *Lydia Fowler*, b. June 24, 1825; *George Augustus*, b. Apr. 27, 1828, m. Mary Ann Tyler of Warren; *Sophronia*, b. Aug. 17, 1830, m. Edwin Strickland of Enfield, and d. Springfield; *Catherine Frances*, b. Feb. 11, 1833, m. Calvin Kimball; *Mary Jane*, b. Nov. 6, 1835, m. Elbridge Kimball of Enfield; *William*, resides in Springfield.

31. Zebulon, son of Asa 21, b. Oct. 18, 1779, m. Dec. 4, 1800, Abigail Reed of Brookfield, d. Sept. 11, 1825. Children (Brookfield), *Jonas Reed*, b. June 3, 1802 38; *Lysander*, b. June 28, 1804; *Francis*, b. Sept. 7, 1806; *Hepzibah Reed*, b. Nov. 5, 1810; *Rowena*, b. Mar. 12, 1813; *Abigail Rice*, b. Feb. 26, 1816.

32. Elijah, son of Elijah 23, b. Manheim, N.Y., Dec. 3, 1798; farmer and peg manufacturer; m. Sept. 28, 1831, Judith Atwood of North Brookfield, d. Sonora, Cal., Jan. 13, 1862. Children, *Lucy Elizabeth*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 4, 1833, m. May 9, 1855, Lewis W. Beck of Little Falls, N.Y.; *Sarah Adelaide*, b. Germantown, Pa., Nov. 28, 1838, m. June, 1859, Charles Benedict of Grand Rapids, Mich.; *Charles Sylvester*, b. Sept. 4, 1851, d. Dec. 18, 1855, at Brimfield, buried in North Brookfield.

33. Nathan C., son of Frederick 25, b. Brookfield, —, m. Apr. 5, 1837, Mary T. Bruce. Child, *Mary T.*, b. Dec. 13, 1839.

34. Thomas, son of Francis 26, b. Brookfield, Sept. 7, 1792; a carpenter; m. (1) Dec. 10, 1812, Achsah Kellogg of Amherst; (2) July 3, 1826, Susanna, daughter of Andrew Buxton; he d. Sept. 23, 1851; she d. Mar. 4, 1871. Children (first wife, Amherst), *Melinda*, b. June 24, 1813, m. Lucius Pierce of Sunderland; *Mary*, b. Oct. 1815, d. young; *George*, b. Jan. 8, 1818, a flour manufacturer in Janesville, Wis., m. July 4, 1843, Jane E. Allen, in Milwaukee; *Mary*, b. Jan. 16, 1820, m. Mar. 1, 1839, Orrin Russell of North Hadley; she d. July 8, 1844; *Nancy*, m. Jan. 21, 1840, James Hillard of Hinsdale; *Sarah B.*, d. aged eight years; (second wife) *Horace*, b. Sept. 11, 1826 39; *Hannah C.*, b. May 4, 1828, m. Francis Russell of North Hadley; *Francis Andrew*, b. Mar. 18, 1829, m. July 6, 1855, Hannah Bond; *Lucy Maria*, b. Oct. 29, 1835, d. Mar. 14, 1855; *Jonah Howe*, b. Mar. 11, 1837 40; *Sarah Eliza Deborah*, b. Aug. 20, 1845, d. Mar. 2, 1848; *Mary Ann*, b. June 25, 1847, m. Dec. 25, 1865, Albert L. Taft, b. Worcester, Apr. 20, 1845. [Children, Jennie Susan, b. Brookfield, Feb. 16, 1868; Isabel Louisa, b. Worcester, Oct. 19, 1871; *Sarah Adelaide*, b. July 19, 1852, m. Frederick G. Buxton, Dec. 27, 1871. [For grand-children of Thomas Barnes see Vol. 1., by Hon. C. Adams, jr., in Town Clerk's office.]

35. Noah, son of Jonah 27, b. July 1, 1802, m. July 4, 1830, Lydia, widow of Francis Barnes of North Brookfield, d. West Brookfield, Sept. 1862. Children

(West Brookfield), *Lomira Southworth*, b. Feb. 3, 1836, m. E. H. Blair of West Brookfield; *Joseph Lyman*, b. Aug. 21, 1838 **41**; *Francis Hubbard* (eldest child?), m. Luthera L. Barr of Vermont.

**36.** Francis, son of Jonah **27**, b. Aug. 26, 1804, m. Mar. 27, 1826, Lydia Kendrick; he d. July 27, 1828, and his widow m. (2) Noah Barnes **35**. Child, *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 28, 1826, d. May 25, 1839.

**37.** Dexter G., son of Noah **29**, b. Feb. 8, 1815, m. (1) Emeline Matthews of Leverett; (2) published May 28, 1843, to Margaret Chapen of Bernardston. Children (Brookfield), *Hanrietta Lefleur*, b. Feb. 3, 1834; *William Austin*, b. May 2, 1835; *Hannah Matthews*, b. May 3, 1837; *Loana*, b. —.

**38.** Jonas Reed, son of Zebulon **31**, b. June 3, 1802, m. (published) Nov. 5, 1826, to Miranda Rice of Charlemont. Children (Brookfield), *Electa June*, b. Mar. 3, 1828; *Charles Edmund*, b. Aug. 14, 1829; *Harriet W.*, b. June 22, 1832; *John W.*, b. Dec. 27, 1834; *Albert H.*, b. June 17, 1837; *Elizabeth R.*, b. Sept. 15, 1839.

**39.** Horace, son of Thomas **34**, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 11, 1826, m. (1) May, 1854, Julia A. Upham; (2) Apr. 10, 1861, Fidelia L. Alexander. Children, *George H.*, b. Brookfield, June 3, 1859, d. Sept. 30, 1859; *Charles H.*, b. June 2, 1865.

**40.** Jonah Howe, son of Thomas **34**, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 11, 1837, m. Dec. 15, 1873, Mattie A. Richards of Brookfield. Child, *Walter Eugene*, b. North Brookfield, May 29, 1880.

**41.** Joseph Lyman, son of Noah **35**, b. West Brookfield, Aug. 21, 1838, m. Jan. 7, 1864, Maria C. Walker, an adopted daughter of John G. Walker. Children (West Brookfield), *a son*; *Mabel Lydia*, b. Feb. 7, 1866; *Frank Lyman*, b. May 12, 1869, d. Feb. 11, 1876; *Fred Adams*, b. May 4, 1874; d. Feb. 12, 1876; *Alice Maria*, b. Mar. 20, 1882.

**42.** Joseph, m. Mary —. Children (Brookfield), *Joshua*, b. Apr. 1, 1778; *Thomas*, b. Jan. 15, 1780; *Comfort*, b. Feb. 16, 1782; *Polly*, b. Dec. 4, 1784; *Elijah*, b. Dec. 27, 1786.

**43.** Jonas, of Hardwick, b. 1799, a stone mason; m. Olean Frye of New Salem, who d. Sept. 28, 1883; he d. July 26, 1877, aged 78. Children (Hardwick), *Jonas W.*, a carpenter in Hardwick, m. Emily N. Garrison of Staten Island; *Willard A.*, a butcher in Bridgewater, m. Mary Hawes; *Harrison F.*, a moulder, m. Mary Swift; *William B.*, a lumberman in Michigan, m. Kate Ayres; *Augustus T.*, b. Sept. 25, 1838 **44**. [For six other children omitted here, see Supplement to the Volumes by C. Adams, jr.]

**44.** Augustus T., son of Jonas **43**, b. Sept. 25, 1838; a coal teamster in North Brookfield; was a member of Company K, Twenty-first Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and served 4 years 2 months in the civil war; m. Oct. 7, 1870, Anna Coughlin of Ware. Children, *Ambrose*, b. Ware, Mar. 12, 1871; *Everett*, b. East Brookfield, Mar. 1, 1872; *Henry*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 21, 1874; *Charles*, b. Aug. 13, 1876; *Nellie*, b. Feb. 25, 1878; *Lawriston A.*, b. Oct. 11, 1879, d. Nov. 19, 1880; *Maud Angeline*, b. May 6, 1882.

**45.** Harvey of Hardwick, m. June 18, 1829, Harriet Gregg of Boston. Children (Hardwick), *Irene G.*, b. Oct. 1, 1831, m. Micah Graves of Hardwick; *Franklin H.*, b. May 11, 1835, m. 1861, Mary A. Hayden of Ware; *Sarah*, b. May 20, 1833, m. Augustus Graves of Hardwick; *Delia*, b. Sept. 30, 1837, m. Benjamin Tomlinson of Hartford, Ct.; *Wilder U.*, b. Feb. 12, 1840 **46**; *Addie*, b. Nov. 17, 1841, m. 1869, A. Wells Stacey of Belchertown; *Joseph*, b. Nov. 25, 1843; *Abbie*, b. Nov. 12, 1845, m. 1871, Col. Luther Avery of Syracuse, N.Y.; *George L.*, b. Jan. 25, 1847; *Hattie*, b. May 23, 1852, m. Edward Davis of Swansey, N.H.; *Ellen L.*, b. Jan. 6, 1855; *Frederick*, b. Jan. 23, 1858.

**46. Wilder U.**, son of Harvey **45**, b. Hardwick, Feb. 12, 1840, came from Hardwick 1867, and settled on the old Kimball place; was a member of Company K, Forty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. His Company, with Companies D, G, and I, were prevented by a leaky boat from being captured at Galveston; Company K stopped at New Orleans, where they were detailed as pontoons, and were present at the taking of Port Hudson, laying a bridge under fire from the Fort. He m. Apr. 20, 1864, Rhoda J. Fay of Hardwick. Children, *Frederick Wilder*, b. Feb. 26, 1865; *Jennie Maria*, b. Sept. 26, 1866, m. Sept. 9, 1884, Frank K. Holman of Spencer; *George Hammond*, b. Aug. 5, 1868; *Herbert Wells*, b. June 24, 1870; *Addie Larissa*, b. Aug. 20, 1872.

**47. Lucius**, b. Hardwick, Oct. 29, 1812, a farmer; m. Nancy T. Cole of Millbury. Children (Hardwick), *Elmer L.*, b. Aug. 31, 1841, m. S. Huldah Sturtevant; *L. Emerson*, b. Nov. 19, 1844; attorney at law; m. Apr. 8, 1874, Maria L. Sheldon of Leominster.

**48. Solomon L.**, m. Susan M. Lincoln of Warren. Child, *James Franklin*, b. Brookfield, Feb. 20, 1842.

**49. Elbridge C.**, b. New Braintree, 1826, m. 1853, Catherine Donahey of Barre. Children (New Braintree), *Adoniram J.*, b. 1854, d. 1872; *Mary Ann*, b. Jan. 1856, m. Feb. 1876, Patrick Sweeney of North Brookfield; *Lorenzo R.*, b. Sept. 1858, m. Apr. 1879, Mary McCarthy; *Elbridge E.*, b. Mar. 1859; *Katie L.*, b. Jan. 1862; *Ellen J.*, b. July, 1863.

**50. Benjamin F.**, son of Levi of Sturbridge, b. Jan. 26, 1826; veterinary surgeon; m. (1) July, 1849, Mary Butterworth of Holland, Mass., who d. Apr. 7, 1857; (2) Apr. 3, 1865, Lydia A. Gavett of Willimantic, Ct. Child, *Mary*, b. Sturbridge, Apr. 7, 1857.

**BARNUM, Cutler**, b. Brookfield, Feb. 20, 1826; member Twenty-fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers for 3 years, and wounded May 16, 1864, in front of Petersburg, Va.; m. Jan. 22, 1849, Martha A. Stone of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Frank Arthur*, b. 1849; *Clara Maria*, b. Feb. 5, 1854; *Frederick Cutler*, b. Dec. 15, 1862.

**BARR, Davidson**, b. Vermont; m. (1) Apr. 21, 1836, Liania Goodell, daughter of Jonathan Allard **2**, and Liania (Loomis), b. June 22, 1813, d. Spencer, Oct. 16, 1841; m. (2) —. Children (first wife), *Edwin B.*, b. Ware, 1838; *Jane E.*, b. Spencer, 1839, m. Charles E. Bemis of Spencer; *John A.*, b. 1840, d. 1865; (second wife), *Lucy A.*, b. 1842, m. Charles Parker of Oakham; *May L.*, b. July 8, 1844, m. June 30, 1867, Albert Ware of Oakham; *Luther A.*, b. 1845, lives Arcadia, Ill.; *Cymantha*, b. 1847; *Orrin D.*, b. 1852, m. Aug. 1880, widow of Charles Green of Spencer; *Charles J.*, b. 1855.

**BARRETT, Nelson I.**, b. Canada, 1838; m. in Canada, —. Child, *Mary*, b. 1864.

**2. Hiram**, b. Warren, 1826, m. 1844, Juliette A. Olds of Brookfield. Children, *Charles T.*, b. Oakham, 1856, d. North Brookfield, 1875; *Frederick*, b. North Brookfield, 1870.

**BARRY, Richard I.**, b. Ireland, 1840, m. Feb. 13, 1877, Rosanna Lyons of Ireland. Children, *John F.*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 15, 1877; *Jane E.*, b. Feb. 24, 1879; *Ella Maria*, b. Dec. 16, 1883.

**2. John**, b. Ireland, m. Oct. 1870, Julia Murphy of North Brookfield. Children, *Mary A.*, b. Oct. 2, 1874; *Joseph E.*, b. Sept. 15, 1877; *Ellen T.*, b. Sept. 14, 1878.

**BARSTOW, Jeremiah 1**, origin unknown; m. Rhoda Parker, who d. Mar. 10, 1817, aged 54; he d. North Brookfield, Jan. 10, 1829. Children, *John*, was a physician in Maine, where he m. —; *Rebecca*, m. Dec. 14, 1806, Josiah Washburn of Brookfield; removed to Litchfield, N.Y.; *Jeremiah*, left and never heard from; *Salome*, m. Feb. 7, 1810, Aaron Norton of Hartford, N.Y., and removed to Litchfield, N.Y.; *Lavinia*, went to Maine, and m. —; *Rhoda*, m. — Gates of Litchfield; *Charles*, b. May 31, 1796 **2**.

**2. Charles**, son of Jeremiah **1**, b. May 31, 1796, m. Aug. 10, 1817, Alice A. Edson of North Brookfield, b. Oct. 21, 1798, d. Dec. 24, 1872; he d. Oct. 12, 1852. Children, *Emeline P.*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 20, 1818, m. June 3, 1845, Horatio C. Hurd of North Hadley; *Charles Otis*, b. Mar. 7, 1820 **3**; *John*, b. Litchfield, N.Y., May 14, 1822, resides in Cummington, Mass.; *Martha E.*, b. Litchfield, Apr. 28, 1824, m. Aug. 31, 1842, Daniel J. Lane of North Brookfield; removed to Galena, Ill.; *Hiram E.*, b. Litchfield, Aug. 21, 1826 **4**; *Edwin*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 4, 1830, d. Mar. 16, 1853.

**3. Charles Otis**, son of Charles **2**, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 7, 1820, m. 1846, Almira A. Stannard of Haddam (or Meriden), Ct., and d. Lodi, Ill., Mar. 14, 1882, Child, *Charles E.*, b. North Brookfield, June 6, 1848; marble dealer in Lodi, Ill.

**4. Hiram E.**, son of Charles **2**, b. Litchfield, N.Y., Aug. 21, 1826, m. 1851, Louisa Howard of Lancaster; removed to Utah. Children, *George H.*, b. Lancaster, Dec. 1852; *Hattie*, b. in Lancaster, Jan. 1852?

**BARTLETT, Nathaniel 1**, m. (1) Jan. 12, 1733-4, Sarah Thompson, who d. Oct. 28, 1749; (2) July 5, 1750, Dorothy Harwood of Worcester, d. Dec. 17, 1792. Children (first wife, Brookfield), *Patience*, b. June 2, 1734, d. young; *John*, b. Feb. 14, 1735-6; *Mary*, b. Mar. 31, 1738; *Lucy*, b. Apr. 27, 1740, m. July, 1761, Edward Bridges of Brookfield; *Sarah*, b. Feb. 28, 1742, m. Nov. 28, 1765, Ephraim Harrington; *Nathan*, b. Mar. 17, 1744, m. June 14, 1770, Esther Childs of Brookfield; *Submit*, b. Dec. 15, 1748; (second wife), *Rufus*, b. Apr. 21, 1751; *Eli*, b. Nov. 18, 1753 **2**; *Daniel*, b. Dec. 21, 1755, m. Dec. 11, 1786, Hannah Woodbury of Brookfield; *Silence*, b. Jan. 22, 1758, m. Nov. 3 or 7, 1778, Aaron, son of Benjamin Kimball **1**, and Abigail (Chapman), b. Brookfield, Oct. 2, 1757, d. North Brookfield, July 21, 1833; *Azubah*, b. Apr. 27, 1760, m. June 19, 1781, Jonas Newell of Brookfield; *Patience*, b. Sept. 6, 1764, m. Oct. 4, 1797, John Eveleth of Brookfield.

**2. Eli**, son of Nathaniel **1**, b. Nov. 18, 1753, m. Nov. 25, 1773, Mary Hill of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Apr. 30, 1837, aged 83; she d. Sept. 15, 1844. Children (Brookfield), *Rufus*, b. Apr. 6, 1775, m. (published) May 11, 1800, to Nabby Hamilton of Brookfield; *Jonas Hubbard*, b. Jan. 17, 1777 **3**; *Polly*, b. Oct. 30, 1778, m. Feb. 10, 1800, Samuel Eveleth of Brookfield; *Eli*, b. Sept. 27, 1780 **4**; m. Jan. 30, 1804, to Olive Hall of Spencer, and d. North Brookfield, Apr. 8, 1846; *Dorothy*, b. May 30, 1782; *Nancy*, b. Apr. 12, 1784, d. Brookfield, unmarried; *Azubah*, b. June 13, 1786, m. James Holmes of New Braintree; *Sarah*, b. Mar. 9, 1789, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 3, 1824, aged 36; *Lucy*, b. Jan. 14, 1791; *Achsah*, b. Feb. 25, 1793, m. — Eveleth of Westminster; *Fanny*, b. Dec. 28, 1798, m. Aug. 3, 1817, Avery Thompson of North Brookfield.

**3. Jonas Hubbard**, son of Eli **2**, b. Jan. 17, 1777, m. Jan. 22, 1804, Huldah White of West Brookfield, b. May 9, 1780, d. Sept. 20, 1864; he d. July 7, 1848.



Children (North Brookfield), *Mary Ann*, b. Nov. 28, 1804, m. Nov. 22, 1852, Dr. G. S. Sackett of Cape Vincent, N.Y., b. Nov. 29, 1792, d. Sept. 24, 1860; she d. June 29, 1879; *Alfred White*, b. Apr. 8, 1807 **5**; m. Sept. 13, 1830, Mary Dodge, b. Oct. 3, 1806; *Jonas Newell*, b. July 8, 1809, m. Sept. 16, 1835, Mary Pomeroy of Greenwich, b. Aug. 25, 1813; *Ephraim Ward*, b. Dec. 9, 1811 **6**; *Sumner*, b. Mar. 28, 1814 **7**; *Nancy Cornelia*, b. Aug. 28, 1816, m. Nov. 1, 1846, Dr. John Milton Cline of Cape Vincent, N.Y., b. June 22, 1809.

**4.** Eli, son of Eli **2**, b. Sept. 27, 1780, published Jan. 30, 1804, to Olive Hall of Spencer, b. Oct. 28, 1783; he d. Apr. 8, 1846. Children (North Brookfield), *Eliza*, d. Sept. 11, 1825; *Moses*, b. Dec. 18, 1807, m. Mrs. Sally Rice of Spencer; *Lucy*, m. Oct. 13, 1842, Gideon B. Jenks of North Brookfield, and d. Apr. 30, 1877; *Whipple*, d. Apr. 10, 1840; *Elias Hall*, b. Dec. 12, 1814 **8**; *Dolly*, b. 1817, d. Jan. 19, 1820; *Marshall*, b. Nov. 9, 1820 **9**; *Susan*, m. Apr. 23, 1850, Mark D. Lawrence of Belchertown.

**5.** Alfred White, son of Jonas H. **3**, b. Apr. 8, 1807, m. Sept. 13, 1830, Mary Dodge. Children (North Brookfield), *George Alfred*, b. July 29, 1831, m. (1) July 18, 1855, Sarah Elizabeth Carter of Boston; (2) Nov. 17, 1875, Susie E. Chamberlain; *John Jones*, b. Apr. 3, 1833 d. Sept. 5, following; *Mary Ann*, b. Apr. 3, 1833, d. Sept. 9, following; *Louisa Jane*, b. Dec. 5, 1835, m. Nov. 15, 1864, Joseph T. Stockbridge of Washington, D.C.; *Edward Payson*, b. Sept. 13, 1837, d. July 31, 1839; *Mary Adeline*, b. June 10, 1840, d. Aug. 12, 1841; *Lucy Emily*, b. Sept. 16, 1842, d. July 29, 1844; *William Ward*, b. Mar. 15, 1846; *Frank Sumner*, b. Mar. 9, 1849.

**6.** Ephraim Ward, son of Jonas H. **3**, b. Dec. 9, 1811, m. Oct. 13, 1834, Rebecca Eaton of Worcester, b. Aug. 26, 1814, d. Aug. 19, 1857; he d. Apr. 14, 1871. Children (Worcester), *Sarah Jane*, b. Oct. 17, 1836, d. Dec. 11, 1839; *Adeline Rebecca*, b. Nov. 7, 1839; *Charles Sumner*, b. Feb. 17, 1842; *John Edward*, b. Oct. 25, 1845, d. Sept. 3, 1848.

**7.** Sumner, son of Jonas H. **3**, b. Mar. 28, 1814, m. July 7, 1836, Lucy Bullard of Oakham, and d. in Oshkosh, Wis., Jan. 1, 1881; an adopted son, *Albert Henry Richardson*, b. June 15, 1844, and adopted June 13, 1846.

**8.** Elias Hall, son of Eli **4**, b. Dec. 12, 1814, m. (1) Oct. 18, 1838, Mary Matthews, who d. Apr. 16, 1851; (2) Apr. 8, 1858, Carrie Hammond of East Brookfield; he d. Feb. 14, 1883. Children (North Brookfield), *Charles Henry*, b. Aug. 6, 1841 **10**; *Julia Frances*, b. Mar. 29, 1845, d. July 11, 1853; *Mary Hattie*, b. Apr. 16, 1869.

**9.** Marshall, son of Eli **4**, b. Nov. 9, 1820, m. Apr. 3, 1845, Sarah P. Kendrick. Children (North Brookfield), *Adelaide*, b. May 3, 1846, m. Nov. 9, 1867, James S. Nichols of East Brookfield; *Emeline Walker*, b. Oct. 27, 1851, d. July 23, 1853; *Ada Forbes*, b. Dec. 9, 1853, m. Jan. 8, 1880, Samuel A. Clark of North Brookfield.

**10.** Charles Henry, son of Elias H. **8**, b. Aug. 6, 1841, m. Apr. 11, 1867, Hattie Hagar of Binghamton, N.Y. He was in the Fifteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and served through the war; taken prisoner at Bull Run, and was an inmate of Andersonville prison for one year; no issue.

**11.** Thomas, b. July 25, 1797, m. Mar. 12, 1719, Mary Bartlett of Brookfield, who d. Jan. 15, 1751; he d. Dec. 7, 1774. Children (Brookfield?), *Joseph*, b. Jan. 24, 1719-20, m. Dec. 22, 1743; *Aaron*, b. Oct. 28, 1721, m. Jan. 31, 1745, Hannah Jennings; *Moses*, b. Mar. 3, 1723, m. June 8, 1744, Mary Bell; *Elijah*, b. Mar. 6, 1725, m. Jan. 11, 1749, Bathsheba Gilbert; *Miriam*, b. Mar. 25, 1727, m. May 1, 1775, Ithamar Bowker; *Matthew*, b. July 8, 1728 **12**; *Obadiah*, b. Apr. 5, 1730, m.



May 9, 1753, Rebecca, daughter of Benjamin Adams **4**, b. Feb. 29, 1736; *Hannah*, b. Oct. 31, 1731, m. June 5, 1755, Jeremiah Gould; *Ebenezer*, b. Oct. 8, 1733, m. Jan. 17, 1765, Deliverance Lee; *Adoniram*, b. Sept. 10, 1735, published Nov. 1760, to Miriam Marsh; *Joshua*, b. Nov. 29, 1737, d. Mar. 15, 1738; *Bartholomew*, b. Aug. 7, 1745; d. Aug. 19, following; *Mary*, b. Feb. 2, 1740, m. Dec. 9, 1757, Samuel Barns **16**, son of Moses and Hannah (Old), b. Apr. 10, 1736, d. Jan. 25, 1810; she d. Apr. 6, 1816; *Lydia*, b. Aug. 26, 1742, published Jan. 1770, to Moses Barns **19**, brother of Samuel, above, b. June 9, 1748; she d. Sept. 24, 1811; *Abigail*, b. and d. Mar. 1747. [A Mary Bartlett was published Nov. 1758, to Ebenezer Drury.]

**12. Matthew**, son of Thomas **11**, b. July 8, 1728; b. and d. on the Hooker place; m. Susanna (Hinds), widow of John Bell **1**, who d. Aug. 1, 1819, aged 86. Children (Brookfield), *Eleanor*, b. Dec. 6, 1752, m. Dec. 24, 1772, Thomas Hill; *Wyman*, b. Apr. 15, 1754 **13**; *Reuben*, b. Nov. 5, 1755, m. Nov. 23, 1781, Naomi Jenks; *Susanna*, b. Nov. 6, 1757, d. Montreal; *Joseph*, b. Sept. 13, 1759, m. Nov. 22, 1778, Lucretia Hamilton; *Rachel*, b. Apr. 16, 1761; *Tryphenia*, b. June 24, 1763, m. Oct. 4, 1782, Silas Earle; *Vina*, b. Mar. 1, 1765; *Anna*, b. Sept. 5, 1767; *Matthew*, b. Mar. 30, 1769, m. July 1, 1792, Betsey Hinds; *Bethuel*, b. June 13, 1772, d. Hardwick; *Luke*, b. June 17, 1774, published Jan. 25, 1801, to Mary Gould, and d. New Braintree; *Mattie*, alias Submit, b. June 8, 1776, died Aug. 10, 1777.

**13. Wyman**, son of Matthew **12**, b. Apr. 15, 1754; farmer and blacksmith; was drafted into the Revolutionary service, but being of non age, his father went in his stead, and was taken sick, returned home, and d. in a month afterwards; m. Elizabeth, daughter of James Smith, b. Franklin; her father lived on the John De Land place. Children (North Brookfield), *Susanna*, b. Apr. 22, 1792, m. June 11, 1811, Nathaniel Smith of Wales; *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 28, 1793, d. Jan. 15, 1804; *Sarah S.*, b. Jan. 1, 1796, m. John R. Williston of Sandusky, O., who d. there; she d. Worcester, Mar. 24, 1881; *Nancy*, b. May 16, 1798, m. Feb. 13, 1817, David Tyler of North Brookfield; *Thomas*, b. Aug. 18, 1800, removed to Bethel, Vt., m., went to Canton, Mich., and d. Dec. 21, 1884 ["North Brookfield Journal," Jan. 9, 1885]; *Avilda*, b. July 5, 1802, d. Mar. 30, 1822-3; *William*, b. Mar. 9, 1805 **14**; *Elias*, b. Jan. 18, 1808 **15**.

**14. William**, son of Wyman **13**, b. Mar. 9, 1805, m. (1) Apr. 7, 1829, Harriet Rice of Rutland, who d. Nov. 25, 1852; (2) Oct. 26, 1853, Hannah E. Due of Hancock, N.H. He d. Rutland, Aug. 9, 1877. Children, *Sarah A.*, b. North Brookfield, May 14, 1831, m. Sept. 9, 1851, C. C. Williams of Norwich, Ct., and d. Sept. 23, 1857; *John S.*, b. Rutland, Mar. 23, 1834; enlisted Apr. 24, 1861, in Company H, Third New York Vols. for two years, discharged May 21, 1863, re-enlisted 1864, and served to the close of the war; m. June 7, 1865, Laura A. Mann of Oswego, N.Y.; *Maria R.*, b. Leicester, Aug. 1, 1836, m. Sept. 9, 1851, John Lyman of Spencer; *Adeline T.*, b. Leicester, Sept. 16, 1838, m. June 24, 1857, Hiram Hazen of Norwich, Ct.; *Mary T.*, b. Rutland, May 24, 1842, d. Norwich, Sept. 23, 1857; *Henry W.*, b. Rutland, Aug. 11, 1854, m. Nov. 24, 1879, Eliza Mulvy? of Spencer; *Abby J.*, b. Nov. 29, 1855, m. June 11, 1873, James F. Barr of North Brookfield; *Mary E.*, b. July 3, 1858, m. Nov. 18, 1875, Appleton J. Edwards of Leicester; *Emma J.*, b. Rutland, July 18, 1860.

**15. Elias**, son of Wyman **13**, b. Jan. 18, 1808; m. (1) Lucy B. Pierce of Brookfield, who d. Nov. 4, 1838; (2) Feb. 13, 1840, Caroline Allen of North Brookfield, d. Oct. 2, 1871; he d. Oct. 12, 1869. Children (North Brookfield), *Julia A.*, d. Aug. 22, 1835; *Hiram P.*, b. May 10, 1836 **16**; *Lucy P.*, b. Mar. 1838, m. Apr. 10, 1856, William P. Blackmer (a Methodist Episcopal preacher), and d. Jan. 24, 1868; (by second wife), *Julia A.*, b. Dec. 24, 1844, d. Dec. 25, 1872; *Eleanor Hill*, b. Mar. 22,

1848; *Oshes A.*, b. Feb. 1, 1851, d. Mar. 6, 1865; *Carrie E.*, b. July 19, 1853, d. Aug. 2, 1873.

**16. Hiram P.**, son of Elias **15**, b. May 10, 1836, m. Nov. 27, 1862, Sylvia C. Weston of Bremen, Me. Children (North Brookfield), *Elizabeth Weston*, b. Aug. 31, 1863, d. May 4, 1877; *Ralph Wilbur*, b. June 13, 1865; *Warren Tyler*, b. June 24, 1871; *Lucy Pierce*, b. Jan. 19, 1873.

**17. Joel**, son of Ephraim of Ware, b. West Springfield in 1830, m. 1850, Olive C. Fiske of Sturbridge; no issue.

**BARTON, Charles U.**, b. Spencer, Apr. 6, 1823; blacksmith; m. Oct. 24, 1845, Liana Prouty of Spencer, b. Oct. 9, 1823; he d. North Brookfield, June 27, 1859. Children (Oakham), *Charles P.*, b. June, 1846; lives Spencer, a dentist; m. May 8, 1870, Charlotte A. Moulton of North Brookfield; *Clara E.*, b. Nov. 10, 1852, m. Jan. 3, 1877, Charles L. Scull of San Francisco; *Frank D.*, b. July 22, 1854; *Rosella*, b. Oakham, —, d. North Brookfield, —.

**BATCHELLER, Joseph 1**, came from Canterbury, Eng., in 1636, with wife Elizabeth, 1 child, 3 servants, and settled in Wenham; little is known of him, except he was deputy to General Court 1644, and one of a committee to examine "ye booke deliued in by Mr. Bellingham & compare it with y<sup>e</sup> booke of records & returne their objections & thaughts thereof to this howse in writing." He was admitted to First Church, Salem, Feb. 12, 1637–8. His brothers Henry and John came with him with their families; the former settled in Ipswich; the Inventory of his estate, £209.08.6, was taken by Abraham Foster and Thomas Metcalf, and returned to Court, Sept. 30, 1679, by John Warner of Ipswich and John Batcheller of Wenham, Joseph d. about 1647. Children, *Mark*, slain by the Indians, Dec. 15, 1675; *John 2*, baptized Salem, Jan. 20, 1638–9; *Elizabeth*, m. Dec. 1666, James Davis; *Hannah*, baptized June 23, 1644, m. Apr. 1665, John Warner of Ipswich.

**2. John**, son of Joseph **1**, baptized First Church, Salem, Jan. 20, 1638–9; settled in Wenham, and d. Nov. 17, 1698; m. (1) July, 1661, Mary Dennis, who d. June 26, 1665; (2) May 4, 1666, Sarah, daughter of Robert Goodale of Salem, d. Mar. 22, 1729. Sept. 20, 1665, Robert Goodale of Salem deeds to his daughter Sarah, w. of John Batcheller of Wenham, 32 acres upland and 8 acres meadow, being part of 1,100 acres granted by the town of Salem to several proprietors. Children, *Joseph*, b. 1662, d. June 26, 1720, m. Sarah —, who d. June, 1720; *John*, b. Jan. 13, 1666–7, d. Jan. 10, 1754; m. Hannah Tarbox; *Mark*, b. May, 1678, d. infancy; *Elizabeth*, m. Thomas Willett; *Ebenezer*, m. Sarah Tarbox; *Hannah*; *Mary*; *Sarah*; *David 3*.

**3. David**, son of John **2**, m. Susannah Whipple, who d. June 13, 1764. He lived in Wenham, and d. Jan. 29, 1766. Children, *David*, b. Apr. 5, 1710, m. Thankful Perham; *Susannah*, b. July, 1712, d. infancy; *Joseph*, b. Sept. 17, 1713, m. Mary, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Perley of Boxford, b. June 7, 1714; *Nehemiah*, b. May, 1716, m. Experience Perham; *Abraham*, b. June 5, 1722 **4**; *Amos*, b. Apr. 6, 1727, m. Dec. 18, 1752, Lydia, daughter of Edmund and Lydia (Gilbert) Kimball of Wenham, b. June 3, 1734; he d. May 4, 1809, aged 82; *Susanna*, b. Sept. 1, 1731, m. Oct. 29, 1749, William Fiske.

**4. Abraham**, son of David **3**, b. June 5, 1722; removed to Westboro and m. Sarah Newton, thence to Sutton, where he d. Children (Sutton), *Abraham*, b. Mar. 1752, m. Rebecca Dwight; *Abner*, b. Sept. 1, 1755, m. Prudence Leland; *Vashti*, b. Jan. 1757, m. Nehemiah Chase; *Joseph*, b. Nov. 1759; *Benjamin*, b. Nov. 7, 1762, m. Betsey Carroll; *Ezra*, b. July 20, 1764 **5**; *Sarah*, b. Nov. 26, 1766, m. Benjamin Caldwell; *Amos*, b. Oct. 12, 1768.

**5. Ezra**, son of Abraham **4**, b. July 20, 1764. He came from Sutton to Brookfield in 1802, and d. there Aug. 31, 1827; farmer and cooper; m. (1) Jan. 1789, Mary, daughter of Daniel and Susanna Day, b. Feb. 14, 1761, d. Dec. 19, 1812; (2) Feb. 17, 1814, widow Ann Mayo, b. Mar. 22, 1768, d. Sept. 8, 1859. Children (Sutton), *Willard*, b. July 13, 1789, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 27, 1853, unmarried; leather cutter; *Daniel*, b. June 19, 1791 **6**; *Tyler*, b. Dec. 20, 1793 **7**; *Alden*, b. June 4, 1796, d. Oct. 5, 1798; *Orra*, b. Sept. 24, 1799 **8**; *Ezra*, b. July 21, 1801 **9**.

**6. Daniel**, son of Ezra **5**, b. Sutton, June 19, 1791; removed to Glen Falls, N.Y., where he d. Apr. 15, 1857; m. Oct. 27, 1819, Martha Jennison of Paxton. Children, *Ezra*, b. Paxton, Nov. 10, 1820, m. at the West, Oct. 10, 1861, Mary A. Jacobson [child, Laura, b. Nov. 11, 1867, resides Lyons, Ia.]; *Sarah D.*, b. Oakham, Oct. 13, 1822, m. Mar. 8, 1848, George Shippey of Glen Falls, N.Y. [children (Glen Falls), G. Frank Shippey, b. Jan. 29, 1849; lumber dealer, Grand Haven, Mich.; m. Oct. 19, 1876, Mary Randall of Woodstock, Vt.; Martha F., b. July 3, 1851, m. Dec. 17, 1874, N. V. Slayton of Grand Haven; Alfred B., b. Apr. 5, 1854, resides Colorado; Charles W., b. Lock Haven, Pa., May 8, 1859; lumber dealer, Grand Haven; Clarence L., b. Lock Haven, May 1, 1863, d. Apr. 26, 1871]; *Franklin*, b. Greenfield, May 16, 1828, d. California, Mar. 9, 1851; *Jennison*, b. Adams, Aug. 27, 1830; *Webster*, b. Adams, Nov. 21, 1834.

**7. Dea. Tyler**, son of Ezra **5**, b. Sutton, Dec. 20, 1793; a boot and shoe manufacturer and merchant; m. (1) Apr. 6, 1819, Nancy Jenks of North Brookfield, b. Aug. 1796, d. Oct. 5, 1828; (2) Oct. 8, 1829, Abigail J. Lane of North Brookfield, b. Aug. 1, 1811, d. Boston, Mar. 10, 1877. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary Day*, b. Sept. 12, 1821, m. Aug. 4, 1841, Abel Harwood of North Brookfield, and d. in Bloomington, Ill., Dec. 8, 1856; *Martha Ann*, b. Dec. 7, 1823, m. Dec. 12, 1848, Aaron D. Weld of North Brookfield, and d. Winchester, Dec. 12, 1858; *Emeline*, b. Dec. 22, 1826, m. Dec. 12, 1848, William C. King of North Brookfield; *Hervey Jenks*, b. Aug. 16, 1828, d. at sea, June, 1865, unm.

**8. Orra**, son of Ezra **5**, b. Sutton, Sept. 24, 1799, m. Dec. 26, 1820, Lucinda Kittridge of Spencer, d. Aug. 19, 1872. Children (North Brookfield), *Alden*, b. May 6, 1822 **10**; *Nancy*, b. Dec. 13, 1826, d. Apr. 11, 1831; *Ezra D.*, b. Sept. 3, 1828 **11**; *Mary Ann*, b. July 23, 1830, d. Oct. 19, 1862; *Nancy*, b. Nov. 12, 1832, d. Feb. 14, 1855; *Relutia*, b. Jan. 3, 1835, m. Nov. 26, 1857, John D. Stoddard; d. Nov. 28, 1873; *Tyler*, b. Mar. 19, 1839, d. Apr. 26, 1866.

**9. Ezra**, son of Ezra **5**, b. Sutton, July 21, 1801; a boot and shoe manufacturer and merchant; m. (1) Apr. 7, 1824, Relutia Parks of North Brookfield, b. Brookfield, Apr. 26, 1801, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 20, 1850; (2) Mar. 25, 1851, Lutheria Cummings of Ware, b. Apr. 20, 1818, d. Sept. 26, 1878; he d. Nov. 27, 1870. Children (North Brookfield), *Lucius Edwin*, b. July 6, 1825 **12**; *Edward Henry*, b. Dec. 17, 1826 **13**; *Alfred Hubbard*, b. July 23, 1830 **14**; *George Ezra*, b. Dec. 14, 1833; d. Sept. 7, 1837; *Mary Relutia*, b. Oct. 16, 1835, m. June 4, 1856, Josiah W. Hubbard of Boston, b. Nelson, N.H., Jan. 23, 1825, lawyer [children (Boston), Mary, b. Aug. 27, 1858; Alfred Batchelder, b. Mar. 27, 1860]; *George Ezra*, b. Dec. 6, 1838 **15**; *Sarah Cheever*, b. Oct. 3, 1844, d. Nov. 16, following; *Frank Arthur*, b. Oct. 15, 1852, d. Oct. 7, 1857.

**10. Alden**, son of Orra **8**, b. May 6, 1822, m. Apr. 3, 1844, Harriet R. Divoll. Children (North Brookfield), *Harriet E.*, b. Jan. 15, 1845, d. July 16, 1858; *Juliett F.*, b. Mar. 30, 1847, m. (1) Newton M. Perkins; (2) Aug. 31, 1876, E. F. Morrill of Peabody; *Edward A.*, b. Mar. 31, 1849 **16**; *William H.*, b. Feb. 14, 1860; *Frank W.*, b. Oct. 3, 1868.

**11. Ezra D.**, son of Orra **8**, b. Sept. 3, 1828, m. (1) Apr. 2, 1851, Lucia M. Draper; (2) Apr. 20, 1859, Mary B. Nye; (3) Nov. 24, 1869, Sarah C. Fairbanks of Oakham. Children (North Brookfield), *Emma L.*, b. Mar. 14, 1852, m. Oct. 30, 1873, James B. Mulliken; *Willie E.*, b. Apr. 17, 1854, d. Aug. 1, 1854; *Clara A.*, b. June 18, 1855, d. Sept. 12, following; *Charles E.*, b. Jan. 25, 1860; *George B.*, b. Jan. 1, 1862, d. Jan. 2, 1874; *Alfred L.*, b. Dec. 31, 1864, d. Apr. 14, 1866.

**12. Lucius Edwin**, son of Ezra **9**, b. July 6, 1825, m. Feb. 10, 1848, Jeannette Allen of Springfield, who d. June 24, 1878; he d. Springfield, Feb. 11, 1884. Children (Boston), *Annie*, b. Nov. 18, 1849; *Edwin*, b. Sept. 20, 1852.

**13. Edward Henry**, son of Ezra **9**, b. Dec. 17, 1826; a boot and shoe merchant; m. Oct. 1, 1852, Angelina B. Carlton of Belfast, Me., d. Mobile, Ala., July 27, 1866. Child, *Fanny Carleton*, b. Mobile, July 13, 1853.

**14. Alfred Hubbard**, son of Ezra **9**, b. July 23, 1830, a boot and shoe manufacturer and head of firm of E. & A. H. Batcheller & Co.; m. June 18, 1857, Emeline Walker of North Brookfield, b. Apr. 11, 1835. Children (Boston), *Francis*, b. June 3, 1858; boot and shoe manufacturer of the above firm; *Alice*, b. Feb. 26, 1860, d. Oct. 29, 1870; *Robert*, b. Oct. 4, 1861; *Alfred*, b. Apr. 14, 1863, *Helen*, b. June 4, 1869, d. Jan. 20, 1871; *Edith*, b. Apr. 14, 1873, d. Aug. 6, 1880.

**15. George Ezra**, son of Ezra **9**, b. Dec. 6, 1838; a boot and shoe manufacturer of above firm; m. Oct. 1, 1868, Mary W. Adams of Boston, d. Nov. 15, 1875. Children (Boston), *Henry Adams*, b. Nov. 18, 1870, d. Jan. 22, 1871; *George Ezra*, b. Dec. 26, 1871; *Henry*, b. Jan. 23, 1873; *Franklin Alden*, b. Mar. 26, 1876; *Adams*, b. Mar. 26, 1876.

**16. Edward A.**, son of Alden **10**, b. Mar. 31, 1849, m. Nov. 8, 1870, Ella M. Partridge. Children, *Alice M.*, b. Feb. 10, 1872; *Nellie G.*, b. Jan. 20, 1874; *Mary E.*, b. June 3, 1877.

**17. Benjamin** (Brookfield Records), m. Hannah —. Children, *Benjamin*, b. June 30, 1749 **18**; *Jacob*, b. Feb. 8, 1752 **19**.

**18. Benjamin**, son of Benjamin **17**, b. June 30, 1749, published Mar. 15, 1773, to Anna Burnap of Brookfield. Children (Brookfield), *Chester*, b. Sept. 7, 1773; *Molly*, b. Dec. 24, 1774, m. June 24, 1798, James Raymond of Brookfield; *Anna*, b. Oct. 11, 1776, m. Dec. 17, 1799, Moses Snow; *Benjamin*, b. Apr. 11, 1778; *Salome*, b. Feb. 14, 1779; *Stephen*, b. July 17, 1781; *Rebecca*, b. Apr. 13, 1787.

**19. Jacob**, son of Benjamin **17**, b. Feb. 8, 1752, published Sept. 13, 1773, to Lois Rice of Brookfield. Children (Brookfield), *Lucy*, b. Jan. 11, 1777, d. July 8, 1778; *Calvin*, b. Feb. 7, 1779; *Ebenezer*, b. Aug. 12, 1780; *Ambrose*, b. June 13, 1782; *Sewell*, b. July 19, 1784; *Oliver*, b. Dec. 31, 1786; *Theodocia*, b. Feb. 14, 1791; *Lucy*, b. Stratton, Vt., Feb. 25, 1793.

**20. John** (Brookfield Records), d. Brookfield, June 10, 1765, aged 53; m. Elizabeth —, who d. Brookfield, Nov. 8, 1798, aged 87. A John Batcheller lived very early on the Raymond place, next north of the Knowlton place.

Marriages recorded in Brookfield unaccounted for: — William Ranger and Mehitable Batcheller, m. Dec. 17, 1761. Abraham Cutler and Huldah Batcheller, m. May 25, 1768. William Torrance of Belchertown and Hepzibah Batcheller of Brookfield, m. Jan. 11, 1774.

Moses Davis and Lydia Batcheller of Western, m. Mar. 25, 1779. John Batcheller and Hannah Allen m. Nov. 15, 1781. Nathaniel Sawyer and Orpha Batcheller, m. Dec. 1, 1805. Andrew Batcheller and Sally Felton, m. Feb. 17, 1807. Thiel Batcheller of Albany and Sally Ludden of Brookfield, m. Jan. 10, 1809.

**BATES, Clement 1**, b. in Hingham, County of Kent, Eng., in 1595, embarked at London for New England, Apr. 6, 1635 (in the ship *Elizabeth*, William Stagg master), aged 40, with his wife Anna also aged 40, and five children, James aged 14, Clement aged 12, Rachel aged 8, Joseph aged 5, and Benjamin aged 2, with two servants. Had born here Samuel, Mar. 24, 1639. He settled in Hingham, Mass., about the time Rev. Peter Hobart and his followers arrived there, and on Sept. 18, 1635, received a grant of five acres of land on Town Street (now South Street) which has been in possession of the original grantee and his descendants for two and a half centuries. As late as 1886 the old house was still standing. In that year, however, a more modern edifice was erected on the old site, and is to-day occupied by a descendant of Clement.

The name of Bates was a common one in England, and the ancestors of Clement Bates are traceable for five generations prior to the period when the Puritans took their departure for New England: thus *Thomas Bates 1* of Lydd, Parish of All Hallows, d. in 1485, leaving a son John, who d. in 1522. *John 2* (Thomas 1) had a son Andrew who d. at Lydd in 1533, leaving four sons. *Andrew 3* (John 2, Thomas 1) had a son *John 4*, who d. at Lydd in 1580, leaving three sons, one of whom *James 5*, who d. at Lydd in 1614, was the father of Clement 1, as also of Edward and James, both of whom came over with their brother Clement. The former settled at Weymouth, Mass., the latter at Dorchester, Mass. Clement d. at Hingham, Sept. 17, 1671, aged 76. Anna his wife d. Oct. 1, 1669, aged 74. Clement and Anna Bates had six children, who were all b. in Hingham, Eng., except Samuel, the youngest, who was born in Hingham, Mass. *James*, b. 1621; *Clement*, b. 1623, d. Nov. 1639; *Rachel*, b. 1627, d. June, 1647; *Joseph 2*, b. 1630; *Benjamin*, b. 1633; *Samuel*, b. Mar. 24, 1639, in Hingham, Mass.

**2. Joseph**, son of Clement 1, b. in England in 1630, m. in Hingham, Mass., Jan. 9, 1657, Esther, daughter of William Hilliard; selectman 1671 and several years thereafter. He d. Apr. 30, 1706, aged 76. She d. June 3, 1709. Had nine children, all b. in Hingham, Mass., viz., *Joseph 3*, b. Sept. 28, 1660; *Esther*, b. Aug. 29, 1663, m. Sept. 16, 1691, Richard Cobb; *Caleb*, b. Mar. 30, 1666; *Hannah*, b. Oct. 31, 1668; *Joshua*, b. Aug. 14, 1671; *Bathsheba*, b. Jan. 26, 1674; *Clement*, b. Sept. 22, 1676, d. June 29, 1706; *Elleanor*, b. Aug. 25, 1679; *Abigail*, b. Oct. 16, 1680, m. June 12, 1704, John Chubbuck.

**3. Joseph**, son of Joseph 2, b. in Hingham, Sept. 28, 1660, m. Jan. 3, 1683, Mary, daughter of Samuel and Martha Lincoln. He d. Nov. 3, 1714, aged 54. She d. Mar. —, 1752, aged 90. Had six children, all b. in Hingham, Mass., viz., *Mary*, b. Dec. 25, 1684, m. Feb. 25, 1708, George Wilson; *Joseph 4*, b. May 6, 1687; *Jonathan*, b. Sept. 14, 1689, m. Jan. 1, 1712, Susanna, daughter of Lazarus Beal; *Rachel*, b. Feb. 3, 1691, m. Oct. 27, 1716, Thomas Phillips; *Susanna*, b. Oct. 19, 1694, d. April 3, 1706; *Hester*, b. Sept. 14, 1697, m. Mar. 1717, Charling Worrick.

**4. Joseph**, son of Joseph 3, b. in Hingham, May 6, 1687, m. Aug. 15, 1713, Deborah, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Gill) Clap of Scituate, Mass. He d. Apr. 7, 1750, aged 63. Was deacon of the church in the then Second Precinct (now Cohasset). Had five children, all b. in Hingham, Mass., viz., *Joseph*, b. May 6, 1714; *Deborah*, b. Apr. 2, 1716, m. (1) Nov. 9, 1734, Canterbury Stodder; (2) July 28, 1743, John James; (3) John Turner of Pembroke; *Samuel 5*, b. Mar. 25, 1718; *Jonathan*, b. Mar. 27, 1720, d. July 27, 1735; *Mary*, b. Apr. 10, 1723, m. Nov. 16, 1749, Jeremiah Hatch.

**5. Samuel**, son of Joseph 4, b. in Hingham, Mar. 25, 1718, m. in 1737, Mercy, daughter of Thomas and Jael (Remington) Beal, b. in Hingham, May 29, 1716. He



d. in 1789, aged 71. Had twelve children, all b. in Hingham, Mass., Second Precinct (now Cohasset), viz., *Mordecai*, b. June 29, 1738; *Hannah*, b. Mar. 11, 1740, m. Jan. 30, 1759, Jonathan Burr, jr.; *Joseph*, b. June 11, 1742; *Samuel* 6, b. Nov. 15, 1744; *Mercy*, b. Feb. 15, 1747, m. Dec. 6, 1770, Shubel Fearina; *Adna*, b. Nov. 14, 1749; *Mary*, b. — 1752, d. Mar. 18, 1754; *Mary*, b. Feb. 15, 1755, d. in infancy; *Susanna*, b. Mar. 11, 1756; *Jonathan*, b. May 5, 1757; *Mary*, b. Apr. 30, 1760; *Thomas*, b. Jan. 12, 1763.

6. Samuel, son of Samuel 5, b. in Hingham, Nov. 15, 1744, m. Oct. 18, 1764, Martha, daughter of Jonathan and Percilla (Lincoln) Beal, b. in Hingham, July 7, 1744. She d. at Cohasset in 1805, aged 61. He d. Nov. 3, 1801, aged 57; was drowned off Cohasset Rocks. Had nine children, all b. at Cohasset, Mass., viz., *Deborah*, b. Dec. 9, 1765, m. Nov. 25, 1784, Naaman Nichols; *Elijah*, b. Jan. 20, 1767, d. Mar. 15, 1794; *Obadiah* 7, b. Aug. 20, 1769, m. Hannah Beals; *Bela*, b. May 10, 1772, m. Rebecca Pratt; *Laban*, b. Apr. 3, 1774, m. Grace Nichols; *Sarah*, b. Jan. 26, 1777, d. young; *Newcomb*, b. Apr. 17, 1779, m. Lydia Nichols; *Samuel*, b. Jan. 1, 1783, m. Joanna Nichols; *Sybil*, b. Feb. 1, 1786, m. Paul Bailey.

7. Obadiah, son of Samuel 6, b. in Cohasset, Aug. 20, 1769, m. Hannah Beal. He d. Oct. 20, 1831, aged 62. She d. Nov. 11, 1841, aged 70. Had six children, all b. at Cohasset, viz., *Elijah* (1) 8, b. Apr. 25, 1796; *Martha* (2), b. Dec. 25, 1797; *Hannah Loring* (3), b. Aug. 10, 1799; *Mary* (4), b. May 5, 1802; *Ann Beal* (5), b. Dec. 12, 1803; *Joseph* (6), 20, b. Apr. 12, 1805; *Martha Bates* (2), m. Richard W. Bayley of Boston; she d. in Boston, Aug. 13, 1883. He d. in West Troy, N.Y., July 31, 1848, aged 50 years. They had five children, all b. in Boston, Mass., viz., Ellen Maria, Henry Emerson, James Cushing, Martha Augusta, George Haywood. *Hannah Loring Bates* (3), b. Aug. 10, 1799, in Cohasset, Mass., m. Oct. 20, 1821, Joseph Davis Jones of Hingham, Mass.; she d. July 9, 1854. They had seven children, viz., James Winchell, b. Feb. 18, 1825; George Warren, b. Mar. 29, 1827; Joseph Loring, b. Sept. 15, 1829; Lydia Ann, b. Dec. 14, 1832; Mary Bates, b. July 26, 1834; Charles Henry, b. Mar. 26, 1838; Martha Ann, b. June 16, 1842. James Winchell Jones, b. Feb. 18, 1825, m. Mar. 20, 1851, Amanda Melvina Davis at Nashua, N.H.; she was b. July 1, 1827, at Tyngsboro, Mass. They had two children, viz., Frank Winchell, b. Nov. 14, 1857, at Nashua, N.H.; Eugene Bates, b. Feb. 7, 1862, at West Acton, Mass. Frank Winchell Jones, b. Nov. 14, 1857, m. June 25, 1885, Harriet Elizabeth Robertson, who was b. at Charlestown, Mass., Jan. 28, 1868. George Warren Jones, b. at Cohasset, Mass., Mar. 29, 1827, m. Feb. 28, 1850, Caroline Pollard Prebble Bowman at Charlestown, Mass., who was b. June 16, 1831, at Boston, Mass. They had five children, as follows: George Winchell, b. Dec. 11, 1850, d. Sept. 7, 1872, Charlestown, Mass.; Martha Bates, b. Dec. 28, 1852, d. July 15, 1853, Charlestown, Mass.; Charles Edward, b. Dec. 13, 1856, d. Sept. 22, 1862, at East Somerville; Sarah Lizzie, b. June 10, 1858, d. Aug. 18, 1858; Hannah Reed, b. Oct. 7, 1866. Joseph Loring Jones, b. Sept. 15, 1829, m. Dec. 31, 1855, Sarah Elizabeth Field, who was b. in Merrimac, N.H. He d. Dec. 22, 1875. They had one child, viz., Nellie Josephine Jones, b. Mar. 25, 1857, at Nashua, N.H., and she m. Nov. 22, 1882, Richard Dalton. Lydia Ann Jones, b. Dec. 14, 1832, at Plymouth, Mass., m. Oct. 23, 1862, James McLean at West Barnstable, Mass., who was b. at Wrentham, Mass., Jan. 28, 1819. He d. May 10, 1885, at Somerville, Mass. They had four children, viz., Etta May, b. Oct. 5, 1863, d. Dec. 23, 1884, at Somerville, Mass.; Carrie Alice, b. Sept. 5, 1865; Marion Graves, b. July 11, 1866; Walter Edwin, b. Feb. 15, 1869. Mary Bates Jones, b. July 26, 1834, at Plymouth, Mass., m. June 13, 1871, John Hunt at Boston. He was b. Aug. 31, 1828, d. at



Boston, Aug. 9, 1874 (no children). Charles Henry Jones, b. Mar. 26, 1838, at Nashua, N.H., m. Feb. 27, 1864, Mary McDonald at Boston. She was b. June 9, 1842, at Tatamagouche Bay, Nova Scotia. Martha Ann Jones, b. June 16, 1842, in Nashua, N.H., m. at Somerville, Mass., May 14, 1867, Jabez Pratt Dill, who was b. in Boston, Mass., Jan. 10, 1841. They had two children, Charles William, b. Mar. 1, 1868; Herbert Edwin, b. Aug. 30, 1877; *Mary Bates* (4), b. May 5, 1802, in Cohasset, Mass., m. in Boston, Mass., Nov. 5, 1827, Ira Saville, who was b. in Gloucester, Mass., Aug. 31, 1797. He d. Dec. 21, 1865. They had three children, all b. in Gloucester, Mass., viz., Mary Bates, b. June 8, 1837; Ira Austin, b. Oct. 21, 1841, d. Dec. 28, 1844, at Gloucester; Ellen Bayley, b. Nov. 18, 1843. Mary Bates Saville, b. June 8, 1837, m. at Gloucester, Mass., Oct. 3, 1861, John B. Spaulding, who was b. at Lexington, Mass., Sept. 11, 1836. They had one child, viz., John Stillman Spaulding, b. in Brooklyn, N.Y., Aug. 30, 1865. Ellen Bayley Saville, b. Nov. 18, 1843, m. at Lexington, Mass., June 1, 1865, Ralph Irving Lane, who was b. at Gloucester, Mass., Oct. 24, 1839. He d. at Port au Prince, Hayti, Nov. 12, 1869. They had one child, viz., Ralph Edgar Lane, b. at Lexington, Mass., Mar. 6, 1867. *Ann Beal Bates* (5), b. Dec. 12, 1803, in Cohasset, Mass., m. at Cohasset, Mass., Aug. 3, 1828, Moses Starbuck, who was b. at Oakham, Mass., Oct. 3, 1805. He d. Feb. 27, 1872, in New York City. They had two children, both b. in New York City, viz., William Henry, b. Oct. 2, 1834; Josephine, b. Jan. 9, 1838. William Henry Starbuck, b. Oct. 2, 1834, m. Sept. 15, 1857, Anna Gregory, who was b. in New York City, Sept. 21, 1837. He d. Apr. 19, 1858, at Little Exuma, one of the Bahama Islands. They had but one child, viz., William Henry Starbuck, jr., b. Oct. 9, 1858, in New York City, m. Sept. 22, 1880, Marietta Lent of New York City. She was b. Sept. 23, 1862. They have two children, both b. in New York City, viz., Marie b. Mar. 10, 1882; William David Lent, b. Mar. 23, 1886. Josephine Starbuck, b. Jan. 9, 1838, m. May 11, 1858, James T. Wilson of New York City, who was b. Aug. 15, 1829. He d. July 22, 1870, in New York City. She d. Dec. 25, 1875, in New York City. They had no children.

8. Elijah, oldest son of Obadiah 7, b. in Cohasset, Mass., Apr. 25, 1796, m. in Boston, Mass., Aug. 2, 1818, Sarah Fletcher, who was b. May 3, 1799, in Boston, Mass., and is still living in North Brookfield. She was the youngest child of Jonathan and Lucretia Fletcher. Jonathan Fletcher, b. in Acton, Mass., Jan. 21, 1758, m. May 20, 1782, Lucretia Emerson, who was b. in Acton, Mass., Aug. 4, 1764. He d. in Boston, Jan. 5, 1807. She d. in Thomaston, Me., July 7, 1800. They had four children, viz., Frances, b. in Acton, Mass., Feb. 20, 1784, d. Sept. 18, 1824, in Claiborne, Ala.; Susan, b. in Boston, Mass., Feb. 27, 1789, d. May 3, 1876, in Mobile, Ala.; Lucretia, b. in Boston, Mass., Sept. 8, 1797, d. Sept. 2, 1800, in Boston, Mass.; Sarah, b. in Boston, May 3, 1799. Jonathan Fletcher was a fifer boy in the Acton company of minute men at the battle of Concord, Apr. 19, 1775, led by Capt. Isaac Davis, and was afterwards commissioned as lieutenant and then to captain of a company raised in Fitchburg and Acton and adjoining towns. He was in command of his company at the surrender of Burgoyne's army. He was a warm friend of Gen. Knox, and after the war went to Thomaston, Me., with Gen. Knox, and lived near him for many years. Elijah Bates was a furniture manufacturer in Boston, and came from there to North Brookfield with his family to engage in same business here in 1820. He was the first of this name in the town, and first occupied the new house then being built by Capt. Moses Bond, nearly opposite the Dr. Potter place, afterwards known as the Luther Holmes place, until he purchased in 1824 of Cheney Dane the place where he ever

afterwards lived. The old house was occupied by him for some years, until he moved it to the opposite side of the street and west some fifty rods, where it now stands. A new house was erected by him on the site of the one removed, and this new one was destroyed by fire in 1844; but another, an exact duplicate of the one destroyed, was erected on the same site the same year, and the same has ever since remained in the family, and is now owned by the youngest son, Theodore. Mr. Bates was for many years, in addition to the manufacture of furniture, engaged extensively in the manufacture of boxes or cases for the boot and shoe manufacturers of North Brookfield and the adjoining towns. He was a successful business man; and although he was unfortunate in meeting several heavy losses by fires, no man ever lost a dollar by him. He took a deep interest in the old Liberty party and the Anti-Slavery agitation; and when the war of the Rebellion came, he encouraged his sons to offer their services for the Union cause, and one of them was among the first, if not the very first person, to enlist from North Brookfield. He was a public spirited citizen, and held many of the offices and positions of honor and trust in the town. Had fourteen children, all b. in North Brookfield except the oldest, *Susan Frances*, b. Boston, July 18, 1819 **9**; *Augustus Emerson*, b. June 14, 1821 **10**; *Martha Ann*, b. July 30, 1823 **11**; *Samuel Loring*, b. Sept. 18, 1825 **12**; *Sarah Cornelia*, b. June 12, 1827 **13**; *Joseph Saville*, b. Apr. 14, 1829 **14**; *Richard Whitney*, b. June 20, 1831 **15**; *Henry Elijah*, b. Feb. 12, 1834, d. Mar. 5, 1834; *George Albert*, b. May 1, 1835, d. Sept. 18, 1837; *George Albert*, b. July 1, 1837 **16**; *Thomas Snell*, b. Sept. 5, 1839 **17**; *Emma Josephine*, b. Sept. 1, 1841, d. Aug. 7, 1842; *Theodore Cornelius*, b. June 4, 1843 **18**; *Myra Eugenia*, b. Mar. 18, 1846 **19**.

**9.** *Susan Frances*, daughter of Elijah **8**, b. in Boston, July 18, 1819, m. Nov. 26, 1846, Joel A. Jennings of Brookfield, who d. July 27, 1873. She d. June 1, 1884. They had four children, *William Nevins* (1), *Arthur Bates* (2), *Emerson Pratt* (3), and *Sarah Frances* (4); *William Nevins Jennings* (1), b. Oct. 31, 1847, at Haynesville, Ga., m. Oct. 8, 1874, Susan G. Williams, who was b. Mar. 16, 1848, near Dublin, Ireland. [Children, John Edwards, b. Aug. 6, 1875, at Union, N.J.; William Nevins, b. June 19, 1878, at Union, N.J.; Mary B. Richardson, b. Aug. 20, 1880, at Union, N.J.; Sarah Geraldine, b. April 14, 1883, at Union, N.J.; Adelaide Constance, b. July 9, 1884, at Sparta, N.J.; Frances Bates, b. Dec. 4, 1885, at Avondale, N.J.]; *Arthur Bates Jennings* (2), b. Apr. 30, 1849, at North Brookfield, Mass., m. Feb. 16, 1881, Caroline J. Allen, who was b. Oct. 4, 1848, at Meriden, Ct. [Children, Edward Allen, b. Dec. 29 1881, at Short Hills, N.J.; Helen, b. June 22, 1884, at Short Hills, N.J.]; *Emerson Pratt Jennings* (3), b. Dec. 2, 1854, at Port Jervis, N.Y., m. Jan. 15, 1876, Susan E. Oliver, who was b. July 14, 1857, at Brooklyn, N.Y. [Children, Albert Oliver, b. Apr. 13, 1877, at New York City; Emerson Pratt, jr., b. Aug. 4, 1878, at Arlington, N.J.; Laura Hastings, b. May 4, 1880, at New York City; Henry Thomas, b. Feb. 19, 1882, at Arlington, N.J.; Walter Bates, b. Jan. 20, 1884, at Arlington, N.J.]; *Sarah Frances Jennings* (4), b. Mar. 28, 1861, in New York, m. July 2, 1884, Paul R. Fay of New York City. He d. in Atlanta, Ga., June 16, 1886. [Child, Grace Ravises Fay, b. in New York City, Sept. 19, 1885.]

**10.** *Augustus Emerson*, son of Elijah **8**, b. June 14, 1821, m. Aug. 18, 1849, Eliza H. Pratt of Boston. He d. July 19, 1864, at Toledo, O. She d. Apr. 16, 1886, at Worcester, Mass. They had two children, viz., *Frank Pratt*, b. Jan. 3, 1863, d. Mar. 7, 1863, at Norwalk, O.; *Fannie Kennan*, b. Sept. 10, 1864, at Norwalk, O., d. Sept. 7, 1881, at Shrewsbury, Mass.

**11.** *Martha Ann*, daughter of Elijah **8**, b. July 30, 1823, m. (1) Aug. 8, 1843, John Fisk Rogers of Monson, Mass., who died Apr. 21, 1846. They had one child,

*Helen Frances Rogers* (1,) b. Jan. 16, 1845, at Monson, Mass., m. Feb. 21, 1861, Henry Shaw Haselden, at Nashville, Tenn., who was b. Aug. 24, 1833, at Georgetown, S.C. [Children, Mary Letitia, b. Mar. 7, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn.; Harry Ariel, b. Sept. 25, 1868, at Nashville, Tenn.; Charles Pinckney, b. Aug. 1, 1873, at Atlanta, Ga.; Theodore Bates, b. Aug. 4, 1875, at Atlanta, Ga.; Mattie Fletcher, b. Apr. 17, 1880, at Worcester, Mass.]; Martha Ann Bates Rogers m. (2) May 17, 1851, Alpha W. Bryan, who was b. at Ypsilanti, Mich., Feb. 27, 1824. They have had three children, viz., *Lyman Curtis* (2), *Charles Henry* (3), *Roger Bates* (4); *Lyman Curtis Bryan* (2), b. Nov. 5, 1852, at Winchester, Ky., m. Sept. 1, 1882, Sarah Isabelle Atwood of Boston, who was b. Aug. 26, 1856, in Georgetown, Mass.; *Charles Henry Bryan* (3), b. Jan. 17, 1858, at Edgefield, Tenn., d. Aug. 15, 1878, at Worcester, Mass.; *Roger Bates Bryan* (4), b. Dec. 22, 1860, at Nashville, Tenn., graduated at the United States Military Academy at West Point, June 12, 1883, and is now lieutenant in the Second Regiment United States Cavalry.

12. **Samuel Loring**, son of **Elijah 8**, b. Sept. 18, 1825, m. June 4, 1854, Sarah F. Jewell of Lawrence, Mass. He d. Feb. 23, 1882, at Charlestown, Mass. (No children.)

13. **Sarah Cornelia**, daughter of **Elijah 8**, b. June 12, 1827, m. Apr. 20, 1848, Dr. Israel N. Smith of Bradford, N.H. She d. Aug. 2, 1849, at Paris, Ky. He d. Mar. 29, 1883, in Saginaw City, Mich. They had one child, *Emma Bates*, afterwards called *Nellie Newell Smith*, b. Mar. 5, 1849, at Paris, Ky., m. June 6, 1869, George Collins of Redford, Mich., where she d. July 13, 1869. Dr. I. N. Smith m. (2) Julia Collins, July 19, 1855, at Newton, Mass. She was born in Brandon, Vt., Dec. 11, 1836; now lives at Saginaw, Mich.

14. **Joseph Saville**, son of **Elijah 8**, b. Apr. 14, 1829, m. June 17, 1856, Sarah A. Scudder, who was b. Dec. 14, 1834, at Prattsville, N.Y. They have had one child, *Sarah Libbie*, b. June 28, 1857, d. Aug. 9, 1857, at Equinunk, Penn.

15. **Richard Whitney**, son of **Elijah 8**, b. June 20, 1831, m. Dec. 5, 1857, Sarah S. Winn, who was b. Oct. 21, 1833, at Townsend, Mass. Have one child, viz., *Mary Maria*, b. Mar. 24, 1868, at Springfield, Mass.

16. **George Albert**, son of **Elijah 8**, b. July 1, 1837, m. Apr. 26, 1870, Anna S. Morrell, only child of Hon. Daniel J. Morrell of Johnstown, Penn.; she was b. Jan. 14, 1850, at Philadelphia, Penn. He d. Sept. 7, 1877, at Johnstown, Penn. They had one child, viz., *Daniel J. Morrell Bates*, b. Dec. 26, 1872, at Johnstown, Penn. George Albert was a soldier in the Twelfth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers 1861, and at the time of his death he was the assistant general manager of the Cambria Iron Company of Johnstown and Philadelphia, Penn.

17. **Thomas Snell**, son of **Elijah 8**, b. Sept. 5, 1839, d. Feb. 16, 1864, at Washington, D.C. He was the first soldier to enlist from North Brookfield in the First Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers in 1861.

18. **Theodore Cornelius**, son of **Elijah 8**, b. June 4, 1843, m. Dec. 24, 1868, Emma Frances Duncan of North Brookfield, Mass., who was b. March 11, 1845, at North Brookfield, Mass. They have one child, *Tryphosa Duncan Bates*, b. April 14, 1876, at North Brookfield, Mass. He was educated at the North Brookfield High School, and at Pinkerton Academy, Derry, N.H., and was a teacher for several years in North Brookfield and the other Brookfields, after which he was in business in Boston until 1876; since which time he has been engaged as a manufacturer in Worcester, Mass., still retaining his residence in his native town. He has always been much interested in the success of the Public Schools of the town, and for several years was a member of the school committee. He

represented the Twelfth Worcester Representative District (which included the town of North Brookfield and all the other Brookfields) in the Legislature of 1879, and was a member of the Massachusetts Senate in 1883, declining a unanimous re-nomination to both positions at the end of one year in each, and he never missed a vote while a member of either the House or the Senate. He was elected by the Legislature of Massachusetts a State director of the Boston & Albany Railroad in 1881, and continued in that position until the Commonwealth disposed of its stock in that corporation. He was appointed by the President of the United States as Commissioner of Massachusetts for the contemplated World's Fair in New York in 1883. He is Chairman of the Board of Trustees of the North Brookfield Free Public Library and Reading Room, for the establishment and maintenance of which he donated to the town his salary while in both branches of the Legislature; he has never charged the town any thing for any service he ever rendered it. He has been a director of the North Brookfield Railroad Co., since its organization in 1875, and clerk of the corporation. He is Chairman of the Town History Committee, and has been a member since the first committee was chosen by the town.

**19. Myra Eugenia Bates**, daughter of Elijah **8**, b. Mar. 18, 1846, m. Nov. 11, 1868, Joseph M. Barnard of Saginaw, Mich., who was b. Apr. 2, 1840, at Oldtown, Me. They have had five children, all b. in Saginaw City, Mich., viz., *Nellie Fletcher Barnard*, b. Oct. 3, 1869, at Saginaw City, Mich., d. Sept. 23, 1870, at North Brookfield, Mass.; *Florence Emma Barnard*, b. June 27, 1872; *Edith Alice Barnard*, b. Oct. 21, 1874; *Sarah Olive Barnard*, b. Oct. 20, 1876; *Anna Morrell Barnard*, b. Feb. 2, 1879.

**20. Joseph (6)**, youngest son of Obadiah **7**, b. Apr. 12, 1805, at Cohasset, Mass., m. Apr. 10, 1831, Esther G. Ayres of North Brookfield. He d. at Delavan, Wis., Nov. 29, 1865. She d. at Racine, Wis., Oct. 30, 1882. They had five children, all b. at West Troy, N.Y., viz., *Anna Maria*, b. Mar. 24, 1832; *Hannah Loring*, b. Dec. 26, 1833, d. Aug. 16, 1837; *Joseph Henry*, b. Dec. 16, 1835; *Lucy Fisk*, b. Nov. 30, 1838, d. Oct. 24, 1857, at Delavan, Wis.; *Richard Baxter*, b. Aug. 17, 1843. Only the youngest child, Richard Baxter, ever married. Richard Baxter Bates m. at Darien, Wis., Clara A. Dodge, who was b. Sept. 30, 1842, at Darien, Wis. They have three children, viz., Henry Dodge Bates, b. June 25, 1866, at Delavan, Wis.; Hattie Eva Bates, b. Nov. 25, 1870, at Racine, Wis.; George Marsh Bates, b. Aug. 14, 1874, at Racine, Wis.

**BEAUDRY, Abraham**, b. Canada; m. 1868, Albena Faneuf. Children (Canada), *Daniel*, b. 1869; *William*, b. Apr. 10, 1870.

**BEAULIEU, Cyril**, b. Canada, 1841; m. 1865, Celesten Morton. Children, *Emeline*, b. Canada, 1869; *Frederick*, b. North Brookfield, 1871; *Domat*, b. 1874; *Emma*, b. 1877; *Cedalia*, b. 1879.

**BEAUTIETTE, Peter 1**, b. Canada, m. Apr. 23, 1853, Mary Greenwood of Southbridge. Children, *Simeon*, b. May 20, 1859; *Peter*, b. 1861; *Richard*, b. June 25, 1862; *Ida*, b. Spencer, 1866; *Charles*, b. 1868; *Edward*, b. Brookfield, 1872; *Delia*, b. 1873.

**2. Frank**, b. Canada; m. Lucy Chanquette. Children, *Cordelia*, b. Canada; m. Napoleon Duclos of North Brookfield; *Emma*, b. Millbury; *Joseph*, b. Warren; *Fred*, b. 1856, West Brookfield.

**3. Peter**, b. Canada, 1852, m. Apr. 10, 1871, Agnes Lamreaux of North Brook-

field. Children (North Brookfield), *Hannah*, b. Jan. 1872; *Agnes*, b. Jan. 5, 1875; *Donet*, b. Mar. 9, 1876; *Alphonse*, b. Jan. 15, 1878.

**BELCHER, Harvey 1**, b. Wrentham; m. Jan. 3, 1813, Nancy, daughter of Eli Howe of North Brookfield, who d. June 12, 1874, aged 85; he d. July 19, 1858, aged 74. Children (North Brookfield), *Horace Mann*, b. Sept. 26, 1813, d. Jan. 3, 1814; *Henry Alden*, b. May 15, 1815 **2**; *Elizabeth Smith*, b. Jan. 12, 1817, d. May 23, 1843; *Nancy Howe*, b. June 25, 1819, d. Oct. 10, 1819; *Hannah Metcalf*, b. Feb. 18, 1821, m. Jan. 31, 1853, Aaron Watson of Spencer; d. May 18, 1878; *Julia Ann*, b. May 8, 1823, m. May 8, 1850, Fred J. Bolton of Ansonia, Conn., d. Apr. 11, 1879; *Frances Maria*, b. June 23, 1825, d. Jan. 18, 1826; *Nancy Maria*, b. June 27, 1829, d. Dec. 25, 1842; *Martha Howe*, b. July 9, 1831, d. July 1, 1843; *Adeline Hazeltine*, b. July 12, 1833, d. Aug. 5, 1836; *John Harvey*, b. Aug. 6, 1836, d. Dec. 6, 1836.

**2. Henry Alden**, son of Harvey **1**, b. May 16, 1815, d. Jan. 15, 1886, m. Sept. 26, 1839, Mary Wilder of Ashby, b. Feb. 21, 1816. Children, *John Harvey*, b. July 12, 1843, d. Sept. 28, 1843; *Mary Louisa*, b. Feb. 6, 1848, d. Sept. 12, 1848.

**BELDING, Norman D.**, b. Royalton, Vt., May 22, 1828, m. May 10, 1855, Annie O. Bishop of West Brookfield. Children, *Frank*, b. Royalton, Oct. 2, 1858; *Willie A.*, b. Bethel, Vt., Apr. 22, 1861.

**BELL, John 1**, m. Nov. 17, 1749, Susanna Hinds of Brookfield, who after his decease m. Matthew Bartlett **12**; she d. Brookfield, Aug. 1, 1819, aged 86. Child, *John 2*, b. Aug. 7, 1750.

**2. John**, son of John **1**, b. Aug. 7, 1750; a blacksmith; lived opposite where Sanford Ludden res. "behind the poplars;" m. Oct. 1, 1777, Susanna Hagar of Brookfield. Children (Brookfield), *Submit*, b. Sept. 7, 1778; *Naamah*, b. Dec. 20, 1779, m. Oct. 10, 1802, Elisha Walker, and d. June 10, 1843; *John*, b. Dec. 10, 1781, d. Dec. 1782; *Sally*, b. Oct. 15, 1783; *Nancy*, b. Aug. 14, 1785; *Susanna*, b. Nov. 14, 1786; *Jonas*, b. Sept. 13, 1788; *Betsey*, b. Apr. 21, 1790. "A child of John Bell d. 1793" [Records of Jonas Ayres].

The above family removed to Vermont.

**3. Simpson**, a farmer, lived on the Bell place, which takes its name from him; m. Chloe —, who after his decease, Jan. 12, 1809, m. Feb. 27, 1810, Aaron Andrews of Ware; no issue. [Dr. Snell's Record.]

**4. James**, b. Coleraine, and d. there in 1871. Children (Coleraine), *Emily*, b. Mar. 11, 1819, m. Stillman Haskins of West Brookfield; *Edward*, b. Dec. 22, 1823; *Thomas*, b. Coleraine, Apr. 25, 1817 **5**.

**5. Thomas**, son of James **4**, b. Coleraine, Apr. 25, 1817, m. June 7, 1840, Etta Haskins, who m. (2) Leonard Haskell; Thomas d. North Brookfield, Oct. 7, 1851. Children, *Ellen*, b. North Brookfield, June 10, 1841, m. Eugene Erwin of Hartford, Ct.; *Alonzo*, b. Coleraine, Sept. 1, 1842; *Leander*, b. West Brookfield, Mar. 21, 1845, m. Mar. 22, 1872, Velina Warren of New Braintree; removed to Kansas, thence to California; *Emery*, b. West Brookfield, Nov. 25, 1848, d. in two weeks; *Rosalie*, b. North Brookfield, June 10, 1851.

MARRIAGES OF UNKNOWN FAMILIES OF BELL, ON BROOKFIELD RECORDS. Martha Bell, m. Jan. 2, 1742, Samuel Ayres. Mary Bell, m. June 8, 1744, Moses Bartlett. Sarah Bell, m. Dec. 19, 1750, Ephraim Walker. Elizabeth Bell, published Nov. 1754, to Matthew Barr.

**BELLOWS, Jonas 1**, b. Paxton, 1771; m. Sally Bridges of Spencer, who d. Brookfield, July 4, 1864, aged 91; he d. Brookfield, Sept. 18, 1848, aged 77. Chil-



dren, *Patty*, b. Paxton, May 2, 1795, m. George Upham of Brookfield, who d. Brookfield; *Jonas*, b. Nov. 16, 1796 **2**; *Edmund B.*, b. May 14, 1798, d. Oakham, Mar. 29, 1833; *Horace*, b. Dec. 2, 1801 **3**; *Sally*, b. West Brookfield, Apr. 19, 1804, m. Elmer Earle of Paxton, d. Worcester, 1881; he d. Worcester; *Hannah D.*, b. West Brookfield, Aug. 7, 1806, m. Freeman French of Oakham; *Ezekiel D.*, b. Sturbridge, Aug. 30, 1808, m. Susan — of Ware, who d. Worcester, May 22, 1860, aged 48; he d. Worcester, Apr. 5, 1842; *Martin*, b. Apr. 5, 1813 **4**. [The foregoing record from Bible of Jonas, jr., of Brookfield.]

**2.** Jonas, son of Jonas **1**, b. Paxton, Nov. 16, 1796, m. (1) Mar. 29, 1820, Phebe Simmons of Oakham, b. New Braintree, June 20, 1799, d. Oakham, June 13, 1821; (2) Apr. 8, 1823, Eliza, widow of Joshua Brimhall of Oakham, who d. Brookfield, Sept. 15, 1838; she was a Holt; (3) Apr. 2, 1840, Calista A. Morey of Brookfield, b. New York, June 17, 1809, d. Brookfield, Nov. 22, 1873. Children, *John D.*, b. Oakham, June 6, 1821, m. (1) Rosamond Harwood of Greenwich; (2) unknown, of Philadelphia; (3) unknown, of Sand Lake, N.Y.; (4) unknown, of New York City; (5) unknown, of Chicago; *Phebe S.*, b. West Boylston, Jan. 12, 1824, m. Apr. 2, 1841, Harvey Walker of Brookfield; *Joshua B.*, b. Apr. 19, 1826, m. Aug. 27, 1847, Sarah A. Draper of Brookfield; *Eliza H.*, b. West Brookfield, Feb. 25, 1829, m. July 1, 1847, Guilford Young of Brookfield; *Samuel H. V.*, b. Medfield, Apr. 11, 1832, m. June 4, 1854, Geraldine Telford of North Brookfield, d. Brookfield, July 24, 1880; *Jonas M.*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 29, 1833, m. (1) Nov. 11, 1856, Nancy D. James of Brookfield; (2) Dec. 6, 1861, Selina Farnum of Westford, Ct.; *Abigail H.*, b. Brookfield, Mar. 6, 1842, m. Aug. 31, 1864, Charles F. Mullet of Brookfield; *Simeon M.*, b. Nov. 25, 1846, d. Sept. 15, 1848; *Simeon M.*, b. July 9, 1849 **5**.

**3.** Horace, son of Jonas **1**, b. West Boylston, Dec. 2, 1801; a jeweller; m. Dec. 27, 1825, Eliza French of Oakham, d. Worcester, July 11, 1884. Children, *Alvah H.*, b. Oakham, Oct. 25, 1826, d. Sept. 20, 1828; *Maria W.*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 28, 1832, m. Sept. 2, 1856, Otis H. Blood of Worcester.

**4.** Martin, son of Jonas **1**, b. Sturbridge, Apr. 5, 1813, m. July 12, 1838, Maria Keim of Philadelphia. Children (Philadelphia), *Horace Martin*, b. June 30, 1839; a physician; m. May 21, 1863, Kate Schober of Philadelphia; *William Henry*, b. Mar. 19, 1841; book-keeper; *John Saunders*, boot and shoe dealer, b. Jan. 19, 1843, m. Aug. 22, 1866, Hannah A. Brian of Philadelphia.

**5.** Simeon M., son of Jonas **2**, b. Brookfield, July 9, 1849, m. Sept. 2, 1869, Adelaide L. Blood, daughter of Enoch **1**.

**BEMIS, George Amos 1**, son of Amos of Spencer, b. Spencer, Sept. 17, 1824, m. Mar. 23, 1848, Anstis Kittridge Harwood of North Brookfield, d. July 10, 1880. Children, *Amos Armit*, b. Spencer, Aug. 20, 1851, m. Nov. 20, 1873, Mary Grace Phelps of North Brookfield, formerly of St. Johnsbury, Vt.; *William Otis*, b. North Brookfield, June 11, 1857, d. July 18, 1868; *Clara Harwood*, b. Sept. 24, 1864.

**2.** Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel of Spencer, b. Spencer, June 5, 1796, m. (1) May 25, 1820, Nancy Converse of North Brookfield, who d. Feb. 23, 1822; (2) Nov. 8, 1825, Emily Thompson of New Braintree, who d. West Boylston, Aug. 23, 1863; he d. East Brookfield, Feb. 7, 1863. Children, *Nancy C.*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 27, 1826, m. Nov. 30, 1854, Samuel F. Summers of Boston, b. Charlestown, Jan. 20, 1820; machinist [children, Sarah B., b. Melrose, Sept. 24, 1855; m. June 14, 1877, William Sawyer of Charlestown; Charles S., b. Melrose, Dec. 2, 1865]; *Mary A.*, b. Mar. 28, 1829, m. May 6, 1852, George P. Kendrick of Brookfield, son of Perley, b. Nov. 6, 1824; *Hannah B.*, b. Feb. 15, 1832, d. Mar. 17, following; *Martha*, b. Feb. 27, 1834, d. Oct. 5, 1860; *Charles*, b. Dec. 25, 1835, d. May 1, 1856.



**3. Cephas**, son of Nathaniel Sr. of Spencer, brother of Nathaniel Jr., b. Oct. 11, 1800, m. May 25, 1826, Harriet W. Matthews of Brookfield; he d. Aug. 11, 1829, and she m. (2) John F. Dewing of North Brookfield. Children, *Hiram Matthews*, b. May 15, 1827 **4**; *Elizabeth Harriet*, b. 1829, d. Apr. 25, 1845.

**4. Hiram Matthews**, son of Cephas **3**, b. May 15, 1827, m. June 25, 1848, Angeline Newton of Rutland. Children, *Ellen Elizabeth*, b. June 25, 1849; *Rosella Newton*, b. Feb. 21, 1851, m. Feb. 9, 1867, James B. Cummings of North Brookfield; *Frank Matthews*, b. Jan. 3, 1856, m. May 1, 1873, Wealthy A. Richards of West Brookfield.

**5. Tyler**, b. Paxton, June 3, 1806, m. Caroline A. Brown of Paxton, and d. Aug. 11, 1876. Children (Paxton), *Carlo R.*, b. Dec. 6, 1831 **6**; *George W.*, b. Apr. 19, 1833, m. Nellie A. Smith of Vermont; *Caroline J.*, m. Manly Ludden of Spencer; *Charles A.*, enlisted for nine months in civil war from Paxton, m. Anna Bemis of Spencer; *Mary E.*, d. Paxton; *Sophonra L.*, m. Joseph Whitney of Oakham; *Austin T.*

**6. Carlo R.**, son of Tyler **5**, b. Paxton, Dec. 6, 1831, m. Nov. 24, 1854, Julia A. Williams of Barre. Children, *Andrew P.*, b. Spencer, Oct. 29, 1855, m. Jan. 1, 1877, Lizzie P. Watson of Spencer; *Charles S.*, b. Paxton, Dec. 16, 1857; *Mary J.*, b. Paxton, Feb. 17, 1859, m. May 27, 1879, Dell F. Howlett of North Brookfield.

**BENOIT, Joseph**, son of Ignace, b. Canada, Mar. 26, 1846, m. Lucy Paro of Milton, Vt., b. Feb. 14, 1845. Children, *Joseph Frederic*, b. Sandy Hill, N.Y., July 17, 1865, d. there June 21, 1866; *Lucy Cordelia*, b. Fairfax, Vt., Dec. 8, 1867; *Georgianna Emma*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 17, 1870; *Louis Octavius*, b. July 4, 1872, d. Sept. 13 following; *Arthur Henry*, b. Sept. 23, 1873; *Ida Josephine*, b. Feb. 25, 1876; *Emily Mathilda*, b. Mar. 14, 1878.

**BERGEN, Michael**, b. Ireland, 1843, m. 1865, Ann M. Delaney. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary*, b. 1866; *Margaret*, b. 1869; *Annie*, b. 1873; *Catherine*, b. 1876; *William*, b. 1878; *Martin*, b. 1871.

**BERGER, Peter N. 1**, b. Canada, July 10, 1843, m. July 1, 1868, Alphonsine Foisey. Children (North Brookfield), *Joseph Louis Henry*, b. July 7, 1869; *Alexander Arthur*, b. Mar. 4, 1871; *Eugene Victor*, b. July 17, 1872; *Louise Alexandria Yvonne*, b. Oct. 5, 1877.

**2. Alphonse**, b. Canada, Feb. 6, 1853, m. Nov. 1877, Emma Cheltra. Child, *Frank E.*, b. Aug. 28, 1881.

**BETTIS, BETTYS, BETTEES, BEETES, Thomas**, b. Wenham; received grants at Brookfield as follows: "Nov. 17, 1701, to Thomas Bettice 40 a. W. on Mr. Smith — further I find in an old paper an accompt of several parcels of meadow, and Bettis amongst the rest," signed Joseph Hawley. "Jan. 7, 1721, granted to heirs of Thomas Bettes, dec<sup>d</sup>, 60 a. E. on Five-mile river, S. on John Willcoott's, E. on town line, W. on s<sup>d</sup> Bettees meadow." "Jan. 21, 1721, to heirs of Thomas Bettis, dec<sup>d</sup>, 18 a. on Five-mile river, N. on John Clary, and 2 a. meadow on the plain W. of the 18 a." He was killed by the Indians July 29, 1704 (see *ante*, p. 166). His wife was Mary —; m. (2) John Jackson of Woodstock, Ct. Children, *Thomas*, shoemaker, who was b. in Brookfield, 1721; *Mary*.

**BIGELOW.** — [The Genealogy of this family from 1540 to 1718, by Jason Bigelow Perry of Rindge, N.H., may be found in the large Vol. in the Town Clerk's office, North Brookfield, compiled by Hon. Chas. Adams, jr.]

**1. Jason**, b. Marlboro, Apr. 11, 1718, and d. Brookfield, Mar. 25, 1767, was eldest son of Samuel and Mary Bigelow. He came here prior to 1744; was a petitioner Dec. 1748, for the incorporation of the 2d Precinct or North Parish in Brookfield; was an active and efficient member, and a Deacon in the Church. Children (Brookfield), *Elizabeth*, b. June 24, 1748, m. May 21, 1767, Samuel Mixer, or Mixter, of New Braintree, d. July 3, 1831 [children, Elizabeth Mixter, b. Nov. 18, 1768, m. May 13, 1793, Ebenezer Tidd of New Braintree, d. June 4, 1847; Jason, b. July 27, 1772, m. May 5, 1808, Susan Cutler of Amherst, d. Hardwick, Jan. 31, 1850; Sarah, b. New Braintree, Mar. 22, 1774, m. 1803, Asa Pope; Mary, b. Sept. 9, 1776, m. 1805, Col. Samuel Lee of Barre; Lucy, b. Nov. 13, 1778, d. Oct. 28, 1823; Asenath, b. Mar. 14, 1782, m. 1803, Capt. Joseph Green of New Braintree, d. Feb. 22, 1838; Samuel, b. Oct. 15, 1784, m. Clarissa H. Moore, d. Mar. 30, 1862]; *Lucy*, b. Nov. 4, 1749, m. July 7, 1770, Samuel Cheever of North Brookfield **1**, d. Oct. 6, 1777; *Hepzibah*, b. Oct. 28, 1751, m. Feb. 20, 1793, Mark Dodge of Dudley, d. June 26, 1824; *Jason*, b. Aug. 20, 1753 **2**; *Samuel*, b. Jan. 17, 1755, d. May 19, 1759; *Jonas*, b. Nov. 5, 1756; lived many years on the farm now owned by Michael Glennon, and d. Aug. 19, 1843, leaving considerable wealth; m. Mar. 10, 1785, Lydia Ware of New Braintree, no issue; *Abigail*, b. May 5, 1758, m. Nov. 22, 1781, John Perry of Rindge, N.H., where she d. Sept. 11, 1818. [For family, see large Vol. in Town Clerk's office, North Brookfield.]

**2. Jason**, son of Jason **1**, b. Brookfield, Aug. 20, 1753, m. Mar. 23, 1775, Judith, daughter of William Dane **1**, and Sarah (Stone), b. 1754, d. North Brookfield, Nov. 1, 1821; he d. Feb. 2, 1826. Children, *Silas*, b. Mar. 16, 1776 (non. com.), d. Oct. 23, 1820; *Lucy*, b. Feb. 21, 1778, d. infancy; *Lucy*, b. Nov. 19, 1779, m. Jan. 8, 1809, Thomas Tucker, d. Apr. 14, 1841; *Judith*, b. Mar. 3, 1782, published June 9, 1811, to Christopher Paige of Hardwick, d. Feb. 1, 1873; *Jason*, b. May 2, 1784 **3**; *Sarah*, b. Oct. 7, 1786, m. Nov. 12, 1804, Kittridge Hill, d. Feb. 21, 1867; *Samuel*, b. Dec. 18, 1788, d. Apr. 21, 1789; *John*, b. Feb. 5, 1790 **4**; *Jonas*, b. Aug. 4, 1792, d. Mar. 14, 1793; *Nancy*, b. Aug. 4, 1792, m. Beals Thomas of Hardwick, d. May 12, 1821; *infant*, b. Feb. 7, 1795, d. next day; *Jonas*, b. Aug. 7, 1796 **5**.

**3. Jason**, son of Jason **2**, b. May 2, 1784, m. 1815, Patty Waite, b. June 5, 1796, d. Oct. 25, 1873; he d. May 3, 1856. Children, *Alden*, b. Sept. 4, 1816 **6**; *John Tyler*, b. July, 1818, d. 1830; *Joseph Emerson*, b. Aug. 31, 1826, m. 1866, Judith J. Luce; *Sarah Lavina*, b. Aug. 30, 1828, d. 1833; *Larason*, b. July 11, 1836; *Laroton*, b. July 11, 1836 **7**.

**4. John**, son of Jason **2**, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 5, 1790, m. Oct. 10, 1815, Betsey Maynard of Northboro, b. Hubbardston, Mar. 20, 1794, d. Feb. 26, 1879, he held town offices, and Representative two years, d. Oct. 31, 1872. Children (North Brookfield), *Charlotte*, b. May 6, 1816, m. May 14, 1835, Apollos Wellington, d. West Brookfield, Aug. 9, 1876; *John S.*, b. July 2, 1817 **8**; *Mary E.*, b. Dec. 16, 1819, d. June 7, 1824; *Silas H.*, b. Nov. 6, 1821 **9**; *Samuel S.*, b. Dec. 25, 1823, d. Mar. 12, 1824; *Mary E.*, b. Mar. 25, 1825, m. Apr. 9, 1845, Christopher W. Paige of Prescott; *Samuel Sumner*, b. Dec. 1, 1827 **10**; *Warren T.*, b. Dec. 21, 1831, d. Nov. 16, 1855.

**5. Jonas**, son of Jason **2**, b. Aug. 7, 1796, m. Nov. 10, 1819, Nancy Maynard of Northboro, b. Feb. 27, 1796, d. Oct. 1, 1865; he d. July 7, 1861. Children, *John Dexter*, b. Sept. 2, 1820 **11**; *Sarah Williams*, b. Oct. 21, 1821, m. Dec. 6, 1841, Alden Chapman of Montgomery; *Mary Rice*, b. Dec. 4, 1822, m. Sept. 27, 1843, Alvin M. Thompson of West Brookfield; *Samuel Fay*, b. Jan. 2, 1824 **12**; *Abigail Witt*, b. Nov. 29, 1825, m. Aug. 29, 1850, Lucian E. Bliss **3**; *Jonas Edward*, b. Apr.

12, 1827, d. Sept. 16 following; *a child*, b. May 15, 1828, d. May 17 following; *Eliza Ann*, b. Sept. 26, 1829, m. Sept. 4, 1849, William D. Converse of Ware; *Jonas Augustus*, b. Oct. 25, 1830; *Henry William*, b. Sept. 23, 1831, d. Aug. 31, 1833; *Nancy Maria*, b. Nov. 19, 1833, d. Jan. 18, 1835; *Henry Edward*, b. Aug. 27, 1835 13.

6. Alden, son of Jason 3, b. Sept. 1, 1816, m. Sept. 4, 1851, Mary Ann Seabury of Cambridge, Vt. Child, *Sarah Lavinia*, b. Jan. 10, 1856, m. Mar. 23, 1878, Henry F. Ryan of Millbury.

7. Lawton, son of Jason 3, b. July 11, 1836, d. Mar. 19, 1885, m. May 17, 1877, Sarah A. Corey of Holyoke. Child, *Mabel*, b. May 13, 1879.

8. John S., son of John 4, b. July 2, 1817, m. Oct. 1842, Marcia Hamilton of North Brookfield. Children, *Marcia*, b. North Brookfield, July 15, 1843, m. June 20, 1866, Charles F. Weeks of Springfield; *John W.*, b. East Brookfield, Sept. 1845, d. West Brookfield; *Lucy B.*, b. West Brookfield, Aug. 1848, d. North Brookfield, Apr. 6, 1851; *Lucy B.*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 19, 1851; *John W.*, b. Aug. 20, 1854, m. June 6, 1878, Hattie A. Miller of South Framingham; *Burt E.*, b. Warren, Mar. 4, 1862.

9. Silas H., son of John 4, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 6, 1821, farmer, m. Apr. 29, 1845, Clarissa A. Cole of Montague, b. Shutesbury, May 26, 1823. Children, *Mary A.*, b. Jan. 23, 1847, m. Jan. 22, 1874, George A. Jenks; *Abbie H.*, b. Nov. 2, 1848, m. May 15, 1872, Martin L. Crawford; *Jane M.*, b. Nov. 29, 1850; *Lizzie E.*, b. July 31, 1853, m. June 4, 1874, George M. Howe; *Warren T.*, b. May 12, 1856; *John R.*, b. Jan. 28, 1858; *Fannie I.*, b. May 18, 1861, d. Sept. 11, 1863; *Fannie I.*, b. Mar. 18, 1863, d. Oct. 1, 1883.

10. Samuel Sumner, son of John 4, b. Dec. 1, 1828, m. Jan. 12, 1858, Mary P. Cowan of Prescott. Children, *Frank S.*, b. Warren, Nov. 6, 1858; *Frederick H.*, b. Dec. 17, 1860, d. Apr. 3, 1884; *Hattie L.*, b. Jan. 13, 1863, d. Sept. 24, 1878; *Jason C.*, b. Oct. 10, 1864; *Carrie A.*, b. Dec. 25, 1869, d. July 20, 1870; *George A.*, b. Mar. 4, 1877.

11. John Dexter, son of Jonas 5, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 2, 1820, merchant, m. Oct. 27, 1840, Emily Scarborough of Brooklyn, Ct. Children, *George D.*, b. Danielsonville, Ct., Dec. 31, 1847, d. Mar. 13, 1850; *Emma L.*, b. Aug. 26, 1850, d. Aug. 30 following; *Charles E.*, b. Oct. 11, 1855, physician.

12. Samuel Fay, son of Jonas 5, b. North Brookfield, June 2, 1824, m. (1) Jan. 1, 1844, Orinda M. Smith of North Brookfield, who d. Oct. 24, 1852; (2) Mar. 10, 1853, Nancy M. Graw. Children (North Brookfield), *Charles H.*, b. Dec. 26, 1844, d. Aug. 8, 1845; *Charles E.*, b. Aug. 14, 1846, d. Feb. 3, 1853; *Eugene F.*, b. Aug. 10, 1850, an engineer; *Emma I.*, b. Feb. 26, 1852, m. May 3, 1871, Charles E. Thompson of West Brookfield; *Mary Loraine*, b. May 21, 1854, m. Aug. 1875, Hiram Gardner of Dakota; *Alfred F.*, b. July 19, 1862.

13. Henry Edward, son of Jonas 5, b. Aug. 27, 1835, m. (1) Aug. 29, 1855, Helen A. Randall of Danielsonville, Ct., who d. Aug. 29, 1868; (2) Nov. 1, 1870, Emma A. Harris of Woonsocket, R.I.; he d. Woonsocket, Aug. 26, 1878. Children, *Alice Nancy*, b. Dec. 11, 1856; *Clara Estella*, b. May 17, 1860.

BILES, Samuel C., came here in 1876; b. England, July 1, 1819, m. in England, Nov. 6, 1851, Susan Clay. Children, *Elizabeth*, b. Long Island, Aug. 25, 1852, m. Alfred Tilly of Brooklyn, N.Y., May 26, 1875; *Susie*, b. Long Island, Dec. 7, 1854; *Edward C.*, b. Buffalo, N.Y., Feb. 15, 1857; *Jennie*, b. Mar. 5, 1860.

**BIRD, Benjamin 1**, b. Stoughton, lived and died in Waltham; m. Nov. 9, 1775. Mary Prentice, b. July 15, 1753, d. Mar. 7, 1826. Children, *Eunice*, b. Cambridge, Sept. 2, 1776, d. Sept. 28 following; *Charles*, b. Aug. 25, 1777, d. North Brookfield Feb. 12, 1851. He was blind, and could easily detect, by the voice, all persons of his acquaintance, and the children by the *smell of their heads*. He was also an expert with the horse, in detecting his good points, as well as blemishes: *Polly*, b. Oct. 30, 1779, m. Samuel Shedd of Boston; *Harriet*, b. Aug. 26, 1781, m. Thomas Gillespie of Boston or Waltham, and d. Apr. 16, 1868; *Horatio*, b. Jan. 18, 1784, m. May 10, 1812, Sybil Pierce of Waltham, d. 1838 or 9; *Abner*, b. Mar. 2, 1786 **2**; *Orna*, b. Jan. 1, 1789, m. about 1807, Reuel Richardson of Connecticut, and d. Sept. 16, 1872. After the decease of Benjamin at Waltham, his widow and some of her children removed to Brookfield, and long occupied a house just west of the Cowan mill: a cellar hole indicates the spot. After Abner m., they lived farther east, the last house in town, on south side of Spencer road.

**2. Abner**, son of Benjamin **1**, b. Waltham, Mar. 2, 1786; came to town with his widowed mother about 1800; was of commanding presence, and of more than ordinary ability; m. Jan. 15, 1809, Betsey Bradish of Brookfield, who d. North Brookfield Mar. 7, 1860. He d. Dec. 22, 1837. Children (North Brookfield), *Eliza*, b. Oct. 15, 1809, d. Sept. 19, 1855, unm. She and her sister Catherine were both very estimable ladies, and occupied a high social standing; *Benjamin*, b. June 16, 1811, d. July 5, 1833; *Elbridge G.*, b. Mar. 21, 1813, d. Oct. 5, 1817; *Catherine*, b. Sept. 21, 1815, d. Oct. 17, 1817; *Catherine*, b. Dec. 20, 1817, m. Nov. 20, 1850, Josiah Whiting, and d. Dec. 8, 1875; *Abner*, b. Mar. 20, 1820 **3**; *Horatio*, b. Aug. 5, 1822, d. Apr. 19, 1837.

**3. Abner**, son of Abner **2**, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 20, 1820; removed to Rich Hill, O., where he became one of the leading business men of the place, where he d. Dec. 22, 1883; m. July 7, 1859, Jane Morey of Ohio. Children (three b. North Brookfield, four in Ohio), *Fanny M.*, b. Apr. 15, 1860; *Edward H.*, b. Apr. 4, 1862; *Wealthy Jane*, b. Dec. 9, 1863; *Catherine M.*, b. Apr. 22, 1866; *Mary Eliza*, b. Sept. 27, 1869, d. Aug. 19, 1870; *Charles W.*, b. Mar. 29, 1872; *Perry*, b. Dec. 17, 1874, d. Jan. 5, 1875.

**BISHOP, Homer**, b. Bristol, Ct., May, 1809, m. Apr. 24, 1878, Martha B. Nye of North Brookfield, and d. Apr. 12, 1884.

**BISSONETTE, Louis 1**, b. Canada, m. Lizzie Robinson of Rutland, Vt. Children (North Brookfield), *John H.*, b. Sept. 12, 1874? *Mary A.*, b. Feb. 22, 1875? *Angeline V.*, b. Sept. 30, 1877.

**2. Paul**, b. Canada, m. Adelia Barrett of Canada. Children (North Brookfield), *Azelia*, b. 1868; *Peter*, b. 1871; *Adolphus*, b. 1873; *Eva*, b. 1875; *Frederick*, b. 1877; *Louisa*, b. 1879.

**BLACKMER, Lewis 1**, b. Warren, June 17, 1803, m. Mar. 1, 1826, Nancy Keep of North Brookfield, and d. Fair Haven, Ct., Dec. 11, 1870. Children (four b. New Braintree, eight in North Brookfield), *Catherine W.*, b. July 2, 1828, m. May 2, 1850, C. S. Keep of Monson; *Mary S.*, b. Sept. 29, 1829, m. Sept. 6, 1848, Frederick Tucker of Monson; *Eli T.*, b. Feb. 14, 1831 **2**; *William L.*, b. Mar. 27, 1833, m. July 2, 1856, E. M. Allen of Brimfield; *Loanna J.*, b. Sept. 3, 1834, m. (1) Jan. 1851, J. A. Snow of Spencer; (2) July 2, 1872, R. Church; *Henry M.*, b. Aug. 5, 1836, d. Sept. 24, 1837; *Charles H.*, b. Jan. 22, 1838, m. Dec. 23, 1867, M. A. Newton of

Brookfield; *Ellen L.*, b. May 22, 1840, m. Apr. 4, 1870, George Woodis of Rutland; *John K.*, b. May 12, 1842, m. (1) July 12, 1864, Mary Jane King of North Brookfield; *George A.*, b. Apr. 28, 1844, d. Dec. 5, 1845; *Effie M.*, b. May 23, 1846, m. (1) Aug. 26, 1864, George Blaisdell of Chicopee; (2) Mar. 13, 1878, Charles Tucker of North Brookfield; *N. Jane K.*, b. Mar. 1, 1849, m. Nov. 23, 1869, E. H. Newton of Brookfield.

2. *Eli T.*, son of Lewis 1, b. Feb. 14, 1831, m. (1) Nov. 1, 1850, Lucy Richards; (2) Oct. 1, 1872, Louisa Kimball of New Hampshire. Child (perhaps others), *Leon C.*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 9, 1857, m. May 21, 1878, Mary J. Pike of North Brookfield. [Children, Frank E., b. Feb. 19, 1879; John Leon, b. June 19, 1880.]

**BLAKE, James**, b. Taunton, Feb. 21, 1786, m. Feb. 4, 1808, Sally Witt of North Brookfield, b. Marlboro, June 17, 1785, d. North Brookfield, Apr. 15, 1826; he d. July 25, 1827. Children (North Brookfield), *Sarah Susan*, b. Nov. 21, 1808, d. Apr. 24, 1809; *Nancy Hunter*, b. May 18, 1810, m. Oct. 13, 1833, Thomas H. Tucker of North Brookfield; *Daniel Swan*, b. July 12, 1818, m. Euphemia B. Smith of Brooklyn, N.Y. [child, Jessie Tucker].

**BLISS, Renselaer 1**, b. Warren, Nov. 30, 1802, m. (1) Sept. 22, 1824, Maria B. Gilbert of North Brookfield, d. Aug. 1855; (2) Feb. 4, 1857, Sarah S. Raymore of Ontario, N.Y.; he d. North Brookfield, Jan. 4, 1871. Children, *George W.*, b. Warren, Dec. 30, 1826 2; *Lucian E.*, b. Aug. 13, 1830 3; *Oliver*, b. New Braintree, Dec. 3, 1833, m. May 25, 1853, (1) Sarah B. Coolidge of North Brookfield; (2) May 5, 1864, Mrs. Mary Myers of Pennsylvania; *Calvin G.*, b. New Braintree, June 17, 1838, m. Dec. 7, 1872, Mrs. Jane Dane of West Brookfield; *Henry R.*, b. Apr. 2, 1840, m. Oct. 21, 1860, Huldah Tucker of Spencer; he was killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862; *Charles W.*, b. Aug. 16, 1843, m. Nov. 12, 1863, Maria M. Stevens of East Brookfield; *Mary E.*, b. Feb. 21, 1845, m. Oct. 8, 1865, Charles H. Rice of Barre; *Ambrose*, b. June 6, 1848, d. Oct. 26 following; *Myron A.*, b. Apr. 20, 1853, d. Oct. 9, 1856.

2. *George W.*, son of Renselaer 1, b. Warren, Dec. 30, 1826, m. Aug. 27, 1850, Jane M. Rogers of Vermont. Children (West Brookfield), *Albert W.*, b. Nov. 3, 1851, m. Dec. 22, 1876, Melinda N. Hooker of Sturbridge; *Arthur C.*, b. July 26, 1859, m. Oct. 21, 1880, Emma A. Goodrich; *Jennie M.*, b. Mar. 6, 1861, m. Mar. 10, 1880, Edward H. Newman.

3. *Lucian E.*, son of Renselaer 1, b. Warren, Aug. 13, 1830, m. Aug. 29, 1850, Abigail Witt Bigelow, daughter of Jonas 5, and Nancy (Maynard), b. Nov. 29, 1825. Child, *Fannie Eliza*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 2, 1858.

**BLODGETT, Henry D.**, b. Holland, Dec. 1841, m. July, 1867, Martha Shedd of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Arthur*, b. July, 1870, d. same month; *Caro B.*, b. Oct. 1872, d. Mar. 2, 1873; *Mabel E.*, b. May, 1878.

**BLOOD, Enoch 1**, b. New Hampshire, 1807, m. Eunice Holman of Bolton, b. 1809, d. North Brookfield, May, 1876; he d. North Brookfield, Jan. 25, 1882. Child, *Adelaide L.*, b. Vermont, 1842, m. Sept. 2, 1869, Simeon M. Bellows 5.

2. *A. O.*, b. Charlton, —, m. 1866, Rebecca Stone of Charlton. Children, *Lottie*, b. Brookfield, 1868; *Bertha*, b. North Brookfield, 1872.



**BOND.** The Bonds of this town, according to Mr. H. G. Somerby's researches in England, and genealogies of the families of the name in New England, are descended from **Jonas Bond** of Bury St. Edmunds, as follows:—

**Jonas 1**, b. Bury St. Edmunds; will pd. Sept. 22, 1621; m. Rose Wood, and of their eight children the sixth was

**2. Thomas**, baptized Sept. 8, 1597, will pd. London, Mar. 10, 1659; m. Elizabeth —. Eight children, of whom the third was

**3. William**, who came to New England and settled in Watertown, Mass., where he d. Dec. 14, 1695; m. (1) Feb. 7, 1649–50, Sarah Bruce of Watertown, who d. Feb. 1692–3; (2) 1695, Mrs. Elizabeth Nevins of Watertown. By 1st wife he had nine children, of whom the third son was

**4. Thomas**, b. Watertown, Dec. 23, 1654, m. Sept. 30, 1680, Sarah Woolson, and d. Dec. 17, 1704. Six children, the first of whom was

**5. Thomas**, b. Apr. 29, 1683, m. Aug. 25, 1706, Lydia Spring, and d. May 17, 1737. Eight children, of whom the second was

**6. Jonathan**, Deacon, b. Nov. 7, 1710; resided in Waltham, Mendon, and Westboro; m. Apr. 13, 1732, Mary Harrington, and d. Westboro, Jan. 11, 1789. Children, *Mary*, b. Watertown, Dec. 2, 1732, m. Aaron Warner of Upton, and settled in Westboro; *Jonathan*, b. Apr. 22, 1736 **7**; *Thomas*, b. Jan. 30, 1739 **8**; *Eunice*, b. Waltham, Feb. 18, 1742, m. — Newton of Westboro; *Joseph*, b. Mendon, July 6, 1744, m. Hezibah Pratt, settled in Westboro, and soon after the Revolutionary war, removed to New York State, and thence to Bondstown, now Hampden, O., where he died; *Lydia*, b. Mendon, Jan. 12, 1747, m. Moses Wheelock; *Elizabeth*, b. Westboro, Mar. 28, 1752, d. 1756; *Lucy*, b. June 22, 1755.

**7. Jonathan**, Deacon, son of Deacon Jonathan **6**, b. Watertown, Apr. 22, 1736; was a Deacon in Boylston; m. Ruth Tyler, who d. North Brookfield, Apr. 26, 1814, and d. Boylston, 1784. After his decease, she went to live with her son Deacon Jonathan, and m. (2) Oct. 11, 1809, Robert Bruce of North Brookfield. Children, *Jonathan*, b. Sturbridge, Mar. 17, 1760 **9**; *Joseph*, b. Mar. 18, 1762, d. Oct. 16, 1781 [see Harv. Coll. Oration, by Harrison Gray Otis]; *Solomon*, b. May 9, 1764 **10**; *Mary*, b. Brookfield, Aug. 28, 17—, m. and d. soon after; *Sarah*, b. Mar. 14, 1771, m. Abijah Pierce of Boylston, and had two children; *Ruth*, b. Mar. 14, 1771, m. John Bond of Boylston, and d. soon after, leaving son Tyler; *Eunice*, m. John Gale of Stratford, Ct.

**8. Thomas**, Lieut., son of Deacon Jonathan **6**, b. Westboro, Jan. 30, 1739; was the first of the name in North Brookfield, and lived in a house on the site of that now occupied by Deacon L. S. Thurston, which was built by Amos Bond. The farm was deeded by Joseph Bruce, who previously lived there. He m. May 22, 1765, Lydia Newton of Westboro, b. May 22, 1744, d. Mar. 20, 1824. Children, *Elizabeth*, b. Westboro, Mar. 20, 1766, m. Nov. 4, 1790, Humphrey Gilbert of North Brookfield, d. May 15, 1861; *Josiah*, b. Jan. 1, 1768, a physician, m. 1835, Mrs. Forbes of Shrewsbury, d. Shrewsbury, Dec. 13, 1852; *John*, b. Westboro, Feb. 5, 1770 **11**; *Lydia*, b. Dec. 22, 1771, m. Feb. 26, 1793, Dr. Jeremiah Kitttridge of Walpole, N.H., d. Walpole, Sept. 4, 1837; *Amos*, b. Feb. 1, 1774 **12**; *Sarah*, b. Dec. 9, 1775, m. Apr. 11, 1799, Silas Haskell of North Brookfield; d. Perry, O., Jan. 8, 1852; *Thomas*, b. Sept. 17, 1777 **13**; *Lucy*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 19, 1780, m. May 2, 1802, Dr. Willbur Southworth of Rochester, Mass., d. Mattapoisett, Apr. 16, 1859; *Eli*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 18, 1782, m. Dec. 1, 1813, Sarah E. Pomeroy of Cleveland, O., d. Painsville, O., Mar. 18, 1830; *Moses*, b. Apr. 5, 1784 **14**; *Joseph*, b. Mar. 26, 1787, physician, m. Oct. 29, 1817, Eliza Drew of Drewsville, N.H., and d. Walpole, N.H., July 7, 1832.



9. Jonathan, son of Deacon Jonathan 7, b. Sturbridge, Mar. 17, 1760, d. Sept. 3, 1821, in Boylston; m. Lucy Andrews. Children (Boylston), *Joseph*, b. Nov. 20, 1784, m. Sophia Smith of Sterling and settled in Worcester; *Eli*, b. May 28, 1794, m. — Cobb and settled in Keene, N.H.; *Lucinda*, b. May 11, 1790, d. 1791; *Lucy*, b. Dec. 8, 1786, m. George Slocumb of Shrewsbury, and d. May 26, 1815; *Joanna Hurd*, b. Jan. 11, 1792, d. July 26, 1816; *Ruth Tyler*, b. Nov. 10, 1800, d. Aug. 1801; *Elliot*, b. June 29, 1797, d. Sept. 12, 1800.

10. Solomon, son of Deacon Jonathan 7, b. Boylston or Sturbridge, May 9, 1764, a physician; studied medicine with Dr. Jacob Kittridge of North Brookfield, and commenced practice in Plainfield, Mass.; removed 1797 to Enfield, Ct., after which he, with his brother-in-law Judge Hinckley of Northampton, engaged in the purchase of lands of the State of Connecticut, situated on the Western Reserve, O., accumulating a large estate. He m. Feb. 2, 1792, Sally Hinckley of North Brookfield, and d. Enfield, Nov. 4, 1814, aged fifty-one; she d. Clinton, N.Y., Dec. 9, 1853, aged eighty-five. Children, *Mary Proctor*, b. Plainfield, Nov. 16, 1792, m. July 3, 1821, Asa Olmstead of Wilbraham, b. Enfield, Ct., Apr. 19, 1791, physician; practised in Wilbraham, Northfield, and Clinton, N.Y., where he d. Feb. 25, 1874, aged eighty-three; *Rebecca Hinckley*, b. Connecticut, Nov. 17, 1794, m. Jan. 27, 1824, Levi Bliss of Brimfield, b. Apr. 23, 1788, d. Brimfield, July 25, 1856, merchant; *Solomon*, b. Connecticut, Mar. 13, 1797, d. Enfield, March 15, 1812; *Thomas Hinckley*, b. Enfield, Ct., Jan. 14, 1804, m. (1) Sept. 14, 1828, Elizabeth Goodrich of New Haven, who d. Mar. 16, 1864, aged fifty-seven; (2) Mary C. Hinman of Hartford; lawyer; graduated Yale Law School, New Haven; admitted 1827, to the Bar; practised in Pittsburg, Pa.; Collector of Oswego; member of State Senate, and in 1854 removed to New Haven, where he was elected Representative and State Senator [children, John Goodrich, b. Oct. 17, 1829, a Captain in Military and Marine Service, resigned Jan. 1, 1872; Josephine Maria, b. Oct. 9, 1842, m. June 10, 1863, Edward Le Moyne of New York, firm of Le Moyne & Son. Children, Elizabeth Goodrich, b. Apr. 22, 1864; Josephine Clara, b. Dec. 19, 1868; Henrietta, b. Dec. 27, 1872]; *Eliza Ann*, b. Enfield, Mar. 22, 1807, m. Sept. 4, 1837, Francis B. Stebbins, lawyer, and d. Brimfield, Nov. 10, 1882.

11. John, son Lieut. Thomas 8, b. Westboro, Feb. 5, 1770, m. (1) Ruth Bond of Boylston, 1791; (2) Apr. 1, 1798, Judith Fiske of Boylston or Barre, who d. May 10, 1844; he d. Boylston, Oct. 25, 1837. Children (Boylston), *Tyler*, b. Apr. 5, 1792, d. Feb. 12, 1813; *Ruth*, b. July 22, 1799, d. Aug. 9, 1822; *Sally F.*, b. Jan. 6, 1801, m. May 22, 1834, Thomas B. Eaton of Worcester; *David Fiske*, b. Oct. 6, 1802, d. Oct. 27, 1833; *Louisa*, b. Nov. 26, 1805, m. May 17, 1831, Aaron S. Gibbs of Boylston; *Thomas*, b. Aug. 14, 1807, m. Oct. 16, 1834, Harriet Slocumb of Shrewsbury; *John B.*, b. Feb. 6, 1810, m. Eliza Hathaway of Worcester, and d. Dec. 16, 1853.

12. Amos, son of Lieut. Thomas 8, b. Westboro, Feb. 1, 1774, m. Dec. 26, 1799, Sally Goddard of North Brookfield, and d. Jan. 22, 1848. Children (North Brookfield), *Gilbert*, b. Sept. 24, 1800 15; *Chauncey*, b. July 2, 1802, m. Apr. 5, 1830, Frances B. Bullard of Shrewsbury, b. Oct. 9, 1805, d. May 7, 1835; he d. Shrewsbury, Apr. 29, 1833; *Mary*, b. Nov. 29, 1804, m. June 3, 1830, Freeman Walker of North Brookfield, and d. July 1, 1839; *Edward Goddard*, b. Jan. 24, 1807, d. Mar. 23, 1832; *Lydia Newton*, b. Nov. 12, 1810, m. Oct. 22, 1839, Samuel Haskell of North Brookfield, and d. May 22, 1850; *Thomas*, b. Sept. 20, 1814 16; *Sarah Goddard*, b. Oct. 13, 1818, d. May 25, 1843.

13. Thomas, son of Lieut. Thomas 8, b. Westboro, Sept. 17, 1777, m. Sept. 23 1804, Jemima Bush of Boylston, and d. Springfield, Jan. 6, 1852. Children (Brook-

field and North Brookfield), *Henry Morris*, b. Aug. 5, 1805; *Lucy*, b. Nov. 5, 1807, m. Nov. 5, 1827. Henry Penniman of Brookfield; *Clarinda*, b. Dec. 10, 1809, m. Oct. 1, 1835, Samuel Reynolds of Springfield; *Thomas*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 6, 1812; merchant; m. July 14, 1846, Ellen Maria Carr of New York; *William Bush*, b. Jan. 12, 1815; clergyman; graduated Amherst, 1835; ordained Apr. 15, 1840; m. May, 1840, Harriet Sheldon of Stockbridge; *George Taylor*, b. Jan. 22, 1817; *Mary Bush*, b. June 5, 1819, m. Oct. 26, 1848, Rev. John E. Hall of Egremont; *Ephraim Ward*, b. May 15, 1821; lawyer; graduated Amherst, 1841; m. — Hazard of Hazardville; *Edward*, b. Apr. 27, 1827; merchant of New York; m. a daughter of Col. Hazard.

14. Moses, son of Lieut. Thomas 8, b. Brookfield, Apr. 5, 1784; a merchant; published Aug. 29, 1809, to Lucy Fiske of Sterling, and d. Templeton, Feb. 14, 1846; she d. Northampton, Sept. 28, 1861, aged eighty. Children, *Lucy Bush*, b. Brookfield, Mar. 27, 1811, m. June 10, 1830, Hon. Artemas Lee of Templeton, b. Barre, Nov. 2, 1793, a merchant and prominent citizen of Templeton; repeatedly a member of the House and Senate, a colonel in the militia, a man of great strength of character, energy and influence; d. Templeton, June 27, 1870 [children, Ellen Maria, b. Aug. 30, 1832; Edward Dwight, b. Jan. 16, 1834; merchant; d. Apr. 17, 1864, in the army in Virginia; Caroline Frances, b. Oct. 26, 1835, d. Aug. 27, 1836; Henry Winthrop, b. Mar. 14, 1838; merchant; d. Boston, Nov. 6, 1879; Josephine Harding, b. Mar. 7, 1840, m. Leonard A. Jones, lawyer of Boston; Charles Francis, b. Oct. 16, 1842, m. Mary A. Hare of Templeton, who d. Philadelphia, Oct. 26, 1864]; *Martha*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 31, 1813, m. Dr. Henry Lincoln of Lancaster; *Catherine*, b. Apr. 12, 1815, m. Samuel L. Harding of Templeton; *Harriet Eliza*, b. June 16, 1821, m. Addison J. Lincoln of Templeton.

15. Gilbert, son of Amos 12, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 24, 1800. He once remarked, that his grandfather owned from Dean's pond to the Bell place, near the Catholic Cemetery. Lieut. William Ayres told Amos Bond that when he was a youth, all this part of the country was destitute of trees, and at one time to obtain four thirty-foot sticks of timber they were obliged to go four miles for them. Mr. Bond introduced the Baldwin apple in this town, from Boylston. He m. Mar. 4, 1841, Rebecca Thompson, b. Feb. 7, 1817, d. Sept. 9, 1873. Children, *Sarah Cheever*, b. Dec. 9, 1842, m. Jan. 4, 1872, William Walley; *Mary Rebecca*, b. June 19, 1844, d. Sept. 8, 1869.

16. Thomas, son of Amos 12, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 20, 1814, m. Nov. 26, 1838, Nancy B. Jenks of West Boylston. Children, *Thomas Edward*, b. Dec. 3, 1843, m. Oct. 8, 1868, Mary Louisa Dean of Boston [children, John Arthur, b. Aug. 7, 1869; Carl Franklin, b. Feb. 16, 1876]; *Elizabeth Jenks*, b. Apr. 2, 1848, d. Boston, Oct. 31, 1873; *Charles Walker*, b. Aug. 4, 1853, d. Boston, Dec. 16, 1865; *Caroline Lyon*, b. East Brookfield, Aug. 25, 1858.

BORBEAU, Louis, b. Canada, 1838, m. — Faneuf, 1864. Children (North Brookfield), *Rosie*, b. 1865; *Frederick*, b. 1867; *George*, b. 1868; *Osy*, b. 1870; *Oliver*, b. 1872; *Lefridge*, b. 1874; *William*, b. 1876; *Eli*, b. 1879.

BOSCLAIRE, Triffie, b. Canada, Apr. 1, 1850, m. July 27, 1874, Alice Loreau of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Triffie*, b. Jan. 1876; *Emma*, b. Oct. 1878.

BOSWORTH, William P., b. Petersham, July 11, 1810; m. Apr. 2, 1846, Mary C. Stowe of Paxton. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary Jane*, b. Dec. 14,

1848, d. Sept. 26, 1850; *Milton Augustus*, b. Oct. 1, 1850; *William Harrison*, b. Apr. 19, 1854, d. Nov. 21 following; *Marion Grace*, b. Sept. 27, 1856.

**BOTHWELL**, Sylvester 1, b. Oakham, Feb. 10, 1828, m. Oct. 13, 1850, Sarah Lyman, daughter of Deacon Joseph A. Moore. Child, *Idella Melinda*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 7, 1852, m. Oct. 3, 1882, Clarence B. Root of Fracestown, N.H., b. Fracestown, 1853.

2. Sylvander, twin brother to above, b. Oakham, Feb. 10, 1828, m. (1) May 30, 1850, Martha A. Mead of North Brookfield; (2) Apr. 21, 1867, Mrs. Lizzie J. Poland of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Ernst S.*, b. June 17, 1853; *Sylvester Rockwood*, b. Dec. 30, 1869, d. May 11, 1874.

**BOWEN**, Dwight W., b. Warren, Mar. 28, 1834, m. Feb. 28, 1867, Abbie J. Eaton of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Lottie Idelle*, b. Nov. 1, 1868; *Alonzo*, b. Feb. 23, 1870, d. Oct. 23, 1876; *Iver J.*, b. June 3, 1872.

**BOWKER**, Joseph 1, b. North Sudbury, July 15, 1777; farmer and blacksmith; m. (1) 1802, Mary Brown of Boston, aged 22, who d. Sudbury, Jan. 8 or 12, 1803; (2) Patty Proctor, b. 1780, d. Rutland, Sept. 10, 1841; (3) Mar. 21, 1842, widow, Polly Noyes of Sudbury. He d. Westboro, Sept. 3, 1846 or 1848. Children (Sudbury), *Mary*, b. Jan. 8, 1803, m. Jan. 15, 1824, Avery Bush of North Brookfield, and d. Spencer, Dec. 28, 1827; *Lydia*, b. Apr. 11, 1807, m. Aug. 15, 1828, Avery Bush, her sister's husband; *Amos*, b. Aug. 5, 1812 or 1813 2; *Almira*, b. Aug. 25, 1810, m. May 27, 1837, Lewis Brigham, b. Sudbury, Oct. 27, 1797; she d. North Sudbury, Dec. 12, 1873 [children, Martha A., b. Mar. 9, 1839, m. June 1, 1859, Hiram Green of Boston; Rebecca H., b. July 1, 1840, m. Sept. 8, 1859, T. A. Bent of Sudbury; Nancy E., b. Apr. 25, 1843; Esther L., b. Dec. 16, 1846; Lewis A., b. Feb. 25, 1850, d. Mar. 7, following; Emma, b. Aug. 9, 1853, m. Mar. 20, 1872, Newell D. Willcomb of Mount Desert, Me]; *Joseph Proctor*, b. Apr. 4, 1814 3; *Daniel*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 11, 1817, m. Rebecca Roby of Metropolis, Ill., and d. there Dec. 19, 1875.

2. Amos, son of Joseph 1, b. North Sudbury, Aug. 5, 1812, or Aug. 3, 1813, m. (1) Apr. 15, 1835, Lucy Snow of Spencer, who d. Berkshire, Vt., May 23, 1845; (2) Sept. 1, 1847, Lucinda Haskins of Barre, who d. Slatersville, R.I., Aug. 2, 1868. Children, *Mary H.*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 15, 1838, m. Mar. 22, 1876, W. H. Bush of Palmer; *Proctor J.*, b. Middlesex, Vt., Aug. 7, 1840, m. July 12, 1866, Emma Sherman of Westfield; *Lucy M.*, b. Westfield, June 22, 1848, m. Oct. 1, 1870, W. A. Wilson of West Brookfield; *Tinnie J.*, b. July 29, 1849, m. May, 1871, J. W. Robertson of Lawrence, Kan.; *Jennie S.*, b. July 9, 1852, m. May 29, 1879, H. A. Stanley of Lawrence, Kan.; *Mattie A.*, b. Apr. 14, 1854, d. East Hampton, Nov. 3, 1869.

3. Joseph P., son of Joseph 1, b. North Sudbury, Apr. 4, 1814, m. May 19, 1847, Catherine Wilson of Metropolis, Ill. Children (Metropolis), *Mary C.*, b. Feb. 9, 1848, m. Jan. 24, 1870, Lyman Wilson of Metropolis; *Joseph W.*, b. Sept. 25, 1849, m. Sept. 10, 1879, Belle Dill of Huntington, Tenn.; *Thomas D.*, b. Feb. 15, 1852, d. July 5, 1858; *Martha R.*, b. Mar. 25, 1854; *Charles A.*, b. Jan. 30, 1856; *Sarah M.*, b. Oct. 12, 1859; *Lewis W.*, b. Nov. 25, 1861; *Maggie J.*, b. July 24, 1864; *Ellen A.*, b. May 9, 1869.

**BOYD**, Cheney 1, son of James, b. Oakham, 1797, m. Susan Flint of Oakham, b. 1792, d. Apr. 3, 1856; he d. New Braintree, Oct. 17, 1827, aged 30. Children

(Oakham), *Oliver Allen*, b. 1817, m. Lucinda Allen of Oakham; *Asahel Cheney*, b. 1819, m. Mary Holbrook of Oakham; *Isaac Moulton*, b. July 7, 1821 2; *Martha Maria*, b. Mar. 1826, d. Oct. 2, 1838.

2. Isaac M., son of Cheney 1, b. Oakham, July 7, 1821, m. (1) Nov. 28, 1843, Annis F. Poland of North Brookfield; (2) Hattie E. Woodis, who d. Mar. 31, 1879. Children, *Charles Oscar*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 4, 1844; *John Flint*, b. Sept. 10, 1846, m. Nov. 1874, Abbie Lovell of Oakham; *Frank Herbert*, b. Oakham, June 4, 1851, m. Dec. 31, 1874, Mary Bullard of Oakham; *Martha Lane*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 26, 1856, m. 1885, J. R. Kane, a lawyer of Spencer; *Leon Poland*, b. Apr. 13, 1861.

3. Alfred O., son of Oliver, b. Worcester, Sept. 2, 1847, m. 1869, Myra J. Tucker of North Brookfield. Child, *Arthur A.*, b. Sept. 14, 1872.

BOYLE, Patrick, b. Ireland, m. —, 1866, Mary Landrey of New Braintree. Children (New Braintree), *Catherine*, b. Feb. 14, 1867; *James*, b. 1869; *Annie*, b. Dec. 4, 1872; *Mary*, b. May, 1874; *Dennis*, b. North Brookfield, 1876; *John*, b. May 20, 1877; *Bridget*, b. Mar. 22, 1879; *Margaret*, b. Mar. 20, 1881.

BOYNTON, Adding 1, b. Newbury; machinist; m. Roxanna Stevens of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Ellen*; *Lucy*, d. infancy. Mrs. Boynton m. (2) Deacon Amasa Hinds of East Brookfield; no issue.

2. Rufus S., b. Pelham, Nov. 6, 1816, m. Feb. 12, 1840, Lucy Ann Tucker of North Brookfield, b. May, 1814. Children (North Brookfield), *Elbridge W.*, b. May 15, 1841, m. Aug. 1866, Adelaide L. Robinson of Barre; *Frederick H.*, b. July, 1843, d. May 30, 1849; *Clara A.*, b. Apr. 18, 1848; *Charles H.*, b. Mar. 6, 1852; dentist; m. Jan. 4, 1877, Addie E. Stoddard of Philadelphia; *Frederick S.*, b. Feb. 21, 1855, m. Nov. 5, 1880, Ida Emma Leonard of North Brookfield, b. Feeding Hills, May 13, 1863 [child, Elbert Sumner, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 20, 1881].

BRADISH, John, b. Boston or vicinity, m. Elizabeth Milledge of Charlestown, or Boston. Her father's family were burnt out in the great fire at Charlestown during the Revolutionary war. She d. West Brookfield. He d. North Brookfield, Jan. 30, 1822. Children, *Elizabeth*, m. Jan. 15, 1809, Abner Bird 2, b. Waltham, Mar. 2, 1786, d. Dec. 22, 1837; she d. North Brookfield, Mar. 7, 1860; *Abigail*, m. Nov. 4, 1808, Samuel B. Rice of West Brookfield; *Frances*, m. Joshua Eaton of Boston; *Mary*, m. (1) — Isham; (2) — Osborne of New York; *Sarah*, m. — Colburne of Baltimore; *John*, m. Lucretia O. Benjamin of New York; *Samuel S.*, d. West Brookfield, Oct. 5, 1880; *Johnson*, went "West;" *Emerson*, went "West" and d. there; *Henry*, a master mariner, d. at sea. The foregoing items were obtained from Samuel S. Bradish of West Brookfield, age about 90, and from Mrs. Lucinda R. Tomblen of West Brookfield, daughter of Samuel B. and Abigail (Bradish) Rice, above.

BRADLEY, John, b. Ireland, 1820, m. 1867, Julia Darley of Lawrence; came from Lawrence to North Brookfield, 1873. Children, *Thomas F.*, b. Lawrence, Mar. 20, 1869; *Mary*, b. Jan. 1871; *Lizzie E.*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 24, 1873; *Abbie*, b. Mar. 9, 1875.

BRADSHAW [Genealogy of Eleazer from History of Medford, by Rev. Charles Brooks].

1. John, son of Humphrey and Patience of Cambridge, b. June 24, 1655, was

one of the earliest recorded taxpayers; d. Mar. 19, 1745, aged nearly 90; m. Mary Johnson, who d. Apr. 1758, aged 90 [the names, b. and m. of their twelve children, also five families of forty-two grandchildren, are given in Vol. 1, by Hon. C. Adams, jr., but are omitted here until the twelfth child, *Simon*, father of Eleazer, is reached].

2. *Simon*, twelfth child of John 1, b. Oct. 3, 1709, m. Jan. 6, 1736, Mary Johnson, b. May 15, 1712, d. July 26, 1764. His will proved Oct. 10, 1769. Children, (Medford), *Simon*, b. Mar. 1, 1739 3; *Isaac*, b. Sept. 26, 1740, d. Dec. 1741; *Isaac*, b. Dec. 10, 1743, d. Feb. 14, 1746; *Eleazer*, b. Feb. 11, 1746 4; *Mary*, b. Sept. 24, 1747, m. John Coombs of Newburyport; inherited one-half of her brother Eleazer's estate. [Children, Philip, John, Lydia and Mary. Son Philip had children, John, Mary and Elizabeth].

3. *Simon*, son of Simon 2, b. Mar. 1, 1739, m. July 12, 1770, Hannah Johnson, and d. Apr. 1790; she d. Aug. 8, 1800. Children (Medford), *Simon*, b. July 6, 1778, m. Tamar Blood; no issue; *Abigail Edes*, b. 1783, m. Feb. 7, 1803, Henry Morgan of Boston, and d. Petersham, May 12, 1814.

4. *Eleazer*, son of Simon 2, b. Feb. 11, 1746; a hatter; d. Brookfield, July 19, 1810, unm. Came to this town probably in 1791-2; lived in a one-story gambrel roofed house, about a mile and a quarter east of the present village. After his decease the place was owned and occupied by Lieut. Joseph Bush, and subsequently by various parties until 1833, when Jonas Harwood bought it, demolished the old house and built the one now standing and lived there until 1868, when he sold it to John Hoone. The old shop occupied by Mr. Bradshaw for making hats and for the grocery trade, on a limited scale, still stands in the rear of Mr. Hoone's house. Among the owners after Lieut. Bush, were Elias Harrington, and Kittridge Hill who never resided upon it, and who sold it to Jonas Harwood in 1833. Lieut. Bush named his youngest son for Mr. Bradshaw — Eleazer Bradshaw Bush. Dr. Snell, in his account of Mr. Bradshaw, says, that "He accumulated \$40,000 or \$50,000; lived in an old house where Mr. J. Harwood now lives; was a bachelor — never attended meeting though he cheerfully supported the Gospel." Mrs. Frances A. Brooks, a descendant of a niece of said Eleazer, among other things says of him, "that he gave a bell for a meeting house, erected in Petersham about 1788; is also remembered as appearing there on a fine white horse in pursuit of Shay's men under Gen. Lincoln, where the rebellion was eventually checked. He is said to have always kept his broad brimmed hat on, which gave rise to the impression that he was a Quaker, though hardly consistent with the report of his military career.

For a fuller account of the Bradshaws, see Vol. 1, by Hon. Chas. Adams, jr., in Town Clerk's office.

**BRAGG, Henry W. 1**, b. Royalston, m. June 1, 1870, Doulesky N. Jackson of Southbridge. Children (North Brookfield), *Josephine T.*, b. Jan. 11, 1872; *Albertia M.*, b. Jan. 20, 1875.

2. **Warren S.**, brother to Henry, above, came to town in 1861, and entered as clerk in the store of Hiram Knight — m. here, enlisted in Company F, Forty-second Regiment; removed to Chicopee where he was chosen to some town office, since when he has been an officer in the Boston Custom House, — his family reside in Cambridge.

**BRANDT, Philip**, b. Peekskill, N.Y., Sept. 1782; coppersmith; m. Apr. 1825, Margaret D. Brown, Providence, R.I., and d. Troy, N.Y., May, 1858; she b. Mar. 1798, and lived in Napa City, Cal., in 1880. Children (Troy, N.Y.), *Ellen E.*, b.



May, 1826, m. Nov. 20, 1851, Jos. C. Felton of New Braintree; lawyer; who d. Chicago, Mar. 1864; *John P.*, b. Jan. 1828; a sheep rancher in Locke County, Cal.; *Lavinia E.*, b. Oct. 1830, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 1836; *Henry S.*, b. Jan. 1832, d. Soldiers' Hospital, David's Island, N.Y., June, 1864.

**BRESNAHAN**, Timothy, b. Ireland, 1827, m. 1858, Elizabeth O'Brien of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *John*, b. May 22, 1859; *Patrick*, b. Nov. 1860; *Margaret*, b. Apr. 1864; *Timothy*, b. Feb. 1866; *James*, b. June, 1869.

**BRESSO**, Joseph, b. Canada, m. 1866, Almira Godreau. Children, *Almira*, b. Springfield, 1868; *Charles*, b. Chicopee, 1869.

**BREWER**, Jonas 1, lived on what is now the Town Farm, m. (1) Mary —, who d. Dec. 31, 1770; (2) Thankful —. Children (Brookfield Record), *Hannah*, b. Apr. 17, 1760; *Sarah*, b. Dec. 15, 1764; *Mary*, b. May 12, 1772; *Jonas*, b. July 12, 1774; *John*, b. Jan. 18, 1776; *Thankful*, b. Apr. 24, 1778; *Josiah*, b. Mar. 16, 1780; *Mary*, b. Jan. 2, 1784; *Isaac*, b. Apr. 28, 1789.

2. John, b. Spencer, Feb. 2, 1789, m. Apr. 9, 1809, Mary Prouty of Spencer, d. Spencer, Apr. 15, 1876. Children (Spencer), *Lysander*, b. Aug. 25, 1811 3; *Lydia Cleora*, b. May 7, 1813, m. Dec. 1834, Christopher G. Lyon of Spencer; *Mary Ann*, b. Jan. 25, 1815, m. Aug. 4, 1835, Elbridge Green; *Lucinda Morse*, b. July 8, 1817, m. Apr. 17, 1838, Josephus Muzzy of Spencer; *Fannie Whittemore*, b. June 29, 1819, m. Feb. 5, 1839, Ebenezer W. Nichols; *John Dexter*, b. Dec. 11, 1822, m. Ann Richardson; *William Prouty*, b. July 18, 1825, m. Elvira Barr of Spencer; *Hiram Horace*, b. Aug. 4, 1828, m. L. Snow; *Emily Melvina*, b. July 28, 1832, d. July 31, 1833.

3. **Lysander**, son of John 2, b. Spencer, Aug. 25, 1811, m. (1) Oct. 6, 1836, Emily Newcomb of Spencer, who d. Jan. 13, 1844; (2) Nov. 19, 1845, Ann Maria Newcomb, who d. July 16, 1846; (3) Mar. 25, 1856, widow Sarah C. Ellis, and daughter of William Duncan of Paxton, who d. Mar. 25, 1881. Children, *Mary Amanda*, b. Sept. 2, 1837, m. Leonard C. Duncan of North Brookfield, Oct. 4, 1855; *William Henry Harrison*, b. Jan. 17, 1841, m. Apr. 14, 1873, Lizzie E. Hill of North Brookfield; *Mason Duncan*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 26, 1859, d. Littleton, Col., Aug. 14, 1880; *Gertie Louise*, b. Apr. 14, 1873, d. July 9, 1873. Lysander the father was the first of this family in town from Spencer, Apr. 10, 1848; was constable eight years, and sexton twenty years.

**BRICK**, William S., b. Fitchburg, Mar. 18, 1847, m. July 9, 1867, Emma F., daughter of Luther Brigham, and adopted child of William Duncan, jr. Children, *Anna Louise*, b. Fitchburg, Apr. 18, 1870; *Luther J. Brown*, b. West Brookfield, June 15, 1874; *Curtis Duncan*, b. East Brookfield, Apr. 22, 1881.

**BRIDGES**, Gideon 1, b. Spencer, Nov. 6, 1767; farmer, and lived on the Ball, now called the Ives, place, m. Oct. 3, 1793, Keziah Edmands of Brookfield, and d. Feb. 17, 1817; she d. May 16, 1824; no issue.

2. David, m. Apr. 27, 1759, Betsy Rice of Spencer. Child, *Keziah*, b. Jan. 8, 1758, m. May 28, 1783, Amos Rice of Brookfield.

**BRIGGS**, Lorin 1, a mason, m. Sarah E. Holley of Amherst. Children, *Oliver Colburn*; *James*; *Francis*; *Willard*; *Ashley*; *Dwight*; *Sarah E.* and *Sanford* 2.



2. Sanford, son of Lorin 1, b. Shutesbury, Sept. 1847, m. Apr. 26, 1876, Maria L. Sikes of North Brookfield. Children, *Addie E.*, b. Nov. 9, 1878; *Urban Sanford*, b. May 29, 1883.

3. A. Washburn, a printer, b. Worcester, Feb. 1, 1842, m. May 6, 1868, Ellen G. Jefts of Boston. Children, *Bertha Hartwell*, b. Palmer, Apr. 9, 1869, d. Minneapolis, Aug. 11, 1870; *Benjamin Forest*, b. Morenci, Mich., Feb. 28, 1873.

**BRIGHAM, Jonas, Capt. 1**, b. Marlboro, Feb. 25, 1718, m. Persis Baker, and d. Westboro, Sept. 25, 1789; a distinguished citizen of Westboro. Children (Westboro), *Martha*, b. Nov. 1, 1746; *Jonas*, b. Oct. 29, 1748 2; *Antipas*, b. July 23, 1750, d. Nov. 12, 1756; *Eli*, b. May 17, 1752, drowned Lake Champlain, 1786; no family; *Edward*, b. May 21, 1754, m. in Milton, Vt.; *Barnabas*, b. Mar. 29, 1756 3; *Antipas*, b. Mar. 15, 1758, m. Hepzibah Brigham, and d. 1840; *Daniel*, b. June 12, 1760, m. Anna Monroe, and d. June 1, 1837; *David*, b. Mar. 31, 1762, m. Lucy Harrington; *Persis*, b. Apr. 23, 1764, d. Westboro, Feb. 3, 1775; *Joseph*, b. Apr. 20, m. Lucy Warren; *William*, b. May 12, 1768, d. young in Westboro.

2. Jonas, Esq., son of Capt. Jonas 1 (son of David of Westboro, son of Thomas, b. England, settled in that part of Marlboro now Westboro). He was b. Oct. 29, 1748, m. (1) Hannah Draper of Watertown; (2) Nov. 10, 1780, Polly Wyman, and d. Bakersfield, Vt., 1826. He lived beyond the Carruth place, last house in town towards New Braintree. Children (Bakersfield, Vt.), *Michael*, b. Mar. 2, 1772 4; *Eli*, b. Dec. 14, 1773, m. Mary Harrington of New Braintree, and d. Bakersfield, Vt., Apr. 7, 1848; *Hannah*, b. July 7, 1776, m. Col. Holley Taylor of St. Albans, Vt.; *Sally*, b. Dec. 7, 1778; *Patty*, b. Apr. 29, 1780; *Jonas*, b. Mar. 14, 1782 5; *Luther*, b. May 15, 1785 6; *Asa*, b. 1786; *Betsey*, b. 1788, d. young; *Cheney*, b. 1793.

3. Barnabas, son of Jonas 1, b. Westboro, Mar. 29, 1756, m. Feb. 28, 1790, Eunice Mandell of Barre, and d. North Brookfield, Jan. 30, 1817, aged sixty; lived beyond Carruth place. Children, *Harry*, was a good scholar and contemporary with Rev. Thomas Adams; under the tuition of Rufus Dodge and David Draper; entered college, but did not graduate; *Otis*, not known what became of him; *Nancy*.

4. Michael, son of Jonas 2, b. Brookfield, Mar. 2, 1772, m. Sept. 21, 1796, Polly Tyler of Brookfield, and d. 1802. She m. (2) Apr. 17, 1805, William Bowdoin of Ware. Children (Brookfield), *John Tyler*, b. 1795; merchant, d. New York; *Anna Allen*, b. Dec. 9, 1797, m. Sept. 1, 1819, John Gould of Ware; *Loring W.*, b. Oct. 30, 1799, m. Maria H. Wiswell; *Crosby* (posthumous), b. 1802, d. Sept. 25, 1803.

5. Jonas, son of Jonas 2, b. Brookfield, Mar. 14, 1782, m. Eunice Billings, b. Aug. 13, 1780. Children (Brookfield), *Melinda*, b. Apr. 15, 1806, m. Metcalf Ayres of Bakersfield, Vt.; *Holloway P.*, b. Nov. 4, 1807, m. Eunice Fay of Bakersfield; *Erastus O.*, b. Nov. 11, 1809, m. in Canada; *Eunice*, b. Nov. 8, 1811, m. Ephraim Perkins of Enosburg, Vt.; *Annah D.*, b. Apr. 18, 1814; *Luvinia*, b. June 7, 1816, m. Horace Fletcher; *Emily*, b. Oct. 4, 1818, m. James A. Perkins; *Jonas M.*, b. Feb. 23, 1821; *Moses B.*, b. Sept. 18, 1823, m. Almira E. Fillebrown of Cavendish, Vt.; *Jervett B.*, b. Aug. 25, 1826, m. Julia R. Fuller of Bakersfield.

6. Luther, son of Jonas 2, b. Brookfield, May 15, 1785, m. (1) Eunice Hawley of Arlington, Vt., who d. Apr. 8, 1824; (2) Betsey Ayres of Brookfield, who d. Springfield, Oct. 23, 1841; (3) Olive L. Hadley of Nashua, N.H., who d. there Nov. 5, 1850; he d. North Brookfield, Aug. 28, 1856. Children (St. Albans, Vt.), *Lucretia M.*, b. Oct. 26, 1811, m. Jason B. Lobdell, and d. St. Albans; *Jonas C.*, b. July 27, 1813, d. Detroit, Mich., Jan. 25, 1842; *Lemuel H.*, b. Aug. 17, 1816, m. Lucinda D. Bainford; *Martha Eliza*, b. July 27, 1818, m. John W. Brigham of Barre; *Hannah*

*M.*, b. Feb. 2, 1821, m. George Holt of Watertown, Minn.; *Funice Jane*, b. Apr. 9, 1823, m. Jason B. Lobdell, her sister Lucretia's husband, and d. Dickinson, N.Y., Jan. 24, 1857; *George Homer*, b. Nashua, Aug. 18, 1830, d. Worcester, May 22, 1857; *Elizabeth Ann*, b. Sept. 16, 1831, m. Hiram Fowler of Westfield; *Luther Ayres*, b. Oct. 7, 1832; *Charlotte Rice*, b. Feb. 27, 1834, d. Ware, June 8, 1835; *William Henry*, b. Oct. 17, 1838, d. Springfield, Aug. 3, 1839; *Emma Frances*, b. May, 1848.

7. *Elijah*, Hon., b. Northboro, July 7, 1751; lawyer and judge; m. (1) Sept. 21, 1780, Ann Sophia Parkman of Westboro; (2) Apr. 20, 1786, widow Sarah Hammock; (3) Dec. 16, 1792, Sarah Ward, and d. Washington, D.C., Feb. 22, 1816. Children (Westboro), *Anna Sophia*, b. July 26, 1781, m. May 9, 1863, Joseph F. Boardman, and d. Westboro, Oct. 1865; *Elijah*, b. Apr. 21, 1783, m. (1) Nancy Fisher of Westboro; (2) Mary Bush of Boylston, and d. about 1846; *Sally*, b. Jan. 27, 1787, m. John Gregory of Charlestown, and d. Feb. 1867; *Anna Maria*, b. July 14, 1794, m. Oct. 12, 1818, E. M. Phillips; *Sophronia*, b. Dec. 22, 1795, d. Westboro, Dec. 3, 1810; *Dana Ward*, b. Mar. 9, 1797, d. Nov. 23, 1830; *Susan Walter*, b. May 4, 1798, d. Dec. 24, 1825; *Catherine Martha*, b. Jan. 21, 1801, m. Feb. 18, 1830, George H. Lowe 2.

**BROWN, Joseph N.**, b. Dudley, Oct. 19, 1817, m. Lucy E. Arnold of Winchester, N.H., 1847; came to North Brookfield and bought the W. P. Lamson place 1872. Children, *Ansel G.*, b. South Hadley, July 3, 1843, m. Miss Upton of Orange; *Serapa*, b. Hadley, 1846, m. William C. Putney of Fitzwilliam, N.H.; *Amor H.*, b. Winchester, Dec. 29, 1848, m. Lucy Balde of Richmond, N.H.; *Clara J.*, b. July 7, 1853, m. Alvin H. Perry of Richmond; *Rosa E.*, b. May 10, 1855; *Ida*, b. Apr. 6, 1857, m. Aug. 18, 1879, Herbert S. Mullet of North Brookfield; *Dila*, b. Sept. 7, 1861; *Andrew F.*, b. Aug. 25, 1863, d. May 7, 1877; *Joseph N.*, b. Nov. 30, 1865; *Lester B.*, b. June 20, 1867; *Odell W.*, b. Feb. 6, 1870, d. June 27, 1872.

2. *Jonathan P.*, from Killingly, Ct., b. 1811, m. Nov. 1, 1848, Martha Minerva De Land, daughter of Philip and Minerva, and d. Jan. 27, 1876; no issue.

**BROWNE, William**, b. Scotswood, Eng., Sept. 17, 1832, m. Sept. 17, 1868, Harriet E. Gulliver of North Brookfield, d. May 29, 1879. Children (Dorchester), *Catherine Margaret*, b. Sept. 12, 1870; *Ruth Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 14, 1871; *Hattie*, b. Dec. 1, 1874.

**BRUCE, John 1**, of Sudbury, 1672; had grant of land in Marlboro bounded on Peter Bent's Mill Pond.

2. *Roger*, early of Marlboro, was a miller; m. Elizabeth —, and d. Southboro, Sept. 16, 1733. Children (Marlboro), *Samuel*, b. Mar. 24, 1691 3; *Ashjah*, b. Nov. 27, 1693, m. 1719, Mary Woods; *Elisha*, b. Sept. 14, 1695, m. Silence —, and removed to Worcester [child, Hepzibah, b. Dec. 30, 1725]; *Rebecca*, b. Feb. 22, 1698; *Sarah*, b. May 2, 1700; *Daniel*, b. Feb. 22, 1701 4; *Thomas*, b. Jan. 5, 1704; *Hannah*, b. Feb. 18, 1706; *Deliverance*, b. Sept. 9, 1709; *David*, b. June 9, 1711, m. (1) Mary Brigham of Southboro; (2) — — of Southboro.

3. *Samuel*, son of *Roger 2*, b. Marlboro, Mar. 24, 1691, m. Elizabeth —, and d. Dec. 6, 1741; she d. Mar. 10, 1746. Children, *Ferasha*, b. Oct. 29, 1721, m. Sept. 25, 1744, Gershom Newton; *Sarah*, b. Aug. 13, 1723; *Joseph*, b. Dec. 4, 1726 5; *Samuel*, b. Southboro, July 4, 1729; *Rezer*, b. Sept. 30, 1734 6; *Zeruah*, b. Oct. 11, 1737, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 25, 1809.

4. Daniel, son of Roger 2, b. Marlboro, Feb. 22, 1701, m. Dec. 1, 1732, Bathsheba Bowker. Children (Marlboro), *Ruth*, b. May 22, 1733; *Abraham*, b. Dec. 23, 1735; *Lucy*, b. Nov. 6, 1737, m. Jan. 9, 1772, Witt Taylor of Brookfield; *Benjamin*, b. Dec. 24, 1739, m. Mar. 8, 1770, Damaris Gilbert of Brookfield [children, *Lucy*, b. May 18, 1771; *Comfort*, b. Aug. 22, 1772]; *John*, b. May 29, 1744; *Betsey*, b. Jan. 22, 1746; *Mary*, b. Aug. 9, 1748, m. 1764, John Brown; *Daniel*, b. Sept. 21, 1752.

5. Joseph, son of Samuel 3, b. Dec. 4, 1726, m. (1) Sybil —, b. Apr. 15, 1724; (2) Mrs. Lucy Janes of Brimfield, who d. Holland, Nov. 26, 1784; he d. Brimfield, June 1, 1813. Children (probably Brookfield), *Antipas*, b. Oct. 16, 1753 7; *Elizabeth*, b. Apr. 25, 1756, m. June 10, 1778, Comfort Barnes of Becket, and d. Mar. 10, 1847; *Susanna*, b. Apr. 17, 1758, m. Thomas Kendrick of North Brookfield, Sept. 11, 1777, d. Dec. 29, 1801; *Miliscient*, b. Oct. 13, 1760, m. Mr. Perrin of Holland and d. June 5, 1795; *Sybil*, b. May 4, 1764, m. Mr. Perrin of Providence, R.I., and d. in Providence, Oct. 31, 1801.

6. Roger, son of Samuel 3, b. Sept. 30, 1734; a farmer; published (1) to Zeruah Thurston of Westboro, Apr. 18, 1761, who d. Mar. 25, 1809, aged 71; (2) Oct. 11, 1809, Ruth, widow of Deacon Jonathan Bond of Boylston; she d. Apr. 26, 1814, aged 81, and he d. North Brookfield, May 11, 1818, without issue.

7. Antipas, son of Joseph 5, b. Oct. 16, 1753, m. July 9, 1778, Hannah Kendrick of Brookfield, who d. Feb. 1793; he d. Holland, May 22, 1792. Children (Holland), *Joseph*, b. June 19, 1779; a physician; d. Brimfield, Dec. 16, 1806; *Betsey*, b. Nov. 1, 1781, m. David Sperry of Vermont, and d. Middlebury, Vt., Apr. 18, 1806; *Electa*, b. Sept. 16, 1783, m. Lyman Cogswell of Middlebury, Vt., and d. there June 30, 1805; *Lyman*, b. Mar. 16, 1785, m. May 3, 1810, Lydia Griggs of Brimfield, and d. Oxford, Feb. 18, 1865; *Sybil*, b. Nov. 30, 1786, m. Jos. Gilbert of West Brookfield; *Roxa*, b. Sept. 1, 1788, m. Mar. 16, 1811, John Marsh of North Brookfield (from Grafton), and d. Brimfield, Sept. 20, 1828; *Dexter*, b. Aug. 10, 1790, m. Abigail Barnes of West Brookfield, and d. there; *Antipas*, b. June 27, 1792, d. May 14, 1795. Dexter was father of Deacon Joel Bruce of West Brookfield.

8. John, b. Mar. 25, 1711, m. Mary —, b. Dec. 26, 1710, d. Feb. 26, 1785; he d. Brookfield, Jan. 31, 1785. Children (Brookfield), *Charles*, b. 1754 9; *John*, m. Dec. 1771, Temperance Packard of Brookfield. [A Charles Bruce published July 8, 1774, to Abigail Carter of Dudley; who was he? Also a John Bruce, jr., who m. Apr. 30, 1772, Temperance Packard. He is not recorded on Brookfield Record with Charles as son of John above, but is so entered on this schedule.]

9. Charles, son of John 8, b. 1754, m. May 13, 1779, Mercy Gilbert of Brookfield; he d. Feb. 11, 1785, aged 31; she m. (2) Nathan, father of Deacon Jos. A. Moore. Children (Brookfield), *Lucy*, b. Mar. 11, 1780, m. May 23, 1802, Edmund Matthews of Brookfield; *Charles*, b. Jan. 23, 1782 10; *Nabby*, b. Dec. 29, 1783, m. May 9, 1805, Abiathar White of Brookfield.

10. Charles, son of Charles 9, b. Jan. 23, 1782, m. (1) Apr. 3, 1806, Betsey Rawson, b. Brookfield, Mar. 22, 1787, d. Waldoboro, Me., Sept. 11, 1818; (2) Feb. 13, 1820, Sally Wallis of Waldoboro, b. Dec. 11, 1793, d. Waldoboro, Dec. 7, 1839; he d. Nov. 29, 1852. Children (North Brookfield), *Lucy Baker*, b. July 30, 1807, d. Feb. 27, 1830; *Eliza Ann*, b. June 18, 1809, d. Aug. 13, following; *Betsey Rawson*, b. June 30, 1810, m. June 9, 1832, Mordecai Carey of North Brookfield; (Waldoboro) *Martha Maria*, b. Sept. 18, 1812, m. (1) Nov. 16, 1828, Isaac N. Keith of North Brookfield, b. Oct. 11, 1804, d. Oct. 16, 1831; (2) Apr. 14, 1851, John N. Doane of North Brookfield, b. Bakersfield, Vt., May 14, 1814, d. North Brookfield, Dec. 6, 1852; (3) Dec. 9, 1863, Jos. Hartwell of Ware, b. Aug. 19, 1798, d. Dec. 6, 1879; *Charles*

*Fisher*, b. Aug. 30, 1817, m. and buried his wife in Steubenville, O.; *Alvin Gilbert*, b. Aug. 9, 1820, d. July 17, 1840; *Bertha Ann*, b. Mar. 7, 1822, m. May 4, 1843, John Palmer of Milton, N.H.; *Sarah Jane*, b. Feb. 7, 1825, d. Dec. 27, following; *William Norris*, b. July 4, 1829, d. Dec. 4, 1851; *Harriet Jane*, b. Mar. 17, 1831, d. Dec. 27, 1835; *Leonard Moore*, b. Mar. 22, 1826, d. California, Mar. 24, 1851; *James Henderson*, b. Nov. 17, 1827 **11**; *Leavis Parker*, b. Feb. 25, 1833, d. United States Navy, about 1863-4.

**11.** *James Henderson*, son of Charles **10**, b. Waldoboro, Me., Nov. 17, 1827; a master mariner; m. Aug. 7, 1862, Sarah L. Cookingham of Poughkeepsie, N.Y.; Children (San Francisco, Cal.), *Georgia P.*, b. Sept. 17, 1863, d. July 23, 1868; *Walter S.*, b. Mar. 28, 1865; *Amanda V.*, b. Dec. 6, 1867; *Charles C.*, b. Nov. 26, 1869; *Sarah L.*, b. Jan. 26, 1873.

**12.** *George W.*, b. Hudson, Mass., Aug. 25, 1845, m. July 13, 1865, Marietta W. Rand of Hudson. Children, *Georgetta*, b. Marlboro, Aug. 29, 1866; *Gertrude*, b. Framingham, Dec. 8, 1867; *John C.*, b. Hudson, Apr. 12, 1871, d. Sept. 5, following; *Samuel M.*, b. Sept. 9, 1872, d. June 9, 1877.

**BRYANT, John 1**, b. Rutland, Mass., Feb. 14, 1799, m. Elizabeth Parmenter of Princeton, and d. Princeton, Sept. 1865. Children (Princeton), *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 5, 1834, m. (1) Mr. Rawson; (2) Nov. 1, 1869, Freeman R. Doane of North Brookfield; *John Winslow*, b. Oct. 25, 1839; *Louisa M.*, m. B. Ball of Princeton; *Warren H.*, m. Etta Scott of Rutland; *Myra A.*, d. young; *Myra A.*, d. young; *George*, b. Jan. 21, 1837 **2**.

**2.** *George*, son of John **1**, b. Princeton, Jan. 21, 1837. In 1862 served nine months in Fifty-third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers; m. Nov. 29, 1866, Servia L. Stone of Hubbardston. Children, *Edith L.*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 11, 1869; *Orlo Edward*, b. Hubbardston, Jan. 15, 1871, d. Jan. 6, 1875; *Mabel J.*, b. Hubbardston, July 17, 1873; *Myra M.*, b. Feb. 27, 1876.

**3.** *Isaac*, b. Rutland, May 6, 1829, m. Sept. 22, 1857, Mary Ann Clark of Hubbardston. Child (Rutland), *Alice Maria*, b. Mar. 18, 1859, m. May 21, 1884, Frederick L. Fullam of North Brookfield.

**4.** *John Wesley*, b. Rutland, Mar. 31, 1844, m. Nov. 1867, Ellen Beede of Albany, Vt. Children (North Brookfield), *Bertha M.*, b. Nov. 23, 1869; *Jennie N.*, b. Oct. 1872, d. Sept. 5, 1875; *Ethel L.*, b. July 5, 1877.

**BULLARD, Alpheus**, b. Dudley, May 24, 1820, m. Oct. 3, 1844, Sarah Belknap of Framingham. Children, *Helen M.*, b. Holliston, July 2, 1845, m. Dec. 13, 1866, Robert M. Tibbetts of Holliston; *Carrie L.*, b. Framingham, Mar. 20, 1854.

**BURBANK, Benjamin 1**, b. Tyngsboro, Mass., Oct. 2, 1801, m. Dec. 16, 1822, Polly Howe of Hopkinton, N.H., and d. Underhill Centre, Vt., Sept. 23, 1862; she d. North Brookfield, Dec. 17, 1879. Children, *Aurora E.*, b. Washington, N.H., Nov. 19, 1825; *Joseph Healy*, b. Sept. 24, 1827 **2**; *Jotham H.*, b. Mar. 3, 1830; *Lavinia J.*, b. Nov. 14, 1840. Mr. Burbank held the office of town clerk and other offices in Vermont.

**2.** *Joseph Healy*, son of Benjamin **1**, b. Sept. 24, 1827, m. Sept. 24, 1855, Hannah Maria Field of Cornwall, Vt. Child, *Frank Orin*, b. Galesburg, Ill., Nov. 29, 1859, d. North Brookfield, Apr. 9, 1881.

**BURK, Richard 1**, son of Richard (probably) from Brookfield Records; m. Mary —. Children, *Abigail*, b. Sept. 18, 1727; *Mary*, b. May 6, 1729.

2. **Jonathan**, probably a brother of Richard, a carpenter; m. Thankful —. Children, *Keziah*, b. Mar. 3, 1732; *Jonathan*, b. Feb. 26, 1733-4, m. Mar. 29, 1763, Sarah Gould of Brookfield; *Simcon*, b. May 3, 1736; *Jesse*, b. Apr. 8, 1738, m. May, 1761, Leah Rice of Brookfield; *Isaiah*, b. June 13, 1740; *Solomon*, b. Dec. 2, 1742; *Silas*, b. Nov. 22, 1744.

**Jonathan**, son of Richard; was first occupant of the Esq. (Daniel) Gilbert place. Richard 1 and Jonathan 2 were doubtless brothers, and were owners of considerable estate.

3. **James**, b. Ireland, m. 1858, Margaret Coughlin of Lowell. Children (Lowell), *Annie*, b. Jan. 11, 1859; *Dennis*, b. Oct. 1860; *James*, b. Sept. 1862; *John*, b. Sept. 1865, d. 1866; *Timothy*, b. July, 1867; (North Brookfield) *Catherine*, b. Jan. 1870; *William*, b. Oct. 1872; *John*, b. Sept. 1874, d. July, 1875; *Mary*, b. Aug. 1876; *Daniel*, b. Aug. 1878; *Maggie*, b. Oct. 1879.

4. **Timothy**, b. Ireland, 1841, m. Aug. 2, 1866, Rose Rice of North Brookfield, b. Ireland, 1842. Children, *Martin*, b. West Brookfield, May 25, 1868; *Mary Ann*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 1, 1870; *Michael*, b. Oct. 8, 1871, d. same day; *Michael*, b. Aug. 28, 1872; *Peter*, b. Aug. 24, 1874; *Margaret Jane*, b. May 5, 1876; *Ellen*, b. Mar. 31, 1878.

5. **Michael**, b. Ireland, m. a widow Murphy of Ireland. Children, *John*; *James*, b. Sept. 1833 6; member of Fifty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers.

6. **James**, son of Michael 5, b. Sept. 1833; was a member of Fifty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers in the civil war; m. Nov. 1854, Margaret Howard of North Brookfield. Child, *John*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 26, 1855, d. June 22, 1866.

7. **John**, b. Portland, June, 1845, m. Oct. 21, 1872, Mary Mullen of Marlboro. He enlisted in the United States Navy for a year, July 26, 1862.

8. **Martin**, b. Ireland, m. Mary —, who d. Ireland, and he d. Oct. 24, 1876, in North Brookfield.

**BURMENHAM**, Patrick, b. Ireland, 1846, m. Bridget Garaghty of New Haven, Ct. Children (Connecticut), *Mary J.*, b. Nov. 1872; *Lizzie*, b. Apr. 1876; *Walter J.*, b. June 12, 1878.

**BURNETT**, Ira 1, b. Wilbraham, Sept. 17, 1806, m. (1) Oct. 17, 1832, Lucy De Land of Brookfield, who d. North Brookfield, Aug. 20, 1854; (2) June 10, 1855, Caroline Nelson of Wales. Children, *Ellen Lucy*, b. West Brookfield, Aug. 26, 1836, m. May 5, 1858, John Woodcock of Leicester; *Edward De Land*, b. North Brookfield, May 13, 1840, d. June 30, 1841.

2. **William B.**, b. Framingham, Aug. 20, 1826, m. Apr. 29, 1849, Almira F. Hoyt of Grafton, N.H., b. there Apr. 6, 1826. Children (North Brookfield), *A. Everett*, b. Apr. 12, 1850, m. Dec. 11, 1874, Emma C. Burr of Springfield; *Fannie E.*, b. Sept. 26, 1852, m. May 6, 1874, William H. Day of Springfield; *Willis H.*, b. July 31, 1855, d. Sept. 25, 1855; *Myra E.*, b. Oct. 1, 1858, m. Oct. 6, 1880, Byron W. Worden of Springfield. The residence of this family in 1886 is Springfield, Mass.

**BURNS**, Patrick, b. Ireland; m. 1852, Mary Stack in Ireland. Children (North Brookfield), *Eugene*, b. Apr. 18, 1854; *Dennis*, b. Jan. 1, 1856, m. Dec. 8, 1875, Catherine Kelley [child, Paul Henry, b. Sept. 9, 1878]; *Kate*, b. Oct. 2, 1857; *James*, b. Oct. 7, 1860.



**BURRILL, Alfred**, b. Chelsea, Feb. 5, 1825, m. Jan. 1, 1851, Adaline White of Boston, b. Westmoreland, N.H., Apr. 5, 1825. Children, *Alfred W.*, b. Boston, 1852, m. Oct. 14, 1878, Augusta S. Cummings of Ware; *Adaline*, b. North Brookfield, July 24, 1861.

**BUSCHARD, J. B. 1**, b. Canada, Sept. 15, 1845, m. Feb. 20, 1878, Josephine Gagnon of North Brookfield. Children, *Rosanna*; *Edvijs*; *Louis*.

**2**, Zephir, b. Canada. Children, *Louis*; *Zephir*; *Frank*; *Adeline*; *Louisa*; *Eliza*.

**BUSH, Samuel 1**, from Marlboro, Sept. 10, 1715, had grant of sixty acres in Brookfield, and later of a hundred and twenty-three acres in addition. He m. July 15, 1708, Elizabeth Wheeler. Children, b. Marlboro, *Jotham*, b. Jan. 21, 1709, d. 1710; *Zeruah*, b. Aug. 28, 1710, d. young; *Amaziah*, b. Mar. 15, 1712; *Millisent*, b. Oct. 16, 1713, d. 1715; *Thankful*, b. Brookfield, Aug. 14, 1715, d. Feb. 1, 1735; *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 15, 1716; *Uriah*, b. May 15, 1719; *John*, b. Aug. 14, 1722, d. Oct. 1741; *Ezekiel*, b. Oct. 16, 1724, d. young; *Seth* and *Samuel*, b. Apr. 15, 1726, Samuel d. young; *Jotham*, b. Oct. 25, 1729; *Israel*, b. Jan. 24, 1735.

**2**, Joseph, a farmer, m. (1) Dorothy Howe of Marlboro, who d. Nov. 13, 1783; (2) June 27, 1784, Mary Watson of Brookfield. He d. Oct. 19, 1828, aged eighty-four. Children (Brookfield), *Josiah*, b. Nov. 28, 1768 **3**; *William*, b. Jan. 2, 1770; *Mary*, b. May 7, 1771, d. Jan. 11, 1773; *Joseph Wheeler*, b. May 29, 1773, published Jan. 17, 1802, to Mrs. Mary Nichols of New Salem; *Judith*, b. Nov. 11, 1775, m. Nov. 15, 1796, Samuel Corbin of Dudley; *William*, b. June 7, 1778, m. Jan. 23, 1803, Lucy Kendall of Brookfield. He was a blacksmith, and d. in Spencer; *Eli Watson*, b. Mar. 12, 1785, m. Feb. 27, 1806, Sally Marcy of Sturbridge; *Dorothy*, b. Mar. 12, 1785, d. North Brookfield, Nov. 6, 1815; *Polly*, b. May 13, 1786, m. Jan. 15, 1805, Palmer Adams of Barre and Oakham, and d. Oakham, Nov. 21, 1851; *John*, b. Mar. 7, 1788, d. June 14, 1794; *Sally*, b. Oct. 25, 1790, m. Feb. 5, 1822, Moses Tidd of North Brookfield, and d. June 3, 1878; he d. Aug. 26, 1839; *Eleazer Bradshaw*, b. Sept. 12, 1793 **4**.

**3**, Josiah, son of Joseph **2**, b. Brookfield, Nov. 28, 1768; he bought the Bradshaw (now Hoone) place. His first three children were born in a house a few rods south of where Lorin Sherman now lives, on east side of the road; the next four at the mills in east part of the town; the mills were destroyed by flood, rebuilt and sold to Kerley Howe; the last two where Sanford Ludden now lives. He m. (1) Oct. 11, 1792, Polly Knowlton, who d. Feb. 28, 1819; (2) Oct. 5, 1819, Elizabeth, widow of Robert Knowlton, *née* Thurston. He d. Sept. 3, 1828. Children (Brookfield), *Arcthusa*, b. Jan. 10, 1792, m. Mar. 24, 1814, John Hunter of North Brookfield, and d. in Vermont; *Avery*, b. Aug. 18, 1794 **5**; *Lyman*, b. Oct. 17, 1796 **6**; *Charles*, b. Oct. 15, 1798, d. Plainfield, Mich., Dec. 7, 1878; *Eunice*, b. Nov. 1, 1800, m. Aug. 3, 1826, John F. Dewing of North Brookfield, and d. Apr. 30, 1827; *Mary*, b. Dec. 15, 1802, m. George F. Gulliver of North Brookfield, and d. Fort Lee, N.J., Nov. 23, 1878; *Josiah*, b. Dec. 8, 1805 **7**; *Caroline*, b. Dec. 10, 1807, m. Nov. 26, 1829, Keyes Allen of New Braintree; *Hannah*, b. Dec. 12, 1811, m. June 29, 1830, Moses Thompson of New Braintree.

**4**, Eleazer Bradshaw, son of Joseph **2**, b. Sept. 12, 1793, m. Nov. 18, 1818, Sarah W. Howe of Spencer, b. Apr. 19, 1796, d. May 18, 1838; he d. North Brookfield, Aug. 30, 1865. Children (North Brookfield), *John Laverton*, b. Oct. 21, 1819, m. June 8, 1847, Eleanor P. Grout, of Spencer; *Sarah Ann*, b. July 31, 1822, m. May



9, 1844, Luther P. De Land of North Brookfield; *Horace Ward*, b. July 13, 1826, m. Apr. 29, 1858, Margaret M. Fogg of Spencer; *Charles H.*, b. Apr. 3, 1829, d. Feb. 27, 1831; *Charlotte Howe*, b. July 19, 1831, m. Aug. 4, 1857, Dr. Henry T. Bates; *Harriet Ellen*, b. Aug. 21, 1833, m. Dec. 25, 1862, Dr. I. Evarts Hitchcock of Springfield; *Martha Jane*, b. May 28, 1836, m. Apr. 12, 1860, Dean Fletcher of North Brookfield, d. Worcester, Sept. 6, 1878.

5. **Avery**, son of Josiah 3, b. Aug. 18 or 26, 1794, m. (1) June 15, 1823, Mary Bowker of North Brookfield, b. Jan. 8, 1803, d. Spencer, Dec. 28, 1827; (2) Aug. 15, 1828, Lydia Bowker, b. Apr. 11, 1807, d. Eyota, Minn., Nov. 5, 1881. He d. Oakham, Nov. 27, 1845. Children (six in Spencer, two in Oakham), *Elizabeth*, b. May 11, 1824, m. May 1, 1850, Addison Palmer of Worcester, and d. Worcester, Mar. 10, 1864; *Harvey F.*, b. June 28, 1826, m. May 1, 1850, Ellen Ellery of Watertown, N.Y.; *Joseph B.*, b. Dec. 24, 1827, lost in 1855, and not heard from; *Amos*, b. May 20, 1830, d. Mar. 10, 1831; *John*, b. June 23, 1832, m. Oct. 1868, Matilda Cummings of Boston; *Julia Ann H.*, b. July 19, 1834, m. Mar. 5, 1854, Charles C. Russell of Metropolis, Ill.; *Charles*, b. Oct. 8, 1836, d. Winona, Minn., Oct. 21, 1859; *George A.*, b. Feb. 2, 1846, d. Jackson, Minn., Mar. 11, 1876.

6. **Lyman**, Deacon, son of Josiah 3, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 17, 1796, m. Apr. 1, 1823, Mary Moore of North Brookfield, and d. Exira, Io., Sept. 30, 1882. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary Knowlton*, b. Jan. 8, 1824, m. June 15, 1843, Henry P. Tucker of North Brookfield; *William Snow*, b. June 10, 1826 8; *John Dewing*, b. Oct. 6, 1827 9; *Mary Gilbert*, b. Aug. 9, 1830, m. Apr. 5, 1850, Franklin Hobbs of Charlton; *an infant*, b. and d. Apr. 4, 1832; *Nathan Moore*, b. Mar. 23, 1833, d. Mar. 30, 1834; *Esther Moore*, b. Apr. 19, 1835, d. June 15, 1835; *Sally Moore*, b. Apr. 10, 1836, d. Feb. 26, 1836 [1837?]; *Sally Moore*, b. Dec. 8, 1837 10; m. Feb. 24, 1864, John M. Bird of Big Grove, Io.; *Martha Maria*, b. June 18, 1840, d. Feb. 21, 1849.

Deacon Bush was a shoe manufacturer and farmer; lived where Sidney A. Whiting now lives, and for many years member and deacon of First Church; removed to Exira, Io., where he was active and liberal in religious matters, causing the erection of the first church in Audubon County, contributing \$500, and raising over \$700 from friends in North Brookfield, and leaving at his decease \$1,000 more for the benefit of this new church.

7. **Josiah**, son of Josiah 3, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 8, 1805, m. Apr. 15, 1830, Sophronia Ingalls of New Braintree, b. Dec. 13, 1809. Children (three in North Brookfield, rest in New Braintree), *Jonathan Nye*, b. June 2, 1831 11; *Elizabeth Howe*, b. Apr. 2, 1833, m. Sept. 12, 1855, Charles B. Frost; *Caroline Frances*, b. Sept. 3, 1834, d. Sept. 8, 1848; *Charles Adams*, b. Nov. 8, 1836 12; *Martha Ann*, b. Aug. 3, 1838, m. Dec. 1, 1858, S. W. Ranger; *Sarah Fiske*, b. May 7, 1840, m. June 11, 1873, L. Crawford; *Henry Harrison*, b. Feb. 23, 1842; served as corporal three years in the late war; m. Apr. 4, 1867, Laura Richardson of Ware; *Josiah Ingalls*, b. Jan. 24, 1844, m. Nov. 28, 1868, Julia Rich; *George W.*, b. Dec. 25, 1845, m. Jan. 5, 1874, Mattie Rich; *Susan Sophronia*, b. Dec. 14, 1847, m. Apr. 16, 1873, E. A. W. Raymond of Spencer; *Caroline Frances*, b. July 3, 1849; *Ann Maria*, b. Aug. 26, 1851, m. June 10, 1885, George K. Tufts of New Braintree; *William H.*, b. Dec. 19, 1854, d. July, 1878; *Frederick Arthur*, b. Feb. 27, 1856.

8. **William Snow**, son of Deacon Lyman 6, b. June 10, 1826, m. July 10, 1844, Hannah B. Smith of North Brookfield. He removed with his father to Exira, Io. Children, *Mary E.*, b. North Brookfield, June 9, 1846, m. May 10, 1864, V. B. Crane of Exira; *Lyman*, b. Mar. 3, 1850, d. Exira, Oct. 19, 1861; *William*, b. Feb. 18,

1854, m. Oct. 17, 1876, Mary Pattee of Exira; *Edward W.*, b. Aug. 5, 1857, d. North Brookfield, June 16, 1858; *Julia*, b. Exira, May 5, 1860, m. Nov. 15, 1878, Leroy Grandsbury of Exira; *Nellie J.*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 4, 1864; *Susan*, b. Exira, Nov. 24, 1869.

9. John Dewing, son of Deacon Lyman 6, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 6, 1828, m. Nov. 22, 1850, Laura L. Barlow of West Brookfield. Children, *Avalena F.*, b. Sept. 9, 1852, d. Mar. 25, 1858; *Henry F.*, b. West Brookfield, Sept. 2, 1858, m. at Exira, Io., Nov. 26, 1879, Ida Webber of Orange, Mass.; *Lena P.*, b. Exira, Jan. 26, 1868.

10. Sally Moore, daughter of Deacon Lyman 6, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 8, 1837, m. Feb. 24, 1864, John Marshall Bird, b. Indiana, May 18, 1839; farmer at Big Grove, Io. Children (Big Grove), *Edward Lyman*, b. Nov. 23, 1864; *Fannie Miriam*, b. May 23, 1866; *Frank Hobbs*, b. Mar. 17, 1868; *Henry Tucker*, b. Mar. 14, 1870.

11. Jonathan Nye, son of Josiah 7, b. June 2, 1831, m. Apr. 3, 1853, Nancy Hoar of New Braintree. Child, *Ida A.*, b. Sept. 1859.

12. Charles Adams, son of Josiah 7, b. Nov. 8, 1836, m. May 21, 1861, Frances M. Haskell of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Frank E.*, b. Apr. 25, 1863, d. Aug. 6, 1872; *Burt A.*, b. Feb. 11, 1871; *Charles Leon*, b. Nov. 15, 1873.

**BUXTON, Anthony 1**, b. England about 1601; was 76 years old in 1677, when he gave his deposition in Connecticut; of Salem, Mass., 1637, when he received five acres from the town; made his will Mar. 8, 1683-4, proved July 29, 1684; m. Elizabeth —, who may have been his second wife. Children, *Rachel*, d. Salem, Feb. 24, 1675; *Elizabeth*, m. May 3, 1664, Isaac, son of Henry Cook and Judith (Birdsall), b. Salem, Apr. 3, 1640, d. about Dec. 1692; *John*, b. about 1645 2; *Lydia*, m. Dec. 26, 1672, Joseph Small; *Mary*, m. Dec. 28, 1672, John, son of Henry Cook, b. Sept. 6, 1647, d. Nov. 1716. She was baptized Sept. 18, 1720, at her house, "being above 70 years of age, and being very weak and unable to go to the Church;" *Sarah*, m. —; *Anthony*, b. Sept. 6, 1653, d. May, 1676; *Samuel*, b. Aug. 14, 1655, d. Feb. 24, 1675; *James*, b. Aug. 8, 1659, d. Oct. 15, 1662; *Thomas*, b. Feb. 24, 1661-2, d. Oct. 20, following; *Joseph*, b. July 17, 1663, m. Esther —; *Hannah*, b. Jan. 27, 1665.

2. John, son of Anthony 1, b. Salem about 1645, m. (1) Mar. 30, 1668, Mary Small, who d. Jan. 27, 1675-6; (2) Oct. 7, 1677, Elizabeth Holten. Children by Mary (Salem), *Mary*, b. Sept. 3, 1669; *Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 13, 1672; *John*, b. Nov. 29, 1673; (Elizabeth) *Joseph*, b. Nov. 24, 1678; *Sarah*, b. Feb. 9, 1679-80; *Anthony*, b. Feb. 24, 1681 3; *Rachel*, b. May, 1682; *Hannah*, b. Jan. 20, 1685; *Ebenezer*, b. June 20, 1690; *Lydia*, b. Oct. 16, 1692; *Benjamin*, b. Mar. 11, 1694-5, m. May 5, 1724, Elizabeth Hutchinson; *James*, b. Sept. 28, 1698; *Amos*, b. Feb. 12, 1700-1, m. Mar. 27, 1725, Elizabeth Porter; probably m. (2) July 9, 1747, Mary Johnson; *Jonathan*, b. July 25, 1706, m. Sept. 8, 1726, Jane Hutchinson.

3. Anthony, son of John 2, b. Salem, Feb. 24, 1681; farmer and lived in Salem Village, now North Danvers. He m. June 1, 1711, Dorcas Gould. Children (Salem Village), *Elizabeth*, b. Apr. 4, 1712; *Enos*, b. Mar. 10, 1716 4; *Daniel*, b. May 8, 1718.

4. Enos, son of Anthony 3, b. Salem Village, Mar. 10, 1716; removed to Sutton, thence to North Brookfield, where he d. June 12, 1805, aged 89 years 3 months. He was of Salem late as Dec. 6, 1750, when he and wife Hannah sold to Timothy Fuller a parcel of land, with his house, orchard, etc. Mar. 29, 1739, he bought of

John Trask, land in New Salem, being second division, lot 15, which he sold Mar. 6, 1744, to John Buxton. He m. Jan. 24, 1738-9 Hannah, daughter of James and Rebecca Grinslett, baptized First Church, Salem, Mar. 31, 1723. Child (none on Salem Record), *Enos*, b. Sutton, July 24, 1752 **5**.

**5. Enos**, son of Enos **4**, b. Sutton, July 24, 1752; lived on the old Buxton place he bought of Cheney Rice about 1800; m. (1) Jan. 3, 1775, Mary Dodge of Sutton; (2) Mar. 14, 1798, widow Mary Chase of Sutton, b. June 24, 1762, d. Nov. 20, 1822; he d. Dec. 12, 1838. Children (Sutton), *Mary*, b. Sept. 5, 1777, m. Turner Fuller of Sutton; *Enos*, b. Jan. 17, 1780, m. Apr. 12, 1803, Achsah Harris; *John*, b. Jan. 14, 1782, m. Fanny Howard of Sutton; *Andrew*, b. Mar. 4, 1784 **6**; *Simeon*, b. Feb. 21, 1786, m. Rebecca Phipps; *Hannah*, b. Dec. 2, 1788, m. Enoch Hill of Worcester; *Sarah*, b. Jan. 20, 1791; m. Reuben Fuller of Sutton; *Rufus*, b. Dec. 28, 1794, m. Sally Bigelow of Rutland; *Deborah*, b. Nov. 30, 1798, m. Salem McIntire of Charlton; *Anthony*, b. Sept. 10, 1800, d. Sept. 14, 1801; *Anna*, b. June 20, 1802, d. May 3, 1820.

**6. Andrew**, son of Enos **5**, b. Sutton, Mar. 4, 1784, d. Nov. 14, 1869, m. (1) May 20 or 30, 1803, Susanna Chase of Sutton, b. Oct. 12, 1784, d. Feb. 23, 1828; (2) Sept. 19, 1831, Lucy Dodge of North Brookfield, daughter of Rufus Dodge; she d. Aug. 10, 1854; (3) Feb. 11, 1856, Rebecca Buxton, widow of his brother Simeon, who d. East Brookfield, 1878. Children, *Lawson*, b. Sutton, Oct. 18, 1803, m. Amelia Hancock of Smithville, N. Y.; *Susanna*, b. Oxford, Feb. 17, 1808, m. Thomas Barnes of North Brookfield, July 3, 1826, d. Mar. 4, 1871; *Mary D. T.*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 25, 1811, m. May 30, 1831, Hiram Banister of Brookfield; *Andrew Oren*, b. Aug. 27, 1814 **7**; *a son*, b. May, 1818, d. same month [on decease of this son, Mr. Buxton took into his family by adoption another child, Joshua Munroe, jr., b. Spencer, Mar. 15, 1818, who m. June 1, 1876, Anna Graham of Maryland]; *Dexter Moore*, b. June 12, 1823 **8**; *Julia Ann*, b. Aug. 1826, d. Jan. 23, 1827; *Henry*, b. Feb. 20, 1835 **9**; *a son*, b. May, 1837, d. Oct. 2, following.

**7. Andrew Oren**, son of Andrew **6**, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 27, 1814, m. (1) Sept. 6, 1835, Maria Marcy of Holland; (2) Sept. 13, 1866, widow Eliza A. Gay of Brookfield. Children, *Julia Ann*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 1, 1838, d. July 22, 1867; *Frederick G.*, b. Woodstock, Ct., Jan. 14, 1847, d. Sept. 14, 1849; *Frederick G.*, b. Aug. 29, 1850, m. Dec. 26, 1870, Adeline Barnes of North Brookfield [child, Maria, b. Feb. 11, 1873].

**8. Dexter Moore**, son of Andrew **6**, b. North Brookfield, June 12, 1823, m. Sept. 10, 1848, Persis Trowbridge of Ashford, Ct. Children, *Ellen*, b. Feb. 22, 1853; *Nettie Caroline*, b. Oct. 28, 1858.

**9. Henry**, son of Andrew **6**, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 20, 1835, m. Jan. 1, 1860, Jane Bruce of Woodstock, Ct. Children, *Arthur Henry*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 26, 1863; *Effie Jane*, b. Brookfield, Nov. 15, 1869, d. July 27, 1870.

**BYRON**, Louis, b. Canada; m. Apr. 15, 1847, Mary Bishop of Spencer. Children (North Brookfield), *Joseph*, m. Eliza Shea; *Mary*, m. Victor Charboneau of New Braintree, July 4, 1869; *Louis*; *Clemantine*, m. Apr. 15, 1869, Nelson Matthieu, jr., of North Brookfield; *Napoleon*, m. May 12, 1875, Catherine McGlenchy of North Brookfield; *Emily*, m. Apr. 15, 1869, Amie Dussault of North Brookfield; *Louisa*, m. Joseph Derosier; *Eliza*; *Frank*, m. Mary Viatte; *Charles*; *Frederick*. Besides the above 12 children, they have had 9 others, all deceased, making a total of 21.

**CAIN, Philip 1**, b. Ireland, m. Catherine —; removed to England, thence 1840 to New England, and settled in Brookfield; he d. Spencer, July, 1876. Children (England), *Mary Ann*, m. William Smith of Spencer, who was killed in the civil war; *Catherine*; *Thomas*, m. Ann Gibson of Charlton; *Henry*, m. Johannah Walsh of Saxonville; *Margaret*.

**2. Michael**, b. Ireland, d. May 11, 1874; m. 1850, Catherine, daughter of Philip and Catherine Cain above. Children (North Brookfield), *Sarah*, b. Apr. 1851; *Margaret*, b. Sept. 1854; *Jeremiah*, b. Sept. 1855; *Mary Ann*, b. Sept. 1859; *Susan*, b. Oct. 1857, d. Dec. 1873.

**3. James**, b. Ireland, 1835, m. 1859, Bridget Maher of Boston. Children (North Brookfield), *Patrick*, b. 1861; *Joseph*, b. 1863; *James*, b. 1865; *Catherine*, b. 1868; *Mary*, b. 1870, d. 1872; *Ellen*, b. 1871; *Bridget*, b. 1872; *Mary*, b. 1876.

**CALLIGAN, John**, b. Ireland, m. Margaret O'Brien of Ireland. Children (Ireland), *Mary*, b. 1863; *Patrick*, b. 1865.

**CALVERT, John**, b. Dudley, Dec. 28, 1829; harness maker; m. Nov. 1857, Harriet N. Jackson of Southbridge. Child, *Hittie Eva*, b. Southbridge, June 2, 1862.

**CAMPBELL, George**, b. Auburn, June 22, 1835, m. Dec. 31, 1857, Malvina A. Putnam of Rutland, b. Rutland, July 5, 1837. Children, *Florence M.*, b. Rutland, Apr. 12, 1859; *Dora A.*, b. Oct. 6, 1860, m. Mar. 7, 1883, William H. Holt; *George W.*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 20, 1871.

**CAMPION, Dennis**, b. Ireland, 1827, m. Nov. 1856, Mary Dumphey. Children (North Brookfield), *Ellen Maria*, b. Nov. 1857; *Thomas*, b. July, 1859; *James Henry*, b. Sept. 1861; *Elizabeth*, b. Sept. 1863; *Mary Ann*, b. Dec. 1865, d. Mar. 1867; *Joseph*, b. Jan. 28, 1868.

**CARDIN, John**, b. Canada, 1841, m. 1861, Harriet Lacourier of Canada. Children, *John*, b. Canada, 1863; *Idelle*, b. 1865; *Rosanna*, b. North Brookfield, 1871; *Bruno*, b. Sept. 3, 1875; *Agdolea*, b. Oct. 30, 1877.

**CARLTON, Alonzo**, b. Mount Holley, Vt., m. in North Brookfield, Jan. 3, 1843, Martha P. Giffin, daughter of Anson 1, b. Hardwick, Vt., Jan. 20, 1814, and d. West Brookfield, Sept. 4, 1848; she m. (2) 1852, Dr. Aaron Green of Brookfield; (3) 1869, Martin McKinney. Children by Carlton (West Brookfield), *John*; *George Henry*, b. Dec. 27, 1845, d. Sept. 17, 1846. Children by Green (Brookfield), *William*; *James P.*; *Merrick*, all d. Brookfield.

**CARRUTH, John**, ancestor of the family at North Brookfield, first appears at Marlboro, where he m. Jemima Russell of Sudbury, and by the North Parish Records, he d. Sept. 19, 1798, aged 84 years. It is said he came with his half-brother William, the ancestor of the Carruths of Phillipston and Petersham, from the north of Ireland, whither his ancestors had removed from Scotland several generations before. Also, that his wife was b. England of parents of more than ordinary means, and stolen from the streets of London, when a child, and sent to America by the thieves who were tempted by the ornaments she wore, some of which, however, she still retained and brought to this country. Children, *William*; *John*; *Jonas*; *James*; *Nathan*, b. Mar. 29, 1744 **2**; *Josiah*; *Lucy*; *Jemima*; *Sarah*; *Lydia*.

**2. Nathan**, son of John 1, b. Northboro, Mar. 29, 1744, a carpenter and farmer; assisted by his wife he managed by economy to accumulate sufficient to meet all exigencies; she was famous the country around for the weaving of beautiful figured coverlets. In the last years of his life he became nearly blind, but enjoyed excellent health; was first of the name in town, came 1775 from Northboro, and built the house occupied by three generations, Nathan, Francis, and Hiram, and which was burnt July 3, 1856. He m. July 13, 1774, Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Whipple of Westboro, b. there June 29, 1748, d. North Brookfield, May 8, 1822. He d. May 22, 1827, and was buried at her side in the old graveyard, near the eastern wall. Children (North Brookfield), *Patty*, b. July 5, 1776, d. Sept. 2, 1778; *Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 28, 1778, m. Nov. 29, 1798, Levi Ross of West Brookfield, and d. Aug. 1, 1842; *Francis*, b. Feb. 23, 1780 **3**; *Lucy*, b. Sept. 18, 1782, m. Jan. 7, 1802, Ezra Barnes of Lancaster, N.H., and d. Mar. 1858; *Nathan*, b. Oct. 12, 1784, d. Feb. 14, 1808.

**3. Francis**, son of Nathan 2, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 23, 1780; for many years prominent in town and parish affairs, and frequently chosen selectman, assessor, collector, etc.; was long a leading member of the Congregational Church. He m. Apr. 29, 1802, Mary, daughter of Hon. Thomas Hale, of North Brookfield, who d. Sept. 11, 1859; he d. Aug. 9, 1858. Children (North Brookfield), *Isaac*, b. Nov. 5, 1803 **4**; *Francis Sumner*, b. June 21, 1805 **5**; *Hiram*, b. Mar. 23, 1807 **6**; *Nathan*, b. Dec. 25, 1808 **7**; *Thomas Hale*, b. Sept. 25, 1810 **8**; *Charles Whipple*, b. Oct. 21, 1812, d. Sept. 25, 1814; *Martha Whipple*, b. Nov. 18, 1814, m. Oct. 17, 1838, Perez Smith, and d. Waltham, July 3, 1873 [children, Mary Frances, b. Nov. 8, 1839; Edward Percy, b. Dec. 27, 1841, m. Dec. 24, 1873, Harriet L. Childs; Martha Louisa, b. Nov. 19, 1843; Charles Whipple, b. July 1, 1845, m. Dec. 10, 1872, Hattie C. Farnsworth; Hiram Carruth, b. July 16, 1848, d. Nov. 23, 1848; Jeannie Stevens, b. Oct. 9, 1849, d. Mar. 6, 1875; Alice Carruth, b. June 13, 1855, d. Nov. 27, 1857]; *Charles*, b. Nov. 24, 1817 **9**; *Mary Fidelia*, b. Sept. 12, 1821, d. May 3, 1866.

**4. Isaac**, son of Francis 3, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 5, 1803, m. (1) Lydia Waite of North Brookfield; (2) Feb. 18, 1830, Anna D. Smith of Rutland. In 1836, Mr. Carruth removed to Andover where he was a much respected citizen. All four of his sons served in the civil war and made a very honorable record. Children, *Charles Henry*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 27, 1832, m. Elizabeth Nourse of Boston, and d. Apr. 23, 1873; *Sumner*, b. Dec. 22, 1834, m. Aug. 18, 1862, Clara Smith of Newark, N.J.; *Francis Whipple*, b. Andover, Aug. 2, 1837, m. June 15, 1866, Lizzie F. Rice of Boston, and d. Mar. 6, 1872; *Isaac Smith*, b. Mar. 11, 1840.

**5. Francis Sumner**, son of Francis 3, b. North Brookfield, June 21, 1805. He left home when a boy and was for nearly fifty years in active and successful business as a merchant in Boston. From 1840, treasurer of Boston Lead Company for over twenty years; director in First National Bank; accumulated a large fortune. He m. July 7, 1831, Sarah Ann Henshaw Ward of Boston, b. Sept. 28, 1809, d. Jan. 10, 1865; she was a noble woman, and highly esteemed by all who knew her. He d. Aug. 30, 1870. Children (Boston), *Francis Ward*, b. Aug. 4, 1832, d. Aug. 6, 1833; *Francis Ward*, b. July 2, 1834, d. Oct. 1835; *Sarah Henshaw*, b. Nov. 12, 1836, m. June 10, 1858, Miles Washburn; *Andrew*, b. Oct. 30, 1838, d. Feb. 11, 1839; *William Ward*, b. Apr. 8, 1840 **10**; *Antoinette Hale*, b. Nov. 4, 1842, m. Mar. 31, 1862, Martin Saville; *Emily Frances*, b. Feb. 28, 1845, m. Oct. 18, 1866, Alfred Perkins Dix; *Frances Emily*, b. Feb. 28, 1845, m. Oct. 18, 1870, Elliott W. Pratt.

**6. Hiram**, son of Francis 3, b. Mar. 23, 1807; a farmer; m. Feb. 11, 1834,



Mary Proctor, b. Rockingham, Vt., May 27, 1812, d. North Brookfield, Aug. 10, 1880. He d. Mar. 17, 1872. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 9, 1834, m. Apr. 24, 1855, Henry G. Stoddard; *Henrietta Louise*, b. Oct. 12, 1836, m. Feb. 11, 1862, Joseph A. Cunningham; *Martin Smith*, b. Nov. 5, 1839, m. June 12, 1866, William M. Crawford; *Fidelia Frances*, b. Aug. 17, 1843, d. Sept. 30, 1844; *Sarah Fidelia*, b. Mar. 20, 1845, d. Aug. 24, 1845; *Florence Proctor*, b. Oct. 31, 1846, m. Apr. 5, 1877, Herbert H. Sanderson; *Ida Hale*, b. June 30, 1850, d. May 4, 1851; *Harriet Jeanette*, b. June 9, 1852, d. Jan. 29, 1854.

7. Nathan, son of Francis 3, b. Dec. 25, 1808, left town Aug. 1825, and entered a grocery store, when, after one year's service, he left to learn the drug trade in the employ of Fletcher & Carruth. In 1831, became partner with his brother under the firm of F. S. & N. Carruth; eight years after dissolved, and formed copartnership with his brother Charles (N. & C. Carruth). Nathan was active in the introduction of railroads; was first general manager and president of Old Colony Railroad; treasurer of Northern Railroad of New Hampshire; he resided for thirty years on his beautiful estate in Dorchester. He m. (1) Dec. 2, 1830, Louisa Jane Pratt; (2) June 15, 1845, Sarah Ann Porter. Children (Boston), *Henrietta Louisa*, b. Dec. 15, 1831, d. Nov. 28, 1835; *Ellen*, b. Apr. 18, 1846; *Emma*, b. Apr. 28, 1849; *Herbert Shaw*, b. Feb. 15, 1855, m. Sept. 13, 1877, Annie French Pope.

8. Thomas Hale, son of Francis 3, b. Sept. 25, 1810, m. Nov. 4, 1837, Mary Bird of New Jersey; manufacturer in Chelsea. Children, *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 3, 1839, d. Aug. 11, 1843; *Nathan Francis*, b. Aug. 3, 1841 11; *Caroline Louisa*, b. Chelsea, June 17, 1844, m. Dec. 12, 1867, Samuel Hix of Rockland, Me.; *Thomas Hale*, b. Dec. 10, 1846, d. June 20, 1848.

9. Charles, son of Francis 3, b. Nov. 24, 1817; removed to Boston, at the age of 11, where he has since resided; merchant; m. May 26, 1845, Mary Ann Bach. Children (Boston), *Anne Frances*, b. Oct. 6, 1846, m. May 27, 1869, Hamilton A. Hill; *Charles Theodore*, b. May 22, 1851; of the firm of Randall & Carruth; *Ignatius Sumner*, b. Oct. 16, 1858; student Harvard College 1880.

10. William Ward, son of Francis S. 5, b. Boston, Apr. 8, 1840, a lawyer and judge in Newton; was in the late war as Quarter-Master, First Lieutenant, and Captain of Sixth Massachusetts Battery, and especially distinguished himself and command at the battle of Baton Rouge, Aug. 5, 1862. Admitted to bar, Oct. 1868; and later appointed police judge. He m. June 14, 1863, Matilda C. Shelton of New Orleans, b. Mar. 2, 1844. Children, *Francis Shelton*, b. New Orleans, May 7, 1864, d. Newton, Mar. 23, 1867; *Frances Weston*, b. Newton, July 12, 1867; *Sarah Ward*, b. Feb. 18, 1869, d. Aug. 28, 1869; *Edith*, b. Cohasset, July 31, 1871.

11. Nathan Francis, son of Thomas H. 8, b. Aug. 3, 1841, m. May 5, 1863, Watie Ann Davis of Rockland, Me. Children, *Thomas Hale*, b. Mar. 29, 1864; *Mary Louisa*, b. July 19, 1866; *Blanche Estelle*, b. Sept. 29, 1869; *Sidney Stetson*, b. July 15, 1871; *Olive Eva*, b. Feb. 9, 1877.

CARTER, John, b. Ireland, 1830, m. 1850, Catherine Rophy. Children, *William*, b. Ireland, 1850, d. there; *Lizzie*, b. North Brookfield, 1851; *Lewis*, b. 1852, d. 1870; *John*, b. 1853; *Bridget*; *Mary*; *Kate*; *Annie*; *Patrick*; *Thomas*; *Michael*; *James*.

CARTIER, Peter, b. Canada, m. Mary —, and came to North Brookfield, 1872. Children, *Emily*; *Rosia*; *Mary*; *Orilla*; *Eliza*; *Peter*; *Levi*; *Augustus*; *Napoleon*.



**CARY, Josiah 1**, b. Mar. 27, 1754, removed when a lad to Brookfield; a farmer and mechanic; m. (1) July 18, 1780, Molly Moulton of Brookfield, who d. Oct. 17, 1795; (2) May 23, 1796, Lydia Hale of North Brookfield, who d. July 28, 1852. He d. North Brookfield, July 7, 1807. Children (Brookfield), *Zebulon*, b. Oct. 5, 1781 **2**; *Josiah*, b. Apr. 7, 1783 **3**; *Polly*, b. Mar. 22, 1785, m. Aug. 25, 1805, Samuel Horr of Brookfield, and d. Apr. 25, 1808; *Patty*, b. Mar. 16, 1787, m. (1) Apr. 19, 1808, James Brackenridge, Jr., of Ware, who d. Apr. 13, 1825; (2) Benjamin Cummings of Ware, May 11, 1828; *Avery*, b. Feb. 17, 1789 **4**; *Luther*, b. Dec. 20, 1793 **5**; *Lydia*, b. Mar. 17, 1797, m. James Titus and d. out West, July 29, 1852; *Jonathan*, b. Sept. 10, 1798 **6**; *Mordecai*, b. Oct. 5, 1799 **7**; *Thomas Hale*, b. Aug. 15, 1802 **8**.

**2. Zebulon**, son of Josiah **1**, b. Brookfield, Oct. 5, 1781, m. Oct. 25, 1809, Mary Adams of Brookfield, who d. June 10, 1854; he d. Sept. 13, 1847. Children (Brookfield), *Mary Ann*, b. Feb. 5, 1810, m. May 3, 1832, Solomon Sibley of Prescott; *Josiah*, b. July 6, 1811, d. Dec. 13, 1812; *Eunice Adams*, b. Nov. 3, 1812, m. May 16, 1838, Senate Johnson of Prescott; *Josiah*, b. Sept. 29, 1814; *Zebulon*, b. Sept. 11, 1817, d. Sept. 10, 1822; *Susanna*, b. July 5, 1819, m. Thomas Wheeler of Prescott; *Calvin Edwin*, b. May 6, 1821, d. July 11, 1823; *Zebulon Edwin*, b. Apr. 29, 1823, m. Elizabeth Garland; no issue; *Harriet*, b. Dec. 8, 1824; *Lucy Bemis*, b. Dec. 10, 1826, m. Nelson B. Gale of Wardsboro, Vt.; *Sarah Angenette*, b. Sept. 11, 1828, m. E. Kent of Vermont; *Eliza Sybil*, b. Jan. 8, 1832, m. Alfred Gorham of Barre; *Ephraim Calvin*, b. Mar. 11, 1833; was in Thirty-fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers; *Lydia Ann Hale*, b. Sept. 3, 1835, m. Sept. 28, 1864, John Davis, and d. Mar. 27, 1870 [children, Herbert C., b. July 15, 1860; John A., b. Mar. 8, 1861?].

**3. Josiah**, son of Josiah **1**, b. Apr. 7, 1783, m. May 3, 1807, Betsey Henry of Rutland, d. St. Charles, Mo., Mar. 8, 1861. Children (Brookfield), *Henry Watson*, b. Mar. 31, 1810, d. Sept. 24, 1827; *Josiah Addison*, b. May 29, 1813 **9**; *Caroline E.*, b. 1815, m. Rev. A. V. C. Schenk of Philadelphia; *Charles Augustus*, b. Dec. 25, 1820, d. Mar. 9, 1847.

**4. Avery**, son of Josiah **1**, b. Feb. 17, 1789, m. Feb. 6, 1811, Abiah Spooner of West Brookfield, and d. Pittsfield. Children (from Cary Memorial), *Martha B.*, b. 1811, m. Ebenezer Dunham of Pittsfield; *Nathan C.*, b. 1814 **10**; *Mary*, b. 1816, m. — Noble of Ohio; *Elizabeth*, b. 1820, m. S. R. Darling of Ohio; *Samuel A.*, b. 1823 **11**; *Josiah W.*, b. 1828.

**5. Luther**, son of Josiah **1**, b. Dec. 20, 1793, m. (1) Apr. 19, 1818, Mary Arnold of Brookfield, who d. Oct. 20, 1820; (2) Anna Comstock, who d. Oct. 11, 1823; (3) Lucina Danforth?, who m. (2) — Newcomb of Hardwick; he d. in (supposed) West Brookfield, Feb. 8, 1825. Children, *Luther Comstock*, b. Brookfield, Sept. 3, 1823, d. Jan. 31, 1824; *Mary Ann*, b. Apr. 14, 1822, m. Apr. 13, 1843, Timothy M. Duncan of North Brookfield, and d. Sept. 12, 1869; she was the adopted daughter of James and Patty Brackenridge. After decease of Mr. Brackenridge, his widow m. (2) Benjamin Cummings, where Mary Ann lived until her marriage.

**6. Jonathan**, son of Josiah **1**, b. Sept. 10, 1798, m. (1) Apr. 27, 1825, Lucy H. Ayres of North Brookfield, who d. Aug. 23, 1833; (2) Oct. 16, 1834, Betsey P. Ward. He d. New London, Ct., Jan. 9, 1871; his widow lived in Melrose. Children (North Brookfield), *William Ayres*, b. June 3, 1826 **12**; *Freelove*, b. Apr. 11, 1829, m. (1) David C. Thurston of Worcester; (2) — Farnsworth of Groton.

**7. Mordecai**, son of Josiah **1**, b. Oct. 5, 1799, m. June 9, 1832, Betsey Bruce of North Brookfield, and d. East Brookfield, Apr. 7, 1876; no issue.

8. **Thomas Hale**, son of **Josiah 1**, b. Aug. 15, 1802, m. Mar. 25, 1828, **Hannah Moulton** of **Spencer**. Children (**Springville, N.Y.**), *Daniel Moulton*, b. June 25, 1831 **13**, m. 1856, **Calista Gates**; *Julia A.*, b. Dec. 20, 1833, d. May 16, 1853; *Charles*, b. Feb. 25, 1838, m. Dec. 1, 1862, **Matilda Hawley**.

9. **Josiah Addison**, son of **Josiah 3**, b. Mar. 29, 1813, m. Oct. 23, 1844, **Gertrude Jenkins**; was superintendent Deaf and Dumb Asylum, **Columbus, O.**; d. there Aug. 7, 1852. Children (**Columbus**), *Mary Alice*, b. May 5, 1846; *Norman White*, b. Oct. 29, 1849.

10. **Nathan C.**, son of **Avery 4**, b. **North Brookfield**, 1814; Clerk of Probate, **Boston**; m. 1845, **Frances F. Wilson**. Children (**Roxbury**), *Fanny M.*, b. 1846; *William A.*, b. 1849; *Mary E.*, b. 1855.

11. **Samuel A.**, son of **Avery 4**, b. 1823; resided in **Elyria, O.**; m. 1853, **Maria Cooke**. Children, *Edmond A.*, b. 1856; *Harriet*, b. 1858; *Annie* and *Mary*, twins, b. 1861.

12. **William Ayres**, son of **Jonathan 6**, b. **North Brookfield**, June 3, 1826, m. Nov. 1851, **Harriet Parker** of **Worcester**; resides in **St. Louis, Mo.** Child, *Gertrude*, b. Oct. 28, 1859.

13. **Daniel Moulton**, son of **Thomas H. 8**, b. June 25, 1831, m. Mar. 1856, **Calista Gates**. Children, *Edward*, b. **Allen's Point, Wis.**, 1857; *Benjamin*, b. 1860.

**CASEY, James**, b. **Ireland**, 1825, m. **Mary Buggey** of **England**, and d. **North Brookfield**, Dec. 23, 1876. Children (**England**), *Maggie*, b. Jan. 1860; *Anna Maria*, b. 1864.

**CASS, Elisha B.**, b. **Warren, Vt.**, 1844, m. Apr. 19, 1866, **Jennie D. Turner** of **Brookfield**; no children living.

**CHADDOCK, Joseph**, m. **Sarah** —. Children (**Brookfield**), *Lavinia*, b. Nov. 12, 1757; *Thomas*, b. Nov. 12, 1760; *Bowman*, b. Mar. 12, 1762; *Molly*, b. Feb. 23, 1764; *Calvin*, b. Sept. 4, 1765; *Charlotte*, b. Aug. 18, 1768; *Sewall*, b. Feb. 24, 1770.

**CHADWICK, Henry**, m. Dec. 14, 1761, **Martha Banister**. Child (**Brookfield**), *Rufus*, b. Nov. 28, 1765.

**CHANDLER, Horace**, b. **Vermont**, Feb. 1852, m. Dec. 3, 1874, **Adeline Fountain** of **North Brookfield**. Children (**North Brookfield**), *Ellen*, b. Oct. 1875; *Louisa*, b. Nov. 1876; *Frederick*, b. May 28, 1878.

**CHAPMAN, Alden**, b. **Montgomery, Mass.**, Mar. 29, 1818, m. Dec. 16, 1841, **Sarah W. Bigelow** of **North Brookfield**. Children, *Ellen F.*, b. **North Brookfield**, Oct. 13, 1843, m. Jan. 6, 1869, **Charles W. Delvey** of **North Brookfield**; *Nancy B.*, b. Mar. 29, 1847, m. Apr. 17, 1867, **Marcus N. Dodge** of **North Searsport, Me.**; *Charles M.*, b. **Rockville, Ct.**, Oct. 21, 1851; merchant in **North Brookfield**; m. Aug. 25, 1881, **Annie M. Day** of **Hinsdale, Mass.**, b. **Albany, N.Y.**, Mar. 3, 1858 [children, *Minnie Hall*, b. **North Brookfield**, June 7, 1882; *Bertha Henry*, b. Jan. 5, 1884].

**CHAQUETTE, Ambrose**, b. and m. in **Canada**; section hand on **North Brookfield Railroad**. Children (**Canada**), *William*, b. 1861; *Eva*, b. 1863; *Matilda*, b. 1865; *Louis*, b. **Webster**, 1872; *Mary Louisa*, b. 1875; *Adalena*, b. **North Brookfield**, 1878.

**CHASE, Abiel 1**, lived on Chase place; m. Hannah —, and d. North Brookfield, Jan. 30, 1821; she d. Sept. 16, 1820. Children, *James 2*; *Betsey*, m. Feb. 4, 1800, Samuel Waite, and d. North Brookfield; *Lucy 3*; *Judith 4*; *Hannah*, d. New Braintree; *Abigail*, m. William Sanderson of St. Johnsbury, Vt., and d. there [children, Lucy Sanderson; Sophronia]; *Leonard 5*; *Lyman* (twin to Leonard), d. New Braintree, Sept. 30, 1820; *Anna 6*; *George W.*, m. Lucretia Tabor of North Brookfield, and d. Ware; no issue.

2. *James*, son of Abiel 1, m. Rebecca Packard of Oakham, who d. Feb. 7, 1808; he d. Ware, Feb. 1869. Children, *Nathan*; *Lydia*.

3. *Lucy*, daughter of Abiel 1, m. Apollos Redding, and d. Ware, Dec. 5, 1869. Children, *Samuel Redding* of Amherst; *Lucy*, m. David M. Havens, and d. 1871; *John L.*, of Illinois; *Charles*, of Worcester; *Hannah*, of Saratoga, m. Reuben Snow; *Maria*, of Saratoga.

4. *Judith*, daughter of Abiel 1, m. Andrew Johnson of Prescott, and d. there May 6, 1861. Children, *Lucy Johnson*, d. Prescott; *Adam*; *Henry*; *Ansel*; *Rosaline*, m. Sidney Bailey; *Rhoda*, d. in Prescott; *Jane*, of Ware; *Joel*, of Ware.

5. *Leonard*, son of Abiel 1, m. Abby Lewis of Ware, and d. there Oct. 10, 1868. Children, *John*, of Lockport, N.Y.; *Abbie*, of Ware, m. H. Hart; *Lyman*, of Denver, Col.; *Lewis*, d. Norwich, Ct.

6. *Anna*, daughter of Abiel 1, m. Benjamin Mullet of Oakham, and d. Ware, 1847. Children, *Mary Ann*, m. William Torrey of North Brookfield; *Lucy*, m. Nov. 26, 1838, Joseph Kendrick of North Brookfield; *Adaline*, m. Harris Shearer of Boston; *Hannah*, m. John De Land of North Brookfield; *Emeline*, m. Merrick Barnes of Ware; *Charles*; *George W.*; *Emerson*; *Elbridge*; *Mary Abby*; *Ellen*.

**CHEEVER, Samuel 1**, b. probably in Wrentham, 1742; came to Brookfield 1769, and bought his farm of a hundred acres of John Witt, located in School District No. 4, for £265. 13s. 4d. He was the only Baptist in town and united with the Church in Sturbridge. His house was the frequent resort for Baptist ministers, keeping what was called a Baptist tavern; was stigmatized by his neighbors as "Baptist Cheever." He had a three year old steer taken and sold for non-payment of the regular minister's tax. He m. (1) July 7, 1770, *Lucy*, daughter of Deacon Jason Bigelow 1, b. Nov. 4, 1749, d. Oct. 6, 1777; (2) Dec. 30, 1778, *Elizabeth*, daughter of Capt. Daniel Hubbard of Leicester, who d. Nov. 13, 1835, aged seventy-eight. He d. Mar. 27, 1816, aged seventy-four. Children (North Brookfield), *Lucy*, b. 1772, d. Sept. 18, 1777; *Sarah*, b. 1774, d. Apr. 24, 1791; *John*, b. 1775, d. Sept. 19, 1777; *Betsey*, b. Oct. 16, 1780, m. Feb. 18, 1801, Joshua Fiske of Sturbridge, and d. Norwich, Ct., June 22, 1848 [children, *Fidelia*, b. Sturbridge, Sept. 1, 1802; *Samuel C.*, b. Apr. 12, 1804]; *Mary*, b. Dec. 23, 1781 2; *Lucy*, b. Dec. 29, 1783, m. Nov. 28, 1805, Samuel Adams of North Brookfield, and d. Providence, Sept. 28, 1834; *Esther*, b. Jan. 19, 1786, m. May 19, 1811, Moses Fiske of Sturbridge, and d. Aug. 15, 1863 [children, *Elizabeth M.*, b. Feb. 20, 1812; *Julia Ann*, b. Aug. 27, 1825; *William M.*, b. Oct. 8, 1827]; *Samuel*, b. Nov. 22, 1787; lawyer and judge; m. Mrs. Julia Jones of Troy, N.Y., and d. Albany; *Joseph*, b. Sept. 13, 1789 3; *Benjamin*, b. Sept. 18, 1791 4; *William*, b. June 18, 1794 5.

2. *Mary*, daughter of Samuel 1, b. Dec. 23, 1781, m. (1) Dec. 18, 1800, William Parks of North Brookfield; (2) Oct. 24, 1819, Benjamin D. Weld of Sturbridge, and d. Sturbridge, Apr. 27, 1828. Children, *Relutia Parks*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 26, 1801, m. Apr. 7, 1824, Ezra Batcheller, jr., and d. Mar. 20, 1850; *Aaron D. Weld*, b. Sturbridge, Dec. 14, 1820, m. (1) Dec. 12, 1848, Martha Ann Batcheller of

North Brookfield; (2) Nov. 2, 1851, Ellen A. Burnham of Winchester, and d. on Mississippi River, June 11, 1862; *Benjamin C. Weld*, b. Jan. 14, 1823, m. Oct. 26, 1847, Lucy Ann Upham.

**3. Joseph**, son of Samuel **1**, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 13, 1789, m. (1) 1817, Sarah Ayres of New Braintree; (2) Apr. 13, 1847, widow Martha Woodis of Barre, and d. Spenceer, May 11, 1864. Children, *Rhoda M.*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 27, 1818, m. William G. Muzzy of Spenceer; *Elizabeth E.*, b. Spenceer, Mar. 5, 1823, m. Dec. 4, 1844, Edwin P. Bemis of Spenceer, and d. North Brookfield, May 1, 1872; *Caroline*, b. Aug. 30, 1825, m. Jan. 6, 1853, Nathan Hersey of Spenceer, and d. June, 1867; *Benjamin F.*, b. West Brookfield, Aug. 5, 1828, m. Feb. 13, 1849, Chloe Draper of Sturbridge, and d. Charlton, Mar. 1866; *Moses A.*, b. Spenceer, Apr. 4, 1821 **6**.

**4. Benjamin**, son of Samuel **1**, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 18, 1791; studied for college, and a profession; health failing, he went into trade at Rupert, Vt.; thence, soon after, removed to Starkey, N.Y., where he d. Sept. 6, 1856; was much respected. He m. (1) Apr. 29, 1824, J. Elizabeth Wicks of Rockstrian, N.Y., who d. May 30, 1843; (2) Mar. 19, 1846, Olive Maria Ely, who after her husband's decease, m. (2) Rev. C. C. Carr of Horsehead, Chemung County, N.Y. Child, *Mary Eliza*, b. Starkey, 1847, d. Oct. 27, 1853.

**5. William**, Deacon, son of Samuel **1**, b. North Brookfield, June 18, 1794; lived on the old homestead — afterwards in the village of North Brookfield, until 1837, when he sold the homestead to Jasper and Horace Tucker, and his village home to John Sparks and removed to a farm in Westboro. He m. Nov. 19, 1822, Lomira Fay of Westboro, who d. June 28, 1878, without issue.

**6. Moses A.**, son of Joseph **3**, b. Spenceer, Apr. 4, 1821; was in Thirty-sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers from Aug. 1862, to May 19, 1864; m. Apr. 13, 1847, Ruth Conant of Beverly. Children, *George S.*, b. Westboro, Sept. 12, 1849, m. Nov. 11, 1874, Elizabeth H. Farwell of Milford, N.H.; *Helen A.*, b. Spenceer, Feb. 2, 1853; *Edwin H.*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 20, 1855.

**CHELTRY, Charles**, b. Canada, m. Oct. 1853, Adelaide Sammis of Spenceer. Children, *Levi*, b. Spenceer, Mar. 16, 1857, m. Nov. 3, 1877, Emma Laroux of North Brookfield [child, Henry, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 22, 1879]; *Charles*, b. Ashland, Oct. 14, 1860; *Amina*, b. Spenceer, Apr. 2, 1855, m. Nov. 22, 1877, Alphonso Berger of North Brookfield.

**CHESLEY, Thomas 1**, b. Rochester, N.H., Nov. 18, 1778, d. Lodi, Wis., Aug. 8, 1878, aged nearly a hundred years. Child, *Isaac B.*, b. July 23, 1812 **2**. (Probably others.)

**2. Chesley, Isaac B.**, son of Thomas **1**, b. Holderness, N.H., July 23, 1812, m. Nov. 30, 1843, Miranda A. Stearns of Worcester, b. Worcester, Aug. 2, 1817, d. there Mar. 22, 1878. Children, *Elizabeth Augusta*, b. Manchester, N.H., Sept. 9, 1844, d. Worcester, Apr. 7, 1856; *Roderick E.*, b. Manchester, Oct. 13, 1846, m. Aug. 23, 1884, Etta, daughter of John F. Lamb; *Lucilla*, b. Bow, N.H., Feb. 17, 1849, m. Oct. 21, 1877, Elbridge H. Jefts of Virginia City, Nev.; *Edward S.*, b. Worcester, Jan. 17, 1852, m. Aug. 28, 1883, Hattie M., daughter of Elbridge Cummings of North Brookfield [child, Edith Stearns, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 3, 1884]; *Isaac Preston*, b. Apr. 3, 1857, d. Aug. 13, 1858; *Charles Baxter*, b. Dec. 4, 1864, d. Aug. 8, 1865.

**CHURCH, Isaac**, Capt., lived near the pond in South-east School District in 1791; owned the mills, before Stevens bought them, at head of East Brookfield pond, which now overflows the old mill site. Children, *Roxanna*, m. Lieut. Jeduthan Stevens, Nov. 12, 1789; *Esther*, m. Dec. 15, 1791, Samuel Jones, jr., of Shutesbury; perhaps other children.

**CHURCHILL, Oliver J.**, b. Canada, Oct. 19, 1827, m. June 15, 1853, Mary Ann Kimball of North Brookfield, b. Apr. 13, 1835. Children (North Fairfax, Vt.), *Annie E.*, b. May 5, 1854, m. Sept. 16, 1875, Walter G. Mandell; *Warren E.*, b. Feb. 10, 1858, d. North Brookfield, Nov. 17, 1871; *Elmer A.*, b. Apr. 11, 1862; *Ella A.* (twin), b. Apr. 11, 1862, m. Feb. 6, 1883, Arthur J. Goddard; *Herbert H.*, b. Jan. 2, 1866.

**CLAFFEY, Patrick**, son of Derby and Margaret, b. Seven Churches, Kings County, Ireland, Mar. 6, 1816, m. Apr. 14, 1856, Catherine Garrigan of Milford, and d. North Brookfield, Mar. 13, 1879. Children (North Brookfield), *Margaret*, b. Mar. 6, 1857, m. Jan. 10, 1874, James Mulvy of Brookfield; *Edward*, b. Apr. 22, 1858; *Katie*, b. Aug. 6, 1859; *Willie*, b. June 6, 1861, d. Jan. 31, 1870.

**CLAPP, Horatio N.**, b. Montague, Jan. 18, 1807, m. Charlotte L. Bailey of Haddam, Ct., and d. North Brookfield, Dec. 27, 1878. Children (Montague), *Clarissa Rowe*, m. James Woodruff of Terryville, Ct.; *Julius Brainerd*, b. Montague, 1832 2, m. Emma L. Cooley of Sunderland; *Antoinette Bates*; *Lucretia Bailey*, m. Lucien P. Moore of Montague; *Lydia Hunt*, b. June 9, 1839, m. Jan. 24, 1861, Addison C. Foster of North Brookfield; *Henry Bailey*, m. Ellen F. Stoddard of North Brookfield.

2. **Julius Brainerd**, son of Horatio N. 1, b. Montague, 1832; m. Emma Cooley, b. 1836. Children, *Roswell N.*, b. Alabama, 1863, m. Nov. 6, 1883, Nellie H. De Lane of North Brookfield; *Ada*, b. Georgia, 1869.

**CLARK, Hugh 1**, first mentioned in Records of Watertown, 1641, b. about 1613. Children, *John 2*; *Uriah*; *Elizabeth*.

2. **John**, son of Hugh 1, b. Watertown, Oct. 13, 1641. Children, *John*, b. 1680 3; *William*; *Ann*; *Martha*; *Esther*; *Hannah*; *Moses*.

3. **John**, son of John 2, b. probably in Roxbury, 1680. Children, *Mary*; *John*; *Ann*; *Thomas*; *Isaac*, b. Oct. 19, 1707 4; *Atherton*.

4. **Isaac**, son of John 3, b. Oct. 19, 1707; resided in Framingham and Hopkinton. Children, *John*, b. July 21, 1730 5; *Abigail*; *Ann*; *Ephraim*; *Isaac*; *Samuel*; *Stephen*; *Lemuel*; *William*; *Avis*.

5. **John**, son of Isaac 4, b. July 21, 1730, removed to Hubbardston; was captain of militia, — held nearly all the town offices at different times, and was highly respected as a man and a Christian. Children, *John*; *William*; *Moses*; *Elizabeth*; *Isaac*; *Samuel*; *Experience*; *Joseph*; *Ezra*, b. Hubbardston, May 1, 1768 6; *Susanna*. [For full details of the above Clark families, see Supplementary Volume in Town Clerk's office.]

6. **Ezra**, son of John 5, b. Hubbardston, May 1, 1768, m. Sept. 16, 1790, Jemima Nightingale, b. June 15, 1765, d. Apr. 29, 1855. Children (Hubbardston), *Samuel*, b. Dec. 28, 1791, m. Sally Johnson, and d. July 19, 1855; *Experience*, b. Jan. 1, 1793, m. Sept. 1809, Nathan Holden, jr., of Hubbardston, and d. Feb. 21, 1838; *Elizabeth*, b. Sept. 27, 1794, d. Sept. 22, 1796; *Ezra*, b. June 20, 1796, m. (1) Apr. 1816, Susan



Hinds of Hubbardston; (2) Mar. 28, 1820, Abigail Rice of Barre; (3) Apr. 22, 1861, Sabina Bixby of Barre; *Elizabeth*, b. May 22, 1798, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 17, 1799; *Aaron*, b. Jan. 23, 1800, m. Oct. 1819, Achsah Hinds; *Robert*, b. Mar. 22, 1802, m. Apr. 3, 1828, Maria Rice of Barre, and d. Dec. 22, 1857; *Timothy Parker*, b. May 26, 1804 7; *Femima*, b. Oct. 21, 1807, m. June 27, 1830, Harrison Willard Sherman, and d. Springfield, Mar. 14, 1870; *John Stedman*, b. May 26, 1809, m. Dec. 31, 1845, Eliza Ann Newell of Brimfield.

7. **Timothy Parker**, son of Ezra 6, b. Hubbardston, May 26, 1804, was treasurer and collector, and filled various other town offices; m. Dec. 29, 1829, Emeline Moulton of Spencer, who d. North Brookfield, Apr. 25, 1878; he d. North Brookfield, July 10, 1879. Children, *Emeline Augusta*, b. Spencer, Nov. 19, 1830, m. Sept. 20, 1854, George L. Cooke of Milford; *Henry Parker*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 19, 1832, d. Sept. 26, 1833; *Martha*, b. Nov. 26, 1834, d. Aug. 3, 1835; *Martha Maria*, b. June 10, 1836, d. Worcester, Dec. 11, 1879; *William Henry*, b. July 8, 1839, d. Aug. 27 following; *Henry Timothy*, b. Sept. 4, 1844 8.

8. **Henry Timothy**, son of Timothy P. 7, b. Sept. 4, 1844, m. Oct. 25, 1865, Jennie L. Smith. Children (North Brookfield), *Marion Augusta*, b. July 20, 1867; *Nellie Maria*, b. Dec. 16, 1868; *Harry*, b. Mar. 21, 1882.

9. **Reuel Baxter**, b. Sunderland, Apr. 29, 1831; teacher; the first of the family in town from Sunderland—came from Waltham in 1878; m. July 24, 1867, Idelle Rosina Noyes of Milford. Children, *Idelle Louisa*, b. Fitchburg, June 24, 1871; *Susan Almira*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 24, 1881, d. Aug. 29, 1881. [For ancestry of R. B. Clark, see Supplement in Town Clerk's office.]

10. **Samuel**, b. Scotland, Aug. 5, 1818, m. Mar. 30, 1840, Margaret Hardie of Scotland, and came to New England, 1848. Children (Scotland), *Margaret L.*, b. Jan. 16, 1841, d. June 9, 1843; *William*, b. Feb. 11, 1843, killed in civil war, Dec. 10, 1864; *Samuel*, b. Feb. 23, 1845, d. North Brookfield, June 12, 1852; *Robert H.*, b. Dec. 14, 1846; was three years in the war, now an Evangelist in the West; *John W.*, b. North Brookfield, June 8, 1849, d. June 18 following; *Margaret H.*, b. Mar. 9, 1851, d. May 8, 1857; *Elizabeth H.*, twin, b. Mar. 9, 1851, m. Jan. 9, 1877, John P. Deering of Melrose; *Samuel A.*, b. Dec. 10, 1852, m. Jan. 8, 1880, Adah F. Bartlett of North Brookfield.

**CLAY, Henry L.**, b. New Hampshire, m. Jan. 1, 1871, widow Annie B. Marshall of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Martin Henry*, b. Feb. 22, 1872; *Daniel L.*, b. Mar. 27, 1874; *Annie Viola*, b. July 20, 1876 [Mrs. Clay had two children by her first husband, R. E. Marshall, b. Barre, Sept. 14, 1865; M. E. Marshall, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 20, 1867, d. Warren, July 28, 1877].

**CLIFFORD, Joseph 1**, b. Manchester, Eng., Aug. 1819, m. Jane Thompson of Manchester, b. Dec. 1821. Children, *John H.*, b. Spencer, Aug. 1848; clergyman; m. Abbie K. Rice of Farmington, Me.; *Henry A.*, b. Woodville, July, 1850; lawyer; m. May 1, 1884, Carrie Jacobs of West Medway; *Louisa J.*, b. Charlton, Oct. 1859, m. Feb. 1, 1884, Henry E. Fisher of Worcester.

2. **James M.**, b. Dunbarton, N.H., Jan. 22, 1812, m. (1) Mary Ashby of Bradford, N.H., who d. Dunbarton, 1846; (2) Feb. 5, 1855, widow Lucy B. Ludden, daughter of Deacon Joseph A. Moore. Child, *Susan Adelaide*, b. Bradford, N.H., Aug. 4, 1841, m. Jan. 1, 1866, Horace C. Marshall of Peabody, Mass.; resides in Hudson, Wis. [children, Ernest C., b. Apr. 2, 1868; Frank, b. Feb. 11, 1872].



**COLLIER, Thomas**, b. in Ireland, and m. Mary Cavola. Children, *Edward*, b. 1854; *John*; *Susan*, d. North Brookfield, 1872; *Thomas*, d. Apr. 1880; *Ann*, m. Frank Ware; *Margaret*, d. 1865.

**COLLINS, John 1**, b. Ireland, 1820, m. 1848, Mary Boyle. Children, *Katie*, b. England, Aug. 1851, d. North Brookfield, Nov. 10, 1875; *Delia*, b. Apr. 1, 1853, m. Nov. 30, 1876, John Kennedy of North Brookfield; *Mary*, b. New Braintree, Oct. 15, 1857; *John*, b. Feb. 19, 1858?; *Edward*, b. Nov. 11, 1862; *Theresa*, b. Aug. 5, 1867.

2. **Timothy**, son of Cornelius of Lowell, b. Maine, 1837, m. Jan. 4, 1867, Ellen Morey of Lowell. Children (North Brookfield), *Cornelius*, b. Dec. 2, 1869; *John*, b. Aug. 23, 1873; *Patrick H.*, b. Oct. 8, 1879; *Mary Ellen*, b. Mar. 1873; Timothy the father served in late war in Thirteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, Company F.

3. **Daniel**, b. Ireland, m. Mar. 2, 1868, Ellen Crowley of Holyoke. Children, *Bridget*, b. Holyoke, Feb. 1869; *Timothy*, b. May 14, 1870; *Mary*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 12, 1871, d. Aug. 31, 1872; *Daniel*, b. Feb. 25, 1872; *Conn*, b. Nov. 15, 1874; *Humphrey*, b. Nov. 15, 1876; *Cornelius*, b. Mar. 5, 1878; *Michael*, b. Oct. 8, 1879.

**COMBS, John 1**, b. Western, July 27, 1751; m. 1798, Eunice Shepard of Western, d. Warren, Sept. 17, 1848. Children (Western), *Daniel*, b. Mar. 2, 1799, m. Dec. 7, 1824, Rebecca Parker of Brookfield; *Levi*, b. June 3, 1801, m. June 1, 1830, Cynthia R. Burroughs of Western, and d. in Warren, Aug. 23, 1848; *Ruth*, b. Mar. 27, 1803, m. Apr. 16, 1833, Alvin Leonard of Ware; *John*, b. July 15, 1805, d. Western, Mar. 14, 1816; *Horace*, b. Nov. 10, 1807, m. (1) Dec. 3, 1831, Harriet Hubbard of Sherburne, N.Y.; (2) Elizabeth Lincoln of Albany, N.Y., *Pamelia*, b. Nov. 12, 1809, m. Dec. 31, 1832, Guy Gleason of Pomfret, Ct.; *William*, b. July 27, 1812; deputy sheriff; m. Oct. 3, 1833, Elizabeth S. Watson of Ware; *David*, b. Western, Nov. 11, 1815 2.

2. **David**, son of John 1, b. Western, Nov. 11, 1815, m. Apr. 4, 1837, Lydia Lincoln of Western. Children, *Pamelia Lovisa*, b. Sturbridge, June 29, 1841, m. Oct. 28, 1857, Salem Towne Adams of Brookfield; *Fannie Louisa*, b. North Brookfield, May 18, 1846, m. Sept. 7, 1869, Albert A. Lombard of Sturbridge; *David Dwight*, b. Sturbridge, July 26, 1853, m. Sept. 10, 1871, Laura E. Converse of Brookfield. [Salem T. Adams above served in Fifty-first Regiment during the late war.]

**CONNELLY, Cornelius 1**, b. Ireland, Aug. 6, 1846, m. Nov. 27, 1869, Ellen Murphy of North Brookfield, b. Ireland, Mar. 12, 1849. Children (North Brookfield), *Dennis*, b. Nov. 6, 1870; *Katie*, b. Oct. 8, 1872; *Maggie*, b. Sept. 23, 1874; *John*, b. Nov. 25, 1876; *Ellen*, b. Apr. 9, 1879; *Julia*, b. Aug. 28, 1881; *Bridget*, b. Mar. 19, 1884.

2. **Patrick**, b. Ireland, 1848, m. Jan. 20, 1878, Lizzie Holland of Milford.

**CONROY, Dennis 1**, b. Ireland, m. there Mary Fitzpatrick. Children (North Brookfield), *Dennis*, b. Sept. 1862; *Michael*, b. 1864; *John*, b. 1866.

2. **James**, b. Ireland, 1849, m. Nov. 1868, Mary Mahan of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *James*, b. Sept. 20, 1869; *John J.*, b. Apr. 1871; *Edward*, b. Nov. 29, 1872; *Mary J.*, b. Nov. 5, 1874; *Robert*, b. Mar. 4, 1876.

3. **Edward**, b. Ireland, 1825, m. Feb. 10, 1856, Catherine Brown of North Brook-

field. Children (North Brookfield), *John*, b. Jan. 1857; *Bridget*, b. Jan. 1859; *Edward*, b. July 30, 1863; *William*, b. Aug. 1868; *Mary*, b. Jan. 1870; *Catherine*, b. Apr. 1873; *Patrick*, b. July, 1874; *Michael*, b. Nov. 1876; *Elizabeth*, b. May, 1877.

4. *Charles*, b. Ireland, m. there, *Mary Costigan*, who never came to America. Children (Ireland), *Julia*, b. 1823, m. *James Donahue* of Ireland; *John*, b. June 24, 1827 5; *Bridget*, b. 1829, m. *William Dunn* of Warren, and d. in Warren, 1873; *Matthew W.*, b. 1837, m. *Bridget Scully* of Norwich, Ct.

5. *John*, son of *Charles 4*, b. Ireland, June 24, 1827, m. Aug. 18, 1853, *Catherine Clair* of North Brookfield, and d. Feb. 11, 1884. Children (North Brookfield), *Charles*, b. Jan. 19, 1855, d. Apr. 7, 1858; *Mary Ann*, b. Apr. 14, 1854, d. Apr. 6, 1856; *Daniel*, b. Apr. 2, 1853, d. Apr. 5, 1854; *Juliette*, b. Feb. 13, 1859, m. Nov. 16, 1878, *Henry Gordon* of Warren; *Matthew*, b. Oct. 2, 1861, d. Dec. 1863; *Elizabeth Ella*, b. Aug. 13, 1862; *John William*, b. Apr. 7, 1864; *Edward Henry*, b. Mar. 23, 1867; *Katie Agnes*, b. June 18, 1869.

**CONTOIS, Augustus**, b. Canada, Oct. 29, 1850, m. Oct. 14, 1872, *Julia Love* of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Matilda*, b. Feb. 3, 1875; *Edith*, b. Apr. 22, 1880.

**CONVERSE, Josiah 1**, Capt., Esq., was in Brookfield, 1735, a leading man for the next twenty years; representative six years. His first wife, *Hannah*, d. June 18, 1747; second wife, *Dorothy*, d. May 27, 1750; m. (3) Nov. 18, 1755, *Mercy*, widow of Capt. *Thomas Gilbert*, also widow of *Samuel Barns*, and daughter of *Deacon Henry Gilbert*. Children, by wife *Hannah*, *Dorothy*, d. Apr. 22, 1736; *Jude*, d. May 3, 1749; no others recorded. The names of *Josiah* and *James Converse* occur early on the Woburn records, the former, b. Sept. 12, 1684, m. (1) *Hannah*, daughter of *Joshua Sawyer*, Dec. 30, 1706; (2) *Dorothy*, by both of whom he had eight children. It is probable Capt. *Josiah* came from this Woburn stock.

2. *James*, Col., b. 1725, m. *Dorothy* —, and d. Brookfield, July 16, 1811, aged eighty-six years. Children (Brookfield), *James*, b. Apr. 30, 1749; *Dorothy*, b. Dec. 20, 1751, m. Nov. 8, 1770, *John Cutler* of Brookfield; *Ephraim*, b. June 17, 1754, d. Dec. 20, 1756; *Hannah*, b. Apr. 7, 1756, m. May 27, 1773, *Jonathan Gilbert* of Sunderland; *Ephraim*, b. Feb. 10, 1758, d. June 6, 1759; *Patience*, b. Dec. 1759; *Femina*, b. Feb. 24, 1762; *Sarah*, b. Jan. 6, 1764, m. Oct. 6, 1789, *Thomas Ayres*; *Josiah*, b. Oct. 7, 1765, m. June 4, 1793, *Matilda Ayres* of Brookfield; *Deborah*, b. Apr. 30, 1768, m. Apr. 8, 1790, *Cheney Rice* of Brookfield; *Samuel*, b. Oct. 5, 1770 3; *Lucy*, b. July 5, 1772, m. Feb. 24, 1799, *Isaac Hunter* of New Braintree. [Pain Converse, b. Dec. 19, 1782, on record below the above family, but not stated whose son he was.]

3. *Samuel*, son of *James 2*, b. Brookfield, Oct. 5, 1770, m. May 29, 1794, *Rebecca Kittridge*, b. Feb. 21, 1775. He d. Brookfield, —. Children (Brookfield), *Samuel*, b. Jan. 25, 1795, d. July 19, 1796; *Sarah*, b. May 31, 1797, m. Dec. 3, 1817, *Asaph Bemis* of Spencer, and d. Aug. 21, 1818; *Nancy*, b. Sept. 18, 1798, m. May 25, 1820, *Nathaniel Bemis, jr.*, of Spencer, and d. Brookfield, Feb. 23, 1822; *James*, b. Dec. 16, 1799 4; *Sophronia*, b. Aug. 11, 1803, m. Oct. 4, 1820, *Samuel Harrington* of New Braintree, and d. Worcester, Mar. 28, 1871; *Dolly*, b. Jan. 31, 1804, d. Sept. 18, 1805; *Thomas K.*, b. Nov. 4, 1809 5; *Marcia Ann*, b. Oct. 22, 1812, published (1) Apr. 25, 1833, to *Luther P. Pellett* of Brookfield; (2) Jan. 3, 1849, *Adolphus Hamilton* of West Brookfield.

4. **James**, son of Samuel 3, b. Brookfield, Dec. 13, 1798, m. Nov. 24, 1820, Laura Morris of Southbridge, and d. Brookfield, Jan. 19, 1876. Children, *Sarah*, b. North Brookfield, May 11, 1821, m. Jan. 13, 1840, Thomas M. Richardson of Brookfield; *James E.*, b. July 6, 1823, m. Mar. 9, 1847, Mary Jane Ainsworth of Brookfield; a child, b. Apr. 21, 1833, d. May 14, following; *Emeline*, b. Brookfield, Oct. 31, 1840, m. Nov. 24, 1870, Oscar Bemis of Brookfield, and d. June 3, 1875; *Eliza Jane*, b. Dec. 1, 1844, d. Mar. 12, 1849.

5. **Thomas K.**, son of Samuel 3, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 4, 1809, m. Nov. 28, 1833, Nancy Newton of Brookfield. Children (Brookfield), *Nancy M.*, b. Oct. 23, 1834, m. Sept. 20, 1853, John Mitchell of Brookfield, and d. Brookfield, Aug. 31, 1872; *Emeline A.*, b. July 9, 1836; d. June 28, 1839; *Fitz Henry K.*, b. Mar. 11, 1838, d. July 29, 1840; *Elbridge H.*, b. Apr. 14, 1840, m. July 16, 1863, Eunice Gaines of Castile, N.Y.; *Samuel M.*, b. Nov. 3, 1842, m. July 25, 1865, Sarah Codo-gan of Hornellsville, N.Y.; *Lucetta E.*, b. Dec. 4, 1845, m. (1) May 9, 1869, James Lester of Castile, N.Y.; (2) Feb. 27, 1878, Frank H. Van Arsdale of Castile; *Laura E.*, b. Dec. 11, 1847, m. Sept. 10, 1871, Dwight Combs of Brookfield; *Jennie A.*, b. July 21, 1850, m. (1) Mar. 7, 1875, Sanford Decker of Castile, N.Y.; (2) June 12, 1879, Ira B. Jones of Genesee Falls, N.Y.; *Marion F.*, b. June 16, 1852, m. Feb. 4, 1874, Oliver P. New of Canandaigua, N.Y.

6. **Lorenzo**, Capt., b. Palmer, Oct. 6, 1800, m. Mar. 14, 1841, Eliza Reed of Rutland, and d. New Braintree, July 27, 1853; she d. Oakham, June 6, 1881. Children, *Eleanor R.*, b. New Braintree, Jan. 1, 1842, m. Nov. 14, 1863, Charles S. Brooks of New Braintree; *Josiah C.*, b. Aug. 12, 1843 7; *Jane E.*, b. Aug. 22, 1845.

7. **Josiah C.**, son of Capt. Lorenzo 6, b. New Braintree, Aug. 12, 1843; served and was wounded in late war; has been assessor in New Braintree and North Brookfield; m. Nov. 30, 1870, Ruth Ann Whitney of Watertown. Children (New Braintree), *Eliza*, b. May 14, 1872; *Martha Alice*, b. Oct. 6, 1873; *Lorenzo*, b. Dec. 29, 1875; *Jane Ruth*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 23, 1877; *Inez Whitney*, b. July 13, 1879.

**COOKE, Joseph Hall**, b. Topsham, Me., Nov. 1, 1802, m. Dec. 14, 1823, Roxana Haskell of New Gloucester, Me., and d. there May 30, 1839. Children, *Vesta Ann Martin*, b. Topsham, Sept. 25, 1824, m. (1) Aug. 2, 1841, Henry C. Haynes of Topsham; (2) May 29, 1865, Simeon Burt of Ayer; *Joseph Dexter*, b. New Gloucester, May 4, 1827, d. Saco, July 26, 1853; music teacher; *Emily Augusta*, b. Feb. 25, 1830, m. (1) John C. Harmon of Brunswick, Me.; (2) Hiram Woodside of Brunswick; *Alden Bradford*, b. Sept. 21, 1832; served in the civil war; m. Mary Elizabeth Wentworth of Barrington, N.H.; *Roxana E.*, b. Apr. 6, 1835, m. Jan. 26, 1859, James W. Littlefield of Saco; *Thomas Taylor*, b. June 4, 1837; was in the civil war; m. Alice Delano of Woolwich, Me.; *John Stevens*, b. New Gloucester, Me., Oct. 7, 1839 2.

2. **John Stevens**, son of Joseph H. 1, b. New Gloucester, Me., Oct. 7, 1839; served in the late war; m. May 7, 1864, Sarah Frances Eaton of Groton. Children, *Henry Arnold*, b. Groton, Aug. 2, 1866; *Helen Fairman*, b. North Brookfield, July 10, 1872; *Marion Frances*, b. Apr. 10, 1878.

**COOLIDGE, James P.**, b. Cambridgeport, Apr. 28, 1803, m. May 28, 1828, Sarah F. Richardson of Hardwick, who d. North Brookfield, Dec. 6, 1872; he d. Feb. 19, 1884. Children, *Louisa P.*, b. Hardwick, Nov. 1, 1831, m. Nov. 7, 1848, Francis W. Hill of North Brookfield; *Abigail M.*, b. Oct. 25, 1832, m. Oct. 23,

1850, Hiram Allen of North Brookfield, d. May 17, 1853; *Sarah B.*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 19, 1838, d. Nov. 27, 1872; *George H.*, b. Jan. 3, 1841, m. May 30, 1867, Alice Boyd of Brookfield; *James P.*, b. Jan. 3, 1841, d. Virginia in the army; *Charles L.*, b. Feb. 14, 1843, m. Feb. 25, 1873, Susan Harrington of Oakham.

**CORBIN, Isaac**, resides in Woodstock, Ct. Children, *Betsy Maria*; *Ida Eliza*; *Daniel Bartlett*; *Newton*; *Emmon B.*, b. Woodstock, Ct., Oct. 31, 1838, m. Aug. 24, 1865, Fidelia Nichols of North Brookfield [children, Ernest Dewey, b. Oct. 29, 1866; Isaac Newton, b. June 30, 1868; Mabel Maria, b. Mar. 16, 1871].

**CORLISS, James M.**, b. Burke, Vt., Apr. 28, 1823, m. (1) Nov. 27, 1850, Martha S. Forbes of North Brookfield; (2) May 27, 1866, Sarah E. Forbes of North Brookfield, both daughters of Dexter Forbes. Children (North Brookfield), *Frank Forbes*, b. Feb. 23, 1856, druggist; *Adah Forbes*, b. Oct. 11, 1858.

**CORMIER, Henry**, b. Canada, m. Edile Gaudette of Canada. Children (North Brookfield), *Jessie*, b. 1870; *Eugene*, b. 1877.

**COSTIGAN, Jeremiah**, b. Ireland, m. May, 1857, Mary Forrestall of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Patrick*, b. Oct. 1858; *Thomas*, b. July, 1863; *Mary E.*, b. Nov. 1864; *Jeremiah*, b. Sept. 1869; *Katie*, b. Jan. 1871; *Peter*, b. Nov. 1873.

**COTTER, William**, b. Ireland, 1844, m. 1868, Julia Howard of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Catherine*, b. 1869; *Mary Ella*, b. 1871; *Lawrence*, b. 1873; *William*, b. 1875; *Bartholomew*, b. 1877.

**COUGHLIN, Daniel 1**, b. Ireland 1828, m. Apr. 15, 1860, Ellen Haley of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary*, b. Feb. 1, 1861; *Kate*, b. May 4, 1862; *Dennis*, b. May 4, 1864; *John*, b. and d. —; *Nellie*, *Nora*, and *Hannah*, triplets, b. Mar. 27, 1868; *Dennis*, b. Aug. 5, 1870; *Lizzie*, b. Sept. 28, 1874; *Kate*, b. Sept. 6, 1876, d. —

2. **Michael**, b. Ireland, m. Bridget Gray of Ireland, who d. Aug. 23, 1875. Children, *James*, b. New Hampshire, Jan. 1857; *Timothy*, b. Jan. 1859; *John*, b. Jan. 1862; *Michael*, b. Jan. 1863; *Katie*, b. Lowell, 1865; *Anna*, b. 1867; *Nellie*, b. 1873.

3. **John**, b. Ireland, 1844, m. 1875, Maggie Langton of Ireland. Children (North Brookfield), *Michael*, b. 1876; *John*, b. 1878; *James*, b. 1879.

4. **Michael**, b. Ireland, June 24, 1839; m. Jan. 5, 1866, Nora Bowes of Ireland. Children (North Brookfield), *Marie*, b. Dec. 5, 1866, d. 1866; *Michael*, b. Apr. 29, 1868; *Jeremiah*, b. Mar. 21, 1870; *Mary*, b. June 29, 1871, d. Mar. 16, 1872; *Minnie*, b. May 25, 1873; *John*, b. Aug. 27, 1875, d. Sept. 7, 1875; *Joseph*, b. July 11, 1876, d. 1876.

**CRAWFORD William M.**, b. Oakham, Jan. 1, 1836, m. June 12, 1866, Martha S. Carruth, daughter of Hiram 6, b. Nov. 5, 1839. Children (North Brookfield), *Clara E.*, b. June 6, 1868; *Marion P.*, b. Dec. 15, 1871.

2. **Martin L.**, b. Barre, Mar. 4, 1847, m. May 14, 1872, Abbie H. Bigelow, daughter of Silas H. 9, b. Nov. 2, 1848. Children (North Brookfield), *Alfred H.*, b. June 23, 1873; *Florence*, b. July 16, 1875; *John Bigelow*, b. Jan. 9, 1878, d. Nov. 6, 1880.

**CROOKS, John S. 1**, b. Milford, May 19, 1819, m. Emily M. Parker of Hopkinton. Children, *Samuel S.*, b. Hopkinton, —; *John P.*, b. Hopkinton, Aug. 29, 1846 **2**.

**2. John P.**, son of John S. 1, b. Hopkinton, Aug. 29, 1846, m. Dec. 24, 1868, O. Jennie Grout of Spencer. Children (Hopkinton), *Emmie L.*, b. Oct. 15, 1869; *Henry B.*, b. Nov. 29, 1871; *Stearns*, b. Mar. 28, 1875; *George Frederick*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 11, 1879; *Flora*, b. May 24, 1883, d. Aug. 10, following.

**CROSBY, Jabez**, b. Mar. 27, 1703, m. June 16, 1757, Mary Hamilton of Brookfield. Children (Brookfield), *Jabez*, b. 1758; *Nathan*, b. 1759; *Amos*, b. 1761; *Abigail*, b. 1764, m. Nov. 2, 1780, William Howe 9 of Brookfield, and d. Feb. 14, 1816; *Oliver*, b. 1766, d. July 24, 1818; *Mary*, b. 1769; *Aaron*, b. 1772, d. young; *Aaron*, b. 1774.

**CROWLEY, Jeremiah 1**, b. Ireland, m. Nov. 16, 1859, Johanna O'Brien of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *James*, b. Jan. 22, 1861; *Mary*, b. June 6, 1862; *Kate*, b. Dec. 29, 1864; *John*, b. Oct. 10, 1867; *Jeremiah*, b. Oct. 11, 1870.

**2. Patrick**, b. Ireland; m. 1860, Margaret Ryan of Holyoke. Children (North Brookfield), *Katie Jane*, b. Sept. 1862; *Honora*, b. Apr. 1865; *Mary Ellen*, b. Aug. 1868; *James*, b. 1874; *Patrick*, b. July, 1879.

**CUDDY, James**, b. Ireland, m. Feb. 4, 1873, Ann Pratt of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary E.*, b. Nov. 14, 1873; *Anna A.*, b. Aug. 24, 1875; *Julia*, b. Aug. 2, 1877; *Michael*, b. Nov. 4, 1879.

**CUMMINGS, Benjamin 1**, son of Joseph, b. Ware, July 7, 1777, m. (1) Nov. 28, 1799, Lucy Paige, b. Ware, Mar. 12, 1779, d. Jan. 23, 1828; (2) May 11, 1828, Patty Brackenridge of Ware, who d. North Brookfield, Dec. 26, 1846; (3) May 26, 1847, Sally Gould of Ware, b. Oct. 5, 1784, d. May 28, 1868; he d. West Brookfield, Feb. 27, 1876, aged ninety-eight years, seven months, twenty days. Children (Palmer), *Grover*, b. Sept. 12, 1800, d. June 6, 1803; *Raymond*, b. Dec. 17, 1802 **2**; *Lucy*, b. July 5, 1805, m. John Vickery of Braintree, and d. there July 8, 1838; *Benjamin*, b. June 7, 1807 **3**; *Theodore*, b. Apr. 8, 1809, m. widow Laura Barker of Braintree, and d. North Brookfield, Nov. 15, 1875; *Henry*, b. Mar. 16, 1811, d. Apr. 8, 1812; *Sally*, b. Jan. 27, 1813, m. Oct. 6, 1842, George Jenks of North Brookfield, and d. Nov. 11, 1867; *Mary*, b. May 12, 1815, d. Ware, Mar. 25, 1828; *Eliza Temperance*, b. Oct. 18, 1817, m. Abram Vickery of Braintree, and d. June 10, 1843; *Orrilla*, b. Dec. 17, 1820, m. Apr. 30, 1840, Edwin L. Howe of North Brookfield; *Charles Henry*, b. May 15, 1823 **4**.

**2. Raymond**, son of Benjamin 1, b. Palmer, Dec. 17, 1802, m. Mar. 17, 1831, Eliza Ann Beaman of Shutesbury. Child, *George Raymond*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 13, 1835, d. West Brookfield, Feb. 3, 1854.

**3. Benjamin**, son of Benjamin 1, b. Palmer, June 7, 1807, m. Oct. 25, 1830, Mary Ann Mead of Hardwick, and d. Worcester, Nov. 8, 1878. Children (North Brookfield), *Benjamin Franklin*, b. Sept. 4, 1836, resides in San Francisco, Cal.; a son, b. July 14, 1840, d. July 17, following; *James Brackenridge*, b. July 31, 1844, m. Feb. 9, 1867, Rosella N. Bemis of North Brookfield [child, Vienna L., b. North Brookfield, Apr. 28, 1868]; *Mary Ann*, b. Sept. 15, 1846.

**4. Charles H.**, son of Benjamin 1, b. Palmer, May 15, 1823, m. Apr. 18, 1847,



Mary Ann Cole of Boston. Children, *Charles Augustus*, b. Charlestown, Jan. 2, 1848, d. Sacramento, Sept. 2, 1854; *Quincy Cole*, b. East Cambridge, Mar. 25, 1849, m. Oct. 15, 1873, Nettie Laurie of Sacramento [child, Marietta Cummings, b. San Francisco, June 6, 1876]; *Henry Addison*, b. Sacramento, May 18, 1854, m. Jan. 17, 1880, Isabella Morgan of San Francisco [child, Mary Belle, b. Nov. 7, 1880].

5. Elbridge, son of Joseph of Ware, b. Aug. 14, 1824, m. Feb. 17, 1846, Emeline Reckard of Ware. Children, *Charles Frederick*, b. Ware, Mar. 30, 1847, d. Jan. 21, 1849; *Emma Eliza*, b. Dec. 8, 1850, m. Dec. 21, 1880, Dr. Enoch Q. Marston of Lawrence; *William Elbridge*, b. May 27, 1852, d. Beloit, Wis., Dec. 15, 1858; *Mattie Palmer*, b. Mar. 8, 1858, d. Mar. 11, following; *Hattie Maria*, b. Oct. 24, 1859, m. Aug. 28, 1883, Edward S. Chesley of North Brookfield; *Frank Palmer*, b. Ware, Mar. 18, 1864.

6. Charles, b. Spencer, Mar. 25, 1813, m. July 25, 1839, Eliza Wadsworth of Worcester. Children, *Almira*, b. Leverett, Apr. 7, 1848, m. Frank Woodis of Warren; *Herbert E.*, b. Apr. 11, 1850, m. Nov. 15, 1876, Frances H. Harwood of North Brookfield.

**CUNDALL, Charles C.**, b. Danielsonville, Ct., May 9, 1835, m. Elizabeth S. — of Danielsonville, b. Feb. 15, 1832. Children, *Ida E.*, b. Jewett City, Ct., Dec. 1, 1862; *Charles D.*, b. Jan. 28, 1864.

**CUNNINGHAM, Joseph B.**, son of Benoni of Glastonbury, Ct., b. Stafford, Ct., July 23, 1810; m. (1) June 10, 1833, Elsie Walker of Woodstock, Ct., who d. South Wilbraham, Jan. 8, 1861; (2) Feb. 26, 1862, Emily W. Leonard of Greenville, R.I., who d. South Wilbraham, Jan. 18, 1866; (3) June 20, 1866, Martha A. Taylor of South Wilbraham; he d. South Wilbraham, July 25, 1871. Children, *Elsie Walker*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 2, 1838, m. Mar. 12, 1856, William R. Sessions of South Wilbraham, and d. South Wilbraham, July 29, 1869; *Emma Maria*, b. Woodstock, Ct., July 1, 1840, d. Pittsfield, Aug. 10, 1841; *Ellen Maria*, b. Pittsfield, Dec. 12, 1842, m. Mar. 26, 1864, Mortimer Pease of South Wilbraham; *Lucy Ellis*, b. Pittsfield, Aug. 10, 1844, m. Oct. 26, 1870, William R. Sessions of South Wilbraham; *Edna Elizabeth*, b. July 18, 1847, m. May 6, 1868, Rufus M. Thayer of Amherst; *Emily Evangeline*, b. South Wilbraham, Dec. 22, 1870. [South Wilbraham was incorporated as Hampden, Mar. 28, 1878.]

2. Hugh, of Scotland, d. North Brookfield, May 26, 1802. His two sisters, Peggy, d. May 20, 1807, and Betty, d. Aug. 29, 1813 — all three were unmarried and lived and died in advanced life on what was known as the Cunningham place, since, as the Nathaniel Bemis place. (See cellar hole, south-west of John De Land's old place). They had a nephew living with them named *Hugh*, who m. a daughter of Asa Blair, and removed to New-York State; also a niece lived with them, whose present residence is unknown.

**CURTIS, Nathaniel W.**, b. Medway, June, 1816, m. Harriet Allen of Medway, and d. West Boylston, Jan. 13, 1872. Children, *William W.*, b. Worcester, 1847; *Frank*, b. West Boylston, and d. North Brookfield, Oct. 16, 1876; *Carrie*, b. Worcester, June, 1861, m. Oct. 21, 1885, Edwin N. Snow; *Nathaniel W.*, b. Grafton, 1858; *Minnie*, b. Holliston, 1864, m. Jan. 14, 1885, Almond N. Partridge of Barre.

**CUSHING, Christopher**, Rev., son of George, jr., b. Scituate, May 3, 1820, m. Sept. 23, 1847, Mary Frances Choate of Derry, N.H., b. Dec. 5, 1822, and d. there



July 31, 1882. He d. Cambridge, Oct. 23, 1881. Children, *Christopher Choate*, b. Boston, July 13, 1848, d. Cambridge, Apr. 26, 1869; *Mary Frances*, b. Derry, Nov. 2, 1851; *William Choate*, b. North Brookfield, July 17, 1853, d. Sept. 30, 1853.

[The Genealogy of the Cushing family from Thomas of Hardingham, Eng., in 1646, down to Rev. Christopher, may be found in Vol. 2, by Hon. Charles Adams, jr., in Town Clerk's office.]

**CUTLER, Abijah**, and his three wives Elizabeth, Sarah and Rachel, had eighteen children; **Elijah** and wife Dinah had eight children, b. 1774 to 1789; **Isaac** and wife Elizabeth (Frost) had nine children, b. 1744 to 1763; **John** and wife Dorothy had twelve children, b. 1770 to 1793; **Joseph** and wife Martha (Brown) had ten children, b. 1762 to 1783; **Robert** and wife Jemima had seven children, b. 1751 to 1761; **Robert** and wife Hulda had nine children, b. 1788 to 1807; **Thaddeus** and wife Hannah had four children, b. 1761 to 1766; — all recorded in Charles Adams, jr.'s Records in Town Clerk's office.

**CUTLER, Foster P. 1**, son of Abijah of West Brookfield, b. there Sept. 17, 1824, and came to North Brookfield, 1848; m. Apr. 17, 1849, Mary Gilbert of West Brookfield, b. Apr. 23, 1826. Children (North Brookfield), *Freeman P.*, b. Mar. 17, 1853, d. May 6, 1857; *Fanny E.*, b. Nov. 8, 1857, d. Sept. 15, 1858; *Frank F.*, b. Aug. 26, 1859, m. Feb. 8, 1881, Delia M. Barnes of Brookfield; *Frederick D.*, b. May 21, 1863, d. Sept. 1, 1863.

**2. Eliakim Phelps**, brother of Foster P. 1, b. West Brookfield, Nov. 29, 1829, m. Nov. 1, 1853, Moselle Hill of North Brookfield, who d. Spencer, Apr. 19, 1885. Children (North Brookfield), *Edward Phelps*, b. Aug. 31, 1855; *Charles A.*, b. Nov. 11, 1859, d. Spencer, June 6, 1863.

**CUTTER, Ephraim, Sen. and Jr.** were in North Brookfield, 1740, and active later in the organization of the Second Precinct. Ephraim, jr., m. May 18, 1744. Ruth Barns.

**CUTTY, John**, b. Canada, m. Elietta Lamb of North Brookfield. Children, *Mary*, b. North Brookfield, d. infancy; *Leon Addison*; *Lottie Maria*; *Etta Louisa*; *Inez Maud*; *Blanche Elizabeth*.

**DALEY, John 1**, b. Ireland, 1830, m. 1848, Catherine Hennessey of Chicopee, b. Ireland, 1830. Children (North Brookfield), *Catherine*, b. 1849, m. 1871, Peter Oakes; *Ellen*, b. Dec. 1851, d. 1856; *Dennis*, b. 1854, d. 1875; *Mary*, b. 1855, d. 1876; *Johannah*, b. 1858; *Jeremiah*, b. 1861; *John*, b. 1866, d. 1879; *Nellie*, b. 1867.

**2. John**, b. Ireland, m. Margaret Savage. Children (North Brookfield), *Ann*, b. 1853, m. Theodore Lebarge; *Ellen*, b. 1856, m. James Gately.

**3. Patrick**, b. Ireland; parents d. there; m. 1861, Mary O'Leary, b. 1840. He was in Fifty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. Child, *Ellen Maria*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 29, 1862.

**DAMON, Abiah 1**, b. Scituate, Dec. 7, 1786; was a soldier in war of 1812; m. Oct. 18, 1806, Sally Prouty of Hingham, who was b. June 24, 1777, d. Feb. 16, 1852. Children, *Galen P.*, b. Nov. 16, 1807 **2**; *Andrew*, b. Sept. 9, 1809 **3**; *Nancy*, b. Oct. 29, 1811, m. Nov. 3, 1833, Elisha Walker, jr., of North Brookfield; *Levi P.*, b. Sept. 8, 1820 **4**.

2. **Galen P.**, son of Abiah 1, b. Nov. 16, 1807, m. Dec. 16, 1829, Ann Beaman of Northboro. Children, *Mahala*, b. Port Jervis, N.Y., m. Mr. Taft of that place; *Sarah*, b. Rutland, m. Mr. Baker of Port Jervis.

3. **Andrew**, son of Abiah 1, b. Scituate, Apr. 25, 1809, m. Apr. 8, 1833, Lurian Stowe of North Brookfield, b. Orange, Mar. 20, 1813. Children (North Brookfield), *Ellen Maria*, b. Mar. 14, 1834, d. Feb. 9, 1857; *Sarah Emeline*, b. Apr. 8, 1837, d. Feb. 23, 1840; *Martha B.*, b. Apr. 5, 1839, m. Apr. 12, 1861, Major Flavel Shurtleff of Northampton, d. Newtonville, Apr. 21, 1871; *Albert Prouty*, b. May 22, 1841, m. June 26, 1881, Agnes E. Wright of North Brookfield; *Elizabeth P.*, b. Feb. 14, 1846, m. Nov. 26, 1868, John Van Inwegen of Port Jervis, N.Y.; *Susan Ida*, b. Dec. 13, 1851, m. Aug. 20, 1871, Eli Forbes of East Brookfield; *Ada Frances*, b. July 31, 1853, m. Apr. 30, 1872, Ferdinand Moulton of East Brookfield.

4. **Levi P.**, son of Abiah 1, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 8, 1820, m. Nov. 23, 1842, Adeline E. Topliffe of Woodstock, Vt. Children, *Sarah Ednah*, b. Nov. 27, 1846, d. Woodstock, May 24, 1869; *Charles Edgar*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 18, 1848 5; *Frank Topliffe*, b. Feb. 15, 1851, m. July 17, 1879, Hattie M. Eaton of North Brookfield.

5. **Charles Edgar**, son of Levi P. 4, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 18, 1848, m. June, 1873, Abbie L. Allen of North Brookfield. Child, *Sarah*, b. North Brookfield, 1875.

**DANE.** William 1, son of John, b. Ipswich, Aug. 1725, published in Brookfield, May 13, 1748, to Sarah Stone of Ipswich; lived on the Chase place; d. North Brookfield, Mar. 2, 1825, aged ninety-nine years, seven months. Children, *William*, b. Ipswich, 1748 2; *John*, b. May 22, 1750; removed to Hamilton and d. there; *Benjamin*, b. probably 1751; removed to Shutesbury, was in Revolutionary army; *Joseph*, b. 1752 3; *Judith*, b. 1754, m. Mar. 23, 1775, Jason Bigelow of North Brookfield, and d. Nov. 1, 1821; *Sarah*, b. 1761, m. Dec. 25, 1777, Joseph Waite of North Brookfield, and d. Apr. 12, 1844; *Martha*, b. North Brookfield, m. Feb. 10, 1775. [The Genealogy of the Dane family from John 1 of England, b. about 1587, down to William, is in Vol. 2 by Hon. C. Adams, jr., in Town Clerk's office.]

2. **William**, son of William 1, b. Ipswich, 1748, m. Nov. 8, 1767, Lydia Kendrick of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Apr. 22, 1825; she d. Aug. 14, 1817; had a fall and was trampled upon by cattle. Children (North Brookfield), *William*, b. Jan. 5, 1768 4; *Betsy*, b. Jan. 13, 1770, m. Oct. 18, 1803, Willis King of Palmer, and d. there; *James*, b. Mar. 15, 1772, d. North Brookfield, Oct. 10, 1792; *Reuben*, b. 1774 5; *John*, b. 1778, d. West Brookfield, Sept. 26, 1838; *Lydia*, b. 1780, scalded to death Sept. 29, 1785; *Edward*, b. 1786 6; *Daniel*, b. 1789, d. West Brookfield, Apr. 20, 1851; *Cheney*, b. May 25, 1791 7.

3. **Joseph**, son of William 1, b. Ipswich, 1752, m. July 10, 1777, Lucy Gilbert of West Brookfield, who d. May 29, 1834; he d. West Brookfield, Mar. 25, 1814. Children (North Brookfield), *Esther*, b. May 18, 1778, published Dec. 28, 1800, to Calvin Stone of North Brookfield, and d. Mar. 22, 1817; *Joseph*, b. Oct. 7, 1782 8; *Lucy*, b. Feb. 13, 1780, m. Jan. 26, 1804, Abel Gilbert of North Brookfield, and d. Prescott, Apr. 1837; *Polly*, b. Feb. 27, 1788, m. Mar. 8, 1810, Comfort Miller of New Braintree, and d. Feb. 24, 1872.

4. **William**, son of William 2, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 5, 1768, m. widow Sarah Harris of Hamilton, and d. North Brookfield, Jan. 17, 1844; she d. at her son Daniel's, Mar. 8, 1850. Children (Hamilton), *Ednah*, b. Jan. 23, 1800, m. July 1, 1827, Jonathan Waite of North Brookfield; *Daniel*, b. Feb. 20, 1806 9.

5. **Reuben**, son of William 2, b. North Brookfield, probably 1774, m. 1800, Judith Lufkins of Manchester, and d. Potsdam, N.Y., about 1812. She b. 1784, d. Dec. 10, 1863. Child, *Judith*, b. Gloucester, Mar. 5, 1805, m. May 19, 1833, Ezra Lufkins of Gloucester [children (Manchester), Lucy Boyd, b. July 17, 1834, m. Oct. 7, 1855, Charles Sumner Leonard of Manchester, and d. Mar. 1858; Ezra, b. Dec. 3, 1838, d. Apr. 6, 1840; Helen Frances, b. Apr. 5, 1841, d. Apr. 6, 1842; George Ezra, b. Apr. 17, 1843, d. Jan. 12, 1867; Charles Franklin, b. June 10, 1846, d. Aug. 11, 1848; Charles Franklin, b. Aug. 28, 1848, d. Apr. 7, 1857].

6. **Edward**, son of William 2, b. North Brookfield, 1786, m. Jan. 15, 1811, Nancy Rainger of North Brookfield, and d. Cambridge, Vt., May 6, 1856; she d. Cambridge, Feb. 22, 1878, aged eighty-seven. They removed to Bakersfield, Vt., with an ox team and were twelve days on the journey. Children (Bakersfield), *Esther*, b. 1811, m. (1) Philetus Haynes, (2) Stephen Holmes, and d. Apr. 2, 1848; *Nancy*, b. 1815, d. Dec. 24, 1839; *Lydia Kendrick*, m. Jan. 26, 1840, Nelson Foster of Fairfield, Vt.; *Harriet*, b. 1817, m. Sept. 1839, Samuel Doane of Troy, Vt., and d. there, Jan. 8, 1871; *Edward*, b. Mar. 7, 1824, m. Mar. 14, 1848, Mary Saxby, and d. Jan. 7, 1873; she m. (2) John Gover of East Fairfield; *William*, b. 1827, m. Calista Doane, and d. Aug. 9, 1853; *Job*, b. May 19, 1836, m. 1855, Eliza Homer; he enlisted, Dec. 31, 1862, in First Vermont Cavalry and d. in the hospital, Jan. 30, 1863; *Joan*, b. May 19, 1836 (twin), m. Augustus Melinda.

7. **Cheney**, son of William 2, b. North Brookfield, May 25, 1791, m. Apr. 28, 1817, Sally Vokes of Barre, and d. West Brookfield, Apr. 11, 1858; she b. Sept. 22, 1795. Children (North Brookfield), *Adaline*, b. Mar. 8, 1819, m. (1) John Brewer of Worcester; (2) — Clark of Worcester; (3) James Barnaby of Hardwick, d. Apr. 12, 1881; *Abigail*, b. July 8, 1821, m. Henry Burbank of Warren; *Elizabeth*, b. July 23, 1823, m. William Burbank of Warren; *William*, b. Jan. 23, 1826, m. Oct. 17, 1849, Susan Jane Allen of West Brookfield; *Ruth Bangs*, b. Oct. 16, 1830, d. May 28, 1832; *Charles Edward*, b. May 11, 1835, d. Nov. 11, 1856; *Henry James*, b. Apr. 15, 1838, d. Sept. 13, 1856.

8. **Joseph**, son of Joseph 3, b. Oct. 7, 1782, m. Nov. 23, 1814, Polly Tyler of West Brookfield, b. Feb. 20, 1785, and d. West Brookfield, Dec. 6, 1862; he d. West Brookfield, Apr. 16, 1863. He was selectman and assessor. Children (West Brookfield), *Joseph*, b. Apr. 8, 1815; was selectman and school committee, and d. West Brookfield, July 15, 1865; *Rebecca*, b. May 6, 1817, m. Jan. 21, 1849, Theodore Lindsay of West Brookfield, and d. Cleveland, O., Jan. 25, 1879; *Warren*, b. Mar. 1, 1819, m. Sept. 16, 1845, Jane Wilson of West Brookfield; was selectman; *Stillman Ayres*, b. Feb. 10, 1821 10; *Emerson*, b. July 1, 1823 11; *Lucy Ann*, b. July 15, 1825; m. (1) Nov. 29, 1849, Otis Smith of West Brookfield; (2) Sept. 16, 1865, Lewis Gleason of West Brookfield; *George Wyllis*, b. Nov. 8, 1828, m. Aug. 29, 1854, Maria Blanchard of Brookfield.

9. **Daniel**, son of William 4, b. Hamilton, Feb. 20, 1806, m. Sept. 13, 1832, Lucy Tucker of North Brookfield, and d. West Brookfield, April 14, 1880. Children (North Brookfield), *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. July, 1833, d. Sept. following; *Sumner Elbridge*, b. Aug. 23, 1834, m. May 14, 1857, Jane Holmes of New Braintree, and d. West Brookfield, Oct. 31, 1870; she m. (2) Calvin G. Bliss; *William Avery*, b. Dec. 14, 1838, d. West Brookfield, Dec. 29, 1870.

10. **Stillman Ayres**, son of Joseph 8, b. West Brookfield, Feb. 10, 1821, m. Oct. 22, 1844, Sophronia Glazier of Barre. Children, *William Wallace*, b. Oxford, Oct. 24, 1845; was in Twenty-first Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and wounded at Camden, Va., Apr. 19, 1862, taken prisoner, exchanged, and d. of

wounds at Fortress Monroe. May 1, 1862; *Rebecca Lindsey*, b. Barre, June 8, 1849; *Lilian Frances*, b. Millbury, Apr. 10, 1856.

11. Emerson, son of Joseph 8, b. West Brookfield, July 1, 1823, m. May 21, 1851, Irene Eames Bishop of West Brookfield, b. May 21, 1832; he d. Feb. 15, 1876. Children (North Brookfield), *Samuel Emerson*, b. Mar. 18, 1852, d. Jan. 1, 1884; *Mary Dulcena*, b. Feb. 10, 1857.

[The Genealogy of the Dane family from John of England—b. about 1587—through four generations down to William the sixth child of the fourth John, is in Vol. 2, by Hon. Charles Adams, jr., Town Clerk's office.]

DANIELS, Patrick 1, came from Ireland, and m. 1856, Bridget Heffron of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary* and *Margaret*, twins, b. June 11, 1858; *John*, b. Aug. 20, 1860; *Patrick*, b. Feb. 21, 1865; *Hannah*, b. Jan. 12, 1868; *Frances H.*, b. 1872; *William*, b. Jan. 1874; *Henry*, b. Mar. 1, 1877.

2. John, b. Ireland, 1824, m. 1852, Ellen Ronan. Children (North Brookfield). *Mary*, b. 1854, m. Sept. 14, 1877, William O'Brien, d. June 25, 1878; *James*, b. 1856; *John*, b. 1860; *Nellie*, b. 1862.

3. Otis, b. Medway, Apr. 14, 1786, m. (1) Nov. 5, 1808, Jerusha Day of Wrentham, b. North Wrentham, May 13, 1790, d. North Brookfield, Jan. 14, 1832; (2) Aug. 11, 1832, Mary Spooner of West Brookfield; he d. North Brookfield, Oct. 24, 1843. Children, *Lawton Gilbert*, b. Wrentham, Jan. 26, 1810, d. Boston, Apr. 20, 1826; *Horatio Day*, b. July 11, 1811, d. Marion, Io., Sept. 15, 1842; *Addison*, b. Medway, Nov. 13, 1813; d. Marion, Io., 1883; in early life was clerk in the store of Skerry & Nye in North Brookfield, and removed, 1837, to Iowa, where he was postmaster about 1843; *Adeliza*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 26, 1816, m. May 16, 1839, Charles Nye of North Brookfield, and d. Apr. 4, 1842; *Preston*, b. Dec. 16, 1819, m. Feb. 12, 1849, Mary Ann Keyes of Marion, Io.; *Lowell*, b. Feb. 25, 1822, m. Oct. 11, 1854, Harriet S. Weare of Cedar Rapids, Io., and d. there Nov. 7, 1876; *Mary Ann Powers*, b. Aug. 9, 1824, m. July 25, 1845, Charles Nye, and d. Marion, Io., Nov. 9, 1868; *Lawson*, b. Oct. 4, 1827; resided in Cedar Rapids, Io., and postmaster there from 1849 to 1853; *Charissa*, b. Oct. 8, 1830, d. North Brookfield, May 8, 1831.

DAVIGNON, Louis, b. Canada, m. Olizena Guyette. Children, *Louis*, b. Cordaville, 1865; *Olizena*, b. Westboro, 1867; *Cordelia*, b. North Brookfield, 1869; *Emma*, b. 1874; *Nazaer*, b. 1877; *Joseph*, b. 1879.

DAVIS, Richard T. 1, b. Watertown, July 14, 1820, m. Mar. 1, 1842, Martha Ann, daughter of Ebenezer Woodis, jr., of Rutland, b. Rutland, Oct. 17, 1821. He served nearly three years in Fifteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers from New Braintree. Children (New Braintree), *George A.*, b. Nov. 3, 1843, killed in Fifteenth Regiment at Bristow Station, Oct. 14, 1863; *Charles*, b. May 27, 1846, d. Apr. 6, 1848; *Frank*, b. Sept. 17, 1853; *June Augusta*, b. May 27, 1855, m. May 27, 1879, Charles E. Austin of Providence, R.I.; *Charles Richard*, b. Jan. 27, 1858, d. Ashland, July 14, 1883; *Mary Nelson*, b. Jan. 18, 1861.

2. Moses, b. Wales, Mass., 1800, m. Nov. 25, 1832, Emily Underwood of Monson. Children (Wales), *Emily*, b. June 30, 1838, m. Dec. 13, 1861, Orlando P. Smith of New York; *Charles*, b. Jan. 31, 1843, m. Feb. 17, 1863, Jane H. Dilworth of Stafford, Ct.; served three years in the civil war; *George H.*, b. July 30, 1840, m. Mar. 17, 1862, Mary E. Morse of Hartford, Ct. [children, *George F.*, b. Dec. 30, 1863; *Minnie M.*, b. Sept. 19, 1869.]

**DEAN, Abiel**, came from Connecticut, and lived where his son Calvin d. in east part of the town nearly opposite to the Edward Kane house. He m. Jemima —, and d. Aug. 7, 1830, aged eighty-six; she d. Feb. 28, 1827, aged eighty-four. Children, *Salmon*, b. 1770, d. Apr. 4, 1810; *Calvin*, b. 1768, was deranged, and d. June 5, 1844, aged seventy-six; *Zibiah*, m. May 12, 1831, Joshua Hill of Spencer, and d. there.

2. **Benjamin W.**, b. Paris, Me., Apr. 21, 1824; came to town about 1842; was a farmer and building mover, and removed to Worcester where he resides. He m. (1) Sept. 12, 1848, Matilda E. Witham of Kingfield, Me., who d. North Brookfield, Sept. 9, 1869; (2) Jan. 1, 1873, Martha Potter of Concord, N.H. Children (North Brookfield), *Emma L.*, b. Aug. 5, 1849, m. Alonzo J. Gould; *Ella M.*, b. Feb. 10, 1853, m. Nov. 22, 1877, George J. Merritt of Worcester; *Elizabeth M.*, b. June 8, 1855, d. twenty-one months old; *William K.*, b. May 22, 1857; *Mary E.*, b. Feb. 29, 1860, d. two years, seven months old; *Benjamin F.*, b. Mar. 28, 1862, d. six months old; *Anna L.*, b. Aug. 28, 1865.

**DEANE, Wilder E.**, b. Oakham, Aug. 14, 1839, m. Dec. 24, 1872, Lucella L. Woodis of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *George A.*, b. June 29, 1874; *David Wilder*, b. Jan. 12, 1877.

**DE BEVOISE, James 1**, b. Brooklyn, N.Y., about 1760, m. Ann Vandervoort of Brooklyn, and d. Brooklyn, 1852. Children (Brooklyn), *Anna Vandervoort*, d. New York, unmarried; *Abram Vandervoort*, a merchant, m. Maria Baker of East Hampton, L.I.; *Jane Maria*, d. Brooklyn, unmarried; *Michael Vandervoort*, d. infancy; *Gabriel Havens*, b. Brooklyn, N.Y., Jan. 7, 1831 2; *Cynthia Stanton*, m. Charles M. Baker of East Hampton, L.I.; *Margaret Celia*, m. Rev. Elias C. Hooker of Newburyport, Mass.

2. **Gabriel Havens**, Rev., son of James 1, b. Brooklyn, N.Y., Jan. 7, 1831, m. (1) Feb. 1856, Martha D. Lamson of Andover, who d. North Brookfield, July 21, 1874, aged forty-one years, three months, sixteen days; (2) Mar. 20, 1878, Margaret Ellen Cutter of Brooklyn. Children (Andover), *James Locke*, railroad clerk, Chicago, Ill., m. Dec. 22, 1880, Edna A. Ball, Chicago; *Margaret Cecilia*, d. North Brookfield, July 12, 1874, aged ten years, eleven months, six days.

**DELAGÉ, Louis**, b. Canada, June 9, 1822, m. 1841, Julia Baska. Children, *Mary*, b. 1843, m. Joseph Dragon of Connecticut; *Malvina*, b. 1863; *Emma Matilda*, b. June 23, 1869.

2. **Joseph**, b. Vermont, 1826, m. 1862, Cordelia Davignon. Children, *Cordelia*, b. Grafton, Mar. 1863; *Alfred*, d. Southbridge, 1865; *Felix*, d. North Brookfield, 1866; *Josephine*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 2, 1869; *Victoria*, b. 1871; *Joseph*, b. Aug. 1872; *Lucia*, b. 1874; *Rosanna*, b. May 24, 1878.

**DELAND, DE LAND**, originally **DELANE**, Philip 1, probably a Frenchman (as per History of Newbury), came to Newbury from Portsmouth, N.H., in 1694, with wife Margery and two children (names not given). No conveyance of real estate, or probate matter, recorded in his name in Essex County, and nothing of his personal history can be gleaned from local records. If, as it is said, he removed with his family to Brookfield, more can probably be learned of him from Worcester County Record of Probate and Deeds. From a letter of a correspondent the following epitaph of Mr. De Land is copied, viz.: —



"Humble and meek, a lowly path he trod;  
And while he lived on earth he walked with God;  
Good without show — obliging without art,  
His speech the faithful language of his heart;  
His hope was grace, and his delight was prayer,  
His wish was Heaven, Oh! may we meet him there."

The foregoing shows him at least to have been an exemplary Christian, and doubtless a member of the Church. His wife Margery d. Newbury, Aug. 26, 1694; m. (2) 1695, Jane Atkinson. Children (Newbury), *Daniel*, b. June 24, 1694; *Charles*, b. Oct. 1698, d. December following; *Paul*, b. Oct. 16, 1699 2; *Joseph*, b. June 22, 1702, d. Nov. 16, following; *Eve*, b. July 10, and d. Sept. 18, 1701; *James*, b. Aug. 16, 1704.

The Beverly Town Record gives the marriage of a Philip Deland to Abigail Bradford, published July 10, 1703; she was daughter of William Bradford and Rachel (Raymond), b. Beverly, Sept. 15, 1682, by whom he had one child, *William*, b. May 3, 1709. This Philip may have been the above Philip 1, or one of his two unnamed children who came with them to Newbury.

2. *Paul*, son of Philip 1, b. Newbury, Oct. 16, 1699, removed as said with his father to Brookfield about 1740 where he d. Feb. 6, 1796. He must have come earlier, or some at least of his children must have been born in Newbury; but all of them, however, are recorded in Brookfield. He or his father built the house in the south part of the town, where Paul, three successive Philips, and Martha M. Brown, daughter of Philip 3d, have lived. He m. —ember 30, 1725, Phebe, daughter of John Green of Brookfield, who d. there Mar. 25, 1787, aged eighty-two. Children (Newbury or Brookfield), *Philip*, b. Aug. 18, 1725-6 3; *Mary*, b. July 16, 1730, m. 1751, Ebenezer Howe of Brookfield; *Jedediah*, b. Dec. 24, 1731; killed in the French war; *Obadiah*, b. Apr. 28, 1733 4; *Daniel*, b. May 10, 1736, published (1) July, 1757, to Martha or Elizabeth Hatfield; (2) published Nov. 30, 1780 to Elizabeth Anderson of Rutland; *Ruth*, b. Jan. 22, 1742, m. May 13, 1758, Peter Bowen of Brookfield.

3. *Philip*, son of Paul 2, b. Brookfield, Aug. 18, 1725-6; lived on the homestead; published Feb. 1762, to Lucy Kilburn of Ware, and d. May 11, 1808, aged eighty-three; she d. Oct. 9, 1828. Children (Brookfield), *Jedediah*, b. Dec. 19, 1762 5; *Rufus*, b. Sept. 13, 1764-5 6; *Miriam*, b. Jan. 18, 1767-8, d. Brookfield, Mar. 27, 1853, aged eighty-five, unmarried; *Charles*, b. Oct. 2, 1770 7; *James*, b. Jan. 31, 1774, d. Mar. 6, 1777; *Philip*, b. July 23, 1776 8.

4. *Obadiah*, son of Paul 2, b. Brookfield, Apr. 28, 1733, m. (1) Jan. 20, 1754, Martha Jones of Brookfield; (2) Mary Jones, perhaps sister to Martha, of Sandisfield, to which place he removed. Children, *Sarah*, b. Brookfield, Jan. 10, 1756; *Martha*, b. July 28, 1758; *Philip*, b. Nov. 10, 1760; *Phebe*, b. Feb. 6, 1767; *Lucy*, b. Feb. 13, 1769; *William*, b. Jan. 15, 1771; *Obadiah*, b. Nov. 26, 1776 9.

5. *Jedediah*, son of Philip 3, b. Brookfield, Dec. 19, 1762, m. Nov. 11, 1784, Persis Gregory of Westboro, and d. Dec. 7, 1826; she d. Nov. 9, 1834. Children (Brookfield), *James*, b. Mar. 19, 1785 10; *John*, b. Oct. 28, 1786 11; *Charles*, b. May 2, 1791, d. Jan. 17, 1793; *Charles Morris*, b. May 9, 1793 12; *William Rufus*, b. July 20, 1795 13; *Sarah Ann*, b. Oct. 17, 1797, m. June 3, 1830, Thomas Kendrick, jr., of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, —; *Phineas*, b. July 22, 1788, d. Nov. 4, 1791.

6. *Rufus*, son of Philip 3, b. Brookfield, Sept. 13, 1764 or 5, m. (1) May 5, 1784, Lucy Alvord of Brookfield; (2) —? of Vermont. Children, *Rufus*; *Lucy*; *Squier*; *Alvord*, killed in war of 1812; *Joseph Appleton*; *Elijah*; *Salome*, and *James Pomeroy*.



**7. Charles**, Lieut., son of Philip **3**, b. Brookfield, Oct. 2, 1770, published Mar. 30, 1794, to Lucy Barnes of Spencer, and d. North Brookfield, Feb. 1, 1845, aged seventy-four; she d. Oct. 31, 1829, aged sixty-four. Children (Brookfield), *Sally*, m. Jan. 15, 1835, Justin G. Henshaw of Leicester; *Edward Barnes*, d. Dec. 22, 1841, unmarried; *Lucy*, m. Ira Burnett, and d. North Brookfield), Aug. 19, 1854, aged fifty-four.

**8. Philip**, son of Philip **3**, b. Brookfield, July 23, 1776, published (1) Oct. 17, 1802, to Patty Barnes of Spencer, who d. Mar. 11, 1814, aged thirty-two; m. (2) Oct. 1, 1815, Minerva Dunn of Brookfield, who d. Oct. 7, 1884; he d. Mar. 17, 1847, aged seventy. Minerva, Philip's second wife, was daughter of John Dunn and Anna (Wadsworth), b. Brookfield, Apr. 2, 1793. [See Dunn.] Children (North Brookfield), *Rebecca*, b. Apr. 21, 1803, m. Apr. 21, 1821, Amos Adams of Canada, and d. Nov. 9, 1875; *Martha Minerva*, b. May 11, 1816, m. Nov. 1, 1848, Jonathan P. Brown of Connecticut, and d. Mar. 4, 1874; he d. Jan. 27, 1876, aged sixty-five years, eighteen days; *Lucy Ann*, b. Mar. 1, 1828, d. Sept. 18, 1830.

**9. Obadiah**, son of Obadiah **4**, b. Sandisfield, Nov. 26, 1776, m. Sept. 1804, Electa Wells of Sandisfield, and d. Sheffield, Jan. 2, 1836. Children, *William Nelson*, b. Mar. 4, 1808 **14**; *Mary Ann*, b. Dec. 9, 1807 (?); m. Samuel G. Smith, removed to Peoria, Ill., and d. there Sept. 6, 1841; no issue.

**10. James**, son of Jedediah **5**, b. Brookfield, Mar. 19, 1785; physician; m. Samantha Hooker Keith of Carolina or Ithaca, N.Y., May 6, 1828. Children, *Cornelia Marion*, b. Speedsville, N.Y., May 1, 1829, m. Henry Thompson of North Brookfield, and d. Mar. 6, 1870; *Portia Aurelia*, b. Ithaca, July 9, 1831, d. Speedsville, Nov. 19, 1850; *James Robert St. Leon*, b. Oct. 18, 1833, a lawyer of Jackson, Mich., m. 1857, Frances L. Wood; *Eugenia Frances Hermione*, b. Oct. 18, 1833; *William Charles Austin*, b. Nov. 1, 1835, d. Wilmington, Io., July 30, 1867; *Carleton Montgomery*, b. Oct. 27, 1838 **15**; *Josephine Victoria*, b. Oct. 30, 1840, m. Feb. 1863, Peter Oatman of Seneca Falls, N.Y.; *Thomas Ashton Hooker*, b. Sept. 30, 1842, m. (1) — of Jackson, Mich.; (2) 1880, Sarah M. Bailey of Grand Rapids.

**11. John**, son of Jedediah **5**, b. Brookfield, Oct. 28, 1786, m. (1) June 5, 1808, Elizabeth Pellet of North Brookfield, b. Mar. 5, 1787, d. July 1, 1846; (2) Hannah Mullett of Ware, and d. Oct. 4, 1870. Children (North Brookfield) *John Herbert*, b. Dec. 12, 1808 **16**; *Henry*, b. Dec. 22, 1810 **17**; *Guerdon W.*, b. Aug. 24, 1813, d. Feb. 15, 1856; *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 16, 1815, m. May 1, 1834, Justin Howard of North Brookfield, and d. Worcester, May 6, 1862; *William M.*, b. June 24, 1818 **18**; *Benjamin Kittridge*, b. Sept. 24, 1820 **19**; *Luther P.*, b. June 8, 1823 **20**; *Caroline Augusta*, b. Jan. 12, 1830, m. Robert C. Kendrick, and d. Sept. 11, 1872; *Hannah*, b. Mar. 3, 1850, m. Oct. 17, 1871, George H. Walker of North Brookfield.

The John De Land place was once occupied by Samuel Marcy and after him by Jude Ayres of whom Mr. De Land bought it.

**12. Charles Morris**, son of Jedediah **5**, b. Brookfield, May 9, 1793, m. May 24, 1818, Esther B. Harwood of North Brookfield, and d. New Worcester, —. Children (Brookfield), *Samuel Branscomb*, d. Wisconsin, —; *Charles William*, d. Cincinnati, O., —; *Armit Brazier*, a physician in Warren, m. Clara Tolman of Worcester, and d. Warren, —; *Esther Elizabeth*, b. Worcester, —, d. childhood; *George Ward*, b. and d. young, Worcester; *Ebenezer Harwood*, physician in New Worcester, m. Ellen Tolman; *George Washington*, removed to New York City.

**13. William Rufus**, son of Jedediah **5**, b. Brookfield, July 20, 1795, m. Mary Green Keith of Ithaca, N.Y.; was a teacher and judge of probate, and d. Jackson

Mich. Children, *Mary Ann Samantha*, b. North Brookfield; *William Clark*; *Victor*; *Marcus*, b. Jackson; *Lucy Deborah*; *James Sullivan*, and *Francis Herbert*.

14. William Nelson, son of Obadiah 9, b. Mar. 4, 1808, m. Roxana Rood of Sheffield, and d. June 23, 1875. Children, *Frank O.*; *Mary S.*; *Frederick W.*, cashier of bank, Great Barrington; and *Emma R.*

15. Carleton Montgomery, son of James 10, b. Speedsville, N.Y., Oct. 27, 1838, m. May 27, 1869, Lottie F. Ross of Ware. Child, *Alice Mabel*, b. North Brookfield, June 23, 1873.

16. John Herbert, son of John 11, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 12, 1808, m. Nov. 10, 1831, Mary T. Holmes of North Brookfield, b. Woodstock, Ct., and d. Mar. 27, 1872; he d. North Brookfield, Feb. 12, 1865. Children (North Brookfield), *Susan Eliza*, b. Aug. 31, 1832, m. Sept. 30, 1848, Henry R. Eaton of Waterville, Vt.; *Jane Frances*, b. Jan. 20, 1834, m. Nov. 24, 1859, George W. Knight of North Brookfield; *May Ann*, b. Oct. 24, 1836, m. (1) May 29, 1856, Robert H. Hoyt of North Brookfield, who d. Dec. 6, 1860; (2) Mar. 5, 1869, Lawson Prouty of Spencer; *William Abner*, b. Mar. 23, 1839 21; *Charlotte Emeline*, b. Apr. 18, 1840, m. Oct. 7, 1856, Stephen B. Kemp of North Brookfield; *Emma Temperance*, b. June 25, 1843; *George Holmes*, b. June 29, 1848, d. June 16, 1851; *George Herbert*, b. Apr. 28, 1852, d. May 5, 1853.

17. Henry, son of John 11, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 22, 1810, m. (1) June 10, 1830, Temperance B. Holmes of North Brookfield, who d. Apr. 9, 1867; (2) Dec. 6, 1870, Phebe W. Knight of North Brookfield; he d. Feb. 11, 1879. Children (North Brookfield), *John*, b. Apr. 18, 1832 22; *Lucy Ann*, b. Aug. 14, 1834, m. Oct. 25, 1870, Harrison E. Chadwick of Bradford, and d. there Apr. 11, 1879; *George Edwin*, b. July 16, 1837, d. Aug. 23, 1838; *Sarah Frances*, b. June 22, 1839, m. Apr. 16, 1857, Charles T. Kendrick of North Brookfield; *Emma Maria*, b. Nov. 10, 1844, m. Nov. 6, 1867, Henry A. Hibbard of North Brookfield.

18. William M., son of John 11, b. North Brookfield, June 24, 1818, m. Jan. 24, 1838, Martha C. Kendrick of North Brookfield, and d. Apr. 18, 1882. Children (North Brookfield), *Sarah*, b. Apr. 26, 1839, m. Nov. 17, 1861, Charles W. Hibbard of North Brookfield; *Charles Morris*, b. Nov. 8, 1847, d. Sept. 8, 1851; *Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 16, 1842, d. Jan. 16, 1863; *Mary Jane*, b. Apr. 19, —, d. July —, aged three months; *Henry C.*, b. Sept. 20, 1853 23; *Charles Arthur*, b. Sept. 2, 1857, m. (1) Oct. 15, 1875, Emma Smith of North Brookfield; (2) Apr. 1878, Lillian Lamb of Webster; *Edward Morris*, b. Feb. 1, 1860, m. Feb. 27, 1881, Ella S. Montgomery of Sturbridge.

19. Benjamin Kittridge, son of John 11, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 24, 1820, m. (1) May 7, 1844, Lucy R. Poland of North Brookfield; (2) Oct. 15, 1868, Julia M. Norton of Portland, Me. Child, *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Apr. 14, 1866, d. Dec. 17, 1868.

20. Luther P., son of John 11, deputy sheriff; b. North Brookfield, June 8, 1823, m. May 9, 1844, Sarah Ann Bush. Children (North Brookfield), *Julia Evelina*, b. Aug. 1, 1848, d. May 5, 1863; *Inez Gertrude*, b. Nov. 6, 1852, m. Nov. 2, 1880, George French of Brooklyn, N.Y.

21. William Abner, son of John H. 16, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 23, 1837, m. Dec. 31, 1863, Lucy Wood of Cohasset. Children, *Mary Gertrude*, b. Brookfield, Sept. 4, 1864; *Eva Belle*, b. Winchendon, Dec. 26, 1869.

22. John, son of Henry 17, b. Apr. 18, 1832, m. Feb. 19, 1857, Ellen E. Barr of Oakham. Children, *Walter Henry*, b. Dec. 21, 1857; *Susan Temperance*, b. Nov. 18, 1860; *George Edwin*, b. Oct. 26, 1868.

**23. Henry C.**, son of William M. **18**, b. Sept. 20, 1853, m. (1) June 8, 1873, Ellen A. Slayton of East Brookfield, who d. Oct. 1, 1879; (2) Aug. 13, 1881, Dora J. Hoyt of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Grace Louise*, b. Nov. 8, 1874; *Alice Elizabeth*, b. June 23, 1877; *Arthur Thorndike*, b. Nov. 17, 1881; *Florence Agnes*, b. June 18, 1883.

**24. Daniel H.**, b. Tuftonboro, N.H., May 14, 1839, m. Dec. 13, 1858, Julia S. Tuttle of Wolfboro, N.H. Children (Dover), *Edward V.*, b. Feb. 14, 1860; *John L.*, b. June 5, 1867.

**25. George**, brother of Daniel H. **24**, b. Tuftonboro, Aug. 4, 1851, m. Belle Coleman of Dover, N.H.

**26. Jacob Hatfield De Land**, and Patience Goodale, m. May 10, 1784, who d. Apr. 22, 1787. [See Record of Jonas Ayres.]

**27. Joseph Haywood**, and Betsey De Land, m. Nov. 4, 1789. [Brookfield Record.]

**DE LANE, Nelson H.**, b. Malone, N.Y., July 6, 1838, m. June 9, 1860, Seraph Stone of Charlton, b. June 7, 1842. Children, *Nellie H.*, b. Brookfield, Mar. 2, 1862, m. Nov. 6, 1883, Roswell N. Clapp of North Brookfield; *Jennie*, b. Sturbridge, Sept. 12, 1865.

**DELUDE, Michael** (or Missael), b. Canada, m. Julia Biddire of Canada. Children (North Brookfield), *Edgar*, b. 1879, d. 1879; *Ludga*, b. 1873; *Adina*, b. 1875; *Adolphus*, b. Apr. 21, 1877.

**DELVEY, Charles F. 1**, b. Warwick, Sept. 29, 1820, m. (1) Mar. 31, 1847, Ruth Drake of Spencer; (2) Nov. 30, 1865, Elizabeth Drake of Spencer, b. July 16, 1829; he d. in Worcester, Dec. 8, 1883. Children (Spencer), *Charles W.*, b. Jan. 13, 1848 **2**; *Sarah*, b. Apr. 15, 1850, d. Warren, Feb. 22, 1858; *Chester E.*, b. Feb. 12, 1855, d. Warren; *Ruth Ellen*, b. Apr. 30, 1853, m. Warren Field of Northfield; *Chester W.*, b. Nov. 11, 1858; *Arthur Nelson*, b. May 8, 1863.

**2. Charles W.**, son of Charles F. **1**, b. Spencer, Jan. 13, 1848; merchant, North Brookfield; m. Jan. 6, 1870, Ellen F. Chapman of North Brookfield. Child, *Sarah Frances*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 10, 1870.

**DEPATIE, Jasper**, b. Canada, Aug. 15, 1842, m. Sept. 11, 1865, Lucretia E. Paro of Milton, Vt. Children, *Delina*, b. Westford, Vt., Sept. 7, 1868; *Cornelius*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 28, 1870. Mr. Depatie served in the Eighth Vermont Regiment in the civil war.

**DEROSIER, John 1**, b. Canada, 1838, m. 1868, Hermine Farinia of Canada. Children (North Brookfield), *Peter*, b. 1868; *Mary*, b. Oct. 27, 1870; *Arminia*, b. 1871; *John Baptiste*, b. Nov. 9, 1872; *Edwin Renore*, b. May 1, 1874; *Alexander*, b. Oct. 8, 1876; *Julia*, b. 1879.

**2. Levi**, b. Canada, m. 1872, Clemence Fornier of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Virginia*, b. Jan. 22, 1873; *Almena*, b. Jan. 6, 1875; *Louise*, b. Oct. 10, 1879.

**DESPER, George**, b. Barre, 1853, m. Annie Allen of Hubbardston. Child, *Florence Mabel*, b. Barre, 1870.

**DEWING, Solomon 1**, b. Jan. 31, 1756, and first of the name and family in town from Natick, m. Nov. 1778, Lucy Pickard of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Feb. 12, 1813; she d. Jan. 10, 1853, aged ninety-four. Children (Brookfield), *Samuel*, b. Jan. 31, 1778 **2**; *Solomon*, b. Jan. 26, 1780, m. May 19, 1808, Nabby Washburn of Brookfield; *Jonathan*, b. July 26, 1782, m. Feb. 4, 1810, Lucy Poland of Brookfield, and d. Vermont, Apr. 23, 1814; *Ephraim*, b. Oct. 31, 1784 **3**; *George*, b. Feb. 16, 1787, m. July 24, 1817, the widow of Jonathan Dewing of Westford, Vt., and d. there; *Cheney*, b. Feb. 24, 1789, d. North Brookfield, Jan. 24, 1871, unmarried; *Persis*, b. Apr. 8, 1791, d. 1796; *Miriam*, b. Jan. 25, 1793, m. Jan. 7, 1817, Adin Manly of North Brookfield; *John Fiske*, b. Dec. 25, 1795 **4**; *Lydia*, b. Oct. 1798, d. Feb. 8, 1827; *Jeremiah*, b. June 28, 1801 **5**.

**2. Samuel**, son of Solomon **1**, b. Jan. 31, 1778, m. Apr. 15, 1806, Anna Edmands of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Sept. 17, 1812. Children, *Henry Albert*, b. Feb. 2, 1807, a cabinet maker; d. Hardwick, Apr. 21, 1852; *Gideon Bridges*, b. Feb. 11, 1811 **6**.

**3. Ephraim**, son of Solomon **1**, b. Oct. 31, 1784, m. (1) Sept. 29, 1807, Jemima Hinds, who d. Dec. 21, 1838, aged fifty-four; (2) May 12, 1840, Esther Dodge, who d. Mar. 1853, aged sixty-nine; (3) Mrs. Alexander, or O'Neil; he d. Jan. 12, 1855, aged seventy-one. Children, *William*, b. about 1808, removed to New York State, m. and d. there. *Mary*, b. about 1810; insane; d. by firing her clothes, Jan. 31, 1807, aged fifty-seven; *Samuel*, m. and d. in Philadelphia; *a child*, b. Feb. 4, 1813, d. Feb. 6, 1813; *a child*, b. July, 1814, d. Mar. 27, 1815.

**4. John Fiske**, son of Solomon **1**, b. Dec. 25, 1795, m. (1) Aug. 3, 1826, Eunice Bush of North Brookfield, who d. Apr. 30, 1827; (2) Mar. or Apr. 1831, widow Harriet M. Bemis, who d. Jan. 30, 1873; he d. Sept. 27, 1863. Children (North Brookfield), *John Bush*, b. Apr. 1827, d. Oct. 16, following; *Lydia Pickard*, b. Feb. 24, 1832, m. 1852, William H. Newton; *John Bush*, b. Jan. 28, 1835 **7**; *George Fiske*, b. 1840, m. Etta Smith of Spencer.

**5. Jeremiah**, son of Solomon **1**, b. June 28, 1801, m. Dec. 23, 1841, Rachel Whiting, and d. Sept. 3, 1876. Children (North Brookfield), *Charles W.*, b. May 21, 1843 **8**; *John M.*, b. July 3, 1847, d. Jan. 4, 1850; *Sarah M.*, b. July 20, 1853, d. Mar. 16, 1882.

**6. Gideon Bridges**, son of Samuel **2**, b. Feb. 11, 1811; a manufacturer; m. June 25, 1839, Margaret Aurelia Bliss of Shrewsbury, b. Shrewsbury, Apr. 14, 1817, and d. Oct. 16, 1882; he d. Aug. 8, 1865. Children (North Brookfield), *Anna Maria*, b. May 23, 1840, m. Oct. 9, 1866, George A. Lowe of Chicago, Ill.; *Samuel Edmands*, b. Jan. 26, 1842, d. Feb. 18, 1849; *Henry Bliss*, b. July 17, 1844, removed to California; *Elliott Robbins*, b. Mar. 31, 1846, d. Sept. 26, 1847; *Emma Aurelia*, b. Apr. 6, 1849, d. Oct. 9, 1875; *Clara Antoinette*, b. Mar. 30, 1856; m. Feb. 14, 1878, as his second wife, William A. Gile of Worcester, b. Franklin, N.H., June 6, 1843; lawyer; he m. (1) July 30, 1873, Minnie Waite of Boston, who d. July 5, 1876 [children (Worcester), William Waite b. May 28, 1874; Minnie Helen, b. June 29, 1876; Alfred Dewing, b. Jan. 18, 1879].

**7. John Bush**, son of John F. **4**, b. Jan. 28, 1835, m. (1) June 2, 1857, Lomira C. Thompson of North Brookfield, who d. Aug. 5, 1876; (2) June 25, 1879, Susan M. Bucklin of Providence, R.I. Children (North Brookfield), *Marion Lomira*, b. May 18, 1861, m. Oct. 18, 1882, Harry S. Lytle; *Alfred Fiske*, b. June 26, 1870; *John William*, b. Aug. 2, 1876.

**8. Charles W.**, son of Jeremiah **5**, b. May 21, 1843, m. May 27, 1869, Adelaide Glazier of Barre. Child, *John M.*, b. Dec. 18, 1869, d. Mar. 14, 1881.

**DEYO, Charles H.**, b. Canaan, N.Y., Oct. 5, 1839; tinsmith and stove dealer; m. Aug. 13, 1868, Evelyn Snow of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Frances*, b. Oct. 17, 1869; *M. Grace*, b. Sept. 2, 1872; *Josephine Snow*, b. May 30, 1881. He served in Forty-seventh New York Regiment in the late war.

**DOANE, Joseph**, Capt. **1**, b. Eastham, Dec. 27, 1767; mariner; m. Aug. 28, 1798, Mercy Doane of Brookfield, and d. July 30, 1829; she was b. Eastham, May 30, 1778, d. North Brookfield, Aug. 17, 1864. Children (North Brookfield), *Harriet*, b. Aug. 4, 1799, m. Aug. 24, 1823, Welcome Doane, and d. June 18, 1877; *Joseph*, b. July 21, 1801 **2**; *Eunice*, b. July 16, 1803, d. Aug. 16, 1819; *William F.*, b. Mar. 25, 1805 **3**; *Roland F.*, b. May 15, 1807 **4**; *Ruth S.*, b. July 29, 1809, m. Nov. 19, 1827, William Smith of North Brookfield, and d. Aug. 20, 1834; *Benjamin*, b. Aug. 23, 1811, d. Feb. 18, 1839; *Josiah Mayo*, b. Mar. 10, 1814 **5**; *Eunice S.*, b. Dec. 15, 1820, d. Aug. 31, 1843.

**2. Joseph**, son of Joseph **1**, b. July 29, 1801; a leather cutter; m. Apr. 23, 1829, Maria Collins of South Hadley, and d. New York City, June 3, 1865; she was b. Mar. 6, 1806, d. New York City, Feb. 23, 1880. Children (North Brookfield), *Joseph William*, b. July 27, 1830, d. July 31, 1830; *Abbie M.*, b. Oct. 7, 1832, m. May 22, 1855, John P. Worstell of Steubenville, N.Y., b. July 30, 1817, d. New York, Nov. 2, 1877 [children, Mary Virginia, b. Jersey City, May 12, 1857; Charles Brewster, b. New York, Oct. 18, 1859, d. Feb. 5, 1860; Fannie Florence, b. June 20, 1861; Jessie Doane, b. June 7, 1865]; *Tryphena*, b. Dec. 21, 1835, m. Dec. 25, 1864, Alonzo Follett of Wrentham, b. Mar. 30, 1823; resides New York City [child, Eva Miriam, b. Wrentham, Sept. 4, 1871]; *Julia Adeline*, b. Aug. 7, 1838, d. Jan. 2, 1844.

**3. William F.**, son of Capt. Joseph **1**, b. Mar. 25, 1805, m. Apr. 23, 1827, Mary Proctor Shedd of Springfield, Vt., who d. May 13, 1883, aged seventy-six. Children (North Brookfield), *William F.*, b. Jan. 2, 1829 **6**; *Marshall*, b. July 23, 1833 **7**; *Albert*, b. Dec. 23, 1835, d. June 26, 1836; *Mary*, b. Nov. 11, 1837, m. (1) Aug. 12, 1862, Lyman H. Gilbert, who was killed in a skirmish near Weldon, Va., Sept. 30, 1864; (2) Sept. 17, 1874, Josiah F. Hebard of North Brookfield; *George Proctor*, b. Oct. 18, 1840 **8**; *Lucius Robbins*, b. Aug. 19, 1844, d. Mar. 9, 1846.

**4. Roland F.**, son of Joseph **1**, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 15, 1807, m. Apr. 11, 1831, Amanda Shedd of Springfield, Vt. Children (North Brookfield), *Elvira*, b. Mar. 27, 1833, m. Apr. 10, 1856, Curtis Stoddard 2d of North Brookfield; *Mercy*, b. July 18, 1835, d. Oct. 6, 1835; *Freeman*, b. July 18, 1835 (twin), d. Sept. 18 following; *Freeman Roland*, b. Jan. 27, 1837 **9**; *Hubbard Shedd*, b. Feb. 4, 1839 **10**; *Edwin*, b. May 21, 1841, m. (1) Mary Adams; (2) Emily Pike; *Eunice Amanda*, b. Oct. 15, 1843, m. Nov. 3, 1863, J. D. Lamson, d. Jan. 1, 1871; *Lydia Amelia*, b. June 11, 1846, m. Daniel Gilbert, Dec. 30, 1869; *Ellen Rebecca*, b. Sept. 28, 1848, m. Ethan A. Harwood; *Jonas Manning*, b. Dec. 21, 1850 **11**.

**5. Josiah Mayo**, son of Joseph **1**, b. Mar. 10, 1814, m. Apr. 22, 1847, Sarah B. Southworth of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Dec. 7, 1851. Children, *Edward Mayo*, b. Sept. 19, 1848 **12**; *Adna Southworth*, b. June 4, 1851, d. Oct. 14 following.

**6. William F.**, son of William F. **3**, b. Jan. 2, 1829, m. Oct. 26, 1852, Harriet Jane Richardson of North Brookfield. Child, *Clara Adeline*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 11, 1854, m. Feb. 17, 1875, Herbert L. Rand of Worcester [child, Herbert W. L., b. Oct. 17, 1876].

**7. Marshall**, son of William F. **3**, b. July 23, 1833, m. (1) Sept. 16, 1855, Zilpha Hungerford of Highgate, Vt.; (2) Jan. 16, 1868, Isabella H. Brown of Chicopee, d.



Apr. 6, 1868. Child, *Florence Ella*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 22, 1859, m. Dec. 31, 1877, Neal J. McCart of East Brookfield.

8. George Proctor, son of William F. 3, b. Oct. 18, 1840, m. May 28, 1868, Julia Frances Harrington of Oakham. Children, *Arthur Edward*, b. June 8, 1870; *Fanny Esther*, b. Apr. 30, 1879.

9. Freeman Roland, son of Roland F. 4, b. Jan. 27, 1837, m. (1) Nov. 26, 1859, Anna M. Harwood; (2) Nov. 1, 1869, Mrs. Elizabeth C. Rawson of Princeton. Children (North Brookfield), *George R.*, b. Oct. 1, 1860, m. Nov. 19, 1884, Sadie H. Williams of Brimfield; *Elmer F.*, b. Aug. 27, 1862; *Irene A.*, b. Aug. 3, 1864, d. July 4, 1873; *Albion H.*, b. Sept. 11, 1867.

10. Hubbard Shedd, son of Roland F. 4, b. Feb. 4, 1839, m. Nov. 28, 1867, Sarah J. Smith of Rutland. Children (North Brookfield), *Annie Janet*, b. Sept. 24, 1868; *Jennie Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 25, 1870; *Josie Helen*, b. Aug. 1, 1872, d. Oct. 14, 1876; *Martin Henry*, b. Feb. 24, 1875, d. Aug. 15 following; *Henry Hubbard*, b. Nov. 1, 1877, d. Mar. 16, 1878; *Leon Alvin*, b. Aug. 5, 1879.

11. Jonas Manning, son of Roland F. 4, b. Dec. 21, 1850, m. Mar. 13, 1873, Grace Ella Fullam of North Brookfield. Child, *Florence Ella*, b. Nov. 10, 1873.

12. Edward Mayo, son of Josiah M. 5, b. Sept. 19, 1848, m. June 21, 1871, Marietta E. Burrill of Milford. Children (North Brookfield), *Anna Elizabeth*, b. July 11, 1873; *Susie Burrill*, b. Oct. 26, 1874.

13. Nathan, a blacksmith, said to have come from England to Scituate, Mass., thence to Brookfield, where he d. 1834; was a musician in war of 1812; m. Betsey Smalley who d. Aug. 7, 1834. Children (Brookfield), *Rebecca*, b. Dec. 29, 1785, d. Sept. 1798; *Nathan*, b. May 25, 1787, m. Nov. 11, 1811, Sally Waite of Brookfield, and d. Oct. 14, 1822; *Betsey*, b. Feb. 4, 1789; *Joseph*, b. Mar. 31, 1791 14; *Amos*, b. June 15, 1794, stone mason; *Squier*, b. Apr. 11, 1796, d. Jan. 7, 1870; *Welcome*, b. June 15, 1798 15; *Jesse*, b. Aug. 16, 1800, d. June, 1820, a blacksmith; *Cheney*, b. Apr. 15, 1802, m. Lorinda Green of Spencer, and d. Apr. 1867; *John*, b. Dec. 12, 1803, drowned Dec. 7, 1816.

14. Joseph, son of Nathan 13, b. Brookfield, Mar. 31, 1792, m. Apr. 2, 1815, Achsa Stevens of North Brookfield, and d. Dec. 9, 1846. Children (Brookfield), *Laurinda*, b. Feb. 18, 1816, d. Oct. 3, 1817; *Roxana*, b. May 21, 1819, m. Apr. 1, 1840, George Forbes of Brookfield; *Sharron*, b. May 4, 1821, d. Nov. 15, 1823; *Pliny S.*, b. July 31, 1825 16; *Sharron P.*, b. North Brookfield, July 14, 1831, m. Ellen Threlfall of California; *Lyman*, b. Jan. 31, 1835, m. Emma A. Dudley of Boston, Dec. 24, 1863. Pliny S. has been selectman, assessor, constable, surveyor, and overseer of poor in Brookfield; and Lyman served as lieutenant in war of the Rebellion.

15. Welcome, son of Nathan 13, b. Brookfield, June 15, 1798, m. Aug. 24, 1823, Harriet Doane of North Brookfield, and d. Worcester, Dec. 25, 1881. Children, *Mary Ann*, m. Albert Allen of Paxton and d. there; *Laurinda*, m. Elisha Arnold of Paxton; *Delia*, m. (1) Horace Thayer of Worcester, (2) William Bowe of England; *Maria*, m. George Thayer of Worcester, d. there; *Eliza*, m. Henry Ellis of Jamaica, Vt., and d. there; *Ruth*, m. Samuel Barras of Syracuse, N.Y.; *Freeman*, d. young; *Freeman*, m. in Syracuse, N.Y.; *Harriet*, m. John Macomber of Oakham, and d. in Paxton; *Josiah M.*, b. July 5, 1844 17.

16. Pliny S., son of Joseph 14, b. Brookfield, July 31, 1825, m. May 30, 1852, Marion F. Merritt of Warren. Children (North Brookfield), *Elsie M.*, b. Apr. 7, 1853, m. Jan. 20, 1873, Walter A. Stone of Worcester; *Harriott A.*, b. Aug. 18,

1855, m. H. Arthur Knight of North Brookfield, Dec. 16, 1879; *Charles P.*, b. Nov. 4, 1864; *Walter S.*, b. Oct. 1, 1866.

17. **Josiah M.**, son of Welcome 15, b. July 5, 1844, m. Mary Ann Steele of Brattleboro, Vt., May 12, 1863. Children, *Minnie*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 29, 1864, d. Aug. 6, 1864; *Jesse*, b. Brookfield, Dec. 6, 1867; *Frankie M.*, b. May 5, 1869; *Herbert*, b. June 22, 1870; *Charles*, b. Warren, Oct. 23, 1880.

**DODGE, Francis 1**, son of Jonathan (John, and William the emigrant) and Elizabeth (Goodhue), b. Beverly, Mar. 7, 1703, where he m. Feb. 19, 1729-30, Sarah, daughter of Andrew Dodge, and removed to Brookfield. Children (Brookfield), *Francis*, b. Jan. 26, 1730-1; *Elizabeth*, b. Mar. 3, 1736; *Sarah*, b. Aug. 20, 1738; *Jonathan* b. June 12, 1741; *Daniel*, b. May 23, 1745; *Hepzibah*, b. Apr. 16, 1752, m. Dec. 13, 1770, Uriah Fay of Brookfield.

2. **Jonathan**, a native of Beverly, settled in Brookfield. His identity is not sufficiently established. Children (supposed to have been b. in Beverly, but not on record), *Francis*; *Sarah*, b. Aug. 20, 1743, m. Nathaniel Dodge 7, of Ipswich, who d. North Brookfield, Feb. 18, 1838; she d. May 25, 1830; *Mehitable*.

3. **Richard**, b. England, —, d. Beverly, June 15, 1671; m. Edith —, b. England about 1603, d. Beverly, Jan. 27, 1677-8. Children, *John*, b. 1631, d. Oct. 11, 1711; *Mary*, b. 1632, d. Aug. 18, 1710; *Richard*, b. Beverly, 1642 4; *Sarah*, b. 1644; *Samuel*, d. 1705; *Edward*, d. Feb. 12, 1727; *Joseph*, b. 1651, d. Aug. 10, 1716.

4. **Richard**, son of Richard 3, b. Beverly, 1642, d. Wenham, Apr. 13, 1705, m. Feb. 23, 1667, Marah Eaton, b. 1641, d. Nov. 28, 1716. Children (Wenham), *Richard*, b. Wenham, July 12, 1670 5; *Mary*, b. Mar. 30, 1672; *Martha*, baptized June 7, 1674; *Daniel*, b. Apr. 26, 1677, d. May, 1740; *William*, b. 1678, d. Oct. 20, 1765.

5. **Richard**, son of Richard 4, b. Wenham, July 12, 1670, d. 1739; removed to Ipswich, where he m. Nov. 16, 1694, Martha, daughter of Thomas Low, Sr., of Chebacco. Children (Ipswich), *Martha*, b. May 29, 1696, d. Beverly, Oct. 5, 1721; *Nathaniel*, b. Oct. 8, 1698, d. young; *Lucy*, b. May 3, 1700; *Nathaniel*, b. Dec. 1, 1701; *Margaret*, b. Sept. 2, 1702; *Barnabas*, d. 1738; *Paul*, b. 1710, d. Jan. 3, 1773; *Richard*, 6.

6. **Richard**, son of Richard 5, b. and d. Ipswich, —; published Ipswich, Aug. 16, 1734, to Sarah Tuttle of the Hamlet. Children (Ipswich), *Rufus*, b. Mar. 14, 1735; *Richard*, b. May 31, 1738; *Nathaniel*, b. Dec. 9, 1740 7.

7. **Nathaniel**, son of Richard 6, b. Ipswich, Dec. 9, 1740, removed to North Brookfield, where he d. Feb. 18, 1813; farmer; m. Feb. 22, 1763, Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Dodge 2 of Brookfield, b. Aug. 20, 1743, d. May 25, 1830. Children, *Martha*, b. Brookfield, June 12, 1763, d. July 22, 1847, m. Apr. 28, 1789, Moses Rice; *Nathaniel*, b. Aug. 1765 8; *Sarah*, b. Sept. 27, 1768, d. May 18, 1827; *Amos*, b. Jan. 27, 1771, d. Dec. 3, 1774; *Rufus*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 2, 1773 9; *Hannah*, b. Apr. 9, 1776, m. Dec. 29, 1799, Amasa Bacon of Brimfield; *Lucy*, b. Jan. 28, 1779, d. May 15, 1827; *John*, b. 1780, d. one day old; *Lydia*, b. 1781, d. 1783; a child, d. Oct. 11, 1785.

8. **Nathaniel**, son of Nathaniel 7, b. Aug. 1765, m. (1) Apr. 17, 1791, Susanna Jenks of Brookfield, b. May 29, 1768, d. Sept. 26, 1822; (2) Sept. 8, 1823, Elizabeth Henshaw of Leicester, b. Sept. 5, 1775, d. Leicester, Sept. 8, 1861. He d. Mar. 14, 1843; no issue.

9. **Rufus**, son of Nathaniel 7, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 2, 1793; a teacher for forty years and farmer; m. Nov. 9, 1800, Lucy Hale of North Brookfield, b. May 7,

1776, d. Jan. 10, 1868; he d. Jan. 24, 1859. Children (North Brookfield), *Lucy Hale*, b. Jan. 16, 1801, m. Sept. 19, 1831, Andrew Buxton, and d. Aug. 10, 1854; *Stillman*, b. Aug. 2, 1802 **10**; *Mary*, b. Oct. 3, 1806, m. Sept. 13, 1830, Alfred W. Bartlett; *Elisa*, b. Aug. 17, 1811, m. Oct. 1, 1832, John R. Tufts of North Brookfield; *Lydia*, b. Apr. 14, 1816, d. Jan. 21, 1879; *Marcia Ann*, b. Dec. 7, 1818, m. Jan. 26, 1841, George W. Hurlbut of Johnson, Vt.

**10. Stillman**, son of Rufus **9**, b. Aug. 2, 1802, m. (1) Sarah Maria Sabin of Southbridge; (2) Mar. 5, 1873, Agnes Worden of Springfield, and d. Jan. 14, 1876. Children, *Charles*, b. Brimfield, m. Sarah Barry; *Sarah*, m. Hosea J. Marcy; *Louisa*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 17, 1841, m. Oct. 17, 1864, Frank H. Gilbert; *Lucy Hale*, b. Aug. 28, 1843, m. Jan. 7, 1867, George French of Worcester; *Francis Carruth*, b. June 1, 1851.

**11. Thomas**, m. Mary —. Children (Brookfield), *Mary*, b. Aug. 18, 1749; *John*, b. May 10, 1751; *Thomas*, b. Sept. 11, 1754, *Reuben*, b. Jan. 9, 1756; *Ruth*, b. Aug. 9, 1759; *Sarah*, b. Aug. 8, 1761; *Thankful*, b. Feb. 13, 1763; *Prudence*, b. Oct. 16, 1765; *Solomon*, b. Oct. 16, 1768.

**12. Joshua**, son of Josiah, who came from England and settled in West Brookfield, m. Thankful Morse, who d. Nov. 1, 1797; he d. Feb. 24, 1795. Children (West Brookfield?) *Lydia*, b. July 9, 1749, m. June 5, 1775, David Smith of Brookfield; *Moses*, b. Oct. 23, 1750, published July 6, 1773, Betsey Parker of Shrewsbury; *Jonas*, b. Aug. 27, 1752; *Nathaniel*, lived on the Dexter Forbes place; *Rufus*; *Thaddeus*, b. June 18, 1758 **13**; *Artemas*, **14**; *Eunice*, m. Joshua Dodge of New London, Ct.

**13. Thaddeus**, son of Joshua **12**, b. West Brookfield? June 18, 1758, published (1) Dec. 10, 1781, to Susan Holloway of Ipswich, who d. May 20, 1812; (2) m. May 21, 1815, Esther Tyler of West Brookfield, and d. Feb. 18, 1837; she m. (2) May 12, 1840, Ephraim Dewing. Children (Brookfield), *Lewis*, b. 1782 **15**; *Darius*, b. Mar. 18, 1784, d. Sept. 8, 1854; *Rebecca*, m. Mr. Wright; *Susan*, m. Mr. Sly; *Pliny*, b. June 11, 1791 **16**; *Fanny*, b. Sept. 30, 1794, m. Dec. 30, 1813, Reuben Stoddard of North Brookfield, d. Nov. 24, 1871; *Harriet*; *Betsey*.

**14. Artemas**, son of Joshua **12**, published Mar. 7, 1794, to Jenny Richmond of Brookfield, who d. Nov. 1, 1827, aged sixty. Children, *Zipporah*, m. William Love, an Englishman; lived in Pelham or Prescott; she d. there; *Zephaniah*, b. Brookfield, — **17**; *Thankful*, b. 1798, d. North Brookfield, Feb. 13, 1862; *Rufus* (name changed from Dodge to Dexter), b. North Brookfield, published Nov. 24, 1823, to Sarah Stone of Brookfield, who d. at Thorndike; removed to Prescott or Pelham; *Artemas*, went to Canada; *Jane*, m. Russell Fiske of Hopkinton, and d. there; *Lucy*, b. Mar. 8, 1806, m. 1829, Gorham H. Wood of Sturbridge or Southbridge; *Jonas*, removed West.

**15. Lewis**, son of Thaddeus **13**, b. 1782, m. Oct. 1804, Susan Barnes of New Braintree, who d. Apr. 5, 1820; he d. July 8, 1849. Children (West Brookfield), *Louisa*, b. May 29, 1805; *Melissa*, b. Nov. 15, 1806; *Charles*, b. June 17, 1808, d. Nov. 4, 1809; *Harrison Barnes*, b. June 22, 1811; *Tryphosa*, b. Apr. 7, 1813, published Oct. 24, 1835, to Royal Rich of Warren; *Henry Loveton*, b. Mar. 18, 1815.

**16. Pliny**, son of Thaddeus **13**, b. June 11, 1791, m. Dec. 9, 1821, Cynthia Converse of North Brookfield, and d. June 11, 1869; she b. Spencer Sept. 3, 1799, d. Warren, Aug. 15, 1883. Children, *Luke Converse*, b. Apr. 23, 1822, m. (1) Apr. 3, 1845, Minerva M., daughter of Amos Adams, who d. Mar. 9, 1846; (2) Sept. 30, 1847, Eliza Sanborn of Lowell; no issue; *Henry H.*, b. Aug. 11, 1823, m. (1) Sept. 22, 1844, Elvira M. Pratt of Worcester; (2) June 29, 1859, Jane Chambers [child

by first wife, Edward Henry, b. Nov. 26, 1845, m. June 26, 1872, Ella A. Hubbard; son Edward M., b. July 20, 1873; second wife, Emma P., b. Nov. 26, 1869]. *Edwin L.*, b. Apr. 10, 1825, m. Jan. 20, 1851, Lucy A. Haven of Worcester [children, Maria L., b. Aug. 30, 1853, m. May 10, 1879, Henry I. Temple of Worcester; Charles F., b. Dec. 26, 1855, d. Apr. 25, 1857; Jennie F., b. Oct. 17, 1859; Fred R., b. Sept. 4, 1863; Mabel L., b. Mar. 17, 1869, d. Aug. 5, 1869; Albert E., b. May 9, 1872, d. Dec. 17, 1877]; *Charles*, b. Apr. 29, 1826, m. July 8, 1849, Lauretta E. Ainsworth of Sturbridge, and d. Worcester, Mar. 10, 1883; no issue; *Warren F.*, b. May 9, 1827, m. Mar. 7, 1867, Rebecca A. Strout of Topsham, Me., and d. Earlville, Ill., Oct. 5, 1884 [children, Anna, b. Sept. 20, 1868; Ralph T., b. Jan. 16, 1872; Elizabeth, b. Dec. 9, 1874, d. Feb. 21, 1879; a daughter, b. Feb. 10, 1880]; *Thomas W.*, b. Spencer, Sept. 10, 1829; left home when a lad, — nothing heard from him since; *John L.*, b. July 28, 1832; *Pamelia C.*, b. Aug. 3, 1834, d. May 10, 1857; *George F.*, b. Warren, May 26, 1836 **18**; *Anna E.*, b. Sept. 22, 1840, d. since 1880; *Theodore O.*, b. May 24, **1843**.

**17. Zephaniah**, son of Artemas **14**, b. Brookfield, —, m. Dec. 30, 1817, Unity H. Gould of Wrentham, and d. Spencer, July 23, 1866. Children (North Brookfield), *Moses*, b. July 15, 1821, went West; *Andrew*, b. Sept. 7, 1822, m. (1) May, 1846, Roxana B. Newton of Northbridge, who d. Nov. 1847-8; (2) Dec. 20, 1855, Ann Eliza Bigelow of Hartford, Ct.; *Armit Harwood*, b. July 1, 1824, removed 1848, to California; *Walter Walker*, b. 1826, d. Oct. 2, 1830; *Curtis W.*, b. 1828 or 30, m. 1853, Betsey Williams of Fiskedale.

**18. George F.**, son of Pliny **16**, b. Warren, May 26, 1836, m. July 21, 1864, Celia M. Wheeler of West Brookfield, who d. Fitz William, N.H., Dec. 22, 1877. Children, *Myron F.*, b. West Brookfield, July 31, 1865, d. September following; *George*, b. Fitz William, July 16, 1868; *Burton*, b. May 1, 1870; *Herbert W.*, b. Feb. 17, 1876.

**19. Charles L.**, b. Grafton, Vt., Apr. 184-, m. June 26, 1876, Lillian J. Olmstead of North Brookfield. Fireman on North Brookfield Railroad.

**20. Marcus N.**, b. North Searsport, Me., Dec. 24, 1842, m. Apr. 17, 1867, Nancy B. Chapman of North Brookfield. Children, *Charles W.*, b. Searsport, Feb. 9, 1869; *Willie E.*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 21, 1871, d. June 15, 1873; *Gracie F.*, b. Mar. 15, 1876.

**DONAHUE, Thomas**, b. Ireland, m. Margaret McCarthy in Ireland. Children (North Brookfield), *Minnie*, b. Mar. 1864; *James*, b. Aug. 1872.

**DONOVAN, Daniel 1**, b. Ireland, settled in North Brookfield, and m. 1866, Catherine Clancy of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary*, b. 1867; *John*, b. 1868; *Kate*, b. 1870; *Cornelius*, b. 1873; *James*, b. 1874; *Honora*, b. 1877.

**2. Daniel**, b. Ireland, m. Feb. 23, 1878, Kate Rice of North Brookfield. Child, *Michael*, b. Nov. 1879.

**DOWLING, Edward**, b. Ireland, Oct. 22, 1838, m. 1858, Margaret Fitzpatrick of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Bridget*, b. Mar. 23, 1860; *James*, b. Feb. 11, 1864, d. Sept. 30, 1865; *James*, b. Mar. 22, 1866; *Dennis*, b. Sept. 12, 1867; *Honora*, b. Jan. 23, 1869, d. Sept. 1869; *John*, b. Oct. 20, 1874; *Catherine*, b. Mar. 2, 1876; *Mary*, b. May 22, 1878.

**2. John**, son of William and Bridget (Buggey), b. Ireland, 1838, m. 1865, Ellen

F. Howard of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Bridget*, b. 1866; *Bartholomew*, b. 1868; *William*, b. 1870, d. 1871; *Richard*, b. 1872, died young; *John*, b. 1873; *Catherine*, b. 1875, died young; *Murty*, b. 1877.

**DOWNEY, James 1**, b. County Cork, Ire., May 15, 1814. He was one of the first seven Irishmen in town, and probably the second or third family; came from Yarmouth, N.S., about 1843-4; m. 1835 in Ireland, Mary Fitzgerald, b. Oct. 10, 1808, and now (1886) resides in Worcester. He d. Worcester, Dec. 28, 1874. Children, *John*, b. Ireland, Nov. 5, 1839, d. July 20, 1841; *Dennis*, b. Yarmouth, July 4, 1842, m. Sept. 3, 1866, Jane Healy of North Brookfield; dry-goods dealer, New York City; *Mary*, b. North Brookfield, July 6, 1844, resides Worcester; *James*, b. Jan. 1, 1846, m. Sept. 9, 1876, Eliza V. Maher of Worcester; resides Providence, R.I., dry-goods dealer; *Daniel*, b. Oct. 8, 1848, a clothier in Worcester; m. Aug. 21, 1883, Mary L. Power of Charlestown; *Ellen*, b. Sept. 15, 1851, d. Aug. 15, 1854; *William*, b. Nov. 3, 1858; clerk in Worcester.

**2. James**, son of William and Nancy (Hazel), b. Ireland, Sept. 26, 1837 (William the father, b. 1796, remained in Ireland), m. Sept. 6, 1862, Ellen Downey of North Brookfield, b. Ireland, Jan. 6, 1845. Children, *Nancie*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 6, 1863; *Ellen L.*, b. Feb. 4, 1866; *Katie A.*, b. Mar. 22, 1868; *William H.*, b. New Braintree, Apr. 14, 1871; *John J.*, b. July 27, 1873; *James E.*, b. Aug. 12, 1875; *Johanna L.*, b. North Brookfield, June 29, 1880; *Walter F.*, b. Aug. 31, 1884.

**3. John**, b. Ireland, Jan. 1, 1800; came to town 1849; m. Apr. 30, 1830, Johanna Mahoney, b. Ireland, 1809. Children, *Bartholomew*, b. Ireland, 1833; *Cornelius*, b. 1836, m. Mary Ann Eagan; *John*, b. Sept. 29, 1837; **4**; m. Catherine Howard; *James*, b. 1839, d. 1847; *Patrick J.*, b. 1842, m. Sept. 1872, Ann Quigley of North Brookfield; *Ellen*, b. Dec. 25, 1845, m. James Downey **2**, of North Brookfield.

**4. John**, son of John **3**, b. Ireland, Sept. 29, 1837, m. Nov. 27, 1864, Catherine Howard of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *John Henry*, b. Jan. 21, 1871; *Mortimer*, b. Dec. 6, 1873; *Ellen*, b. June 6, 1875; *James*, b. June 20, 1877; *Mary*, b. July 18, 1879; *Catherine*, b. May 26, 1883.

**5. Bartholomew**, b. Ireland, —, m. Ellen Donovan, and d. Ireland before 1867. Children (Ireland), *Cornelius*, a farmer, settled in Mississippi; *Ellen*, b. 1803, m. Martin Delhanty of Apalachicola, Fla.; *Kate*, b. 1806, m. Michael Brown, and lived at Pea Ridge, Pa.; *Mary*, b. 1794, m. James Ferrill, and lived in Ware; *John 3*, b. Jan. 1, 1800; *Bartholomew*, b. 1809, m. Catherine Hurley, and d. Ware, 1849.

**DOYLE, John**, b. Ireland, 1833, m. 1857, Alice Lynch. Children, *Ellen*, b. Ireland, 1857; *Mary*, b. 1859; *Patrick*, b. 1864; *Catherine*, b. New Braintree, 1868; *Michael*, b. North Brookfield, 1873; *Annie*, b. 1878; *Alice*, b. 1879.

**2. William**, son of Andrew, b. Ireland, m. Mary Bergan, who d. North Brookfield, Oct. 5, 1865; he d. June 27, 1869. Children (North Brookfield), *Andrew*, b. May 25, 1850, m. Feb. 19, 1875, Norah Donohue of Worcester; *Mary*, b. Oct. 22, 1852; *Annie*, b. Apr. 18, 1854, m. May 27, 1879, John McCarthy; *John*, b. Apr. 18, 1856; *William*, b. Mar. 6, 1859; *Joseph*; *Patrick*, b. Aug. 29, 1862.

**3. John**, son of Andrew, b. Ireland, Dec. 16, 1827, m. (1) June 30, 1855, Margaret Raftery of North Brookfield, who d. Sept. 14, 1870; (2) Nov. 14, 1870, Catherine Quigley of Gilbertville. Children (North Brookfield), *John*, b. June 22, 1856; *Andrew*, b. Sept. 22, 1857; *Mary Ann*, b. Apr. 1, 1859; a son, stillborn; *Nellie*, b. Feb. 4, 1861, d. —; *Rose Ella*, d. —; *William*, d. —; *Theresa*, b. Aug. 8, 1866; *Ellen*, b. Aug. 8, 1866 (twin), d. 1869; *Timothy Christopher*, b. June 11,



1868; *Rose*, b. Apr. 10, 1870, d. Sept. 15 following; by second wife —, two sons and one daughter stillborn.

**DRAGON**, Joseph, b. Canada, 1840, m. Feb. 17, 1864, Mary L. Delage. Children, *Joseph*, b. Connecticut, Apr. 8, 1866; *Louis E.*, b. Spencer, Mar. 26, 1869; *Nellie*, b. Oct. 22, 1872; *Frank E.*, b. Aug. 28, 1875; *Mary*, b. North Brookfield, July 2, 1878.

**DRAKE**, Elisha 1, m. July 1, 1773, Mary Richmond of Brookfield. Children (Brookfield), *James*, b. Nov. 19, 1773 [a James Drake once resided on the Raymond place, north of the Knowlton place, but was probably of an earlier generation]; *Elizabeth*, b. May 31, 1775; *Daniel*, b. Spencer, Apr. 3, 1779 2; m. Dec. 1, 1803, Lucinda Harrington; *Miriam*, b. Apr. 13, 1781; *William*, b. May 4, 1783, m. Nov. 1816, Sally Hair of North Brookfield; *Elisha*, b. Nov. 2, 1786, m. June 19, 1823, Betsey White of Spencer.

2. **Daniel**, son of Elisha 1, b. Spencer, Apr. 3, 1779; was a captain in war of 1812; lived near the Wolcott Mills, at the Hathaway or John Stone place, where Daniel 3, and other children were born; m. Dec. 1, 1803, Lucinda Harrington of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Feb. 11, 1817. Children (Brookfield), *Reuben*, b. Feb. 6, 1804, m. Nov. 1834, Miranda Green of Spencer, and d. East Brookfield, May 8, 1874; *Mary*, b. Oct. 28, 1805, m. Elliot Hall of Spencer, d. Oct. 24, 1861; *Francis*, b. Aug. 3, 1808, m. Julia Lanckton of Springfield; *Lucinda*, b. Apr. 28, 1810, m. Moses Winn of Holden; *Sarah*, b. May 18, 1811, d. North Brookfield, —; *Daniel*, b. July 28, 1813 3.

3. **Daniel**, son of Daniel 2, b. Brookfield, July 28, 1813, m. (1) Apr. 24, 1844, Lorinda Slayton of Brookfield, who d. Sept. 19, 1859; (2) Sept. 5, 1860, Ruth M. Hare of North Brookfield, b. Jan. 12, 1824; he d. Oct. 13, 1879. Child, *Milo F.*, b. Brookfield, Apr. 23, 1853, m. Jan. 1, 1885, Laura M. Bemis of Spencer.

**DRAPER**, Simeon 1, b. Spencer, Mar. 27, 1765. At the age of sixteen was in Revolutionary war, stationed on Hudson River under Washington; kept store in Spencer, a hotel in Brookfield, and owned the stages between Worcester and Brookfield; for many years member of Legislature; of the Constitutional Convention in 1820, and commissioned captain in the militia by John Hancock. He m. (1) Aug. 24, 1786, Mary Bemis of Spencer; (2) Sept. 10, 1832, Catherine Lewis of Boston, and d. Brookfield, Dec. 28, 1848. Children (six b. Spencer—ten b. Brookfield), *Abigail*, b. Mar. 12, 1787, d. July 24, 1788; *Betsey*, b. Sept. 6, 1788, d. Brookfield, Aug. 2, 1828; *Henry*, b. June 10, 1790; was lieutenant in war of 1812, stationed at Pittsfield; m. June, 1813, Harriet Stone of Pittsfield, and d. Rochester, N.Y., July 3, 1841. His son William B. was with Commodore Perry at the opening of Japan, and was the operator of the telegraph before the Emperor, which astonished him so much; *Lorenzo*, b. Mar. 27, 1792; merchant in Boston, New York, and Paris; consul general at Paris and Havre, under Presidents Harrison and Taylor; m. (1) Apr. 1816, Rosamond Cook of Boston; (2) Mar. 27, 1826, Sarah E. Dolliver of Gloucester; (3) Oct. 1, 1851, Mrs. Anna Alice Hawkins of Baltimore, and d. New York, Jan. 25, 1868; *Horace*, b. Jan. 30, 1794; merchant in Boston, Brookfield, and Springfield; m. Aug. 2, 1821, Eliza A. Tufts of Boston, and d. Springfield, June 21, 1846; *Mary*, b. Dec. 5, 1796, d. June 16, 1800; *Sophia*, b. Feb. 14, 1799, m. Oct. 13, 1817, Henry Lewis of Boston, and d. Brookfield, Sept. 17, 1870; *William Frederic*, b. Apr. 2, 1801, d. June 20, following; *Francis*, b. Dec. 26, 1802,

d. Dec. 30, following; *William Bemis*, b. Feb. 15, 1804; was a merchant in Boston, Paris, and New York; resides at Flushing, L.I.; m. Mar. 18, 1841, Elizabeth A. Haggerty of New York; *Simeon*, b. Jan. 19, 1806; a merchant in Boston and New York; prominent in politics; collector of port of New York, under President Lincoln; m. Oct. 30, 1834, Frances S. Haggerty of New York, and d. Whitestown, L.I., Nov. 6, 1866; *Mary Adeline*, b. Aug. 21, 1807, m. June 13, 1831, Silas C. Herring of Albany, N.Y., and d. Brookfield, Aug. 19, 1837; *Benjamin Harrison*, b. Aug. 9, 1810, d. Brookfield, June 29, 1836; *Sarah Ann*, b. Feb. 27, 1812, m. Sept. 26, 1832, Emmons Twichell of Brookfield, and d. Sept. 23, 1833; *Joshua*, b. Sept. 3, 1814, d. Worcester, Mar. 29, 1874; *Theodore Sedgwick*, b. June 15, 1816; was a merchant in New York; m. in fall of 1849, Elizabeth Morgan of Philadelphia, and d. New York, Apr. 3, 1878. [Horace, jun., son of Horace above, was with Admiral Farragut in the "Hartford," on the passage of the Forts, and the taking of New Orleans, during the Rebellion.]

2. **John A.**, b. Spencer, Jan. 22, 1824, m. Nov. 12, 1860, Elsie M. Wilbur of Akron, O. Children (North Brookfield), *Alice M.*, b. Feb. 25, 1864; *Gertrude L.*, b. July 18, 1865; *William H.*, b. Apr. 1, 1867; *Mary E.*, b. Oct. 3, 1873; *Walter E.*, b. July 1, 1874.

3. **Lemuel R.**, b. Weston, Dec. 1, 1823, m. L. M. Mansfield of Lynnfield, Jan. 1, 1845. Children, *Edward M.*, b. Saugus, Apr. 10, 1846, d. Sept. 9, 1848; *Annetta L.*, b. Saugus, Sept. 28, 1847, m. Nov. 30, 1871, Jonas H. Carter of Berlin; *Oscar E.*, b. Milford, Apr. 12, 1850; *Eva R.*, b. Worcester, Aug. 31, 1854, d. Milford, Apr. 18, 1884; *Minnie E.*, b. Hopedale, Mar. 1, 1859, d. Jan. 12, 1860; *William L.*, b. Hopedale, Aug. 29, 1861.

4. **Oscar E.**, son of Lemuel R. 3, b. Milford, Apr. 12, 1850, m. (1) Oct. 12, 1869, Emma L. Hunt of Milford, who d. Dec. 8, 1876; (2) Sept. 21, 1879, Mrs. E. G. Sturtevant of North Brookfield. Children (Milford), *Laura A.*, b. Dec. 12, 1870; *Hiram E.*, b. Sept. 15, 1872; *Clarence P.*, b. Aug. 12, 1874.

5. **Thomas**, of parish of Hempstontell, Yorkshire, vicarage of Halifax, Eng., a clothier, had son *James*, b. 1618, who came 1649-50, to Roxbury, Mass.; proprietor in Lancaster; m. Miriam Standisfield of England, and had *James*, b. Roxbury, m. Abigail Whitney, and d. 1698; son *James*, b. 1694, was of Dedham, thence removed to Spencer, and d. 1768; his son *James*, who d. England, had *James*, b. Spencer, m. Mary Prouty, and had son —.

6. **David**, b. Spencer, July 3, 1770, who settled in Brookfield, and lived on the place where Gilbert Bond now resides. He kept the old Centre District School many years. Among his pupils was Rev. Dr. Thomas Adams, who recently died in Winslow, Me.; was town clerk, leader of the church choir — teacher of music, and a skilful performer on several musical instruments, and was a man of more than ordinary ability and usefulness. He removed to Spencer where he was for several years deputy sheriff; thence to Leicester in 1822, where in various callings he spent the rest of his days. He was a great reader and a deep thinker. [Correspondence of Miss Hannah W. Chilson of Leicester.] He m. July 7, 1799, Matilda Moore of Spencer, who d. Leicester, Aug. 24, 1854, aged seventy-six; he d. Leicester, Apr. 30, 1845. [John Bisco of Spencer m. for his second wife widow Esther Moore, and her daughter m. David Draper as above.] Children (Spencer), *Harriet*, b. June 5, 1802; was of Worcester, 1880; *Charlotte*, b. Dec. 28, 1805, d. Leicester, Oct. 27, 1828; *Angeline*, b. Sept. 14, 1814, m. July 31, 1837, Sidney Downs of New Haven, Ct., and d. Worcester; a son, b. and d. —.

**DRISCOLL, Cornelius 1**, b. Ireland, 1808; came to New England 1851 and m. Margaret Looney in North Brookfield, b. Ireland, 1823, and he d. at Hoosac Tunnel, Dec. 25, 1871. Mrs. Driscoll owns and lives on the Joseph Kendrick place. Children (Hoosac Tunnel) *Jeremiah*, b. July 8, 1855; *Cornelius*, b. Feb. 16, 1857; *James*, b. July 18, 1864.

2. **Dennis**, b. Ireland, m. 1869, Mary Connolly of Boston. Children (North Brookfield), *John*, b. May 23, 1874; *Ellen*, b. Nov. 16, 1876.

**DRURY, Calvin W. 1**, b. Pittsford, Vt., Aug. 5, 1826; came to North Brookfield Dec. 20, 1851; m. Dec. 9, 1848, Maria C., daughter of Drury Lamb of Fletcher, Vt., b. July 9, 1824; he d. Jan. 1, 1885. Child, *Electa*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 29, 1858, d. Aug. 26, 1860.

2. **EUGENE R.**, b. Williamstown, 1845, d. Chelsea, June 10, 1885; m. 1871, Mary Adams, b. Spencer, 1846. Child, *Nellie E.*, b. Brookfield, 1876, d. North Brookfield, Feb. 1, 1880.

**DUFFY, Michael**, b. Ireland, m. Ellen Walsh of Worcester. Children, *Lizzie*, b. Worcester, 1858; *Nellie*, b. 1864.

**DUGGAN, John 1**, b. Ireland, 1848, m. Feb. 16, 1872, Ellen Foley of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Katie*, b. July 14, 1874; *Mary E.*, b. July 8, 1876; *Lizzie*, b. Aug. 19, 1878.

2. **Cornelius**, b. Ireland, 1836, m. 1857, Margaret Donavan, in Lowell, and d. North Brookfield, July 26, 1873. Children (North Brookfield), *Timothy*, b. Jan. 7, 1859; *Nellie*, b. Feb. 22, 1860; *Jeremiah*, b. Dec. 26, 1861; *Dennis*, b. July 7, 1869; *Margaret*, b. July 18, 1873.

3. **Daniel**, b. Ireland, 1821, m. Ellen Duggan. The family came from Ireland Jan. 1, 1873. Children (Ireland), *Catherine*, b. 1850; *Hannorah*, b. 1852; *John*, b. 1854; *Timothy*, b. 1856; *Patrick*, b. 1858.

**DUMAS, Frank 1**, b. Canada, Oct. 1833; carpenter; m. June 4, 1854, Catherine Roix of Southbridge. Children, *Mary*, b. June 6, 1855, m. June, 1871, Louis Richards of North Brookfield; *Caroline*, b. Feb. 25, 1858, m. Nov. 27, 1878, William Viatt of North Brookfield; *Delia*, b. Feb. 25, 1860, m. June, 1877, Frederick Letourneault of North Brookfield; *Alice*, b. Sept. 4, 1863; *Frank*, b. Hardwick, Feb. 24, 1867; *Napoleon*, b. Jan. 18, 1871; *William*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 29, 1873; *Frederick*, b. Dec. 8, 1876; *Elmer*, b. Dec. 18, 1879, d. Jan. 1880.

2. **Edward**, b. Canada, m. Margaret —, and d. North Brookfield, Feb. 1871. Children (Canada), *Euphemia*; *Edward*; *Deleme*, m. Eugene Matthieu of North Brookfield; *Eliza*, m. Ely Charbie of Vermont; *Joseph*, m. Mary Longway; *Napoleon*; *Josephine*; *Ovila*, m. Oliver Junior of North Brookfield.

**DUNCAN, William 1**, b. Dudley, June 4, 1784; farmer; m. May 3, 1808, Annis Morse of Charlton, and d. North Brookfield, July 13, 1857; she d. Nov. 15, 1857. Children, *William*, b. Worcester, Jan. 19, 1810, d. July 23, 1811; (Paxton), *Charles*, b. July 17, 1811 2; *William*, b. Dec. 14, 1812 3; *Angeline*, b. Apr. 6, 1815, m. Nov. 30, 1837, Pliny K. Howe of Paxton, and d. North Brookfield, Jan. 22, 1875; *James*, b. July 21, 1818 4; *Almira*, b. Feb. 8, 1820, m. Apr. 15, 1841, John Prouty of Spencer, and d. West Brookfield, May 2, 1842 [a child, b. Apr. 2, and d. Apr. 3, 1842]; *Timothy Mason*, b. Nov. 10, 1821 5; *Caroline*, b. Dec. 6, 1824, m. Oct. 11, 1842,

Dr. E. M. Wheeler of Spencer; b. Dighton, Dec. 25, 1811, graduated Castleton, and practised in Rowe, Greenfield, Paxton, Millbury and Spencer, where he d. Nov. 13, 1881; *Emily*, b. Apr. 2, 1827, m. Apr. 18, 1850, Leonard L. Pierce of Worcester, and d. Spencer, Jan. 18, 1876; *Annis L.*, b. Sept. 2, 1829, m. June 28, 1848, Ivory L. Ellis of Paxton, and d. there Apr. 8, 1849; *Sarah C.*, b. Mar. 14, 1832, m. (1) Ivory L. Ellis of Paxton, June 12, 1850; he was killed by Indians in California, July 9, 1853; had a child, George Ivory, b. Paxton, Jan. 6, 1852, and d. there Dec. 13, 1853; (2) Mar. 25, 1856, Lysander Brewer of North Brookfield; she d. Mar. 25, 1881; *Leonard C.*, b. June 5, 1834 6.

2. **Charles**, son of William 1, b. Paxton, July 17, 1811, m. (1) May 11, 1836, Tryphosa Lakin of Paxton, b. July 15, 1811, d. Worcester, Dec. 31, 1874; (2) widow Clara D. Adams of Belchertown, Sept. 20, 1876, b. Belchertown, Sept. 6, 1818. Children (North Brookfield), *Harlan Page*, b. Jan. 31, 1837; merchant in Worcester; m. Apr. 13, 1859, Anna H. Strong of Worcester, Mass., who was b. Apr. 21, 1837, Worcester, Mass. They had two children, both born at Worcester, Mass., Frank Edgar Duncan, b. Mar. 12, 1860; Charles Henry Duncan, b. Nov. 21, 1861, d. Nov. 30, 1861; *Ellen Tryphosa*, b. Mar. 2, 1840, m. Nov. 22, 1859, Dr. Albert G. Sprague of Providence, R.I., who was b. Nov. 22, 1836, Providence, R.I. They had two children, Albert Duncan Sprague, b. Dec. 14, 1872, d. Dec. 17, 1872; Mary Emma Duncan Sprague, b. July 9, 1882, Providence, R.I.; *Charles Henry*, b. Aug. 10, 1842, d. Sept. 20, following; *Emma Frances*, b. Mar. 11, 1845, m. Dec. 24, 1868, Theodore, C. Bates of North Brookfield, Mass., who was b. June 4, 1843, North Brookfield, Mass. They have one child, Tryphosa Duncan Bates, b. Apr. 14, 1876, in North Brookfield, Mass.

3. **William**, son of William 1, b. Paxton, Dec. 14, 1812, m. (1) May 10, 1838, Nancy Prouty of Spencer, who d. Apr. 24, 1839; (2) Nov. 24, 1839, Lydia Gilbert of North Brookfield, and d. Apr. 24, 1873. Children, *Nancy Prouty*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 17, 1839, d. Oct. 5, 1839; *Emma N.*, b. Jan. 1, 1844, d. Sept. 24, following; *George W.*, b. Mar. 4, 1847, d. July 3, following. [William above entered Amherst College, but after one year left on account of failing health. He was a man of integrity, a Deacon in the Church, and an earnest and active Christian; taught school, and was on the School Committee.]

4. **James**, son of William 1, b. Paxton, July 21, 1818, m. Apr. 15, 1841, Hannah A. Newton of Rutland. Children (North Brookfield), *Charles W.*, b. Jan. 28, 1843, m. Oct. 10, 1878, Clara Emma Perkins of Manchester, N.H.; *Wendall P.*, b. Oct. 29, 1851; *Vianna Isabelle*, b. Apr. 8, 1856; *Frank N.*, b. Dec. 5, 1859.

5. **Timothy Mason**, son of William 1, b. Paxton, Nov. 10, 1821, m. (1) Apr. 13, 1843, Mary Ann Cary of North Brookfield, b. Apr. 14, 1822, d. Sept. 12, 1869; (2) Sept. 27, 1871, Mrs. Harriet (Eaton) Tower of Groton, widow of Rev. James E. Tower. Child, *William Cary*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 6, 1874.

6. **Leonard C.**, son of William 1, b. Paxton, June 5, 1834, m. Oct. 4, 1855, Mary A. Brewer of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *George M.*, b. Aug. 16, 1856 7; m. Mar. 30, 1876, Emma A. Stoddard; *Frederick W.*, b. Dec. 7, 1860, m. Nov. 22, 1882, Clara Hair of North Brookfield.

7. **George M.**, son of Leonard C. 6, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 16, 1856, m. Mar. 30, 1876, Emma A. Stoddard of North Brookfield. Children, *Edna Louise*, b. North Brookfield, May 18, 1880; *Albert Tyler*, b. July 23, 1882.

**DUNN, John 1**, b. Brookfield, Dec. 28, 1740, m. May 13, 1767, Anna Wadsworth of Grafton, b. Feb. 24, 1744, d. Nov. 25, 1833; he d. May, 1796. Children (Brook-

field), *Jane*, b. Mar. 1, 1768, m. Enoch Hitchcock of Brimfield, and d. Aug. 1808; *Anna*, b. Mar. 3, 1770, m. Oct. 1, 1815, Benjamin Wheeler of New Marlboro, and d. Jan. 26, 1860; *Lucy*, b. Aug. 10, 1772, m. Obadiah Cooley of Brookfield, and d. Aug. 1846; *Sarah*, b. Sept. 27, 1774, m. Joseph Howe of Brookfield, and d. Jan. 1817; *Mary*, b. Aug. 5, 1776, m. Gad Warner of New Marlboro, and d. New York State, Aug. 1814; *John*, b. Sept. 1, 1778, d. New York, 1829; *Patience*, b. Aug. 1, 1780, m. Isaac Swain of Youngstown, N.Y., and d. Feb. 10, 1867; *James*, b. Feb. 11, 1783, m. Mary Page of North Brookfield, and d. New York, Feb. 1812; *Minerva*, b. Apr. 2, 1793, m. Oct. 1, 1815, Philip De Land 8, and d. Oct. 7, 1884. The sons were both carpenters, and the daughters were all weavers.

2. **William**, b. Ireland, m. Anna Pound, who d. North Brookfield, Apr. 1867. Children (North Brookfield), *Edward*, b. June, 1852; *John*, b. 1854; *William*, b. 1855, d. Oct. 1870; *Thomas*, b. Nov. 1856, m. Sept. 27, 1880, Margaret Basson; *J. Fenton*, b. May 15, 1858, m. Aug. 16, 1879, Alice Treanor; *Ann*, b. Mar. 17, 1860.

**DUPREZ, Peter**, b. Canada, July, 1844, m. Jan. 16, 1869, Ellen O'Grady of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Thomas*, b. Sept. 1871; *John*, b. Apr. 1873; *George*, b. Jan. 1875; *Rose*, b. Feb. 1877; *Mary*, b. Dec. 1878.

**DWIGHT, Hon. Joseph**, son of Henry of Dedham and Hatfield, was b. at Dedham, Oct. 16, 1703; graduated Harvard University, 1722. His father bought large tracts of land in Brookfield—not less than 1,400 acres—and Joseph settled here, on Foster's hill, in 1728; was representative 1731, and in all eleven years, and speaker of the House 1748-9. He was admitted to the Bar 1733; judge of Court of Common Pleas in Worcester County 1739; was commissioned colonel of the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment in the expedition against Cape Breton June 18, 1744; commissioned brigadier-general by Gov. Shirley Feb. 20, 1745, appointed judge of a court of Admiralty, June 20, 1745; commanded the Massachusetts Regiment of Artillery at the reduction of Louisburg, and was distinguished and commended by Gen. Pepperell. He commanded a brigade in the Crown Point expedition, 1756. At the close of the last French and Indian war, he removed to Great Barrington, and in 1761 was appointed judge of the Berkshire County court and of Probate. He d. June 9, 1765.

Mr. Dwight m. Aug. 11, 1726, Mary Pynchon, who d. Mar. 29, 1751. Their children were: *Mary*, b. June 22, 1727, d. July 10, 1734; *Dorothy*, b. Nov. 13, 1729, m. Jedediah Foster; *Lydia*, b. Jan. 3, 1732; *Henry*, b. Dec. 22, 1733, d. Feb. 28, 1756; *Mary*, b. Jan. 26, 1736; *Bathsheba*, b. Mar. 12, 1738, d. Jan. 11, 1761; *Elijah*, b. Apr. 23, 1740; *Moses*, b. Oct. 29, 1742, d. May 22, 1764; *Joseph*, b. Jan. 23, 1745.

**EARLE, Joseph L. 1**, b. Leicester, Aug. 31, 1822, m. Feb. 15, 1842, Lucy Bruce Moore of North Brookfield. Child, *Rachel Elizabeth*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 14, 1842, d. Mar. 7, 1846.

2. **Slade A.**, b. Leicester, July 31, 1810, m. May 24, 1835, Fanny R. Matthews of Brookfield, and d. California, 1885. Children (North Brookfield), *Slade A.*, b. Apr. 2, 1837, m. E. Augusta Leach of Lynn, Nov. 3, 1854; *David M.*, b. Aug. 15, 1838 3; *Israel C.*, b. July 29, 1840, m. Nov. 25, 1867, Amelia Hopkins of Lyndon, Vt.; *Lydia R.*, b. June 21, 1842, m. Jan. 1, 1873, Edwin M. Tucker of West Boylston; *Henry G.*, b. Feb. 25, 1844, m. Aug. 19, 1868, Maria J. Bogart of Lynn; *Elizabeth C.*, b. Oct. 19, 1845, m. June 1, 1872, Thomas P. Abbott of Peabody; *Harriet F.*, b. Sept. 24, 1847, m. Jan. 16, 1873, Charles K. Green of Oakham; *Antipas F.*, b. Sept.



22, 1849; *Amy*, b. Mar. 20, 1851, m. May 10, 1871, J. Edwin Harmon of Portland, Me.; *Willie R.*, b. Apr. 4, 1852, d. Oct. 30, 1853. [Slade A. Sen. was the first of the name in town from Leicester. His sons David M., Israel C., and Henry G., were in the late civil war.]

3. **David M.**, son of Slade A. 2, b. Aug. 16, 1838, m. Dec. 14, 1859, Emily A.IVES of North Brookfield. He was captain in the army,—deputy sheriff for many years in Worcester; appointed warden of State Prison at Concord by Gov. Long in 1882; removed by Gov. Butler in 1883. Children, *George Wade*, b. Sept. 25, 1864; *Walter Henry*, b. Aug. 29, 1866; *Mary Elizabeth*, b. July 22, 1871, d. Oct. 14, 1873; *Alfred Slade*, b. Worcester, Sept. 12, 1872; *David M.*, b. Jan. 3, 1875; *William Slade*, b. Mar. 1, 1876.

**EARLY, Thomas**, b. Ireland, 1840, m. 1864, Bridget Savage. Children (North Brookfield), *Frank*, b. 1865, d. 1866; *John*, b. Dec. 10, 1866; *Mary Ann*, b. Oct. 20, 1869; *Michael*, b. Oct. 29, 1871, d. Aug. 1872; *Patrick* (twin), b. Oct. 29, 1871, d. Sept. 1872; *Frank*, b. May 9, 1875, d. July, 1875; *Thomas* (twin), b. May 9, 1875, d. July, 1875.

**EATON, Hiram**, b. Meltonville, Vt., 1819, m. (1) 1843, Sarah Jane Kendrick of North Brookfield; (2) May 24, 1881, Mrs. Clarissa Chamberlain of Barre. Children (North Brookfield), *Maria*, b. 1844, m. Samuel G. Irish; *Lucy*, b. 1847, m. Frank Irish; *Abbie*, b. 1849, m. Dwight W. Bowen.

2. **Henry R.**, b. Waterville, Vt., Jan. 8, 1828, m. Sept. 30, 1848, Susan Eliza De Land of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Frank Sylvanus*, b. Sept. 1, 1850, m. July 3, 1872, Alice J. Hill of North Brookfield [child, Nina G., b. Sept. 29, 1876]; *Mary Lucy*, b. Dec. 17, 1853, d. Jan. 21, 1859; *Lizzie Frances*, b. Apr. 28, 1855, d. July 27, 1871; *Hattie Melissa*, b. Jan. 25, 1858, m. July 17, 1877, Frank S. Damon.

**EDDY, Lucian A.**, b. Auburn, Mar. 5, 1841, m. June 2, 1863, Caroline Adelia Haskell of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Alice Adelia*, b. May 29, 1867, d. Mar. 5, 1869; *Nellie Grace*, b. Feb. 15, 1870; *Caroline Amelia*, b. May 13, 1872; *William Paul*, b. July 28, 1874; *Lilian Bentley*, b. Syracuse, N.Y., Mar. 7, 1878, where this family has resided for several years.

**EDMANDS, Walter**, of Concord, 1639, under the name of *Gualter*, m. Dorothy —, who d. Charlestown, Sept. 14, 1671; he d. Charlestown, July 13, 1667; both admitted to church in Charlestown in 1652. Children, *Joshua*, b. about 1624, m. Elizabeth —; he was a distiller, and d. Nov. 5, 1683, aged fifty-nine; she m. (2) Nov. 28, 1689, Richard Martin. The heirs of Joshua were proprietors of Rutland in 1686; *Daniel*, b. about 1628 2; *John*, b. Concord, July 2, 1640, m. Hannah —, and had Dorothy, b. 1668; John, d. 1670; John, b. 1671; a daughter, who m. — Potter of Concord. He d. Charlestown, 1677, and his widow m. (2) 1684, Deacon Aaron Ludkins.

2. **Daniel**, son of Walter 1, b. about 1628; salt-maker; m. Marie or Mary — who d. Nov. 26, 1717; he d. Charlestown, Aug. 22, 1688, aged sixty. Children (Charlestown), *Richard*, b. 1664, d. 1668; *Mary*, b. 1666, d. 1667; *Jonathan*, b. July 24, 1667 or 1669 3; *Ralph*, b. Nov. 5, 1671; *Mary*, b. Oct. 28, 1673, m. 1692, Nathaniel Davis.

3. **Jonathan**, son of Daniel 2, b. Charlestown, July 24, 1667 or 1669, m. 1691, Ruth Frothingham. Child, *Jonathan*, b. Charlestown, Mar. 27, 1705 4.

4. **Jonathan**, son of Jonathan 3, b. Charlestown, Mar. 27, 1705; joined the church 1727; was of Cambridge 1730; of Newton 1739; bought lands of Ebenezer Winchester in 1748 in Framingham where he d., having united with the church there, July 11, 1752; m. Hannah Gates. Children, *Jonathan*, b. Apr. 20, 1728; *Hannah*, b. 1730; *Sarah*, b. 1731; dismissed from Framingham church, and received at Sudbury, Nov. 29, 1761; *Samuel*, b. July 10, 1734 5; *Amos*, d. 1741; *John*, d. 1744; *Aaron*, b. 1739; *Esther*, d. 1743; *Esther*, d. 1744; *Amos*, b. Apr. 27, 1744, m. Sept. 13, 1773, Esther Hyde; *Ann*, b. 1746; *Abby*.

5. **Samuel**, son of Jonathan 4, b. Cambridge or Framingham, July 10, 1734 (history has it Jan. 29, 1735), m. Kezia Bruce of Framingham, b. Oct. 12, 1734, and d. Brookfield, Mar. 7, 1813; he d. Brookfield, Mar. 12, 1792; was admitted to church in Framingham, Nov. 16, 1766, and recommended to church in Brookfield, Mar. 8, 1772. Children, *Sally*, b. Framingham, Nov. 13 or 30, 1763, m. Oct. 13, 1793, Moses Ayres of New Braintree, and d. there Oct. 4, 1850; *John*, b. Nov. 20, 1765 6; m. June 26, 1794, Elizabeth Osborn of Oakham, and d. North Brookfield, Nov. 28, 1838; she d. Feb. 2, 1834; (Brookfield), *Samuel*, b. Mar. 27, 1768 7; *Kezia*, b. Aug. 27, 1770, d. Feb. 12 or 22, 1772; *Kezia*, b. July 10, 1772, m. Oct. 3, 1793, Gideon Bridges of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, May 16, 1824; *Hannah*, b. Jan. 29 or 31, 1776, m. Oct. 29 or 30, 1802, Perley Hale of North Brookfield, and d. Dec. 10, 1839; *Anna*, b. Dec. 17, 1777, m. (1) Apr. 15, 1806, Samuel Dewing of Brookfield; (2) Sylvanus Taylor of Hardwick, Feb. 14, 1820, and d. Hardwick, June 19, 1841; *Aaron*, b. Dec. 14, 1781, m. Sept. 6, 1806, Elvira Wallace of Dalton, N.H., and d. there.

6. **John**, son of Samuel 5, b. Framingham, Nov. 20, 1765, m. June 26, 1794, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Osborn and Janette (Hodges), b. Aug. 14, 1765, d. Feb. 3, 1834. He d. North Brookfield, Nov. 29, 1838. Children (North Brookfield), *Sally*, b. Sept. 5, 1795, m. Nov. 11, 1823, Jonathan Pellett of North Brookfield, *Chauncy*, b. Mar. 21, 1798 8; *Nancy*, b. Dec. 24, 1801, d. Sept. 11, 1835; *Alonzo*, b. Dec. 20, 1803; a scholar and a teacher, d. Aug. 26, 1835; he was the best self-educated man in town.

7. **Samuel**, son of Samuel 5, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 27, 1768, m. Dec. 19, 1796, Lucy Matthews of New Braintree, and d. North Brookfield, Jan. 25, 1842. Children (North Brookfield), *Delinda*, b. Sept. 29, 1798, m. Apr. 30, 1826, William Johnson of North Brookfield; *Lucy*, b. Feb. 3, 1802; *Ormacinda*, b. Nov. 15, 1806, m. Jan. 28, 1835, Otis Lincoln of North Brookfield, d. Hubbardston, Jan. 24, 1867; *Solomon M.*, b. June 3, 1808 9; *Samuel S.*, b. Feb. 1, 1812 10.

8. **Chauncy**, son of John 6, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 21, 1798; farmer and carpenter; m. Mar. 31, 1829, Mary F. Metcalf of Ware, and d. Poughkeepsie, N.Y., Mar. 6, 1851. He was highly esteemed by his fellow-citizens, — was selectman, representative, school committee, an ardent promoter of the cause of common school education, and a powerful advocate of temperance, and in commemoration of his demise, at a town meeting held in North Brookfield, Apr. 7, 1851, a set of resolutions were offered by Hon. Freeman Walker, which were unanimously adopted, and forwarded to his family at Poughkeepsie. Children (North Brookfield), *Byron Powers*, b. Feb. 3, 1831, d. Poughkeepsie, Aug. 27, 1849; *Charles Oscar*, b. July 8, 1832; a trader in Poughkeepsie; m. June 30, 1863, Leora C. H. Brooks of Poughkeepsie, and had Blanche, b. Jan. 23, 1867; Chancy, b. July 21, 1876; *Helen Metcalf*, b. Jan. 29, 1839, m. Aug. 1, 1859, John W. Osborne of Poughkeepsie; resides in

Worcester; had Byron L., b. Poughkeepsie, Aug. 30, 1860; Charles Edmands, b. Mar. 12, 1862; Clarence H., b. June 29, 1865.

9. **Solomon M.**, son of Samuel 7, b. North Brookfield, June 3, 1808, m. Nov. 27, 1833, Sally D. Miller of New Braintree, who d. July 17, 1880; he d. Nov. 6, 1885. Children (North Brookfield), *Martha L.*, b. Jan. 19, 1837, d. Mar. 13, 1841; *Mary D.*, b. May 4, 1839, m. Jan. 6, 1868, Elijah Stoddard of North Brookfield, and removed to Omaha, Neb.; *Charlotte M.*, b. July 12, 1846, m. Feb. 5, 1872, Nathan E. Adams of West Brookfield, and resides at Omaha; *George A.*, b. July 26, 1850, m. Aug. 15, 1882, Idelle L. Burpee of Templeton, d. Oct. 30, 1882 [child, Georgiana Alberta, b. July 14, 1883].

10. **Samuel S.**, son of Samuel 7, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 1, 1812, m. (1) Oct. 29, 1839, Sarah Thompson of North Brookfield; (2) Apr. 19, 1849, Susan L. Leland of Sutton. Children (North Brookfield), *John*, b. Dec. 15, 1845 11; *Lizzie Leland*, b. Sept. 4, 1851, m. June 19, 1878, Edward K. Hill of North Brookfield; *Lucy Matthews*, b. Aug. 20, 1853, d. Mar. 16, 1854; a daughter (twin), b. Aug. 20, 1853, d. same day.

11. **John**, son of Samuel S. 10, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 15, 1845, m. (1) May 19, 1868, Emma Louisa White of Springfield; (2) July 17, 1875, Maria Clara Goodwin of Reading; a merchant in Kalamazoo, Mich. Children (Michigan), *Sumner Arthur*, b. Nov. 21, 1869; *Lucy Matthews*, b. Dec. 9, 1871; *Samuel Sumner*, b. Apr. 30, 1877.

**EDSON, Samuel**, Deacon 1, removed from Salem to Bridgewater, and was one of the first settlers in that town; built the first mill there; m. Susanna Orcott, who d. 1699, aged eighty-one; he d. Bridgewater, 1692, aged eighty. They had eight or nine children, of whom —

2. **Joseph**, b. Bridgewater, 1640, m. (1) Experience —; (2) Mary —; his estate settled 1712; they had eight children, of whom —

3. **Josiah**, Capt. b. Bridgewater, 1682, m. 1704, Sarah Packard of Bridgewater, who d. 1754; he d. 1763, aged eighty; had seven children, of whom —

4. **Elijah M. D.**, b. 1720, m. 1741, Ann Packard of Bridgewater, and d. 1761; they had ten children, of whom —

5. **Calvin**, b. 1744, m. Feb. 6, 1766, Lydia, daughter of Lot Conant of Bridgewater, who d. 1778; he d. same year. Children (Bridgewater), *Calvin*, b. July 19, 1773 6; *Abigail*, m. — Willis of Springfield; *Lydia*, m. Thomas Conant of Bridgewater and Oakham; *Betsey*, m. (1) — Nye of Hardwick; (2) — Bruce of Springfield.

6. **Calvin**, son of Calvin 5, b. Bridgewater, July 19, 1773, m. (1) 1797, Martha Dunbar of Bridgewater, b. Sept. 19, 1777, d. Oct. 11, 1830; (2) Dec. 3, 1835, Rebecca Crosby of Springfield, and d. North Brookfield, June 6, 1847. He was a carpenter; removed from Bridgewater to Oakham, about 1798, thence in 1812 to North Brookfield. Children, *Alice Alger*, b. Oakham, Oct. 21, 1798, m. Aug. 10, 1817, Charles Barstow of North Brookfield, who d. Oct. 24, 1872; *Harriet*, b. July 14, 1802, m. Aug. 20, 1826, Ebenezer W. Skerry of North Brookfield, and d. Somerville, Oct. 12, 1851; he d. Hadley, Feb. 7, 1839; *Hiram*, b. Nov. 27, 1804 7; *Silas Dunbar*, b. Mar. 3, 1807 8; *Eliza*, b. June 10, 1810, d. July 27, 1812; *Mary Ann*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 3, 1813, m. Dec. 10, 1832, Hiram Ward of North Brookfield, who d. Philadelphia; *Lavinia*, b. Apr. 3, 1816 9; *William Fiske*, b. Dec. 4, 1818 10.

7. **Hiram**, son of Calvin 6, b. Oakham, Nov. 27, 1804, m. Aug. 11, 1831, Chloe Moulton of Spencer, b. Nov. 26, 1809; he has been representative and selectman; d. North Brookfield, July 28, 1882. Children (North Brookfield), *Emily Dunbar*,

b. May 12, 1839, d. July 18, 1840; *Emily Maria*, b. Oct. 23, 1842; *Mary Ann Susan*, b. July 2, 1845, d. Feb. 14, 1846; *Chloe Ellen*, b. June 25, 1848, d. May 13, 1854.

**8.** Silas Dunbar, son of Calvin **6**, b. Oakham, Mar. 3, 1807, m. Nov. 28, 1833, Sarah Pancoast Saunders of Washington, D.C., and d. Philadelphia, Oct. 25, 1855. Children (Philadelphia), *William Dunbar* **11**; *Mary Saunders*, b. Sept. 4, 1840, m. Feb. 14, 1865, Arthur Miller of Philadelphia, and d. Feb. 22, 1867.

**9.** Lavinia, daughter of Calvin **6**, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 3, 1816, m. Apr. 7, 1835, Dwight Smith of Hadley, b. Nov. 9, 1811, d. Key West, Fla., Feb. 5, 1868. Children, *William D.*, b. Hadley, Feb. 1837; enlisted in Company H, First Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, Capt. Carruth, and started for seat of war June 15, 1861; killed at Yorktown, Va., Apr. 26, 1862; *Ellen Virginia*, b. Jan. 4, 1838, m. (1) Dec. 2, 1856, William N. Shipman of Hadley, who d. Feb. 13, 1872, aged thirty-six years, nine months; (2) Feb. 5, 1874, James Whitney in Chelsea. [Her son Charles N. Shipman, b. Chelsea, Mar. 25, 1858, d. May 25 following]; *Laura D.*, b. Sept. 3, 1840, d. Sept. 18, 1843; *Mary A. W.*, b. July 1, 1843; *Henry D.*, b. Somerville, Aug. 6, 1849, m. Oct. 15, 1870, Maggie S. Ryerson of Chelsea, b. Annapolis, N.S., Oct. 31, 1852 [children, Louisa Bailey, b. Chelsea, Sept. 16, 1871; Lena Howe, b. Jan. 31, 1873, d. Aug. 2, 1873; Charles Brewer, b. West Somerville, Aug. 21, 1876]; *Frederic B.*, b. Mar. 6, 1855; *Charles H.*, b. Apr. 2, 1856, d. June 30, following.

**10.** William Fiske, son of Calvin **6**, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 4, 1818, m. July 2, 1851, Susan H., daughter of Dr. Gad Hitchcock of Yarmouth, Me., and great-great granddaughter of Gen. Benjamin Lincoln of Hingham. Children, *Alfred Herbert*, b. Apr. 4, 1852, m. June 19, 1879, Ella Herriage, and had William Hennessey, b. Mar. 24, 1880; Mabel, b. Apr. 28, 1882; *Charles Henry*, b. Oct. 28, 1856; *Mary Lincoln*, b. Sept. 19, 1859.

**11.** William D., son of Silas D. **8**, b. Philadelphia, Sept. 24, 1834, m. May 5, 1856, Jennie Souder. Children (Philadelphia), *Albert Dunbar*, b. Apr. 25, 1857; *Frank*, b. Feb. 27, 1859; *William Dunbar*, b. Aug. 6, 1860.

**EDWARDS, Augustus**, son of Kimball and Olive A., b. Middlebury, Vt., Jan. 10, 1827, m. Apr. 27, 1841, Mildred Ross of Barnet, Vt., b. Vermont, Sept. 9, 1829. Children (Vermont), *William O.*, b. Dec. 10, 1848, m. Jan. 1, 1878, Ellen Loud of Southport, Me.; *Ansel A.*, b. July 14, 1850, m. Jan. 3, 1877, Ida Thrasher of West Brookfield; *Mary Jane*, b. Oct. 15, 1854; *Frances O.*, b. Dec. 29, 1859; *Emily A.*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 2, 1863; *George H.*, b. May 15, 1867.

**EGAN, William 1**, son of William, b. Ireland, about 1818, m. about 1840, Fanny Fitzpatrick of Ireland, and d. North Brookfield, Apr. 20, 1885. He was for several years a constable in North Brookfield. Children, *Mary*, b. Ireland, about 1841, m. William Sanders; resides San Francisco, Cal.; *John*, b. about 1844 **2**; *William*, b. about 1847, m. 1880, Mary Collins of North Brookfield; *Anna Frances*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 29, 1850, m. May 12, 1872, William Forest of Spencer, who d. Mar. 17, 1883; *Michael*, b. Mar. 25, 1852, m. May 9, 1883, Anna Duggan of North Brookfield; *James*, b. 1854, d. Dec. 10, 1883; *Fanny*, b. Dec. 7, 1856, d. Feb. 1857; *Joseph*, b. June 20, 1858.

**2. John**, son of William **1**, b. North Brookfield, about 1844, m. Nov. 7, 1868, Lizzie Claire of Rutland. Children (North Brookfield), *William*, b. Sept. 3, 1869; *John*, b. May 17, 1872, d. Sept. 22, following; *Frank Elmer*, b. May 26, 1874, d. May 5, 1878; *Frances Agnes*, b. Nov. 11, 1876.

**ELLERY, Joseph**, b. Canada, Jan. 28, 1826, m. 1852, Almira Plant of Canada, and d. North Brookfield, —. Children, *Almira*, b. New Braintree, May 9, 1857, m. Aug. 31, 1872, Victor Lamontaine of North Brookfield; *John*, b. Feb. 26, 1859 2; *Augustus*, b. Dec. 31, 1861; *Orcilla*, b. Aug. 11, 1864; *Josephine*, b. Dec. 7, 1866; *Alexander*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 15, 1869.

2. **John**, son of Joseph 1, b. Feb. 26, 1859, m. Oct. 7, 1876, Emilie Ribardy of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Almira*, b. Dec. 10, 1879; *John Augustus*, b. Nov. 10, 1880.

**EMMONS, Robert**, was a grantee of lands in Brookfield, 1701 to 1720, including what was afterwards the farm of Theophilus Potter, owned subsequently by his son Luke Potter, Kittridge Hill and sons John and Jason B. Hill, now (1886) occupied by Luther W. Woodis. He was also an early owner and lived on a part of the Hinckley or Dr. Pellet place. His wife was Mary —. Children (Brookfield), *Abel*; *Solomon*; *Noah* and *Eunice*, birth dates torn off; *Robert*, b. Aug. 15, 1735; *Mary*, and *Benjamin*, dates torn off.

**ERWIN, George R.**, b. Boston, 1811, m. 1835, Louisa Boynton of Pelham, b. 1804. Child, *Eugene A.*, b. New Braintree, May 16, 1836, m. Nov. 21, 1861, Ellen Bell of North Brookfield, b. North Brookfield, June 10, 1841, and had Fanny L., b. Aug. 4, 1864, m. Nov. 29, 1882, Arthur Cummings of North Brookfield.

**FAIRBANK, Isaac**, b. Brimfield, Apr. 1833; carpenter; m. 1856, Harriet Fullam of West Brookfield, b. Vermont, 1836. Children, *Dwight Edward*, b. 1858, d. 1868; *Fannie B.*, b. North Brookfield, 1836.

**FALES, James 1**, b. Walpole, Mass., m. Keziah Randall of Easton and d. Spencer, May 11, 1810; she was b. Easton, Feb. 25, 1755, d. Oakham, Dec. 22, 1850. Children (Walpole), *Lewis*, b. Jan. 24, 1778 2; *Eunice*, b. Nov. 13, 1780, m. — Smith, d. Charlton; *Harvey*, b. Oct. 30, 1784, m. — Macomber of Oakham, and d. Oakham, Apr. 3, 1836; *Polly*, b. Aug. 3, 1786, m. — Haskins, and d. Morristown, Vt.; *Kezia*, b. Oct. 28, 1788, d. Spencer, Sept. 17, 1813; *Lydia*, m. William Ware of Oakham and d. there.

2. **Lewis**, son of James 1, b. Walpole, Jan. 24, 1778, m. June 23, 1807, Hannah Brewer of Spencer, and d. North Brookfield, Aug. 21, 1821; she was b. Spencer, Mar. 5, 1785, d. Worcester, May 31, 1871. Children (Spencer), *Mary Brewer*, b. 1807, m. July, 1840, Rev. Alfred Constantine of Vermont, a native of Millingford, Vt.; graduated at Hamilton Institute, New York, and was a Missionary to Africa; *Eliza Randall*, b. 1811, d. May 18, 1825; *Tryphena Warren*, b. 1813, d. West Boylston; *Harriet Whittemore*, b. Sept. 15, 1816, m. (1) Apr. 5, 1840, Andrew Hutchinson of Worcester; (2) Sept. 5, 1877, Charles Prentiss of Worcester; *Charlotte Wheelock*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 1820, m. Feb. 1839, George W. Cole of Boston; was a captain in the Civil War. Lewis Fales the father owned and for several years occupied the mills in the east part of the town.

**FANEUF, George**, b. Canada, m. Odelia —. Children, *Eveline*, b. North Brookfield, 1866; *Henrique*, b. 1868.

**FAY, William B.**, b. Wilbraham, Sept. 1841, m. Jan. 1, 1869, Sabra A. Hewes of North Brookfield. Child, *Cora G.*, b. Feb. 1, 1871.



**FIFIELD, John W.**, b. Bristol, N.H., June 29, 1840; machinist and inventor; m. Oct. 12, 1862, Katie Young of Plymouth, N.H., b. Canterbury, N.H., Apr. 6, 1880.

**FINUCAN, John**, b. Ireland, 1850, m. 1872, Kate Donahue of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Martin*, b. Sept. 28, 1874; *Lizzie*, b. Oct. 21, 1876; *John*, b. Apr. 17, 1879; *William*, b. May 21, 1881.

**FINN, James**, b. Ireland, 1850, m. May 15, 1872, Julia Donahue of Brookline. Children, *Mary*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 10, 1873; *Catherine*, b. Oct. 18, 1875; *David*, b. July 10, 1878; *Anna*, b. May 1, 1882; *Margaret* and *Julia*, twins, b. Jan. 10, 1884.

**FINNELL, John**, b. Ireland, m. 1849, Mary Mahoney, and d. Mar. 23, 1875. Children, *Patrick*, b. Ireland, 1850, d. there; *Thomas*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 1, 1851; *William*, b. Aug. 1853; *John*, b. May, 1854, d. Sept. 2, 1875; *Daniel*, b. Feb. 4, 1856, d. Apr. 4, following; *James*, b. Oct. 3, 1858, d. Mar. 1, 1859; *Mary Ann*, b. Nov. 28, 1859, d. Jan. 11, 1869; *Margaret*, b. Feb. 4, 1861; *Bridget*, b. Feb. 26, 1863.

**FISETTE, Louis**, a baker, b. in Canada, and m. Rosa — in Canada. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary Georgiana*, b. May 26, 1876; *Rosina*, b. 1878; *Oleda*, b. Dec. 13, 1879; *Mary Louise*, b. Dec. 27, 1883.

**FISHER, William H.**, b. Vermont, 1838, m. 1863, Carrie M. Babbit of North Brookfield. Children, *Inez C.*, b. North Brookfield, July 19, 1867, d. Feb. 9, 1873; *William E.*, b. Apr. 8, 1872.

2. **Frank H.**, b. Hinsdale, N.H., Dec. 12, 1827; m. (1) Dec. 15, 1847, Abigail Wheelock of Brattleboro, Vt., who d. North Brookfield, Oct. 31, 1854; (2) Aug. 6, 1857, Charlotte L. Kimball of North Brookfield, and d. Nov. 2, 1879. Children, *Abbie F.*, b. Brookfield, July 25, 1848, m. Jan. 1, 1877, John H. Carpenter of Brookfield; *Dwight H.*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 14, 1850, m. Jan. 30, 1878, Laura E. Rice of Brookfield; *Harlan F.*, b. Apr. 16, 1853, d. Aug. 16, 1854; *Harlan F.*, b. Feb. 6, 1871, d. Oct. 18, 1881.

**FOOTE, Henry**, b. Canada, 1838, m. Emily Gerard, b. Canada, 1839. Children, *Joseph*, b. Grafton, 1858; *Selina*, b. Marlboro, 1860; *Achsa*, b. Grafton, 1863; *George*, b. North Brookfield, 1865; *Charles*, b. 1869; *Fred*, b. 1872; *Leander*, 1874; *Aldora*, b. 1876.

**FORBUSH (FARRABUS, FORBES, FURBUSH), Daniel 1**, b. Scotland; had a tract of land given him by the Selectmen of Cambridge, which he sold when he removed to Marlboro. His name on the deed as grantor, is written for him *Farrabus*, with his mark. He m. (1) Rebecca Perriman of Cambridge, Mar. 26, 1660, who d. May 3, 1677; (2) May 23, 1679, Deborah Rediat of Concord; he d. Oct. 1687, and his widow (as Mrs. Deborah Farrowbush) m. May 22, 1688, Alexander Stuart of Marlboro. Children, *Daniel*, b. Cambridge, Mar. 20, 1664; *Thomas*, b. Cambridge, Mar. 7, 1667 2; *Elizabeth*, b. Mar. 16, 1669; *Rebecca*, b. Concord, Feb. 15, 1672, m. — Byles; *Samuel*, b. Mar. 8, 1679, m. Abigail Rice, and d. 1771, aged ninety-two; *John*, b. Marlboro, 1681 3; *Isaac*, b. Oct. 30, 1682; *Jonathan*, b. Mar. 12, 1684 4.

2. **Thomas**, son of Daniel 1, b. Cambridge, Mar. 7, 1667; removed to Marlboro, thence to Westboro, where he was one of the founders of the church in Oct. 1724; m. Dorcas, daughter of Edward and Anna Rice. Children, *Aaron*, b. Apr. 13, 1693, m. Jan. 13, 1719, Susanna Morse; *Thomas*, b. Oct. 14, 1695, m. Jan. 6, 1719, Hannah Bellows; *Tabitha*, b. Apr. 6, 1699, m. Nov. 24, 1726, Samuel Hardy; *Rebecca*, b. Feb. 25, 1701, m. Jan. 29, 1720, Simeon Howard; *Eunice*, b. Feb. 13, 1705.

3. **John**, son of Daniel 1, b. Marlboro, 1681, m. Nov. 30, 1704, Martha Bowker. Children, *John*, b. Nov. 15, 1710, m. Oct. 27, 1732, Eunice Houghton [children, Hannah, b. June 23, 1734; Martha, b. Nov. 12, 1735]; *Martha*, b. May 25, 1714, m. Jan. 23, 1734, John Gould; *David*, b. Jan. 5, 1718, m. Ruth — [child, Sarah, b. Jan. 15, 1738].

4. **Jonathan**, son of Daniel 1, b. Marlboro, Mar. 12, 1684; lived near Stirrup Brook, Marlboro, and was either set off or else removed to Westboro, where he was a deacon, and took the name of *Forbes*.

In a letter from Hon. S. M. Griggs of Westboro, Feb. 28, 1880, he says, Deacon Jonathan Forbes was chosen deacon in Westboro, June 8, 1738; his son Jonathan, Apr. 17, 1755; his son Jonathan, Oct. 6, 1813; his son Ephraim T., July 7, 1853 (and d. 1863) making a hundred and twenty-five years of deacons in one line — four generations. He m. 1706, Hannah Holloway, and d. Westboro, Mar. 24, 1768, aged eighty-four. Children, *Mary*, b. Marlboro, Dec. 31, 1706; *Dinah*, b. July 29, 1708; *Daniel*, b. Oct. 22 or 23, 1710 5; *Thankful*, b. Dec. 1, 1712; *Jonathan*, b. Feb. 3, 1715; *Abigail*, b. Westboro, Feb. 17, 1718; *Patience*, b. Feb. 26, 1720; *Phineas*, b. Mar. 4, 1721; *Eli*, b. Newton, Oct. 26, 1726 6.

5. **Daniel**, son of Jonathan 4, b. Marlboro, Oct. 22 or 23, 1710, m. May 1, 1734, Abigail Severns of Newton, and d. Westboro, 1780. He was the first to take the name of *Forbes*, as changed from Forbush, and still earlier *Farrabus*. Children, *Abigail*, b. Marlboro, July 26, 1735; *Daniel*, b. Westboro, Sept. 22, 1736 7; *Elisha*, b. Feb. 10, 1737-8, d. Westboro, Jan. 28, 1739-40; *Dinah*, b. Nov. 8, 1739; *Sarah*, b. Nov. 1741, d. Westboro, Sept. 1750; *Rebecca*, b. June 12, 1743; *Hannah* (twin), b. June 12, 1743; *Elisha*, b. Mar. 20, 1745; *Sarah*, b. July 29, 1751; *Mary*, b. Nov. 11, 1752.

6. **Eli**, Rev., son of Jonathan 4, b. Newton, Oct. 26, 1726; first minister of Second Church in Brookfield, afterwards of First Church, Gloucester, where he d. Dec. 15, 1804; made his will September previous, in which he bequeaths to his son-in-law, Peter Coffin, Esq., his eight-day clock; to son Eli, desk, book-case, wearing apparel, Bible in two volumes; to eldest granddaughter, Mrs. Phelps, leather-bottomed chairs and silver porringer; to granddaughter Lucy Coffin, great Bible and six volumes Dr. Doddridge's Family Exposition; best bed and furniture and *my picture* (now in possession of his great granddaughter, Mrs. Henry Haskell of West Gloucester, a partial copy of which is in the chapel of First Congregational Society in North Brookfield; a full copy in photograph, small size, is owned by Charles Adams, jr., presented to him by E. F. Waters, Esq., of The Boston Advertiser, a descendant of the Forbes'); to grandson Eli P. Coffin, silver watch and silver pepper-box; the residue of estate to be sold, and divided among said children and grandchildren, except son Eli; his part, in consideration of moneys paid to him, to be paid Lucy Coffin; to dear daughter-in-law, Mrs. Betsey Gilbert, bureau and whatever her late mother brought with her. Inventory of estate:  $\frac{3}{4}$  house and land \$1,800; land at head of harbor \$415; furniture, horse, chaise, etc., \$860.33, of which personal estate his library is appraised at \$91.32. The printed productions of Dr.

Forbes, besides those published during his ministry at Brookfield, were a Family Book of sermons; a sermon on repairing his meeting-house in 1792; on the dedication of the town grammar school, 1795; on the death of Col. Low, 1797; and the convention sermon, 1799. He m. (1) Aug. 5, 1752, Mary (another account, p. 372 MS., says Lucy), daughter of Rev. Ebenezer Parkman of Westboro, who removed with him to Gloucester, and d. Jan. 16, 1776; (2) Sept. 15, 1776, Lucy, widow of Hon. Thomas Saunders, and daughter of Rev. Thomas Smith of Portland, Me., who d. June 5, 1780, aged forty-eight; (3) Sept. 13, 1781, Sarah, widow of Capt. Thomas Parsons of Newbury, who d. at Boston of small-pox, Sept. 19, 1792, at the house of her daughter, Mrs. Gorham Parsons, whose daughter Mary, wife of Ignatius Sargent, d. of the same disease, at same place, after her mother. They both took the disease by inoculation, having visited Boston for that purpose; (4) Nov. 13, 1793, Lucy, widow of Col. Jeduthan Baldwin of Brookfield, and sister of his first wife, Mary (Parkman) of Westboro, b. Sept. 23, 1734, d. Gloucester, Mar. 13, 1804. Children, *Mary*, b. Brookfield, 1753, baptized Apr. 14, 1754, m. Oct. 21, 1773, Peter Coffin, Esq., and d. Gloucester, May 18, 1795 [children, Mary, m. Henry Phelps, Esq., of Gloucester; Peter, supercargo of vessel, d. at sea; Sarah d. unm.; Lucy Forbes, d. unm.; Charles, lost at sea, leaving a widow and two sons in Baltimore; Eli, lost at sea, unm.; Emily, m. Capt. Southard, and d. Baltimore, leaving several children]; *Eli*, b. 1760-1, baptized Dec. 2, 1761; was a captain in Fifteenth Regiment Infantry, U.S.A., stationed at Oxford, Mass., when war was threatened with France, and, on leaving the army, he went to Baltimore, and was for some time teacher of a school, after which, during the embargo, he probably removed to Maine, where he d. 1807-9.

7. **Daniel**, son of Daniel 5, b. Westboro, Sept. 22, 1736; a farmer; m. (1) Persis Crosby, who d. July 4, 1766; (2) Mar. 22, 1769, Sarah Henshaw of Brookfield, who d. Apr. 22, 1784; (3) June 9, 1785, Achsah Gilkey of Brookfield, who d. North Brookfield, Sept. 30, 1833; he d. Mar. 9, 1808. Children, *Martha*, b. Westboro, Jan. 8, 1760, m. (1) — Bartlett; (2) Phineas Waite; *William*, b. Mar. 24, 1762, m. Mar. 1, 1794, Lucy Griffin of Hampton, Ct., and d. Apr. 1843, Bangor, Me.; *Daniel*, b. Feb. 8, 1763; trader and contractor; m. Clarissa Lyman of Deerfield, and d. Canada, Nov. 14, 1818; *Aaron*, b. Nov. 23, 1764, m. Thankful Watson; *Samuel*, b. June 4, 1766, d. Malone, N.Y., 1841; *Persis*, b. June 13, 1771, d. Brookfield, Oct. 31, 1777; *Moses*, b. Nov. 3, 1773, d. Sept. 23, 1775; *Eli*, b. Brookfield, July 8, 1776 8; *Jonathan*, b. Oct. 5, 1781, m. Mary Goodrich, and d. Boston, May 2, 1837; *Sally*, b. Jan. 24, 1787, d. Sept. 8, 1804; *Achsah*, b. Nov. 13, 1788, d. Oct. 1789; *Moses*, b. June 1, 1791; stage and hotel proprietor; m. Eliza Taylor of Brimfield, and d. Great Barrington, Oct. 11, 1851; *Levi*, b. Jan. 31, 1793, d. Great Barrington, Feb. 10, 1849; *Dexter*, b. Oct. 14, 1794 9; *Adah*, b. Mar. 19, 1797, m. William Adams; *Calvin*, b. June 11, 1801, d. East Brookfield, Sept. 30, 1870.

8. **Eli**, Capt., son of Daniel 7, b. Brookfield, July 8, 1776; farmer; m. (1) May 5, 1803, Hannah Reed of Brookfield, who d. Aug. 9, 1814; (2) July 18, 1816, widow Abigail Maynard, who d. June 12, 1847; he d. Dec. 30, 1846. He was better known to the public in this town and vicinity for fifty years preceding his death, than any one who could be named. Familiar with every kind of business, specially that of a public nature, he was constantly before the people. Prompt and honorable in his private concerns, — efficient and faithful in the discharge of public duties; formal and precise, but always correct in drawing papers, he was constantly employed in the practice of probate business, collection of pensions and fiduciary trusts of every kind; was selectman, assessor, overseer of the poor, &c.; representative to General

Court 1827, 1835 and 1837, and justice of peace 1825 to 1846; several times employed on the census, and collector of United States direct tax 1815-1816, for several towns in western part of the county; also assistant assessor of same in 1814; was ensign, lieutenant and captain of militia. Children (North Brookfield), *Sarah*, b. May 28, 1805, m. Apr. 20, 1836, James Simpson of Easton, and d. Brookfield, May 19, 1848; *Mary Reed*, b. Sept. 22, 1809, m. May 15, 1834, Rufus Harrington, jr., of Brookfield, and d. Feb. 27, 1843; *George*, b. June 16, 1817 **10**; *Emeline F.*, b. Aug. 31, 1824, m. Nathaniel Lyford of Claverack, N.Y., and d. Brookfield, Aug. 12, 1856.

**9.** *Dexter*, son of Daniel **7**, b. Brookfield, Oct. 14, 1794, m. Dec. 31, 1818, Martha Stevens of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Aug. 9, 1867. Children (North Brookfield), *Achsah*, b. Sept. 26, 1819, d. Aug. 11, 1841; *Martha Stevens*, b. Oct. 9, 1821, m. Nov. 27, 1850, James M. Corlis of Brookfield, and d. Wilmington, Del., June 26, 1864; *Samuel Dexter*, b. Mar. 22, 1824 **11**; *Pliny Stevens*, b. Apr. 6, 1826; *Hiram*, b. May 15, 1828, m. Jan. 18, 1871, Mary C. Hamant of North Brookfield, and d. May 29, 1873; *Sarah Eliza*, b. Sept. 18, 1830, m. May 27, 1866, James M. Corlis; *Charles Henry*, b. Mar. 21, 1839, m. Susan A. Upham of Brookfield.

**10.** *George*, son of Eli **8**, b. North Brookfield, June 16, 1817; a farmer, merchant and manufacturer; m. Apr. 1, 1840, Roxana Doane of Brookfield, and d. Danville, N.Y. (where he went for medical treatment), June 22, 1874. What has already been said of his father, is equally applicable to him, for he, as it were, trod in his very footsteps. He was no ordinary man physically, intellectually or morally, and his character won the confidence of his fellow-men and hence he was much engaged in taking care of the property and interests of others—to make wills, settle estates, to be guardian for minors, and to advise the widow and orphan; was postmaster, moderator, treasurer, collector, assessor, and many years auctioneer. His religion, in which there was no cant, stood boldly prominent throughout all his business transactions, it being the crowning glory of his life; of which his pastor spake in the most decided manner in his memorial discourse. Children (Brookfield), *George E.*, b. Dec. 5, 1842; merchant and manufacturer, m. Oct. 20, 1868, Eleanor M. Twitchell of Brookfield; *Charles F.*, b. Jan. 25, 1845, a broker in Denver, Col.; *Eli*, b. Oct. 23, 1848, m. Aug. 20, 1871, S. L. Damon of North Brookfield; *Isabella*, b. July 29, 1850, m. June 4, 1871, Emmons W. Twitchell of Brookfield.

**11.** *Samuel Dexter*, son of Dexter **9**, b. North Brookfield Mar. 22, 1824; a wheelwright in Wilmington, Del.; m. Lizzie E. Lloyd of New Castle, Del. Children, *Dexter* and *Calvin*, b. Avondale, Pa.

**FOSTER, Ebenezer**, Lieut. **1**, a farmer, m. Hannah Parlin of Concord, who d. Feb. 28, 1808. Children (Oakham), *Hannah*, b. Aug. 28, 1758, d. Mar. 9, 1761; *Lydia*, b. Feb. 3, 1760 **2**; *Joseph*, b. Mar. 25, 1762, m. Rebecca Gage of Sudbury, Vt., and d. there Feb. 9, 1813; *Alpheus*, b. May 23, 1764 **3**; *Zadock*, b. Feb. 1, 1767, m. Jan. 19, 1789, Sally Porter of Hubbardston, and d. Cohoes, N.Y.; *Ebenezer*, b. Aug. 12, 1769 **4**; *Hannah*, b. May 18, 1772; *William*, b. May 8, 1774, m. Sept. 18, 1799, Betsey Nichols of New Braintree, and d. Chili, N.Y.; *Benjamin*, b. Aug. 14, 1776, m. (1) Deborah Fitts of Oakham; (2) Nov. 18, 1796, Mrs. Lydia Long of Ohio, where he d.; *Molly*, b. Jan. 4, 1779, d. Oakham, Mar. 21, 1839; *Spencer*, b. May 25, 1781, m. Sally Upton of Hardwick, and d. Oakham, Nov. 29, 1854; she d. Jan. 21, 1879, aged ninety-seven.

**2.** *Lydia*, daughter of Ebenezer **1**, b. Oakham, Feb. 3, 1760, m. Apr. 29, 1779, Stephen Lincoln of Oakham, b. Dec. 3, 1752; she d. Apr. 2, 1839. Children (Oak-

ham), *Abner*, b. Feb. 11, 1780; d. Jan. 31, 1857; was father of Mrs. F. A. Potter and Mrs. James Miller of this town; *Hannah*, b. Sept. 25, 1781; *Lydia*, b. Mar. 2, 1784; *Lucy*, b. Oct. 23, 1786; *Betsy*, b. Sept. 7, 1788; *Levi*, b. Nov. 3, 1790; *Stephen*, b. Nov. 29, 1792; farmer and manufacturer of wire goods, m. (1) — Brooks of Princeton; (2) Jan. 1828, Martha W. Skerry of North Brookfield, who d. Nov. 5, 1883; he resides (1885) in Oakham; *Sally*, b. May 19, 1795; *Justus*, b. May 20, 1797; *Mary*, b. Dec. 17, 1799; *Louisa*, b. Feb. 3, 1803, m. Abraham Robinson of Oakham.

3. **Alpheus**, son of Ebenezer 1, b. Oakham, May 23, 1764, m. Bathsheba Reed of Rutland, b. Oct. 9, 1767, d. Nov. 27, 1858; he d. Feb. 7, 1813. Children (Oakham), *Isabella*, b. Oct. 23, 1789, m. Luke Grover of Sudbury, Vt., and d. New York State, 1880; *Aden*, b. July 20, 1791 5; *Hannah*, b. Sudbury, June 18, 1793, m. Nathan Rice of New Braintree and d. Oakham, Aug. 8, 1865; *Annis*, b. Sept. 13, 1795, d. Sudbury, Vt., Aug. 20, 1813; *Alpheus*, b. Sept. 9, 1797, m. (1) Louisa Wilson of Barre, N.Y.; (2) Sarepta Minkley, and d. Barre, N.Y., Aug. 6, 1846; *Sarah*, b. Sept. 5, 1799, m. Mar. 24, 1818, Deacon Barnet Poland of North Brookfield; *John*, b. Nov. 20, 1801, m. (1) Charity Pickens of Barre, N.Y.; (2) Lucy Ranger of Medina, Mich., who d. there, June 28, 1878; (3) Apr. 27, 1879, Celesta White of Medina, and d. June 17, 1880; *Augustus*, b. Aug. 30, 1803, m. Orpha Chandler of Sudbury, Vt., and d. Barre, N.Y., Aug. 27, 1831; *Maria*, b. June 4, 1805, m. (1) Orrin Edgerton of Ware; (2) Deacon John Buckland of Barre, N.Y., and d. there Nov. 1, 1846; *Ira*, b. Feb. 18, 1807, m. Amanda Norton of Barre, N.Y., and d. Wisconsin, Mar. 1850; *Harriet*, b. Oct. 9, 1808, d. Apr. 5, 1810; *Harriet*, b. Feb. 17, 1812, m. John Sparks of Dover, Vt., and d. North Brookfield, Feb. 21, 1836.

4. **Ebenezer**, son of Ebenezer 1, b. Oakham, Aug. 12, 1769, m. May 25, 1806, Miriam Ruggles of Oakham, and d. New Braintree, July 12, 1849. Children, *Dwight R.*, b. Mar. 13, 1807, m. Elizabeth Brott of Albany, N.Y., and d. N.Y., Dec. 2, 1842; no issue; *Charlotte*, b. Feb. 8, 1809, m. Sept. 4, 1827, Isaac Ayres of New Braintree, who resided for many years, and d. in Petersham; 7 children; *Ebenezer*, b. North Brookfield (more probable that he and the three following children were born in New Braintree), Apr. 13, 1811, m. (1) May 27, 1834, Mary Ann Walker of Athol, who d. Sept. 12, 1870; (2) 1872, Mary B. Hinkley of Barre, widow of W. B. Hinkley, who d. North Brookfield, as warden on the town farm; *Miriam R.*, b. Apr. 8, 1813, m. Sept. 19, 1839, Ezekiel W. Bullard of Barre; *Thomas R.*, b. Feb. 25, 1817, d. Bunker Hill, Ill., Oct. 23, 1871; *Isabella*, b. Jan. 13, 1819, m. Benjamin F. Neal of Poultney, Vt., Jan. 26, 1846; has a daughter living in Waterbury, Ct.

5. **Aden**, son of Alpheus 3, b. Oakham, July 20, 1791, m. Jan. 23, 1817, Sarah Hall of Brandon, Vt.; she d. Barre, N.Y., July 19, 1876, aged eighty-one; he d. Barre, N.Y., Feb. 18, 1838. Children (Barre), *Aden Hall*, b. Oct. 5, 1818, d. Detroit, Mich., Mar. 5, 1870, unmarried; *Sarah Amelia*, b. Jan. 11, 1820, m. Nov. 29, 1842, Hinkley Knight of North Brookfield; *Almond Delroy*, b. Jan. 22, 1822, d. Feb. 1, 1827; *Oscar Fitzalan*, b. Feb. 24, 1824, m. Apr. 23, 1846, Sophia Tenney of Riga, N.Y.; *Albert Jefferson*, b. July 26, 1827, m. (1) May 8, 1849, Elizabeth Lord of Barre N.Y., who d. May 16, 1855; (2) Nov. 22, 1855, Jane Hebard of Barre, N.Y., who d. Jan. 16, 1880; (3) Mar. 29, 1881, widow Anna Gere of Syracuse, N.Y., who d. Sept. 15, 1883; (4) June 24, 1884, widow Frances Witter of Norwich, Ct.; *Charles Edgar*, b. May 16, 1829, d. May 13, 1831; *Ellen Amanda*, b. Apr. 25, 1831, d. July 12, 1835; *Clarinda Maria*, b. Aug. 17, 1835, m. Apr. 6, 1855, Willard Herrick of North Oakfield, N.Y., who d. Oct. 16, 1880.

6. **Bryant**, once lived where William F. Doane now resides; m. by Eli Forbes,



Esq., in North Brookfield, Nov. 1, 1771, to Thankful Blackwell. Children (Brookfield Record), *William*, b. Aug. 6, 1772; *Rebecca*, b. Dec. 7, 1774; *Abel Wilson*, b. July 11, 1776; *Ellis*, b. Apr. 23, 1784.

7. **James R.**, b. Middleboro, Feb. 24, 1798, m. Aug. 22, 1822, Nancy Henry of Oakham, and d. Oakham, May 4, 1875; she was b. Rutland, Sept. 20, 1796, d. Oakham, Apr. 17, 1880. Children, *Abby B.*, b. Oakham, June 19, 1826, m. Nov. 1857, Judson Adams of Northbridge; *Caroline E.*, b. July 5, 1828, m. Mar. 22, 1849, James F. Gates of Barre, and d. there Feb. 12, 1853; *Samuel James*, b. Feb. 9, 1831; a farmer in Oakham; *Nathaniel H.*, b. Dec. 17, 1832 8; *Adeline A.*, b. New Braintree, May, 1835, d. there July 30, 1839; *Addison C.*, b. Sept. 1, 1837 9; *Albert H.*, b. Apr. 12, 1839 10.

8. **Nathaniel H.**, Major, son of James R. 7, b. Rutland, Dec. 17, 1832, m. (1) Jan. 17, 1855, Mary E. Draper of Spencer, b. Mar. 1, 1833, d. North Brookfield, July 10, 1868; (2) Nov. 22, 1870, Mary A. Webster of North Brookfield. Children, *Mary Lucia*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 23, 1855, d. Sept. 5, 1882; *Addie Leone*, b. Nov. 22, 1859. Major Nathaniel served three and a half years in the late civil war.

9. **Addison Cary**, son of James R. 7, b. New Braintree, Sept. 1, 1837, m. Jan. 24, 1861, Lydia H. Clapp of Montague. Children (North Brookfield), *Addison*, b. Aug. 7, 1862, d. Aug. 7, 1862; *Albert Brainard*, b. Aug. 8, 1863, d. Nov. 12, following; *James Davidson*, b. Feb. 7, 1870; *Addison Leroy*, b. Sept. 4, 1878.

10. **Albert H.**, son of James R. 7, b. New Braintree, Apr. 12, 1839, m. Jan. 11, 1865, Addie M. Ashby of North Brookfield. Children, *George B.*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 16, 1868, d. Sept. 8, 1869; *Harold Abbott*, b. May 15, 1871; *Frank Webster*, b. June 13, 1874. Mr. Foster served three years in Company F, Fifteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, in the late war.

**FREGEAU, Isaac**, b. Canada, 1847, m. 1871, Celina Thuot of Canada. Children (North Brookfield), *Aurelius*, b. Mar. 7, 1873; *Eulalie*, b. Mar. 24, 1875, d. Apr. 12, 1877; *Edward*, b. June 4, 1877; *Mary Louise*, b. Apr. 3, 1879.

**FRENCH, Anson H. 1**, b. Oakham, Aug. 6, 1812, m. Apr. 2, 1845, Luthera S. Lamb of Fletcher, Vt., b. May 4, 1824; he d. North Brookfield, Nov. 9, 1882. Children (North Brookfield), *Charles Anson*, b. Apr. 12, 1857 2; *John Edwin*, b. May 3, 1859, d. Aug. 8, 1859; *Lillie Maria*, b. Oct. 12, 1861; *Willie Erastus*, b. Nov. 24, 1862; *Mary Ann*, b. Dec. 2, 1869.

2. **Charles A.**, son of Anson H. 1, b. Apr. 12, 1857, m. July 31, 1877, Marion Maude Smith of North Brookfield. Child, *Grace Ethel*, b. North Brookfield, June 13, 1878.

3. **George**, b. Clarendon, Vt., June 4, 1853, m. Nov. 2, 1880, Inez G. De Land of North Brookfield. He came here in 1878, from Orange, Mass., and bought the "North Brookfield Journal," of George T. Lincoln, which he published about two years, sold out to H. J. Lawrence, and removed to Woburn as editor of a paper there. Child, *Victor Bush*, b. May 17, 1884, d. Aug. 27, 1884.

**FRUE, Charles**, b. North Carolina; a laborer; enlisted in Company D, First North Carolina Infantry Union Troops, served nine months, and came North; m. Nancy Jennings of North Carolina. Children, *Charles*, b. North Carolina, 1858; *Miles*, b. 1862; *David*, b. North Brookfield, 1868; *Joseph*, b. 1870; *Edward*, b. 1872; *Sarah*, b. 1875; *Martha E.*, b. 1877.

**FULLAM, Francis**, Major **1**, b. London, Eng., 1669; justice of the peace; m. (1) Sarah, daughter of John Livermore of Watertown or Weston, who d. Mar. 10, 1724; (2) Oct. 1, 1724, Mary, widow of Samuel Jones, and daughter of Thomas Woolson.

**2. Jacob**, son of Francis **1**, b. Weston, Nov. 19, 1693, and was killed in Lovewell's fight in Fryeburg, Me., May 8, 1725; m. Feb. 28, 1715-6, Tabitha, daughter of Jonathan Whitney of Sherburne.

**3. Francis**, son of Jacob **2**, b. Weston, Mar. 20, 1716-17, m. Susanna —, and d. Feb. 8, 1807.

**4. Francis**, son of Francis **3**, b. Weston, Oct. 15, 1744.

**5. Elisha**, b. Fitzwilliam, N.H., 1794, m. 1820, Martha Witcher of Warren, N.H., and d. Worcester, May, 1873. Children, *Frank*, b. Warren, N.H., Aug. 5, 1821, m. 1846, Harriet N. Darling of Rutland, Mass.; *William*, b. Feb. 14, 1823 **6**; *Lemuel*, b. May 23, 1830 **7**; *Harriet*, b. Granby, Vt., 1837, m. Isaac Fairbanks of West Brookfield.

**6. William**, son of Elisha **5**, b. Warren, N.H., Feb. 14, 1823, a carpenter; m. Nov. 23, 1848, Ann Maria Bryant of Lunenburg, Vt. Children (North Brookfield), *Grace Ella*, b. Feb. 19, 1852, m. Mar. 13, 1873, Jonas M. Doane of North Brookfield; *Lizzie Maria*, b. Feb. 28, 1854, d. Apr. 18, 1854; *William Frank*, b. Oct. 1, 1855 **8**; *Fred L.*, b. Apr. 7, 1859, m. May 21, 1884, Alice Bryant.

**7. Lemuel**, son of Elisha **5**, b. Holderness, N.H., May 23, 1830; boot manufacturer; m. (1) Sept. 22, 1853, Lucy T. Johnson of North Brookfield; (2) Sept. 15, 1858, Susan F. Adams of West Brookfield. Children (West Brookfield), *Martha*, b. Jan. 4, 1860; *Charles Adams*, b. Nov. 29, 1864, d. Oct. 17, 1865; *Mary Lucy*, b. Sept. 28, 1866, d. Feb. 29, 1867; *Frank*, b. Jan. 6, 1870.

**8. William Frank**, son of William **6**, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 1, 1855; a carpenter; m. Dec. 3, 1878, Anna Maria Kingsbury of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *William Harrison*, b. Aug. 15, 1880; *Frederick Arthur*, b. May 23, 1883; *Charles Francis*, b. Feb. 25, 1885.

**GADREAU, Frank**, b. Canada, 1842, m. 1864, —. Children, *Sophronia*, b. Spencer, July 15, 1865; *Donara*, b. Southbridge, July 13, 1870; *Raphael*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 6, 1872; *Medora*, b. Jan. 11, 1875; *Logour*, b. Oct. 31, 1876; *Ida*, b. Jan. 8, 1879.

**GAGNON, Louis 1**, b. Canada, 1856, m. July 25, 1877, Emma Matthieu of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Vida*, b. Apr. 18, 1878; *Louis Albert*, b. Mar. 18, 1880.

**2. Gibuliere**, b. Canada, July 26, 1812, m. Nov. 22, 1842, Elizabeth Poutree of Canada, where he d. Children (Canada), *Alexsi M.*, b. Aug. 29, 1844, m. Jan. 1, 1878, Mary Pariseau of West Warren; *Peter N.*, b. Sept. 6, 1846, m. Jan. 20, 1878, Mary Viette of North Brookfield; *Elizabeth*, b. Sept. 17, 1848; *Melvina*, b. Oct. 7, 1853; *Ilaire*, b. Feb. 6, 1855; *Joseph N.*, b. Mar. 9, 1858; *Emelie*, b. May 26, 1861, d. July 27, 1863.

**GALLOP, Osburne**, b. Brookfield, Apr. 16, 1842, m. Aug. 27, 1867, Clara M. Barton of North Brookfield. Children, *Mary E.*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 16, 1870; *Ruth H.*, b. July 1, 1879.

**GARDNER, Elbridge**, b. Hingham, Sept. 10, 1817, and removed from that town to North Brookfield; was a carpenter, built and worked on many public and private buildings here; removed to Grantville, thence to Melrose; m. May 31, 1843, Caroline Robinson of Barre, and d. Melrose, Aug. 26, 1877; a most excellent Christian gentleman. Children, *Mary Bates*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 28, 1846, d. Aug. 28, 1847; *Sarah Frances*, b. Grantville, Jan. 5, 1849, d. May 10 following.

**GASKELL, Samuel**, b. Milford, Sept. 6, 1851, m. May 18, 1870, Sarah L. Bates of Milford. Children, *Sarah G.*, b. Milford, Apr. 30, 1872; *Martha*, b. Jan. 18, 1875; *Nellie*, b. Aug. 25, 1877.

**GAUL, James 1**, b. Ireland, 1789; his wife d. there, and he d. North Brookfield, Aug. 20, 1878. Children (Ireland), *John*, a shoemaker of Natick; *James*, enlisted in the army from New York State, and was killed in battle; *William*, b. Ireland, 1828 2.

2. **William**, son of James 1, b. Ireland, 1828, m. 1854, Ellen Marley in Worcester, and d. North Brookfield, Sept. 2, 1880. Children (North Brookfield), *James*, b. Jan. 1855; *Thomas*, b. July, 1857; *Mary*, b. Sept. 1859; *William*, b. Oct. 1862; *Ellen*, b. Jan. 1864; *John*, b. Sept. 1866.

**GAULT, David**, b. Oakham, July 10, 1779, published Apr. 22, 1810, to Sally Ranger of Brookfield (*alias* North Brookfield), and d. North Brookfield, Feb. 9, 1842. Children, *Elizabeth Ware*, b. Barre, Oct. 30, 1811, m. Dec. 2, 1835, Avery Tucker, jr., of North Brookfield, and d. Sept. 23, 1874; *Harriet Newton*, b. Apr. 11, 1813, m. Apr. 6, 1835, Samuel Walker Holmes of New Braintree; *Sarah Ann*, b. Oct. 3, 1814, m. 1846, John Le Baron of New Hampshire, and d. Oakham, June 30, 1877; *Edmund*, d. aged two years; *a child*, d. few days old; *Dexter Chandler*, d. in the war; *Isaac Ranger*, b. Oakham, Sept. 1824, d. Hubbardston, Mich., 1878.

**GIBBS, Thomas**, son of John and wife Anna, b. Sudbury, Apr. 19, 1689; received grant of eighty acres in Brookfield, Aug. 13, 1714, and came to Brookfield with the Rice families, that year. Received grants in all of two hundred and twenty-five acres. He built on the Dane or Chase place; afterward on the Hinckley place; removed to Quabin. He m. (1) Hannah —, d. Dec. 19, 1717; (2) Apr. 13, 1719, Sarah Woolcott. Children, *Abigail*, b. Dec. 5, 1717, d. young; *Abraham*, b. Jan. 16, 1720, m. Dec. 6, 1744, Keziah Atwood; *Hannah*, b. Sept. 13, 1722; *Isaac*, b. Nov. 22, 1724; *Jacob*, b. Apr. 21, 1727; *John*, b. May 13, 1729; *David*, b. June 9, 1731; *Solomon*, b. Sept. 16, 1736; *Jesse*, b. Jan. 5, 1738; *Joshua*, b. Apr. 18, 1742.

**GIFFIN, Anson 1**, b. Hardwick, Mass., Aug. 18, 1786; carpenter and painter; m. May 30, 1809, Anna Page of Hardwick, and d. West Brookfield, Aug. 9, 1870; she was b. Hardwick, and d. North Brookfield, Dec. 20, 1868, aged seventy-seven or seventy-nine. Children, *Melinda*, b. Enfield, Mass., 1810, d. 1824; *Henry*, b. 1812, d. 1819; *Erastus Page*, b. Sheffield, Mass., Mar. 29, 1813, m. Apr. 12, 1842, Mary S. Giffin of Hardwick, and d. North Brookfield, Apr. 27, 1861; *Martha P.*, b. Jan. 20, 1814 (see Carlton); *Cynthia*, b. Hardwick, Vt., Oct. 3, 1816 (see Livermore); *Anson*, b. July 5, 1819 2; *Anna*, b. 1821, d. Nov. 10, 1838; *James Perkins*, b. 1823 3; *Charles H.*, b. May 9, 1824 4; *Silas G.*, b. June 13, 1825 5; *Eliza*, b. 1826, d. 1827; *Caroline*, b. June, 1827 (see Guy); *Keziah*, b. Jan. 2, 1829 (see Guy); *Judson P.*, b. Dec. 31, 1829, d. Oct. 14, 1849; *Sophronia*, b. Aug. 27, 1831 (see

Griffin); *Timothy P.*, b. Apr. 2, 1836, d. June 12, 1875, musician; *a son*, stillborn, about 1837, in Hardwick, Vt., soon after which event the family came to North Brookfield.

2. *Anson*, son of *Anson 1*, b. Hardwick, Vt., July 5, 1819; painter; m. (1) Dec. 21, 1840, Lucy Smith of North Brookfield; (2) Oct. 4, 1878, Abbie Blackmer of West Brookfield. Children, *Frank A.*, b. West Brookfield, Dec. 31, 1869; *Ernest B.*, b. June 11, 1876.

3. *James Perkins*, son of *Anson 1*, b. Hardwick, Vt., 1823, m. about 1841, Ann Camp of Philadelphia, and d. Milford, N.H., Mar. 13, 1854. Children (Philadelphia), *Phebe Ann*, d. young; *James P.*, d. young; *a child*, d. young.

4. *Charles H.*, son of *Anson 1*, b. Hardwick, Vt., May 9, 1824, m. Feb. 2, 1843, Lucy Pellet of North Brookfield. Child, *Mary M.*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 4, 1843, m. Apr. 8, 1862, John W. Livermore.

5. *Silas G.*, son of *Anson 1*, b. Hardwick, Vt., June 13, 1825, m. (1) 1849, Arethusa Snow of West Brookfield, who d. there; (2) Sept. 20, 1860, Mrs. Ann Thompson of Lowell, who d. West Brookfield, —; (3) Mar. 26, 1867, Lucy H. Allen of Brimfield, who d. there Apr. 22, 1876. Children, *Surah S.*, b. West Brookfield, Apr. 7, 1850, m. Jan. 1875, John Carlton of Mount Holly, Vt. [child, Ellen, b. West Brookfield, Jan. 17, 1877]; *Anson*, b. June, 1852, d. Dec. 1853; *William Elmer*, b. Aug. 15, 1856.

6. *William Elmer*, son of *Silas G. 5*, b. West Brookfield, Aug. 15, 1856, m. June 5, 1878, Alvira L. Gould, daughter of Henry C. 6 of Stowe, Vt. Children (North Brookfield), *Emma M.*, b. May 23, 1879; *Etta V.*, b. June 23, 1881; *Alvira Idel*, b. Nov. 23, 1883.

**GILBERT, Thomas 1**, captain and esquire, son of Thomas of Windsor and Springfield, and his wife Catherine (Chapin) Bliss, was b. Springfield, 1690 or 1691; built a house on North side of new country road, east of Owen's tavern, his land extending to Colonel's brook; had grants of land, in all four hundred and eighty-four acres; a leading man in civil affairs; town clerk 1718 till his death, and treasurer in all but four years; d. May 22, 1753. He m. (1) Martha Barns, daughter of Thomas, d. Nov. 18, 1740; (2) May 27, 1741, Mercy Barns, widow of Samuel, and daughter of Deacon Henry Gilbert. Children, *Jonathan*, b. Mar. 2, 1704, d. May 21, 1717; *David*, b. Feb. 19, 1706 3; *Bathsheba*, b. Feb. 5, 1708, m. Moses Abbott; *Mary*, b. Mar. 8, 1710, m. John Goss; *Uriah*, b. Mar. 1, 1712 4; *Martha*, b. Feb. 27, 1714; *Josiah*, b. Feb. 17, 1717 5; *Jonathan*, b. May 20, 1719 6; *Thomas*, b. Nov. 18, 1721, d. young; *Thomas*, b. Mar. 1, 1723 7; *Eunice*, b. Oct. 12, 1725, d. Dec. 7, 1741; *Lois*, b. Nov. 30, 1728, m. Joseph Perry; *Dinah*, b. Oct. 12, 1732, d. Oct. 18, 1751.

**GILBERT, Henry 2**, deacon, brother of Thomas 1, b. 1661; m. and settled Springfield; was sent in command of soldiers to build a fort at Brookfield, Sept. 1688 [see *ante*, p. 141], had grant of land and removed to Brookfield with his brother; built a house on south side of new country road, adjoining the fort; had grants of land in all six hundred and eighty-one acres; d. Aug. 17, 1740. He m. (1) Elizabeth —, d. Apr. 27, 1735; (2) Dec. 24, 1735, widow Mary Wheat. Children (the first three b. Springfield), *Henry*, b. 1684, lived Brookfield, had grants of a hundred and eleven acres of land; probably lived in north-west part of town, and was annexed to Ware River Parish in 1755; no family recorded; *John*, b. 1686 8; *Samuel*, b. 1688 9; *Mercy*, b. Brookfield, 1691, m. (1) 1710, Samuel Barns; (2) May 27,

1741, Thomas Gilbert, Esq. (her uncle); (3) Nov. 18, 1755, Josiah Converse, Esq.; *Ebenezer*, b. 1693 **10**; *Thomas*, b. 1695 **11**; *Elizabeth*, m. Feb. 20, 1722, Enoch Hinds; *Nathaniel*, b. 1700 **12**.

3. David, son of Thomas **1**, wife Hannah. Children, *Bathsheba*, b. Mar. 28, 1730; *Solomon*, b. Jan. 25, 1732; *Ruth*, b. Dec. 2, 1734, d. Mar. 1, 1748; *David*, b. June 20, 1736; *Jedediah*, b. Sept. 9, 1738; *Moses*, b. Sept. 14, 1740, d. young; *Hannah*, b. Feb. 5, 1742; *Moses*, b. Apr. 25, 1745; *Hulda*, b. Feb. 23, 1747.

4. Uriah, son Thomas **1**, d. Feb. 28, 1761. He m. Dec. 21, 1732, Elizabeth Old. Children, *Elizabeth*, b. Apr. 27, 1734, m. Aaron Barns; *Uriah*, b. Sept. 15, 1735, d. Dec. 27, 1753; *Martha*, b. Mar. 8, 1737, m. Jonas Hayward; *Patience*, b. Nov. 16, 1738, m. Jesse Barns; *William*, b. Sept. 10, 1740, d. Jan. 27, 1756; *Comfort*, b. Apr. 15, 1742; *Reuben*, b. June 22, 1744 **13**; *Damaris*, b. Feb. 8, 1746.

5. Josiah, son Thomas **1**, m. May 30, 1737, Mary Goss. Children, *Joseph*, b. Jan. 22, 1738, d. Nov. 17, 1755; *Miriam*, b. Sept. 2, 1739; *Aaron*, b. Nov. 14, 1741, d. Jan. 14, 1756; *Eunice*, b. Sept. 3, 1743; *Jacob*, b. Oct. 14, 1745, d. young; *Mary*, b. Mar. 4, 1747; *Jacob*, b. Jan. 7, 1748; *Josiah*, b. Jan. 1, 1750, d. Dec. 10, 1755; *Jude*, b. Aug. 28, 1752.

6. Jonathan, son of Thomas **1**, d. in the army, Dec. 9, 1756. Wife, Abigail, d. Dec. 23, 1760. Children, *Lucy*, b. Oct. 28, 1741; *Ezekiel*, b. Apr. 8, 1743; *Moses*, b. Dec. 8, 1744; *Aaron*, b. Aug. 7, 1746, d. young; *Abigail*, b. June 16, 1748; *Jonathan*, b. June 11, 1742.

7. Thomas, son of Thomas **1**, Capt., prominent in civil affairs, and in the Church; d. Feb. 19, 1788. He m. (1) Sarah Gilbert, d. Oct. 31, 1756; (2) Dec. 29, 1758, Patience Brown, d. Jan. 11, 1763; (3) Aug. 3, 1763, Jemima Cutler. Children, *Ezra*, b. July 28, 1745; *Lois*, b. Mar. 18, 1748; *Persis*, b. Sept. 24, 1750; *Eli*, b. Mar. 8, 1753, d. young; *Thomas*, b. Sept. 7, 1755, d. young; *Eli*, b. May 22, 1764, d. young; *Eliel*, b. Apr. 10, 1766; *Sarah*, b. Jan. 23, 1769; *Tilly*, b. Nov. 10, 1771.

8. John, son of Henry **2**, deacon, lived north of Wickabaug pond; had grants of a hundred and seventy-three acres of land; d. June 12, 1779, leaving two slaves, Sam and Betty, to whom he gave in trust three hundred dollars. He m. (1) Feb. 12, 1719, Abial Hayward, d. July 29, 1742; (2) Elizabeth —. Children, *John*, b. Mar. 9, 1744; *Will*, b. Mar. 18, 1747.

9. Samuel, son of Henry **2**, had grants of a hundred and forty-two acres of land, lived near his brother John. He m. Lydia Barns, daughter of Thomas. Children, *Lydia*, b. Jan. 3, 1712; *Hannah*, b. Nov. 19, 1713; *Samuel*, b. Feb. 26, 1716; *Damaris*, b. Mar. 20, 1718; *Sarah*, b. Aug. 17, 1721; *Naomi*, b. Feb. 12, 1724; *Luke*, b. Sept. 12, 1726; *Othniel*, b. Oct. 30, 1728; *Jesse*, b. Feb. 8, 1731; *Moses*, b. Apr. 20, 1733, d. young.

10. Ebenezer, son of Henry **2**, had grants of a hundred and ninety-four acres of land; he or his son lived at north-west corner of town, and was annexed to Ware River Parish 1755; wife Deborah. Children, *Ebenezer*, b. May 14, 1713; *Deborah*, b. July 7, 1714; *Zeruiah* (son), b. Oct. 11, 1715, d. aged ten; *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 29, 1716, d. aged two; *Mary*, b. —, 1717, d. Dec. 25, 1747; *Henry*, b. May 15, 1718; *Joseph*, b. Oct. 22, 1719, d. young; *Oliver*, b. Dec. 23, 1724; *Abigail*, b. —, 1725, d. July 25, 1748; *Abiel*, b. Feb. 28, 1726; *Zeruiah* (son), b. Sept. 23, 1728, d. Jan. 20, 1747; *Zermah* (son), b. June 9, 1739; *Jacob*, b. Oct. 17, 1732, d. young; *Abraham*, b. May 26, 1734, d. aged four; *Sarah*, b. Mar. 19, 1736, d. aged two.

11. Thomas, son of Henry **2**, had grants of two hundred and ten acres of land; lived near the pond; m. Dec. 2, 1718, Judith Goss. Children, *Thomas*, b. Jan. 21, 1720, d. young; *Abner*, b. June 8, 1721; *John*, b. July 29, 1723; *Anna*, b. Sept. 13,



1725; *Seth*, b. Jan. 7, 1728; *Jedediah*, b. May 19, 1730, d. aged six; *Elizabeth*, b. July 16, 1732; *Philip*, b. Sept. 10, 1734; *Thankful*, b. Mar. 10, 1738; *Thomas*, b. June 27, 1739; *Jedediah*, b. Oct. 29, 1742; *Judith*, b. Apr. 6, 1745; *Samuel*, b. Feb. 18, 1747.

**12.** *Nathaniel*, son of Henry **2**, had grants of two hundred and thirty-one acres of land; wife *Hannah*. Children, *Jonathan*, b. Aug. 5, 1725; *Sarah*, b. Dec. 9, 1727; *Hannah*, b. Apr. 22, 1729; *Samuel*, b. Aug. 6, 1731, d. young; *Isaiah*, b. July 4, 1732, d. young; *Mercy*, b. June 20, 1733, d. young; *Nathaniel*, b. July 4, 1735, d. young; *Mercy*, b. Sept. 9, 1736; *Miriam*, b. Feb. 20, 1739; *Aaron*, b. Dec. 13, 1740, d. young; *Henry*, b. Oct. 8, 1744; *Nathaniel*, b. Mar. 16, 1748.

**13.** *Reuben*, son of Uriah **4**, d. Dec. 28, 1820. He m. (1) Dec. 8, 1763, *Persis* Denny, who d. Sept. 9, 1789; (2) July 18, 1790, *Dorothy* Morse. Children, *Hannah*, b. Aug. 4, 1764 **14**; *Susannah*, b. Feb. 22, 1767, published July 4, 1789, to William Gamble of Brookfield; *Chloe*, b. June 16, 1772, d. Dec. 18, 1782; *Reuben*, b. July 27, 1775 **15**; *Patience*, b. Nov. 28, 1778; *Uriah*, b. Apr. 3, 1781, d. Sept. 15, 1800; *Elizabeth*, b. May 3, 1791, d. Grafton; *Lucy*, b. May 1, 1793, d. poorhouse, Sept. 7, 1850; *Amy*, b. Mar. 20, 1795, d. probably in Grafton; *Dorothy Morse*, b. Sept. 25, 1799 **16**; *John Fiske*, b. July 2, 1802 **17**; *Thirza*, b. Aug. 15, 1804, said to have d. in North Brookfield, aged about twenty-five years.

["A child of Reuben Gilbert d. May 30, 1785; another d. Mar. 10, 1797; a third d. Oct. 20, 1798." *Jonas Ayres' Record*.]

**14.** *Hannah*, daughter of Reuben **13**, b. Aug. 4, 1764, m. (as his second wife) John Tomblen of Wilbraham; after his decease she m. (2) Mr. — Charles of Wilbraham and d. there. She had one child by Tomblen, viz., *Abigail*, b. Feb. 25, 1788, m. July 3, 1808, Samuel Bond of Springfield, b. Dec. 1, 1779, d. 1855; she d. July, 1845. They had fourteen children, of whom John Lincoln Bond, b. Wilbraham, Apr. 12, 1812, m. Lydia W. Gilbert, daughter of Reuben **15**. [See No. 21.]

**15.** *Reuben*, son of Reuben **13**, b. North Brookfield, July 27, 1775; a farmer, and potash maker; m. (1) *Hannah* Atwood of Eastham, who d. Mar. 20, 1830; (2) Dec. 1, 1831, *Apphia* Atwood of Eastham, who d. Nov. 2, 1834; (3) Mrs. Phebe Allen of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Abigail*, b. Feb. 1800, m. 1826, as his second wife, Hasky, son of Abner Wight and Hulda (Pond), b. Milford, Mass., Nov. 16, 1797. He m. (1) Apr. 5, 1821, *Clarissa* Cheney of Milford, and had two children [one child by *Abigail*, Hasky, b. Oakham, Feb. 14, 1827; she d. Oakham, Feb. 21, 1827; m. (3) July 8, 1858, *Lucy* Noyes of Oakham, who d. Wirt, N.Y., Oct. 26, 1872]; *Mary*, b. Apr. 5, 1803 **18**; *Augustus*, b. 1806, d. 1809; *Persis D.*, b. Feb. 11, 1808 **19**; *Danforth*, b. July 17, 1810 **20**; *Lydia W.*, b. Dec. 9, 1812 **21**; *William*, b. June 1817, d. Apr. 30, 1818; *Leonard*, b. Aug. 9, 1819, d. Aug. 9, 1838.

**16.** *Dorothy Morse*, daughter of Reuben **13**, b. Sept. 25, 1799, m. July 30, 1821, Coleman Gilbert of West Brookfield, and d. there, Dec. 24, 1872; he d. West Brookfield, Oct. 15, 1877. Children (West Brookfield), *William Augustus*, b. Nov. 18, 1822, d. Fort Wayne, Ind., Feb. 1, 1847; *Martha Morse*, b. July 20, 1824, d. July 4, 1827; *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Sept. 12, 1826, d. July 31, 1827; *Charles Henry*, b. May 25, 1828, d. Oct. 30, 1853; *Eliza Ann*, b. Aug. 15, 1830, m. May 1, 1851, Alfred D. Washburn of West Brookfield, b. July 29, 1819; was in the Thirty-Fourth Regiment, Company I, Massachusetts Volunteers, and d. in hospital at New Market, June 3, 1864 [children, *Laura* Adeline, b. West Brookfield, June 10, 1853; *Etta* Lomira, b. Sept. 7, 1858; *Myron* Curtis, b. Mar. 19, 1862, d. Sept. 26, 1863]; *Barnard R.*, b. Jan. 10, 1833, m. Oct. 18, 1859, *Carrie* Doolittle of Chicopee; *George* Harrison, b.

July 16, 1840; enlisted in Thirty-fourth Regiment, Company I, and wounded just before Lee's surrender, and d. Fortress Monroe, May 4, 1865; *Charlotte Warren*, b. Aug. 15, 1843, d. July 18, 1846.

**17. John Fiske**, son of Reuben **13**, b. North Brookfield, July 2, 1802; carpenter and millwright; m. Jan. 28, 1826, Sarah Faxon of Quincy, who d. July 17, 1883; he d. July 30, 1871. Children, *Elizabeth Cummings*, b. Boston, Feb. 24, 1827, m. Dec. 18, 1845, Albert E. Southworth of North Brookfield; *Mary Ann*, b. West Brookfield, Jan. 11, 1831, m. Nov. 27, 1850, Harvey Allen of Spencer; *Sarah Fiske*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 6, 1835, m. Apr. 13, 1856, William May of New Braintree.

**18. Mary**, daughter of Reuben **15**, b. Apr. 5, 1803, m. Mar. 20, 1820, William W. Tripp, b. Taunton, May 3, 1796, d. Warren, Oct. 3, 1845; she d. Grafton, July 18, 1865. Children, *William G.*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 20, 1821, d. Oct. 8, 1838; *Hannah Rebecca*, b. Apr. 28, 1823, m. Sept. 14, 1841, Lewis Damon of Warren, and d. Nov. 17, 1845; *Benjamin*, b. July 31, 1825, d. Aug. 16, 1828; *Reuben Edwin*, b. Nov. 29, 1827, d. Dec. 22, 1845; *Benjamin Augustus*, b. June 7, 1830, a boot manufacturer in Warren; m. Apr. 2, 1851, Ruth Damon of Warren; *Mary Maria*, b. New Braintree, July 12, 1833—blind; *John Wilbur*, b. Dec. 2, 1835, a shoe dealer in Ohio; m. June 12, 1862, Elizabeth J. Arnett of Ohio; *Sarah Ann White*, b. West Brookfield, Jan. 18, 1838, d. Warren, Feb. 14, following; *William Leonard*, b. May 8, 1839, m. Aug. 23, 1863, S. Frances Ruggles of Ohio; *Othniel Faxon*, b. Warren, Aug. 27, 1841, m. (1) 1870, Dell Randolph of Michigan; (2) Alida or Lydia —, who d. Nov. 27, 1880; he d. Battle Creek, Mich., Dec. 29, 1880; *Elizabeth Ann*, b. Feb. 7, 1844, m. Sept. 13, 1865, William Lord of Spencer, and d. Little Falls, N.Y., Nov. 13, 1874.

**19. Persis D.**, daughter of Reuben **15**, b. Feb. 11, 1808, m. Sept. 20, 1829, John Shaw of Worcester or Dudley, and d. Rhode Island, Sept. 5, 1845. Children, *Hannah F.*, b. Dudley, June 24, 1830, d. Sept. 20, 1845; *John J.*, b. Thompson, Ct., Feb. 12, 1832; *Mary E.*, b. Dudley, Jan. 13, 1834, d. Slatersville, R.I., July 27, 1846; *Sarah I.*, b. Mar. 22, 1836; *Lydia A.*, b. Worcester, July 18, 1837, d. Wales, 1866; *Ellen M.*, b. Uxbridge, July 14, 1840, m. Rev. Samuel H. Pratt of Manchester, a Baptist minister; *George H.*, b. Slatersville, R.I., Jan. 30, 1843; *Lewis G.*, b. Oct. 8, 1844, d. July 21, 1845.

**20. Danforth**, son of Reuben **15**, b. July 17, 1810, m. Apr. 7, 1833, Roxana B. Marsh of North Brookfield, and d. Sept. 28, 1839. Children (North Brookfield), *Frances A.*, b. Apr. 28, 1835, m. (1) Aug. 17, 1857, Samuel M. Johnson of Brownsville, Me., killed at Petersburg, Va., Apr. 6, 1865; (2) July 4, 1869, Henry H. Lord of Brownsville, Me.; *Henry E.*, b. Jan. 2, 1837, m. Nov. 1858, Mary J. Thayer of Woodstock, Ct.; was wounded at Spottsylvania, Va., May 10, 1864; *Charlotte D.*, b. July 28, 1839, m. Sept. 30, 1868, John R. McCutchins of Portland, Me.

**21. Lydia W.**, daughter of Reuben **15**, b. Dec. 9, 1812, m. Oct. 9, 1837, John Lincoln Bond, son of Samuel, b. Wilbraham, Apr. 12, 1812, d. Warren, Sept. 1, 1865. Children, *Sarah Ann*, b. July 16, 1838, d. Jan. 6, 1840; *Sarah Ann*, b. Feb. 19, 1840, m. July 21, 1855, Otis Frye of Worcester; *Seviah G.*, b. Nov. 10, 1841; *Lovina*, b. Aug. 13, 1843, m. (1) John B. Reed of Warren, Oct. 16, 1861; (2) June 11, 1873, Lovell L. Gage of Warren; *Ellen E.*, b. Sept. 13, 1845, d. July 16, 1846; *E. Jennie*, b. March 27, 1849, m. June 11, 1867, Columbus F. Reed of Warren; *Emma G.*, b. Aug. 16, 1851, m. Dec. 13, 1877, Charles H. Keith of Palmer.

**22. Arad**, b. West Brookfield, Oct. 6, 1801, a lawyer, and trader in the Brick Store in North Brookfield, for a short time; m. June 1, 1834, Mary Fowler of

Windsor, Vt. Children, *Curtis Fowler*, b. Greene, N.Y., Dec. 30, 1835, journalist; d. Jersey City, N.J., July 27, 1871; *Lucia Isabelle*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 20, 1837, m. (1) June 1, 1859, Henry Calhoun of New York; (2) Dec. 23, 1869, Cornelius Runkle of New York; *Mary Elizabeth*, b. West Brookfield, Aug. 2, 1839, m. Feb. 5, 1868, Thomas H. Holder of Fall River; *Lillian Louise*, b. Aug. 26, 1849, m. June 22, 1870, Junius Henri Browne of New York; *Francis*, b. Oct. 1851, d. young.

**23. Walter**, b. West Brookfield, 1781, m. Rebecca Mossman of Ashburnham, who was b. Sudbury, 1782, d. in Ashburnham, Mar. 5, 1864. Children, *Sarah H.*, b. Sharon, N.H., Mar. 16, 1816; *Mary M.*, b. West Brookfield, 1819, m. Ebenezer Stewart of Sudbury.

**24. Enos**, b. West Brookfield, Sept. 4, 1819, m. Nov. 26, 1845, Lucy A. Woods of West Brookfield. Children (West Brookfield) *Albert H.*, b. July 23, 1850; m. Nov. 9, 1870, Emily A. Harrington of West Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Sept. 2, 1876. She m. (2) May 1, 1879, Martin E. Stowe; *Alvin W.*, b. Jan. 18, 1856 **25**, telegraph operator; m. Belle M. Hair; *Elmer E.*, b. Feb. 2, 1862; *Flora D.*, b. July 15, 1868.

**25. Alvin W.**, b. West Brookfield, Jan. 18, 1856, son of Enos **24**, m. May 4, 1879, Belle M. Hair of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Stanley Albertus*, b. Oct. 3, 1880; *Henry Stowe*, b. Aug. 7, 1882.

**26. Frank H.**, b. West Brookfield, Oct. 6, 1835; engineer; m. Oct. 17, 1864, Louisa Dodge of North Brookfield. Children (West Brookfield), *Edward Francis*, b. Mar. 19, 1866; *Bertha Louise*, b. Apr. 14, 1867.

**27. Peter**, b. Canada, 1830, m. Philoma Laffran. Children, *Mary J.*, b. Douglass, 1862; *Alvoirie*, b. 1866; *Joanna*, b. 1868; *Joseph*, b. 1871; *Frederic*, b. Spencer, 1872; *Emma*, b. North Brookfield, 1874; *Noah*, b. Apr. 19, 1879.

**28. GILBERT, Humphrey**, the first known ancestor of Benjamin Gilbert who settled at North Brookfield, was of Ipswich, 1648, and d. there Feb. 13, 1657. He m. Elizabeth —, who, after his decease, m. (2) Sept. 24, 1658, William, son of Humphrey Rayner of Ipswich and Wenham. His will was made the day before his death. Children, *John*, b. 1656-7 **29**; *Abigail*; *Esther*; a daughter; a daughter.

**29. John**, Deacon, son of Humphrey **28**; b. probably in Ipswich, 1656-7, m. Sept. 27, 1677, Elizabeth Kilham of Ipswich. He was freeman in Wenham, 1662, and d. Mar. 17, 1722-3. Children, *John*, b. July 14, 1678; *Mary*, b. June 10, 1683; *Benjamin*, b. Ipswich, Feb. 1, 1691 **30**.

**30. Benjamin**, son of John **29**, b. Ipswich, Feb. 1, 1691; farmer; m. Aug. 9, 1716, Esther Perkins of Wenham, b. Oct. 25, 1695, d. Jan. 20, 1780; he d. Brookfield, June 24, 1760. He removed to Brookfield in 1747 on the place afterwards occupied successively by his son Joseph, grandson Daniel, Esq., and later, 1879, by his great-granddaughters Hannah and Mary, children of said Daniel. Children, *Joseph*, b. Ipswich, 1733 **31**; *Daniel*, b. Feb. 15, 1729 **32**.

**31. Joseph**, Col., son of Benjamin **30**, b. Ipswich, 1733; a merchant; removed to Brookfield, where he d. Mar. 2, 1776, aged 43; which event was noticed at length by an obituary notice, in the New England Chronicle, or Essex Gazette, published at Cambridge, Mar. 21, 1776. Upon the general alarm given Apr. 19, 1775, he headed a company of "minute men," and marched to Roxbury; was present at the battle of Bunker Hill, and on that day risked his life, in passing and repassing Charlestown Neck under a heavy fire from the enemy's ships and batteries. In the

last regulation of the standing militia he was appointed by the General Assembly first colonel of the regiment. He m. Hannah (*née* Wheat), widow of Dr. Benjamin Gott, who d. Brookfield, Dec. 5, 1760; she d. Nov. 22, 1810, aged seventy-five. Children, *Wheat*, b. Brookfield, Nov. 23, 1762, m. Feb. 21, 1789, Eliza Baldwin of North Brookfield, and d. Dec. 24, 1801; *Benjamin Joseph*, b. Oct. 5, 1764 **33**; *Elizabeth*, b. Sept. 16, 1766, m. Nov. 8, 1792, Dr. Asa Walker of Barre, and d. there May 8, 1806; *Esther*, b. Apr. 26, 1769, d. Boston, May 14, 1833; *Pitt*, b. May 31, 1771, a merchant; m. Eliza Marcia, and d. Canada, Dec. 26, 1808; *Daniel*, b. Sept. 7, 1773 **34**.

**32. Daniel**, Capt., son of Benjamin **30**, b. Ipswich, Feb. 15, 1729; removed to Brookfield, and d. Apr. 2, 1824, aged ninety-six; farmer; was a captain in Revolutionary war; m. (1) June 6, 1754, Lucy Barnes, who d. Apr. 21, 1772; (2) published June 18, 1773, Elizabeth Gott of Springfield, who d. Feb. 14, 1777; (3) widow Mary Goddard Kimball of Brookfield, who d. July 7, 1818. Children (Brookfield), *Benjamin*, b. May 31, 1755, removed to Middlefield, N.Y.; *Lucy*, b. Mar. 17, 1758, m. July 10, 1771, Joseph Dane of Brookfield, and d. West Brookfield, May 29, 1834; *Mercy*, b. June 11, 1760, m. (1) May 13, 1779, Charles Bruce of North Brookfield; (2) July 13, 1786, Nathan Moore of Brookfield, and d. Apr. 28, 1837; *Esther*, b. June 13, 1762, m. Jan. 13, 1785, Joseph Waite of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Feb. 23, 1800; *Mary*, b. Nov. 6, 1764, m. Feb. 28, 1788, John Rice of Brookfield; *Humphrey*, b. Aug. 16, 1767 **35**; *Hannah*, b. Apr. 21, 1772, m. Dec. 3, 1795, Jabez Ayres of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Jan. 6, 1842; *Abigail*, b. Apr. 21, 1772, m. June 18, 1797, Justus Fowler of Westfield, and d. Mar. 27, 1813; *Elizabeth*, b. May 18, 1774, m. June 6, 1794, Ephraim Spaulding, and d. Mar. 29, 1801; *Joseph*, b. Jan. 25, 1776, m. — Ball of Orange, and d. there.

**33. Benjamin Joseph**, son of Joseph **31**, b. Brookfield, Oct. 5, 1764, d. Boston, Dec. 30, 1849; lawyer; graduated Yale College, 1786; received from Dartmouth College the degree of A.M. 1794; studied law with Hon. Dwight Foster of West Brookfield; began practice at Hanover, N.H., about 1790, and resided there till 1824; elected to New Hampshire Legislature, and was a member of Gov. Jeremiah Smith's Council. He subsequently became quite deaf, caused by accident, and his wife having fallen heir to a large estate, through the decease of an unmarried brother in Richmond, Va., he removed 1824, to Boston, where he devoted his time to the care of his wife's property. In regard to his professional standing, he was popularly known as "*the honest lawyer*." He m. Aug. 2, 1796, Sally Shepard of Boston. Children (Hanover, N.H.), *Mary Wheat*, b. Jan. 8, 1799, d. 1811; *Benjamin Joseph*, b. Nov. 11, 1802, m. (1) Aug. 1842, Clarissa Babbitt of Boston; (2) Aug. 1845, Mrs. Judith Hutchins of Concord, N.H.; *Samuel Shepard*, b. Dec. 25, 1803, m. June, 1838, Sarah Coleman of Salem, and d. Cambridge, Nov. 10, 1862; *Susan Brewster*, b. May 26, 1805, m. Oct. 25, 1831, Dr. George Chadwick of Ipswich; *Daniel Ingalls*, b. Sept. 11, 1807, d. Texas, about 1836. Four other children died young.

**34. Daniel**, son of Joseph **31**, b. Brookfield, Sept. 7, 1773, was born in the original Gilbert mansion, in the present village of North Brookfield. He fitted for college at Leicester Academy; graduated Dartmouth College, 1796; studied law with Hon. Dwight Foster; practised a while with his brother Benjamin in Hanover, N.H., and at Lebanon, N.H.; returned to the old Gilbert homestead, then comprising most of the territory of the centre village of North Brookfield, where with agricultural pursuits he followed his profession till within a few years of his decease; was very prominent and efficient in town and parish matters: justice of the

peace for many years. He m. May 6, 1806, Mary, daughter of Joseph Waters and Mary (Dean), b. Salem, 1783, d. Nov. 24, 1858. Children (North Brookfield), *Hannah Wheat*, b. Dec. 26, 1807, d. Mar. 9, 1808; *Charlotte Waters*, b. Apr. 13, 1809, d. Worcester, Sept. 19, 1860; *Joseph Waters*, b. Oct. 30, 1811, d. Nov. 23, 1811; *Mary Dean*, b. Jan. 2, 1814, d. Feb. 25, 1884; *Hannah Wheat*, b. Jan. 1, 1816, d. July 26, 1819; *Joseph*, b. May 11, 1818; mariner; d. Vernon, Cal., Nov. 16, 1849; *Hannah Wheat*, b. Dec. 19, 1822; *Esther*, b. Oct. 6, 1825, d. Aug. 29, 1862.

**35. Humphrey**, son of Daniel **32**, b. Brookfield, Aug. 16, 1767, m. Nov. 4, 1790, Elizabeth Bond of Brookfield, b. Westboro, Mar. 20, 1766, d. North Brookfield, May 15, 1861, aged ninety-five; he d. North Brookfield, Feb. 18, 1816. Children (Brookfield), *Dexter*, b. July 6, 1791, m. Fanny Robinson of Templeton; *Lucy*, b. July 17, 1793, d. North Brookfield, Sept. 29, 1865; *Daniel*, b. Aug. 17, 1795, m. (1) Susan D. Lanman of Keene, N.H.; (2) Ann S. Ridgway of Dorchester; *Thomas*, b. July 23, 1797 **36**; *Newton*, b. July 24, 1799, m. Mary A. Chandler of New York; *Amos*, b. Feb. 10, 1802, m. Mary A. Rice of Ashby; *Austin*, b. Mar. 11, 1804, d. North Brookfield, May 18, 1821; *Liberty*, b. Apr. 25, 1806, m. Lucia Carpenter of Stafford, Vt.; *Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 7, 1809; *Lydia*, b. Aug. 9, 1811, m. Nov. 26, 1839, William Duncan, jr.

**36. Thomas**, son of Humphrey **35**, b. Brookfield, July 23, 1797, d. North Brookfield, Dec. 29, 1877; m. Dec. 9, 1830, Julia A. Denny of Leicester, who d. June 13, 1878, aged seventy-two. Children (North Brookfield), *Catherine*, b. June 1, 1832; teacher in Berea College, Kentucky; *William Austin*, b. Apr. 18, 1834; carpenter; m. Dec. 1, 1858, Julia E. Webber of Brimfield; *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 28, 1837, d. Jan. 8, 1839; *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 16, 1839; *Lucy*, b. Jan. 14, 1842; *Thomas B.*, b. Sept. 3, 1844, d. Feb. 5, 1846; *Daniel*, b. Feb. 1, 1847 **37**; *Thomas Newton*, b. May 21, 1849, m. Apr. 2, 1873, Addie Sampson of Spencer.

**37. Daniel**, son of Thomas **36**, b. Feb. 1, 1847, m. Dec. 30, 1869, Lydia A. Doane of North Brookfield, b. June 11, 1846. He is a leather cutter and farmer. Children (North Brookfield), *Daniel Burton*, b. Aug. 7, 1873; *Laura Denny*, b. Apr. 22, 1875; *Florence Amelia*, b. June 7, 1878; *Roland Humphrey*, b. Oct. 17, 1884.

**GILMORE, George A. 1**, b. New Salem, Oct. 3, 1814; carpenter; m. (1) Apr. 25, 1837, Nancy Ranger of North Brookfield; (2) Nov. 27, 1873, Elizabeth E. Nourse of Shrewsbury. Children, *George E.*, b. Southboro, Mar. 24, 1838 **2**; *John W.*, b. Oakham, Mar. 31, 1840, d. in civil war at Newbern, N.C., Apr. 13, 1862; *Martha A. F.*, b. Greenwich, Apr. 20, 1842, m. Feb. 7, 1871, Daniel A. Howard of Winchester, N.H.; *Carrie N.*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 31, 1851; *Clarence F.*, b. Nov. 4, 1857, d. Aug. 21, 1871.

**2. George E.**, son of George A. **1**, b. Southboro, Mar. 24, 1838, m. (1) Feb. 25, 1869, Delia A. Clapp of North Brookfield; (2) Feb. 20, 1872, Elizabeth R. Nourse of Holliston; resides in Kansas City, Mo. Children, *Delia I. F.*, b. North Brookfield, June 11, 1870, d. July 18, following; *George Clarence*, b. Hamburg, Ia., Nov. 18, 1875; *Nellie L.*, b. South Framingham, Apr. 19, 1878.

**GLASS, John**, b. England; was of Burgoyne's army; m. Esther —, who d. Apr. 3, 1835, aged eighty-eight; he d. North Brookfield, Aug. 27, 1839, aged eighty-six. Children (New Braintree), *Daniel*; *Mary*, b. Mar. 4, 1784, m. Nov. 13, 1804, Jesse Hamilton of Brookfield; *John*, b. Jan. 25, 1786; *Sally*; *Adin*, b. Apr. 17, 1790.



**GLAZIER, Freeman 1**; resided in North Brookfield on the Cary place; removed to Barre; m. Sally Ann Bates. Children, *Leroy*, b. Barre, m. Mrs. Christina Eldridge of Rhode Island; *Eugene*, b. Oxford, m. Electa Barnes of West Brookfield; *Adelaide Bates*, m. Charles W. Dewing of North Brookfield; *Freeman F.*, b. Jan. 8, 1849 **2**; *Stillman Dane*, b. Barre, Sept. 5, 1851, m. Dec. 23, 1872, Josephine Sanderson of Barre; *Ezra Stone*; *John Brown*; *Myron*, b. North Brookfield.

**2. Freeman F.**, son of Freeman **1**, b. Millbury, Jan. 8, 1849, m. Ella Frances Reed, adopted daughter of Sumner Reed of North Brookfield, Oct. 6, 1870. Children (North Brookfield), *Fannie Reed*, b. Apr. 15, 1873; *Arthur Reed*, b. Nov. 11, 1874; *Jennie Evelyn*, b. Mar. 11, 1877.

**GLEASON, Thomas**, b. Ireland, m. 1851, Hannah Hyland of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Peter*, b. 1852; *Margaret*, b. 1854; *Mary Ann*, b. 1856; *Hannah*, b. 1858; *John*, b. 1860, d. Apr. 6, 1879; *James* and *Katie*, twins, b. 1863; *Thomas*, b. 1867.

**GLENNON, Michael**, b. Ireland, 1830; m. (1) Margaret Collier, who was b. 1823, d. North Brookfield, July 18, 1872; (2) Aug. 14, 1873, Mary Cavana of North Brookfield; (3) Abbie O'Brien of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Margaret*, b. Mar. 1855; *Edward*, b. Dec. 9, 1859; *Michael*, b. July 18, 1860.

**GODDARD (or GODDETTE), Nelson 1**, b. Canada, 1832, m. Aug. 1853, Nancy Powers. Children, *George N.*, b. Spencer, June 10, 1854, m. May 11, 1879, Margaret Casey of Natick; *Mary Ann*, b. July 22, 1855, m. Nov. 24, 1879, Joseph Foote of North Brookfield; *Margaret E.*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 2, 1856, m. May 16, 1874, Philip White of North Brookfield; *Ellen E.*, b. Chicopee, Feb. 5, 1859, d. North Brookfield, Feb. 24, 1870; *William F.*, b. Apr. 11, 1861; *Joseph H.*, b. Feb. 15, 1863; *Charles F.*, b. Sept. 20, 1864; *Susan A.*, b. July 26, 1866; *Edward M.*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 18, 1869; *John W.*, b. May 7, 1873.

**2. Freehold**, b. Canada; m. Oct. 22, 1854, Fileman Ledeaux of Spencer. Children, *Napoleon*, b. Canada, May, 1861; *Minnie*, b. 1863; *Esther*, b. 1865; *Zelia*, b. North Brookfield, 1867; *Zama*, b. July, 1870; *Fred.*, b. Sept. 22, 1872.

**3. Austin**, b. Canada, 1831; m. 1863, Vitaline Arfin of Rhode Island. Children (North Brookfield), *Amanda*, b. Aug. 1866; *Azema*, b. June 6, 1869; *Elijah*, b. Mar. 1871; *Josephine*, b. May, 1873; *Arthur*, b. Feb. 1875; *Regina*, b. Feb. 1877; *Alphonse*, b. Mar. 1879.

**GOODELL (GOODALE), Solomon**, son of John, b. Marlboro, 1707, m. May 17, 1732, Mrs. Anna Walker (*née* Hinds) of Brookfield; lived in the eastern part of the town, where Nymphus M. Whiting now resides. Children (Brookfield), *Solomon*, b. Apr. 2, 1733, d. July 14, 1738; *Anna*, b. July 12, 1734, d. July 1, 1738; *John*, b. Dec. 6, 1735 **2**; *Submit*, b. May 10, 1737, d. July 28, 1738; *Anna*, b. June 18, 1740, m. Dec. 6, 1759, Onesiphorus Ayres of Brookfield; *Solomon*, b. Mar. 1, 1742, m. Nov. 4, 1766, Mary Hale; *Nathan*, b. Nov. 11, 1744. [See *ante*, p. 390.]

**2. John**, son of Solomon **1**, b. Brookfield, Dec. 6, 1735, published Jan. 1759, to Eunice Marsh. Children (Brookfield), *Solomon*, b. Oct. 30, 1759; *Nathan*, b. Oct. 10, 1761; *Jude*, b. Aug. 9, 1763; *Anna*, b. May 20, 1765; *Eli*, b. Sept. 6, 1767; *Eunice*, b. May 20, 1769.

**3. Jonathan**, from Marlboro, m. Mary —, and d. North Brookfield, May 20,

1806. Children, *Patience*, b. Marlboro, Feb. 11, 1763, m. May 10, 1784, Jacob H. De Land of Brookfield; *Mary* b. Brookfield, Apr. 23, 1767; *Ruth*, b. Aug. 9, 1771.

4. **Hosea B.**, b. Woodstock, Ct., Nov. 3, 1816; leather cutter; m. (1) July 2, 1844, Harriet C. Fiske of Southbridge, b. Southbridge, Nov. 5, 1817, d. there Jan. 6, 1857; (2) Sept. 13, 1857, Mrs. Flavilla D. McGlathey of Searsport, Me., b. Nov. 15, 1820, d. Mar. 10, 1862; (3) Sept. 12, 1863, Mrs. Eunice Colcord White of Searsport; he d. North Brookfield, Jan. 10, 1877. Children, *Mary Louise*, b. Southbridge, July 15, 1848, d. Aug. 22, 1850; *William Fiske*, b. Feb. 21, 1850; bookkeeper; d. Lowell, Sept. 4, 1883; *John Henry*, b. Sept. 15, 1851 5; *Harriet Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 28, 1853, d. North Brookfield, Nov. 5, 1870; *Charles Fremont*, b. Aug. 30, 1856; physician, Washington, D.C.; m. May 15, 1883, Ida V. Graham of Washington, b. July 29, 1859 [child, Jessie Raymond, b. Sept. 10, 1884]; *Raymond Dodge*, b. June 14, 1858; government clerk; d. Washington, May 26, 1884.

5. **John Henry**, son of Hosea B. 4, b. Southbridge, Sept. 15, 1851; provision dealer, South Framingham; m. May 1, 1873, Emma F. Carleton of West Springfield, b. Holyoke, Jan. 22, 1852. Children (North Brookfield), *Juwa H.*, b. Jan. 3, 1875; *Florence Carlton*, b. Jan. 11, 1878; *Robert Hosea*, b. Nov. 6, 1879.

**GOODRICH, Joel 1**, of Rocky Hill, Ct., m. Anna Bunce, and d. at Rocky Hill. Children (Rocky Hill), *James H.*, b. July 23, 1823 2; *Joseph E.*, m. Jerusha Smith, and d. Jan. 23, 1866; *Elizabeth*, m. Elisha P. Avery of Oberlin, O., and d. there; *Emeline*, m. Henry Smith of Rocky Hill; *Edward J.*, m. Mary Lamberton of Oberlin.

2. **James H.**, son of Joel 1, b. Rocky Hill, Ct., July 23, 1823; a farmer; m. Aurelia W. —, b. Mar. 6, 1825; owns and resides on the Charles E. Jenks place. Children, *Ellen J.*, b. Berlin, Ct., May 4, 1849, d. June 1, 1868; *Charles A.*, b. Sept. 26, 1852; *Emma A.*, b. Feb. 22, 1855, m. Oct. 21, 1880, Arthur C. Bliss of North Brookfield; *Frank H.*, b. Middletown, Ct., July 14, 1857; *Edward W.*, b. Nov. 4, 1861; *George E.*, b. Oct. 31, 1865.

3. **James**, b. Lyndeboro, N.H., Aug. 6, 1830; a manufacturer of machinery, East Brookfield; m. Apr. 28, 1868, Mrs. Mary A. Ross, daughter of Deacon J. A. Moore. Child, *Charles Edward*, b. Fitchburg, May 25, 1872.

**GOODWIN, John E.**, b. Middleton, N.H., Sept. 14, 1820, m. (1) Sept. 15, 1844, Leah Wentworth of Milton, N.H.; (2) Mar. 11, 1849, Eliza Hayes of Milton; (3) May 7, 1862, Mrs. Pamela N. Pinkham (*née* Davis) of Concord, N.H. Children (Milton, N.H.), *Henry C.*, b. May 14, 1846, m. Emma Home of Dover, N.H.; *Leah*; *Helen*, b. Aug. 16, 1848, m. W. B. Dennis of Dover; *Laura May*, b. May 26, 1851; *Alice Eliza*, b. Aug. 15, 1853, m. Sept. 4, 1878, Gilbert T. Webber of North Brookfield; *John Fremont*, b. Jan. 12, 1857, m. Oct. 15, 1879, Vienna Belle Sanborne of Dover.

**GOSS, Philip 1**, merchant of Boston, bought Jan. 20, 1687, the Joseph Rowlandson estate in Lancaster, where he settled, and d. 1698. He m. (1) Hannah Hopkins; (2) Mar. 29, 1690, Mary Prescott of Concord, who m. (2) John Houghton, jr., of Lancaster. Children, *Philip*, baptized Roxbury, Feb. 16, 1679 2; *Hannah*, baptized Mar. 16, 1679; *Mary*, baptized Aug. 27, 1680; *Mary*, b. Lancaster, 1691; *John*, b. 1693.

2. **Philip**, son of Philip 1, captain, settled Lancaster; had grant of sixty acres

in Brookfield, and in the fall of 1704 built a fortified house on the old Hadley Path, west of Wekabaug pond [the Ebenezer Fairbanks place]. Had grants in all of six hundred and seven acres. He d. Sept. 13, 1747. He m. Aug. 30, 1699, Judith Hayward of Concord. Children, *Judith*, m. Dec. 2, 1718, Thomas Gilbert; *Philip* 3; *Hannah*, m. 1723, Experience Rich; *Mary*, m. 1728, Daniel Walker; *John*, b. Jan. 10, 1711 4; *Thankful*, b. Dec. 13, 1713, m. June 20, 1732, John White; *Thomas*, b. July 6, 1716.

3. Philip, son of Philip 2, lived Brookfield, m. Nov. 25, 1723, Keziah Cooley. Children, *Philip*, b. Nov. 18, 1724; *Hannah*, b. Sept. 4, 1726; *Ebenezer*, b. Sept. 11, 1728, d. young; *Keziah*, b. Feb. 26, 1730; *Judith*, b. Nov. 15, 1731; *Nathaniel*, b. Sept. 7, 1733, d. young; *Thomas*, b. Jan. 6, 1735.

4. John, son of Philip 2, lived Brookfield, m. 1730, Mary Gilbert. Children, *Mary*, b. Nov. 11, 1731, d. Nov. 8, 1747; *Samuel*, b. Sept. 30, 1733, d. Nov. 11, 1738; *Thankful*, b. Feb. 26, 1736; *Miriam*, b. Dec. 13, 1737, d. young; *Samuel*, b. Sept. 19, 1739; *Eunice*, b. Jan. 14, 1741; *Miriam*, b. June 14, 1744; *John*, b. Sept. 29, 1747, d. young; *Comfort*, b. Dec. 3, 1749.

GOTT, Benjamin, M.D., b. 1705; came to Marlboro about 1725; physician; d. Marlboro, July 25, 1751; m. (1) Feb. 4, 1728, Sarah, daughter of Rev. Robert Breck of Marlboro, who d. Apr. 11, 1740, aged twenty-nine; (2) Oct. 5, 1740, Lydia Ward of Boston. Children (Marlboro), *Sarah*, b. Mar. 21, 1729, m. July 12, 1750, Uriah Brigham of Marlboro; *Anna*, b. Jan. 8, 1731, m. July 9, 1752, Samuel Brigham, jr.; *Rebecca*, b. Dec. 27, 1732; *Benjamin*, b. Aug. 29, 1734, m. Hannah Wheat of Boston, d. Brookfield, Dec. 5, 1760; a physician [see *ante*, p. 210]; *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 19, 1736; *John*, b. May 4, 1739, d. Feb. 13, 1740; *Martha*, b. Sept. 11, 1741, d. June 12, 1756.

GOULD, Zaccheus 1, b. about 1589, d. 1670; resided at Hemel Hempstead and Great Messenden, Eng. Came to New England about 1638, settled at Topsfield. His wife Phebe probably b. England, and d. Topsfield, Sept. 20, 1663. For account of his imprisonment for alleged treason vs. the Government of Dudley, see 3 Mass. Hist. Coll. VIII., 150-154. Children, *Phebe*, baptized England 1620, m. Deacon Thomas Perkins of Topsfield; *Mary*, baptized 1621, m. John Reddington of Topsfield; *Martha*, baptized 1623, m. John Newmarch of Ipswich; *Priscilla*, m. John Wilder; *John*, b. June 10, 1635 2.

2. John, son of Zaccheus 1, b. England, June 10, 1635, m. Oct. 12, 1660, Sarah, daughter of John Baker of Topsfield, who d. Jan. 26, 1709-10. Children, *John*, b. Dec. 1, 1662, m. (1) Phebe French; (2) Rose —; he d. Nov. 5, 1724; *Sarah*, b. Dec. 18, 1664, m. Joseph Bixby, and d. Dec. 6, 1723; *Thomas*, b. Feb. 14, 1666, m. Mercy Sumner; *Samuel*, b. Mar. 6, 1669 3; *Zaccheus*, b. Mar. 26, 1672, m. Elizabeth Curtice, and d. 1739; *Priscilla*, b. Nov. 2, 1674, m. John Curtice, and d. May 16, 1715; *Joseph*, b. Aug. 24, 1677, m. Priscilla Perkins, and d. Apr. 4, 1753; *Mary*, b. June 16, 1681, d. May 2, 1689. Each of these five sons was the father of a large family.

3. Samuel, son of John 2, b. Mar. 6, 1669; resided in Boxford; m. Apr. 20, 1697, Margaret Stone, and d. 1724. "In 1714, his house was burned, and the town abated his tax for that reason." [*History Boxford*.] Children (Boxford), *Sarah*, b. Feb. 25, 1698, d. Feb. 21, 1786, unm.; *Samuel*, b. Jan. 18, 1701 4; *Moses*, b. Sept. 18, 1703, m. Nov. 7, 1728, Mary Bellows, and d. Oct. 20, —; *Daniel*, d. Dec. 1724; *Patience*, b. Aug. 25, 1709?; m. 1744, Edmund Towne of Oxford; *Jonathan*, bap-

tized Sept. 4, 1709; *Margaret*, b. Mar. 6, 1712; *Zaccheus*, b. Mar. 29, 1715; *Hubbard*, b. July 8, 1720, m. (1) Mar. 8, 1744, Hannah Bootman; (2) published Brookfield, Nov. 1759, to widow Mary Jones; (3) Jan. 2, 1783, Thankful Bowles of Brookfield, who d. Oct. 4, 1800; he d. North Brookfield, Mar. 6, 1800.

4. **Samuel**, deacon, son of Samuel 3, b. Boxford, Jan. 18, 1701, m. June 9, 1725, Mehitable Stiles; removed from Boxford to Brookfield between 1740 and 1750, and built the old Parker Johnson house; afterwards lived on a place a little east of the Charles Jenks place. He and son Samuel were petitioners for the incorporation of the North Parish in Brookfield; was deacon of Second Church in Brookfield, now the First Congregational Church of North Brookfield, from 1754 for many years. His name disappears from the school district lists in 1791, when he probably left town. Children, *Samuel*, b. Mar. 20, 1727, m. 1751, Sarah Gilbert of Brookfield; he d. 1791; *Mehitable*, b. Feb. 11, 1729, m. Mar. 10, 1754, Peter Lamson of Brookfield; *Jeremiah*, b. Aug. 5, 1731, m. (1) June 5, 1755, Hannah Bartlett of Brookfield; (2) Aug. 21, 1760, Hannah Stevens of Heath, who d. Dec. 12, 1812; *Nathan*, b. Jan. 8 or 18, 1734, m. Oct. 31, 1757, Martha Gilbert of Brookfield, and d. Virginia, 1816; *Jonathan*, b. Nov. 28, 1735; probably d. young; *Eli*, b. May 4, 1738, m. Dec. 21, 1769, Lydia Jennings of Brookfield; *Deliverance*, b. Feb. 23, 1742, m. Reuben Nimms of Shelburne. [For Deacon Samuel's grandchildren see Vol. 3, by Hon. Charles Adams, jr., in Town Clerk's office.]

5. **Henry K.**, b. East Brooklyn, Ct., Feb. 27, 1841, m. Aug. 4, 1862, Lillian P. Fisher of Danielsonville, Ct., b. North Brookfield, Dec. 8, 1846. Children, *Nathan S.*, b. Connecticut, May 6, 1867; *Henry G.*, b. Mar. 2, 1869, d. North Brookfield, Jan. 11, 1873; *Erbin E.*, b. in North Brookfield, Oct. 27, 1870, d. Jan. 15, 1873; *Ervin F.* (twin), b. Oct. 27, 1870, d. Jan. 23, 1873; *Charles A.*, b. Mar. 15, 1873; *James M.*, b. Nov. 8, 1875; *Nettie M.*, b. Dec. 17, 1878.

6. **Henry C.**, b. Marlboro, Vt., 1824; was the first of his family in town; m. Mercy Wheelock of South Orange, and d. Waterbury, Vt., June 30, 1863. Children, *Henrietta M.*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 29, 1846, m. Jan. 1870, Joseph H. McNulty of North Brookfield; *Alonzo J.*, b. Apr. 5, 1848 7; *Elmira V.*, b. North Brookfield, May 1, 1850, m. Nov. 1876, Jason S. Keep of Monson; *Lorenzo W.*, b. May 4, 1853; *Alvira L.*, b. Waterbury, Vt., Apr. 17, 1858, m. June 5, 1878, William E. Giffin 6, of Brookfield; *Harlan H.*, b. Feb. 22, 1856; *Emma M.*, b. Vermont, Mar. 22, 1859.

7. **Alonzo J.**, son of Henry C. 6, b. Sturbridge, Apr. 5, 1848, m. Oct. 5, 1870, Emma L., daughter of Benjamin W. Dean of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Benjamin H.*, b. July 30, 1871, d. aged 1 week; *Euphemia Ella*, b. Dec. 8, 1873; *William Benjamin*, b. Apr. 8, 1876; *Bertha S.*, b. Sept. 13, 1877; *Jay H.*, b. Mar. 9, 1879.

8. **William**, b. Norwich, Ct., 1839, m. Aug. 1864, Helen Howe of Hardwick, b. Conway, 1843. Children (West Brookfield), *Thomas*, b. 1866; *Sarah*, b. 1868; *Henry*, b. 1872; *Jessie*, b. 1877; *Alice*, b. 1879.

**GRANGER, Timothy D. 1**, came here from Hardwick; a painter; m. Ruth Carter of Hardwick, and d. East Brookfield. Children, *George*, m. Caroline Wood; *Lillic*, lived in West Brookfield; *Juliette*, m. Henry Damon of Framingham; *Charles E. 2*.

2. **Charles E.**, son of Timothy D. 1, b. Hardwick, Oct. 29, 1847; painter; m. (1) Sept. 20, 1871, Alice, daughter of Lemuel Smith, who d. Sept. 3, 1882; (2) Oct. 13, 1883, Josephine Smith of North Wilbraham. Children (North Brookfield all but one), *Leon B.*, b. Oct. 6, 1872; *Mabel A.*, b. Aug. 12, 1874; *Henry G.*, b. Apr.

3, 1876; *Lena*, b. West Brookfield, Jan. 23, 1878; *George A.*, b. Apr. 8, 1880; *Emma G.*, b. Mar. 4, 1885.

**GRAVES.** Leonard, jr., b. East Chatham, N.Y., 1830; tinsmith; m. May 6, 1857, Juliette P. Howe of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, May 16, 1873. Children, *Mabel A.*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 24, 1860, m. Apr. 14, 1880, Ernest F. Johnson; *Frank A.*, b. Oct. 26, 1865.

2. **Henry**, b. Williamsburg, Mass., June 20, 1813, m. Sept. 16, 1836, Tryphosa Babbitt of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Apr. 6, 1865. Children, *William A.*, b. Mar. 1839, m. Sarah J. Clark of North Brookfield, May 10, 1859, d. Oct. 20, 1862; *Charles H.*, b. Nov. 11, 1841, d. June 16, 1862.

**GREEN, Nathaniel 1**, b. Aug. 1780; farmer; m. (1) Jan. 19, 1807, Catherine Adams of Brookfield, who d. Jan. 25, 1829, aged 43; (2) 1830, Phebe Drury of Charlton, who d. May 8, 1862, aged 80 years, 11 months, 4 days. He d. Spencer, Oct. 16, 1863. Children (Spencer), *Ezra B.*, b. Sept. 7, 1807, m. Susan Jenks of Brookfield; *Miranda*, b. Feb. 28, 1809, m. Reuben Drake of Brookfield; *Nathaniel*, b. July 13, 1811 2; *Mary Ann*, b. Dec. 7, 1813, m. William S. Jenks of North Brookfield, and d. East Brookfield, Oct. 28, 1843; *Timothy*, b. Feb. 11, 1816, m. Prudence Bemis of Brookfield, and d. Spencer, June 23, 1866; *Horace*, b. Sept. 8, 1818, m. Charity Pierce of Brookfield, Jan. 1, 1841, and d. North Brookfield, July 15, 1877; *Charles*, b. Nov. 7, 1826, m. Nov. 24, 1862, Sarah Newton of Brookfield, and d. Spencer, Apr. 21, 1880; his widow m. (2) O. Barr of Oakham [children, Charles N., b. Feb. 26, 1868; John H., b. Dec. 28, 1869]; *Obadiah*, d. Oct. 1, 1828.

2. **Nathaniel**, son of Nathaniel 1, b. Spencer, July 13, 1811; removed to North Brookfield about 1840; m. Mar. 12, 1840, Mary Hair of North Brookfield, and d. Feb. 5, 1874. Children (North Brookfield), *Henry M.*, b. Oct. 3, 1848 3; *Lydia A.*, b. Aug. 15, 1854.

3. **Henry M.**, son of Nathaniel 2, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 3, 1848, m. Mar. 30, 1870, Mary C. White of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Elmer Henry*, b. Nov. 18, 1871; *Edgar N.*, b. Oct. 17, 1874; *Walter A.*, b. Nov. 8, 1876; *George W.*, b. Oct. 5, 1879; *Arthur A.*, b. June 9, 1881; *Ida M.*, b. June 19, 1883; *Omer H.*, b. April 15, 1885.

4. **Frank P.**, b. Oakham, June 9, 1852; baker; m. Feb. 18, 1879, Carrie J. Clement of Petersham, b. in Petersham, Aug. 6, 1857.

5. **John**. He had a grant of sixty acres, Nov. 2, 1702 (probably then about twenty years old), and later of ninety-five acres. He was wounded by the Indians in 1708 [see *ante*, pp. 173, 174]; wife Anna. Children, *Phebe*, b. Mar. 16, 1706, m. Paul Deland; *John*, b. Jan. 14, 1708 6; *Jabez*, b. Dec. 10, 1710, executed at Worcester, Oct. 21, 1742, for the murder of Thomas McCluer at a husking, being the first execution in Worcester County; *Tamar*, b. July 3, 1713; *Stephen*, b. Dec. 14, 1715; *Edmund*, b. June 4, 1717; *Anna*, b. June 4, 1719; *Caleb*, b. Jan. 15, 1721; *daughter*, b. 1722. Anna and Caleb were burned, with the dwelling house, Mar. 18, 1735-6. [The John Green house stood on the south side of the new country road, near Slate hill. The site is now in North Brookfield.]

6. **John**, son of John 5, b. Brookfield, Jan. 14, 1708, m. (1) Mary —, who d. June 11, 1740; (2) Dorothy, about 1741; (3) Anna —, d. Brookfield, Aug. 10, 1744?. Children (Brookfield), *Hannah*, b. Sept. 23, 1732; *Dorcas*, b. Feb. 22, 1733-4; *Azubah*, b. Jan. 24, 1735; *Anna*, b. Mar. 23, 1737; *Mary*, b. Apr. 8, 1740,



d. Dec. 18, 1749; *Caleb*, b. Apr. 8, 1742, m. Sept. 15, 1763, Edith Adams; *Phebe*, b. Mar. 28, 1744; *John*, d. Aug. 10, 1744.

7. *John*, b. Ireland, 1831, m. Apr. 1861, Mary Rehan of Brooklyn, N.Y. Children, *Mary Ellen*, b. Brooklyn, Nov. 1863; *Catherine*, b. Rutland, Mass., Sept. 5, 1870.

8. *Charles K.*, b. Oakham, May, 1842, m. Jan. 16, 1873, Hattie Earle of North Brookfield. Child, *Frank E.*, b. San Francisco, Aug. 1876.

9. *Henry H.*, b. Oakham; provision dealer; m. Dec. 1864, Maria L. Morgan of Chicopee. Child, *Frederick M.*, b. Chicopee, Oct. 1867, d. North Brookfield, Sept. 23, 1882.

10. *George E.*, b. Oakham, Mar. 5, 1830, m. Oct. 25, 1856, Helen S. F. Barrett of Hinsdale, N.H. He served in the Sixth Vermont Regiment in the Rebellion.

**GREGORY, Noel**, b. Canada, 1839, m. 1866, Louisa Cutter of Marlboro. Children (Marlboro), *Mary*, b. Mar. 1867; *Lizzie*, b. June, 1868; *Joseph*, b. Aug. 1870; *Delphis*, b. Aug. 1872; *Frederick*, b. 1874; *Georgia*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 14, 1876.

**GRIFFIN, Thomas 1**, b. Ireland, m. Bridget Dowling of North Brookfield; was killed in the late civil war. Child, *Frances*, b. West Brookfield, Sept. 27, 1866. The widow m. (2) Peter Lawler.

2. *Daniel*, b. Ireland, 1819; m. Apr. 20, 1850, Catherine Donahue of West Brookfield, b. Ireland, 1817; he d. North Brookfield, Nov. 15, 1879. Children, *Ellen Jane*, b. West Brookfield, Jan. 27, 1852, m. Mar. 25, 1854, Henry Rondeau of North Brookfield; *Mary Ann*, b. Mar. 25, 1854, m. —; *Catherine M.*, b. North Brookfield, May 1, 1858; *James P.*, b. June 9, 1861; *John*, b. Feb. 8, 1855, d. West Brookfield, Oct. 12, 1856; Daniel was the first of the name and family in town (1848).

3. *William C.*, b. Boston, June 30, 1830, m. Feb. 12, 1850, Sophronia Giffin, daughter of Anson 1, b. Aug. 27, 1831. Children, *Walter Arthur*, b. West Brookfield, May 12, 1851; drowned, Holliston, Jan. 20, 1863; *William Herbert*, b. Holliston, Oct. 5, 1852, d. North Brookfield, July 28, 1864; *Eva Carrie*, b. West Medway, July 25, 1857; *Frederick Nelson*, b. Holliston, Dec. 22, 1858, d. there Aug. 28, 1859; *Harry French*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 10, 1865, d. West Brookfield, Sept. 23, 1873; *Robert Henry*, b. West Brookfield, Aug. 30, 1873.

**GROUT, George W.**, b. West Brookfield, Nov. 15, 1852, m. Dec. 17, 1878, Ida Felton of Enfield.

**GULLIVER, Reuben 1**, b. Milton, Mass., 1762; paper maker; m. Aug. 6, 1796, Ruth Snyder of Minisink, N.Y., and d. Williamstown, Nov. 30, 1860. Children, (Minisink, N.Y.), *Pamelia A.*, b. May 23, 1797, d. Williamstown, Dec. 22, 1869; *Lemuel*, b. May 10, 1799, m. Martha Blatchford of Grove, N.Y., and d. Canton, N.Y., Oct. 27, 1878; *Sabrina*, b. Jan. 28, 1801, m. Joseph Remington of Whitehall, N.Y., and d. Williamstown, Jan. 23, 1869; *Reuben*, b. Nov. 2, 1802, d. Green Bay, Wis., Jan. 24, 1826; *Hector C.* and *Peter S.*, twins, b. Dec. 10, 1804; *Benjamin*, b. Oct. 19, 1806, d. in the army, Apr. 18, 1833, on the trail of Black Hawk; *John T.*, b. Mar. 3, 1811 2; (Bennington, Vt.), *George F.*, b. Oct. 11, 1812 3; *William L.*, b. Oct. 9, 1814; *Almira*, b. May 27, 1818, m. Pardon Howland of Spencer; *Ruth*, b. July 1, 1820, m. Joseph McCloud of North Adams; *Jane*, b. Apr. 15, 1824, m. Adney Marsh of North Adams, and d. there Nov. 9, 1865.

2. John T., son of Reuben 1, b. Minisink, N.Y., Mar. 5, 1811, m. Oct. 25, 1836, Betsey Dewey of Lanesboro, b. Ashford, Mass., Mar. 11, 1815. Children (Williamstown), *Hattie E.*, b. Nov. 25, 1837, m. Sept. 17, 1868, William Browne of Boston; *Charles H.*, b. Mar. 23, 1840, m. Feb. 18, 1875, E. A. Fisher of Marlboro; *William L.*, b. Jan. 31, 1842 3; *Emily D.*, b. Aug. 20, 1846, d. Williamstown, Aug. 24, 1846. [J. T. Gulliver's house stands upon the site of the first meeting-house built 1749, in North Brookfield.]

3. George F., son of Reuben 1, b. Bennington, Vt., Oct. 11, 1812, m. (1) Mary Bush of North Brookfield; (2) Apr. 15, 1880, Mary Ann Witt of New Braintree. Child, *Frances Pamela*, b. Spencer, —, m. Henry W. Meriam of New York.

4. William L., son of John T. 2, b. Jan. 31, 1842; dentist, Worcester; m. (1) Nov. 30, 1865, Mary E. Stowe of Worcester, who d. Oct. 28, 1873; (2) May 10, 1876, Jennie E. Rhynders of Poughkeepsie, N.Y. Children (Worcester), *Edgar Stowe*, b. Nov. 15, 1869; *Alfred Lewis*, b. Mar. 16, 1879.

GUY, William 1, son of George, b. Lands End, Eng., m. Dec. 25, 1842, Caroline Giffin, daughter of Anson 1, b. June, 1827. He left home many years ago, and has not since been heard from; she m. (2) Albert Drake of Holliston, and d. Hopkinton, 1865. Child, *Anna Josephine*, b. North Brookfield, 1843, d. Sept. 19, 1851. Children by second marriage, Mary, b. Hopkinton, 1859; Wilfred, b. 1863.

2. Richard, brother of William 1, b. Lands End, Eng., about 1828, m. Jan. 21, 1845, Keziah, daughter of Anson Giffin 1, b. Jan. 2, 1829. Children, *Charles Henry*, b. Jan. 2, 1846 3; *Ann Maria*, b. Sept. 10, 1848, m. May 14, 1867, Auguste Le Boeuf of Canada; *Frank Elwood*, b. Spencer, Dec. 15, 1851; *Alice Ellsworth*, b. North Brookfield, July 4, 1861, m. Edwin Henry in Wisconsin.

3. Charles H., son of Richard 2, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 2, 1846, m. Jan. 11, 1874, Jane Reynolds of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Fannie*, b. Sept. 6, 1875; *Ida*, b. Dec. 14, 1877; *Ella*, b. Nov. 28, 1879.

GUYETTE, Charles, b. Canada, Feb. 1828, m. 1857, Lizzie Beaulieu. Children (Worcester), *Charles*, b. 1858; *Mary*, b. 1859; *Louis*, b. 1860; *Oliver*, b. 1862; *Abraham*, b. 1865; *Susan*, b. 1867; *Hattie*, b. 1868; *Georgia*, b. 1878. This family came from Worcester, 1871.

HAIR, William 1, a clothier, and the first of the name in Brookfield, came from Providence, R.I.; m. at Brookfield, Feb. 10, 1725-6, Elizabeth Owen, aged but fourteen. Children (Brookfield), *Jane*, b. and d. 1725; *Mary*, b. 1727; *William*, b. 1729, d. young; *Abraham*, b. 1731; *John*, b. 1732 2; *William*, b. Apr. 18, 1736; *Rachel*, b. Aug. 14, 1739, m. Jan. 19, 1775, John Burk?; *Samuel*, b. Apr. 3, 1742 3; *Marcy*, b. Dec. 8, 1744; *Margaret*, b. Feb. 9, 1746; *Sarah*, b. May 15, 1748; *Francis*, b. July 8, 1751; *Elizabeth*, b. Apr. 23, 1753; *Robert*, b. Sept. 23, 1755.

2. John, son of William 1, b. Brookfield, 1732, published May, 1758, to Agnes Steel of Brookfield. Children (Brookfield), *Mary*, b. Sept. 18, 1760; *Robert*, b. May 9, 1763; *Margaret*, b. Oct. 29, 1765; *John*, b. Aug. 13, 1766; *Sarah*, b. Sept. 19, 1767, d. Apr. 22, 1799; *Thomas*, b. Apr. 1, 1769; *Zibiah*, b. Nov. 7, 1770; *Agnes*, b. Aug. 29, 1771; *William*, b. May 9, 1773; *Samuel*, b. May 20, 1775; *Elizabeth*, b. June 3, 1777; *James*, b. Oct. 9, 1778.

3. Samuel, son of William 1, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 3, 1742, published Apr. 29, 1785, to Mary Reed of Rutland, and d. May 25, 1796; she d. Jan. 7, 1842. Children, *Moses Weeks*, b. Apr. 17, 1786, d. North Brookfield, Apr. 9, 1856; *Francis*, b.

Oct. 1, 1787 **4**; *Sally*, b. 1789, m. Nov. 28, 1816, William Drake of Spencer, and d. there Nov. 9, 1842; *Samuel*, b. Aug. 23, 1791 **5**; *Reed*, b. Mar. 1, 1793, d. North Brookfield, Jan. 26, 1835.

**4.** Francis, son of Samuel **3**, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 1, 1787, m. Sept. 8, 1814, Betsey Young of Milford, b. Oct. 8, 1791; he d. Aug. 10, 1858. Children, *Nancy*, b. Feb. 11, 1816, d. North Brookfield, Dec. 16, 1866; *Laura B.*, b. Nov. 9, 1821, m. July 4, 1842, Benjamin B. Trask of Springfield; *Ruth M.*, b. Jan. 12, 1824, m. Sept. 5, 1860, Daniel Drake of Brookfield; *Eliza N.*, b. Nov. 17, 1825, m. Sept. 5, 1848, William Bartlett of Shrewsbury, and d. Hampton, Va., May 21, 1884; *S. Adaline*, b. Sept. 16, 1830, m. Sept. 16, 1851, William H. Fuller of Suffield, Ct.; *Henry F.*, b. Sept. 3, 1833, m. Sept. 4, 1859, N. Maria Bartlett of Hampton, Va., and d. Dec. 21, 1862, at Fortress Monroe, Va.; leaving two children; William Francis, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 26, 1860; Charles Henry, b. Apr. 29, 1862.

**5.** Samuel, son of Samuel **3**, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 23, 1791, m. (1) Apr. 10, 1817, Phebe T. Doane, who d. June 19, 1836, aged thirty-eight; (2) Oct. 6, 1836, Lydia Shedd, who d. Aug. 18, 1854; (3) Sept. 28, 1854, Lydia B. Lamson; he d. Mar. 9, 1866. Children (North Brookfield), *Eliza*, b. Feb. 8, 1818, d. Nov. 7, 1819; *Mary*, b. Nov. 10, 1819, m. Mar. 12, 1840, Nathaniel Green; *Heman*, b. Jan. 12, 1822 **6**; *Emeline*, b. Dec. 23, 1823, m. Mar. 13, 1842, Hosea White of East Brookfield, and d. Oct. 26, following; *Emory*, b. Aug. 27, 1825, d. Jan. 12, 1826; *Sarah*, b. Dec. 12, 1826, d. Nov. 20, 1840; *Addison S.*, b. Mar. 28, 1829 **7**; *Phebe Ann*, b. Feb. 15, 1831, m. Apr. 21, 1857, Frederick A. Woodward of North Brookfield, and d. July 27, 1863; *Lydia S.*, b. May 22, 1833, m. Samuel Abell of Boston; *Samuel*, b. May 10, 1836, d. Jan. 23, 1837; *Elizabeth F.*, b. July 20, 1840, d. Aug. 15, 1840.

**6.** Heman, son of Samuel **5**, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 12, 1822, m. Feb. 28, 1843, Luthera A. Smith of Keene, N.H. Children, *John Henry*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 10, 1847, m. Oct. 28, 1867, Addie A. Simmons of Oakham; *Sarah Ann*, b. Apr. 24, 1852, m. Apr. 8, 1868, Henry A. Woodis of Oakham; *Frank Heman*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 2, 1868.

**7.** Addison S., son of Samuel **5**, b. Mar. 28, 1829; night watchman for many years in E. & A. H. Batcheller's factory; m. Apr. 19, 1855, Ann Maria (Gilbert) Barnum, daughter of Baxter Gilbert of Ware. Children (North Brookfield) *George A.*, b. June 26, 1856; *Belle M.*, b. Mar. 12, 1859, m. June 4, 1879, Alvin W. Gilbert of North Brookfield; *Clara E.*, b. Jan. 13, 1861, m. Nov. 14, 1882, Frederic W. Duncan of North Brookfield.

**HALE, Thomas 1**, and wife Thomasine or Tamosin, came to Newbury in 1635, and settled at "Parker River;" was of Salem, 1657, and removed again 1661, to Newbury; was a glover. Children, *Thomas*, b. England, 1633 **2**; *John*, b. 1636, m. (1) Rebecca Lowell; (2) Sarah Somerby; (3) Sarah (Symonds) Cottle; *Samuel*, b. Feb. 2, 1639-40, m. Sarah Ilsly; *Apphia*, b. 1642, m. Benjamin Rolfe.

**2.** Thomas, son of Thomas **1**, b. —, probably in England, 1633; came with his parents to Newbury, 1635; m. May 26, 1657, Mary, daughter of Richard Hutchinson and Alice (Bosworth) of Salem Village, baptized North Muskham, County Notts, Eng., Dec. 28, 1630, and d. Newbury, Oct. 22, 1688. His widow m. (2) William Watson of Boxford, who d. June 27, 1710; she d. Boxford, Dec. 8, 1715. Children, *a son*, b. Feb. 17, 1658, d. Feb. 22, following; *Thomas*, b. Feb. 11, 1659, m. Sarah Northend; *Mary*, b. July 15, 1660, m. — Jewett; *Abigail*, b. Apr. 8, 1662, m. Henry Poor; *Hannah*, b. Nov. 29, 1663, m. William Peabody; *Lydia*, b. Apr. 17, 1666, m. James Platts; *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 16, 1668, m. Samuel Pickard; *Joseph*, b.

Feb. 20, 1670-1 **3**; *Samuel*, b. June 6, 1674, m. (1) Martha Palmer; (2) Sarah (Perley) Hazen.

**3.** Joseph, son of Thomas **2**, b. Feb. 20, 1670-1; settled in Boxford about 1692; m. (1) Dec. 15, 1693, Mary, daughter of William Watson and Sarah (Perley) of Boxford, b. 1671, who d. Feb. 1, 1707-8. Mr. Watson, in a deposition given Apr. 26, 1697, agreed to give his daughter Mary half of his property, if she would marry Joseph Hale. He m. (2) widow Joanna Dodge of Ipswich. He was selectman, ensign, lieutenant, and captain; representative from Boxford sixteen years; farmer and carpenter. He d. Brookfield, Feb. 13, 1761, aged ninety. Children, *Joseph*, b. Aug. 23, 1694, m. (1) Mary Hovey; (2) widow Sarah Hovey; (3) widow Lydia Brown; (4) widow Susanna Fellows, and d. Oct. 5, 1778; *Jacob*, b. 1696; m. (1) Hannah Goodhue; (2) Mary Harriman, and d. Apr. 17, 1731; *Mary*, b. Oct. 1, 1697, d. Aug. 29, 1702; *Ambrose*, b. Feb. 10, 1698-9, m. (1) Joanna Dodge; (2) Hannah Symonds, and d. Apr. 13, 1767; *Abner*, b. Aug. 2, 1700, m. (1) Ruth Perkins; (2) Keziah (Smith) Baker; (3) Eunice Kimball, and d. Feb. 13, 1761; *Moses*, b. Dec. 25, 1701; graduated Harvard University 1722; minister of Chester, N.H., 1730-34; m. Abigail Wainwright, and d. 1760; *Sarah*, b. Apr. 6, 1704, m. Jacob Kimball, and d. Jan. 11, 1723-4; [children by second wife], *Hepzibah*, b. Sept. 24, 1709, m. John Curtis; *Lydia*, b. Mar. 23, 1710-11, m. Nathan Perley; *Margaret*, b. Feb. 12, 1712-13, m. Amos Kimball; *Thomas*, b. Jan. 8, 1714-15 **4**; *John*, b. July 12, 1717, m. Priscilla Peabody (granddaughter of Hannah (Hale) Peabody), and d. 1771; *Hannah*, b. Apr. 27, 1719, m. Benjamin Batchelder; *Benjamin*, b. Mar. 2, 1720-1, d. 1723.

**4.** Thomas, captain, son of Joseph **3**, b. Boxford or Newbury, Jan. 8, 1714-15; a carpenter; m. Feb. 17, 1740, Mary Kimball of Bradford, removed to North Brookfield, and d. Sept. 18, 1796. He was one of the earliest settlers in North Brookfield, and built a temporary log hut about two miles south in the midst of the woods, where he cut the timber for his house on the "Hale place," where he and several generations of his descendants lived and died. The captain and his wife were church members, and they with two boys rode on one horse six miles to Foster's Hill to hear Whitefield preach from *the rock*. He assisted in building the first meeting-house in New Braintree, and helped organize the First Church in Second Precinct, incorporated 1750. The "Hale house" was destroyed by fire a few years since, with the grand old elm in front of it. Children, *William*, b. Newbury, Nov. 9, 1741; physician in Boxford; m. Miss — Perley, and d. Aug. 6, 1785; *Thomas*, b. Jan. 22, 1744 **6**; (Brookfield), *Mary*, b. Dec. 31, 1745, m. Nov. 4, 1766, Solomon Goodale of Conway; *Joanna*, b. Apr. 9, 1748, d. Mar. 4, 1752; *Eunice*, b. Feb. 17, 1750, m. Benjamin Adams, jr., Dec. 16, 1773, and d. Apr. 9, 1831; *Anna*, b. June 2, 1751, m. Feb. 22, 1786, Malachi Maynard of Conway, and d. May 9, 1825; *Joanna*, b. Jan. 19, 1754, m. July 14, 1776, Joel Adams of Montague and Conway; *Marcy*, b. Apr. 22, 1755, m. Dec. 31, 1778, Dr. Edward Bancroft of Norwich and Conway, and d. Apr. 15, 1817; *Joseph*, b. Mar. 19, 1758, m. Miss Hanmore of Hardwick, and d. Mar. 10, 1807 [children, Abigail, Mordecai, a lawyer of Hardwick, Vt.; Zenas H. P., lived many years at Oakham, and settled at Troy, N.Y., where he d.]; *Abigail*, b. Mar. 29, 1760, m. (1) Feb. 1, 1787, Deacon Jonathan Wood of Boxford; (2) — Spofford of Boxford; *Mordecai*, b. June 19, 1762; physician; surgeon in Revolutionary army; settled in Westchester County, N.Y.; m. Catherine, daughter of Gen. William Paulding, and sister of James K. Paulding the author; his daughter Maria m. Lewis G. Irving, Esq., of Peekskill, N.Y., nephew of Washington Irving; *Elizabeth*, b. May 11, 1764, m. May 12, 1785, Abraham Snow of Brookfield, and d. Sept. 8, 1822; *Lydia*, b. Aug. 26, 1766, m. May 23, 1796, Josiah Cary of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, July 29, 1852.

**6. Thomas, Hon.**, son of Capt. Thomas **5**, b. Newbury, Jan. 22, 1744; farmer, selectman and assessor many years; representative nine years, and senator from Worcester County twelve years; was a member of the legislative committee before the office of auditor was created, when he held a seat in either house; several times chosen governor's councillor, while in the Senate, but declined the office. In his earlier years a civil engineer, but afterwards relinquished that part of his business to his son Perley, who practised it for many years. Mr. Hale was a man of high integrity and sound judgment, and had the deserved respect and confidence of the whole community. He was much employed in the settlement of estates and in other fiduciary matters as well as more public business; as magistrate he tried more civil cases than any one in this vicinity. He and his wife and all of his children were professors of religion. He m. Oct. 1, 1768, Ruth Hardy of Westboro, b. May 25, 1744, d. Oct. 3, 1828. He d. Jan. 2, 1834. Children (Brookfield), *Perley*, b. July 21, 1770 **7**; farmer and surveyor; *Ruth*, b. May 17, 1772, m. May 23, 1809, Nathaniel Goddard of Petersham, and d. Littleton, N.H., Nov. 17, 1872, aged a hundred years, six months; *Thomas*, b. Dec. 6, 1773; lieutenant in the Oxford army; m. widow Spaulding of Waterford, Vt., and d. there 1850; *Lucy*, b. May 7, 1776, m. Nov. 9, 1800, Rufus Dodge of Brookfield, and d. Jan. 10, 1868; *Daniel*, b. Feb. 27, 1780, m. Sept. 2, 1804, Polly Bartlett of Brookfield, and d. Florence, N.Y., 1844; *Mary*, b. Jan. 2, 1782, m. April 9, 1802, Francis Carruth of Brookfield, and d. Sept. 11, 1859; *Anna*, b. Dec. 13, 1786, m. Apr. 20, 1807, Asaph Olds of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, — [children, Albert, Luke, Cotsworth, George, and several daughters b. South Brookfield].

**7. Perley**, son of Hon. Thomas **6**, b. July 21, 1770, m. Apr. 29, 1802, Hannah Edmands, b. Jan. 31, 1776, and d. Dec. 10, 1839; he d. July 2, 1855. He was farmer, surveyor, school teacher, a private soldier under Government against the "Shays' Rebellion," and lived and d. on the Hale place. Children (Brookfield) *Hannah Sophronia*, b. Feb. 2, 1803; a teacher; m. Ora Haskell of Prescott, who d. Watertown, N.Y.; she d. Southbridge, Aug. 19, 1837 [child, Frank Ora]; *Mary Ann*, b. June 5, 1804, d. New Braintree, Apr. 7, 1877; dressmaker; *Elmira*, b. July, 1806, m. Hiram Lawrence of Hardwick, and d. Sept. 23, 1850 [children, Samuel Lawrence of Worcester; Charles, d. California; Perley; Henry and George in the oil trade in Pennsylvania]; *Elvira*, b. July, 1806 (twin); tailorress; m. Apr. 5, 1842, William Reed of Belchertown; removed to Crystal Lake, Ill. [had Perley, who d. Nebraska, and Eliphaz]; *William Perley*, b. Apr. 1, 1808 **8**; *Kesia Bruce*, b. Aug. 10, 1810, m. Apr. 24, 1833, Otis Lincoln of Warren, and d. North Brookfield, Mar. 19, 1834 [child, Jane]; *Thomas*, b. Feb. 2, 1812, m. (1) Nov. 7, 1848, Harriet Nye of New Braintree; (2) Jan. 14, 1864, Maria Reed of Crystal Lake, Ill.; he d. New Braintree, Nov. 20, 1864; *Samuel Edmands*, b. Mar. 31, 1815, d. Sept. 3, 1820; *Ruth Hardy*, b. Dec. 8, 1820, d. June 21, 1854.

**8. William P.**, son of Perley **7**, b. Apr. 1, 1808, m. Feb. 8, 1837, Mary B. Tilton of Worcester, who d. North Brookfield, Aug. 3, 1851. Children ((North Brookfield), *William Perley*, b. Nov. 27, 1838 **9**; *Thomas Harlow*, b. Nov. 20, 1841; *Frances Louisa*, b. Dec. 9, 1842, d. New Braintree, 1880; *N. Russell Tilton*, b. Nov. 19, 1849, d. June 1, 1876; *Sumner Edmands*, b. July 25, 1851, d. Aug. 20, 1851.

**9. William Perley**, son of William P. **8**, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 27, 1838, m. Augusta Bridges of West Brookfield. Child, *Leon Starr*, b. New Braintree, Nov. 19, 1867.



**HAMANT**, Job 1, b. Sturbridge, Oct. 30, 1767; carpenter and farmer; m. Sarah Stowe of Charlton, and d. Sturbridge, Nov. 22, 1836. Children, *Pliny*, b. Mar. 12, 1794; *Martina*, b. Sept. 24, 1796; *Lutier*, b. Nov. 22, 1799; *Horace*, b. Feb. 14, 1802 2; *Benjamin F.*, b. July 18, 1807; *Lucy*, b. Nov. 8, 1808.

2. **Horace**, son of Job 1, b. Sturbridge, Feb. 14, 1802; was the first of his name in town in fall of 1849, and built the house where he lived and died; farmer; m. June 29, 1830, Mary Stevens of North Brookfield, and d. in North Brookfield, Jan. 30, 1881. Children, *Addison S.*, b. Oct. 30, 1831, d. May 14, 1832; *Lucius Franklin*, b. June 1, 1834 3; *Mary Catherine*, b. Sept. 29, 1843, m. Jan. 18, 1871, Hiram Forbes of North Brookfield.

3. **Lucius F.**, son of Horace 2, b. June 1, 1834; farmer; m. Oct. 1, 1861, Eliza A. M. Pratt of New Hampshire, and d. North Brookfield, Apr. 20, 1880. Children (North Brookfield), *Horace F.*, b. Mar. 12, 1864, d. Mar. 13, 1864; *Charles F.*, b. May 26, 1869; *Katie M.*, b. May 14, 1876.

4. **Isaac**, b. Sturbridge, June 1, 1809; merchant and farmer; m. Oct. 8, 1835, Louisa Rice of Brookfield, and d. Mar. 18, 1877. Children (Brookfield), *Sarah L.*, b. Nov. 14, 1840, m. Apr. 2, 1862, Charles B. Carpenter of Brookfield; *George R.*, b. Mar. 11, 1843 5.

5. **George R.**, son of Isaac 4, b. Brookfield, Mar. 11, 1843; a pharmacist; m. Nov. 15, 1865, Julia A. Fiske of Brookfield. He came from Woonsocket, R.I., July, 1871, and built the house in which he lives.

**HAMILTON, HAMLINGTON, John.** John Hamilton, yeoman of Concord, in 1701 had a house, barn and several parcels of land; sold, Jan. 26, 1702, five and one-half acres; sold, Mar. 18, 1708, his homestead to Obadiah Wheeler, Middlesex Deeds, 13: 580; 14: 544. "Nov. 1701, the Brookfield Committee granted to John Hamlington 50 a. upland, formerly laid out to James Hosmore, N. on Country road, E. on Joseph Banister." Later he had a grant "as an encouragement to set up the trade of a Malster." He had grants in all of five hundred and fifty-six acres; d. Dec. 9, 1747. He m. Hannah —. Children (not recorded in Brookfield), *Hannah*, m. Jan. 8, 1724, William Ayres; *Joseph 2*, "under age" in 1715; *John 3*, "under age" in 1717; *Dorothy*, m. Dec. 14, 1725, Josiah Wood; *Jonah 4*; *Nathan 13*; ? *Amos 6*.

2. **Joseph**, son of John 1; wife Sarah. Children, *Melissent*, b. May 16, 1720; *Joseph*, b. Apr. 14, 1722; *Josiah*, b. Nov. 17, 1724; *Mary*, b. Apr. 15, 1727; *Sarah*, b. Oct. 20, 1729; *Seth*; *Eliphalet*, b. Feb. 13, 1735; *Nathan*; *Erastus*, b. Sept. 25, 1741.

3. **John**, son of John 1, m. Jan. 8, 1725, Mary Wheeler. Children, *Reuben*, b. Nov. 6, 1726 7; *John*, b. Dec. 18, 1728; *Levi*, b. Dec. 25, 1730; *Hannah*, b. Dec. 10, 1733, m. Mar. 11, 1756, Nathaniel Wolcott; *Silas*, b. Feb. 10, 1736; *Mary*, b. Nov. 4, 1739; *Marcy*, b. June 11, 1743.

4. **Jonah**, son of John 1, m. June 28, 1733, Silence Brown. Children, *Israel*, b. Mar. 24, 1734; *Amos*, b. Apr. 20, 1737; *Marcy*, b. July 19, 1739; *Aaron*, b. Dec. 31, 1741; *Thankful*, b. Nov. 30, 1743; *Timothy*, b. Jan. 2, 1745; *Jabish*, b. Feb. 11, 1747. [For 5 see 13.]

6. ? **Amos**, son of John 1, wife Lydia, who d. Apr. 30, 1761. He m. (2) Miriam, widow of Daniel Newell 1. Children, *Lydia*, b. June 29, 1746; *Jason*, b. Feb. 29, 1748. Perhaps there were older children, born elsewhere.

7. **Reuben**, son of John 3, b. Nov. 6, 1726, was for many years deacon of church in Second Precinct; m. Apr. 1756, Laetitia Hubbard of Brookfield, and d. before 1798.

She m. (2) 1798, Jonathan Fay of Westboro, and d. 1805. Children, *Reuben*, b. Apr. 13, 1757, m. May 9, 1780, Elizabeth Woodbury of Leverett; removed to Upper Canada; *Lucretia*, b. Oct. 23, 1758, m. Nov. 22, 1778, Joseph Bartlett of Brookfield; removed to Lower Canada; *Hannah*, b. May 30, 1760, m. Elijah Allen of Brookfield; removed to Craftsbury, Vt.; *Silas*, b. Aug. 16, 1762, m. in Scituate; removed to Hanover, Mass.; sailed from Boston, since when nothing has been heard of them; *Asa*, b. Nov. 28, 1764-5 **8**; *Lydia*, b. June 1 or 21, 1766 or 7, d. Oct. 23, 1768; *Mary*, b. Aug. 20, 1768, m. Byfield Pierce of Worcester, b. there Jan. 30, 1764, and d. Vermont, July, 1852; *Samuel*, b. Nov. 5, 1770; physician; m. Oct. 23, 1793, Mehitable Bemis of Worcester; removed to Canandaigua; thence to Rochester, N.Y.; *Dorothy*, b. May 23, 1772, m. 1796, Asahel Washburn of Leicester, who d. Montpelier, Vt., Apr. 9, 1856, aged 84; she d. May 7, 1849; *Luke*, b. Mar. 29, 1775; *Betsy*, b. Mar. 27, 1778, m. Reuben Muzzy of Dublin, N.H.; *Eli*, b. Apr. 19, 1781 **9**.

**8. Asa**, son of Reuben **7**, b. Nov. 28, 1764-5; a farmer; m. Aug. 28, 1788, Elizabeth Blair of Worcester, and d. Dec. 14, 1831. Children (Worcester), *Sewell*, b. Mar. 1, 1789 **10**; *Charles Augustus*, b. May 1, 1805 **11**.

**9. Eli**, son of Deacon Reuben **7**, b. Apr. 19, 1781. One account of Charles A. Hamilton says he m. Mary Woodward, another, Mary Twichell, daughter of Gershon, jr., Feb. 21, 1804, b. Apr. 22, 1775. Children, *Horace*, b. Nov. 19, 1805, d. Oct. 8, 1807; *Horace Adams*, b. Aug. 31, 1808, d. May 15, 1809; *Hubbard Adams*, b. Feb. 20, 1811, m. Mary D. Sargent, and d. Jan. 20, 1840; she d. July 2, 1852 [children, Mary Jane, d. —; George Austin]; *Charles Augustus*, b. Feb. 22, 1815, m. July 7, 1835, Susan Perry [children, Charles, b. Dec. 10, 1837; Edwin, b. Feb. 23, 1842; Horace, b. May 4, 1847; Oliver, b. Apr. 10, 1852].

**10. Sewell**, son of Asa **8**, b. Worcester, Mar. 1, 1789, m. Oct. 11, 1810, Nancy H. Fullerton of Worcester, and d. Dec. 10, 1824. Children (Worcester), *Mary Lucretia*, b. Dec. 26, 1810, d. Oct. 3, 1819; *Alexander Sewell*, changed to *Edward*, b. Jan. 6, 1812 **12**; *Elizabeth Blair*, b. Sept. 12, 1814, m. Oct. 23, 1839, William Coe of Worcester, who d. Aug. 24, 1850, leaving five children; *Martha Sanders*, b. May 31, 1816, m. Nov. 11, 1839, Hiram Gould, who d. Oct. 27, 1846, leaving two children; *George Augustus*, b. Mar. 25, 1822, m. Apr. 2, 1845, Elizabeth M. Bradley; resides in St. Paul, Minn.

**11. Charles Augustus**, son of Asa **8**, b. May 1, 1805; treasurer Worcester County Institute for Savings; m. (1) Mar. 7, 1826, Eliza Abbott Porter of Boston, b. Oct. 29, 1803, d. July 8, 1840; (2) Apr. 13, 1843, Hannah Maria Prescott of Lowell, and d. Worcester, Oct. 30, 1879. Children (Worcester), *Sarah Abbott*, b. Mar. 22, 1827, m. Apr. 10, 1850, William Cross of Worcester [children, Eliza H., b. Jan. 26, 1851, d. May 5, 1865; Mary Stacy, b. Apr. 17, 1854, d. July 27, 1855]; *Frances Towne*, b. July 25, 1828, m. Oct. 4, 1853, Joseph Trumbull of Worcester, and d. Jan. 25, 1859 [children, Helen Carnes, b. Dec. 27, 1856; Frances Hamilton, b. Jan. 17, 1859]; *Calvin Willard*, b. Jan. 12, 1833; *James Prescott*, b. Mar. 10, 1844; cashier Worcester National Bank; *Edward Bangs*, b. Apr. 13, 1846; cashier Worcester County Institute for Savings.

**12. Edward**, son of Sewell **10** (name changed), b. Worcester, Jan. 6, 1812; music teacher and assistant treasurer Worcester County Institute for Savings; m. (1) June 5, 1841, Mary D. Coe of Worcester, who d. Aug. 4, 1863; (2) Apr. 15, 1865, Sarah Cornelia Morse Perkins of Holliston. He d. Worcester, Jan. 2, 1870. Child, *George Howard*, b. Dec. 14, 1868; lives in Holliston with his widowed mother.

**13. Nathan**, son of John **1**, m. Ruth Wheeler. Children, *Ezra*, b. June 20, 1733

**14.** *Mary*, b. Feb. 5, 1735; *Elisha*, b. Nov. 10, 1739; *Moses*, b. July 2, 1744; *John*, b. Nov. 16, 1747; *Hannah*, b. Dec. 28, 1749; *Ruth*, b. Dec. 3, 1752.

**14.** *Ezra*, son of *Nathan 13*, b. June 20, 1733, m. (1) *Lydia Barnes* of New Braintree; (2) June 30, 1763, *Abigail Crosby* of Brookfield; (3)? — of New York State. He d. near Fairhaven, Vt., and was buried there. Children, *Jesse*, b. July 19, 1754, m. and went West in 1792; *Rachel*, b. Mar. 6, 1756, published Feb. 29, 1784, to *John Dodge* of Brookfield; *Rufus*, b. Apr. 29, 1757 **15**; *Joel*, b. Feb. 11, 1759, published July 27, 1783, to *Jerusha Walker* of Brookfield, d. near, and buried at Fairhaven, Vt.; *Martha*, b. Nov. 10, 1760, m. — *Furness* of Pelham, d. Prescott —; *Israel*, b. Mar. 26, 1766 **16**; *Miriam*, m. — *Fish* of Uxbridge, d. New Salem.

**15.** *Rufus*, son of *Ezra 14*, b. Apr. 29, 1757, m. *Polly Kingsbury* of Brookfield, June 18, 1781, and d. North Brookfield, Nov. 7, 1817. Children (Brookfield), *Isaac*, b. Jan. 12, 1783, d. Aug. 29, 1784; *Nabby*, b. June 22, 1784; *Samuel*, b. Mar. 15, 1786, d. Oct. 12, 1787; *Isaac*, b. Sept. 2, 1787; *Polly*, b. Feb. 18, 1789; *Ezra*, b. Jan. 21, 1791, d. Dec. 9, 1791; *Mancy*, b. Nov. 1, 1792; *Lydia*, b. Dec. 4, 1794; *Rufus*, b. Sept. 30, 1796; *John*, b. Feb. 18, 1799, d. Mar. 21, 1801; *Joel*, b. June 7, 1801; *Edward K.*, b. Aug. 9, 1803; *Hiram*, b. Nov. 10, 1805.

**16.** *Israel*, son of *Ezra 14*, b. Mar. 26, 1766; a farmer; m. Apr. 13, 1790, *Olive Haskell* of Brookfield, who d. Oct. 18, 1832; he d. Apr. 26, 1809. Children (Brookfield), *Elizabeth*, b. June 2, 1790, m. Jan. 3, 1811, *Joseph Ross* of West Brookfield, and d. there July 22, 1864; *Adolphus*, b. Jan. 28, 1792 **17**; *Alanson*, b. Nov. 15, 1794 **18**; *Olive*, b. Jan. 17, 1797, m. Mar. 27, 1822, *Stephen Bailey* of West Brookfield, and d. Worcester, Feb. 6, 1873; *Israel*, b. Apr. 14, 1799, m. — Young of Ohio, and d. Urbana, O., Oct. 11, 1842; *Caroline*, b. Mar. 8, 1805, d. Aug. 1, 1811; *Calvin Stillman*, b. Apr. 12, 1808, m. in Mississippi, and d. Texas, Nov. 25, 1858; a physician. *Israel Sen.* once lived on the Kendrick place, which he sold to *Thomas Kendrick, Sen.*

**17.** *Adolphus*, son of *Israel 16*, b. Jan. 28, 1792, m. (1) Jan. 1, 1822, *Maria Sanford* of Brookfield; (2) Jan. 3, 1849, *Mrs. Marcia Ann Pellett, nee Converse*, of Brookfield. Children, *Charlotte*, b. Oct. 27, 1822, d. Mar. 14, 1833; *George Adolphus*, b. West Brookfield, July 23, 1850; a butcher in Castile, N.Y.; m. Mar. 28, 1874, *Adah Merritt* of Warren; *Edward*, b. July 13, 1853, m. May 24, 1874, *Frances Birch* of Castile, N.Y.

**18.** *Alanson*, son of *Israel 16*, b. Nov. 15, 1794, m. (1) Apr. 24, 1823, *Harriet Makepeace* of Brookfield, who d. Mar. 4, 1824; (2) Apr. 25, 1826, *Eliza Warren* of New Braintree. Children (Brookfield), *Horace Warren*, b. Sept. 19, 1827, m. Apr. 26, 1854, *Laurinda Barlow* of West Brookfield; *Harriet Makepeace*, b. Aug. 4, 1835, m. Sept. 7, 1856, *Oliver D. Hunt* of Amherst; *Henry A.*, b. Sept. 6, 1838, d. Nov. 11 following.

**19.** *John*, son of *John 3*, published June 24, 1753, to *Joanna Woolcot* of Brookfield; removed to Palmer. Children (Brookfield), *Joanna*, b. Mar. 1, 1757; *Rebecca*, b. June 18, 1758, m. Feb. 2, 1775, *John Whitney* of Brookfield; *Sabra*, b. Sept. 19, 1759; *Levi*, b. Mar. 16, 1761; *Lucy*, b. Jan. 31, 1763; *Cyrus*, b. Oct. 16, 1764; *Asa*, b. July 14, 1766; *John*, b. Feb. 9, 1768; *Persis*, b. Nov. 4, 1769; *Katie*, b. Sept. 21, 1771; *Joshua*, b. July 17, 1775.

**HARDY, Thomas 1** (Brookfield Record) m. *Hepzibah* —. Children (Brookfield), *Rufus*, b. Sept. 15, 1759 **2**; *Ezekiel*, b. May 13, 1762; *Persis*, b. Apr. 9, 1764; *Rachel*, b. Feb. 18, 1766; *Shadrach*, b. Dec. 25, 1767; *Doreas*, b. Sept. 12, 1769;

*Hepzibah*, b. June 13, 1772; *Candace*, b. Feb. 8, 1774; *Timothy Rice*, b. Mar. 14, 1776; *Thomas*, b. Jan. 23, 1778; *Elib*, b. Dec. 3, 1779; *Issacher*, b. May 2, 1782.

2. **Rufus**, son of **Thomas 1**, b. Sept. 15, 1759; blacksmith; m. *Lucy* —. Children, *Anna*, b. Apr. 6, 1782; *Samuel*, b. Apr. 9, 1785; *Levi*, b. June 25, 1787. Deacon Walter Walker bought the homestead, and succeeded to the business as blacksmith.

**HARMON, Marvin 1**, b. Green River, N.Y., 1806; farmer; m. May 8, 1835, *Lavinia H.*, only daughter of Rev. Hervey Jenks of Hudson, N.Y., and d. North Brookfield, Oct. 22, 1854. She m. (2) Apr. 8, 1858, *Charles H. Foy* of Worcester. Soon after the decease of her first husband, she removed to Worcester, and maintained herself by her sewing machine; became the inventor of a kind of corset which she patented; sold the right for five years for twenty thousand dollars, and a royalty of thirty cents per dozen; removed to New Haven, Ct., where she formed a copartnership with her husband and son in the manufacture of corsets, she being silent partner, which firm still continues (1885). From the proceeds of her invention and business she now lives in affluence and comfort, — having previously declined a large offer for the use of her patent. Child, by first marriage, *George M.*, b. Dec. 2, 1837 2.

2. **George M.**, son of **Marvin 1**, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 2, 1837, resides New Haven, Ct.; corset manufacturer; m. May 9, 1861, *Mary A. Baldwin* of New Haven. Children (New Haven), *George H.*, b. Feb. 5, 1862; *Mary L.*, b. Dec. 9, 1864; *William C.*, b. Oct. 7, 1868; *Frank W.*, b. Feb. 23, 1871; *Edward F.*, b. Apr. 15, 1874.

**HARPER, Clifford**, b. Canada, 1848; owns and occupies the Livermore place; m. in Spencer, 1866, *Victoria Perry* of Canada. Children, *Emma*, b. Mar. 1, 1867; *Napoleon*, b. June 8, 1869; *Victoria*, b. Nov. 24, 1872; *Rina*, b. Jan. 5, 1876; *Alice Jane*, b. Oct. 29, 1879; *Ida*, b. Nov. 19, 1881.

**HARRINGTON, Levi**, b. New Braintree, 1771, m. Feb. 28, 1796, *Eliza Weston* of North Brookfield, who d. Apr. 22, 1857, aged eighty-two; he d. Oakham, July 10 or 15, 1834. Children (North Brookfield), *Levi*, b. June 14, 1796, m. *Miriam Barnes* of North Brookfield, and d. Ware, July, 1848; *Austin*, b. Nov. 5, 1797, m. (1) *Sophia Ware* of Oakham; (2) *Susan*, widow of *George B. Nye*, and d. Oakham, Oct. 27, 1870; *Lucy*, b. Aug. 27, 1799, d. 1801; *Warren*, b. Nov. 6, 1803, m. *Mary Ann Gault* of Oakham, Oct. 24, 1838, who d. Mar. 26, 1879; *Fordyce*, b. Aug. 31, 1801; clergyman in Orange, N.Y.; m. *Cynthia Boutwell* of Leominster; *Caroline Rebecca*, b. Nov. 17, 1805, m. *Samuel Hilliard* in Oakham, and d. Milford, Jan. 9, 1853; *Eliza*, b. Apr. 16, 1808, m. *Job Briggs* of Worcester, and d. there May, 1848; *Cheney*, b. July 2, 1810; provision dealer; m. *Susan Smith* of Ware, and d. Providence, R.I., Nov. 13, 1878; *Lois*, b. Sept. 15, 1812, m. *Samuel Shattuck* of Worcester; *Susan*, b. Apr. 3, 1815, m. *William Newton* of North Hadley; *Sumner*, b. Oakham, Jan. 29, 1819, m. *Persis Gault* of Oakham, and d. Upton, May 18, 1880.

2. **Elias**, m. Jan. 1, 1815, *Eunice L. Porter* of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, July 5, 1828. Children, *Allen*, b. Nov. 11, 1815, m. Aug. 31, 1837, *Huldah Knight* of North Brookfield, who d. June 10, 1844; *Lucinda*, b. Mar. 31, 1817; *Louisa A.*, b. Aug. 1819; *Josephine*, b. Mar. 13, 1823; *Sarah Ann*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 25, 1824; *Samuel Dexter*, b. Mar. 13, 1827.

**HARRIS, Philip Spooner 1**, son of Lemuel, b. Heath, Feb. 24, 1824 : an eminent portrait painter, — a pupil of Alvin Clark, Boston, at nineteen ; removed, 1850, to Bath, Me., and remained till 1864, when he was invited to New York City for the painting of the portraits of several New York gentlemen, fixing his residence at Brooklyn. In 1872, visited Europe, where he studied the works of the old masters, and painted the portraits of several distinguished men, — among them Hon. William A. Evarts, then United-States Commissioner, Horace Greeley, Henry C. Murphy, A. A. Low, and his father, Judges Strong and Greenwood, J. M. Van Cott, Esq., and others were among his patrons. So assiduous was he in the prosecution of his art, — allowing himself very little leisure or recreation, — that his life undoubtedly was much shortened. He m. Nov. 25, 1852, Diantha B. Brown of Wilton, N.H., and d. Flatbush, L.I., Mar. 11, 1884. Children (Bath, Me.), *Herbert Allston*, b. Oct. 8, 1853, m. Aug. 13, 1878, Maria R. Ellsworth of Barre; *Ada Frances*, b. Feb. 10, 1855, d. Brooklyn, N.Y., Sept. 28, 1876; *George Philip*, b. Oct. 25, 1856, d. Bath, Mar. 3, 1858; *Henry Lucius*, b. Dec. 11, 1858, m. Mar. 16, 1881, at Brooklyn, Esther R. Smith of Belleville, Nev.; *Theodore Winfield*, b. June 23, 1862.

**2. Lucius M.**, brother to Philip S. 1, b. Heath, Dec. 6, 1825; leather cutter and assorter; m. Sept. 11, 1851, Sarah A. Fay of Camden, Me., b. 1828; he d. North Brookfield, July 13, 1883. Children (North Brookfield), *Fannie E.*, b. July 18, 1854, d. Aug. 27, 1867; *Frederick L.*, b. July 9, 1856, d. Sept. 17, 1857; *Minnie E.*, b. Sept. 11, 1858, d. Apr. 9, 1859; *Frank S.*, b. Sept. 30, 1867.

**HARWOOD, Nathaniel 1**, a cordwainer, first of Boston, then of Concord, between 1665 and 1667. In 1665, he signed a declaration of non-freemen of Boston, as to their satisfaction with the Government; m. Elizabeth —, who d. Apr. 25, 1715. He d. Feb. 7, 1716. Children, *William*, b. Boston, Mar. 28, 1665; m. Esther, daughter of Obadiah Parry of Dunstable, where he d. Sept. 17, 1740, aged seventy-five; *Nathaniel*, b. Concord, —; removed to Chelmsford, where he d.; will proved Oct. 28, 1751; m. Mary —; *Peter*, b. Jan. 12, 1671 **2**; *John*, b. Feb. 8, 1674; *Mary*, b. Feb. 5, 1676.

**2. Peter**, son of Nathaniel 1, b. Concord, Jan. 12, 1671, m. Nov. 7, 1700, Mary Fox of Concord; d. Littleton, 1740, his will being proved July 7, of that year. Children (Concord), *Nathaniel*, b. Aug. 24, 1701; *John*, b. Apr. 28, 1703; *Mary*, b. Aug. 11, 1705; *Joseph*, b. Feb. 20, 1708; *Hannah*, b. Jan. 30, 1710; *Benjamin*, b. Apr. 30, 1713; *Ebenezer*, b. Feb. 22, 1714 **3**.

**3. Ebenezer**, son of Peter 2, b. Concord, Feb. 22, 1714, m. Dorothy Hubbard, who d. Brookfield, Aug. 15, 1809. He removed from Concord to Littleton, 1737, with his father and brother Joseph, and thence to North Brookfield in 1743-4. In Apr. 1745, he joined the secret expedition against Louisburg, enlisting in Capt. Olmstead's Company, under Sir William Pepperell of the American land forces, where he was killed June 17, 1745. His widow drew his prize money at Boston, Feb. 15, 1748, he being in the service over two months. Children (Littleton), *Daniel*, b. Oct. 27, 1738, d. infancy; *Peter*, b. May 10, 1740 **4**; *Abel*, b. Feb. 19, 1742, m. Nov. 27, 1765, Sally Ruggles of Hardwick, b. 1744, d. 1823; he d. Hardwick, Mar. 2, 1770; farmer; *Eunice*, b. North Brookfield, 1744, m. June 2, 1773, Deacon Simeon Stone of Greenwich, and d. there July 12, 1791. After Ebenezer's decease his widow m. (2) at Worcester, July 5, 1750, Nathaniel Bartlett of North Brookfield.

**4. Peter**, major, son of Ebenezer 3, b. Littleton, May 10, 1740; a millwright and farmer; m. May 26, 1763, Phebe Prouty of Spencer, b. Aug. 3, 1744, and d. Feb. 13, 1811; he d. Delaware, Jan. 14, 1805. He was an officer in the Revolu-



tionary army, — brave, daring and impetuous; was court-martialled for disobedience of orders to abandon and destroy a bridge at White Plains, then being held by the American army; and in attempting to hold and defend it was captured. But on trial his action was so far justified that he was retained and promoted in the army. He was officer of the day at the execution of André.

Returning home from the war, he built a brick house — the most expensive one in town — which proved his financial ruin, in consequence of which he removed from town never more to return. Lieut. Bond exchanged the property for land in Connecticut. Children, *Ebenezer*, b. Feb. 29, 1764, m. Nov. 20, 1794, Catherine Lamson of North Brookfield, and d. Aug. 29, 1799; *Peter*, b. Sept. 16, 1765 **5**; *Phebe*, b. Dec. 26, 1767, m. Dec. 12, 1796, Ebenezer Parkman of Oakham, and d. there Feb. 6, 1845; *Mary*, b. June 29, 1770, m. Dec. 25, 1791, Eli Hall of North Brookfield; removed to Bakersfield, Vt., where he d.; she d. Enfield; *Abel*, b. Sept. 19, 1772 **6**; was deputy sheriff, etc.; *Jacob*, b. Feb. 17, 1775, d. June 10, 1786; *Dolly*, b. Jan. 2, 1777, m. (1) Nov. 28, 1797, Joshua Spooner of Brookfield; (2) Apr. 24, 1803, Rufus Powers of Enfield, where she d.; *George W.*, b. Dec. 12, 1779 **7**; *Jonas*, b. Feb. 28, 1784 **8**.

**5. Peter**, Capt., son of Major Peter **4**, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 16, 1765; hotel-keeper and farmer; was three years in the Revolutionary army with his father; captain of Militia in North Brookfield; succeeded Capt. Aaron Forbes, and was succeeded by his brother Capt. Abel; held the offices of selectman and assessor. He m. in Dover, N.H., about 1788, Elizabeth Armit, b. London, Eng., and came to America when three years of age. He d. Spencer, Apr. 17, 1836. Children, *Thomas Armit*, b. Feb. 6, 1789 **9**; *Frances Russell*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 7, 1791, m. May 2, 1813, Nathaniel Powers of Greenwich, b. Dec. 30, 1788 [children, Daniel Wales, b. Nov. 19, 1814, d. Dec. 8, following; Frances Elizabeth, b. Oct. 29, 1817, d. June 4, 1821; Sarah Ann Frances, b. Aug. 14, 1820; Nathaniel Erskine Armit, b. Sept. 19, 1831]; *Sarah Ann*, b. May 27, 1793, m. Nov. 28, 1816, William Cowen of Enfield; *Esther Brazier*, b. May 3, 1795, m. May 24, 1818, Charles M. De Land, hotel-keeper in New Worcester; *Elizabeth Armit*, b. May 23, 1797, m. Oct. 29, 1818, Norman Smith of Ware; *Clarissa Branscomb*, b. June 16, 1799, d. June 15, 1803; *Ebenezer*, b. Dec. 21, 1801, d. Feb. 13, 1802; *William Brazier*, b. Apr. 21, 1803; a merchant, Charleston, S.C.; d. Mobile, Ala.; *Ebenezer*, b. June 28, 1805; master mariner; d. at sea about 1835; *Peter Branscomb*, b. May 21, 1807, d. Apr. 10, 1809; *Clara Branscomb*, b. June 16, 1812, m. Dec. 19, 1848, Lewis E. Walker of Norton.

**6. Abel**, Capt., son of Major Peter **4**, b. Sept. 19, 1772; a merchant; m. 1799, Rhoda Winslow of Barre, and d. North Brookfield, May 12, 1814. He was sheriff, and captain of Light Infantry Company. Children (North Brookfield), *Louisa*, b. Feb. 28, 1800, d. Aug. 28 following; *Eliza*, b. July 28, 1802, m. Sept. 9, 1839, Thomas Elliot of Eastville, Va., and d. 1854; *Rasselas*, b. Oct. 26, 1804; a merchant; d. North Brookfield, July 20, 1832; *Rebecca*, b. Mar. 20, 1806, m. Apr. 3, 1832, David Knapp of North Brookfield; *George W.*, b. June 5, 1808; merchant in Detroit, Mich.; m. May 27, 1834, Julia Snow of Northampton; *Abel*, b. Apr. 12, 1810, d. Mar. 30, 1812; *Abel H.*, b. Apr. 20, 1812; clergyman; d. Virginia, 1836.

**7. George W.**, son of Major Peter **4**, b. Dec. 12, 1779; farmer; m. Dec. 31, 1807, Anna Bisco of Spencer, b. Mar. 8, 1780, and d. Mar. 20, 1849. He d. July 24, 1860. Children (Bakersfield, Vt.), *John Bisco*, b. Sept. 16, 1808, d. Aug. 31, 1810; *Anna Moriah*, b. Nov. 16, 1809, m. Sept. 1, 1834, Samuel Lathrop of Enfield, and d. Adrian, Mich., Feb. 27, 1875; *Washington*, b. July 22, 1811, m. (1) Mrs. Jennings of Adrian; (2) Nov. 12, 1856, Lucy Ann Lane of North Brookfield, and d. Adrian,

Apr. 6, 1876; *George*, b. Mar. 8, 1813 **10**; *Harrison*, b. Oct. 18, 1814 **11**; *Phoebe P.*, b. July 9, 1816, m. Feb. 2, 1841, William C. Jackson of North Brookfield, and d. Mar. 21, 1868; *Abigail*, b. Jan. 31, 1819, and d. May 22, 1821; *Dolly Powers*, b. Nov. 5, 1820, m. May 16, 1849, David L. Winslow of Barre; *Louisa*, b. Oct. 1, 1822, d. Feb. 6, 1824; *Joseph Warren*, b. Nov. 28, 1823, m. (1) Oct. 14, 1847, Mary O. Mason of Cameron, N.Y.; (2) Cordelia C. Selfridge at Jacksonville, Ill.

**8. Jonas**, son of Major Peter **4**, b. Feb. 28, 1784, m. May 31, 1808, Lucretia Winslow of North Brookfield, d. July 30, 1872. He served as selectman and assessor for several years, and was a man of good judgment. Children, *Forrester*, b. May 18, 1809 **12**; *Rebecca D.*, b. Mar. 4, 1811, m. Jan. 31, 1833, Orin A. Tomblen; *Jonas*, b. Oct. 2, 1812 **13**; *Abel*, b. Nov. 23, 1814 **14**; *Emory*, b. July 12, 1820 **15**; *Lucretia*, b. Jan. 8, 1822, m. Nov. 16, 1841, John Allen of Shelby County, Ky., and d. there Jan. 12, 1847; *Louisa*, b. Sept. 2, 1827, m. Sept. 10, 1845, Bezer Keith of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, May 28, 1847; *Frances E.*, b. May 28, 1830, m. June 23, 1852, Oramel A. Rugg of Lexington, Ky., and d. Mar. 12, 1856, at Bloomington, Ill.

**9. Thomas Armit**, son of Capt. Peter **5**, b. Spencer, Feb. 6, 1789, m. (1) May 24, 1818, Hannah Palmer Pellett of North Brookfield, who d. Sept. 1, 1830; (2) June 15, 1831, Ann Mead of North Brookfield, who d. Aug. 30, 1870, aged 80; he d. Apr. 4, 1880, aged 91. He was a soldier in war of 1812. Children (North Brookfield), *Hannah Palmer*, b. Feb. 22, 1819, m. Aug. 1, 1844, Freeman Holman of Spencer, and d. Wales, Mass., May 9, 1857; *Sarah*, b. June 15, 1820, m. Jan. 28, 1849, John C. Pellett of North Brookfield; *Arabella*, b. Feb. 4, 1823, m. Apr. 4, 1850, J. Bryant Tucker of Spencer; *Alexander*, a twin, b. Feb. 4, 1823, m. Eliza — of Nova Scotia; *Anstis K.*, b. Mar. 23, 1826, m. Mar. 23, 1848, George A. Bemis of Spencer; *Thomas Armit*, b. Mar. 27, 1827; was educated at Chatham, Eng., as civil and military engineer; went to India in the British service, and was supposed to have been killed at Allahabad, during the Sepoy Rebellion, when (in 1879) a letter was received from him, stating his good health, that he was married, and had a family at Vizagapatam, near Madras, having assumed the name of Francis Hudson. Previous to going to India he had more than sailed round the globe; was engaged with the Hudson Bay Company in the fur trade with the Indians; visited California and the Sandwich Islands; *Marion Pellet*, b. Aug. 1828, d. Feb. 16, 1830; *Marion Pellet*, b. Apr. 15, 1830, m. Apr. 30, 1849, Thomas A. Bingham of Spencer; *William Zaccheus*, b. Nov. 26, 1832, d. Jan. 31, 1833.

**10. George**, son of George W. **7**, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 8, 1813; a farmer; has been assessor, overseer of the poor, and nearly twenty years justice of the peace. He m. Oct. 18, 1837, Angeline Allen of North Brookfield, b. Spencer, Apr. 3, 1818, and d. North Brookfield, Dec. 3, 1868. Children (North Brookfield), *Ann Maria*, b. June 18, 1839, m. Nov. 24, 1859, Freeman R. Doane, and d. Nov. 23, 1868; *George W.*, b. Sept. 18, 1841; a broker in Champagne, Ill.; enlisted in Thirty-sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers as private — was promoted to lieutenant, and was in the battle of Jackson and Campbell Station, and twice wounded; was supervisor of Newcomb Township, Ill., three years; now (1884) clerk of city of Champagne, Ill.; m. Nov. 29, 1866, Mary N. Harwood of Champagne; *Ethan Allen*, b. Sept. 21, 1847, m. Apr. 29, 1869, Ellen Rebecca Doane of North Brookfield [child, Anna Maria, b. Sept. 18, 1885]; *Frances Angeline*, b. Nov. 3, 1855, m. Nov. 15, 1876, Herbert E. Cummings of North Brookfield.

**11. Harrison**, son of George W. **7**, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 18, 1814; settled Natick; manufacturer, county commissioner, etc.; m. May 21, 1840, Adeline Greenwood of Winchendon, b. June 7, 1819; he d. Natick, Aug. 27, 1882. Children,

*Henry G.*, b. Oakham, May 12, 1841; m. Dec. 23, 1865, Isabella S. Bryant of Templeton at Toledo, O., b. Nov. 4, 1844 [child, Augusta B., b. Natick, June 22, 1870]; *Harrison*, b. Fitchburg, Dec. 4, 1842; m. Sarah Jane Winch of Natick [children, Robert Winch; Blanche Greenwood]; *Helen Ada*, b. Winchendon, Sept. 6, 1850; *Frank William*, b. Apr. 28, 1852, m. Jennie May Wheaton of Needham [child, Albert W.]; *Hattie Ida*, b. June 15, 1853, d. Sept. 18, 1854.

**12. Forrester**, son of Jonas **8**, b. May 18, 1809; cabinet maker; m. Oct. 6, 1835, Lucy C. Taft of Upton, and d. Nauvoo, Ill., Oct. 25, 1845. Child, *Jonas*, b. Wendall, Sept. 17, 1839.

**13. Jonas**, son of Jonas **8**, b. Oct. 2, 1812, m. Nov. 3, 1836, Abbie Comee of Gardner, and d. Gardner, Mar. 21, 1840. Children, *Frederick Abel*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 10, 1839, d. Philadelphia, June 15, 1870.

**14. Abel**, son of Jonas **8**, b. Nov. 23, 1814, m. (1) Aug. 4, 1841, Mary D. Batchelder of North Brookfield, who d. Bloomington, Ill., Dec. 4, 1856; (2) June 22, 1858, Isabella D. Boyd of Bloomington; graduate Amherst College, 1841; taught school in North Brookfield, Shelbyville and Lexington, Ky.; boot and shoe dealer in Bloomington where he bought land at a very low price, and subsequently realizing such advanced rates, as to make him a wealthy man; left mercantile business and engaged in banking, real estate and building at Champagne, Ill. In 1857-8, was supervisor; in 1869-70 a delegate to the Illinois Constitutional Convention for four counties. Children, *Mary Nancy*, b. Shelby County, Ky., July 18, 1842, m. Nov. 29, 1866, George W. Harwood of North Brookfield; resides in Champagne, Ill.; *Lucretia*, b. Lexington, Ky., July 19, 1844, d. Champagne, Oct. 30, 1882; *Emma Louisa*, b. Aug. 4, 1846, m. Oct. 27, 1864, William Oscar Cady of Bloomington, Ill.; *Ellen Abigail*, b. Jan. 25, 1852, m. Nov. 23, 1871, John C. Stevenson of Bloomington, Ill.; *Martha Frances*, b. Bloomington, Apr. 17, 1855; d. there Oct. 30, 1855; *Ida Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 13, 1856; *Isabella Susan*, b. Sept. 6, 1859; *Caroline Rebecca*, b. Nov. 9, 1861, d. Aug. 22, 1862; *Francis Abel*, b. Mar. 25, 1863, d. Apr. 8, 1863; *Wilson Boyd*, b. Champagne, Ill., Aug. 15, 1866, d. Feb. 6, 1876; a daughter, b. and d. Apr. 17, 1869.

**15. Emory**, son of Jonas **8**, b. July 12, 1820, m. (1) June 20, 1850, Marion W. Shelton of Mercer County, Ky.; (2) Aug. 12, 1858, Annie P. Abbott of Champagne, Ill.; farmer at Farmer's City, Ill. Children, *Lucretia Winslow*, b. June 2, 1854, m. Jan. 24, 1871, William Cornelius Crabtree of Champagne, Ill. [child, Ada Wallace, b. Mar. 6, 1875]; *Clara Conger*, b. Aug. 28, 1859, m. Oct. 16, 1878, Robert Bruce Young of Farmer's City, Ill. [children, William Emery, b. Aug. 1, 1880; a son, b. Sept. 18, 1882]; *Agnes Jackson*, b. Aug. 3, 1862, d. Aug. 19, 1863.

**HASKELL, Samuel**, Deacon **1**, b. Bridgewater, Feb. 17, 1734, m. Elizabeth Macomber of Middleboro, b. Oct. 14, 1737, d. North Brookfield, Sept. 3, 1825; he d. Nov. 15, 1820. He served in English army during the last French war; was adjutant in Johnson's fight at Lake George in 1755. Children, *Paul*, b. Dec. 15, 1765 **2**; *Elizabeth*, b. May 25, 1767, m. Dr. Allen Harrington of Brookfield, and d. Laurens, N.Y., Feb. 20, 1862. Dr. Harrington was brother to Deacon Amasa Harrington of Brookfield; settled in Laurens. He d. Washington, D.C., while on business there, aged thirty-nine; she d. at Laurens, Feb. 20, 1862; *Olive*, b. Oct. 23, 1768, m. Apr. 13, 1790, Israel Hamilton of Brookfield, and d. West Brookfield, Oct. 18, 1832; *Ruth*, b. Mar. 22, 1770, m. Nov. 7, 1793, Simeon Haskell of Oakham, and d. North Brookfield, Apr. 1, 1814; *Silas*, b. Aug. 13, 1772 **3**; *Mary*, b. Sept. 2, 1774, m. Jan. 6, 1796, Josiah Parker of Sutton, and d. Brookfield, Jan. 6, 1832; he d. Chicopee, Nov. 25, 1851; *Rebecca*, b. May 22, 1776, m. Nov. 26, 1797, Nathan Thompson of New Braintree, and d. North Brookfield, Jan. 21, 1869.

2. Paul, son of Deacon Samuel 1, b. Rochester or Taunton, Dec. 15, 1765, m. Jan. 9, 1795, Sally Carter of Hardwick, and d. North Brookfield, Oct. 21, 1849; she was b. Sutton, May 10, 1770, d. Apr. 19, 1858. Children (Brookfield), *Leonard*, b. Mar. 25, 1796 4; *Simk*, b. June 16, 1798, m. Jan. 8, 1823, Mark Haskell of North Brookfield, and d. Hardwick, Mar. 22, 1824; *Timothy Carter*, b. Mar. 23, 1801 5; *Alanson*, b. July 12, 1803 6; *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 1, 1806, m. Dec. 23, 1830, Daniel Whiting of North Brookfield; *Abigail*, b. Mar. 6, 1808; *Samuel*, b. Dec. 22, 1810 7; *William Paul*, b. May 6, 1814 8.

3. Silas, son of Samuel 1, b. Aug. 13, 1772, m. Apr. 11, 1799, Sarah Bond of North Brookfield, b. Dec. 9, 1775, d. Perry, O., Jan. 9, 1852; he d. Perry, O., May 18, 1831; was a teacher and farmer; kept school twenty-three winters in town. Children (Brookfield), *Samuel*, b. Feb. 16, 1800, m. Sept. 17, 1828, Adeline Stevens of North Brookfield, b. June, 1807; he d. Cape Elizabeth, Me., Mar. 23, 1878; *Silas*, b. Feb. 17, 1802, m. Dec. 1823, Sally Graham of Ovid, N.Y.; *Ferdinand*, b. Apr. 14, 1804, m. Sept. 30, 1830, Mary Crosby in Perry, O.; *Hiram*, b. June 19, 1806, d. Sept. 23, 1807; *Eli Bond*, b. Aug. 31, 1808, m. Dec. 29, 1833, Elvira Smith of New Marlboro; *Lucy*, b. Nov. 19, 1810, m. (1) Oct. 1837, Horace Bates of New York City; (2) Jan. 20, 1856, Col. J. C. Huntington of Painesville, O.; *Chauncey*, b. Sept. 14, 1813, m. 1859, F. H. — of Sturgeon Bay, Wis.; *Sally Bond*, b. Apr. 9, 1816, d. Perry, O., June 14, 1877; *Harrison*, b. Oct. 16, 1818, m. about 1843, Frances E. Hanniford of Portland, Me.; he went to Cuba, and has not been heard from.

4. Leonard, son of Paul 2, b. Mar. 25, 1796, m. Dec. 23, 1857, Mrs. Lisetta Bell of North Brookfield, and d. Feb. 5, 1861. Child, *Emma C.*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 16, 1858, m. Nov. 29, 1882, Stephen Cummings of North Brookfield.

5. Timothy Carter, son of Paul 2, b. Mar. 23, 1801; a carpenter; m. (1) May 22, 1827, Melissa Williams of Rochester, N.Y.; (2) Dec. 12, 1833, Fanny Paine of Rochester, and d. there Jan. 23, 1840. Children (Rochester), *William James*, b. Mar. 10, 1828, m. Orril Lincoln of Warren, and d. Minneapolis, Nov. 15, 1871; *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. Sept. 19, 1830, m. Sept. 19, 1848, Rev. Thomas Wilson of Stoughton, and d. there Aug. 16, 1863; *Emily Jane*, b. Feb. 10, 1835, d. North Brookfield, May 13, 1857; *Frances*, b. June 14, 1836, d. Dec. 11, 1838; *Frances Eliza*, b. Apr. 11, 1838, d. June 21, 1859.

6. Alanson, son of Paul 2, b. July 12, 1803; a last-maker; m. Nov. 15, 1835, Sabra Mead of North Brookfield, and d. Jan. 11, 1873. Children (North Brookfield), *Freeman M.*, b. Oct. 25, 1837, m. Nov. 18, 1863, Sarah A. Woodis of North Brookfield; *Edward P.*, b. Dec. 4, 1839 9; *Frances M.*, b. Sept. 7, 1841, m. Charles A. Bush.

7. Samuel, son of Paul 2, b. Dec. 22, 1810, m. Oct. 22, 1839, Lydia N. Bond of North Brookfield, and d. Dec. 17, 1849. Children (North Brookfield), *Henry Carter*, b. Nov. 12, 1842; manufacturer of jewelry, New York City; *Samuel Chauncey*, b. Mar. 16, 1844; resides Newton; m. Aug. 10, 1869, Mary Fletcher Stevens of Eastport, Me. [child, Samuel Stevens, b. Feb. 14, 1871].

8. William Paul, son of Paul 2, b. May 6, 1814; last-maker; m. Jan. 15, 1840, Caroline R. Cary of Auburn. Children (North Brookfield), *Caroline Adelia*, b. Dec. 19, 1843, m. June 2, 1863, Lucian A. Eddy of North Brookfield; *William Carter*, b. Oct. 21, 1855; clerk; d. Sept. 16, 1880.

9. Edward P., son of Alanson 6, b. Dec. 4, 1839, m. Dec. 15, 1860, Mary A. Rice of New Salem. Children (North Brookfield), *Jameson E.*, b. Oct. 25, 1862, d. Mar. 5, 1869; *Carrie A.*, b. Aug. 26, 1865, d. Aug. 12, 1866; *William L.*, b. Oct.

26, 1867; *Alfred S.*, b. Dec. 17, 1869, d. Apr. 20, 1877; *Charles O.*, b. July 14, 1871, d. July 3, 1872; *Grace E.*, b. May 28, 1873; *Mary E.*, b. Dec. 16, 1875; *Ralph E.*, b. Feb. 23, 1879.

**10. Simeon**, b. Middleboro, Jan. 10, 1767; farmer and blacksmith; resided where Sanford Ludden now lives from about 1793 to 1804. He bought the place of Thomas Brattle of Cambridge, who had taken it of Andrew Kimball under a mortgage; about 1804 Mr. Haskell sold it to a Mr. Washburn, and removed to Oakham, where he was a prominent citizen; selectman many years. Children, *Loring*, b. June 8, 1794, m. Feb. 2, 1819, Sally Lincoln of Oakham, and d. Oakham, Aug. 29, 1872; several years selectman in Oakham; *Thomas*, b. Feb. 2, 1796, m. (1) Apr. 2, 1821, Maria Pepper of Oakham; (2) Mar. 17, 1861, Mrs. Alvira Crawford; was drafted for the war in 1814, but furnished a substitute three months to the end of the service; was afterwards a lieutenant in the Oakham and New Brain-tree "Grenadiers," the famous company that marched that year to South Boston to meet an expected invasion by the British; *Nelson*, b. Mar. 19, 1798, m. Apr. 29, 1830, Philena Pepper of Oakham; *Daniel*, b. Feb. 11, 1800, m. (1) Oct. 27, 1835, Marcia Jennison of Peacham, Vt.; (2) Apr. 1839, Polly Jennison of Peacham, and d. there Mar. 12, 1877; *Betsey*, b. Oct. 15, 1803, d. Oakham, Mar. 8, 1828; *Judith*, b. Apr. 26, 1808, m. (1) Nov. 25, 1834, Henry Church of Hadley; (2) Feb. 20, 1866, Ozro Church of Northampton, and d. Northampton, June 7, 1881; *Elijah P.*, b. Feb. 22, 1810, m. Nov. 28, 1835, Mary Brown of Oakham, and d. Brooklyn, N.Y., Jan. 25, 1857; *Mark*, b. June 13, 1813; m. Apr. 18, 1848, Nancy Jones of Oakham, and d. there July 22, 1884; has held office in Oakham for many years as town clerk, selectman, assessor, Overseer of Poor, and School Committee; was also a justice of the peace.

**11. Franklin**, b. Weathersfield, Vt., Aug. 12, 1806, m. Aug. 24, 1830, Almira Chase of Weathersfield, and d. Lawrence, Kan., Jan. 26, 1859. Children, *John G.*, b. Milton Falls, Vt., Feb. 5, 1832, m. Dec. 22, 1859, Mary E. Bliss of Wilbraham; architect in Lawrence, Kan. [children, Mary B., b. Wilbraham, Feb. 17, 1864; Mabel B., b. Lawrence, Aug. 12, 1866; Theodore B., b. Apr. 14, 1873, d. Aug. 28, following]; *Charles A.*, b. Weathersfield, Vt., Sept. 24, 1833, m. Dec. 20, 1854, Lucy Ann Whiting of North Brookfield, and d. Lawrence, Feb. 8, 1868 [children, Hattie Frances, b. North Brookfield, July 10, 1857, d. Jan. 24, 1859; Helen Grace, b. Lawrence, Jan. 2, 1860; Franklin Whiting, b. Nov. 27, 1863]; *Elizabeth P.*, b. Weathersfield, Vt., Apr. 23, 1836, m. Jan. 25, 1865, Charles D. French of Leavenworth, Kan., and d. Lawrence, Mar. 27, 1877 [children, Almira H., b. Leavenworth, Dec. 5, 1865; George H., b. Lawrence, Mar. 23, 1869; John H., b. May 7, 1875]; *Dudley C.*, b. Springfield, Vt., Mar. 23, 1842, m. Dec. 3, 1865, Harriet M. Kelsey of North Egremont, Mass., and d. a much respected member of Congress in Washington, D.C., Dec. 16, 1883 [children, Dudley C., b. Lawrence, Kan., Dec. 24, 1866, d. May 19, 1868; Mary E. K., b. Oct. 22, 1872; Edith K., b. Oct. 29, 1874].

**HASKINS, James M. 1.** b. New Salem, Feb. 13, 1809, m. Apr. 2, 1834, Alma Tucker of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Martha Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 9, 1835, d. Aug. 27, 1841; *George Madison*, b. Apr. 22, 1838, d. Aug. 25, 1841; *Warren*, b. Apr. 24, 1841, m. Oct. 4, 1865, Mary S. Davenport of Chicopee, and d. Greenfield, Aug. 30, 1866; *Lucy Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 1845, m. Jan. 1, 1863, Roland W. Goodell of Sterling.

**2. Hiram T.**, b. West Brookfield, 1846, m. Oct. 19, 1871, Lucena J. Bliss of North Brookfield, and d. Jan. 8, 1884. Child, *Frank Stillman*, b. North Brookfield, July 1, 1872.



**HASTON, Erasmus**, b. Belchertown, Apr. 18, 1812, m. (1) Oct. 20, 1847, Abigail Whiting of North Brookfield, who d. June 19, 1848; (2) Apr. 12, 1849, Elvira Shedd of North Brookfield, b. Springfield, Vt., Apr. 9, 1816. Children, *Martin P.*, b. Jan. 24, 1850, d. Oct. 3, 1851; *Arthur E.*, b. Aug. 8, 1853, d. Mar. 21, 1857.

**HATFIELD, Joseph**, m. (1) July 4, 1757, Huldah Bacon; (2) Dorothy —. Children (Brookfield Record), *Margaret*, b. Feb. 19, 1757–8; *Huldah*, b. Aug. 24, 1760; *Mary*, b. Mar. 7, 1763; *Joseph*, b. Mar. 3, 1768; *Rebecca*, b. May 15, 1770; *Dorothy*, b. June 1, 1778; *Silas Whitney* and *Zebadiah* (twins), b. Feb. 10, 1783.

**HAVEN, John 1**, son of Elkanah and Esther (Green), b. Leicester, Jan. 20, 1800; was a farmer, currier, and shoe dealer; m. Apr. 3, 1822, Mary, daughter of James C. and Betsey Richardson of North Brookfield, b. Mar. 8, 1805, d. Tolland, Ct., Sept. 7, 1867. Children, *John*, b. Brookfield, June 5, 1823, m. (1) Mar. 1844, Emily R. Whipple of Springfield, who d. Boston, June 8, 1856; (2) Nov. 29, 1858, Maria M. A. Marsh of Sanford, Me.; shoe dealer, Malden; *Stephen Clark*, b. Mar. 3, 1825 2; *Maria*, b. Jan. 30, 1828, m. Apr. 17, 1850, Augustus R. Amidon of Springfield; lived in Montclair, N.J., d. Boston, Nov. 5, 1870; *Mary Adeline*, b. Jan. 5, 1833, m. Sept. 1, 1853, George D. Hastings of Springfield.

2. **Stephen Clark**, son of John 1, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 3, 1825; superintendent of manufactory in Hartford, Ct.; m. Sept. 18, 1849, Emma King of Lyme, Ct. Children (Hartford), *Arthur Richardson*, b. Mar. 23, 1852, d. Dec. 30, 1865; *Mary Adeline*, b. Jan. 5, 1854; *Emma*, b. Jan. 3, 1856, d. Dec. 10, 1859; *Charles Bennett*, b. Nov. 10, 1857; *Emma King*, b. Oct. 27, 1860, d. July 23, 1865; *Nellie Maria*, b. May 22, 1863; *Frank Clark*, b. Apr. 24, 1865; *Gertrude Louise*, b. Jan. 4, 1868.

**HAVENS, David M.**, b. Somers, Ct., Aug. 15, 1823, m. May 5, 1857, Lucy A. Redding of Ware, b. Spencer, Dec. 3, 1822, d. Brookfield, Oct. 1, 1871; (2) Dec. 3, 1874, Lucy A. Gilbert of West Brookfield, b. July 16, 1833. Children, *Ellen Maria*, b. Somers, Dec. 1, 1858, d. July 4, 1860; *Edwin Lawton*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 16, 1860; *Clara Elvira*, b. June 30, 1863, d. July 1, 1863.

**HAYES, Cornelius 1**, b. Ireland. Children (Ireland), *Thomas 2*; *John*, and *Hannah*, came with their father, and settled in Brookfield.

2. **Thomas**, son of Cornelius 1, b. Ireland; m. Catherine McCarthy of Ireland, May 27, 1874; settled in North Brookfield. Children, *Cornelius*, b. Brookline, Mar. 14, 1875; *John*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 25, 1877; *Ellen*, b. May 9, 1879.

**HEAFFY, Patrick**, b. Ireland; m. Mrs. Mary Fitzpatrick of North Brookfield, who d. Apr. 25, 1874. Children (North Brookfield), *John*, b. 1861; *Patrick*, b. 1863; *Nellie*, b. 1865; *Mary*, b. 1867.

**HEALY, Daniel J.**, b. Ireland, 1834; m. 1864, Ellen Howard of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Michael*, b. 1864, d. 1869; *John J.*, b. 1866; *Catherine*, b. Nov. 23, 1869; *Mark David*, b. Oct. 15, 1871; *Daniel*, b. Sept. 9, 1873; *Mary Ellen*, b. Mar. 17, 1875; *Margaret*, b. Mar. 12, 1879.

**HEBARD, Eleazer, jr. 1**, b. Windham, Ct., Apr. 23, 1774, m. Mar. 3, 1803, Violet Walker of Sturbridge, and d. Brookfield, Apr. 1, 1842. Children (Sturbridge), *Emily*, b. Dec. 5, 1803, d. Sept. 27, 1866; *Anson W.*, b. Jan. 15, 1805, d. Jan. 19, 1805; *Cylinda*, b. Feb. 1, 1806, d. June 3, 1813; *Lucinda*, b. June 13, 1808, m. Timothy W. Boyt, and d. Newton Lower Falls, Dec. 9, 1847; *Violet*, b. June 20, 1810, m. Thomas Rice, jr., of Newton Lower Falls, and d. there; *Elizabeth*, b. Apr. 19, 1812, d. Sept. 20, 1861; *Adrian*, b. Mar. 29, 1814, m. Abigail Bates of Sturbridge; *Jerusha*, b. Oct. 16, 1816, m. Hon. Thomas Rice, jr. of Newton Lower Falls, and d. there; *Lucius*, b. Aug. 7, 1818, m. Eunice Fiske of Sturbridge, and d. Worcester, Dec. 21, 1853; *Merrial Lucy*, b. Aug. 26, 1820, d. Dec. 24, 1833; *Josiah Franklin 2*, b. Apr. 12, 1823.

**2. Josiah F.**, son of Eleazer **1**, b. Apr. 12, 1823; carpenter and lumber dealer; m. (1) Dec. 11, 1848, Martha L. Whiting of North Brookfield; (2) Sept. 17, 1874, Mrs. Mary (Doane) Gilbert [children (North Brookfield), Marietta W., b. June 3, 1851, d. Aug. 24, 1869; Osman F., b. Sept. 2, 1857].

**HIBBARD, Charles A. 1**, b. Sturbridge, Nov. 24, 1800, m. Mary Ann Lawton of Kinderhook, N.Y., and d. West Brookfield, Feb. 4, 1849; she d. North Brookfield, Oct. 6, 1879, aged seventy-one years, seven months. Children, *Mary Holbrook*, b. Sturbridge, May 12, 1828, m. Sept. 4, 1853, Orvilla D. Knight of North Brookfield; *Sarah*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 21, 1830, m. Milton T. Carter; *John Lawton 2*, b. West Brookfield, Apr. 6, 1833, m. Jan. 5, 1855, Abbie A. Poland; *Charles E.*, b. Aug. 6, 1835, d. Jan. 6, 1836; *Charles W.*, b. Jan. 14, 1837, m. Nov. 17, 1859, Sarah A. De Land; *Henry A.*, b. May 16, 1839, m. Nov. 6, 1867, Emma Maria De Land of North Brookfield; *Francis Babbitt*, b. Mar. 27, 1842, m. Philena Knight of North Brookfield; *George Warren*, b. July 9, 1844; *William Warner*, b. May 16, 1847; clergyman; m. Lizzie Dale of Springfield.

**2. John L.**, b. West Brookfield, Apr. 6, 1833, m. Jan. 5, 1855, Abbie Agnes Poland of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Charles A.*, b. Dec. 31, 1856; *Alfred L.*, b. June 19, 1860; *William S.*, b. Dec. 19, 1867.

**HEFFRON, James**, b. Ireland, 1783; m. Mary Brown, and d. about 1860, aged seventy-seven. Children, *William*, d. Ware, 1878; *Bridget*, m. Patrick Daniels of North Brookfield; *Mary*, m. James Califer.

**2. James**, b. Ireland, Aug. 1833, m. Hannah McCarthy, Jan. 1860. Children (North Brookfield), *William*, b. May 15, 1862; *Charles*, b. Dec. 19, 1869.

**HENNESSEY, James**, b. Ireland, 1835, m. 1852, Ann Murphy of North Brookfield, and d. June 7, 1871. Children (North Brookfield), *John*, b. 1852, d. 1878; *Dennis*, b. 1855; *James*, b. 1858; *Katie* and *Hannah* (twins), b. 1861.

**HERMANS, William L.**, b. North East, N.Y., 1839; a butcher; m. Susan E. Deyo. Child, *Frank*, b. Pine Plain, N.Y., 1870.

**HEROUX, Joseph**, b. Canada, 1845, m. Celia Beaudry. Children, *Joseph*, b. June 7, 1864; *Eva*, b. May, 1866; *Mitchell*, b. Aug. 1873.

**HEWES, George, Rev.**, b. Foxboro, July 2, 1819; Methodist Episcopal clergyman; m. 1844, Julia F. Aldrich of Oxford. Children, *Sabra*, b. Foxboro, 1845, m. Jan. 1, 1869, William B. Fay of Monson; *John J.*, b. 1847; *Mary P.*, b. Webster, 1848, d. North Brookfield, Sept. 28, 1860.

**HILL, John 1.** son of John (a worsted comber, who d. London, aged ninety-nine), came here from Rehoboth; a farmer and wool comber. Tradition says he was engaged to Hannah Turtlebee, daughter of a distinguished family in London, who were opposed to the marriage of their daughter with a son of a wool comber, and managed to get him appointed in the British navy, and sent out of the country for the term of fifteen years, ten of which he served, and was either discharged or deserted. However, a clandestine meeting was planned on board the ship, where they were married and conveyed across the ocean to America. It is said he came to America about 1725-7, and to Brookfield about 1740, and d. North Brookfield, 1775, aged a hundred and two years, two months. Children, *Peter*, b. 1725 or 1727 **2**; *Hannah*, b. Rehoboth; m. July 20, 1749, Thomas Tucker of North Brookfield; *John 3*; and two or three other daughters. Brookfield Town Records give *Sarah Hill* and Nathan Fiske published Aug. 1758, and *Mary Hill* and Jacob Shaw, m. May 6, 1767, which may account for two of them.

**2. Peter**, son of John **1**, b. Rehoboth?, 1725-7, m. Sarah Woodbury of North Brookfield, and d. Mar. 21, 1814, aged eighty-nine; she d. Oct. 29, 1787. Children (North Brookfield), *Mahala*, m. Jan. 14, 1786, Thomas Barnes of North Brookfield; removed to Bakersfield, Vt., and d. there; *Sarah*, m. May 27, 1777, David Wood of Southbridge; *Elizabeth*, m. Nov. 25, 1778, John Dodge of North Brookfield; *Mary*, m. Nov. 25, 1773, Eli Bartlett of North Brookfield, and d. Sept. 16, 1844; *Esther*, m. Sept. 1, 1776, Gideon Tyler of North Brookfield; *John*, m. Sally Lincoln of Warren; *Peter*, m. Apr. 23, 1778, Susanna Bryant of North Brookfield, and d. Mar. 17, 1829; had a large family, among whom Hannah, m. as his first wife, Thomas Kendrick, jr.; *Mary* and *Benjamin*; *Thomas*, b. Dec. 1751 or **2 4**; *Susanna*, m. Feb. 12, 1784, Robert Hathaway of North Brookfield.

**3. John**, son of John **1**, b. Rehoboth? about 1730, m. Hannah —. Children (Brookfield), *Hannah*, b. Apr. 17, 1749, m. Mar. 21, 1771, Obadiah Rice of Brookfield; *John*, b. Oct. 3, 1750, m. Feb. 25, 1773, Rachel Rice of Brookfield [child, John, b. Dec. 7, 1773]; *Lydia*, b. Mar. 24, 1752, m. June 27, 1771, Jason Hamilton, of Brookfield, *Nathan*, b. Mar. 17, 1754, m. Aug. 5, 1774, Rhoda Titus of Mansfield; *Squire*, b. Dec. 17, 1756; *Lucretia*, b. Aug. 15, 1757, m. Apr. 30, 1776, Ebenezer Harrington of Brookfield; *Benjamin*, b. Mar. 16, 1759; *James*, b. Jan. 16, 1761; *Persis*, b. Sept. 7, 1762, m. Apr. 29, 1784, Joseph Hamilton second; *Bartholomew*, b. May 17, 1764; *Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 10, 1766.

**4. Thomas**, son of Peter **2**, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 1751-2; a farmer and musician; m. Dec. 24, 1772, Eleanor Bartlett, and d. May 22, 1840. She was daughter of Matthew Bartlett, b. Sept. 1752, d. Sept. 5, 1846, aged ninety-four. Children (North Brookfield), *Jacob Kittridge*, b. June 17, 1775, d. before 1777; *Kittridge*, b. Aug. 17, 1777 **5**; *Rachel*, m. Aug. 15, 1804, Nathaniel Maynard of Leverett, and d. there May 14, 1872; *Elizabeth*, m. John Tyler of North Brookfield, and d. Nov. 4, 1819; *Woodbury*, d. Holderness, N.H.; a child, b. and d. 1785; *Mahala*, m. John Boyden of Deerfield; *Polly*, b. 1794, m. Francis Tyler of West Brookfield; *Sally* (twin), b. 1794, d. Sept. 29, 1824, unmarried; *John*, b. 1797; scalded to death, Mar. 11, 1800.

**5. Kittridge**, son of Thomas **4**, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 17, 1777; a farmer and teamster; m. Nov. 12, 1804, Sarah Bigelow, and d. Nov. 22, 1859; she was b. Oct. 7, 1786, d. Feb. 23, 1867. Children (North Brookfield), *Salinda*, b. Sept. 20, 1805, d. 1806; *Salinda*, b. Sept. 21, 1806, m. Mar. 28, 1832, Walter Walker, jr.; *Erastus*, b. Jan. 1, 1808 **6**; *Lucy Ann*, b. May 19, 1810, m. Feb. 15, 1833, Charles P. Adams, and d. Boston, May 1, 1878; *John*, b. Feb. 12, 1812 **7**; *Kittridge*, b. Sept.

29, 1813 **8**; *Sarah*, b. Jan. 21, 1817, m. Apr. 16, 1838, William H. Ayres of North Brookfield; *Nancy E.*, b. June 13, 1819; *Jason B.*, b. Dec. 11, 1820 **9**; *Louis E.*, b. May 10, 1825 **10**. Kittridge Hill, Sen., was a most successful and wealthy farmer; selectman; representative, and for many years a leading man. He lived on the Potter place; the original house was burned a few years since.

**6.** Erastus, Capt., son of Kittridge **5**, b. Jan. 1, 1808; a farmer and stone mason; captain of militia; several years selectman, and overseer of the poor. He m. Apr. 14, 1831, Hannah C. Whittier of West Amesbury, and d. Jan. 17, 1877. Children (North Brookfield), *Moselle M.*, b. Feb. 18, 1832, m. Nov. 1, 1853, E. Phelps Cutler of West Brookfield, and d. Spencer, Apr. 19, 1885; *Hannah Maria*, b. Jan. 12, 1841, m. Nov. 24, 1857, Anson B. Poland; *Addie M.*, b. June 5, 1843, m. June 18, 1863, B. F. Hamilton second, of New Braintree; *Georgie Anna*, b. Oct. 11, 1845, d. Aug. 31, 1847.

**7.** John, son of Kittridge **5**, b. Feb. 12, 1812; a farmer, merchant, and civil engineer; selectman, assessor, four years; on school committee, and held other town offices; representative 1853; postmaster twelve years; was in employ of United States in running the meridian line from the mouth of the Ohio River to Canada line; resided in Rockford, Ill., 1837-40; m. (1) 1843, Mary Borden of New Braintree, who d. July 4, 1851; (2) Oct. 19, 1858, Mrs. Abigail Jane Jewell (née Clapp) of Oakham, and d. Nov. 29, 1882. She was widow of William H. Jewell, b. Nov. 1822; he d. Oakham, Aug. 3, 1854. Children (North Brookfield), *John B.*, b. May, 1850-1; *Jennie M.*, b. Apr. 6, 1861; *Wilfred W.*, b. July 9, 1863; *Louise A.*, b. Apr. 5, 1865.

**8.** Kittridge, son of Kittridge **5**, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 29, 1813; a farmer and stone mason; constable, collector, and treasurer, four years each; United-States Assignee in Bankruptcy during the operation of the United-States bankrupt law; postmaster under President Pierce, 1856, under Buchanan, and a short while under Lincoln; removed 1861 to New-York State, thence Mar. 25, 1864, to Centreville, Ind. He m. (1) Apr. 11, 1837, Susan H. Brimhall of North Brookfield, who d. Aug. 27, 1838; (2) Mar. 22, 1843, Elizabeth R. Tyler (she obtained a divorce Oct. 12, 1860); (3) Aug. 28, 1863, Fanny B. Sheldon of Deerfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Lloyd Kittridge*, b. Jan. 8, 1844 **11**; *Willie Tyler*, b. Dec. 26, 1846, d. Aug. 16, 1847; *Albert Tyler*, b. June 10, 1854, d. Apr. 17, 1857; *Warren Tyler*, b. Dec. 19, 1858, d. Mar. 6, 1859; *Walter Copeland* (twin), b. Dec. 19, 1858, d. Mar. 25, 1859.

**9.** Jason B., son of Kittridge **5**, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 11, 1820, m. June 18, 1850, Frances A. Corbett of Boston, who is a descendant in the seventh generation from Gov. William Bradford. Child, *Edward K.*, b. Boston, May 5, 1852 **12**.

**10.** Louis E., son of Kittridge **5**, b. North Brookfield, May 25, 1825; was selectman; m. (1) Apr. 10, 1848, Parthenia Loomis of Richfield, N.Y., who d. Apr. 6, 1866; (2) July 3, 1866, Abbie P. Loomis of Burlington, N.Y. Children (North Brookfield), *Gencie A.*, b. Apr. 18, 1849, d. Mar. 20, 1858; *Allice J.*, b. Sept. 19, 1850, m. Frank Eaton of North Brookfield; *Charles E.*, b. Oct. 16, 1852, d. July 3, 1854; *Agnes*, b. Apr. 16, 1854, d. Aug. 3, following; *Adnah* (twin), b. Apr. 16, 1854, d. July 25, 1854.

**11.** Lloyd K., son of Kittridge **8**, b. Jan. 8, 1844, m. May 25, 1870, Louisa Pierce of Knightstown, Ind. Children (Centreville, Ind.), *Ida May*, b. Mar. 30, 1871; *Grace P.*, b. Sept. 9, 1873; *Lue Ada*, b. Nov. 10, 1876; *Laura E.*, b. Apr. 18, 1881.

**12.** Edward K., son of Jason B. **9**, b. Boston, May 5, 1852; mechanical engi-

neer and draughtsman; m. June 19, 1878, Lizzie Leland Edmands of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Susan Leland*, b. May 10, 1879; *Dwight Bradford*, b. July 2, 1883.

**13.** Joshua, son of Joshua, b. Spencer, 1797, m. Sally Morse of Southbridge, b. Southbridge, 1799, d. Oct. 29, 1865. Children, *Elbridge G.*, b. Spencer, 1821, m. Melory Smith of New Hampshire; *Lucian*, b. 1825 **14**; *Caroline*, b. 1827, m. Apr. 1, 1849, Archibald Pellett of North Brookfield; *Larson*, b. Aug. 12, 1829, m. Apr. 27, 1851, Sarah M. Allen; *Mary Ann*, b. 1831, m. Lewis Crane of Connecticut; *Alexander*, d. North Brookfield, Oct. 27, 1865; *Eleanor*, b. Holden —, m. George W. Stone of Oakham; *Lorenzo D.*, b. West Brookfield, m. Susan Maynard of Oakham.

**14.** Lucian, son of Joshua **13**, b. West Brookfield, 1825, m. June 4, 1850, Mary Ann Ayres of Oakham, b. Oakham, 1833. Children, *Harlan P.*, b. Oakham, July, 1851; *Ovid L.*, b. 1854, m. May, 1873, Marion Mack of Boston, and d. North Brookfield, May 7, 1877; *Katie M.*, b. Oct. 1855, d. Oakham, Apr. 23, 1862; *John W.*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 1858; *Addie E.*, b. Brookfield, Aug. 1860, d. Feb. 1861; *Bennie E.*, b. Dec. 1861; *Lizzie P.*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 2, 1867.

**15.** Warner, son of Joshua of Spencer, and brother of Joshua **13**, b. Spencer, Aug. 9, 1802, m. 1826, Lydia Howe of West Boylston, and d. North Brookfield, Oct. 12, 1881; she d. several years previously. Children (Spencer), *Francis W.*, b. June 19, 1827 **16**; *Dexter W.*, m. Apr. 10, 1851, Azama Davis of North Brookfield, and d. —; *Hiram J.*, b. 1835 **17**; *George T.*, b. 1840 **18**.

**16.** Francis W., son of Warner **15**, b. June 19, 1827, m. Nov. 7, 1848, Louisa P. Coolidge of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *James W.*, b. Sept. 4, 1853, d. Aug. 27, 1862; *Josephine M.*, b. July 14, 1859; *Frank B.*, b. Oct. 22, 1864; *Wilbur P.*, b. June 13, 1866.

**17.** Hiram J., son of Warner **15**, b. 1835, m. 1866, Irene French of Sandwich, N.H. Children (North Brookfield), *Arthur W.*, b. Apr. 18, 1872<sup>†</sup>; *Walter F.*, b. Aug. 11, 1875; *Louisa Augusta*, b. June 29, 1878, d. Oct. 6, 1878; *Laura Eliza* (twin), b. June 29, 1878.

**18.** George T., son of Warner **15**, b. 1840, m. 1877, Hannah E. White of Brookfield, who d. Dec. 18, 1882. Child, *a daughter*, b. Dec. 12, 1882.

**HILLMAN, Erastus B.**, b. South Hadley, Nov. 5, 1795; stone mason and farmer; m. Jan. 29, 1828, Clarinda Stevens of North Brookfield, and d. Brookfield, May 19, 1879. Children, *William S.*, b. Hatfield, Oct. 31, 1829, m. (1) Dec. 5, 1852, Roxana Roles of Ossipee, N.H.; (2) Nov. 24, 1862, Angeline Prouty of Spencer; *Martha Frary*, b. Feb. 12, 1831, d. Nov. 29, 1853; *Samuel Jeduthan*, b. North Brookfield, May 10, 1833, m. Dec. 6, 1859, Katie S. Brown of Cummington; served four months in Thirty-seventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and d. Stafford Court House, Va., Dec. 3, 1862; *Erastus B.*, b. Jan. 30, 1837, d. Oct. 21, 1839; *John Henry*, b. Mar. 26, 1839; was in Tenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers about fifteen months, and killed at battle of Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862; *Erastus*, b. May 19, 1841, m. Oct. 6, 1864, Mary J. Fuller of Springfield.

**HINCKLEY, Samuel 1**, son of Gov. Thomas, b. Barnstable, Feb. 14, 1652, m. Nov. 13, 1676, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Pope and second wife Sarah (Jenney) of Plymouth, and d. Barnstable, Mar. 19, 1697-8. Children (Barnstable), *Mary*, b. July 22, 1678, died young; *Mehitable*, b. Dec. 28, 1679; *Thomas*, b. Mar. 19, 1680-1; *Seth*, b. Apr. 16, 1683; *Samuel*, b. Sept. 24, 1684, m. Mary Freeman; removed



to Maine (see Freeman's History Cape Cod for his issue); *Elnathan*, b. Sept. 8, 1686, d. young; *Job*, b. Feb. 16, 1687-8 **2**; *Shubael*, b. May 1, 1690, m. 1712, Lydia, daughter of Jonathan Bangs and Mary (Mayo) of Eastham, b. 1689; *Mercy*, b. Jan. 11, 1692-3; *Josiah*, b. Jan. 24, 1694-5; *Elnathan*, b. Dec. 29, 1697.

**2. Job**, son of Samuel **1**, b. Barnstable, Feb. 16, 1687-8; a farmer; m. (1) Nov. 15, 1711, Sarah Lambert of Barnstable, where she probably d.; (2) 1722, Sarah, daughter of Capt. Peter Tufts of Medford, b. May 13, 1702, d. Brookfield, Sept. 4, 1784; he d. at Brookfield, July 4, 1753, aged 64. Children, *Hannah*, b. Barnstable, Nov. 23, 1713; *Huldah*, b. Dec. 26, 1715; *Joseph*, b. Haverhill, Jan. 1724-5, d. same month; *John*, b. Jan. 31, 1725-6, killed by Indians at New Meadows, near Wells, Me., May 5, 1747; *David*, b. Jan. 30, 1727-8, killed by Indians on same day as John; *Thomas* and *Seth*, b. Feb. 10, 1728-9, both d. same day; *Samuel*, b. Oct. 14, 1730 **3**; *Joshua*, b. Nov. 11, 1732, d. July 26, 1734; *Sarah*, b. Feb. 28, 1734-5, m. Mar. 1761, John Ranger of Brookfield, d. Dec. 26, 1794; *Mercy*, b. Brookfield, Sept. 22, 1737, m. July 23, 1759, Thomas Weeks of Brookfield, d. Goshen, Feb. 5, 1822; *Mary*, b. Mar. 18, 1742, m. May 8, 1768, Samuel Grimes of Brookfield.

**3. Samuel**, Capt., son of Job **2**, b. Haverhill, Oct. 14, 1730; trader and farmer; m. (1) Dec. 30, 1756, Abigail Walcott of Charlestown, b. 1734, d. Brookfield, Feb. 4, 1780, aged 46; (2) published Nov. 4, 1784, to Mary Proctor of Providence, R.I.; she d. Jan. 28, 1798; he d. Brookfield, Dec. 24, 1798, aged 67. Children (Brookfield), *Samuel*, b. Dec. 22, 1757 **4**; *Job*, b. Mar. 28, 1759, d. Oct. 10, 1783; *Abigail*, b. Nov. 23, 1760 **5**; *John*, b. July 31, 1762, m. Martha Harris of Smithfield, R.I., and d. West Indies before 1803; she d. Feb. 25, 1809 [child, Fanny, d. 1846]; *Thomas*, b. Sept. 19, 1763, m. Jan. 18, 1790, Persis Townsley of Brimfield, who d. Jan. 25, 1790, aged 24; he d. Dec. 12, 1790, aged 27; *David* **6**; *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 15, 1766, d. Apr. 3, 1767; *Sarah*, b. Aug. 28, 1768, m. Feb. 2, 1792, Dr. Solomon Bond of Boylston; *Rebecca*, b. Jan. 21, 1770, d. Jan. 10, 1794-5.

**4. Samuel**, Hon., son of Capt. Samuel **3**, b. Brookfield, Dec. 22, 1757; lawyer, register twenty-nine years, and judge of probate seventeen years; graduated Yale College, 1781, and studied law with Gov. Caleb Strong; admitted to the bar 1784; was in the Revolutionary army, 1776, and wounded at White Plains. He m. (1) June 8, 1786, Dorothy, sister of Gov. Caleb Strong of Northampton, b. Dec. 5, 1758, d. Aug. 26, 1802; (2) June 19, 1809, Martha, daughter of John Prince of Medford. He d. Northampton, June 15, 1840, aged 83. Children (Northampton), *Sophia*, b. Sept. 22, 1787 **7**; m. Oct. 10, 1808, Jonathan Huntington Lyman of Northampton; *George*, b. Aug. 22, 1790, graduated Yale College 1810, d. Sept. 22, 1818; *Samuel*, b. Oct. 27, 1793, d. Cuba, Oct. 7, 1823; *Dorothy*, b. Dec. 9, 1795, d. Jan. 28, 1798; *Dorothy Ann*, b. Mar. 3, 1799, d. Sept. 6, 1801; *Phebe Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 12, 1800, d. Sept. 1, 1801.

**5. Abigail**, daughter of Samuel **3**, b. Nov. 23, 1760, m. Jan. 19, 1797, Capt. Seth Pierce of Hardwick, and d. there Dec. 30, 1799; he d. Feb. 25, 1809. Child, *Abigail Hinckley*, b. Dec. 23, 1799, m. Dec. 1, 1831, as his first wife, Rev. Allen Putnam of Augusta, Me., and d. there Jan. 2, 1834. He was b. Danvers, Oct. 31, 1802, in the old Gen. Putnam house; graduated Harvard University, 1825; clergyman, author, and editor [child, Abby Hinckley, b. Dec. 21, 1833; resides Boston].

**6. David**, son of Samuel **3**, b. Brookfield, Oct. 19, 1764; merchant. An interesting and extended account of his business career at home and abroad; his capture by a Barbary corsair; carried to Algiers, vessel confiscated, and himself condemned to the galleys; his becoming a father and widower, while absent; his ransom; the tragic suicide of a disappointed lover of his daughter in her own home in Boston;

his building enterprises, including what is now the Congregational House, Boston, &c.,—can be seen in Vol. 3, by C. Adams, jr., Town Clerk's office, North Brookfield. He m. (1) Apr. 18, 1793, Anne Outram of Graves End, Eng., b. Dec. 3, 1771, d. Mar. 12, 1794; (2) about 1812, Sally Outram of Appleton, Eng., b. Dec. 4, 1769, d. Boston, —; no issue. Child, *Anne Outram*, b. Graves End, Eng., Feb. 18, 1794 **8**.

**7. Sophia**, daughter of Hon. Samuel **4**, b. Northampton, Sept. 22, 1787, m. 1808, Jonathan Huntington Lyman, who d. 1825; she d. 1839. Children, *Joseph*, b. Northampton, July 14, 1809; resided Englewood, N.J.; graduated Yale College, 1828; d. in elevated railroad cars, July 11, 1882; *Samuel Hinckley*, b. Aug. 11, 1810; resided Northampton; name changed by legislature to Samuel Lyman Hinckley, at request of his grandfather; graduated Williams College, and d. 1870, in Europe; *Sally Outram*, b. May 19, 1812, m. Richard H. Allen of Buffalo, who d. in Europe; she resides at Islip, L.I. (1882); *John Chester*, b. Aug. 8, 1813; graduated Harvard University; resides Philadelphia; *Sophia Ann*, b. Mar. 14, 1815, m. George W. Phipps of Philadelphia; both d. Northampton; *Jonathan Huntingdon*, b. Aug. 18, 1816; resides Northampton; graduated Harvard University; m. (1) Julia Strong Dwight; (2) Mary Woolsey Dwight, daughters of Timothy Dwight; *George Hinckley*, b. July 18, 1819, m. (1) Maria C. R. Austin of Boston; (2) Henrietta B. Davis of Boston. He is a physician in Boston; *David*, b. Nov. 21, 1820; resides Ohio; m. Sophia Doty; *Hannah Huntingdon*, b. Dec. 15, 1821, m. Rev. Mr. Mason of Boston; *Martha Prince*, b. Mar. 13, 1823, m. Hon. La Fayette S. Foster of Norwich, Ct.; *Frances Sophia*, b. Mar. 12, 1824, m. Dr. William Morland of Boston; *Ellen Dorothy Strong*, b. Nov. 28, 1825; a deaf mute; resides Philadelphia; m. Thomas Jefferson Trist of Philadelphia, great-grandson of President Thomas Jefferson.

**8. Anne Outram**, daughter of David **6**, b. Graves End, Eng., Feb. 18, 1794, m. Oct. 17, 1826, at Boston, William Gill Hodgkinson of England, and d. at Brampton, Eng., Feb. 23, 1882. He was b. Dec. 25, 1804, d. Jan. 28, 1871. Children, *David Hinckley*, b. Boston, Aug. 25, 1828; clergyman of Brampton, Eng.; *Anne Outram*, b. May 4, 1831, m. Sept. 25, 1856, at Thurgarton Priory, Eng., Edward Bangs of Watertown; *Frank*, b. Nov. 22, 1832, m. Sept. 1856, Jane Hubbard Parkinson of West Roxbury; resides Norman Cross, Eng.

**HINDS, John 1**, from Woburn; settled Lancaster, the part which became Bolton; May 25, 1710, he had a grant of sixty-two acres in Brookfield, and in all of one hundred ninety-nine acres; sold the home lot, Apr. 13, 1719, to son John, and returned to Lancaster, where he d. Mar. 1720. He m. (1) —; (2) Feb. 9, 1681–2, Mary Butler, widow of James of Lancaster. Children, *James*, and perhaps others by first wife; *John*, b. 1683 **2**; *Jacob*, m. Grace Morse of Marlboro, and lived Marlboro and Shrewsbury; *Hannah*; *Hopetill* **3**; *Deborah*; *Experience*, m. Nov. 18, 1718, Joseph Marks, jr.; *Enoch* **4**.

**2. John**, son of John **1**, lived on the Lancaster homestead till 1719, when he came to Brookfield; d. Oct. 10, 1747; m. Anna Corliss of Haverhill, who d. Brookfield, Sept. 8, 1764. Children (all recorded in Brookfield), *Anna*, b. June 6, 1710, m. (1) Samuel Walker, (2) Solomon Goodale, (3) Samuel Ware; *John*, b. Aug. 31, 1711 **5**; *Frances*, b. Dec. 14, 1713, m. Nov. 20, 1734, Seth Banister; *Mary*, b. Feb. 12, 1716, m. Nov. 20, 1734, Joseph Banister; *Seth*, b. Apr. 3, 1718 **6**; *Jotham*, b. Oct. 23, 1720, d. July 6, 1738; *Dinah*, b. Oct. 14, 1722; *Corliss*, b. Apr. 28, 1724 **7**; *Rachel*, b. Aug. 25, 1726, d. July 31, 1738; *Tryphena*, b. Apr. 23, 1728; *Cornelius*, b. Mar. 17, 1730, d. July 7, 1738; *Submit*, b. July 27, 1732, d. young; *Susanna*, b. Dec. 12, 1733.

3. **Hopestill**, son of John 1. Oct. 22, 1713, he had grant of eighty acres in Brookfield, and also a hundred and thirty-two acres; m. Mary Walker. Children, *Nehemiah*, b. May 3, 1715 **18**; *Bathsheba*, b. Feb. 4, 1717; *Elizabeth*, b. Mar. 21, 1719; *Mary*, b. Mar. 1721; *Abigail*, b. Mar. 4, 1723.

4. **Enoch**, son of John 1. Oct. 30, 1717, he had a grant of eighty acres and also a hundred and sixty acres. He m. Feb. 20, 1722, Elizabeth Gilbert, daughter of Deacon Henry. Children, *Elizabeth*, b. Sept. 26, 1722; *Ezekiel*, b. Feb. 26, 1724-5.

5. **John**, son of John 2, m. Alice —, who m. (2) Sept. 26, 1757, Timothy Hall. Children (Brookfield) *Martha*, b. July 18, 1743, m. Nov. 4, 1766, Robert Richmond of Brookfield; *Rachel*, b. Jan. 6, 1745, d. Jan. 11, following; *John*, b. Oct. 23, 1747 **8**; *Oliver*, b. Apr. 14, 1750 **9**; *Delight*, b. Oct. 25, 1752, d. July 19, 1753; *Mary*, b. Nov. 1, 1754.

6. **Seth**, son of John 2, m. Feb. 9, 1744, Elizabeth Ormes of Brookfield, who d. Nov. 26, 1750. Children (Brookfield), *Jotham*, b. July 12, 1745, d. Dec. 5, 1750; *Elizabeth Amy*, b. Aug. 1, 1748, m. Sept. 6, 1768, Malachi Maynard; *Seth*, b. Feb. 27, 1750; *Ruth*, d. Dec. 19, 1750.

7. **Corliss**, son of John 2, b. Brookfield, April 28, 1724, where he died; was constable 1768; on committee for supply 1780-9; m. Sept. 6, 1742, Janet McAllister of Brookfield. Children (Brookfield), *Cornelius*, b. Mar. 17, 1743 **10**; *Anna*, b. Oct. 7, 1744; *Rachel*, b. May 26, 1746; *Corliss*, b. Apr. 10, 1748 **11**; *Susannah*, b. Mar. 15, 1750, m. May 23, 1769, William Bowman of Brookfield; *Submit*, b. Apr. 18, 1752; *Howard*, b. Mar. 6, 1755 **12**; *Forbes*, b. May 25, 1759; *Catherine*, b. April 15, 1760.

8. **John**, son of John 5, b. Oct. 23, 1747, m. May 24, 1772, Lydia Seager of Spencer, d. North Brookfield, Nov. 8, 1813. Children (Brookfield), *Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 25, 1773, published June 17, 1792, to Matthew Bartlett of Brookfield; *Lydia*, b. Aug. 17, 1774, published May 25, 1797, to Samuel Hall, jr., of Spencer; *John*, b. May 6, 1776; *Ruth*, b. Mar. 2, 1778; *Sally*, b. Jan. 12, 1780, published Aug. 2, 1801, to Asa Estabrook of Hardwick; *Caleb*, b. Dec. 2, 1782; *Rhoda*, b. June 25, 1784; *Lucinda*, b. May 21, 1787; *Rufus*, b. Mar. 22, 1789; *Lucy*, b. Oct. 18, 1791, d. in North Brookfield almshouse, Nov. 19, 1878, aged eighty-seven.

9. **Oliver**, son of John 5, b. Apr. 14, 1750, m. Apr. 20, 1776, Mary Capen. Children, *David*, b. Apr. 2, 1777 **13**; *Jonathan*, b. July 30, 1781; *Joseph*, b. May 29, 1784; *Benjamin*, b. Jan. 20, 1787, d. July 22, following; *Polly*, b. Feb. 10, 1793; *Eli*, b. Aug. 6, 1795.

10. **Cornelius**, son of Corliss 7, b. Mar. 17, 1743; removed to Barre about 1765; published Apr. 1763, to Martha Howe of Brookfield. Children, *Persis*, b. Brookfield, July 27, 1763; *Katie*, b. Dec. 29, 1764; *Danford*, b. Barre —; fur trader; d. at the West; *Eli*, b. May 15, 1767, m. Mar. 12, 1789, Polly Stone of Hubbardston, and d. Eden, Vt., 1850; *Abner*, m. June 16, 1800, Sally Woodward of Hubbardston, and d. Templeton, Apr. 19, 1835; *Josiah D.*, b. 1780, m. Aug. 1, 1802, Hepzibah Green of Hubbardston, and d. Belfast, Me., Oct. 27, 1831; *Cornelius*, b. Dec. 3, 1775 **14**; *Abijah*, b. Hubbardston, Sept. 27, 1787, m. Dec. 30, 1810, Susannah Coleman of Templeton, and d. Gardner, Mar. 5, 1868.

11. **Corliss**, son of Corliss 7, b. Apr. 10, 1748, d. in Barre —. Children (Barre), *Samuel*, b. Oct. 31, 1767; *Henry*, b. May 2, 1772; *Corliss*, b. June 22, 1774; *Edak*, b. Oct. 23, 1776; *Thomas* and *Watson* (twins), b. May 21, 1780; *Jonas*, b. Feb. 25, 1783; *Buckminister*, b. Mar. 16, 1787; *Susanna*, b. Apr. 20, 1789.

12. **Howard**, son of Corliss 7, b. Mar. 6, 1755, m. Apr. 8, 1778, Anna Paine of

Barre. Children (Hubbardston), *Molly*, b. July 1, 1778, d. Aug. 22, 1782; *Anna*, b. Sept. 12, 1780, m. Oct. 2, 1803, Sanford Bullard of Barre; *Caleb*, b. June 30, 1783, m. Dec. 1, 1805, Susanna Clark of Barre, and d. Holden, Oct. 21, 1857; *John H.*, b. Jan. 23, 1786, d. Aug. 20, 1811; *Dolly*, b. July 17, 1788, m. Lewis B. Pond; *Warner*, b. Aug. 10, 1790, m. June 30, 1811, Achsah Woodward of Barre, and d. Worcester, Jan. 15, 1873; *Cheney*, b. June 29, 1796, m. June 5, 1820, Melinda Woodward of Barre, and d. Ohio, Mar. 1847.

13. David, son of Oliver 9, b. Apr. 2, 1777, m. Feb. 23, 1802, Hannah, the eldest daughter of Ezra Tucker of North Brookfield, and d. Stark, N.H., Mar. 2, 1834; she d. Feb. 6, 1839. Children, *Joel*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 21, 1804, m. Nov. 27, 1831, Mehitable Leavitt of Stark; *Lucinda*, b. Apr. 14, 1806, d. Sept. 19, 1840; *Amasa*, b. Dec. 19, 1807, a wheelwright, East Brookfield; m. (1) Mary E. Winslow, 1833; (2) Nov. 1874, Mrs. Roxana Boynton of Brookfield; *Amanda*, b. Sept. 15, 1809, m. Apr. 9, 1829, Joshua Cole of Stark, and d. Spencer, Sept. 12, 1855; *Joseph*, b. Stark, June 13, 1811, m. Jan. 11, 1838, Lydia Rowell of Stark; *Cynthia*, b. July 12, 1813, d. July 14, following; *Oliver*, b. Nov. 6, 1814 15; *Ezra*, b. Apr. 25, 1817, m. July 29, 1840, Sarah Jackson of Stark.

14. Cornelius, son of Cornelius 10, b. Barre, Dec. 3, 1775, m. Hannah Waite of Hubbardston, and d. there Apr. 3, 1848. Children (Hubbardston), *Hannah W.*, b. Aug. 13, 1805, m. Feb. 12, 1829, Ebenezer Gates of Worcester; *Hiram D.*, b. Feb. 13, 1807 16; *Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 16, 1809, m. Dec. 2, 1834, Jonathan Day of Worcester, and d. Leominster; *Cornelius*, b. Sept. 12, 1811; shoe manufacturer; m. Apr. 17, 1834, Augusta Witt of Petersham; *Mary A.*, b. Mar. 13, 1816, m. George W. Davis of Orange; *Charles E.*, b. Nov. 2, 1819; *Anna W.*, b. May 7, 1822, m. July 4, 1850, William H. Hubbard of Hatfield; *William*, b. Oct. 9, 1813, m. June 3, 1835, Nancy Golding of Hubbardston, and d. Orange, July 15, 1835.

15. Oliver, son of David 13, b. Stark, N.H., Nov. 6, 1814, m. 1841, Patty Jenks of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Feb. 9, 1875; she was b. 1817, d. Dec. 8, 1875. Children (North Brookfield), *Sarah Lucinda*, b. Sept. 13, 1842, m. Feb. 5, 1861, George A. Ware of North Brookfield, and d. there Aug. 16, 1872; no issue; *Abbie Foster*, b. July 14, 1856, d. Concord, N.H., Aug. 6, 1877; *Mary Isabella*, b. Aug. 9, 1851, d. Aug. 7, 1852; *William*.

16. Hiram D., son of Cornelius 14, b. Feb. 13, 1807; shoe manufacturer; m. Elmanda Woodward of South Reading, and d. Athol, Oct. 3, 1879. Children, *Sabrina*; *Edwin*; *Frederick*, b. May 11, 1835 17.

17. Frederick, son of Hiram D. 16, b. Orange, May 11, 1835; a silversmith, Providence, R.I.; m. May 18, 1858, Eliza H. Hammond. Children (Providence), *Frederick S.*, b. Feb. 13, 1860; architect; m. in Providence, Feb. 8, 1883, M. Annie Right of England; *Albert R.*, b. Feb. 19, 1863, clerk.

18. Nehemiah, son of Hopestill 3, b. May 3, 1715, m. Sarah — of Brookfield, Oct. 5, 1739. Children, *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 23, 1740; *Timothy*, b. Dec. 3, 1741; *Joseph*, b. Jan. 17, 1743.

**HIRBOUR, Charles**, b. Canada, 1850, m. 1868, Louise Duval of Connecticut. Children, *Ulric*, b. Connecticut, June 2, 1870; *Theodore*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 27, 1874; *Rosalie*, b. July 7, 1875; *Oscar*, b. June 10, 1881; *Vinnie Adeline*, b. June 19, 1884.

**HIRD, John W.**, Rev., b. Bradford, Yorkshire, Eng., Dec. 27, 1841; clergyman; came to Massachusetts July 2, 1856; thence to Maine the next spring; enlisted in

Twenty-eighth Maine Regiment, Sept. 10, 1862; mustered out Aug. 31, 1863; entered Phillips Academy, Andover, in fall of 1864; graduated 1867; graduated Yale College 1871; graduated Theological Seminary, Andover, 1874. Ordained over Union Congregational Church, North Brookfield, Mar. 19, 1879, where he now (1885) remains. He m. Apr. 8, 1879, Adeline W. Luce of North Tisbury, b. Aug. 12, 1858, daughter of Capt. A. E. Luce. Children, *Mary Adeline*, b. North Brookfield, May 15, 1880; *Emerson Freeman*, b. Sept. 26, 1883.

**HOAR, Samuel 1**, b. Middleboro, 1743, m. (1) Oct. 17, 1778, Elizabeth Waite of Brookfield, who d. Nov. 7, 1796; (2) May, 1797, Sarah Grainger of Brookfield, who d. North Brookfield, Nov. 21, 1842, aged 85; he d. North Brookfield, Feb. 28, 1817, aged 74. Children (North Brookfield), *Samuel*, b. 1780 **2**; *Lucy*, b. 1782, m. Apr. 28, 1814, Silas Reed, jr., of Oakham, and d. Aug. 27, 1818; *Betsey*, b. June 25, 1783, m. Nov. 6, 1808, Justus Atwood of Belchertown, and d. Brimfield, July 25, 1863; *Isaac*, b. July, 1784, d. Apr. 13, 1803; *Sally*, b. 1786, d. Dec. 13, 1842; *Polly*, b. June 7, 1789, m. Aug. 20, 1819, Silas Reed, jr., of Oakham, and d. July 13, 1866; *Judith*, b. Oct. 10, 1794, m. Apr. 3, 1821, Charles A. Sylvester of Hope, Me., and d. Rockland, Me., Apr. 30, 1850.

**2. Samuel**, son of Samuel **1**, b. Brookfield, 1780; a farmer and carpenter; m. (1) Aug. 25, 1805, Polly Cary of Brookfield, who d. Apr. 25, 1808; (2) Jan. or Feb. 1810, Polly Edson of New Braintree, who d. Nov. 25, 1839; (3) Feb. 15, 1842, Mrs. Elizabeth Croney of Northampton; he d. Apr. 2, 1847. Children, *Isaac*, b. North Brookfield, July 7, 1806, d. Jan. 31, 1833; *Nathan C.*, b. Feb. 15, 1808 **3**; *Mary*, b. Feb. 11, 1811, d. Aug. 19, 1813; *Elijah Edson*, b. Oct. 3, 1812, d. Dec. 1, 1856; *Martha W.*, b. Jan. 10, 1815, d. Sept. 22, 1833; *Sarah G.*, b. Dec. 22, 1816, d. Brimfield, Nov. 22, 1844; *Adin A.*, b. 1818; *an infant*, b. 1820, d. Oct. 4 following; *Mary E.*, b. Oakham, Nov. 21, 1821, m. Jan. 6, 1842, J. D. Farnham of Wakefield, N.H.; *Samuel*, b. New Braintree, Jan. 14, 1826, d. North Brookfield, May 26, 1874; *Rodolphus*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 24, 1844, m. (1) July 5, 1864, Hattie E. Rice of Athol; (2) Apr. 18, 1874, Ellen E. Barrows of Medway [children, Frank A., b. Sept. 8, 1868; Fred E., b. Sherborn, May 18, 1878, d. Spencer, July 16, 1880].

**3. Nathan C.**, son of Samuel **2**, b. Feb. 15, 1808, m. June 10, 1829, Betsey Fuller of Wrentham. Children (Franklin), *John*, b. May 3, 1830, m. Nov. 29, 1855, Jane E. Tompkins of Boston; *Mary B.*, b. Mar. 19, 1832, d. Medway, Apr. 25, 1832; *Caroline*, b. Aug. 7, 1837, m. Nov. 29, 1854, Daniel Woods, jr., of Medway, d. Sherborn, Sept. 16, 1860.

**HOBBS, Lyman J. 1**, b. Sturbridge, 1830, m. 1850, Annie E. Guilford of Spencer, and d. North Brookfield, Sept. 6, 1884. Child, *Thankful*, b. Brookfield, 1851, m. Apr. 15, 1875, Daniel S. Thurston.

**2. William E.**, son of John, b. Brookfield, Oct. 17, 1839; watches and jewelry; m. (1) Nov. 28, 1871, Jennie Harding of Barre, who d. North Brookfield, May 5, 1872; (2) Sept. 30, 1873, Abbie F. Gilbert of North Brookfield, who d. Jan. 6, 1880; (3) Feb. 9, 1882, Ellen M. Pickett of Danielsonville, Ct. Children, *Charles Frederick*, b. Mar. 31, 1875; *Nellie May*, b. Feb. 28, 1879; *Arthur Edward*, b. Jan. 22, 1884.

**3. Albert**, son of George, b. Brookfield, Jan. 16, 1832; blacksmith; m. Nov. 24, 1853, Mary E. Dale of Rutland, b. Apr. 7, 1832, d. suddenly Dec. 25, 1884, on a visit at Cochuuate. Children, *Carrie A.*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 11, 1855, m. Nov. 24, 1875, Edward B. Smith of Wales [children, Albert Hobbs, b. North Brookfield, July 18, 1878; Isabelle Duncan, b. Cochuuate, May 15, 1884]; *Nellie M.*, b. Sept. 24, 1857, d. July 3, 1863; *George A.*, b. May 17, 1865, d. June 22, 1873.



4. **Frank**, brother of **Albert 3**, b. Brookfield, Feb. 18, 1827; blacksmith and farmer; resides in Leadville, Col.; m. Apr. 5, 1850, Mercy G. Bush of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Emogene F.*, b. Mar. 2, 1851, m. May 27, 1873, Orville R. Dunnington of Green Castle, Ind.; *Mattie M.*, b. Feb. 14, 1853, m. Dec. 28, 1876, Capt. E. T. Sheldon of Tabor, Ia.

**HOGUE, Peter**, b. Canada, 1813, m. Emily O'Leary of Albany, b. New York State. Children (New York), *Emily* and *David*; *Mary*, b. Vermont; *Joseph*; *Fred*, b. 1857; *Albert*, b. Canada, 1859, m. Mary J. Matthieu of North Brookfield; *Lewis*, b. 1862; *Rosa*, b. 1864.

**HOLLAND, James**, b. Barre, Mar. 14, 1799, m. Apr. 16, 1828, Elvira Brigham of Petersham, and d. North Brookfield, Sept. 22, 1880. Children (Barre), *Maria Louisa*, b. May 2, 1830, m. Nov. 16, 1852, Joseph G. Balcom of Hubbardston [child, *Jamie L.*, b. Hubbardston, Oct. 12, 1865]; *Mary Brigham*, b. Nov. 26, 1833, m. May 22, 1855, Joel Henry May of North Brookfield; *Hattie Elvira*, b. Apr. 20, 1841, m. (1) Oct. 22, 1862, David R. Woodis of North Brookfield; (2) May 27, 1877, Isaac M. Boyd of North Brookfield, and d. Mar. 31, 1879.

2. **Michael**, b. Ireland, m. May 11, 1879, Margaret Donahue of Ireland. Children (North Brookfield), *Jeremiah F.*, b. Feb. 8, 1880; *Thomas*, b. Apr. 22, 1882; *Michael Joseph*, b. Apr. 30, 1884.

3. **Thomas**, b. Ireland; m. Aug. 11, 1878, Ellen McCarthy of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 24, 1879; *Annie*, b. June 27, 1883.

**HOLMAN, Freeman**, son of Aaron, b. Millbury, Mar. 27, 1816; m. (1) Aug. 1, 1844, Hannah P., daughter of Thomas A. Harwood of North Brookfield, who d. Wales, May 9, 1857; (2) Jan. 1, 1858, Ann W. Rich of Hardwick. Children, *Albert Thomas*, b. Spencer, Mar. 29, 1846; was of Twenty-fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and d. hospital at Newbern, N.C., Sept. 23, 1862; *William Harwood*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 3, 1849, m. Olive Davis of New Braintree; *Franklin Augustus*, b. Feb. 16, 1851, d. Wales, Feb. 1858; *Charles Freeman*, b. Feb. 14, 1853; resides Chicago; *Edward Burnam*, b. May 7, 1856; *Frank K.*, b. Oct. 9, 1859; m. Sept. 9, 1884, Jennie M. Barnes of North Brookfield.

**HOLMES, John**, son of David of Dorchester, b. about 1664, m. Apr. 9, 1690, Hannah, daughter of Isaac, and granddaughter of Abraham Newell, who came over in the "Francis" from Ipswich, Eng., in 1634; she was baptized Feb. 19, 1671, d. May 9, 1743; he d. Woodstock, Ct., June 20, 1713. Children (Woodstock), *Hannah*, b. Mar. 26, 1690?; *David*, b. 1692 2; *John*, b. June 28, 1695, m. Jan. 28, 1718-19, Mary Johnson of Woodstock; *Ebenezer*, b. Feb. 13, 1697, m. July 1, 1719, Joanna Ainsworth; *Margaret*, b. Mar. 16, 1698, m. Mar. 20, 1738, Timothy Manning; *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 18, 1702; *Experience*, b. June 8, 1706, m. Oct. 30, 1729, Ebenezer Robbins of Woodstock.

Mr. Holmes was elected to many important positions of trust in the colony of Woodstock, and frequent grants of land were made to him for services rendered to the settlement.

2. **David**, son of **John 1**, b. Woodstock, 1692, m. Jan. 28, 1718-19, Bathsheba, —, and d. Woodstock, May 22, 1745. He was deacon in First Church of Woodstock, and identified himself prominently with its interests. His widow m. (2) Aug. 15, 1746, Joseph Edmands; she lived to an advanced age, and was always known as

"grandmother Edmands;" she had a wide reputation as a doctress and midwife, — travelling on snowshoes over deep snows in the dead of winter, miles of distance to attend the sick. Children, *David*, b. Aug. 11, 1721 **3**; *Tabitha*, b. Apr. 20, 1723, d. Nov. 17, 1731; *Josiah*, b. Mar. 23, 1724-5; *Moses*, b. June 16, 1727; *Stephen*, b. Jan. 16, 1729-30, d. infancy; *Stephen*, b. June 4, 1732; *Tabitha*.

**3.** *David*, son of *David 2*, b. Woodstock, Ct., Aug. 11, 1721; physician; served in French and Indian war; was captain in Col. Fitch's Regiment, and joined his company in Hartford, June 5, 1758; was at Fort Edward 25th of same month; served three campaigns, the last at the conquest of Canada, Sept. 4, 1760. Was surgeon in Revolutionary war four years, when he resigned through ill-health, returned home, and d. Mar. 19, 1779. He m. (1) *Mehitable*, daughter of Ephraim and Elizabeth Mayhew; (2) Nov. 12, 1751, widow Temperance Bishop. Children (Woodstock), *Asa*, b. Aug. 12, 1745; *Abiel*, b. Jan. 29, 1748, d. young; *William* (twin), b. Jan. 29, 1748, d. Feb. 4, 1749; *David*, b. Jan. 20, 1749, d. Feb. 4, 1749; *Tabitha*, b. Jan. 28, 1750; *Sanford*, b. and d. Jan. —; *Bathsheba*, b. May 6, 1753, m. Jan. 21, 1773, Hezekiah Bugbee, and d. Apr. 25, 1833, aged eighty; *David*, b. Aug. 1762, m. Jan. 1, 1789, Hannah Lyon of Woodstock, and d. June 30, 1832; *Abiel*, b. Dec. 24, 1763 **4**; *Sanford*, b. Dec. 11, 1765, m. May 21, 1806, Rhoda Clark; *Lathrop*, b. May 7, 1768, m. Jan. 30, 1794, Sarah Sumner of Medway, Ga. On the passage from Georgia, 1801, the ship was wrecked and both were drowned, leaving a daughter, Emma Temperance, then in Woodstock, who m. Spaulding Barstow of Canterbury, Ct.; *Leonard*, b. Sept. 17, 1770, m. Nov. 27, 1794, Sally Lyon; *Hartwell*, b. Mar. 17, 1772 **5**; *Temperance*, b. June 14, 1774, m. Apr. 3, 1794, Israel Williams, and d. Mar. 20, 1795; *Liberty*, b. Apr. 3, 1776, m. Susanna Quateman, and d. 1808 or 1809.

**4.** *Abiel*, son of *David 3*, b. Woodstock, Dec. 24, 1763, m. (1) *Mary*, daughter of Ezra Stiles, president of Yale College; she d. Aug. 29, 1795; (2) *Sarah*, daughter of Oliver Wendell of Boston. Graduated Yale College 1793; became tutor, and afterwards ordained pastor of the Congregational Church in Medway, Ga., 1785. In 1791, declining health compelled him to resign, and he removed to Connecticut; Jan. 25, 1792, he was installed over First Church in Cambridge, Mass., where he labored till Sept. 1832, and d. June 4, 1837. In 1805, he published the "Annals of America," a work of leading authority. Children (Cambridge), *Mary Jackson*, b. Jan. 17, 1802, m. Sept. 23, 1822, Dr. Usher Parsons of Providence, R.I., and d. June 14, 1825; *Ann Susan*, b. May 15, 1804, m. Mar. 29, 1825, Charles Wentworth Upham of Salem; *Sarah Lathrop*, b. Nov. 27, 1805, d. Nov. 6, 1812; *Oliver Wendell*, b. Aug. 29, 1809 (the distinguished author), m. June 15, 1840, Amelia Lee Jackson; *John*, b. Mar. 29, 1812.

**5.** *Hartwell*, son of *Dr. David 3*, b. Woodstock, Mar. 17, 1772, m. July 9, 1797, *Lois*, daughter of Jonathan Pellet of Woodstock, who d. Dec. 24, 1831, at North Brookfield. He d. Woodstock, Dec. 3, 1825. Children (Woodstock) *David*, b. Mar. 1, 1798, m. Eliza Mullet of Vermont, and d. there Feb. 10, 1829; *Hartwell*, b. Nov. 2, 1799 **6**; *Sally Pellet*, b. Nov. 6, 1803, m. John Knight of North Brookfield, Nov. 30, 1826, and d. May 7, 1879; *Luther*, b. Jan. 15, 1806 **7**; *Hannah Palmer*, b. Dec. 22, 1807, m. July 2, 1829, Waldo Johnson of North Brookfield, and d. Dec. 29, 1850; *Temperance Bishop*, b. May 15, 1811, m. June 10, 1830, Henry De Land, and d. Apr. 9, 1867; *Mary Thorndike*, b. Aug. 13, 1813, m. Nov. 10, 1831, John H. DeLand, and d. Mar. 27, 1872.

**6.** *Hartwell*, son of *Hartwell 5*, b. Woodstock, Nov. 2, 1799, m. Nov. 30, 1828, Amanda Stoddard of North Brookfield, and d. June 25, 1863; she d. Sept. 17, 1881.

Children (North Brookfield), *Charlotte*, b. June 2, 1831, m. Nov. 14, 1848. Joseph L. Walker of North Brookfield; *Sumner*, b. Dec. 27, 1833 8.

7. *Luther*, son of Hartwell 5, b. Woodstock, Jan. 15, 1806, m. May 3, 1826, Lucinda Kittridge of North Brookfield, and d. Nov. 5, 1849. Children (North Brookfield), *Sarah Temperance*, b. Feb. 9, 1829, m. Sept. 15, 1852, William Bourne Wood of Middleboro, Mass. [children, William Bourne; George Edward; Charles] *George*, b. Oct. 1, 1833, m. Mar. 22, 1855, Ruth S. Dixon of Worcester [child, Lilla Adella, b. Feb. 9, 1858].

8. *Sumner*, son of Hartwell 6, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 27, 1833, m. Nov. 20, 1855. Mercy P. Eaton of Johnson, Vt.; merchant; was long superintendent of bottoming department in the "Big shop;" several years selectman, now (1885) chairman of that board. Children (North Brookfield), *Olive Amanda*, b. June 24, 1859, m. Apr. 20, 1880, James E. Miller; *Julia Leonora*, b. Dec. 7, 1861, m. Apr. 28, 1881, William B. Gleason of North Brookfield; *Charles Sumner*, b. July 17, 1876, d. Nov. 14 following.

9. *Lorenzo*, b. Cambridge, Vt., June 5, 1816, m. Sept. 20, 1837, Jerusha Rice Woodward of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Romanzo Bradford*, b. July 20, 1838, m. Aug. 5, 1862, Martha A. Cleaveland of North Brookfield; *Harriet Frances*, b. May 23, 1840, d. Feb. 18, 1841; *Lorenzo William*, b. Dec. 22, 1841; *Henry Augustus*, b. Apr. 12, 1844, d. Aug. 30, 1867; *Angeline Frances*, b. Sept. 22, 1846, m. May 10, 1868, Frederick L. Bryant of Holden, d. there, June 7, 1877; *Wilbur Fisk*, b. Mar. 9, 1849; *Jerusha Augusta*, b. Feb. 17, 1852; *Mary Priscilla*, b. May 21, 1856, d. Aug. 6, 1858; *Charles Theron*, b. July 28, 1860.

10. *Samuel W.*, b. New Braintree, June 9, 1809, m. Apr. 6, 1835, Harriet N. Gault of Oakham, b. Oakham, Apr. 11, 1813; he d. New Braintree, Feb. 25, 1857. Children (New Braintree), *Charles N.*, b. Jan. 31, 1836; *Eliza Jane*, b. Apr. 7, 1838, m. (1) Sumner Dane of West Brookfield; (2) Calvin G. Bliss of North Brookfield, Dec. 7, 1872; *Samuel Henry*, b. Nov. 17, 1839; *Lyman Augustus*, b. Oct. 11, 1841, m. Belle Willard, and d. North Brookfield, Jan. 13, 1871; *Charlotte Loring*, b. Sept. 4, 1843, d. West Brookfield, Jan. 8, 1865; *John Lewis*, b. Mar. 3, 1846; *Harriet Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 12, 1848; *George Walker*, b. Feb. 8, 1850, d. Mar. 3 following; *Emily Ann*, b. Nov. 20, 1852, d. Dec. 30, 1873.

11. *William*, b. England; school-teacher; m. Judith G. Walker in New Braintree, and d. there. Children (New Braintree), *Lucy*, b. Dec. 22, 1789, m. — Emerson of Oxford; *Betsey*, b. Dec. 3, 1791, m. Calvin Rand of Worcester; *Nancy*, b. Jan. 27, 1794, m. Peter Slater; *Melissa*, b. Feb. 1, 1796, m. Pliny Prouty of Spencer; *William A.*, b. Apr. 16, 1798, d. New Braintree, —; *Horatio W.*, b. Sept. 20, 1799, d. South Carolina, —; *Sally*, b. Aug. 10, 1801, m. Tilly Gilbert of Ware; *William H.*, b. Aug. 16, 1803, d. New Braintree, —; *James F.*, b. Oct. 6, 1805, d. New Braintree, —; *Eveline*, b. Oct. 28, 1806, m. Hosea Tucker of Spencer, and d. there; *Samuel Walker*, b. June 9, 1809, m. Harriet N. Gault of Oakham, d. New Braintree, —; *Mary J.*, b. Sept. 16, 1812, m. Samuel Lamb 1.

**HOOKER, Walter**, b. Charlton, Jan. 7, 1778; carpenter; m. Dec. 4, 1803, Polly Herrick of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Aug. 11, 1850; she was b. Jan. 16, 1785, d. Mar. 31, 1855. Children (North Brookfield), *Caroline*, b. Mar. 5, 1804, m. Sept. 1831, William A. Ayres of North Brookfield, and d. Northboro, Apr. 26, 1875; *Deborah Ann*, b. May 12, 1808, m. June 3, 1827, Reuben B. Adams of North Brookfield, and d. Adams, Aug. 21, 1865; *Liberty*, b. June 25, 1806, d. Nov. 1855; *Eliza*, b. Sept. 29, 1810, m. 1856, Marshall Coy, who d. July 25, 1882,

she d. July 14, 1877; *Mary*, b. May 16, 1813, d. May 12, 1869; *Emily*, b. Southbridge, May 12, 1815, m. Sept. 15, 1836, William A. Snow of North Brookfield; *Henry Harrison*, b. Brookfield, Jan. 12, 1818, m. Jan. 23, 1845, Mary Ann Bartlett of West Brookfield, and d. Ware, Sept. 29, 1855; *Sarah B.*, b. May 18, 1820, d. North Brookfield, March 8, 1846; *Harriet W.*, b. Feb. 5, 1823, m. Erastus W. Allen, Apr. 20, 1847; *Jane Frances*, b. July 16, 1825, d. Oct. 14 following; *Frances Jane*, b. Feb. 1, 1828, m. Dec. 31, 1846, Milo Hildreth of Northboro.

**HOONE, John**, b. Ireland, June 16, 1828; assessor several years; m. (1) Jan. 15, 1853, Catherine Hyland; (2) Apr. 18, 1869, Kate Quilkin. Children, *Norah*, b. Patterson, N.J., Jan. 16, 1854; *John*, b. Feb. 17, 1855; *Mary J.*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 26, 1856; *Kate*, b. Dec. 19, 1857, m. Edward Clear of Brookfield; *Annie*, b. June 18, 1859; *Michael*, b. May 27, 1861, m. Nov. 1, 1884, Elizabeth Tilly of North Brookfield; *Lizzie*, b. Apr. 28, 1870; *Thomas* b. Dec. 29, 1871; *Margaret*, b. Aug. 5, 1876.

**HORRIGAN, Timothy**, b. Ireland, m. 1859, Julia Collins of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary*, b. 1862; *Bridget*, b. 1863; *Dennis*, b. 1865; *Ellen*, b. 1866; *Timothy*, b. 1868; *John and Daniel* (twins), b. 1872.

**HOWARD, John C. 1**, of Ireland, m. 1859, Catherine Coughlin of North Brookfield, and d. July, 1868. Children (North Brookfield), *Hannah*, b. Feb. 1860; *Mary*, b. June, 1862; *Catherine*, b. Apr. 1864.

**2. Moses**, b. Sturbridge, Sept. 6, 1775, m. May 11, 1802, Betsey, daughter of Thomas Kendrick of Brookfield, b. July 3, 1781; he d. Jan. 15, 1837. Children, *William Kendrick*, b. Sturbridge, Oct. 7, 1804, m. Eldosia Gooves; *Laura*, b. Brookfield, June 17, 1806, m. Emory Bartlett, and d. Jan. 10, 1846; *Susanna*, b. May 30, 1808, m. Dexter Stoddard, d. Mar. 27, 1858; *Betsey*, b. Oct. 5, 1810, m. May 20, 1841, George W. Comee; *Cyrus*, b. Dec. 27, 1812, m. Martha Morgan of Spencer, Apr. 16, 1834; *Justin*, b. Mar. 14, 1814 **3**; *George*, b. Jan. 20, 1815, m. June 30, 1836, Elizabeth Pepper of Warren; *Fanny*, b. Jan. 16, 1818, m. (1) Lewis Woodward, (2) Jacob Smith.

**3. Justin**, son of Moses **2**, b. Mar. 14, 1814, m. (1) May 1, 1834, Mary E. De Land of North Brookfield, who d. May 6, 1862; (2) Cynthia Place of Woonsocket, R.I., and d. Worcester, Apr. 11, 1875. Children, *Caroline E.*, b. North Brookfield; *William Henry*; *Frank Pellet*, b. Worcester; *Mary Frances*.

**4. Michael**, son of Timothy of Ireland, m. Oct. 24, 1875, Mary Haggerty of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield) *Nellie*, b. Aug. 25, 1876; *John*, b. July 3, 1879.

**5. Bartholomew**, b. Ireland, Jan. 24, 1815, m. (1) 1842, Catherine Sullivan, who d. Apr. 1866; (2) 1869, Jane Scott of Springfield. Children, *Ellen*, b. Ireland, m. John Dolan of North Brookfield; *Julia*, b. Worcester, Dec. 1849, m. William Cotter of North Brookfield; *Murty*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 1852; *Michael*, b. July 7, 1859.

**6. Michael**, of Ireland. Children (Ireland), *John*; *Timothy*; *James*; *Michael*; *Johannah*, m. Murty Howard; *Catherine*, m. William Barron; *Mary*; *Margaret*, b. 1831, m. James Rusk; *Eugene*, b. 1831 **7**.

**7. Eugene**, son of Michael **6**, b. Ireland, 1831; merchant; m. Aug. 1, 1854, Catherine Howard of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Michael*, b. June 21, 1855; *John*, b. 1857; *Mary*, b. 1860; *Theresa*, b. 1861; *Murty*, b. 1862; *Henry*, b. 1864; *James*, b. 1867; *Elizabeth*, b. 1869.

**8. Murty**, b. Ireland. May 1, 1816, m. Feb. 1842, Johannah Howard, daughter of Michael **6**. Children, *Eugene*, b. Ireland, Nov. 1842, d. Ireland, —; *Mary*, b. Mar. 1844, d. North Brookfield, July 11, 1877; *Kate*, b. Dec. 1845, m. John Downey, jr.; *John*, b. May, 1848, m. Mary Doyle of North Brookfield; *Michael*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 1850, d. July, 1851; *Anna*, b. Apr. 1852; *Margaret*, b. June, 1854; *Joseph*, b. May, 1856; *Daniel*, b. May, 1859; *Murty*, b. Dec. 1861; *Timothy*, b. Sept. 1863; *William*, b. Mar. 1865.

**9. Murty** 2d, b. Ireland, 1834, m. Feb. 14, 1855, Ann Dowling of North Brookfield. Children, *Mary Ann*, b. 1856; *Kate*, b. 1858; *Eugene*, b. 1860, d. 1863; *Mortimer*, b. 1863; *Nellie*, b. 1865; *Lillian*, b. 1867; *James*, b. 1869, d. 1873; *Bartholomew*, b. 1871; *James*, b. 1876, d. Oct. 16, following.

**10. Patrick**, b. Ireland, 1830, m. 1859, Catherine Coughlin of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Hannah*, b. Feb. 1860; *Mary*, b. June 2, 1861; *Catherine*, b. Apr. 1864.

**HOW (HOWE)**, Jeremiah, probably from Essex County; in 1713, he received a grant of eighty acres of upland in North Brookfield, lying north of the road, near John Hinds. His wife was Mary; the only child on Brookfield Records is *Bathsheba*, b. Apr. 1, 1720.

**HOW, Ebenezer**, blacksmith, son of Samuel **2** of Sudbury, and grandson of John **1** of Marlboro, b. about 1697, bought of Capt. Henry Dwight, June 18, 1719, for a hundred and ninety-five pounds, land in Brookfield; viz., a home lot, formerly Edward Kellogg's, forty acres upland and twenty acres meadow, bounded south on the highway, east on John Clary, north on commons, west on Robert Emmons; also forty acres formerly Joshua Barrus'; also forty acres formerly John Clary's; also forty acres laid out to Josiah Bemon; also eight acres on Five-mile river. His will was proved July 4, 1753. His first wife was Lydia, d. about 1750; second wife Mary. Children, *Lucy*, b. Dec. 20, 1724, m. — Henshaw; *Lydia*, b. June 5, 1727, d. young; *Charles*, b. May 22, 1730, d. young; *Samuel*, b. May 6, 1732; *Sarah*, b. July 26, 1734, d. young; *Lydia*, b. Oct. 23, 1736; *Sarah*, b. Dec. 14, 1738; *Charles*, b. Apr. 2, 1741; *Joseph* and *Benjamin* (twins), b. May 26, 1743; *Nehemiah*, b. Dec. 7, 1745; *Ebenezer*, b. Nov. 1, 1747; *Mary* (by second wife), b. Aug. 3, 1752.

**HOW, Abraham, 4**, son of Josiah of Marlboro **3**, grandson of Josiah of Marlboro **2**, great-grandson of John of Marlboro **1**, b. Marlboro, Apr. 6, 1709, settled Brookfield, d. May 12, 1790. He m. Martha Potter, b. Marlboro, 1711, d. Brookfield, Dec. 20, 1791. Children, b. Brookfield, *Ephraim*, b. Nov. 23, 1733 **6**; *Abraham*, b. Jan. 4, 1735, d. Jan. 20, 1756; *Abner*, b. June 28, 1736 **7**; *Sarah*, b. Oct. 24, 1738; *Rachel*, b. Mar. 19, 1741; *Martha*, b. May 15, 1744; *Persis*, b. July 23, 1749, d. Feb. 7, 1760; *Eli*, b. Mar. 18, 1752 **8**; *Abraham*, b. Mar. 4, 1758, d. Oct. 19, 1779.

**6. Ephraim**, son of Abraham **4**, b. Brookfield, Nov. 23, 1733, m. Sept. 1757, Sarah Gilbert of Brookfield, and d. —. Children (Brookfield), *William*, b. Nov. 15, 1759 **9**; *Molly*, b. Aug. 13, 1761; *Rachel*, b. Oct. 6, 1763; *Sarah*, b. Jan. 11, 1766, m. Simon Crosby; *Martha*, b. Feb. 15, 1768; *Lucy*, b. Sept. 24, 1769, m. Flavel Crosby; *Josiah*, b. Jan. 25, 1774, d. in Maine.

**7. Abner**, son of Abraham **4**, b. North Brookfield, June 28, 1736, m. Sept. 29, 1757, Sarah Lane, and d. Brookfield, Dec. 20, 1776; she was dismissed from the church here to Jaffrey, N.H., Sept. 24, 1780. Children (North Brookfield), *Adoni-*



*jah*, b. July 24, 1758; *Persis*, b. Sept. 3, 1760; *Abner*, b. Jan. 11, 1763; *Sarah*, b. Feb. 13, 1765; *Rebecca*, b. June 21, 1767; *Job Lane*, b. Sept. 18, 1769; *Eunice*, b. Nov. 6, 1771; *James*, b. Mar. 16, 1774; *Thankful*, b. Mar. 14, 1777.

8. *Eli*, son of Abraham 4, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 18, 1752, m. Apr. 8, 1773, Elizabeth Smith of Brookfield or Lexington, and d. Oct. 9, 1804; she d. Dec. 25, 1824, aged seventy-four. Children (Brookfield), *Amos*, b. Jan. 9, 1774; was an army surgeon, and d. 1812, at Sackett's Harbor; m. (1) Candace Buffum of Richmond, N.H.; (2) — Hinsdale; had three sons and two daughters; *Abraham*, b. Oct. 13, 1776 10; *Parue*, b. Feb. 9, 1780, d. Oct. 11, 1783; *Betsey*, b. Apr. 22, 1782, d. July 6, 1782; *Parue*, b. Apr. 11, 1784, d. Richmond, N.H., m. Zimri Ingalls; *Betsey*, b. Jan. 27, 1787, m. Jonathan Nye of New Braintree, d. West Brookfield, 1874; *Persis*, b. June 3, 1789, d. May 27, 1872, aged eighty-two, unm.; *Nancy*, b. Sept. 26, 1791, m. Jan. 3, 1813, Harvey Belcher of North Brookfield, and d. June 12, 1874.

9. *William*, son of Ephraim 6, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 15, 1759; trader; his house burnt Jan. 1798; m. Nov. 2, 1780, Abigail, daughter of Jabez and Mary Crosby of Brookfield, b. 1764, and d. there Dec. 15, 1843; she d. Feb. 14, 1816. Children (Brookfield), *Sally*, b. Aug. 3, 1782 11; *Nancy*, b. Nov. 5, 1784 12; *Jabez C.*, b. Feb. 5, 1787; merchant; m. Lucretia Pope of Sterling, and d. Boston, Sept. 7, 1869, aged eighty-two; *Otis*, b. Oct. 27, 1788, d. young; *Otis*, b. Jan. 10, 1790 13; *William*, b. Nov. 20, 1792 14; *George*, b. Apr. 9, 1795 15; *Amos*, b. Apr. 27, 1797; merchant; m. Nancy Pope of Sterling, and d. Brookfield, Nov. 23, 1828; *Francis*, b. Mar. 14, 1799 16; *Oliver*, b. Aug. 22, 1801, d. Nov. 3, 1872, unm.; *Charlotte Abigail*, b. Sept. 27, 1804, d. Sept. 16, 1805; *Charlotte*, b. Jan. 19, 1807 17.

10. *Abraham*, son of Eli 8, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 13, 1776, published Sept. 20, 1801, to Betsey Tyler of West Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Louisa*, m. — Tufts, and d. Granby, Ct.; *Orvilla*, m. — Burr of Hartford, Ct., and d. New York City; *Fanny*, m. — Williams of Louisiana, and buried at Windsor, Ct.

11. *Sally*, daughter of William 9, b. Aug. 3, 1782, m. Darius Hovey of Boston, and d. Mar. 15, 1854. Children (Brookfield), *William Alfred*, b. Jan. 18, 1805; *Charles Fox*, b. Feb. 28, 1807; *George Otis*, b. Feb. 22, 1809; *Edward*, b. Aug. 7, 1811.

12. *Nancy*, daughter of William 9, b. Nov. 5, 1784, m. Oct. 12, 1806, Cyrus Deane of Dedham, b. Franklin, Mass., Aug. 24, 1783, d. Aug. 22, 1866; watch-maker. Children, *Sarah Crosby*, b. July 19, 1807, d. Oct. 17, 1808; a male twin, b. July 19, 1807, d. same day; *Henry Luce*, b. Jan. 30, 1809; clergyman; m. Catherine Tenny; *Abigail Fales*, b. Jan. 16, 1811, m. Doliver Walker; *Charles Pinkney*, b. Apr. 4, 1813, m. (1) Mary P. Baldrige, (2) Abbie M. Haskell; *Mary Ann*, b. Oct. 8, 1815, m. Rev. Philo R. Hurd; *George Howe*, b. May 7, 1818, m. Moriah H. Ward; *Cyrus Frederick*, b. June 22, 1820, d. 1820; *Nancy Howe*, b. Aug. 24, 1822, m. Charles B. Lyon; *Julia Blake*, b. Oct. 7, 1825, m. Nov. 17, 1844, John Freeman of Brookfield, and d. White Mountains, June 12, 1865.

13. *Otis*, son of William 9, b. Jan. 10, 1790; jeweller; m. Sept. 1815, Martha R. (or Maria) Mitchell of Boston, and d. New York, Oct. 1825. Children, *Otis R.*, b. Worcester, July 5, 1816, d. there Oct. 1817; *Elizabeth A.*, b. Sackett's Harbor, June 9, 1818, m. June 2, 1848, Dr. George F. Ramsdell of Springfield; resides Newton; *Francis H.*, b. Sackett's Harbor, Oct. 1820, d. Mar. 1825; *Nancy M.*, b. Vergennes, Vt., Mar. 31, 1824, m. May 5, 1847, James R. Rogers of Hardwick.

14. *William*, son of William 9, b. Nov. 20, 1792; merchant and farmer; pub-

lished Feb. 27, 1819, to Almira Lyon of Woodstock, Ct., and d. Brookfield, 1865. Children (Brookfield), *Francis William*, b. Dec. 18, 1819; resides Clifton, Ill.; *Charles Oliver*, b. July 12, 1822; resides Washington Height, Ill.; *Walter Lyon*, b. Apr. 7, 1824, d. California, —; *Charlotte*, b. Jan. 1, 1826; *Jabez Crosby*, b. Feb. 15, 1833, m. Sarah Bliss of West Brookfield; resides Homewood, Ill.; *Susan Walker*, b. Apr. 16, 1834; *George Otis*, b. Mar. 28, 1836.

**15. George**, son of William 9, b. Apr. 9, 1795; a merchant; m. (1) May 11, 1820, Sarah Marean of Boston, b. July 6, 1797, d. Aug. 21, 1826; (2) Oct. 29, 1828, Susanna Boylston Walker of Brookfield, b. May 5, 1803; he d. Boston, Dec. 18, 1871, aged seventy-seven. Children (Boston), *George William*, b. Feb. 8, 1821, d. Sept. 25, 1825; *Charles Frederick*, b. May 28, 1824, d. Apr. 1, 1861; *George William*, b. July 30, 1826, d. Aug. 10, 1827; *George Dudley*, b. Oct. 1, 1829; a merchant; m. Alice Greenwood of Boston; *William Edward*, b. Jan. 21, 1831, d. Nahant, Aug. 19, 1875; *Crosby*, b. Oct. 31, 1832, d. June 5, 1833; *James Henry*, a lawyer, b. Oct. 16, 1834, m. June 30, 1863, Elizabeth H. Slater of Webster; *Sydney Walker*, b. June 12, 1837, killed at Williamsburg, May 5, 1862; *Francis Boylston*, b. June 10, 1839, d. Munich, Bavaria, Aug. 23, 1858; *Arthur Crosby*, b. Nov. 30, 1843, d. Boston, May 27, 1862.

**16. Francis**, son of William 9, b. Mar. 14, 1799, merchant and farmer; m. Sept. 1824, Maria A. Richards of Enfield, and d. Brookfield, Jan. 4, 1879. Children, *Susan Maria*, b. Ware, Nov. 12, 1827, d. Brookfield, Mar. 7, 1847; *Abby Jane*, b. Boston, Nov. 29, 1829, m. Sept. 7, 1875, S. R. Patterson, a lawyer of England; *Amos*, b. Brookfield, Apr. 11, 1833, (or Mar. 3, 1832), d. Aug. 7, 1836; *William Wirt*, b. May 19, 1835, m. Elizabeth L. Hobbs, Dec. 18, 1860; a planter in Mississippi; *Lucretia Pope*, b. Sept. 7, 1837, m. William J. Pingree of Boston, Oct. 12, 1865; *Albert R.*, b. Jan. 3, 1840, m. Kate F. Brewster of Boston, Apr. 12, 1866; a merchant in Chicago; *Frederick A.*, b. Feb. 12, 1845; a Boston merchant; *Henry S.*, b. July 12, 1842, d. July 28, 1857; *William W.*, a member of Forty-third Congress from Mississippi; he and his brothers Albert and Frederick served in the Union army; their sister Abby Jane was a nurse in Annapolis Hospital two years.

**17. Charlotte A.**, daughter of William 11, b. Jan. 19, 1807, m. June 30, 1825, Samuel Johnson, b. Lynn, Mar. 12, 1792, d. Brookfield, Aug. 24, 1869; merchant. Children (Boston), *Samuel*, b. Mar. 20, 1826; merchant of Boston; m. Mar. 29, 1859, Mary A. Stoddard of Boston; *Charlotte A.* (twin), b. Mar. 20, 1826, m. June 6, 1849, Rev. James H. Means, D.D., of Boston; *George W.*, b. Dec. 28, 1827; lawyer in Brookfield; has filled most of the town offices; chairman of selectmen many years; State senator, 1870; representative, 1877-1880, and delegate to National Republican Convention 1868; trustee of State Primary and Reform Schools; m. Feb. 24, 1857, Mary E. Stowell of Brookfield; *Mary A.*, b. Dec. 8, 1829, m. June 10, 1858, Professor Austin Phelps, D.D., of Andover; *Amos H.*, b. Aug. 4, 1831; physician of Salem; m. Sept. 22, 1859, Frances S. Benjamin of Athens, Greece; *Francis H.*, b. Jan. 15, 1835; clergyman at Andover; m. June 6, 1867, Mary A. Dove of Andover; *Edward C.*, b. Nov. 1, 1839; merchant, Boston; m. Oct. 14, 1863, Alice T. Robbins of Boston. He served in Forty-fourth Regiment as first lieutenant and adjutant.

**18. Ichabod**, m. (1) June 27, 1745, Elizabeth Tucker of Brookfield, who d. May 13, 1747; (2) Phebe —, who d. Sept. 19, 1756; (3) 1757, Margaret Lefleur. Children (Brookfield), *Ichabod*, b. Apr. 5, 1749; *Elizabeth*, b. Apr. 23, 1751; *Amariah*, b. Oct. 31, 1753; *Thomas Tenney*, b. Sept. 18, 1756, d. same day; *Oliver*, b. Oct. 5, 1759.

**19.** Silas, m. Beulah —. Children (Brookfield), *Esther*, b. Aug. 31, 1755; *Lucy*, b. Jan. 16, 1757; *John*, b. Feb. 9, 1761; *Lydia*, b. Oct. 30, 1764, m. Dec. 16, 1784, William Peeso of Brookfield.

**20.** Jedediah, m. Oct. 30, 1760, Lucy Gilbert of Brookfield; lived on the Car-ruth place. Children (Brookfield), *Abigail*, b. Jan. 15, 1762; *Dorothy*, b. Mar. 22, 1763; *Lucy*, b. Mar. 16, 1765.

**21.** Barnet, b. West Boylston, Apr. 22, 1802, m. Feb. 2, 1823, Catherine Stearns of Plainfield, Ct., b. Dec. 10, 1799, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 1, 1883; he d. North Brookfield, Oct. 23, 1866. Children, *Alvin*, b. Mar. 25, 1824 **22**; *Catherine Ann*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 28, 1839, m. July 4, 1857, Henry J. Newman of North Brook-field.

**22.** Alvin, son of Barnet **21**, b. Charlton, Mar. 25, 1824, m. Apr. 10, 1850, widow Martha Bemis (née Gallop) of East Brookfield. Children (North Brook-field), *George M.*, b. Dec. 6, 1852, m. June 4, 1874, Liscie, daughter of Silas H. Bige-low; *Anna R.*, b. Jan. 10, 1854, m. Feb. 4, 1880, Edward E. Burrill.

**23.** Jonathan, b. Rutland, m. Susannah Parmenter of Rutland, and d. there. Children (Rutland), *Abel Parmenter*, m. Esther M. Morse of Enfield, d. Rutland; *Susan*, m. William B. Foster of Rutland, and d. there; *Edwin*, d. Rutland; *Eve-lena*, d. Rutland; *Edwin Leander*, b. Dec. 5, 1815 **24**; *Thomas Reed*, b. May 14, 1817 **25**; *Hervey*, b. May 15, 1819; *Daniel King*, m. Harriet Underwood of Rut-land; *George A.*, b. Mar. 28, 1823; m. (1) Apr. 1847, Caroline A. Estabrook of Rutland; (2) Mary W. More of Barre; *Louisa*, d. Rutland; *Irving A.*, resides in Boston.

**24.** Edwin Leander, son of Jonathan **23**, b. Rutland, Dec. 5, 1815, m. Apr. 30, 1840, Orrilla Cummings of North Brookfield, and d. Stockton, Cal., Oct. 27, 1874. Children, *Ellen Orrilla*, b. Boston, Oct. 7, 1848, m. Mar. 6, 1872, George L. Prentice of Sacramento, Cal., who d. there Oct. 3, 1874 [children, Charles Henry Cummings, b. Jan. 5, 1873, d. Nov. 7, 1876; George Lamb, b. Oct. 21, 1874]; *Emma Pearl*, b. Cambridgeport, Dec. 8, 1850, m. Jan. 5, 1869, Warren M. Watson of Sacramento, and d. Feb. 29, 1880.

**25.** Thomas Reed, son of Jonathan **23**, b. Rutland, May 14, 1817; carriage painter in North Brookfield; m. Apr. 4, 1844, Elvira Wheeler of Rutland. Chil-dren (North Brookfield), *Adna Thomas*, b. Sept. 18, 1849, m. Sarah Ann Walkyard of Providence, R.I., Nov. 4, 1873; *Josephine Elvira*, b. Apr. 13, 1851, d. May 9, 1883; *William Eugene*, b. May 13, 1856, d. June 11, 1856; *Minerva Gates*, b. May 9, 1862, m. Aug. 5, 1880, Marion D. Truesdale of North Brookfield.

**26.** Pliny K., b. Paxton, Apr. 12, 1813, m. Nov. 30, 1837, Angeline Duncan of Paxton, who d. North Brookfield, Jan. 22, 1875. Children, *Juliette P.*, b. Jan. 2, 1839, m. May 6, 1857, Leonard Graves of North Brookfield; *Willard M.*, b. Mar. 23, 1843, m. Nov. 1866, Mary J. Woodis of North Brookfield, and d. Mar. 18, 1871; *Almira D.*, b. Dec. 4, 1844, m. Jan. 2, 1873, Silas M. Penniman of West Brookfield, now of Pittston, Pa.; *Addison K.*, b. Jan. 5, 1848, m. Mary A. Breese of Pittston, Pa., May 7, 1874; *Ida L.*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 13, 1856.

**27.** Jarvis, b. Paxton, Oct. 14, 1814; inventor of boot-trees, farmer, etc.; m. (1) Apr. 14, 1836, Harriet Hamilton of Shutesbury; (2) Sept. 9, 1846, Mary E. Nichols of Oxford, b. Nov. 2, 1820; he d. North Brookfield, Aug. 13, 1879. Children, *Louisa Nattala*, b. Shutesbury, Nov. 18, 1836; *Lucy Ann*, b. Dec. 17, 1838; *Alexan-der H.*, b. Spencer, Dec. 7, 1842; resides Kansas; *Mary Eliza*, b. Worcester, June 21, 1847; resides North Brookfield; *Oliver Isham*, b. Tolland, Ct., Aug. 25, 1849; *Edwin Jarvis*, b. Spencer, June 20, 1851, d. Sept. 4 following; *Roselle Isetta*, b.

Stafford, Ct., Dec. 16, 1854; *Seton Immer*, b. Brookfield, June 1, 1857, d. Aug. 2, 1857.

28. Timothy, b. Hopkinton, N.H., June, 1791, m. 1825, Lucretia Whitton of Jericho, Vt., and d. Melrose, 1882. Children (Underhill, Vt.), *Waiter H.*, b. May 5, 1827 29; *Mary J.*, b. 1830; *Sarah A.*, b. 1832.

29. Walter H., son of Timothy 28, b. Underhill, Vt., May 5, 1827, m. Nov. 27, 1851, Rebecca B. Whiting of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Apr. 25, 1884. Children (North Brookfield), *Carrie*, b. May 7, 1853, m. May 4, 1882, Lucius H. Tucker of North Brookfield; *Marion F.*, b. May 4, 1861, m. Nov. 5, 1884, Howard G. King of North Brookfield.

30. John P., son of Perkins, b. Athol, Nov. 29, 1803; shoemaker; m. June 10, 1840, Jane Wheeler of Canada, in Hadley, and d. Dana, Feb. 26, 1876. Children, *William Henry*, b. Aug. 26, 1841 31; *Helen Louisa*, b. Sept. 22, 1843, m. Aug. 13, 1863, William Gould of West Brookfield; *Ira Allen*, b. Apr. 26, 1845 32; *George Edwin*, b. June 13, 1847, d. Port Waltham, Va., May 6, 1864; *Mary Jane*, b. Nov. 19, 1848, m. May 24, 1873, Nelson Peckham of Dana; *Martha Ann*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 31, 1850, m. Jan. 1, 1868, Henry H. Childs of New Braintree; *Charles Amos*, b. Jan. 11, 1853, m. May 5, 1884, Marion Brooks of Spencer; *Edward Francis*, b. Apr. 16, 1855 33; *Esther Frances*, b. Dec. 3, 1856, d. North Brookfield, Feb. 6, 1886; *Thomas Herbert*, b. Mar. 4, 1859, d. Marlboro, Nov. 8, 1884, m. June 8, 1884, Lillian Hodge of Athol.

31. William Henry, son of John P. 30, b. Conway, Aug. 26, 1841; resides North Brookfield; m. (1) Apr. 12, 1866, Mary Wheeler of West Brookfield, who d. Oct. 24, 1874; (2) Nov. 23, 1880, Lois Ada Bemis of Spencer. Children, *George Henry*, b. West Brookfield, Jan. 16, 1867; *Mabel J.*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 18, 1873, d. June 11, 1874; *John B.*, b. Jan. 12, 1881, d. Sept. 24, 1881; *Mary Alice*, b. Nov. 16, 1883; *Ellen Ruth*, b. Nov. 29, 1884.

32. Ira Allen, son of John P. 30, b. Adams, Apr. 26, 1845; provision dealer, Shelburne Falls; m. June 12, 1875, Della King of Greenwich. Children, *Edward F.*, b. Dana, Aug. 23, 1878, d. Sept. 7, 1879; *Lillian J.*, b. Hardwick, Nov. 4, 1879, d. Nov. 8 following; *Alfred B.*, b. Athol, Feb. 17, 1881, d. Feb. 20 following.

33. Edward F., son of John P. 30, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 16, 1855; resides Marlboro; m. July 1, 1880, Abbie McGrath of Athol. Children, *Herbert Leslie*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 31, 1881; *Edna Frances*, b. Marlboro, June 26, 1884, d. Sept. 8 following.

HO LETT, Ira, b. Woodstock, Ct., 1826, m. Sept. 16, 1851, in Charlton, Julia Randall. Children (Charlton), *Alfred*, b. Feb. 7, 1853; *Ellen J.*, m. (1) Edward Brown of Charlton; (2) Alfred Webber of Brookfield, and d. there; *Alladel F.*, b. Jan. 7, 1858; *Carrie M.*, b. Dec. 1860.

HOYT, Robert 1, b. Shrewsbury, May 6, 1753; carpenter; m. May 17, 1778, Jane Hall of Sutton, b. Sutton, —, d. Dec. 13, 1841; he d. New Braintree, Oct. 16, 1843, aged 90 years 6 months; lived mostly in New Braintree. Children (New Braintree), *Aaron Hall*, b. Jan. 19, 1779; master mariner; lost at sea; *Nancy*, b. Mar. 15, 1781, m. and removed to Michigan; *Sally*, b. May 13, 1783, m. and removed to Michigan; *Benjamin*, b. Mar. 13, 1785; removed to Ohio; *Reuben*, b. Nov. 23, 1787; removed West; *Calvin*, b. Dec. 27, 1789; removed West; *Robert Holmes*, b. Apr. 18, 1792; went West; *Shelah*, b. Jan. 13, 1795 2.

2. Shelah, son of Robert 1, b. New Braintree, Jan. 13, 1795, m. Aug. 16, 1815,

Lydia Babbitt of North Brookfield, and d. New Braintree, —. Children, *Calvin W.*, b. Oakham, Nov. 2, 1817, m. Adaline Topliff; *Jane Hall*, b. New Braintree, Feb. 28, 1819, d. Fitchburg; *Nancy*, b. Sept. 28, 1820; *Lucy*, b. July 5, 1822; *Holmes*, b. Leicester, d. young; *Louisa*, m. (1) Hiram Ward of Hardwick; (2) a Mr. Bates of Thompson, Ct.; *Eveline*, b. Worcester, and d. there; *Robert H.*, b. Aug. 13, 1824 3; *Wyman*, b. Leicester; tool maker.

3. *Robert H.*, son of Shelah 2, b. New Braintree, Aug. 13, 1824; a painter; m. May 29, 1856, Mary Ann De Land of North Brookfield, d. North Brookfield Dec. 6, 1860. Children (North Brookfield), *Dora J.*, b. Oct. 27, 1856, m. Aug. 13, 1881, Henry C. De Land; *Lucy Jane*, b. Apr. 25, 1858; *Carrie Louisa*, b. Mar. 5, 1860.

**HUBBARD, William**, was an English soldier wounded at the taking of Louisburg, in the French war; a tailor; m. Oct. 8, 1783, Rachel Gilbert of Brookfield, who d. Apr. 1, 1814; he d. North Brookfield, Mar. 11, 1826. Children, *Dolly*, b. Brookfield, 1784, d. North Brookfield, unm., Dec. 19, 1846; *Sally*, b. 1786, d. Dec. 5, 1812, unm.

**HUNTER, Isaac**, Major 1, b. Scotland, 1734, m. Lydia Smith of Paxton, who d. New Braintree, Aug. 31, 1816, aged seventy-three; he d. there Apr. 4, 1810. Children (New Braintree), *Lydia*, b. June 2, 1767, m. Dec. 8, 1785, Samuel Wilson of New Braintree, d. Manheim, N.Y.; *Lucy*, b. Mar. 3, 1769, m. July 2, 1789, Elijah Barnes of Brookfield, and d. at Manheim, N.Y.; *Isaac*, b. Mar. 18, 1771 2; *Eunice*, b. Apr. 14, 1773, m. Sept. 30, 1792, David White of Oakham, d. Stafford, Ct.; *Abraham*, b. Apr. 19, 1775 3; *Nancy*, b. Feb. 11, 1777, m. July 27, 1800, Joel Jones, Esq., of Oakham, and d. there, Aug. 4, 1846; *Lavinia*, b. Sept. 16, 1779, d. New Braintree, Jan. 19, 1799; *Calvin*, b. Jan. 24, 1782, m. Avis Bowman, d. Bangor —; *Lucinda*, b. Aug. 15, 1785, d. Harvard, June 5, 1808; m. Mar. 3, 1805, Dr. Thomas Kittridge of Brookfield.

2. *Isaac*, son of Isaac 1, b. New Braintree, Mar. 18, 1771, m. Feb. 24, 1799, Lucy Converse of Brookfield, who d. Feb. 22, 1846; he d. North Brookfield, June 17, 1854; was a lieutenant of a cavalry company. Children (New Braintree), *Lavinia*, b. Feb. 28, 1799?; a teacher; m. Oct. 13, 1822, Royal Pickard of North Brookfield, and d. Oakham, June 19, 1878; *Lucy*, b. Apr. 18, 1801, d. West Brookfield, May 15, 1871; *Caroline*, b. Mar. 19, 1803; a teacher; m. May 23, 1843, Levens McClintock of Ware, and d. Spencer July 20, 1880; *Angeline*, b. Apr. 14, 1805, m. Oct. 1828, David Wetherell, and d. Sept. 1845; *Dolly*, b. May 29, 1807; a teacher; m. Aug. 1857, Merrit Murta of Plattsburg, N.Y., and d. in Wright, Pa., Sept. 5, 1874; *Isaac*, b. May 2, 1810, d. Charleston, S.C., Nov. 2, 1840; *James*, b. Oct. 11, 1815 4.

3. *Abraham*, son of Major Isaac 1, b. New Braintree, Apr. 19, 1775; farmer; m. (1) Feb. 23, 1800, Mercy Wilkinson of Gloucester, R.I., b. Gloucester, July, 1779, d. Weston, Jan. 26, 1827; (2) Mar. 13, 1828, Hannah Knowlton of North Brookfield, b. June 7, 1785, d. Mar. 15, 1862; he d. Oct. 31, 1846. He came from New Braintree and bought of a Mr. Hall the Leonard Stoddard place; bought the Wetherbee place, and built the brick house and long barn, which was burnt Jan. 4, 1881. Children (New Braintree), *Lyman*, b. Sept. 1800, m. Jan. 30, 1825, Hannah Kendrick of North Brookfield, and d. at Weston, Feb. 5, 1826; *Pascall P.*, b. Sept. 1806, d. Weston, Apr. 26, 1826, buried at North Brookfield; *Lydia M.*, b. Apr. 24, 1811, m. Mar. 26, 1827, Beriah Curtis of Worthington; *Maria D.*, b. Apr. 4, 1822, d. Mar. 6, 1825.

4. *James*, son of Isaac 2, b. Oct. 11, 1815; was an officer under the government



in the Georgia Penitentiary, and manager of four shoe manufacturing companies there. He m. Apr. 18, 1854, Sarah Mead of North Brookfield. Children, *Frederick N.*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 4, 1856; *Sarah A.*, b. Sept. 11, 1858, d. Spencer, Mar. 11, 1863; *Mary E.*, b. Spencer, Oct. 4, 1861, d. Apr. 2, 1863.

**HURLBUT, Edwin H.**, b. Williamstown, Oct. 7, 1823, m. Oct. 25, 1848, Hannah C. Landon of Hancock, Mass. Children, *H. Landon*, b. Williamstown, Feb. 22, 1850; salesman of clothing in Boston; m. Apr. 4, 1875, Emily S. Hill of Boston; *Clara A.*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 17, 1851, d. Aug. 6, 1852; *Bertha C.*, b. Aug. 15, 1862.

**HURLIHY, Patrick**, b. Ireland, July 20, 1849, m. Nov. 18, 1871, Honora Hoone of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary*, b. Aug. 22, 1872; *Edward*, b. Jan. 20, 1874; *John*, b. Feb. 12, 1876; *Frank*, b. Sept. 1878.

**IVERS, Henry H.**, b. New York State, Dec. 25, 1842, m. June 9, 1873, Margaret Quigley of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Daisy*, b. Mar. 8, 1874; *Anna*, b. Aug. 29, 1875; *Frank*, b. Sept. 14, 1877; *Muggie*, b. Sept. 26, 1879; *Josie Frances*, b. Dec. 14, 1881; *Henry Patrick*, b. July 2, 1883.

**IVES, Jesse B.**, b. Monson, Jan. 7, 1808; carpenter; m. Sept. 1834, Almira Lombard of Brimfield, and d. North Brookfield, July 12, 1870. Child, *Emily Almira*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 15, 1839, m. Dec. 14, 1859, David M. Earle of North Brookfield; resides Worcester.

**IVORY, John**, b. Ireland, 1829, m. 1857, Sarah Martin of North Brookfield, who d. June 17, 1877. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary E.*, b. Dec. 22, 1859; *Catherine*, b. Feb. 17, 1863; *Margaret*, b. Jan. 7, 1864; *Sarah*, b. Apr. 13, 1867; *Ella M.*, b. Feb. 29, 1872, d. Apr. 13 following; *James Henry*, b. Sept. 17, 1873.

**JACKSON, George 1**, b. Great Barrington, Apr. 12, 1798; mechanic; m. in West Stockbridge, Hannah Jenks (née Slaughter), widow of Rev. Hervey Jenks of Hudson, N.Y., who d. Barre, Sept. 2, 1877; he d. West Brookfield, May 8, 1876. Children (Pennsylvania), *William C.*, b. Apr. 28, 1820 2; *Charles H.*, b. Feb. 17, 1822 3.

2. **William C.**, son of George 1, b. Pennsylvania, Apr. 28, 1820; a mechanic; m. (1) Feb. 2, 1841, Phebe P. Harwood of North Brookfield, b. July 9, 1816, d. Mar. 21, 1868; (2) Aug. 24, 1869, widow Fidelia Snow of Paxton. Children (North Brookfield), *Andrew F.*, b. Apr. 3, 1842; mechanic; m. Dec. 31, 1863, Sophia Livermore of North Brookfield; resides Richmond, N.H.; *George H.*, b. Dec. 24, 1843; m. Emma Winch of Natick; resides there; *Anna B.*, b. Sept. 6, 1846; a physician; m. Mar. 20, 1874, Adam Ferris of Philadelphia; resides Meriden, Ct.; *Charles W.*, b. July 31, 1852; physician; m. Elenora Andrews of Lyme, N.H., resides Monson, Mass.; *Laurietta E.*, b. Nov. 6, 1855, m. Alphonso Combs of West Brookfield; resides Bridgeport, Ct.

3. **Charles H.**, son of George 1, b. Northumberland, Pa., Feb. 17, 1822; corset manufacturer; m. Nov. 24, 1846, Lucy Nelson of Grafton, b. Shrewsbury, Nov. 2, 1824, and d. West Brookfield, Nov. 21, 1877; resides West Brookfield. Children, *Nettie L.*, b. Grafton, Nov. 10, 1849, m. Jan. 14, 1868, William H. Allen of West Brookfield, and d. there Sept. 13, 1872; *Nellie A.*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 25, 1859; elocutionist.

**JENDRAULT, Hurbert**, b. Canada, 1835, m. 1857, Mary Pelletier of Grafton. Children, *Mary*, b. Canada, 1863; *Hurbert*, b. Grafton, 1864; *Rosa*, b. Brookfield, 1866; *Lawrence*, b. North Brookfield, 1871; *Ora*, b. 1877.

**JENKS (JENCKS, JENKES, JENCKES)**, Joseph 1, b. 1602, came from Hammersmith, Eng., a widower, settled in Lynn, 1643, and d. Mar. 1682-3, aged eighty-one. He was a blacksmith and machinist at the iron foundry, made the dies for coining the "Pine Tree" money, and built the first fire-engine in this country. "A man of great genius": He was granted the first patent for inventions in America, of which the following is a copy:— (See p. 645.)

COPY OF THE FIRST PATENT GRANTED IN AMERICA.

From the Records of the General Court of Massachusetts. (Reduced to one-half the actual size.) It reads as follows:—

At a generall Courte at Boston  
the 6th of the 3th m<sup>o</sup> 1646

Jenkes mo-      The Co<sup>r</sup>t consid<sup>r</sup>inge y<sup>e</sup> necessity of raising such manufactures of  
nopolye      engins of mills to go by water for speedy dispatch of much worke  
with few hands, & being sufficiently informed of y<sup>e</sup> ability of y<sup>e</sup> petition<sup>r</sup> to p<sup>r</sup>forme such workes grant his petition (y<sup>t</sup> no oth<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>-son shall set up, or use any such new invention, or trade for fourteen yeares w<sup>h</sup>out y<sup>e</sup> licence of him y<sup>e</sup> said Joseph Jenkes) so farr as concerns any such new invention, & so as it shalbe alwayes in y<sup>e</sup> pow<sup>r</sup> of this Co<sup>r</sup>te to restrain y<sup>e</sup> exportation of such manufactures, & y<sup>e</sup> prizes of them to moderation if occasion so require.

He m. (2) Elizabeth —, who d. July, 1679. Children, *Joseph*, b. England, 1634 2; *George*, went to Virginia; (second wife) *Sarah*, b. about 1650, m. July 28, 1667, John Chilson; *Samuel*, b. 1654, m. Elizabeth Darling, and d. 1738, aged eighty-four; *Deborah*, b. June 11, 1658; *John*, b. July 27, 1660, m. 1681, Sarah Meriam, and d. 1698; she m. (2) John Lewis; *Daniel*, b. Apr. 19, 1663; removed to Rhode Island, where he built several mills.

2. Joseph, son of Joseph 1, b. England, 1634; removed to Concord, and m. Esther, daughter of William Ballard of Lynn, removed thence to Warwick, R.I., and afterwards to Pawtucket, and settled on a tract of land he bought of the Indians; in 1681 was governor's assistant; built a forge, which was destroyed 1675, in the Wampanoag war; d. Jan. 4, 1717, aged eighty-four. Children, *Joseph*, b. 1657, d. June 15, 1740; was governor of Rhode Island 1727 to 1732; *Nathaniel*, b. 1662, d. 1723; a major of the militia; Rev. *Ebenezer*, d. May 14, 1726; pastor of church in Providence; *William*, b. 1674 3; also five daughters.

3. William, son of Joseph 2, b. Pawtucket, 1674, m. Patience, daughter of Jonathan Sprague of Providence, and d. Oct. 2, 1765. He was judge, senator, and a member of Providence Church. Among his children was son,

4. Jonathan, b. Providence, July, 1707, m. (1) Lydia, granddaughter of Gov. Joseph Jenks; (2) Oct. 15, 1720, Freelove, daughter of Rev. Samuel Winsor of Providence; she d. North Brookfield, July 26, 1803; he d. North Brookfield, Apr. 1, 1781, and was buried in Pawtucket. Children (Pawtucket), *Hannah*, b. Sept. 6, 1731; *Nehemiah*, b. Nov. 10, 1732; *Sarah*, b. Jan. 31, 1734, m. Samuel Peck; *Susanna*, b. Jan. 19, 1736, d. young; a daughter, b. Mar. 17, 1739; *Gideon*, b. Feb.

At a general Court at New York  
the 6th of March 1646

Taken into  
consideration

The Court considering the necessity of raising such manifest of  
ingrains of mild to go by water for speedy dispatch of must work  
with for Land, & being sufficiently informed of the ability of the propo-  
tion to perform such work great good position (if no other  
son shall set up, or use any such new invention, or trade for  
fourteen years without the license of him who said to the London  
so far as concerned any such new invention, & so as it shall  
alwayed in the power of the Court to restrain the exportation of  
such manufactures, & the price of them to moderation is ot-  
tation so require.

28, 1739-40 **5**; *Esther*, b. Aug. 30, 1742; a son, b. May 24, 1744; *Jonathan*, b. Aug. 30, 1746 **6**; *Nicholas*, b. June 13, 1752 **7**; *Lydia*, b. Dec. 21, 1755 **8**; *Freelove*, b. Mar. 3, 1759, d. young; *Mercy*, b. Jan. 1, 1762, d. North Brookfield, Sept. 4, 1848, m. May 5, 1782, Nathaniel Waite of North Brookfield, who d. North Brookfield, June 15, 1834; *Freelove*, b. Oct. 20, 1765, m. Oct. 24, 1788, Capt. William Ayres of North Brookfield, and d. Sept. 6, 1837.

**5. Gideon**, son of Jonathan **4**, b. Feb. 28, 1739-40, m. Dec. 18, 1766, Lucy Hunt of Rehoboth, and d. Brookfield, Dec. 17, 1789. Children (Pawtucket), *Susannah*, b. May 29, 1768, m. Apr. 17, 1791, Nathaniel Dodge of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Sept. 26, 1822; *Oliver*, b. Aug. 15, 1771 **9**; *Lucy B.*, b. May. 5, 1770, m. Sept. 18, 1796, Jairus Lamb of Vermont, and d. Lyndon, Vt.; *Daniel*, b. Apr. 4, 1773 **10**; *Benjamin* went to Maine, and d. Frankfort; *Eli*, b. 1780 **11**; *Lydia*, d. North Brookfield, Aug. 28, 1797; *Jonathan*, b. Aug. 18, 1781 **12**; *William*, b. Aug. 18, 1781, **12a**, m. Nov. 19, 1805, Mrs. Sarah Austin of New Hampshire? who d. Springfield, Sept. 22, 1858; *Mercy*, d. North Brookfield, Dec. 7, 1850, aged 64; *Thankful*, m. Jan. 24, 1811, Leonard Winslow of Brookfield.

**6. Jonathan**, son of Jonathan **4**, b. Aug. 30, 1746, m. Dec. 7, 1769, Cynthia Brown of Providence, and d. Winchester, N.H., Jan. 31, 1787. He was judge of the Supreme Court of New Hampshire. Children, *Nehemiah*, b. Apr. 15, 1773 **13**; *Cynthia*, b. Mar. 11, 1775, d. before 1827; *Susannah*, b. Jan. 14, 1780; *Brown*, b. May 23, 1783, m. 1812, Laura Hill of Adams, and d. there.

**7. Nicholas**, son of Jonathan **4**, b. Pawtucket, June 13, 1752, m. Dec. 16, 1773, Adah Angell of Pawtucket, b. June 16, 1752, d. Sept. 3, 1842; he d. North Brookfield, June 23, 1837. Children, *Ruth*, b. Pawtucket, Dec. 13, 1776, m. Deacon Amos Harrington of Brookfield, 1798, and d. there June 15, 1820 [children (Brookfield), Rhoda, b. Nov. 24, 1800, d. Dec. 14, 1813; Thompson, b. Jan. 29, 1803, removed to Lyons, N.Y.; Amos, b. June 24, 1805; Charles, b. Sept. 21, 1807, d. Brookfield, —; Caroline, b. Nov. 28, 1811; Olive, b. Feb. 23, 1816]; *William*, b. Brookfield, Mar. 30, 1779, d. Apr. 17 following; *Rhoda*, b. Feb. 8, 1780, d. Sept. 16, 1782; *Charles*, b. Nov. 2, 1782 **14**; *Nicholas*, b. Feb. 4, 1785 **15**; *Hervey*, b. June 16, 1787; Baptist clergyman (see ante, p. 283); m. Dec. 1, 1812, Hannah Slaughter, and d. Hudson, N.Y., June 15, 1814; she m. (2) George Jackson [child, Lavinia H. Jenks, b. Oct. 25, 1813, m. (1) Marvin Harmon; (2) James H. Foy]; *Oliver A.*, by May 1, 1790 **16**; *Adah*, b. Aug. 18, 1792, d. Feb. 23, 1796; *Nancy*, b. Aug. 26, 1796, m. Apr. 6, 1819, Deacon Tyler Batchelder of North Brookfield, and d. Oct. 5, 1828.

**8. Lydia**, daughter of Jonathan **4**, b. Dec. 21, 1755, m. Feb. 10, 1774, John Pitcher of Pawtucket, and d. there Aug. 10, 1790. Children, *Freelove*, b. Feb. 25, 1780, m. (1) Samuel Rand; (2) Pardon Jenks, and d. June 26, 1842; *Charlotte*, b. Dec. 24, 1783, m. (1) Mr. Parker; (2) Mr. Bromily, and d. 1850; *Lydia*, b. Oct. 11, 1786, m. John Farmer, and d. 1868; *John*, b. Apr. 6, 1788, m. Nov. 21, 1811, Maria Jenks, and d. 1820; *Jonathan J.*, b. Aug. 11, 1790, m. Feb. 15, 1820, E. Catherwood, of Virginia; *Nehemiah*.

**9. Oliver**, son of Gideon **5**, b. North Providence, R.I., Aug. 15, 1771, m. Apr. 14, 1800, Lydia Peck of Rehoboth, and d. North Brookfield, Oct. 5, 1848; she was b. 1770, d. Jan. 10, 1838. Children, *George*, b. Dec. 7, 1802 **17**; *Gideon*, b. Oct. 29, 1804 **18**; *Benjamin*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 1806, d. 1856; *Nathaniel Crow*, b. Oakham, Feb. 1808, d. 1809; *Hannah*, b. Mar. 4, 1811, d. North Brookfield, Feb. 18, 1831.

**10. Daniel**, son of Gideon **5**, b. Pawtucket, R.I., Apr. 4, 1773, m. Nov. 27, 1880, Esther Bridges of Spencer, and d. North Brookfield, Sept. 3, 1829, aged 56; she d.

Mar. 8, 1815, aged 38. Children, *Lydia*, b. Feb. 6, 1802, m. Oct. 17, 1824, Moses Sanders, and d. Windsor, Dec. 28, 1846; he d. Savoy, Nov. 10, 1880; *Susan*, b. May 19, 1803, m. Ezra Green of East Brookfield, and d. there Jan. 12, 1855; he d. Windsor, while on a visit; *Gideon Bridges*, b. May 9, 1808, m. Oct. 13, 1842, Lucy Bartlett of North Brookfield, and d. Apr. 30, 1877; *Lucy*, b. Nov. 25, 1809, m. Nov. 25, 1830, W. A. Allen of Windsor, Mass.; *Mary Ann*, b. Feb. 27, 1813, d. Windsor, Apr. 6, 1852.

11. **Eli**, son of Gideon 5, b. North Brookfield, 1780, m. Patty Stevens of North Brookfield, and d. Aug. 19, 1851; she was b. Jan. 26, 1786, d. North Brookfield, —. Child, *Patty*, b. North Brookfield, 1817, m. 1841, Oliver Hinds of North Brookfield, and d. Dec. 8, 1875.

12. **Jonathan**, son of Gideon 5, b. Aug. 18, 1781, m. Mary Reed of Northampton, who d. 1843. Children (Brookfield), *Alfred*, m. Apr. 7, 1830, Lucy Abbott of Brookfield; *Lucy*, m. Martin Stoddard of North Brookfield; *William T.*, m. Martha A. Abbott of Brookfield, Mar. 13, 1833; *Thankful*, m. Mar. 11, 1829, Washington Walker of Brookfield; *Harvey*, m. July 3, 1833, Almira Walker; *Mercy*, d. in Iowa; *Hiram*, m. Sarah Slayton of East Brookfield.

12a. **William**, son of Gideon 5, b. Brookfield, Aug. 18, 1781, m. Nov. 19, 1805, Sarah L. Austin of New Hampshire. Children, *Mary Reed*, b. Apr. 28, 1809; physician in Providence, unmarried; *Jonathan*, b. June 8, 1811, published Apr. 17, 1834, to Mary Brigham of Boylston; *Sophia S.*, b. Nov. 17, 1812, m. Joseph Hayward of Providence; *Edmund S.*, b. Dec. 16, 1814, m. Betsey Woodward of Springfield; *Fanny R.*, b. Nov. 17, 1816, m. James Bostwick of Providence; *Dexter R.*, b. Nov. 18, 1819, m. Rosette Howe of Stafford, Ct.; *Henry A.*, b. Sept. 17, 1821, m. Lydia Woodward of Springfield; *Ruth M.*, b. June 11, 1824, d. Mar. 24, 1858.

13. **Nehemiah**, son of Jonathan 6, b. Apr. 15, 1773, m. —. Child, *Nehemiah*, m. widow Nancy —, 1803 [children, Jonathan B.; Joseph V., m. Jan. 7, 1825, Priscilla Gage of Rehoboth, and d. New York City, July 20, 1833; *Nehemiah*].

14. **Charles**, son of Nicholas 7, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 2, 1782, m. Nov. 1821, Deborah Adams of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Sept. 16, 1858; she was b. Brookfield, Aug. 8, 1797, d. Mar. 21, 1877. Children (North Brookfield), *Horace*, b. Nov. 7, 1822, d. Oct. 23, 1837; *Charles Emory*, b. Dec. 9, 1824 19; *Adah Angell*, b. Dec. 26, 1827, m. North Brookfield, Jan. 13, 1877, William B. Cash; a master mariner of Groton, Ct.; b. Nantucket, Apr. 12, 1806, d. Groton, June 17, 1885; *Nancy Batcheller*, b. Sept. 4, 1830, d. Mar. 22, 1859.

15. **Nicholas**, son of Nicholas 7, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 4, 1785; physician; m. Oct. 17, 1809, Betsey Potter of North Brookfield, and d. Middleboro, Dec. 26, 1869; she was b. May 4, 1787, d. Middleboro, Aug. 7, 1859. Children, *Angeline Angell*, b. Aug. 10, 1810 20; *William*, b. Apr. 6, 1812, d. Apr. 12, following; *Caroline Brown*, b. Mar. 8, 1813, m. (1) Lonzo Lyon of Sturbridge; (2) Merrick Lyon, LL.D., of Sturbridge; resides Providence, R.I.; *Harriet Newell*, b. May 4, 1815 21; *Nancy Burnet*, b. July 2, 1817, m. Nov. 26, 1838, Thomas Bond of North Brookfield; *John Whipple Potter*, b. May 1, 1819 22; *Charles William*, b. Apr. 24, 1826 23; *George Henry*, b. Southbridge, Mar. 12, 1828; mechanic in Springfield; m. Hannah L. Clark of Middleboro.

16. **Oliver A.**, son of Nicholas 7, b. North Brookfield, May 1, 1790, m. June 14, 1812, Eliza Harper Brown of Providence, and d. Worcester, Mar. 10, 1847. Children, *William Sanford*, b. Mar. 29, 1813 24; *James Noyes*, b. Sept. 10, 1814 25; *Hervey Angell*, b. July 15, 1816 26; *Hadwin Brown*, b. June 24, 1818 27; *Thomas Taylor*, b. May 4, 1820 28; *John Henry*, b. June 10, 1823 29.



**17. George**, son of Oliver **9**; b. North Brookfield, Dec. 7, 1802, m. Oct. 6, 1842, Sally Cummings, who d. Nov. 11, 1867; he d. North Brookfield, Apr. 8, 1884; selectman two years. Children (North Brookfield), *Benjamin C.*, b. July 1, 1843, d. June 6, 1874; *Edwin Howe*, b. Feb. 11, 1845, d. Jan. 21, 1881; *George Henry*, b. 1847, d. a month old.

**18. Gideon**, son of Oliver **9**, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 29, 1804, m. May 7, 1829, Celiberty Howe of Paxton, b. Mar. 5, 1809, and d. North Brookfield; captain of militia two years. Children (North Brookfield), *John Howe*, b. May 31, 1831; teacher and physician, and German professor in Washington University, St. Louis, Mo.; *Nathaniel Dodge*, b. Nov. 24, 1834; *Charles Willard*, b. Mar. 15, 1836, d. Oct. 13, 1854; *Daniel Hubbard*, b. June 6, 1838, d. Jan. 22, 1859; *Mary Jane*, b. June 1, 1841, d. Jan. 19, 1864; *George Alfred*, b. May 31, 1844 **30**.

**19. Charles Emory**, son of Charles **14**, b. Dec. 9, 1824; trial justice in North Brookfield; member of committee on town history; m. Calais, Me., Sept. 8, 1856, Mrs. Mary Bartlett Preble (née Patten), b. Cherryfield, Me., Apr. 11, 1822. Child, *Charles Emory*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 17, 1859, d. Oct. 23, 1865. Mary Bartlett Patten m. (1) Cherryfield, Me., Nov. 7, 1839, Henry Edward Preble, master mariner, who was b. Harrington, Me., Apr. 27, 1814, and d. St. Jago, Cuba, Oct. 10, 1849. Children, Herbert Osborn, b. Cherryfield, Me., Jan. 18, 1841, d. Cardenas, Cuba, Sept. 1, 1856; Annie Patten, b. Cherryfield, Oct. 5, 1846, m. North Brookfield, Oct. 5, 1872, Isaac Henry Easterbrook of Boston, d. Hingham, Feb. 15, 1876.

**20. Angeline Angell**, daughter of Dr. Nicholas **15**, b. Aug. 10, 1810, m. Sept. 14, 1829, Rev. Hervey Fitz of Ward, Mass., b. Charlton, Nov. 22, 1799, d. Middleboro, June 10, 1878. She d. at Middleboro, Sept. 30, 1861, and he m. (2) Hannah L. Lazell of Middleboro. Mr. Fitz settled over Central Baptist Church in Middleboro from 1832 to 1836. Children, *Edwin H.*, b. Hallowell, Me., Oct. 2, 1830; *Harriet A.*, b. South Boston, May 21, 1832; *George B.*, b. Middleboro, Mar. 2, 1834; *Lonzo L.*, b. Marblehead, Dec. 17, 1839; *Herbert K.*, b. Ashland, May 26, 1850.

**21. Harriet Newell**, daughter of Dr. Nicholas **15**, b. May 4, 1815, m. Nov. 18, 1838, Sylvanus Morse, A.M., b. West Boylston, Jan. 30, 1798, d. Middleboro, Mar. 31, 1871; teacher; she d. Providence, R.I., 1872. Children, *Sylvanus J.*, b. Bradford, Sept. 1, 1839, d. May 5, 1842; *Harriet J.*, b. Oct. 13, 1842; *Lavinia N.*, b. May 13, 1845; *Charles W.*, b. West Boylston, Dec. 20, 1846.

**22. John Whipple Potter**, son of Dr. Nicholas **15**, b. West Boylston, May 1, 1819; teacher; m. Oct. 30, 1842, Sarah Pierce Tucker of Middleboro. Children (Middleboro), *Elisha Tucker*, b. Apr. 18, 1844, d. Aug. 13, following; *Elisha Tucker*, b. Aug. 28, 1845; inventor of a special museum lock, rack and bracket for adjustable shelving; m. Oct. 24, 1866, Mary Adelaide Thomas of North Dighton; *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. Apr. 10, 1848, d. Apr. 26, 1849; *Abbie Lincoln*, b. Sept. 13, 1850, m. Sept. 23, 1875, Joseph Brooks Simmons of Middleboro; *Sadie Bessie*, b. June 7, 1861. Mr. Jenks graduated Brown University, 1838; taught academies in Georgia 1838 to 1842; principal of Pierce Academy in Middleboro 1842 to 1871, since when he has been professor of zoölogy, and curator of the museum in Brown University.

**23. Charles William**, son of Dr. Nicholas **15**, b. Southbridge, Apr. 24, 1826; agent for the "Brush Electric Light;" resides Boston Highlands; m. (1) Aug. 30, 1849, Moriah B., daughter of William Johnson of North Brookfield, who d. June 25, 1866; (2) Feb. 2, 1867, Lydia Ames Newell of Boston. Children, *William Johnson*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 23, 1852; an editor in Brockton; m. Aug. 3 or 23, 1875, Irene Walker of North Brookfield; *Charles Nicholas*, b. Oct. 19, 1855; *Mary*, b. Boston, June 6, 1860, d. July 18, following; *Arthur Edmands*, b. Jan. 4, 1864;

*Ernest Potter* and *Alice Lincoln*, twins, b. May 13, 1866; *Baron Rupert*, b. Chicago, Feb. 16, 1868, d. July 18, 1868; *Frederick Newell*, b. Nov. 13, 1869, d. Nov. 14, following; *Rupert Ames*, b. July 30, 1872; *Lucius Newell*, b. July 16, 1877, d. Aug. 9, following; *Betsey Potter*, twin, b. July 16, 1877; *Cora Newell*, b. Brookline, Aug. 12, 1878.

**24. William Sanford**, son of Oliver A. 16, b. Providence, R.I., Mar. 29, 1813, m. (1) Apr. 4, 1834, Mary A. Green of Spencer, who d. East Brookfield, Oct. 28, 1843; (2) July 8, 1849, Susan B. Winslow of Ware, b. Barnard, Vt., June 8, 1816. Children, *Sanford*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 17, 1835, d. Apr. 3, 1835; *Frances E.*, b. Jan. 1, 1837; *William S.*, b. Sept. 11, 1838, d. Sept. 25, 1839; *Lavinia E.*, b. Williamstown, Nov. 21, 1840.

**25. James Noyes**, son of Oliver A. 16, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 10, 1814, m. (1) Oct. 16, 1838, Fanny Lincoln of Warren; (2) June 17, 1855, Sarah R. Johnson of North Brookfield. Children, *Augusta M.*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 23, 1840, m. Aug. 29, 1862, Alonzo E. Stoddard of North Brookfield; *Frank L.*, b. June 28, 1846, m. June 29, 1879, Mrs. Mary A. Carr of East Brookfield. He was killed in the Springfield Railroad yard by the cars Feb. 14, 1880; *Ellen Frances*, b. Oct. 22, 1843, d. Aug. 27, 1845.

**26. Hervey Angell**, son of Oliver A. 16, b. July 15, 1816, m. Mar. 22, 1840, Jenette S. Davis of Williamstown. Children, *Thomas Spencer*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 10, 1843, m. Dec. 25, 1874, Camilla Hosley of Worcester; *Harriet Howe*, b. East Brookfield, Aug. 20, 1845, d. Aug. 7, 1865; *Emma Celestia*, b. Apr. 20, 1847, m. Aug. 6, 1871, George L. Fairbanks of Worcester; *Elizabeth Jennie*, b. Southboro, Sept. 20, 1851; *Walter Harvey*, b. Grafton, July 20, 1864; *Tyler Batcheller*, b. Westboro, Feb. 9, 1867.

**27. Hadwin Brown**, son of Oliver A. 16, b. June 24, 1818; boot manufacturer in North Brookfield and Worcester; m. Oct. 6, 1841, Mary Lee Walker of Barre. Child, *Mary Louise*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 2, 1844, m. Jan. 20, 1875, Shepard K. Robbins of Boston.

**28. Thomas Taylor**, son of Oliver A. 16, b. May 4, 1820; Baptist clergyman; m. (1) Apr. 7, 1847, Betsey O. Peckham of Dana; (2) Jan. 23, 1855, Mary W. Royce of Cheshire, Vt.; (3) Feb. 6, 1872, Cornelia M. Royce of Westfield. Children, *Alfred T.*, b. East Brookfield, Aug. 10, 1848, d. Petersham, June 6, 1849; *James Hervey*, b. Petersham, June 16, 1853, d. there Nov. 13, 1853; *Lilla F.*, b. Florida, Mass., Dec. 15, 1858.

**29. John Henry**, son of Oliver A. 16, b. June 10, 1823; shoemaker, store clerk, and merchant in Keene, N.H.; was sergeant-major in Fourteenth New Hampshire Regiment, and killed at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; m. Almira Crawford of Oakham. Children (North Brookfield), *Flora*, b. July 1, 1854, m. Frank Gordon of New York; *Jessie*, b. and d. North Brookfield; *Henry*.

**30. George Alfred**, son of Gideon 18, b. May 31, 1844, m. Jan. 22, 1874, Mary A. Bigelow of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), a child, b. Aug. 31, 1881, d. same day; *Fannie Bigelow*, b. Mar. 9, 1884.

**JENNINGS, Stephen 1**, was of Hatfield 1677, freeman, 1690; bought Apr. 15, 1693, of Hezekiah Dickinson, the William Prichard home lot and rights in Brookfield, a hundred and four acres, but did not come to reside till 1695 or 1696; sold this place, Mar. 25, 1707, to his sons Stephen and Joseph, and lived near Woolcott's; had grant of land sixty acres; date of death unknown, but before 1720. He m. May 15, 1677, Hannah, widow of Samuel Gillett, and daughter of John

Dickinson of Hadley. She with two of her Gillett children was<sup>n</sup> taken captive by the Indians, Sept. 19, same year, and carried to Canada. Oct. 24, her husband and Benjamin Wait (whose wife and three children were captives) started for Canada, on the attempt to redeem<sup>n</sup> their families and friends. After a perilous journey, *via* Albany, they reached Sorell in January. Negotiations lingered; and they left Sorell not till May 2, having redeemed all the captives. The party returned to Albany May 22; reached Kinderhook May 27, "where they found men and horses sent from Hatfield; rode through the woods to Westfield, and all arrived safely at Hatfield, after an absence of eight months." The cost of redemption was over two hundred pounds, which was collected by contribution in the towns. The date of her death is unknown.

Children, *Captivity*, b. in Canada, May 14, 1678, m. Abijah Bartlett of Brookfield, who was afterward killed there by the Indians; *Stephen*, b. June 16, 1680 **2**; *Joseph*, b. Aug. 23, 1682 **3**; *Sarah*, b. Aug. 29, 1684; *Benjamin*, b. —, killed by the Indians July 22, 1710; *John*, was living in Brookfield, and received a grant of sixty-two acres of land in 1720; *Jonathan*, b. Nov. 24, 1692 **4**; *Ebenezer*, **5**.

**2. Stephen**, son of Stephen **1**. Had grants of land in Brookfield, seventy-five acres Mar. 8, 1710, and sixty-eight acres June 26; was killed by the Indians July 22, 1710. He m. Mary —. Children, *John*, b. May 11, 1705; *Ebenezer*, b. Jan. 24, 1708.

**3. Joseph**, son of Stephen **1**, deacon, esquire, held his father's homestead; bought the Coy, Parsons, Warner, Kent, and Younglove home-lots on Foster's hill; received grants of nine hundred and seventy-one acres, his real estate in all amounting to thirteen hundred and fifty acres. He was living 1751. He m. (1) Mary Rich, widow of Thomas; (2) Sarah —. Children, *Joseph*, b. —; *Mary*, b. May 4, 1707; *Hannah*, b. Apr. 14, 1709, d. Mar. 16, 1716; *Anna*, b. Sept. 22, 1711; *Martina*, b. Jan. 8, 1716; *Leah*, b. Dec. 6, 1731; *Olive*, b. Mar. 2, 1736; *Jonathan*, b. Apr. 6, 1738; *Ruth*, b. Feb. 25, 1740; *Stephen*, b. Apr. 11, 1743.

**4. Jonathan**, son of Stephen **1**, had grants of two hundred and twenty-five acres in Brookfield, where he d. July 19, 1754. He m. (1) Joanna —, d. Jan. 13, 1727; (2) Esther —. Children [all the names torn off], one or more by first wife; —, b. May 23, 1729; —, b. Aug. 11, 1733; —, b. Oct. 9, 1737; —, May 19, 1740.

**5. Ebenezer**, son of Stephen **1**, had a grant of sixty-six acres in Brookfield.

**JOHNSON, John 1**, b. England, —; settled in Roxbury about 1629; m. Margery —. They both were early members of Mr. Eliot's church. He was "a man of estate and distinction;" prominent in the church and colony; representative, 1634 to 1648; surveyor general of all the "armes" of the colonies; d. Roxbury, Sept. 29, 1659. Children, *Isaac 2*; *Humphrey*, m. Mar. 20, 1642, Ellen Cheney, and removed to Hingham; a daughter, m. Robert Puffer of Roxbury.

**2. Isaac**, son of John **1**, b. England, —; m. Jan. 20, 1637, Elizabeth Porter, who d. Aug. 13, 1683; freeman, Mar. 4, 1635; member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1645; captain, 1667; representative in 1671; was killed at the gate of the Indian Fort, at the head of his troops in the Great Swamp fight at Narragansett, Dec. 19, 1675; was an officer in the church, and as such with Rev. John Eliot, "and other two such Head Officers," received in trust from Thomas Bell, Sen., of London (whose will was probated May 3, 1672), all his estate lying in Roxbury, North-east, "in the parts beyond the seas, for the maintenance of a Scoole master and free schoole for the teaching and instruction of Poore mens children at Roxbury aforesaid forever." Mr. Bell, above named, was a member of

Mr. Eliot's church, and had letters of dismission granted and sent to England, Sept. 1654.

Children (Roxbury), *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 24, 1637, m. Dec. 20, 1658, Henry Bowen, and d. Aug. 13, 1683; *John* b. Nov. 3, 1639, d. Dec. 18, 1661; *Mary*, b. Apr. 24, 1642, m. Dec. 17, 1663, William Bartholomew; *Isaac*, b. Jan. 7, 1643, m. Oct. 26, 1669, Mary Harris; *Joseph*, b. Oct. 1645, d. Dec. 12, following; *Nathaniel*, b. Roxbury, May 1, 1647 3.

3. *Nathaniel*, son of Isaac 2, b. Roxbury, May 1, 1647, m. Apr. 29, 1667, Marie Smith, daughter of Lawrence of Dorchester. He was one of the original grantees of Woodstock, Ct., whither he removed in 1686, and d. Feb. 14, 1698-9. Children (Roxbury), *John*, b. Apr. 29, 1668, m. Apr. 4, 1689, Margaret Morris of Roxbury, and d. Woodstock, Nov. 29, 1742; *Nathaniel*, b. Mar. 19, 1670, m. Hannah Hadley of Woodstock; *Smith*, b. Jan. 22, 1671-2 4; *Mary*, b. Feb. 14, 1673-4, m. Sept. 18, 1695, Benjamin Miller of Woodstock; *Isaac*, baptized Apr. 2, 1676; *Rebecca*, b. June 27, 1680, m. Nov. 28, 1701, Joseph Miller of Woodstock; *Anna*, b. Mar. 13, 1682-3, m. Feb. 4, 1713, Samuel Carpenter; *Elizabeth*, m. John Blake of Middletown, Ct.

4. *Smith*, son of Nathaniel 3, b. Jan. 22, 1671-2, m. Sarah Miller, daughter of Thomas. Children (Woodstock), *Sarah*, b. Aug. 17, 1701, d. Aug. 31 following; *Nathaniel*, b. July 22, 1702; *Smith*, b. Dec. 26, 1703 5; *Sarah*, b. June 6, 1705; *Dorothy*, b. Mar. 22, 1706-7, m. Dec. 8, 1726, Nathaniel Child of Woodstock; *Susannah*, b. Oct. 2, 1708, m. May 16, 1727, Samuel Bugbee of Woodstock; *Martha*, b. June 3, 1710; *Caleb*, b. Aug. 27, 1713; *Hannah*, b. Apr. 14, 1715, m. Joseph Griggs; *Esther*, b. Oct. 25, 1716, d. Mar. 20, 1736; *Prudence*, b. May 12, 1718, m. May 20, 1736, Ebenezer Chapman of Woodstock; *Peter*, b. Jan. 21, 1719-20, d. Mar. 9, 1793; *David*, b. June 9, 1722, d. Dec. 5, 1723.

5. *Smith*, son of Smith 4, b. Dec. 26, 1703, m. Nov. 16, 1726, Experience Parker, daughter of Jacob, formerly of Roxbury, and d. Woodstock, Apr. 28, 1736. Children (Woodstock), *Hezekiah*, b. Sept. 25, 1728, d. Mar. 29, 1744; *Uriah*, b. Feb. 16, 1729-30 6; *David*, b. Feb. 15, 1730-1; *Huldah*, b. Feb. 17, 1734-5, m. Feb. 1, 1759, Joseph Frizzell of Woodstock; *Priscilla*, b. Feb. 18, 1732-3, d. Jan. 22, 1812; *Smith*, b. Dec. 3, 1736.

6. *Uriah*, son of Smith 5, b. Feb. 16, 1729-30, m. (1) May 24, 1751, Lucy Davenport of West Boylston, b. Aug. 24, 1730, d. Nov. 16, 1774; (2) Nov. 16, 1775, Esther Paine of Woodstock, and d. Dec. 15, 1795. Children (Woodstock), *Lucy*, b. Sept. 24, 1752, d. Sept. 17, 1764; *Olive*, b. Nov. 27, 1757, d. Sept. 6, 1764; *Esther*, b. Apr. 11, 1755, d. Sept. 15, 1764; *Parker*, b. Feb. 20, 1762, d. Sept. 19, 1764; *Francis*, b. Sept. 27, 1759, d. Sept. 15, 1764; *Huldah*, b. Oct. 8, 1760, d. June 4, 1851; *Uriah Wyman*, b. Jan. 14, 1763-4 7; *Anna Paine*, b. June 26, 1779, d. Feb. 25, 1829; *Lucy*, b. Oct. 13, 1765, m. Apr. 2, 1795, Joshua May of Woodstock, and d. Exeter, N.Y., July 25, 1826; *Olive*, b. May 30, 1769, m. July 31, 1803, Joseph White of Exeter, N.Y., and d. there Aug. 13, 1826; *Esther*, b. May 9, 1767, d. North Brookfield, July 13, 1842; *Frances*, b. Apr. 28, 1771, m. Dec. 7, 1794, William Hammond of Woodstock, and d. Aug. 30, 1851.

7. *Uriah Wyman*, son of Uriah 6; a farmer; m. 1793, Hannah, daughter of Ebenezer Totman of Scituate, b. May 10, 1772, d. North Brookfield, Apr. 1, 1863, aged 91; he d. North Brookfield, Apr. 17, 1810 (Mr. Totman was b. Plymouth 1731, m. Grace Turner; was a soldier in Revolutionary war, wounded and d. at West Point, 1781). Children, *Parker*, b. Grafton, Vt., Jan. 10, 1794 8; *Perley*, b. June 21, 1795, m. Apr. 18, 1824, Mary Pickard of North Brookfield, and d. Sept. 3, 1827; *Lucy*, b. Woodstock, July 11, 1797, m. Oct. 10, 1816, Samuel Stevens of North

Brookfield, and d. July 26, 1828; *William*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 27, 1800 **9**; *Polly*, b. Jan. 29, 1802, m. May 1, 1825, Otis Waite of North Brookfield; *Henry*, b. Aug. 21, 1804 **10**; *Waldo*, b. Sept. 16, 1807 **11**; *Phebe W.*, b. Dec. 14, 1810, m. Sept. 13, 1831, Joseph W. Thompson of North Brookfield. Mr. Johnson was the first of the name in town; removed from Woodstock to Grafton, Vt., thence to Woodstock, and from there in 1799 to North Brookfield.

**8. Parker**, son of Uriah W. **7**, m. (1) May 20, 1821, Margaret Rice of North Brookfield, b. Sept. 20, 1795, d. June 30, 1825; (2) Mar. 18, 1827, Eliza Whiting of North Brookfield; he d. North Brookfield, Oct. 11, 1880. Children (North Brookfield), *Edward P.*, b. June 24, 1822 **12**; *Sarah R.*, b. Mar. 21, 1824, d. Dec. 15 following; *Abbie W.*, b. Jan. 10, 1828; *Sarah Rice*, b. Nov. 21, 1830, m. June 17, 1855, James N. Jenks; *Margaret Brown*, b. Mar. 11, 1834, m. Sept. 16, 1856, Martin D. Wires of Cambridge, Vt., and d. North Brookfield, Nov. 14, 1875; *Catherine*, b. Sept. 3, 1836, m. Oct. 23, 1855, William E. Wright of Bernardston; *Daniel Wyman*, b. June 22, 1840, d. Nov. 3, 1854.

From the *North Brookfield Journal* of Oct. 16, 1880: "Mr. Parker Johnson, our most aged townsman, quietly passed away on Monday evening last. He came here with his father in 1799, at whose death he was called upon at the early age of sixteen years, to take charge of the farm where he has since resided, and to aid his mother in 'bringing up' his seven younger brothers and sisters, all of whom lived to see their families grow up around them here, esteemed by neighbors and friends. His first wife died soon after their marriage, and his second wife survives him with several children. . . . The quiet, uneventful life of a farmer offers but little of interest to the outside world, but those who had the pleasure of an acquaintance with Mr. Johnson will cherish the memory of his faithfulness in the discharge of every duty, his strict integrity, and his exemplary Christian life. In Sept. 1814, he marched as fifer in the Light Infantry Company of Brookfield, commanded by Capt. Lewis Abbott, the whole company being ordered to camp at South Boston in the regiment of Col. Salem Towne, in order to resist the landing of the British at Boston or vicinity. He was commissioned as fife major Sept. 12, 1817, and for many years afterward acted with the town militia in that capacity."

**9. William**, son of Uriah W. **7**, m. Apr. 30, 1826, Delinda Edmands, and d. a farmer in North Brookfield, Jan. 4, 1880. Children, *Moriah Bowman*, b. Mar. 4, 1827, m. Aug. 29, 1849, Charles W. Jenks of Boston, and d. there June 25, 1866; *Lucy Turner*, b. Sept. 10, 1830, m. Sept. 22, 1853, Lemuel Fullam of North Brookfield, and d. Mar. 9, 1857.

**10. Henry**, son of Uriah W. **7**, m. (1) June 20, 1832, Julia Ann Ayres of New Braintree, who d. Dec. 5, 1847; (2) Feb. 28, 1850, Ormacinda Ayres, sister to Julia, and d. New Braintree, Feb. 10, 1877. Child, *Sarah*, b. Sept. 3, 1845, m. Mar. 24, 1870, Herbert L. Pollard of New Braintree [children (New Braintree), Julia Ann, b. Dec. 25, 1870; Harry Dodge, b. July 23, 1873; Henry Johnson, b. June 10, 1875; William Moses, b. Feb. 25, 1877; Sarah Grace, b. Oct. 28, 1878, d. Oct. 5, 1879; Winthrop, b. Feb. 10, 1880].

**11. Waldo**, son of Uriah **7**, m. (1) July 2, 1829, Hannah Holmes of North Brookfield, who d. Dec. 29, 1850; (2) Nov. 22, 1853, Alice Munroe of Hardwick or Ware, and d. West Brookfield, July 25, 1876. Children (North Brookfield), *Sarah Emeline*, b. May 9, 1830, d. Feb. 16, 1839; *Henry Sanford*, b. Nov. 20, 1831 **13**; *Luther Palmer*, b. Dec. 31, 1833, d. Mar. 8, 1834; *Eliza Ann*, b. Dec. 31, 1834; m. Daniel W. Wheeler; *Martha Bishop*, b. Apr. 20, 1836, d. Sept. 10, 1842; *William*, b. Dec. 24, 1838, d. Jan. 3, 1839; *Palmer Pellet*, b. Dec. 8, 1839 **14**; *John Haw-*



*kins*, b. Feb. 18, 1842 **15**; *Ellen Abbott*, b. Dec. 26, 1844, m. Frank H. Thompson; *Emery Warner* (twin), b. Dec. 26, 1844 **16**; *Hosea Whiting*, b. Mar. 24, 1847 **17**; *Mary Holmes*, b. Oct. 4, 1849, m. July 3, 1873, John E. Tingley of Nova Scotia.

**12.** Edward P., son of Parker **8**, m. Nov. 18, 1845, Irene Phillips of Keene, N.H.; commercial traveller; d. Worcester, Feb. 1, 1885. Children, *John Edward*, b. Boston, Jan. 26, 1847, m. Jan. 19, 1870, Hattie L. Clark of Brandon, Vt.; *William L.*, b. Waltham, July 22, 1850, engineer, West Springfield; m. Ellen J. Bradbury of Springfield; *David H.*, b. South Boston, June 29, 1854; resides Worcester; *Nellie A.*, b. Sterling, July, 1859, d. Mar. 29, 1863.

**13.** Henry Sanford, son of Waldo **11**, removed in the fall of 1880 to Irvington, Neb.; was in the late civil war; m. Nov. 28, 1854, Lucy Jane Coon of Williamstown. Children (North Brookfield), *Edward Everett*, b. Aug. 14, 1856, d. Aug. 22, following; *Charles W.*, b. Aug. 29, 1857, d. Aug. 27, 1858; *Frank Wesley*, b. Apr. 3, 1860, d. Jan. 24, 1864; *Herman Warner*, b. July 2, 1867; *Bertha Munroe*, b. June 10, 1869, d. Nov. 11, 1872.

**14.** Palmer Pellet, son of Waldo **11**, served in the civil war; m. Oct. 13, 1875, Alice W. Horn of Southbridge, who d. North Brookfield, July 2, 1884. Children, *Perley Harold*, b. Jan. 16, 1878, d. Oct. 29, 1879; *Leon Palmer*, b. Mar. 17, 1882; *Waldo Adelbert*, b. July 2, 1884.

**15.** John Hawkins, son of Waldo **11**, m. June 1, 1869, Alice Amidon of North Brookfield; served in the late civil war. Child, *Willie Amidon*, b. North Brookfield, June 1, 1870, d. June 4, 1880.

**16.** Emery Warner, son of Waldo **11**, m. Nov. 19, 1867, Carrie L. Cleveland of North Brookfield; was in the civil war; removed to Irvington, Neb. Children (Nebraska), *Alice May*, b. May 3, 1869; *Willard Henry*, b. Feb. 17, 1871; *Mary Jane*, b. Oct. 8, 1872, d. Oct. 12, following; *Emory Ward*, b. July 17, 1874, d. Oct. 10, following; *Edward Holmes*, b. Jan. 1, 1878; *Ora Stella*, b. Nov. 9, 1879.

**17.** Hosea Whiting, son of Waldo **11**, resides in Chelsea; m. May 22, 1873, Stella Grace Sparks of North Brookfield. Child, *Henry Sparks*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 22, 1874.

**18.** Jacob N., b. Sturbridge, 1832; m. Feb. 22, 1855, Charlotte M. Sibley of Southbridge, and d. Brookfield, 1869; she d. North Brookfield, Dec. 20, 1880. Children, *Ernest F.*, b. Union, Ct., Apr. 4, 1857, m. Apr. 14, 1880, Mabel A. Graves [child, Karl Graves, b. Feb. 25, 1881]; *Mary F.*, b. Sturbridge, Oct. 1, 1858, m. Albert H. Bullock of Fairhaven, Vt.; *Grace A.*, b. Brookfield, May 20, 1867.

**19.** Abiathar, son of Abiathar of Woburn; son of Abiathar of Woburn; son of Joseph of Woburn; son of Edward of Woburn; son of Edward the famous captain and author of "Wonder Working Providences"—was b. in Weston, Sept. 30, 1795; came to North Brookfield, Apr. 1826, and lived in the last house towards New Braintree, beyond the Carruth place; removed to the Abraham Hunter place in Oakham, Apr. 1833, now the William Dwelly place; m. (1) May 18, 1826, Adeline Bisco of Spencer, b. Spencer, Nov. 16, 1801, d. North Brookfield, Sept. 14, 1827; (2) Feb. 1829, Rhoda Dean of Oakham, b. May 26, 1807, d. there Nov. 26, 1848; (3) July 11, 1850, Cynthia Dean of Oakham, b. Aug. 7, 1803, d. Aug. 12, 1858; he d. Nov. 5, 1863. Children, *Adeline B.*, b. Sept. 8, 1827, m. Joel S. Tidd of New Braintree, and d. Oakham, Nov. 29, 1865; *Charles H.*, b. Dec. 4, 1829 **20**; *Edwin B.*, b. Dec. 23, 1830; bootmaker in North Brookfield; *Emily A.*, b. June 19, 1832, m. May 8, 1879, Henry W. Bemis of Spencer; *Dexter F.*, b. Oakham, Sept. 30, 1834; bootmaker in Worcester.

**20.** Charles H., son of Abiathar **19**, resides in Newton; custom-house officer;

m. (1) A. Maria Barney of Norton, b. July 26, 1834, d. Newton, Sept. 10, 1863  
 (2) June 15, 1865, Cornelia A. Bisco of New York City. Children, *Delia M.*, b. Newton, July 19, 1855; *Alice L.*, b. Oct. 31, 1858, m. June 14, 1880, Everett E. Moody of Newton; *Emma F.*, b. Apr. 15, 1863, d. Jan. 1, 1864; *Walter B.*, b. Worcester, Oct. 27, 1866, d. Feb. 4, 1878; *Florence A.*, b. Newton, Aug. 9, 1871; *Edna B.*, b. Feb. 23, 1878.

**21. William**, b. Hardwick, Nov. 1, 1803, m. Aug. 15, 1821, Eliza Whipple of Hardwick, and d. Aug. 16, 1871. Children (Hardwick), *Aaron F.*, b. May 8, 1826, m. Adeline Chickering of West Brookfield; resides in Dana; *David W.*, b. Sept. 6, 1827, m. Mar. 6, 1850, Clara Covell of Hardwick; resides in Petersham; *Luthera*, b. Sept. 19, 1829, m. Dec. 29, 1849, Samuel Wetherbee of Hardwick; resides in Fulton, Ill.; *Alpheus*, b. Jan. 15, 1832, m. Apr. 1853, Maria Turner of Hardwick; resides in Illinois; *Henry*, b. June 13, 1834, m. Augusta Sherman of North Brookfield; lives in Canada; *Lavinia*, b. June 2, 1836, m. Apr. 7, 1853, Clark Curtis of Dana; *Pibbles*, b. Apr. 29, 1838 **22**; *H. Hurlbut*, b. Oct. 20, 1843 **23**.

**22. Pibbles**, son of William **21**, m. May, 1862, Julia Whipple of Hardwick; resides in Greenwich. Children (North Brookfield), *Leander*, b. Apr. 13, 1868, d. Sept. 8, following; *Leon*, b. Dec. 25, 1870.

**23. H. Hurlbut**, son of William **21**, m. Oct. 20, 1863, Mary E. Kendall of Hardwick; farmer in Barre Plains. Children, *Samuel H.*, b. Hardwick, Mar. 30, 1865; *Carrie E.*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 24, 1869; *Jennie L.*, b. Petersham, Sept. 15, 1870, d. Barre, Apr. 22, 1871; *Christie A.*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 18, 1873; *Clarence K.*, b. Aug. 6, 1874.

**JONES, Enoch C. 1**, b. Barnstable, 1812, m. 1833, Abigail Atwood of Brewster, He and three of his sons served in the late war. Children (Brewster), *Enoch Henry*, b. Oct. 24, 1835 **2**; *Timothy*, b. 1834, d. at Soldier's Home, Dayton, O.; *William*, b. 1837; *Benjamin*, b. 1839, lost at sea, 1866; *Rebecca*, b. 1841, m. 1865, William B. Thompson of West Brookfield; *Allen*, b. 1843, m. 1869, Mary Crowell of West Brookfield; *Isaac*, b. 1845, m. 1867, Ella Perry of West Brookfield; *George*, b. 1847; salesman, Chicago, Ill.; *Susie*, b. 1849, m. 1872, Eugene Snow of Melrose; *Mary*, b. 1851, m. 1875, Frank Bailey of West Brookfield.

**2. Enoch Henry**, son of Enoch C. **1**, m. Sept. 14, 1871, Mary R. Boyden of Oakham. Children (North Brookfield), *Samuel B.*, b. Nov. 20, 1872, d. Aug. 17, 1873; *Caroline E.*, b. Jan. 6, 1876.

**3. Thomas, M.D.**, b. Rindge, N.H., Nov. 7, 1805; attended two or three terms at Exeter Academy, and taught school as many winters; began the study of medicine with the physician in Rindge, and entered the office of Dr. Anson Bates of Barre; graduated Dartmouth Medical College, 1830; came to this town (succeeding Dr. Cheney Potter) in 1830, and remained till 1834; built the house now owned by C. A. Bush, and an office where the west room of C. Adams, jr.'s, house stands; was in the drug business in St. Louis six or seven years; then in Boston, firm of Jones, Denny, & Ward, corner of Milk and Kilby Streets; afterwards manufacturer of lard oil; in city council two years; alderman three years. He m. 1832, Sophia L. Bacon of Granville, Mass., and d. West Cambridge, Feb. 5, 1849. She d. Galesburg, Ill., May 29, 1865, aged sixty-three. Child, *Henry T.*, b. Boston, Apr. 18, 1843, d. Apr. 30, following. They had also an adopted daughter of French Canadian parents of Toronto, b. 1836, m. (1) Dr. James Taylor of Edinburgh, Scotland; settled at Bunker Hill, Ill.; (2) Dr. Extell, a German, who d. at St. Louis. After the decease of Dr. Thomas Jones, his widow and adopted daughter spent two years in Florence,

Italy, where the latter acquired the modern languages, returned and was professor of languages in the Women's College, St. Joseph, Mo. She d. St. Louis, Apr. 26, 1877.

**JUMEL, Madame.** About half a mile southerly from the "Jenks place," now occupied by James H. Goodrich on the east side of the road leading by the "Hair Place," now occupied by Henry M. Green, is an old cellar-hole where a house once stood, in which, in 1794, a young girl lived with her sister, mother, and step-father in extreme poverty. This young girl afterwards became the distinguished personage whose name stands at the head of this paragraph. The following particulars of her most romantic life were given to Hon. Charles Adams, jr., by Thomas Henry Edsall, Esq., a lawyer of New York City, who was appointed with the late distinguished lawyer Charles O'Connor of New York to manage the legal proceedings hereinafter referred to.

About 1778 to 1780 a sailor named Bowen, belonging to Providence, R.I., was lost at sea, leaving in that place a widow, Phebe, with two young daughters, *Folly* and *Betsey*, both born *probably* between 1773 and 1777. On the 16th of Sept. 1790, the widow married Capt. Jonathan Clark, who had served in the Revolution, a native of Weymouth, by trade a shoemaker, poor and somewhat dissipated. They were married in Providence, and resided there with her two daughters (and *perhaps* a son) till June 4, 1791, when they were "expelled" from Providence, *probably* lest they should become a town charge. In Feb. 1793, they were in Rehoboth, an adjoining town across the Seekonk River in Massachusetts; in September of that year in Taunton, and in Feb. 1794, they were residing in Brookfield, at the house indicated above, whence they removed the next summer to Rutland, Mass., where they lived until the autumn of 1797. Their "manner of life" previously may be *inferred* from what it was in Rutland. There they lived in a small one-story cabin, partly under ground, about fifteen or twenty feet in area, built into the southerly side of a sand hill, called "Goose Hill," in what is known as "New Boston." The site of their house is now included in a town burying-ground, first used as such about sixty years ago, and stood where the gate now stands. It had but one room, which the whole family occupied in common, with a single chimney on one side; with two doors leading respectively to the road and to the roof. Just within the front door, opening upon a road now discontinued, Clark used to sit at his bench, and work at his trade. His wife worked out in the families of their neighbors, to whom she not unfrequently complained of the crossness of her husband. He had become quite dissipated, but retained his taste for reading, to which he was much given.

The family did not go to meeting, nor the girls to school, nor did the girls visit the neighboring houses; and some incidents related by old people who in 1834 recollected the family, indicated that the reputation of the young women was not above suspicion.

Mr. Edsall writes July 8, 1884, "I had fifteen receipts, which were given to Clark in Sept. 1797, the last month probably of his residence in Rutland, all except one given for 'one dollar in full of all demands,' which indicated that he spent that month in settling up with his neighbors, showing that he was not entirely *impecunious*. It is not impossible that their departure was made in anticipation of a 'warning' from the town authorities. Sometime that autumn (1797) Clark and his family removed to North Carolina, where both parents were carried off by an epidemic in 1798. The two girls managed in some way to get to Washington, and afterwards to New York, where Betsey, who possessed great beauty and an attractive manner,

captivated the very wealthy French merchant Stephen Jumel, and became his wife. The date of their marriage cannot be accurately determined, but was about 1804 to 1808." Thus the lowly-born, uneducated Betsey Bowen rose from her obscurity and poverty, and became the wife of one of the merchant princes of New York, the possessor of wealth, and every thing that wealth could command.

They lived together until 1832, when Jumel died, having settled upon his wife a very large estate, and she was designated as "Madame Jumel."

But she was destined to fill a much higher and more distinguished social position.

Late in the same year, 1832, she was married to Aaron Burr, who had been Vice-President of the United States from 1801 to 1805, the first term of President Jefferson's administration.

This was an ill-advised, unhappy, and brief union. He was then seventy-six, and she about fifty-five. They separated in 1833, and she commenced a suit for divorce that year or the next.

The date of the decree of divorce is not found on the records of New York; and it is not *impossible* that none was obtained; but *by decree or without one*, they were separated, and she took the name of her first husband, and was ever afterwards known as "Madame Jumel."

Having unlimited means at her disposal, she spent much of her time in France, residing alternately in the French capital and in our own commercial metropolis.

She was for many years well known at Saratoga Springs and Niagara Falls by most of the fashionable visitors at these fashionable places, and occasionally spent a winter in New Orleans. The estate settled on her by her first husband consisted largely in real estate in New York City, — on Broadway, Seventh Avenue, and other streets, — and a large tract of land on Washington Heights, including the historic mansion of the English Col. Morris, overlooking Harlem River, in which she resided at the time of her death.

She owned a large amount of real estate at Saratoga Springs, purchased by herself; and here she used to make great display of dress and equipage at her annual visits.

Madame Jumel was endowed by nature with wonderful personal beauty of form and feature, united with a most attractive and fascinating manner, and these characteristics, together with great mental vivacity, she retained to old age, even to the very verge of life. She died at the "Jumel Mansion" in New York, June 14, 1865, aged over ninety years.

After her death her will was admitted to probate, giving the bulk of her estate to the Episcopal Church and its rector at Washington Heights, and to various charitable societies and institutions. The members of her family, consisting of a nephew and niece, children of a daughter of her sister Polly, whom she had adopted, and their father Nelson Chase, Esq., a lawyer of New York City, all of whom resided with her, and had reasonably expected to succeed to her estate, were given but little.

The late celebrated Charles O'Connor was retained on their behalf, and he brought suit to annul the will. It was in the course of his preparation for the trial of this case which engrossed all his great learning, and which he intended to make the crowning effort of his professional career, that the early history of "Madame Jumel" was hunted up, and the clouds of romance which had surrounded it were dissipated.

The will was set aside, and Mr. Chase and his children became possessed of the estate. But their tenure was soon assailed from another quarter. By the laws of New York, an illegitimate child inherits from the mother.

The will being out of the way, George Washington Bowen, a citizen of Providence, R.I., brought suit to recover a part of the property, claiming to be the son of Betsey Bowen born out of marriage at that place in 1794. After a long and severe contest, in which Hon. George F. Hoar of Massachusetts was leading counsel for the claimant, Mr. O'Connor scored another victory for his clients. Still another attack was made by the children of Polly Bowen, who had married a brass-founder named Jones, and claimed the estate as heirs-at-law of their aunt. In this case the notorious Count Johannes, once an actor, named George Jones, represented the plaintiffs, who were defeated. Finally, the heirs of Stephen Jumel in France and elsewhere, came forward to assert *their* claims to the estate, and brought suit which resulted in a compromise; and the property which has so long been the subject of litigation has now been sold, and its proceeds divided.

Mr. Chase became the purchaser of the "Jumel Mansion," which he now occupies as his residence. The compromises which ended the litigation were successively made within a year or so (i.e., in 1882 or 1883). The value of the property at that time (parts of it having been theretofore taken for public use—for a reservoir at High Bridge, and for other purposes, besides what was dissipated in the many litigations), was probably more than a million of dollars. Lower prices were obtained at the public sale than could have been realized at *private* sale a few years before, when there was speculation in up-town lots.

Mr. Chase once told Mr. Edsall that he had received a *bona fide* offer of three million dollars for the up-town tracts, which he had reason to think was made in behalf of the late imperial family of France on the eve of its downfall.

The following was copied from a New York paper:—

"MADAME JUMEL'S PROPERTY TO BE SOLD, *New York, June 30, 1881.* After protracted litigation Judge Barrett to-day rendered a decision decreeing the sale of old Madame Jumel's property, possession of which has been contested by the heirs since 1865. The property consists of 1,400 lots in different parts of the city."

**KANE**, Edward, b. Ireland, 1821, m. Mary Ann Powers of Greenville, R.I., 1856. They lived many years on what was the old Nathan Thompson place, one and a half miles east of North Brookfield Village. No issue.

**KEEP**, Chellus 1, b. Leverett, Mass., Oct. 31, 1774; blacksmith; m. Dec. 31, 1799, Catherine Tucker of North Brookfield, and d. there Oct. 31, 1838; she d. Nov. 20, 1857. Children, *Avery*, b. Leverett, Dec. 13, 1800, d. Mar. 14, 1803; *Nancy*, b. Mar. 1, 1804, m. Mar. 1, 1826, Lewis Blackmer of Warren; *Mary*, b. Prescott, Feb. 24, 1806, m. Oct. 23, 1831, Cyprian Stratton of Rutland, and d. Brimfield, May 29, 1868 [children, Martha Jane, b. Rutland, Jan. 31, 1838, m. May 12, 1860, George W. Merritt of Brookfield; Charles Henry, b. Dec. 24, 1839, m. Oct. 11, 1861, Prudence I. Moulton of Worcester]; *William Shepard*, b. Prescott, Aug. 1, 1808 2.

2. **William S.**, son of Chellus 1; a blacksmith; m. (1) Sept. 14, 1831, Martha T. Smith of Monson; (2) Oct. 11, 1858, Lucy M. Dale of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, July 29, 1873. Children, *Nancy Jane*, b. North Brookfield, May 9, 1834, d. Apr. 4, 1849; *William Dale*, b. Brimfield, and d. there; *William Dale*, b. Brimfield, d. Westminster, Aug. 25, 1870.

**KEEP**, Josiah, b. Monson, Jan. 26, 1779, m. Oct. 27, 1801, Lucy Tucker of North Brookfield, and d. Monson, Oct. 1, 1851; she was b. North Brookfield, Mar. 9, 1780, d. Oakham, June 18, 1870. Children, *William Eaton*, b. Monson, Sept. 25,



1802; farmer in Oakham; m. Dec. 19, 1827, Polly Wood of Monson; *Avery*, b. May 23, 1804; blacksmith; m. Emily Wood of West Brookfield, and d. there June 10, 1872; *Hermena*, b. Feb. 4, 1806, m. 1828, John Dale of Rutland, and d. Oakham, Sept. 6, 1858; *Ephraim Baker*, b. Mar. 13, 1808; farmer; m. June 1, 1836, Julia M. Smith of Hampton, Ct.; *Abigail*, b. Mar. 25, 1810, m. (1) Mar. 28, 1832, George Wood of West Brookfield; (2) Mar. 28, 1844, Harvey Maynard of Rutland; *Josiah Otis*, b. Apr. 23, 1812; blacksmith; m. Sept. 21, 1836, Eliza Ann Southworth of Eastford, Ct.; *Lucy*, b. Mar. 2, 1814, m. June 11, 1840, Alvin B. Bliss of Warren; *Daniel Austin*, b. Feb. 24, 1816, d. Feb. 22, 1817; *Austin*, b. Feb. 22, 1818; blacksmith; m. (1) Eliza Ann Warriner; (2) Louisa Hubbard, and d. in Dana, Dec. 15, 1858; *Dwight*, b. June 26, 1820; carpenter; m. Flavia Woodworth of Monson, and d. Lockport, N.Y., Apr. 18, 1868; *Francis*, b. May 31, 1822; carpenter; m. (1) Julia Warriner of Chicopee, Nov. 12, 1844; (2) Feb. 16, 1853, Abigail C. Woodward of Paxton.

**KEEP, William E.**, son of Noble Keep and Ann (Johnson) of Leverett, b. Hillsboro, N.H., June 22, 1810; shoemaker, mariner, &c.; his grandfather was Moses, who lived and died in Leverett; m. (1) 1835, Almira Waite of North Brookfield, who d. Apr. 5, 1860; (2) widow Rice of Philadelphia; (3) widow Cooper of Worcester; (4) widow Jane Rice (née Giles) of Athol. Children, *Luthera Ann*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 25, 1835, d. July 15, 1837; *John*, b. Philadelphia, 1846, killed in battle at Antietam; *William*, b. 1848, d. in Andersonville prison.

**KEITH, Bezer**, b. Warren; a painter; m. Sept. 10, 1845, Louisa Harwood of North Brookfield, who d. there May 28, 1847, and he d. Chicago about 1862. Child (North Brookfield), *Jonas Harwood*, b. Dec. 14, 1846; m. Catherine Hewitt of Council Bluffs, Ia.

**KEITH, Isaac N.**, b. Bridgewater or Oakham, Oct. 11, 1804, m. Nov. 16, 1828, Martha Maria Bruce of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Oct. 16, 1831; she m. (2) John M. Doane of North Brookfield; (3) Capt. Joseph Hartwell of Ware, and is now a widow. Child, *Henry Newton*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 18, 1830, d. Oct. 17, 1831.

**KELLEY, Thomas**, b. Ireland, m. June 7, 1860, Julia Collier of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Eddie*; *Agnes*; *Margaret*; *Agnes*; *Thomas*; *Catherine*; *Mary Ann*; *Julia*; *John*; *Judith*.

**KELLEY, Joseph**, b. Sutton, 1850, m. 1879, Mary G. Wright of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *William Joseph*, b. Nov. 19, 1879; *Robert Daniel*, b. Sept. 19, 1884.

**KELLEY, Jeremiah**, b. Ireland, m. Hannah Cohen. Children, *Jeremiah*, b. Ireland, 1860; *Daniel*, b. 1862; *Nellie*, b. 1864; *Mary Jane*, b. 1866; *James*, b. 1868; *Katie*, b. June, 1871; *Cornelius*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 1, 1876.

**KELLEY, James**, b. Ireland, Aug. 17, 1839, m. (1) July 3, 1869, Margaret Carney; (2) Apr. 12, 1874, Mary Bresnehan. Children (North Brookfield), *John Joseph*, b. Jan. 10, 1875; *Katie J.*, b. Apr. 17, 1876; *Jeremiah J.*, b. Apr. 18, 1878; *Lizzie Agnes*, b. Feb. 15, 1880; *Daniel Albert*, b. Feb. 3, 1882; *James Francis*, b. Feb. 17, 1884.

**KELLEY, Patrick**, b. Ireland, m. Mary Cumerford. Child, *Peter*, b. New York, d. in North Brookfield.

**KELLOGG, Charles H. 1**, b. Pittsford, Vt., Feb. 22, 1801, m. (1) May 22, 1822, Rebecca W. Boyne of Pittsford; (2) June 15, 1825, Jane Curtiss of Ticonderoga, N.Y., who d. June 16, 1841; (3) Mar. 30, 1842, Mrs. Elizabeth D. Prentiss of Pittsford, who d. North Brookfield, June 23, 1880, aged sixty-nine; he d. North Brookfield, Feb. 3, 1883. Children, *Patrick Henry*, b. Ypsilanti, Mich., Oct. 25, 1828 2; *L. Jennie*, b. Pittsford, Jan. 7, 1843, m. Nov. 26, 1873, George E. Lincoln of Oakham; clergyman in Michigan; *Eliza Ann*, b. Jan. 31, 1845; *Abbie A.*, b. Jan. 25, 1849, m. John H. Lane of North Brookfield, Sept. 2, 1867; *Charles Henry*, b. Dec. 17, 1847, d. Aug. 2, 1854.

2. **Patrick Henry**, son of Charles H. 1, m. Mar. 4, 1851, E. Sophia Kellogg of Pittsford, Vt., b. New York City, Mar. 4, 1833. Children, *Julia de Veuve*, b. Pittsford, Jan. 16, 1852, d. Feb. 5, following; *George Frank*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 24, 1853, m. May 10, 1877, Jessie E. Tiffany of Burlington, Vt.; *Charles Henry*, b. May 18, 1856, d. May 20, 1856; *Mary Frances*, b. Mar. 27, 1860, m. Dec. 24, 1879, Samuel H. Kellogg of Rutland, Vt.; *Nellie Maud*, b. Oct. 26, 1871.

**KEMP, Stephen B.**, b. Boston, Nov. 15, 1829, m. Oct. 7, 1856, Charlotte E. De Land of North Brookfield. Children, *Mary Jane*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 14, 1857; *George Edward*, b. July 29, 1859, d. Aug. 12, 1861; *Willie Arthur*, b. July 30, 1861; *George Herbert*, b. Sept. 20, 1866, d. June 1, 1869; *Alice Holmes*, b. Spencer, July 10, 1869.

**KEMPTON, Edward**, b. Waterbury, Vt., 1824, m. 1871, Mary E. Babcock of North Brookfield. Child, *Ella*, b. Spencer, Oct. 1, 1876.

**KENDRICK, Jaziel 1**, probably of Rehoboth, the first of the name in town, b. 1716, m. Abigail —, who d. Nov. 11, 1808, aged 84; he d. North Brookfield, June 15, 1798, aged 82. Children (North Brookfield), *Lydia*, b. June 10, 1750, m. Nov. 8, 1767, William Deane (see DANE 2), and d. Aug. 14, 1817; *Thomas*, b. Brookfield, Apr. 12, 1752 2; *Hannah*, b. Nov. 26, 1755, m. July 9, 1778, Antipas Bruce of North Brookfield, and d. Feb. 1793, aged 37; *Mary*, b. Aug. 1757, m. Feb. 6, 1783, Elijah Starkweather of Killingly, Ct.; *Jemima*, m. Oct. 14, 1772, Nathan Gilbert of Brookfield; *Abigail*, m. Feb. 4, 1783, Nathaniel Dodge of Belchertown; *Mehitable*, m. July 6, 1784, Silas Barnes of Holland; *Ruth*, m. Mar. 4, 1788–9, Silas Phelps of Worthington.

2. **Thomas**, son of Jaziel 1, m. (1) Sept. 11, 1777, Susanna Bruce of Brookfield, who d. Dec. 29, 1801, aged 44; (2) May 29, 1803, Elizabeth Ellis of Brookfield, who d. West Brookfield, Nov. 30, 1837, aged 79; he d. North Brookfield, Jan. 19, 1832, aged 80. Children (North Brookfield), *Thomas*, b. Oct. 27, 1779 3; *Betsy*, b. July 1, 1781, m. May 11, 1802, Moses Howard of Sturbridge, who d. Feb. 2, 1835; she d. Feb. 14, 1831; *Jaziel*, b. Oct. 4, 1783 4; *Joseph*, b. Aug. 27, 1785, went to sea, and never heard from; *Susanna*, b. June 30, 1787, m. Nov. 1804, Eliphas Webber of Holland, and d. West Brookfield, Feb. 11, 183–; *Cyrus*, b. July 5, 1789 5; *Ruth*, b. Mar. 21, 1791 6; *Eli*, b. Dec. 25, 1793 7; *Lucy*, b. Nov. 1794, d. Mar. 24, 1796; *Perley*, b. Feb. 27, 1797 8; *Lucy*, b. Mar. 31, 1799, d. Apr. 24, 1817; *Lydia*, m. (1) Mar. 27, 1826, Francis Barnes of North Brookfield; (2) July 4, 1830, Noah Barnes of North Brookfield.

3. Thomas, son of Thomas 2; a farmer and shoemaker; m. (1) Apr. 22, 1800, Hannah Hill of Brookfield, who d. Oct. 18, 1823; (2) July 4, 1824, widow Mary Thorndike of Salem, who d. Feb. 23, 1829, aged 40; (3) June 3, 1830, Sarah Ann De Land of North Brookfield, who d. May 22, 1883, aged 86; he d. Mar. 13, 1852. Children (North Brookfield), *Horace*, b. Sept. 1800 9; *Tamsen*, b. June 7, 1803, m. Sept. 3, 1821, John Bemis of Spencer, and d. there July 7, 1830; *Hannah*, b. Nov. 14, 1804, m. (1) Jan. 30, 1825, Lyman W. Hunter of North Brookfield; (2) Curtis Mower of Charlton; *Betsy*, b. 1806, m. Jan. 30, 1825, Chancey D. Thompson of New Braintree, and d. Dec. 20, 1840; *Joseph*, b. Aug. 29, 1811 10; *Thomas*, b. Dec. 1816, d. Jan. 7, 1818; *Martha C.*, b. Aug. 2, 1819, m. Jan. 24, 1838, William M. De Land; *Mary Ann*, b. Nov. 15, 1820, m. Nov. 19, 1846, John H. Wilcox of New Braintree, and d. Ludlow; *Charles T.*, b. May 7, 1831 11.

4. Jaziel, son of Thomas 2, m. Aug. 19, 1812, Hannah Felton of Brookfield, and d. at Enfield, May 5, 1874. Children, *Orilla*, b. Brookfield, Feb. 17, 1813, m. Apr. 28, 1841, Samuel Brierly of England; *Maria*, b. Brimfield, Mar. 30, 1814; resides Worcester; *Benjamin Felton*, b. Warren, May 11, 1817, m. May 24, 1844, Harriet Robinson of Enfield; *Sarah*, b. July 23, 1819, m. Apr. 21, 1846, Abraham Newton of Worcester; *Adeline Ellen*, b. Sept. 11, 1822, m. Nov. 12, 1845, Daniel Emerson of Auburn, Mass.; *George Perry*, b. Aug. 22, 1824; livery business in Worcester; m. Sept. 23, 1850, Candace Holman of Auburn; *Jane Moore*, b. Nov. 13, 1827; physician in Boston; m. July 3, 1845, William C. Culver of Worcester; *Louis Bruce*, b. Brookfield, Sept. 14, 1829, m. Jenette A. Tupper of Ware; *Mary Eliza*, b. Ware, Aug. 28, 1834, d. Jan. 22, 1859.

5. Cyrus, son of Thomas 2, m. Mar. 1816, Sally Marcy of Union, Me., and d. Litchfield, Me., Aug. 25, 1866; she d. July 4, 1866. Children (Gardiner, Me.), *Joseph M.*, b. Apr. 1817, d. Jan. 16, 1819; *Mary*, b. Nov. 29, 1820, d. Litchfield, Jan. 27, 1880; *William*, b. Aug. 27, 1818, m. Apr. 5, 1871, Alice A. Clark of Litchfield; *Melina A.*, b. Aug. 7, 1824; *Cyrus*, b. Sept. 6, 1826 12; *Thomas G.*, b. Oct. 16, 1828; a teacher in Sacramento, Cal.; *Lucy A.*, b. Oct. 26, 1829, d. Oct. 26, 1833.

6. Ruth, daughter of Thomas 2, m. Sept. 22, 1822, Obadiah Sabin, b. probably in Holland, Mar. 22, 1797, d. Southbridge, Apr. 14, 1881. Children, *George*, b. Aug. 29, 1823, d. Feb. 12, 1833; *Lydia*, b. Apr. 25, 1826, m. — Dodge, and d. Jan. 16, 1846; *William*, b. Dec. 13, 1828, d. Feb. 9, 1864; *Horatio*, b. Aug. 16, 1830, d. Mar. 16, 1833; *Marshall*, b. Feb. 3, 1833. [Record from the Sabin-Kendrick Bible: "Willie, son of William, b. Jan. 2, 1855; Edmund Sabin, d. 1818; Barnabas Sabin, d. Apr. 15, 1832; Susan Rood, daughter of Edmund Sabin, d. June, 1832; Mary Tucker, wife of Manasseh Tucker, d. Aug. 1849, aged sixty-one."]

7. Eli, son of Thomas 2, m. in Holland, June 26, 1816, Martha Church of Newport, R.I., and d. Sept. 3, 1848; she d. there Sept. 5, 1848. Children, a son, still-born; a son, still-born; *Thomas*, b. Charlton, Mar. 24, 1820, m. about 1847, Angeline Gunn of Southbridge, and d. Brookfield, Mar. 12, 1853; *George Church*, b. July 29, 1822, m. Apr. 17, 1852, Louise Henshaw of Brookfield; *Robert Church*, b. Dec. 17, 1824 13; *Martha Ann*, b. Dec. 9, 1826, m. Solomon B. Sargent; *Mary Lucy*, b. Jan. 18, 1829, m. Aug. 4, 1851, Richard Hamant of Sturbridge; *Joseph Eli*, b. June 30, 1831, d. Bangor, Me., Dec. 1863; *Caroline Weld*, b. Holland, Apr. 20, 1836, m. (1) June 20, 1852, Samuel D. Harrington of North Brookfield; (2) July 28, 1865, Hon. Adin Thayer of Worcester; *Oliver Perry*, b. June 1, 1839, m. (1) Feb. 4, 1859, Mary Ann Bennett of West Brookfield; (2) Mar. 16, 1876, Carrie Reed of West Brookfield; *Ebenezer Philips*, b. Charlton, Oct. 19, 1833, d. Mar. 14, 1836.

8. Perley, son of Thomas 2, m. Apr. 24, 1820, Maria Ann Hunt of West Brook-

field, and d. Jan. 15, 1841; she d. Mar. 9, 1842. Children (North Brookfield), *Susan B.*, b. Nov. 19, 1820 14; *Sarah Jane*, b. Sept. 16, 1822, m. 1843, Hiram Eaton of North Brookfield, d. Apr. 21, 1873; *George Perley*, b. Nov. 6, 1824 15; *Luke*, b. Feb. 15, 1827, m. Ann Taylor of Vermont; *Lucy Ann*, b. Oct. 20, 1829; m. (1) James H. Everett of Boston; (2) Keyes Cutler of Spencer, and d. West Brookfield.

9. Horace, son of Thomas 3, m. (1) Oct. 23, 1820, Mary Ann Pellet of North Brookfield; (2) Jan. 1840 or 1841, Mrs. Watkins. Children, *Mary Ann*, b. Ware, Oct. 9, 1821, m. Nov. 5, 1846, Edward B. Whiting; *Sarah Pellet*, b. Dec. 1, 1822, m. Apr. 3, 1845, Marshall Bartlett; *Thomas*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 17, 1824; hotel keeper; m. Oct. 1850, Susan Partridge of Oakham; *Matilda B.*, b. July 4, 1826, m. Apr. 1, 1846, Charles H. Stoddard; *Anstis*, b. Feb. 9, 1827, d. Sept. 13, 1846.

10. Joseph, son of Thomas 3, m. (1) Nov. 26, 1838, Lucy Mullet of Ware, who d. Dec. 18, 1850; (2) Mary Bemis of Paxton; he d. Apr. 18, 1872. Children (North Brookfield), *Ellen*, b. Oct. 9, 1839, m. Sept. 18, 1862, Frederick Stone of North Brookfield; *Charles*, b. Mar. 20, 1842, d. Nov. 29, 1873; *Frances*, b. Jan. 10, 1849; *James E.*, b. Mar. 19, 1856, d. Apr. 15, 1857; *Emma*, b. Oct. 9, 1857, m. Hermon Bemis of Rutland; *Elizabeth N.*, b. Sept. 4, 1861, d. Sept. 4, 1866; *Eddie*, b. Nov. 13, 1862.

11. Charles T., son of Thomas 3, m. Apr. 16, 1857, Sarah Frances De Land of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Edward*, b. June 30, 1858, d. Sept. 22, following; *Clarence Eugene*, b. Nov. 14, 1859, m. Feb. 28, 1882, Charlotte L. Moore of North Brookfield; *Alfred Holmes*, b. May 7, 1862, d. Oct. 19, following; *Henry Arthur*, b. Nov. 2, 1863.

12. Cyrus, son of Cyrus 5, a physician and surgeon in Litchfield, Me.; m. Mar. 15, 1880, in Portland, Me., Susie P. Howe of Rumford, Me. Child, *Susie H.*, b. Jan. 29, 1881.

13. Robert C., son of Eli 7, m. Feb. 9, 1846, Caroline A. De Land of North Brookfield, who d. Sept. 11, 1872. Children (North Brookfield), *Ella Augusta*, b. Nov. 4, 1848, d. Apr. 1, 1849; *Clifford Ashton*, b. Nov. 4, 1852; *Carrie Alice*, b. Dec. 4, 1857, d. Aug. 1, 1865; *Mary Lucy*, b. Mar. 21, 1867.

14. Susan B., daughter of Perley 8, m. June 27, 1847, William Furness. Children, *Maria E.*, b. Watertown, Feb. 24, 1850, d. there July 3, 1853; *Albert Thaxter*, b. Lyme, Minn., Aug. 14, 1858.

15. George Perley, son of Perley 8, m. May 6, 1852, Mary Ann Bemis, daughter of Nathaniel 2 of Brookfield. Children, *Anna Maria*, b. Sturbridge, Sept. 6, 1855, m. Feb. 3, 1881, John P. Ranger of North Brookfield; *Charles Bemis*, b. July 27, 1859; *Frank Mayo*, b. Brookfield, May 31, 1863; *Bertie Stanley* and *Samuel Frederick* (twins), b. July 14, 1871.

KENNEDY, John, b. Ireland; m. Nov. 30, 1876, Delia Collins. Child (North Brookfield), *Nettie*, b. Feb. 16, 1878.

KENNEDY, James, b. Ireland, m. 1866, Mary E. Tiffany of Chicago. Children, *Catherine*, b. Worcester, July, 1868; *John*, b. 1870; *Nellie*, b. North Brookfield, 1872; *James*, b. 1874; *Thomas*, b. 1876.

KEYES, Edward, b. West Boylston, Sept. 27, 1822; blacksmith; m. Sept. 17, 1846, Rachel M. Moore of North Brookfield. Children, *Antoinette Lucie*, b. Spencer, Aug. 10, 1847, m. (1) Feb. 14, 1867, William E. McKee of Chicopee; (2) Sept. 24, 1878, Lyman M. Burt of Plainville, Ct.; *Clarence E.*, b. Nov. 24, 1849, m. Oct.

6, 1873, Anna Belle Hodge of Papillion, Neb.; *Sylvester Bothwell*, b. Oakham, Oct. 5, 1852, d. June 5, 1854.

**KIELY, Thomas**, b. Ireland, m. Aug. 14, 1844, Elizabeth Quigley at Albany, N.Y., and d. Salem, Oct. 26, 1855. Children, *Elizabeth* b. Brimfield, July, 1845, m. Apr. 16, 1870, Michael McNamara of North Brookfield; *John*, b. Worcester, Oct. 1848; *Catherine*, b. Salem, Oct. 1853. [Elizabeth Quigley was the first Irish girl in West Brookfield; her mother died at thirty-eight years of age, leaving seven children, — six living in North Brookfield, and one in Rutland.]

**KIMBALL, Andrew 1**, was a farmer; lived in the edge of West Brookfield, where Joseph Dane lived and died; m. June 19, 1753, Rebecca Watson of Brookfield. Children (Brookfield), *Lucy*, b. June 25, 1754, d. Apr. 14, 1758; *Sarah*, b. Aug. 14, 1755, m. Apr. 2, 1788, Luke May of Brookfield; *Samuel*, b. Feb. 22, 1757, m. June 10, 1788, Hannah Willard of Brookfield; *Lucy*, b. Jan. 22, 1759, m. Dec. 23, 1792, John Dodge of Susquehannah, N.Y.; *Bill*, b. Nov. 2, 1761; *Timothy*, b. Oct. 8, 1763, m. June 17, 1792, Polly Gleason of Brookfield.

**KIMBALL, Benjamin 2**, son of Aaron and Elizabeth (Ayres), baptized Ipswich, Dec. 15, 1728; a posthumous child, his father dying Feb. 12, 1728; farmer; came from Ipswich to Brookfield before 1755, and settled where A. C. Stoddard now lives, and for many years known as the "Kimball place." He was published (1) Jan. 27, 1755, to Abigail Chapman of Ipswich, who d. Oct. 9, 1772; published (2) Feb. 19, 1774, to Mary Goddard of Shrewsbury, and d. North Brookfield, June 23, 1776; she m. (2) Mar. 9, 1778, Capt. Daniel Gilbert. Children (Brookfield), *Abigail*, b. June 20, 1756; published June 19, 1773, to Stephen Riggs, but the next day her father forbid the banns; she d. Dec. 5, 1787, unmarried. [Assenath Riggs, daughter of Abigail Kimball, b. Jan. 23, 1774]; *Aaron*, b. Oct. 2, 1757 **3**; *Joseph*, b. Dec. 21, 1759; *Benjamin*, b. Oct. 8, 1761, d. Feb. 27, 1762; *Benjamin*, b. Mar. 10, 1763; *John*, b. June 8, 1765, d. Feb. 24, 1785; *Lydia*, b. Aug. 18, 1767, m. Apr. 6, 1788, Moses Bragg of Brookfield; *Jude*, b. Dec. 17, 1770.

**3. Aaron**, son of Benjamin **2**, m. Nov. 3, or 7, 1778, Silence Bartlett of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, July 21, 1833. Children (North Brookfield), *Lucy*, b. Aug. 28, 1779, m. Sept. 8, 1801, Joseph Benson of Sturbridge; *Eunice*, b. Feb. 18, 1781, m. May 9, 1805, Daniel Gould of New Braintree, and d. in Brookfield, May 12, 1808; *Mary*, b. Jan. 27, 1783, d. North Brookfield, Aug. 24, 1815; *Lydia*, b. Feb. 9, 1785, d. June 24, 1785; *Lydia*, b. Apr. 7, 1786, d. Brookfield, Dec. 20, 1874; *Benjamin*, b. May 19, 1788 **4**; *Abigail*, b. Mar. 20, 1790, m. Sept. 19, 1829, Dr. Hubbard Field of Lyndon, Vt.; *Aaron*, b. June 15, 1792, d. July 3, following; *John*, b. Mar. 29, 1794 **5**; *Aaron*, b. June 19, 1796 **6**; *Almira*, b. Dec. 21, 1798, d. Brookfield, July 4, 1882.

**4. Benjamin**, son of Aaron **3**, m. (1) Sept. 1, 1811, Abigail Thwing of Newton, b. June, 1767, d. Mar. 28, 1827; no issue; (2) Sept. 19, 1827, Abigail Thwing, niece of his first wife, b. Apr. 18, 1801, d. Dec. 27, 1868; he d. Apr. 21, 1849. Children, *Benjamin*, stillborn, Jan. 7, 1829; *Joseph Thwing*, b. Feb. 19, 1830, d. May 7, 1831; *Abigail Thwing*, b. May 10, 1831, d. June 9, 1840; *Mary Ann H.*, b. Apr. 3, 1835, m. O. J. Churchill of Fairfax, Vt.; resides North Brookfield; *Charlotte S.*, b. Oct. 27, 1837, m. Francis H. Fisher; *Joseph Edwin*, b. West Brookfield, Sept. 13, 1839, m. Apr. 2, 1867, Ellen M. Tucker of North Brookfield; *Abbie Field*, b. North Brookfield, June 26, 1841, m. S. S. Wotton of Ware; *Benjamin Gardner*, b. Aug. 10, 1846.



5. John, son of Aaron 3, m. 1815, Betsey Wright of Acton, who d. May 5, 1867, aged seventy-eight; he d. Mar. 13, 1852. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary*, b. Apr. 8, 1816, m. June 16, 1836, Abel Fletcher of Westford; *Esther Reed*, b. Sept. 12, 1818, m. Joseph C. Clark of Oakham, and d. there Sept. 4, 1854; *Charles*, b. Feb. 17, 1821 7; *Lucy*, b. Apr. 9, 1824, m. Henry H. Abbott of Bartlett, N.H.; *Amasa B.*, b. Dec. 13, 1826 8; *Caroline*, b. July 17, 1828; d. Feb. 27, 1836; *Cheney Potter*, b. Feb. 1, 1830 9; *Sumner*, b. Jan. 29, 1832 10.

6. Aaron, son of Aaron 3, shoe manufacturer; m. (1) Eliza Crosby of Long Meadow; (2) June 21, 1853, Persis Stebbins of Wilbraham, and d. Brookfield, May 17, 1866. Children (Brookfield), *Harriet Cooley*, b. Feb. 3, 1830, m. Nov. 27, 1855, George E. Clapp of Brookfield, and d. Feb. 6, 1860 [child, Harriet, b. Aug. 6, 1857, d. Oct. 27, 1858]; *Adeline Augusta*, b. Oct. 1, 1832, d. —; *Mary Ann*, b. Nov. 15, 1834, m. June 3, 1874, Charles O. Brewster, and d. 1884; *Franklin Olcott*, b. Oct. 26, 1838, d. Dec. 24, 1856; *John Cone*, b. Aug. 16, 1857.

7. Charles, son of John 5, m. Sept. 8, 1847, Mary Ann Richards of West Brookfield. Children (West Brookfield), *Ada Eunice*, b. Mar. 2, 1851, d. Nov. 8, 1851; *Anna Maria*, b. Nov. 28, 1852, m. Apr. 20, 1876, John D. Irwin of Brookfield; *Charles Gordon*, b. Dec. 9, 1858, d. Sept. 21, 1863.

8. Amasa B., son of John 5, m. Nov. 18, 1849, Samantha Battles of Warwick, and d. Warwick, Oct. 1, 1877. Children, *George W.*, b. South Orange, July 20, 1850; conductor in Worcester; m. Dec. 25, 1871, Nellie L. Searle of Wilton, N.H.; *John W.*, b. Barre, Feb. 7, 1852, m. Nov. 10, 1875, Laura Inman of North Wilbraham; *Walter G.*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 4, 1854, m. Apr. 17, 1881, Aurilla E. Balch of Wisconsin; resides Worcester; *Wilton S. W.*, b. Brookfield, Mar. 4, 1856; a hatter in Danbury, Ct.

9. Cheney Potter, son of John 5; a conductor; m. Nov. 1852, Jane A. Pike of Petersham, and d. Worcester, July 17, 1864. Child, d. 3 days old.

10. Sumner, son of John 5, m. May 4, 1858, Jennette M. Wright of Ryegate, Vt. Children (Boston), *Willie S.*, b. Nov. 3, 1860, d. Feb. 12, 1862; *Harry W.*, b. Oct. 12, 1866.

KING, William C. 1, b. Franklin, Dec. 31, 1820, m. Dec. 12, 1848, Emeline Batcheller of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Tyler Batcheller*, b. Sept. 20, 1854; lawyer in Boston; m. Feb. 27, 1883, Annie Eichberg of Boston; she was b. Geneva, Switzerland, and brought by her parents to Boston, when an infant; *Mary E.*, b. July 31, 1861, m. May 6, 1885, at North Brookfield, Dr. Julius Garst, b. Dayton, O., Dec. 12, 1855.

KING, George 2, b. Langdon, N.H., June 20, 1820, m. Oct. 7, 1841, Jane Adams of Brookfield, b. Dec. 31, 1825. [She has been engaged in corset and other manufacturing business, employing for several years a large number of persons.] Children (North Brookfield), *Mary Jane*, b. Mar. 26, 1845, m. July 12, 1864, John K. Blackmer, and d. July 21, 1879; *Helen Sophia*, b. July 22, 1848, d. July 16, 1850; *Henry Wilson*, b. Oct. 14, 1856 3.

3. Henry W., son of George 2; lawyer, firm of Rice & King, Worcester, but resides North Brookfield. He m. May 9, 1880, Florence W. Le Favour of Boston Highlands. Child, *George Adams*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 28, 1883 [Mr. King is a member of the committee on Town History].

**KINGSBURY, John A. 1**, b. Franklin, Aug. 10, 1792, m. Anna Pierce of Brookfield, and d. July 27, 1860. Child, *Joel M.*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 7, 1826 **2**.

**2. Joel M.**, son of John A. **1**, m. Sept. 14, 1847, Sarah Maria Poland of North Brookfield, who d. Mar. 2, 1879. Children (North Brookfield), *George A.*, b. Sept. 10, 1849 **3**; *Anna M.*, b. Sept. 26, 1855, m. Dec. 31, 1878, William F. Fullam of North Brookfield.

**3. George A.**, son of Joel M. **2**, m. June 11, 1874, Louisa M. Holmes of Sturbridge. Child, *George Russell*, b. North Brookfield, June 14, 1877.

**KINSMAN, T. S.**, b. Fitchburg, Nov. 2, 1839, m. May 25, 1865, Josephine Slade of Columbus, O. Child, *Fannie E.*, b. Springfield, Dec. 23, 1869.

**KITTRIDGE, John 1**, a farmer, was of Billerica in 1660, and d. there Oct. 18, 1676; m. Nov. 2, 1664, Mary Littlefield of Woburn, who m. (2) John French. Children (Billerica), *John*, b. Jan. 24, 1665-6 **2**; *James*, b. Mar. 21, 1667-8, m. (1) Sarah Fowle of Charlestown; (2) Apr. 19, 1708, Mary Abbott of Andover; *Daniel*, b. July 22, 1670, m. Elizabeth —, and d. Billerica, Mar. 8, 1741-2; *Jonathan*, b. July 16, 1674, d. Mar. 23, 1696; *Benoni*, b. May 2, 1677.

**2. John**, son of John **1**; physician; and first of a long list of physicians of the name in the country; m. Aug. 3, 1685, Hannah French of Billerica, and d. Apr. 27, 1714. Children (Billerica), *John*, b. Sept. 14, 1685 **3**; *James*, b. Aug. 22, 1687, m. Sarah —, and d. Jan. 23, 1754; *Hannah*, b. May 4, 1689, d. Mar. 21, 1690; *Jacob*, b. Feb. 15, 1690-1, d. Aug. 18, 1692; *Hannah*, b. May, 1693, m. Edmund Frost; *Joseph*, b. Mar. 31, 1695, m. Feb. 19, 1724, Elizabeth Wright of Woburn, and d. in Billerica, Apr. 12, 1774; *Jonathan*, b. Jan. 10, 1696-7, killed in Lovewell's expedition in 1725; *William*, b. Feb. 11, 1698-9, m. Oct. 21, 1731, Molly Wright of Woburn, who d. May 5, 1753; he d. Apr. 26, 1789; *Abigail*, b. Nov. 15, 1700, m. Kendall Patten; *Jane*, b. Mar. 27, 1703, m. May 25, 1726, Thomas Kittridge; *Marah*, b. Feb. 1, 1704-5, d. 2 days old; *Francis*, b. Oct. 27, 1706, m. (1) Lydia —, who d. Aug. 1, 1736; (2) before 1740, Susanna Snow, who m. (2) — Phelps of Andover; (3) Thomas Kidder.

**3. John**, son of John **2**; a physician; m. Mary —, and d. Billerica, Sept. 29, 1756. Children (Billerica), *John*, b. Aug. 14, 1709 **4**; *Isaac*, b. Feb. 8, 1710-11, m. Rebecca —, and d. Aug. 18, 1779; *Mary*, b. Feb. 23, 1712-13, m. John French; *Jacob*, b. Jan. 14, 1716-17, m. Hannah —, and d. Mar. 31, 1748; *Joseph*, b. Apr. 9, 1719 **5**.

**4. John**, son of John **3**, m. Mary —. Child, *Benjamin*, a physician in Tewksbury and Andover, where he d. July 10, 1776 [children, all physicians; Benjamin of Exeter; Henry of Tewksbury; John of Framingham; Jacob of Billerica and Ohio; Rufus of Portsmouth; George of Epping, N.H.; Theodore of Kittery, Me.; and Charles of Watertown]. John, Sen., probably had other children.

**5. Joseph**, son of John **3**, m. Mary —, who d. Aug. 28, 1783; he d. Tewksbury, Aug. 3, 1784. Children (Tewksbury), *Simon*, b. Sept. 1, 1748; *Jacob*, b. Mar. 24, 1750 **6**; *Joseph*, b. July 10, 1752, d. July 4, 1775; *Mary*, b. Apr. 22, 1754; *Sarah*, b. Feb. 17, 1756; *Doreas*, b. Oct. 26, 1762; *Benjamin*, b. Mar. 22, 1766, drowned, Tewksbury, June 19, 1776; *Elijah*, b. Mar. 28, 1769.

**6. Jacob**, son of Joseph **5**, a physician; m. Jan. 9, 1773, Rebecca, daughter of Thomas and Mary Fletcher of Chelmsford, b. Dec. 6, 1753, d. Aug. 17, 1818; he d. North Brookfield, July 28, 1813. Children (Brookfield Records), *Jacob*, b. Apr. 17,

1773 **7**; *Rebecca*, b. Feb. 21, 1775, m. May 29, 1794, Samuel Converse of Brookfield, and d. 1848?; *Fletcher*, b. June 6, 1777; farmer; d. North Brookfield, July 13, 1831; *Joseph*, b. Apr. 26, 1779 **8**; *Benjamin*, b. Sept. 3, or 6, 1781 **9**; *Thomas*, b. Mar. 7, 1784 **10**; *Oliver*, b. Apr. 5, 1786 **11**; *Sally*, b. Oct. 1, 1788, d. Brookfield, May 15, 1798; *John*, b. Nov. 11, 1790; farmer; d. North Brookfield, May 30, 1827; *Asaph*, b. Feb. 25 or 27, 1793 **12**; *Maria* (or Mary Maria), b. June 25, 1795, m. Nov. 16, 1818, Dr. Lucius Wright of Westfield, and d. there Oct. 22, 1863; he was b. Chicopee, and d. Westfield, Dec. 8, 1879, aged eighty-seven.

**7.** Jacob, son of Jacob **6**, a physician; m. June 12, 1799, Anna Bellows of Shrewsbury, who d. there Jan. 1, 1848; he d. Brookfield, Jan. 28, 1807. Children (Shrewsbury), *Justus*, b. Jan. 27, 1802 **13**; *Whitney*, b. Mar. 30, 1804 **14**; *Olis*, b. Jan. 29, 1806 **15**.

**8.** Joseph, son of Jacob **6**, a farmer; m. Nov. 27, 1805, Penninah Daniels of Brookfield, who d. Brookfield, June 30, 1822; he d. North Brookfield, Oct. 12, 1845. Children (Brookfield or North Brookfield), *Rebecca*, b. Mar. 19, 1806, m. May 23, 1833, Horace F. Watson of Brookfield; *Charles*, b. Nov. 28, 1807, m. May 1845, Mrs. Elizabeth Kittridge, née Pond, of Spencer, and d. North Brookfield, Oct. 28, 1883; *Mary*, b. Aug. 21, 1811, m. Vernon Lawrence; *Adeline*, b. June 24, 1813, d. Aug. 15, 1816; *William*, b. Sept. 8, 1816; *Sarah*, b. Nov. 24, 1819, d. Nov. 28, following.

**9.** Benjamin, son of Jacob **6**, a physician; m. Sept. 7, 1802, Nancy or Anstis Pellet of Brookfield, and d. Salem, Oct. 29, 1821. Children (Salem), *Mary Ann*, b. Nov. 23, 1803, d. Aug. 26, 1805; *Benjamin*, b. Feb. 1, 1806, physician; resided Little Rock, Ark., where he fell from a horse, and d. Apr. 21, 1839; *William Henry*, b. Dec. 3, 1807, d. New York, Nov. 7, 1854, aged forty-seven; *Edward Augustus*, b. July 31, 1810 **16**; *Marian P.*, b. Sept. 19, 1812, m. 1843, William Balch of Salem, and d. Lynn, May, 1849; *Anstis Maria*, b. Sept. 22, 1814, resides Brooklyn, N.Y.; *Caroline Augusta*, b. Dec. 21, 1816, d. Nov. 30, 1821.

**10.** Thomas, son of Jacob **6**, a physician; published (1) Mar. 3, 1805, to Lucinda Hunter of New Braintree; m. (2) May 14, 1809, Olive Derby of Harvard, and d. Harvard, Sept. 4, 1809. She m. (2) Apr. 13, 1815, Isaac Ranger, and d. North Brookfield, June 17, 1878, aged eighty-nine. Child, *Lucinda* (posthumous), b. Harvard, Mar. 5, 1810, m. May 3, 1827, Luther Holmes of North Brookfield, and d. Oct. 13, 1884.

**11.** Oliver, son of Jacob **6**, a physician; m. Aug. 13, 1807, Polly Hamilton of Brookfield, and d. Salem, June 5, 1823. Children, *Jacob*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 29, 1808; master mariner; d. Oxville, Ill., 1843; *Charlotte*, b. Nov. 8, 1809, m. Jan. 26, 1832, Caleb B. Ranney of Fairhaven, Vt., and d. there, 1877; *Anson*, b. Aug. 14, 1811, accidentally shot, and d. Montgomery, Ill., 1825; *Samuel*, b. Sept. 17, 1813, m. Apr. 26, 1837, Laura O. Norton of Shrewsbury; *Oliver*, b. Sept. 24, 1815, m. Aug. 20, 1845, Julia A. Estabrook of Dayton, O.; *George*, b. May 2, 1817; teacher; m. Genette Pike of Oxville, Ill., and d. there, 1849; *Mary Anstis*, b. Salem, June 20, 1819, m. 1848, Sylvester Pruden of Dayton, O., and d. there, 1869; *Sarah Eliza*, b. Oct. 12, 1821, m. Oct. 2, 1848, John P. Sheldon of Fairhaven, Vt., and d. there, 1877.

**12.** Asaph, son of Jacob **6**; a physician; studied medicine under his father's tuition, and completed his course in Boston in 1812; was assistant surgeon on board a privateer. In 1815 he rode from Boston to Paris, Me., on horseback, where he eventually settled, in the north part of the town, and continued in a successful practice fifty years, till 1866. His physical weight was about three hundred pounds; a man of good common sense, a sound judgment, of social and cheerful disposition,

abstemious habits, and an inveterate smoker; he was in his most amiable mood after a good dinner, and a pipe smoke. He m. (1) Eliza Stowell of Paris, Me.; (2) Janette Young of North Yarmouth, Me., after whose decease he removed, in 1867, to New Haven, Ct., where he d. Feb. 6, 1868, of spinal disease, from which he had suffered for two years previous. Children (Paris), *Charles F.*, m. (2) Julia (Harrington) Bigelow of New Braintree; *Eliza*, d. —; *George*; resides in St. Louis.

**13.** Justus, son of Jacob **7**; a farmer; m. Oct. 14, 1830, Miranda E. Taylor of Shrewsbury, and d. there June 27, 1849. Children (Shrewsbury) *Austin W.*, b. May 15, 1833, d. Worcester, Nov. 10, 1879; *Lucius W.*, b. Dec. 9, 1834, d. Shrewsbury, Aug. 29, 1876; *Francis E.*, b. Aug. 22, 1836, d. Nov. 22 following; *Albert T.*, b. Mar. 21, 1838, resides Worcester; *Lucy Ann*, b. Aug. 3, 1841, d. Sept. 26, 1848; *Hannah R.*, b. Nov. 4, 1843, d. Feb. 3, 1848; *Sarah E.*, b. Mar. 3, 1846, m. George T. Clapp of Worcester.

**14.** Whitney, son of Jacob **7**; a mechanic; m. May 25, 1830, Hannah Stoddard of North Brookfield, and d. Nov. 20, 1831; she m. (2) Jan. 31, 1843, David C. Brick of Gardner. Child, *Adelaide*, b. North Brookfield, 1831, d. Sept. 4, 1831.

**15.** Otis, son of Jacob **7**; a blacksmith; m. (1) Oct. 27, 1831, Prudence M. Harthan of West Boylston, who d. Worcester, Jan. 12, 1852; (2) Mar. 20, 1853, Lucetta Clark of Southbridge, who d. Brookfield, Aug. 21, 1871; he d. Brookfield, Apr. 28, 1874. Children, *Grenville P.*, b. West Boylston, Dec. 28, 1832; tailor; d. Brattleboro, Vt., Jan. 7, 1863, from injuries received at the burning of Esty's Organ Factory; *Manson H.*, b. May 28, 1835; clerk in Fitchburg; *Melvin S.*, b. June 10, 1838, d. Mar. 1, 1839; *Emerson B. P.*, b. Rutland, June 25, 1840; tailor; m. Jan. 17, 1871, Mary F. Hosmer of Fitchburg; *Cynthia M.*, b. Worcester, Jan. 11, 1847; was a teacher in North Brookfield; m. Dec. 23, 1869, George H. Gleason of Boston; *George M.*, b. Nov. 9, 1851; watchmaker and jeweller in Providence, R.I.; m. Nov. 28, 1878, Goldina C. Bibby of Providence; *Carrie L.*, b. Southbridge, Apr. 30, 1855, and d. there Apr. 22, 1856; *Adin A. B.*, b. Brookfield, Aug. 13, 1857.

**16.** Edward Augustus, son of Benjamin **9**; a physician; m. (1) Jan. 1, 1832, Susan Smith of Paris, Me., b. Nov. 18, 1809, d. Sept. 21, 1854; (2) June, 1860, Mrs. Eliza Wilson of Lynn, and d. Auburndale, Feb. 25, 1868. Children, *Caroline Augusta*, b. Dover, Vt., July 4, 1833, m. Aug. 27, 1860, James Allen of West Newton; *Edward Augustus*, b. Lynn, Aug. 1, 1835, d. there Apr. 1836; *Anstis Maria*, b. Feb. 20, 1837, d. June 9, 1838; *Anna Maria*, b. Sept. 5, 1840; a teacher in Lynn; *Henry Gardner Wright*, b. Aug. 4, 1843 **17**; *Edward Augustus*, b. Boston, July, 1845, d. there 1856; *Benjamin Franklin*, b. Oct. 2, 1849 **18**.

**17.** Henry Gardner Wright, son of Edward Augustus **16**; superintendent oil works, Petrolia, Canada; m. 1871 or 2, Jennie — of Petrolia. Children (Petrolia), *Ella*; *Anna Maria*.

**18.** Benjamin Franklin, son of Edward Augustus **16**; superintendent oil works in Petrolia, Can.; m. Apr. 27, 1876, Sophia Lancaster of Petrolia. Child, *Edward Lancaster*, b. in Petrolia, —.

**KITTRIDGE**, Elijah 'M., son of Elijah, jr., of Spencer, b. Aug. 7, 1829; leather cutter; m. (1) Oct. 4, 1855, Sarah Jane Knight of North Brookfield, b. Nov. 25, 1837, d. Jan. 9, 1882; (2) Feb. 15, 1883, widow Vira K. Bradley of Davenport, Ia. Children, *Martha Jennette*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 6, 1856, m. Dec. 4, 1880, Walter H. Webber of North Brookfield; *Warren Gardner*, b. East Brookfield, Oct. 4, 1858, m. Apr. 26, 1883, Flora A. White of Brookfield; *Ernest Holmes*, b. North Brookfield, May 10, 1863; *Arthur Everett*, b. Aug. 7, 1865; *Ida Grace*, b. Jan. 23,

1868; *Emma Lucia*, b. Mar. 15, 1870; *Fred Mirick*, b. Dec. 10, 1872; *Carlton Knight*, b. Dec. 4, 1874; *Walden Brewster*, b. Sept. 16, 1880.

**KNAPP, David 1**, son of Gladden, b. Springfield, Vt., Apr. 27, 1803, m. Apr. 3, 1832, Rebeckah W. Harwood of North Brookfield. Children, *Russelas H.*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 29, 1833, d. Aug. 28, following; *Julia E.*, b. June 2, 1834 **2**; *Abel Henry*, b. Oct. 2, 1836, m. Oct. 6, 1859, Ellen Saunders of Barre; *Sarah Ann P.*, b. June 27, 1840, d. Aug. 12, 1867.

**2. Julia E.**, daughter of David **1**, m. July 17, 1862, David W. Heywood of Barre, and d. there Dec. 30, 1872. Children, *Flora* and *Fanny*, twins, b. Barre, June 26, 1863; *Nellie Rebecca*, b. May 13, 1865; *Sarah Ann*, b. Oct. 17, 1867.

**KNIGHT, Silas 1**, son of Silas of Sudbury, b. Oakham, Oct. 22, 1782, m. May 25, 1810, Abiah E. Richmond of Oakham, b. Montague, Aug. 12, 1788, d. Oakham, Feb. 7, 1850; he d. North Brookfield, July 27, 1861. He was selectman, constable, collector, &c., in Oakham. Children (Oakham), *Harriet West*, b. Mar. 12, 1811, m. Aug. 29, 1838, Perley Ayres of Oakham; *Lydia Carroll*, b. Sept. 19, 1812, m. Nov. 24, 1832, John Moseley of Northfield, Vt., d. there Sept. 20, 1852; *Hiram*, b. Aug. 21, 1814 **2**; *Abiah*, b. Aug. 14, 1816, d. Aug. 7, 1818; *Joshua L.* (changed to *Charles S.*), b. Oct. 11, 1818 **3**; *Nancy Richmond*, b. Nov. 27, 1820, d. Ionia, Mich., Oct. 4, 1859; *Marianne*, b. Feb. 6, 1823, m. May 1, 1844, Albert L. Poland of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, July 24, 1854; *Maria Ayres*, b. Feb. 3, 1825, m. May 1, 1844, Hiram C. Morse of Oakham, and d. Ionia, Mich., Feb. 28, 1858; *Catherine Simmons*, b. Oct. 10, 1827, m. Apr. 3, 1850, Oliver P. Conklin of Leicester, and d. North Brookfield, Oct. 22, 1856; *Lois Smith*, b. Sept. 7, 1829, d. Nov. 9, 1831; *Silas Dexter*, b. Jan. 24, 1832, m. Jan. 24, 1866, Margaret A. Passage in California, and d. Virginia City, Nev., Aug. 27, 1877; *Charles Smith*, b. Dec. 5, 1833, d. Apr. 23, 1840.

**2. Hiram**, son of Silas **1**, was town clerk twenty-eight years, between 1852 and 1882; school committee ten years; selectman five years; town treasurer three years; assessor in 1869; overseer of the poor twenty years; chairman of committee to lay out and fit up Walnut Grove Cemetery, 1855-6; United States Enrolling Officer, 1861 to 1863; United States Assistant Assessor Internal Revenue, 1865 to 1870, including the towns of North Brookfield, Oakham, New Braintree, West Brookfield, and Warren; justice of the peace since 1853; clerk, treasurer, collector, and prudential committee in Congregational Society several years; treasurer and secretary of North Brookfield Savings Bank from its incorporation, 1853, ten years; representative from Twelfth Worcester District to Legislature of 1882; member of the Town History Committee from 1879; a merchant from 1840 to 1865, clerk in shoe factory from 1871 to 1882. He m. (1) June 19, 1838, Louisa Allen of Oakham, who d. North Brookfield, Nov. 11, 1839; (2) Nov. 29, 1842, Sarah Amelia Foster of Barre Centre, N.Y. Children (North Brookfield), *James Allen*, b. Sept. 8, 1839, m. Sept. 25, 1862, Susan M. Swift of Southbridge. He was a private in Company F, Forty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and d. Aug. 10, 1863, on board steamer "Granite State," in Long Island Sound, on the passage home from New Orleans; *Sarah Louisa*, b. July 15, 1844, d. Aug. 24, 1845; *Helen Amelia*, b. Nov. 2, 1846, d. Feb. 14, 1848; *Hiram Arthur*, b. Apr. 24, 1851 **4**; *Harriet Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 11, 1853, m. June 6, 1878, Rev. George H. Wilson of North Brookfield; *Carrie Foster*, b. Aug. 26, 1856; *Robert Aden*, b. May 7, 1860.

**3. Charles S.** (changed from Joshua L.), son of Silas **1**; lived in Leicester from 1844 to 1862, where he was constable, assessor, collector, treasurer, school commit-



tee, selectman, and chairman of the board when he left the State in 1862; a member of Forty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers; taught school in Leicester many years. After his discharge from the regiment was in business in New York City till 1875; came to North Brookfield as warden of the town farm in 1876, of which he had charge six years, then bought the Capt. John Knight or "Brick House place." He m. (1) May 21, 1846, Anna S. Howard of Leicester, who d. Feb. 19, 1856; (2) Nov. 16, 1860, Louisa A. Edwards of Leicester. Children, *Charles A. H.*, b. Leicester, Jan. 17, 1849, d. Sept. 25, 1849; *Ruth N.*, b. Feb. 7, 1851, an accountant in Worcester; *Frederick*, b. Sept. 23, 1853, m. Sept. 20, 1880, Abbie E. Chase of Worcester; *Frank*, b. Feb. 3, 1856, d. Apr. 11, 1856; *Cora B.*, b. Aug. 4, 1864; *James Arthur*, b. Oct. 9, 1867, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 30, 1883; *Charles Lester*, b. Dec. 4, 1869; *Lou*, b. New York, Dec. 22, 1871, d. there July 8, 1875; *Jennie L.*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 1, 1878.

4. **Hiram Arthur**, son of Hiram 2, expressman; m. Dec. 16, 1879, Hattie A. Doane of East Brookfield. Children, *Albert Pliny*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 10, 1881; *Marion Elizabeth*, b. West Brookfield, Feb. 5, 1884.

**KNIGHT, Joshua 5**, b. Boston or vicinity, 1778. He and his brother Caleb were orphan inmates of an almshouse, but were "put out" by the authorities to farmers — Joshua, in Charlton or Spencer; he lived in Spencer several years after marriage, and came to this town about 1807. He m. Huldah Rowland, probably of Charlton, who d. Jan. 27, 1844, aged 71; he d. May, 1847. Children, *Daniel Rowland*, b. Spencer, May 9, 1802 6; *John*, b. Jan. 2, 1804 7; *Alvira*, b. North Brookfield, 1807, d. Nov. 23, 1866; *Huldah*, b. 1810, m. Aug. 31, 1837, Allen Harrington of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, June 10, 1844; a *child*, d. Sept. 27, 1807, aged two years.

6. **Daniel Rowland**, son of Joshua 5; a selectman in North Brookfield two years; m. May 10, 1826, Lucy Prouty of Spencer, b. Aug. 25, 1799, d. Jan. 20, 1867; he d. Mar. 25, 1856. Children (North Brookfield), *Lucy Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 13, 1827, d. Dec. 13, 1886; *Benjamin Prouty*, b. Apr. 5, 1830; a land surveyor in Omaha; m. Mar. 1857, Adeline Mason of Charlestown; *Albert Bascom*, b. Dec. 16, 1832, m. Apr. 9, 1862, Phebe H. Poland; lives Omaha; farmer; *Elijah Damon*, b. May 13, 1835 8; *Daniel Webster*, b. May 13, 1835 9; *John Rowland*, b. Jan. 31, 1837, d. June 7, 1841; *George Edward*, b. Dec. 30, 1838, d. Florence, Neb., Aug. 19, 1857; *Harriet Phyllinda*, b. July 9, 1843, m. Oct. 1866, Frank B. Hebard of North Brookfield; resides Irvington, Neb.

7. **John**, son of Joshua 5, m. Nov. 30, 1826, Sarah P. Holmes of North Brookfield, and d. Feb. 5, 1880; she d. May 5, 1879. Children (North Brookfield), *John Gardner*, b. July 5, 1828, m. Lavinia Straight of Manchester, Vt.; resides in Irvington, Neb.; *Mary Ann*, b. July 15, 1831, m. Sept. 12, 1854, Charles A. Tuttle of North Brookfield; *George W.*, b. Oct. 26, 1834 10; *Sarah Jane*, b. Nov. 25, 1837, m. Oct. 4, 1855, E. Mirick Kittridge of Spencer; *Charles Warren*, b. July 21, 1840; commercial traveller; m. Sept. 15, 1869, Ida M. Clay of Boston; *Martha M.*, b. Apr. 20, 1847, d. Sept. 20, 1849.

8. **Elijah Damon**, son of Daniel R. 6, m. (1) Sept. 4, 1856, Sarah B. Williston of North Brookfield, who d. Mar. 25, 1857; (2) Mar. 24, 1863, Ellen E. Clark of Sunderland. Children (North Brookfield), *Albert Hobart*, b. Feb. 12, 1864; *Ruel Clark*, b. Feb. 6, 1866, d. Oct. 12, 1876; *Daniel Rowland*, b. June 24, 1868; *Edwin Field*, b. July 14, 1870, d. Mar. 28, 1871; *Benjamin Damon*, b. Oct. 26, 1873, d. Oct. 19, 1876.

9. Daniel Webster, son of Daniel R. 6, was representative at General Court, and served three years in the Union army; m. June 20, 1863, Francis M. Wood of North Brookfield; a *child*, d. at birth.

10. George W., son of John 7, m. Nov. 24, 1859, Jane Frances De Land of North Brookfield. Children, *Harry G.*, b. North Brookfield, July 13, 1861; *Fred A.*, b. Natick, Nov. 15, 1862; *Frank*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 28, 1865; *Mary D.*, b. Aug. 29, 1869.

KNIGHT, Orvilla D. 11, b. Cambridge, Vt., Feb. 4, 1831, m. Sept. 4, 1853, Mary H. Hibbard of North Brookfield, and d. Aug. 15, 1865. Children (North Brookfield), *Arthur O.*, b. Aug. 14, 1855; *Mary E.*, b. Sept. 11, 1857; *Abbie C.*, b. Mar. 15, 1865.

12. Edward Curtis, brother to Orvilla D. 11, b. Cambridge, Vt., Apr. 18, 1835, m. Sept. 4, 1856, Phebe Whiting of North Brookfield, and d. Apr. 11, 1857; she m. (2) Henry De Land.

KNOWLTON, Charles A., b. Ipswich? about 1747; farmer. The place on which he lived in North Brookfield, was given to him by his uncle Charles Adams. The cellar hole among the willows was known as the "Peters place." He m. Oct. 25, 1769, Eunice Pickard, and d. North Brookfield, Aug. 1, 1822; his w. d. Dec. 20, 1826. Children (North Brookfield), *Jonathan*, b. May 28, 1770, published (1) Dec. 19, 1790, to Dolly Prouty of Spencer; removed to Canada, and was twice married there; *Mary*, b. Dec. 30, 1771, m. Oct. 11, 1792, Josiah Bush of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Feb. 28, 1819; *Francis*, b. Aug. 13, 1775, d. North Brookfield, Aug. 26, 1838; *Eunice*, b. Feb. 10, 1778, d. Mar. 11, 1798; *Hannah*, b. Feb. 3, 1780, d. May 22, 1784 (or Mar. 4, 1785); *Judith*, b. May 26, 1782, m. June 28, 1812, Bela C. Stoddard of North Brookfield, and d. 1869; *Hannah*, b. June 7, 1785, m. Mar. 13, 1828, Abraham Hunter, and d. Mar. 15, 1862; he d. Nov. 1, 1846; *Cepernium*, b. Dec. 11, 1787, m. July 15, 1814, Marshall Wilder of Sterling, and d. North Brookfield, Jan. 26, 1848; *Charles*, b. Oct. 10, 1790, d. July 11, 1826.

KNOWLTON, Robert, a farmer, came here probably from Shrewsbury, and lived on the E. B. Bush, now J. C. Converse, place. He m. Mar. 13, 1807, Elizabeth (or Lydia) Thurston of Westboro, and d. Nov. 18, 1818, aged 44; was found dead in the road; had gone into the woods that day to cut a well-pole, and, on his return home, had apparently sat down by the wayside to rest, where he expired, and was shortly afterwards found by a Mr. Harwood. His widow m. (2) Oct. 5, 1819, Josiah Bush of North Brookfield, and after his decease, returned to Westboro, where she d. Feb. 8, 1860.

LABLEAU, Joseph, b. Canada, 1836, m. Mary Richards. Children (Canada), *Frederick*, b. 1862; *Angelina*, b. 1862; *Hannah*, b. 1863; *Vitalia*, b. 1865; *Joseph*, b. 1867; *Louisa*, b. 1869; *Emma*, b. 1871; *Ovella*, b. 1874; *Mary*, b. 1878.

LACHAPELLE, Mark, b. Canada; painter; m. (1) 1872 in North Brookfield, Emily Duran, who d. Mar. 8, 1884; (2) July 13, 1884, Mary Ann Laroche. Children (North Brookfield), *Ezra Joseph*, b. May 23, 1873; *Frederick*, b. Nov. 28, 1874; *Isa*, b. Mar. 15, 1875; *Ellaine*, b. July 13, 1876.

**LACHAPELLE, Amos**, b. Canada, 1852, m. Nov. 11, 1872, Alphosine Mathieu. Children (North Brookfield), *Anna*, b. Apr. 3, 1875; *Julia*, b. July 4, 1877, d. Nov. 10, 1880; *Alamie*, b. Dec. 31, 1879.

**LACHAPELLE, Joseph**, b. Canada, Mar. 1849, m. Sept. 27, 1874, Elmira Fortier of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Lea*, b. June 10, 1876, d. Mar. 22, 1878; *Neda*, b. Dec. 4, 1877, d. Sept. 24, 1878; *Alzer*, b. Jan. 31, 1880.

**LAFORTE, Celestine**, b. Canada, m. Maggie Damour. Children (Canada and North Brookfield), *Joseph*, b. 1860; *Wilfred*, b. 1861; *Dennis*, b. 1863; *Mary*, b. 1865; *Auguste*, b. 1867; *Henry*, b. 1868; *Ernest*, b. Jan. 4, 1871; *Mary*, b. Mar. 27, 1873; *Annie*, b. 1875; *Aurora*, b. 1877; *Celestine*, b. 1878; *Irene*, b. Oct. 15, 1879.

**LAMB, Samuel 1**, b. Middletown, Ct., Feb. 4, 1807, m. Mar. 20, 1830, Mary J. Holmes, daughter of William 11, and d. North Brookfield, Aug. 6, 1879. Children, *John F.*, b. Worcester, Oct. 12, 1830 2; *Mary A.*, b. New Braintree, Dec. 20, 1831, d. Dec. 28, following; *Samuel W.*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 6, 1833, d. Oct. 25, 1834; *Almira H.*, b. July 30, 1834, m. Horace White of Boston; *Lucy M.*, b. June 6, 1836, m. R. D. C. Ingram of North Amherst, July 25, 1872; *Charles E.*, b. Mar. 12, 1838; *Samuel H.*, b. Apr. 12, 1840, m. Susan Woodis of North Brookfield; *Harriet E.*, b. May 6, 1842, m. Harvey Snow in Amherst, July 27, 1865; *Mary L.*, b. Oct. 9, 1843, m. George B. Shepard of Grafton; *Sarah J.*, b. June 6, 1846, m. Dec. 30, 1868, Charles Lyon of Spencer; *Frances E.*, b. New Braintree, Mar. 30, 1849, m. Apr. 15, 1869, W. A. Snow; resides Kansas; *George H.*, b. May 24, 1851; *Ellietta M.*, b. June 1, 1853, m. John Cutty of Webster in North Brookfield; *Frederick E.*, b. Sept. 10, 1856, m. Feb. 25, 1879, Mary E. Mullen of Natick.

2. **John F.**, son of Samuel 1, m. Ellen Whitcomb of Waltham; he was killed by sharpshooters at Petersburg, Va., June 29, 1864. Children, *Mary*, b. New Braintree, d. infancy; *Nathan*, b. Spencer, m. in Maine; *Etta*, b. North Brookfield, m. Aug. 23, 1884, Roderick E. Chesley of North Brookfield; *Eddie*, b. New Braintree; resides Maine.

**LAMB, John**, b. Spencer, June 22, 1808, m. Nov. 10, 1831, Sarah Rainger of North Brookfield, who d. Spencer, Oct. 23, 1881. Children, *Lucy Rainger*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 20, 1833, m. Apr. 11, 1855, Rufus Fuller of Leicester, and d. Lawrence, May 14, 1862; *Abbie Drusilla*, b. July 19, 1839, m. Apr. 25, 1865, Rufus Fuller of Leicester; *Orrin Russell*, b. Spencer, May 7, 1847, m. May 18, 1880, Emma Bemis of Spencer.

**LAMOREAUX, Frank**, b. Canada, m. Josephine —. Children (Canada), *Evelyn*, b. 1850; *Israel*, b. 1856; *Philip*, b. 1858.

**LAMSON, John 1**, a tailor and farmer, came to town about 1750, from New Hampshire, as supposed. He lived where George Jenks lived and died. He subsequently succeeded to the ownership of the place, which descended to his son William, and grandson William P., now owned by J. N. Brown. His paternal ancestor William, settled in that part of Ipswich now Hamilton, where he d. Feb. 1, 1658-9; had eight children; his widow Sarah m. (2) Thomas Hartshorn of Reading. Jonathan a great-grandson of said William had six sons, one of whom settled in New Boston, and another in Mount Vernon, N.H., from one of whom descended the

above John 1. He m. Nov. 1758, Mary, daughter of Ammiel Weeks of North Brookfield, and d. Apr. 20, 1803; she d. Mar. 29, 1808. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary*, b. Jan. 7, 1762, d. May 1, 1763; *John*, b. Dec. 28, 1764, published Dec. 11, 1808, to Lucretia Childs of New Salem, and d. Charlemont, Jan. 18, 1821; post rider; *Catherine*, b. Mar. 11, 1767, m. (1) Nov. 20, 1794, Ebenezer Harwood of North Brookfield; (2) May 3, 1769, Mr. Chandler of Pottsdam, N.Y.; *William*, b. May 3, 1769 3; *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 29, 1772, m. Jan. 13, 1799, Tilly Walker of Pittsford.

2. *Peter*, supposed to be a brother of John 1, was in town before 1750, and one of the petitioners for the incorporation of the Second Precinct. His residence here is marked by a cellar hole on the east side of the road, leading north from the B. Cummings place. He was published in Brookfield, Mar. 10, 1754, to Mehitable Gould. Children (Brookfield), *Jonathan*, b. Feb. 20, 1755; *Priscilla*, b. Apr. 15, 1757, m. Feb. 7, 1779, Solomon Barnes of Brookfield; *Ruth*, b. July 11, 1760, m. Feb. 5, 1784, John Olds of Brookfield; *Thomas*, b. Dec. 9, 1762; *Amos*, b. Mar. 5, 1765; *Samuel*, b. Mar. 22, 1767, m. Mar. 26, 1789, Polly Bragg of Brookfield; *Mehitable*, b. Apr. 21, 1769; *Beulah*, b. Feb. 10, 1772, m. Feb. 11, 1794, William Damon of Cummington; *Abigail*, b. Aug. 29, 1774.

3. *William*, son of John 1, a farmer; m. Nov. 7, 1799, Lydia Ayres of Brookfield, b. July 22, 1776, d. June 29, 1845; he d. North Brookfield, Dec. 29, 1838. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary*, b. Dec. 5, 1800, d. Oct. 1, 1865; *Rachel*, b. Nov. 12, 1802, d. May 20, 1861; *Adeline*, b. June 26, 1805, d. Jan. 16, 1849; *Oraville*, b. Sept. 16, 1807, m. Jan. 19, 1832, Charles Southworth of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Nov. 10, 1865; *William Pinckney*, b. Aug. 15, 1809 4; *John Dexter*, b. Feb. 6, 1813, d. July 18, 1819; *Harrison Otis*, b. Mar. 10, 1815 5.

4. *William Pinckney*, son of William 3, lived and d. on the farm owned by his father and grandfather Lamson and his great-grandfather Weeks. He m. June 8, 1837, Eliza Gilmore of Greenwich, and d. Oct. 15, 1857. Children (North Brookfield), *John Dexter*, b. Feb. 25, 1838 6; *Charles H.*, b. Apr. 21, 1843, m. June, 1875, Hattie Lowe of Worcester, and d. there Dec. 30, 1878; *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Sept. 22, 1845; *George Lyman*, b. Feb. 4, 1848, m. Sept. 1879, Ellen P. Adams of Milford.

5. *Harrison Otis*, son of William 3, m. Nov. 13, 1845, Harriet Elizabeth Warren of Mason, N.H., b. there Apr. 3, 1823. Children (West Brookfield), *Warren Harrison*, b. Sept. 2, 1846; a graduate of Normal School at Westfield, 1877; teacher of penmanship in the public schools of New York City; publisher of copy books, and now teaching school at Rahway, N.J.; m. Jan. 3, 1872, Mary M. Cracken of Jersey City; *Freeman Otis*, b. Sept. 5, 1848, d. July 28, 1849; *Curtis Hale*, b. June 8, 1850, d. Aug. 6, 1850; *Adah Rachel*, b. Oct. 20, 1852, d. Sept. 13, 1853; *Henry Waldo*, b. Feb. 11, 1855, d. Mar. 8, 1856; *William Ayres*, b. Oct. 23, 1859; entered Harvard University, Sept. 1877.

6. *John Dexter*, son of William P. 4, m. (1) Nov. 3, 1863, Eunice A. Doane of North Brookfield; (2) Sept. 28, 1871, Mrs. Mary A. Taft of Worcester. Children (North Brookfield), *William Dexter*, b. Nov. 10, 1864, d. Dec. 7, 1864; *Ida A.*, b. Oct. 8, 1866, d. Nov. 11, 1866; *Nellie E.*, b. Sept. 29, 1867; *Mary Alice*, b. Oct. 7, 1872; *Bertha Adeline*, b. Aug. 8, 1876.

LANE, Capt. *Samuel 1*, from Bedford, Feb. 1811, b. there Jan. 15, 1778; m. Lucy R. Jones of Bedford, and d. North Brookfield, by a fall from a cart, Oct. 2, 1823. Children, *David W.*, b. Bedford, Oct. 28, 1801 2; *Mary Ann*, b. Nov. 24, 1803, m. June 28, 1832, Franklin Merriam of Greenville, N.H.; *Samuel R.*, b. Feb.

26, 1807, d. Jan. 25, 1825; *Lucy R.*, b. Mar. 31, 1809, m. May 3, 1827, Elisha J. Merriam of Mason, N.H.; *Abigail J.*, b. Aug. 1, 1810, m. Oct. 8, 1829, Deacon Tyler Batcheller, and d. Boston, Mar. 10, 1877; *Sarah E.*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 9, 1813, d. Apr. 9, 1818; *Martha S.*, b. Nov. 1, 1816, m. Apr. 2, 1835, Edmund Merriam of Mason, N.H., and d. there Aug. 11, 1859; *John J.*, b. Dec. 15, 1818 3; *Daniel J.*, b. Feb. 21, 1821 4.

2. David W., Capt., son of Samuel 1, was many years a prominent man in public affairs—a noted teacher, selectman, assessor, overseer of the poor, school committee, and captain of the militia. Several years since he suffered the amputation of one leg above the knee, and retired from public life; still living (1885). He built the brick house where he lives. He m. Jan. 24, 1803, Eliza S. Witt of North Brookfield, who d. Aug. 1, 1868. Children (North Brookfield), *Edward Bancroft*, b. Aug. 6, 1824, d. Oct. 10, 1825; *Lucie Ann*, b. July 4, 1826, m. Nov. 12, 1856, Washington Harwood of Adrian, Mich.; *Sarah Adeline*, b. Aug. 24, 1828, m. Jan. 1, 1856, Rev. John H. Mellish of Auburn; *Frederick Warren*, b. July 17, 1830, d. Dec. 20, 1853; *Abigail Sylvania*, b. Nov. 16, 1832, m. Oct. 4, 1859, George Frye of Foster, R.I.; *Nancie Angeline*, b. Mar. 7, 1835, d. Mar. 5, 1859; *Lavinia Frances*, b. Mar. 20, 1837, d. Nov. 23, 1864; *Emmeline Selinda*, b. Nov. 12, 1839; *Adeliza Woodward*, b. Dec. 19, 1841, d. Aug. 12, 1843; *John Henry*, b. Sept. 4, 1846 5.

3. John J., son of Capt. Samuel 1, shoe dealer and merchant; m. Nov. 16, 1849, Marietta Van Martyr of St. Louis, Mo., and d. New York City, May 18, 1868; she d. Jan. 28, 1873. Children (New York), *John B.*, b. June 11, 1851, d. Aug. 15, 1865; *Marietta*, b. Oct. 2, 1852, d. Nov. 16, 1854; *Carlisle J.*, b. Sept. 4, 1857; *Frank M.*, b. Sept. 21, 1859, d. Aug. 18, 1865; *Albert I.*, b. Nov. 15, 1861; bookkeeper in Newton, N.J.; *Lizzie J.*, b. Nov. 17, 1863, d. Aug. 13, 1865; *Charles R.*, b. Nov. 17, 1866.

4. Daniel J., son of Capt. Samuel 1, m. Aug. 25, 1842, Martha E. Barstow of North Brookfield. Children, *Louis*, b. Plymouth, Apr. 10, 1850, d. Sept. 20 following; *Clara*, b. Sept. 5, 1852, d. New York, Jan. 28, 1857; *Ella Starr*, b. Dec. 20, 1855, m. Sept. 10, 1878, A. M. Griffin of Chicago, Ill.; *Ida Clara*, b. Dec. 8, 1857, m. Nov. 4, 1879, L. E. Yerrington of Galena, Ill.; *Henry Howard*, b. New York, Dec. 31, 1860.

5. John Henry, son of Capt. David 2, m. Sept. 4, 1867, Abbie A. Kellogg of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Eliza Abbie*, b. Oct. 13, 1868; *Frederick Henry*, b. Aug. 19, 1870; *Charles Sumner*, b. Aug. 10, 1872; *Nellie May*, b. June 9, 1875; *David Carl*, b. July 3, 1877; *Emma Florence*, b. Jan. 27, 1882; *John Jones*, b. May 26, 1883; *Edward Alaire*, b. Aug. 14, 1885.

LANGDON, Morgan E. 1, b. Wilbraham, —; m. Aug. 15, 1848, Mrs. Mary, widow of Trowbridge Rainger of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *James E.*, b. May 5, 1849 2; *Alice M.*, b. Sept. 25, 1851, m. July 4, 1871, Charles W. Dustin of Springfield.

2. James E., son of Morgan E. 1, a machinist in Bridgeport, Ct., m. Jan. 18, 1871, Martha J. Melroy, in Springfield. Children, *Lilla M.*, b. May 8, 1872; *Mary A.*, b. Jan. 14, 1874.

LARKUM, John 1, was killed in the late civil war; had sons, *John F.*, b. Hanover, Mar. 1, 1844 2; *Albert W.*; *George H.*; *Noah*.

2. John F., son of John 1, m. 1867, widow Frances M. Childs of Oxford. He served in the Eighteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers three years, in the civil war. Children, *John F.*, b. North Brookfield, July, 1868, d. Nov. 30, 1880; *Ralph Brooks*, b. Jan. 10, 1875, d. Dec. 1, 1880. Her son Harrie D. Childs, b. Oxford, 1860, m. Nov. 29, 1880, Carrie L. Stoddard of North Brookfield.



**LAROUX, Frank**, b. Canada, 1830, m. Flavia Noel, and d. North Brookfield, Oct. 1870. Children (Canada), *Isa*, b. 1851, d. North Brookfield, 1874; *Jenette*, b. 1853; *Aleck*, b. Feb. 1857; *Lydia*, b. Feb. 1860; *Napoleon*, b. Feb. 1863; *Victor*, b. Jan. 1866; *Edward*, b. June 1869.

**LATOURNEAULT, Gideon**, b. Canada; carpenter in North Brookfield; m. Oraline Hill of Canada. Children (Canada), *Charles*, b. 1847; *Medora*, b. 1850; *Frederick*, b. 1852; *Joseph*, b. 1855; *Eliza*, b. 1857; *Adolphus*, b. 1859; *Gideon*, b. 1864; *Argina*, b. 1867; *Armester*, b. 1870; *Georgia*, b. 1872.

**LAVENTURE, Adolphus 1**, b. Canada, m. Philomene Guyette. Children, *Jennie*, b. Aug. 1863; *Minnie*, b. 1866; *Willie*, b. 1868; *Anna*, b. 1870; *Ovid*, b. North Brookfield, 1873; *Eli*, b. Spencer, 1874; *Lydia*, b. North Brookfield, 1877; *Delia*, b. Brookfield, Feb. 28, 1879.

**2. Alexander**, b. Canada, 1850, m. Adelaide Potvin of Webster. Children, *Rosanna*, b. Spencer, 1871; *Felix A.*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 2, 1874; *Ovella*, b. May 12, 1876; *Edith Elida*, b. Oct. 17, 1878.

**LAWLER, John**, b. Ireland, m. 1833, Julia Lawler. Children (Ireland), *Edward*, b. Oct. 1835; *Fenton P.*, b. Aug. 1840; *Mary*, b. May, 1845; *John*, b. July, 1847 **2**; *Thomas*, b. June, 1849, m. 1874, Mary Walsh in Sturbridge; *Peter*, b. June, 1850 **3**.

**2. John**, son of John **1**, m. 1865, Catherine Behan. Children (North Brookfield), *John J.*, b. Jan. 1866; *Fenton*, b. Feb. 1867; *Mary Ann*, b. Feb. 9, 1870; *Edward*, b. Feb. 20, 1873; *Patrick*, b. Mar. 21, 1875.

**3. Peter**, son of John **1**, m. July 3, 1873, Bridget, widow of Thomas Griffin, who was killed in the late civil war. Children (North Brookfield), *Juliette E.*, b. Aug. 27, 1874; *Catherine*, b. June 28, 1877; *Vinnie*, b. Feb. 14, 1879.

**LAWRENCE, Cephas 1**, b. Franklin, Feb. 12, 1762, removed to North Brookfield in 1801. He descended from David, son of David and Bethiah, who lived in that part of Wrentham, now Franklin, about 1680 to 1700. He m. Nov. 26, 1789, Esther Whiting of Franklin, and d. North Brookfield, July 4, 1842; she d. Aug. 28, 1836. Children, *Hannah*, b. Franklin, Oct. 19, 1790, d. Brookfield, Dec. 24, 1851; *Nathan*, b. Apr. 9, 1792, m. Betsey Hill of Vermont, and d. Canterbury, N.H., Mar. 29, 1848; *Almon*, b. Oct. 7, 1794, m. Dec. 28, 1820, Susan Banister of Brookfield, and d. Oxford, Mass., Feb. 2, 1854; *Esther*, b. Nov. 27, 1795, d. Milford, Aug. 5, 1849; *Parna*, b. 1797, published, July 1, 1813, to William Marsh of Ware, and d. Craftsboro, Vt., Mar. 1843; *Cephas*, b. Oct. 12, 1798; boot manufacturer; m. May, 1820, Betsey Sumner of Milford, and d. Franklin, Mar. 4, 1872; *Asa IV.*, b. Jan. 22, 1799, m. Dec. 1827, Naomi Jennison of Peacham, Vt., and d. Stafford, Ct., June 28, 1869; *David B.*, b. Dec. 12, 1800 **2**; *Vernon*, b. Brookfield, May 13, 1804 **3**; *Mary E.*, b. Mar. 2, 1806, m. July 10, 1836, Henry Bennett of Spencer, and d. Warren, Sept. 16, 1877.

**2. David B**, son of Cephas **1**, m. Apr. 3, 1833, Lucinda W. Atwood of North Brookfield, and d. Brimfield, Feb. 20, 1864. Children, *Edwin*, b. North Brookfield, July 23, 1834, m. Jan. 28, 1875, Georgiana E. Burns of Boston; *Ellen Addie*, b. Oakham, June 3, 1837, m. Oct. 14, 1862, Hon. Thomas Rice of Shrewsbury; *John Whiting*, b. Mar. 29, 1840, m. Apr. 12, 1864, Mary A. Newton of Brimfield; *Harriet Newell*, b. July 23, 1843, m. Apr. 12, 1864, Deacon Aaron B. Rice of Marlboro;

*Oman Hear*, b. Brimfield, Apr. 3, 1846; bank president, Fitchburg; m. Aug. 10, 1870, Josephine Van Dyke of Schenectady, N.Y.; *Albert Brainard*, b. Nov. 23, —; hardware merchant, Fitchburg; m. May 24, 1871, Abbie L. Phillips of Worcester; *Mary Elizabeth*, b. May 11, 1851; *Lucy Angenette*, b. Mar. 23, 1854.

**3. Vernon**, son of Cephas **1**, boot manufacturer; m. Dec. 21, 1831, Mary Ann Allen of Brookfield, and d. West Brookfield, June 14, 1871. Children (North Brookfield), *Caroline S.*, b. July 30, 1833, m. Jan. 1, 1852, James O. Longley of Worcester; *David S.*, b. Oct. 7, 1836, m. Dec. 3, 1862, Laura A. Thompson of West Brookfield; *Charlotte A.*, b. Dec. 27, 1838, m. July 4, 1865, Homer M. Caldwell of Springfield; *George W.*, b. Jan. 27, 1841, d. July 24, 1841; *William L.* (twin), b. Jan. 27, 1841, d. Aug. 27, 1842; *William G.*, b. Jan. 30, 1843, m. Jan. 5, 1875, Julia A. Seguer of Danbury, Ct.; *Julia A.*, b. Sept. 10, 1845, d. Oct. 5, 1846.

**LAWRENCE, Horace J.**, b. New York, Aug. 25, 1850; editor and publisher of the *North Brookfield Journal*; m. Oct. 3, 1876, Laura Peirce Blanchard of Palmer, b. Jan. 29, 1854. Child, *Frances Temple*, b. Palmer, Aug. 26, 1878.

**LEACH, Artemas 1**, b. Wendell, May 28, 1788; carpenter and farmer; m. (1) Jan. 16, 1814, Anna Stacey of New Salem, b. Oct. 9, 1794, d. Sept. 28, 1822; (2) Feb. 19, 1824, Eunice Weeks of Leverett, who d. Mar. 15, 1866, he d. Aug. 12, 1866. Children, *William Sumner*, b. Feb. 18, 1816; m. (1) June, 1839, widow Adeline Ellenwood, née Aldrich, of Wendell, who d. Mar. 18, 1842; (2) Oct. 2, 1842, Priscilla E. Aldrich (sister to first wife) of Wendell. He d. Athol, July 5, 1882; *Juliette*, b. June 20, 1818, d. Wendell, Feb. 7, 1844; *Edwin*, b. Aug. 20, 1820 **2**; *Addison*, by second wife, b. Wendell, Nov. 24, 1824 **3**.

**2. Edwin**, son of Artemas **1**, m. (1) Apr. 1843, Mary Jane Wilson of Wendell, who d. Sept. 3, 1850; (2) Feb. 1852, Sarah Ann Hooper of Wendell, who d. Dec. 17, 1861; (3) 1862, Josephine Lombard of North Brookfield. He d. North Brookfield, Apr. 18, 1864. Child, *Oscar E.*, b. North Leverett, July 1, 1848, m. Nov. 29, 1876, Ida E. Allen of North Brookfield [adopted child, Edward Allen, b. Dec. 24, 1882].

**3. Addison**, son of Artemas **1**, carpenter; m. Dec. 10, 1851, Priscilla Caswell of Wendell. Children, *Henrie Herbert*, b. Wendell, Nov. 18, 1854, m. Dec. 2, 1882, Mary Peers of North Brookfield [children, Ethel, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 19, 1883; a child, b. and d. 1885]; *Lizzie Juliette*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 2, 1855, m. June 29, 1882, Harrison H. Crawford of North Brookfield; *Frank Edgar*, b. Jan. 1858; d. Sept. 3, 1858; *Eddie*, b. July 1, 1859, d. July 20, following.

**LEARNED, John W.**, b. New Salem, 1843, m. Nov. 30, 1871, Sarah A. Clark of Oakham. Child, *Florence C.*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 18, 1879.

**LEAVITT, Adolphus**, b. Canada, m. Jan. 1854, Sarah Lupin of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Peter*, b. 1857; *Alevena*, b. 1859; *Dono*, b. 1873; *Mary Louisa*, b. 1876; *Arthur*, b. 1878. Five other children have died.

**LEBARGE, Theodore**, b. Canada, Jan. 1852, m. Nov. 1, 1874, Anna Daley of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Frederick*, b. Aug. 19, 1876; *Louis*, b. May 16, 1878; *Anna*, b. Apr. 10, 1880.

**LEBLANC, Alfred**, b. Canada; m. Mary Ledoux of North Brookfield. Child, *Wilfred*, b. North Brookfield, 1877.

**LECLAIRE, Felix**, b. Canada, Sept. 1844, m. Celeste Doon in Southbridge, Jan. 1864. Children (North Brookfield), *Orize*, b. Nov. 1865; *Armine*, b. Oct. 1866; *Elonima*, b. Feb. 13, 1869; *Felix Alphonso*, b. Aug. 21, 1872; *Lucy Florina*, b. Oct. 30, 1877.

**LEDoux, Nelson**, b. Canada, 1833, m. Mary White, 1853. Children, *Nelson*, b. Spencer, 1859, m. Oct. 20, 1879, Mary Louise Tatro of North Brookfield; *Mary*, b. Canada, 1860, m. Peter Plouff of Oakham, 1877; *Alfred*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 25, 1872; *Joseph*, b. May 11, 1875; *Dolores*, no date.

**LELAND, Edward J.**, b. Rutland, 1843, m. Clara S. Waldron of Strafford, N.H., 1873; no issue.

**LEWIS, John**, b. Jefferson County, Tex., 1832; a barber; m. 1873, Alice Arney of Worcester; no issue.

**LINCOLN, Christopher 1**, b. Hingham, Nov. 8, 1779; a tailor; m. Feb. 9, 1805, Eliza Williston of Boston, and d. Walpole, N.H., Oct. 18, 1830. Children, *Christopher C.*, b. Boston, Nov. 12, 1805, d. there Mar. 10, 1810; *Samuel Williston*, b. June 12, 1808; was in the army in Texas under Gen. Samuel Houston, during her struggle for Independence; enlisted in the United-States Navy at the outbreak of the Mexican war; was at the bombardment of Vera Cruz, and other engagements; served in the Navy during the Rebellion, and was at the taking of Mobile, and was more than twenty years in the naval service of United States, and is now a disabled soldier in the "Home" at Wollaston, Mass.; *Eliza Ann*, b. June 16, 1810, d. North Brookfield, Dec. 30, 1868; *Eleazer Jackson*, b. Feb. 20, 1814, d. July 14, following; *Mary Jackson*, b. Nov. 18, 1815, m. May, 1851, James T. White of Roxbury; *Harriet Newell*, b. Jan. 14, 1818, a dressmaker; *George Caleb*, b. Jan. 9, 1821; *Sarah Maria*, b. Walpole, N.H., Apr. 5, 1823, m. Sept. 28, 1845, Griffin C. Reynolds of Boston; *Charles Sprague*, b. Apr. 20, 1825; a lawyer; m. Oct. 8, 1856, Louise E. Plimpton of Somerville; *John Bradford*, b. Dec. 8, 1828, m. Dec. 24, 1863, Hannah E. Kemp of Westboro, and d. there Oct. 30, 1864.

**2. George Caleb**, son of Christopher 1, a shoe manufacturer and merchant; m. (1) Marinda Julia Evans of Windsor, Vt., July, 1843; (2) Apr. 2, 1857, Anna Maria Leach of Northboro. Children, *Charles Sprague*, b. Walpole, N.H., Feb. 22, 1849, d. Westboro, —; *Harriet Elizabeth*, b. Westboro, and d. there; *George Taylor*, b. June 3, 1858; journalist and lawyer; *Helen Leach*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 12, 1859, m. Oct. 30, 1879, Charles M. Earle of North Brookfield; *Frank James*, b. Dec. 25, 1862, d. Sept. 6, 1864; *Edward Christopher*, b. Aug. 22, 1866; *Paul Kidder*, b. Dec. 25, 1870; *Robert De Bevoise*, b. Nov. 11, 1874; *Arthur Williston*, b. Aug. 28, 1877.

George C. Lincoln, the father, was selectman, 1866-7, and from 1869 to 1879; town treasurer 1868 to 1877; representative to General Court, 1878; occupied the south store in the Town House, when it was burnt in 1862. His son George T., and Fergus Lee Adams (nephew of Hon. Charles Adams, jr.), lads fifteen years old, established the *North Brookfield Journal* and job-printing office, Jan. 1, 1874, which they continued until Oct. 17, 1876, when Adams sold out to Lincoln, and entered the State Printing Office at Boston. Sickness soon compelled him to return home, where he d. June 14, 1877. Jan. 1, 1878, Lincoln sold out to George French, who afterwards disposed of it to H. J. Lawrence.

**LINCOLN, Fred. A.** (son of Alonzo, son of Abner), b. at Oakham, May 20, 1840, m. Aug. 10, 1871, Lizzie J. Pepper of New Braintree. Children, *Frederick Ward*, b. Apr. 2, 1879; *Lorie Belle Church*, b. June 5, 1884.

**LIVERMORE, Sidney A.**, b. Hardwick, Vt., Mar. 28, 1810; carpenter; m. (1) 1835, Cynthia Giffin, daughter of Anson 1, who d. Nov. 30, 1838; (2) Lucy R. Watson of Spencer, who d. 1859; (3) Jan. 14, 1861, Sophia Clark of West Brookfield, and he d. West Brookfield, July 29, 1879. Children (first wife), *Charles Henry*, b. Lowell, Apr. 5, 1836, m. Mary White of Springfield; *Augustus*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 5, 1837, d. Oct. 3, 1838; *William*, b. Aug. 1838, d. Sept. 25, 1839; (second wife), *Eliza F.*, b. July 11, 1841, m. July 18, 1862, Albert Banister of West Brookfield; *Albert W.*, b. May 18, 1845, d. West Brookfield, Jan. 1863; *Cynthia Giffin*, b. Dec. 20, 1846, d. Aug. 18, 1847; *George*, b. June 18, 1858, m. Elizabeth Perry of Oakham; (third wife) *Mary Lucy*, b. Nov. 8, 1861, d. July 12, 1867; *Emma Frances*, b. Aug. 3, 1863, d. July 30, 1865; *Levi Sidney*, b. Sept. 3, 1865; *Ella Amelia*, b. Nov. 13, 1867; *Frederick Merriam*, b. Apr. 27, 1870.

**LIVERMORE, Harvey**, b. Warren, 1815, m. Dec. 30, 1841, Sophronia Moore of North Brookfield, and d. May 8, 1859; she d. Brookfield, May 14, 1865. Children (North Brookfield), *Sophia Pickard*, b. Dec. 11, 1843, m. Dec. 31, 1863, Andrew F. Jackson of North Brookfield; *Ruth Eliza*, b. Feb. 28, 1845, m. Nov. 1868, Nathaniel T. Abells of Hatfield; *Hannah Jane*, b. June 22, 1847, m. Sept. 1865, Julius T. Hooker of Sturbridge.

**LODGE, Edward**, b. Ireland, 1836, m. 1857, Margaret Egan of North Brookfield, b. Ireland, 1838. Children (North Brookfield), *James*, b. 1858; *Mary*, b. 1860, d. Jan. 8, 1883; *Bridget*; *Margaret*; *Julia*; *Lizzie*; *Ann*; *Thomas*, b. 1877.

**LODGE, Jeremiah**, b. Ireland, Aug. 15, 1821; m. Feb. 6, 1855, Bridget McNamara, and d. 1871. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary Ann*, b. Feb. 1857; *Lizzie*, b. 1858; *James*, b. 1860, d. 1864; *Julia*, b. Oct. 9, 1861; *Bridget*, b. Feb. 1865.

**LOMBARD, F. H. 1**, b. Sturbridge, Sept. 12, 1817, m. Nov. 8, 1837, Harriet A. Barrows of Sturbridge, and d. Worcester, Mar. 8, 1877; she d. North Brookfield, June 18, 1881. Child, *Joseph H.*, b. Sturbridge, Aug. 3, 1838 2.

2. **Joseph H.**, son of F. H., foreman in shoe factory; served 3 years in Company F, Thirty-fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, in the civil war; m. Dec. 24, 1861, Rindie E. Allen of Sturbridge. Children, *Mabel A.*, b. Sturbridge, July 13, 1864; *Fannie L.*, b. Brookfield, Aug. 26, 1866.

**LOVELL, Jonathan 1**, b. Boylston, Apr. 18, 1803; m. June 12, 1844, Mary R. Kidder of Fayetteville, Vt., and d. Oakham ——. Children (Oakham), *Mary A.*, b. Mar. 29, 1845, m. June 15, 1875, Frank A. Howard of Worcester; *James K.*, b. July 25, 1846 2; *Abbie F.*, b. May 2, 1848, m. Nov. 12, 1874, John F. Boyd of Omaha, Neb.; *Ella J.*, b. May 1, 1850, d. Aug. 24, 1852; *John E.*, b. Mar. 28, 1852, m. Jan. 1, 1877, Mary Southworth of North Brookfield; *Bernard P.*, b. Aug. 30, 1853; *Ida H.*, b. July 26, 1855; *George T.*, b. Jan. 3, 1860, d. Brookfield, Oct. 7, 1877.

2. **James K.**, son of Jonathan 1, m. May 1, 1872, Nellie K. Woodis of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Katie Maria*, b. Nov. 23, 1872, d. Jan. 9, 1876; *Addie Woodis*, b. Sept. 26, 1875; *George Edward*, b. Sept. 21, 1878, d. Feb. 21, 1881; *Luther Poland*, b. Jan. 17, 1884.

**LOWE, Abraham 1**, b. Lunenburg, Feb. 11, 1755; a physician; m. Oct. 30, 1788, Charlotte Hale of Rindge, N.H., and d. Ashburnham, Oct. 23, 1834. Children (Ashburnham), *Abigail H.*, b. Jan. 24, 1791, m. June 10, 1814, William H. Cutler of Killingly, Ct., and d. at Andover, Oct. 24, 1873; *Charlotte*, b. May 29, 1793, m. June 4, 1840, David Goodwin of Chelsea, Vt., and d. Ashburnham, Mar. 1877; *Abraham Thompson*, b. Aug. 15, 1796; banker, Boston; was educated a physician, then became a wholesale druggist in Boston, in which he acquired a fortune; for many years president and active manager of the First National Bank in Boston, and is well known on State Street as a thorough financier. He m. (1) Emma Barr of Ashby; (2) her sister Susan Barr; (3) her sister Eliza Barr; (4) 1861, Cordelia Burditt of Cambridge; *Mary H.*, b. May 9, 1801, m. May 4, 1825, Samuel Woods of Andover, and d. Ashburnham, Dec. 1838; *George H.*, b. May 12, 1803 2.

2. **George H.**, son of Abraham 1, was a merchant in North Brookfield from 1841 to 1856; several years selectman, and removed about 1857 to De Witt, Ia., and d. there Nov. 20, 1866. He m. Feb. 18, 1830, Catherine Martha, daughter of Hon. Elijah Brigham, and wife Sarah (Ward), b. Westboro, Jan. 21, 1801, and d. July 24, 1881, at residence of her son-in-law, Major C. M. Nye, in De Witt. Children, *Emma C.*, b. Fitchburg, June 5, 1834, m. Dec. 20, 1865, Major Charles M. Nye of De Witt, Ia.; *George A.*, b. Ashburnham, May 16, 1836 3; *Susan B.*, b. Mar. 21, 1840.

3. **George A.**, son of George H. 2, a merchant in Salt Lake City, Utah; m. Oct. 9, 1866, Anna M. Dewing of North Brookfield. Children, *Alice*, b. Chicago, Jan. 1868, d. same month; *Catherine Amelia*, b. Corrinne, Utah, Oct. 22, 1873.

**LOZO, Dozette**, b. Canada, Aug. 5, 1858; m. Oct. 19, 1879, Emma Rebardy of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Albino*, b. Jan. 18, 1880; *Dora*, b. Feb. 23, 1883.

**LUARY, Louis**, b. Canada, 1839, m. 1864, Melvina Delude. Children, *Amanda*, b. Vermont, 1868; *Theodore*, b. 1870; *Almena*, b. North Brookfield, 1872; *Aldora*, b. 1874, d. Aug. 4, 1874; *Napoleon*, b. 1877.

**LUCE, Asa 1**, b. Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard; m. Mary Waite of North Brookfield, and d. New Braintree. Had son *James*, b. North Brookfield, July 18, 1835 2, and several other children.

2. **James**, m. Dec. 29, 1874, Fidelia, widow of Horace Smith of Holden. She was a Dodge of Southbridge; no issue.

**LUDDEN, Sanford**, b. Spencer, Oct. 10, 1816, m. May 10, 1842, Martha A. Tidd of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Charles Sanford*, b. June 13, 1847, m. Jan. 4, 1872, Sarah A. Spooner of Heath; *Sumner Warren*, b. June 25, 1856, m. Feb. 3, 1880, Emma S. Browning of West Brookfield; *John Bush*, b. Apr. 15, 1861.

**LUDDEN, Harvey**, b. Spencer, June 1, 1822, m. Apr. 10, 1848, widow Lucy B. Earle (daughter of Deacon J. A. Moore) of North Brookfield, and d. Jan. 2, 1852. Child, *Harvey Appleton*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 17, 1852, d. Feb. 23, 1857.

**LYNCH, John 1**, b. Ireland; m. Mary Murphy, and d. North Brookfield, Sept. 12, 1865. Children, *Jeremiah*, b. Ireland, May 8, 1841 2; *John*, b. North Brookfield Nov. 1857, a cripple, d. —; *Hannah*, b. Jan. 1862.



2. **Jeremiah**, son of **John 1**, m. Apr. 27, 1860, Hannah Morley of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *John*, b. Mar. 1, 1861; *Ellen*, b. June 27, 1865; *Jeremiah*, b. Aug. 4, 1868; *Thomas*, b. July 14, 1871, d. July 29, 1871.

**LYNCH**, Timothy, b. Ireland, 1827; m. 1852, Nellie Burke of Ireland. Children, *Timothy*, b. Dorchester, 1855; *Michael*, b. 1856; *John*, b. 1859; *Jeremiah*, b. North Brookfield, 1861, d. young; *Mary A.*, b. 1862; *Catherine*, b. 1869.

**LYON**, Lonzo, b. Woodstock, Ct., Jan. 19, 1807; a merchant tailor; m. Nov. 20, 1834, Caroline Brown Jenks of Southbridge, and d. North Brookfield, Dec. 23, 1839; she m. (2) Aug. 23, 1842, Merrick Lyon, brother to first husband. Children, *Elizabeth Caroline*, b. Keene, N.H., Oct. 12, 1835, d. North Brookfield, Feb. 11, 1840; *William Lonzo*, b. West Boylston, Jan. 8, 1837, d. North Brookfield, Feb. 14, 1840; *John Potter*, b. North Brookfield, July 29, 1839, d. Feb. 25, 1840.

**LYSCOM**, John, jr., a farmer, captain of militia, member of the Committee of Correspondence of Brookfield, chosen Sept. 12, 1774, and was prominent in military affairs during the Revolutionary War; lived on the Bell place; d. Jan. 29, 1803, aged seventy-four. He m. May 6, 1784, Phebe Crabtree of Brookfield.

**LYSCOM**, John, and wife Rebecca, had *Louisa*, b. Brookfield, July 23, 1771.

**LYSCOM**, Sarah, of Brookfield, m. June 6, 1776, Ebenezer Parkman.

**MACOMBER**, John 1, b. Oakham; carpenter; m. Abigail Packard of Oakham, who d. Worcester, Nov. 6, 1884; he d. in Oakham. Children, *Gardner*, b. 1826; machinist; m. Henrietta Woodis of Oakham; *Luther*, b. 1828; a carpenter; m. Kaw Ho Waharo, a native of the Sandwich Islands; *John*, b. 1834 2; *Edwin*, d. New Haven; *George*, d. Arizona; *James*, d. in the army at Newbern, N.C.; *Abigail*; *Henry*, b. Barre, d. —; *William*, a carpenter; *Charles*, a carpenter; *Frank*, a cabinet maker; *Calvin*, a miller; *Jessie*, d. Oakham.

2. **John**, son of **John 1**, a carpenter; m. (1) Sept. 25, 1856, Harriet Doane of Oakham, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 10, 1838, d. Paxton, July 25, 1879. He m. (2) —, and built a house near the head of the pond, south of the Nathaniel Green place, and d. Nov. 5, 1882. Children (Oakham), *Nellie A.*, b. July 23, 1857, m. Charles Rhodes of West Brookfield, and resides in Danbury, Ct.; *George*, b. Dec. —, d. Oakham, 1863.

**MAGNER**, Edward, b. Ireland, m. Mary Murphy of Ireland, and came here in 1865; she d. Northampton. Children, *John*, b. Ireland, 1862; *Patrick*, b. 1864; *Timothy*, b. 1865; *William*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 7, 1870.

**MAHONEY**, James, b. Ireland, m. Sept. 14, 1872, Ellen Rice of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Susie Jane*, b. June 5, 1874; *William Joseph*, b. Nov. 14, 1876.

**MAHONEY**, John, 2d, b. County Cork, Ireland, 1823, m. in Chicopee, Jan. 19, 1856, Bridget Carroll of Bally Kelly, County Clare, Ireland. This family came from Ware, Feb. 14, 1857, and lived near the old Hale place. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary A.*, b. May 29, 1857; *Kate*, b. Nov. 29, 1859; *James*, b. Hardwick, May 9, 1863; *Nellie M.*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 29, 1865.

**MAHONEY, Patrick**, b. "Letter," m. in Goleen, Kate Leary of Cahir, Ireland, and d. in "Letter." Children, *Johanna*, b. Dong, County Cork, Ireland, 1808, m. in Crookhaven, Jonathan Downey of Ballyouge, Ireland; resides North Brookfield; *James*, b. 1811, m. in Goleen, Mary Driscoll of "Letter;" farmer in Ireland; *Michael*, b. 1814, d. in Dong; *Patrick*, b. 1817, d. "Letter;" *Nancy*, b. 1820, m. in Goleen, Florence Canty of Craughan; resides Corin, County Cork; *John*, b. 1823; farmer; m. in Chicopee, Jan. 19, 1856, Bridget Carroll of Bally Kelly; resides North Brookfield; *Mary*, b. "Letter," 1826, m. in Goleen, Timothy McCarty of Carnaugh, County Cork; resides Buffalo, N.Y.; *Timothy*, b. 1829; farmer; m. in Chicopee, Kate Hair of Innisdiman, Ireland; resides Ware; *Cornelius*, b. 1832; farmer; m. in Goleen, Kate McCarty of Ballyouge, Ireland; *Ellen*, b. 1835; m. in New Bedford, Timothy Sullivan of Cain, Ireland, and d. New Bedford, July 1, 1865.

**MAHONEY, Patrick**, b. Ireland, m. in Boston, Ellen Miller, née O'Brien, widow of William Miller, b. Ireland, 1829. She m. said Miller, 1843, came to New England, 1846; the ship was lost at sea, her husband was drowned, and she with her fourteen-months old child strapped to her back was drawn ashore by the sailors.

**MAHONEY, John**, b. Ireland, m. 1851, Mary Haley of North Brookfield. She was b. Ireland, and d. North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Ellen*, b. 1853, m. May 29, 1873, Michael Noonan of North Brookfield; *Mary*, b. 1855; *Timothy*, b. 1856; *Daniel*, b. 1858; *John*, b. 1860; *Kate*, b. 1865.

**MALONEY, Michael**, b. Ireland, 1840, m. Bridget Donahue of Brookfield, May 21, 1865, b. Ireland, 1840. Children (North Brookfield), *Patrick II.*, b. Feb. 22, 1866; *Thomas D.*, b. Jan. 10, 1868; *Michael C.*, b. Dec. 16, 1869; *Mary Ann*, b. Oct. 25, 1871; *Margaret*, b. Dec. 15, 1872; *John J.*, b. Nov. 25, 1874; *Delia*, b. Sept. 21, 1876; *Sarah*, b. June 26, 1878.

**MALONEY, William**, b. Ireland, 1833, m. Ellen Donovan of North Brookfield, Jan. 1865. Children (North Brookfield), *Kate*, b. Dec. 29, 1865; *Mary*, b. Jan. 14, 1867; *John*, b. Mar. 19, 1869; *Jeremiah*, b. Feb. 14, 1871; *Ellen*, b. Dec. 26, 1873; *William*, b. Dec. 25, 1874; *Julia*, b. Sept. 6, 1876; *Anna*, b. Aug. 24, 1879.

**MANDALL, Walter**, b. in Hardwick, m. (1) Julia Freeman of Oakham; (2) Adeline Paige of Hardwick; (3) Almira Moulton of Hardwick, d. Hardwick, June, 1852. Children (Hardwick), *D. Webster*, treasurer in Greenwich; *Henry E.*, farmer in Oakham; *Walter G.*, b. Oct. 1, 1848; janitor in North Brookfield; m. Sept. 14, 1875, Anna E. Churchill of North Brookfield.

**MARANDETTE, Octave**, b. Canada, m. Sophronia Oblair of Canada. Children, *Mary*, b. Canada, June 2, 1857, m. Joseph Wizard of North Brookfield; *Delia*, b. Oct. 2, 1865; *Armidos*, b. West Brookfield, June 5, 1872.

**MARANDETTE, Charles**, b. Canada, 1840, m. 1859, Olive Bonin of Brookfield. Children, *Rosanna*, b. Spencer, 1862; *Charles*, b. West Brookfield, 1864; *Georgia*, b. 1868; *Josephine*, b. Oct. 19, 1871; *Dora*, b. Oct. 20, 1873; *Rebecca*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 2, 1879; *Edmond*, b. West Brookfield, Mar. 1876.

**MARCELLE, Fred**, b. Canada, 1852, m. in North Brookfield, Oct 6, 1875, Mary Robinson. Child, *Mary Rose Delema*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 25, 1878.

**MARKS, Joseph**, of Springfield, where he had a grant of land, located on the west side of the river, dated Feb. 2, 1685; was a soldier in Capt. Bull's company, which was sent to Albany and Schenectady in November, 1689, to protect the English settlers there against the French and Indians. In a skirmish, Marks and Samuel Beamon were taken prisoners. Beamon escaped; but Marks was carried to Canada, whence, after a varied experience, he returned about March, 1692, and soon after came to Brookfield, where he received a grant of sixty acres of upland for a house-lot. He afterwards had additional grants of a hundred and eighty acres. His was one of the "fortified houses," named in connection with the Indian wars. He and his sons had extensive grants of land on the southerly side of Quabaug river, between Lashaway and the west line of the old township. "Marks's mountain," in Warren, is named for him.

His wife was Mary —. Children, *Joseph*, m. 1718, Experience Hinds; *Susanna*, m. 1720, John Sheppard; *Esther*, m. 1731, John Barrus; *Hezekiah*, m. Apr. 23, 1734, Judith Hayward; *Mary*, b. May [torn]; *John*, b. Sept. 21, 1715, m. 1743, Mary Kedder.

**MARSH, John**, b. Grafton, Jan. 2, 1788, m. Mar. 16, 1811, Roxana Bruce of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Oct. 2, 1816; she was daughter of Antipas Bruce, and d. Sept. 22, 1828. Children, *Twins*, b. and d. North Brookfield, Dec. 19, 1811; *Roxana Bruce*, b. Feb. 10, 1813, m. Apr. 7, 1833, Danforth Gilbert of North Brookfield, who d. Sept. 28, 1839; *John E.*, b. Mar. 10, 1816; name changed to Marshall; was a merchant in Philadelphia, where he d. Sept. 1864; m. Mar. 1841, Susan Babbit of Barre [child, Clara Jane, b. 1841, m. and settled in Philadelphia].

**MARTIN, Oramel, M.D.**, son of Samuel (and Azubah) of Douglas (who was b. 1770), b. Hoosick, N.Y., July 21, 1810. His grandfather, Isaac, was b. Douglas, and d. Whitingham, Vt.; his great-grandfather was b. Dublin, Ireland — his wife was Mrs. O'Neill. His mother Azubah, b. Woodstock, Ct., and d. in McDonough, N.Y.; her father was Mason Martin, who d. at Coleraine; his great-grandfather was William Deliverance Seaborn Martin, he being b. on his passage from England here. Mr. Martin was a school teacher in New York State at 19, and afterwards studied medicine at Rowe; graduated at Castleton, Vt., 1832, and at Pittsfield, fall of 1833, and came soon after to New Braintree, and practised about twelve years. In 1845-6, he was in the hospitals in France. Practised in North Brookfield from Aug. 1846, to Apr. 30, 1848; in Hopkinton, to Jan. 31, 1850, thence to Worcester, where he now resides. He m. (1) Mar. 28, 1837, Elmina B. Borden of New Braintree, who d. June 19, 1864; (2) Nov. 28, 1867, Emma Houston of Manchester, N.H. Children, *Julia M.*, b. New Braintree, Feb. 23, 1840, m. Dec. 8, 1875, Samuel Utley of Worcester; *Susan E.*, b. July 12, 1843.

**MARTIN, Saxton P., M.D.**, son of Samuel, and nephew of Dr. Oramel, b. Whitingham, Vt., Sept. 24, 1824. He studied medicine with his uncle, Dr. Oramel; graduated Pittsfield Medical School — practised a few months in New York State, and came to Oakham, 1850, where he remained a few years and removed to New Braintree; then to Millbury, two years; thence to Hudson, Wis.; then returned to New Braintree; then came to North Brookfield, where he practised dentistry, also in Worcester, during which time he accumulated a small fortune of about \$12,000. He m. Feb. 29, 1851, Aurilla J. Daniels of McDonough, N.Y., and d. there Nov. 29, 1873; she was b. May 24, 1823. Children, *Josephine Aurelia*, b. Oakham, July 13,

1853; resides Syracuse, N.Y.; *Florence Elmina*, b. New Braintree, Jan. 25, 1863; resides in Syracuse.

**MARTIN, Thomas**, b. Ireland; m. Ann McGara, who d. in Ireland; he d. Albany, N.Y., Feb. 1875. Child, *Michael*, b. Ireland, Apr. 12, 1840, m. Nancy Keith of Leicester, Nov. 1878.

**MASON, William**, b. Waltham, Mar. 8, 1821, m. (1) Susan P. McIntosh of Needham, July 10, 1840, who d. Lowell, 1862; (2) L. A. Kate Smith of North Brookfield, Oct. 18, 1869. Children (Newton), *John M.*, b. Feb. 10, 1841; *Mary C.*, b. 1845. He was in the navy in the late war.

**MATTHEWS, Daniel, jr.**, millwright, from Southboro, bought of William Ayres, Apr. 24, 1749, land and mill privilege on Sucker brook, near the New Braintree line; d. in 1805, leaving a legacy of twenty-five dollars to the Second Parish. He m. Huldah Putnam, b. May 25, 1734, of Sutton, a sister of Gen. Rufus Putnam. Children recorded in Brookfield, *Daniel*, b. July 20, 1754, d. Dec. 21, 1756; *Susanna*, b. July 29, 1756, d. Sept. 24, 1758.

**MATTHEWS, Silas 1**, m. 1765, Priscilla Woods, both of Brookfield, and had *Katherine*, b. Jan. 21, 1767; *Silas*, b. Sept. 11, 1770.

**2. David**, son of Silas, b. Leverett, Dec. 27, 1778; m. Nov. 25, 1802, Lydia, daughter of Thomas Rainger of Brookfield, and d. there Aug. 4, 1859. Children, *Hiram*, b. Brookfield, Jan. 5, 1804; a grocer; m. (1) Phebe Adams of Brookfield; (2) Mercy Ketchum, in Troy, N.Y.; (3) Alzina Nichols of New York State, and d. Troy, Apr. 27, 1870; *Harriet Woods*, b. Hardwick, July 29, 1806; m. (1) Cephas Bemis of Spencer; (2) John F. Dewing of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Jan. 30, 1873; *Abigail*, b. July 2, 1808, m. Frederick Burden of Stafford, Ct., and d. Connecticut, Sept. 20, 1850; *Fanny Rainger*, b. Brookfield, May 8, 1816, m. in Brookfield, May 24, 1835, Slade A. Earle of Leicester.

**MATTHIEU, Louis**, b. Canada, m. June, 1864, Lucretia Gokey of Vermont. Children, *Louis E.*, b. Thorndike, Jan. 3, 1866, and d. there March following; *Mary*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 25, 1868; *George*, b. Feb. 1, 1870; *John*, b. July 9, 1872; *Clara V.*, b. Dec. 24, 1874; *Charles*, b. Oct. 15, 1877.

**MATTOON, John**, b. Warren, m. Martha Kimball of Brookfield. Children, *Beulah*, b. Brookfield, Aug. 1876; *Ethel*, b. 1879.

**MAXWELL, Nathaniel B.**, b. Wells, Me., Aug. 1813; m. 1842, Catherine E. Morrill of Needham, b. 1818; he d. in Andersonville prison, 1864. Children, *Edwin H.*, b. Williamstown, and d. Bennington, Vt.; *Samuel B.*, b. New York State, Mar. 1847, m. Apr. 1871, Estella J. Dean of Oakham, and d. North Brookfield, Mar. 1872; *Edwin F.*, b. Winstead, Ct., Jan. 1850, m. July 7, 1871, Ella Willard of Brookfield; *Henry J.*, b. Brookfield, Aug. 1853; *Charles F.*, b. June, 1857, m. Nov. 18, 1879, Ellen F. Tucker of North Brookfield [child, Robert Brooks, b. North Brookfield, May 25, 1882].

**MAXWELL, Cornelius C.**, b. Bordeaux, France; a barber; m. Mary Donohue of Boston, and d. North Brookfield, Mar. 2, 1878; she d. Jan. 1883, aged 75; no issue.

**MAY, Asa 1**, b. Spencer, m. about 1821, Lydia Moulton of Spencer, and d. there Jan. 1838. Children (Spencer), *Louisa Ann*, d. June, 1838; *Isaac Moulton*, b. Aug. 18, 1825; *2*; *Chloe Maria*, m. Turner C. Davis of Oxford; *Joel Henry*, b. Mar. 4, 1833; *3*.

**2. Isaac Moulton**, son of Asa 1, m. (1) Nov. 25, 1847, Sarah E. Gault of West Brookfield, who d. July 3, 1865; (2) May 13, 1866, Mary A. F. Rich of New Braintree. Children, *Henry Gault*, b. West Brookfield, Jan. 15, 1850, d. Jan. 25, following; *Marion Ella*, b. North Brookfield, May 18, 1852, d. Aug. 6, 1856; *Frank Lewiston*, b. July 18, 1857, d. Dec. 20, 1858; *Frank*, b. May 5, 1865, d. Aug. 5, following; *Mabel*, b. Sept. 15, 1867; adopted Dec. 1, 1874, and was the daughter of Benjamin G. and Mary F. Veazie.

**3. Joel H.**, son of Asa 1, m. May 22, 1855, Mary B. Holland of Barre, and d. North Brookfield, June 5, 1876. Child, *Harry Lawton*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 26, 1862.

**MAYNARD, Lyman A.**, b. Worcester, Feb. 11, 1812; a painter and merchant; m. May 5, 1839, Susan Hyde Walker of Woodstock, Ct., b. there Dec. 3, 1814, d. Worcester, Dec. 1882; he d. Worcester, Mar. 22, 1863. Children, *Mary Susan*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 26, 1839, m. Levi Lincoln of Worcester [children, William Seaver, b. Boston, Apr. 11, 1870; Charles Levi, b. Worcester, Oct. 17, 1872, d. Aug. 18, 1873]; *Charles Lyman*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 11, —; clerk; drowned, Aug. 22, 1865, in Boston Harbor, by upsetting of his boat.

**MCCARTHY, Patrick**, b. Ireland, 1830, m. 1858, Ellen McCarthy of Spencer. Children (North Brookfield), *Charles*, b. 1860; *Hannah*, b. 1866; *Julia*, b. 1868.

**MCCARTHY, William**, b. Ireland, Feb. 22, 1822, m. in Boston, Aug. 31, 1853, Margaret McCarthy. Children, *Edward*, b. Barre, Oct. 4, 1855; *John H.*, b. Mar. 22, 1858; *Mary E.*, b. Feb. 15, 1860, d. New Braintree, Feb. 8, 1863; *Dennis H.*, b. Rutland, Dec. 4, 1861; *William*, b. New Braintree, Jan. 22, 1864; *Charles*, b. Petersham, Jan. 1, 1866; *James F.*, b. Oct. 30, 1868; *Joseph L.*, b. Nov. 30, 1871. William, sen., resided on the Nathaniel Smith place, where in a former house the first parish meeting of the Second Parish in Brookfield was held, May 21, 1750.

**MCCARTHY, Timothy**, b. Ireland, m. Jan. 30, 1868, Bridget McCarthy of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Patrick H.*, b. Oct. 18, 1871; *Bridget M.*, b. Mar. 19, 1874; *Nellie*, b. Feb. 6, 1876; *Timothy*, b. Apr. 22, 1878; *Michael*, b. Sept. 22, 1879.

**MCCARTHY, John**, b. Ireland, m. in Lowell, 1860, Johanna Donovan. Children, *Timothy*, b. 1863; *John*, b. 1865; *Mary Jane*, b. 1867; *Dennis*, b. North Brookfield, June 10, 1869; *Johanna*, b. June 25, 1872.

**MCCARTHY, Andrew**, b. Ireland, m. in Brookline, 1856?, Mary —. Children (North Brookfield), *Honora*, b. Nov. —; *Bridget*, b. Jan. 1867, *Katie*, b. Apr. 26, 1869; *Mary Jane*, b. Dec. 15, 1870; *Nellie*, b. June 17, 1873; *John*, b. Sept. 25, 1874; *Lizzie*, b. Sept. 6, 1876; *Maggie*, b. July 23, 1878.

**MCCARTHY, Charles**, b. Ireland, m. Aug. 24, 1872, Catherine McCarthy of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Josephine*, b. Jan. 18, 1873; *Andrew*, b. Oct. 20, 1874; *James*, b. Aug. 24, 1877.



**McCONNELL, John B.**, b. Wallingford, Vt, 1845; machine agent; m. 1873, Katie Connolly in Vermont. Children, *Felix S.*, b. Monson, July, 1876; *William A.*, b. Pittsfield, Sept. 1877.

**McLAUGHLIN, John J.**, b. Ireland, 1840, m. May, 1865, Catherine Kenney of Blackstone. Children (Rhode Island), *James Edward*, b. Nov. 22, 1867; *William H.*, b. 1869; *Francis K.*, b. 1871; (North Brookfield), *John Joseph*, b. June 8, 1873; *Estella A.*, b. Aug. 29, 1876.

**McMAHAN, John** (known as John Mahan), b. Ireland; carpenter; m. Jane Gilhooly of Ireland. Children, *Mary*, b. Worcester, Mar. 1849, m. Nov. 1868, James Conroy of North Brookfield; *James*, b. July, 1851, m. Ellen Mahan of Sutton; *Rosanna*, b. Sept. 1853, m. Morris Egan of Worcester; *Ellen*, b. 1854; *John*, b. Apr. 1856; *Catherine*, b. 1860, m. David Snow of Worcester.

**McNAMARA, Patrick**, b. Ireland, 1834; m. Apr. 16, 1854, Ellen Kennedy of North Brookfield, and d. June 27, 1879. Children, *Mary Ann*, b. Brookfield, Feb. 3, 1855, and d. North Brookfield, July 28, 1860; *Ellen*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 28, 1857; *John*, b. Aug. 17, 1859, d. Apr. 13, 1860; *Martin*, b. Feb. 3, 1861, d. Oct. 1863; *Catherine*, b. Aug. 7, 1862; *Jeremiah*, b. June 11, 1864; *Margaret*, b. Mar. 30, 1866; *Patrick*, b. Mar. 16, 1868; *Michael*, b. June 20, 1870; *Eliza*, b. Dec. 18, 1871, d. Sept. 4, 1872; *James*, b. June 26, 1873, d. Nov. 18, 1876; *William*, b. May 6, 1875, d. Apr. 4, 1877; *Maria*, b. May 6, 1877; *Winnifred*, b. Nov. 2, 1879.

**McNAMARA, Michael**, b. Ireland, m. Apr. 16, 1870, Elizabeth Kiley of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary Ann*, b. June 30, 1871; *Martin*, b. Nov. 21, 1875; *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 18, 1878.

**McNULTY, Joseph H.**, b. Canada, July, 1847, m. Jan. 20, 1870, Etta M. Gould of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Henry*, b. May 12, 1872; *Mercy Gay*, b. Oct. 8, 1873; *Anna A.*, b. Sept. 8, 1875.

**MEAD, Zaccheus 1**, b. Mattapoisett (formerly Rochester), 1725; a tailor; m. Nov. 27, 1755, Sarah Barlow of Rochester, and d. North Brookfield, Feb. 24, 1825, aged ninety-nine; she d. North Brookfield, July 13, 1810, aged eighty-three. Children, *Anne*, b. Rochester, Nov. 18, 1758; *Ebenezer*, b. 1760 2; *Samuel*, b. 1764, m. 1797, Sukey Clapp of Rochester. [Mattapoisett (formerly Rochester) incorporated 1857.]

2. **Ebenezer**, son of Zaccheus 1, a farmer; came in 1808, with his father and son Ebenezer, from Rochester, and settled on the Andrew Hunter place where they all lived and died. He m. (1) June 10, 1786, Priscilla Norton, who d. Mar. 12, 1810; (2) published Dec. 26, 1811, to Mary Patten of Dover, N.H., who d. North Brookfield, Aug. 3, 1853, aged 82; he d. Aug. 24, 1841, aged 81. Children (Rochester), *Sarah*, b. Nov. 7, 1787, d. North Brookfield, Nov. 30, 1810; *Rachel*, b. June, 1789, d. Mar. 17, 1810; *Elijah*, b. 1792; a physician; m. Sarah Lyman of New York, and d. Hartford, Ct., Aug. 29, 1842, at the Retreat for the Insane, where he was admitted July 29, 1842; *Ann*, b. Aug. 13, 1791, m. June 15, 1831, Thomas A. Harwood of North Brookfield, and d. Aug. 30, 1870; *Felsey* or *Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 13, 1794, m. Jan. 21, 1813, Nahum W. Potter of North Brookfield; resides Boston; *Abigail*, b. Aug. 12, 1796, m. Apr. 29, 1819, Joseph A. Moore of North Brookfield, and d. Mar. 11, 1852;

*Ebenezer*, b. June, 1798 **3**; *Deborah*, b. 1801, m. Dec. 14, 1825, Nathaniel Clark of Rochester, and d. Apr. 13, 1836; *Mary*, b. 1804, m. Oct. 28, 1829, Dr. Newton Southern of Rochester, and d. Nov. 18, 1832; Dr. Southern m. (2) Mar. 27, 1834, Rhoda Sparrow, removed West, and d. there, leaving a widow.

**3. Ebenezer**, son of Ebenezer **2**, m. (1) May 27, 1821, Achsah Poland of North Brookfield, b. Apr. 16, 1798, d. Sept. 18, 1865; (2) Mar. 16, 1867, widow Esther J. Flowers (née Gilbraith) of Boston, and d. North Brookfield, Apr. 8, 1872. Children (North Brookfield), *Sarah*, b. Mar. 26, 1822, m. Apr. 18, 1854, James Hunter; resides Spencer; *Mary Emmiline*, b. Sept. 25, 1824, m. July 5, 1843, George W. Perkins of Lynn; *Martha A.*, b. May 31, 1829, m. May 30, 1850, Sylvander Bothwell of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Sept. 4, 1865; *Elijah Newton*, b. Apr. 2, 1834, d. Jan. 18, 1838.

**MEAGHER**, John, b. Ireland; m. Margaret Coughlin. Children, *Patrick*, b. Ireland, 1859; *John*, b. North Brookfield, May, 1865; *Michael*, b. Aug. 1868; *James*, b. Jan. 1871; *Maggie*, b. Oct. 1872; *Katie*, b. June, 1876.

**MELLEN**, David, b. Oxford, May 14, 1759; laborer; m. Grace Stoddard of Hingham, and d. Charlestown, about 1830. Children, *Samuel*, d. Oakham, 1823; *Abel*, m. (1) 1826, Charlotte Perkins of York, Me.; (2) about 1829, Mary A. Helms of Nova Scotia, and d. Charlestown; *Adeline* (twin), m. John Chamberlain; *Ira*, b. Sept. 17, 1799; restaurant keeper; m. Nov. 16, 1825, Mary A. Gillard of Boston, and d. Charlestown, Sept. 5, 1837; *David*, b. Oakham, Mar. 15, 1804; restaurant keeper; m. Aug. 20, 1827, Sarah Ann Hilton of Boston, and d. Charlestown, Nov. 16, 1835; *Thomas Snell*, b. North Brookfield, 1807, m. (1) Aug. 31, 1830, Rebecca Perry; (2) Eliza Turner Merriam of Charlestown, who d. Sept. 10, 1873, aged 65; *George Washington*, b. Oakham; painter; m. Sophia Ballard of Charlestown, and d. Dedham; *Catherine*, lived in the family of Otis Stone, and d. there about 1829; *Mary*, m. John Chamberlain of Charlestown, and d. there about 1836; *James*, b. Nov. 1, 1815; building mover; m. Sept. 10, 1837, Sarah A. (Hilton) Mellen, widow of his brother David, and d. Cambridge, June 11, 1876.

**MERRIAM**, Isaac S., b. Oxford, Nov. 15, 1814, m. May 10, 1840, Josephine B. Peard of Hillsborough, Ga. Town clerk in Auburn and justice of the peace twenty years. Children, *Thomas*, b. Macon, Ga., Feb. 12, 1841; machinist in Worcester; m. (1) Apr. 23, 1863, Alice E. Richards of Holden; (2) —, unknown; *Sarah L.*, b. Macon, Feb. 27, 1843, m. Sept. 1, 1862, Walter Gates of Worcester; *Josephine E.*, b. Auburn, Jan. 2, 1845, m. May 9, 1867, George W. Thomas of Holden; *Eunice L.*, b. Aug. 20, 1849, d. Worcester, May 28, 1867; *Emma A.*, b. Apr. 17, 1851, m. Apr. 24, 1872, Frank D. Morse of Worcester; *Camilla A.*, b. Oct. 6, 1852, d. Auburn, Feb. 1, 1855; *Isaac S.*, b. Nov. 6, 1856; resides North Brookfield; *Clara L.*, b. Aug. 16, 1857; lives North Brookfield; *Helen S. F.*, b. Holden, Aug. 29, 1860, and d. Aug. 21, 1863.

**MILLER**, Comfort **1**, b. Brimfield, Sept. 19, 1778; tanner and currier; m. Mar. 8, 1810, Polly Dane of North Brookfield, b. Feb. 27, 1788, and d. Feb. 24, 1872; he d. New Braintree, Jan. 17, 1862. Children (New Braintree), *Sally Dorrr*, b. Feb. 24, 1811, m. Nov. 27, 1833, Solomon M. Edmunds of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, July 17, 1880; *Joseph Dane*, b. June 20, 1814, d. Oct. 25, 1834; *William*, b. Aug. 8, 1817; clergyman in Connecticut; m. H. E. Snow of Shrewsbury; *Charles*, b. July 25, 1820, d. Oct. 5 following; *James*, b. June 18, 1823 **2**.

2. James, Deacon, son of Comfort 1, superintendent of Batcheller's shoe factory; was representative from Barre in 1857; school committee in North Brookfield, 1861-2; was corporal Company F, Forty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers; m. Nov. 23, 1848, Julia A. Lincoln of Oakham. Children, *Julia Frances*, b. New Braintree, Sept. 2, 1849, m. Oct. 21, 1869, Emerson H. Stoddard of North Brookfield; resides East Brookfield; *Emma Harriet*, b. Mar. 19, 1852, d. Feb. 25, 1854; *James Edward*, b. Barre, Aug. 24, 1855, m. Apr. 20, 1880, Olive A. Holmes of North Brookfield; *Horatio Lincoln*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 9, 1861; *Laura Maria*, b. Sept. 14, 1862; *Clara Almira*, b. July 3, 1864, d. Jan. 20, 1866; *Edith Rebecca*, b. Jan. 29, 1868.

MIRICK, Thomas 1, of Hartford, 1638, in which year he settled in Springfield; d. Sept. 7, 1704. He m. (1) July 14, 1639, Sarah Stebbins, daughter of Rowland; (2) Aug. 21, 1653, Elizabeth Tilley, d. Aug. 21, 1684. He had five children by first wife, and eight by second wife. The sixth child by second wife was

2. Tilley, b. Oct. 20, 1667; a tanner; settled at Springfield, bought Apr. 16, 1717, for seven hundred and fifty pounds, the Prichard place in Brookfield of Joseph Jennings; had grants of four hundred and eighty-two acres; d. Sept. 1736. He m. Sept. 1694, Sarah Cooley, d. Sept. 1750. Children, *Sarah*, b. Dec. 12, 1695, m. July 12, 1720, Ebenezer Cook; *Rebeckah*, b. Nov. 16, 1697, m. J. Evans; *Tilly*, b. Mar. 28, 1701 3; *Esther*, b. May 24, 1703, m. Sept. 22, 1772, Obadiah Rice; *Tasmar* b. Mar. 1709, m. John Barber.

3. Tilley, son of Tilley 2, b. Brookfield, removed to West Springfield, d. Mar. 1732. He m. Elizabeth Wilder, who m. (2) Oct. 9, 1735, Major James Minot. Children, *Mary*, b. Sept. 1, 1723, died young; *Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 14, 1726; *Tilley*, b. Sept. 20, 1730, m. July, 1752, Mary Minot of Concord.

MONAHAN, James, of Ireland, m. Sept. 1867, Hannah Varley. Child, *Katie*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 1867.

MONTAGUE, James S., b. Fletcher, Vt., Mar. 19, 1818; resided in Brookfield; boot and shoe manufacturer; deacon Congregational Church from 1844, till his death; town treasurer; selectman; representative, 1867; m. June 2, 1843, Rhoda B. Potter of North Brookfield, and d. Brookfield, Dec. 15, 1879. Children (Brookfield), *Lucy Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 16, 1845; teacher in Portland, Me.; *Laura Electa*, b. Aug. 26, 1848, d. Aug. 21, 1860; *William Frederick*, b. Nov. 28, 1851; fruit ranch, Riverside, Cal.; m. July, 1879, Edna Louise Hall of Brookfield.

MONTAGUE, William H., b. Fletcher, Vt., Aug. 26, 1824; carpenter; afterwards boot manufacturer, and superintendent fifteen years of the Batcheller factory; later in grain business in North Brookfield; m. Feb. 2, 1854, Laura H. Potter of North Brookfield.

MONTAGUE, Samuel S., b. Fairfax, Vt., Oct. 22, 1826; boot cutter; m. (1) Apr. 2, 1851, Ellen E. Sprague of Brookfield; (2) Oct. 21, 1862, Emily P. Snow of Brookfield.

MONTAGUE, Richard, b. Aug. 2, 1799; merchant tailor and farmer; m. (1) Dec. 19, 1826, Content Skerry of North Brookfield, who d. Feb. 1842; (2) Mary Bradford of Keene, N.H.; (3) Caroline Farnsworth of Lancaster, and d. Rockford,

Ill., July 16, 1878. Children, a son, b. and d. Sept. 28, 1827; *Richard W.*, b. Sept. 9, 1828, d. Mar. 19, 1832; *Samuel S.*, b. July 6, or 16, 1830; resides Sacramento, or Oakland, Cal.; m. Louisa Bradford of Rockford, Ill.; *William R.*, b. May 28, 1832, d. Nov. 30, 1832; *John Vose Wood*, b. Sept. 3, 1833; real estate agent, Mason, Ia.; m. June 10, 1858, Martha W. Jackson of Charles City, Ia.; *Henry Ward*, b. Aug. 1835, d. infancy; *Richard Ward*, b. Rockford, Ill., Oct. 29, 1837; was captain of Company G, Ninth Iowa Cavalry, in the late war; mustered out Apr. 1866; m. May 20, 1863, Esther Bell, and d. Rockford, Jan. 1875; *Mary Worthy*, b. Oct. 10, 1839, d. Feb. 21, 1851.

**MOORE, Thomas 1**, a farmer, m. (1) Apr. 24, 1747, Ruth Nichols of West Brookfield, who d. Nov. 17, 1765; (2) Sept. 1766, widow Priscilla Holland of Sutton, and d. Brookfield, Jan. 6, 1807. The Moores came from Marlboro to Worcester. Thomas and a brother Daniel came from Worcester to Brookfield; Thomas built the large house on the "Great Road" —; lived and d. there. The first house he built and occupied was a small one, still standing back and connected with the large one. He was a lieutenant in the Revolution, and many years a pensioner. Children (Brookfield Records), *Abigail*, b. Mar. 9, 1748, m. Dec. 5, 1770, Samuel Wood of Brookfield; *Ruth*, b. Nov. 3, 1749, m. Apr. 27, 1768, John Stevens of Brookfield; *Thomas*, b. Apr. 12, 1751 2; *Mary*, b. Sept. 18, 1755, published May 30, 1777, to Capt. Reuben Slayton; *Hannah*, b. Dec. 29, 1757, m. May 14, 1786, John Parks; removed to Speedville, N.Y., and d. there; *Catherine*, b. Jan. 7, 1761, m. June 12, 1784, Jacob Harrington of Brookfield; *Tryphena*, b. Dec. 8, 1762, published Nov. 19, 1777, to Aaron Reed of Windham; *Joshua*, b. Nov. 5, 1765 3; *Isaac* (twin), b. Nov. 5, 1765 4.

2. **Thomas**, Lieutenant, son of Thomas 1, m. July 26, 1770, Rebecca Harrington in Brookfield, and d. Cummington, June 12, 1842; she d. Chesterfield, Mar. 30, 1818, aged 64. Children (Brookfield), *Thomas*, b. July 15, 1771; physician; m. Betsey Vaughn of East Greenwich, R.I., and d. Chesterfield, May 15, 1861 [children, Daniel; Dr. Alexander H.; Dr. Thomas P.; Lydia J., m. — Hackett; Mary, m. — Williams; Joshua; Portius; Dr. Lorenzo; Marcus; Isaac; Betsey; another, unnamed]; *Holland*, b. Oct. 7, 1776, m. Sally Kendall of Canterbury, Ct., and d. Cummington, Dec. 31, 1856 [children: Orson, had twelve children; Adeline, five; Dr. Thomas J., ten; Sarah, six; Eliza A., seven; Elvin, five; Lyman K., twelve; Nancy B., two; Calvin C., eight; Helen D., six; James B., five]; *Polly*, b. Oct. 4, 1779, m. Jeremiah Kinne of Worthington, and d. Chesterfield; *Ruth*, b. Mar. 5, 1782, m. Lyman Kendall of Chesterfield, and d. there Dec. 27, 1813; *Welcome*, b. May 4, 1786, m. Susanna Robinson of Hardwick, N.Y.; *Joshua U.*, b. 1788, d. Chesterfield, June 10, 1794; *Amos*, b. Oct. 4, 1791, m. Cynthia Gardner of Worthington; *Rebecca*, b. Aug. 1, 1794, d. Brookfield, Feb. 16, 1795; *Lucy H.*, b. May 11, 1796, m. Aaron Bigelow of Cummington, and d. there Oct. 2, 1878.

3. **Joshua**, son of Thomas 1; was a roving sailor; m. — Howe of Shrewsbury; date and place of his decease unknown. Children, *Horace*; *Caroline*, m. — Morris, removed to New York State and d. there; she was distinguished for her beauty; three other children, names unknown.

4. **Isaac**, son of Thomas 1, a farmer; m. Dec. 23, 1792, Miriam Pickard of North Brookfield, who d. Apr. 30, 1848, aged 80; he d. North Brookfield, Jan. 23, 1855. Children (North Brookfield), *Hannah*, b. Sept. 7, 1793, d. June 24, 1847, unmarried; *Kathron*, b. Feb. 13, 1795, m. Apr. 8, 1822, Evi Chilson, a grocer, b. Spencer, Oct. 30, 1788, who d. Leicester, Sept. 28, 1853; she d. Leicester, Aug. 24, 1866 [chil-

dren (Leicester), John Dexter, b. Jan. 19, 1824, d. Aug. 17, 1838; Hannah W., b. Mar. 31, 1826, resides Leicester; George Dexter, b. Sept. 21, 1830; a bank teller; d. Leicester, Jan. 7, 1855; *Dexter*, b. 1798, d. Oct. 8, 1822; *John*, b. 1801, d. Oct. 19, 1822; *Ruth*, b. 1804, d. Sept. 17, 1822; *Sophronia*, b. Apr. 6, 1807, m. Dec. 30, 1841, Harvey Livermore of North Brookfield, and d. Brookfield, May 14, 1865.

**MOORE, Nathan 1**, b. Sudbury, Mar. 10, 1762, m. July 13, 1786, Mrs. Mercy Bruce, née Gilbert of North Brookfield, who d. Apr. 28, 1837. He d. June 3, 1848; was in the Revolutionary war, and the old flint-lock gun, carried by him in the Revolution, and by his son Joseph A. (in the war of 1812), is now in possession of the youngest grandson of the latter. Children (North Brookfield), *Sally*, b. Jan. 19, 1787, d. Nov. 11, 1865, unmarried; *Alvan*, b. May 18, 1789, m. Caroline Annable of Litchfield, N.Y., and d. Ware, 1835; *Clarissa*, b. Mar. 18, 1791, m. July 21, 1814, William Snow of North Brookfield, and d. Chicopee, Dec. 19, 1874; *Ormacinda*, b. May 27, 1793, m. William Thompson of New Braintree, and d. in West Brookfield *Joseph Appleton*, b. Aug. 11, 1795 **2**; *Mary*, b. Oct. 10, 1797, m. Apr. 1, 1823, Lyman Bush of North Brookfield; resides Exira, Ia.; *Esther*, b. Feb. 17, 1800, m. Apr. 11, 1822, Nathaniel Snow of North Brookfield, and d. Feb. 25, 1834; *Josiah Warren*, b. June 22, 1805, d. Apr. 27, 1830 [Nathan had a brother Jonathan, b. Sudbury, about 1764, who lived unmarried many years with the Misses Wright, who lived to a great age, and d. unmarried. He returned to Sudbury, where he d. Their house stood south of the Jonathan Pellet brick house, where John Hoone now lives].

**2. Joseph Appleton, Deacon**, son of Nathan **1**, was a farmer, and teacher for seventeen successive winters; member of Legislature 1837 and 1840, and many years town assessor. He m. (1) Apr. 29, 1819, Abigail Mead of North Brookfield, who d. Mar. 10, 1852; (2) Jan. 28, 1853, Mrs. Azubah Sparks, née Poland, who d. Sept. 4, 1876; he d. Aug. 13, 1878. Children (North Brookfield), *Joseph Appleton*, b. Mar. 3, 1820 **3**; *Alvan*, b. June 9, 1821, d. Mar. 17, 1822; *Rachel Mead*, b. May 2, 1823, m. Sept. 17, 1846, Edward Keyes of West Boylston; resides Papillion, Neb.; *Lucy, Bruce*, b. Mar. 17, 1825, m. (1) Feb. 15, 1842, Joseph L. Earle of Worcester; (2) Apr. 10, 1848, Harvey Ludden of Spencer; (3) Feb. 5, 1855, James M. Clifford of North Brookfield; *Clarissa Ann*, b. Oct. 18, 1826, d. Jan. 17, 1828; *Henry Martin*, b. Jan. 17, 1829 **4**; *Sarah Lyman*, b. Feb. 22, 1831, m. Oct. 13, 1850, Sylvester Bothwell of Oakham; resides in Barre; *Lucius Alvan*, b. Apr. 15, 1833, d. June 4, 1836; *Mary Abbie*, b. July 16, 1835, m. (1) Nov. 21, 1861, Deacon Willard N. Ross of Fitchburg; (2) Apr. 28, 1868, James Goodrich of Fitchburg; *Elijah Mead*, b. July 20, 1837, d. Feb. 10, 1840.

**3. Joseph Appleton**, son of Joseph A. **2**, m. Aug. 24, 1852, Marietta S. Loring of Oakham; a farmer in Papillion, Neb. Child, *Isabelle Abigail*, b. North Brookfield, June 7, 1854, m. in Oakham, Jan. 1, 1874, Eben M. Lancaster of East Bowdoin ham, Me.

**4. Henry Martin**, son of Joseph A. **3**, m. Mar. 14, 1849, Mary A. Earle of Boston; merchant in Boston, and an evangelist of the Young Men's Christian Association; resides East Somerville. Children, *Abbie Mead*, b. Boston, Apr. 9, 1855; *Carrie Allen*, b. Charlestown, Oct. 21, 1857, d. Oct. 30, 1860; *Mary Gratia*, b. Apr. 21, 1859; *Henry Marshall*, b. Feb. 1, 1862, d. Feb. 15, 1863; *Emma Martha*, b. East Somerville, Dec. 13, 1863; *Harrie Sylvester*, b. July 31, 1867, d. Apr. 9, 1869.

**MOORE, Lucian P.**, b. New Salem, 1836, m. 1860, Lucretia B. Clapp of Montague. Children, *Nellie*, b. Leverett, 1861; *Lottie*, b. 1863; *Clarence*, b. 1865; *Robert*, b. Hinsdale, 1877.



**MORSE, Robert**, b. a slave in Louis, Va., Aug. 1847. He fell in with Dr. Warren Tyler, when he was in the army, became his groom and body-servant, and came to North Brookfield with him. His master's name was Capt. James Dickinson. He m. Nov. 15, 1871, Fannie C. Williams, in North Brookfield; b. Culpepper, Va., Dec. 1850. Children, *Lizzie W.*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 9, 1872; *Isabelle*, b. Aug. 21, 1874; *Sarah A.*, b. Virginia, May, 1876; *Robert*, b. North Brookfield, July 24, 1878; *Frederick*, b. Oct. 16, 1885.

**MOULTON, Daniel**, b. Hopkinton; farmer; m. (1) Lydia Pratt of Upton; (2) Bathsheba French of Oakham, and d. North Brookfield, Feb. 8, 1839, aged 72. Children (Spencer) *Isaac Pratt*, b. July 26, 1794, d. Dec. 3, 1819; *Daniel*, b. Feb. 7, 1796, d. Sept. 24, 1798; *Lydia*, b. June 6, 1798, m. (1) May 16, 1821, Asa May of Spencer; (2) Feb. 6, 1840, Daniel Tucker of West Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Oct. 28, 1880; *Elizabeth*, b. July 22, 1800, d. North Brookfield, Apr. 19, 1839; *Hannah*, b. Oct. 30, 1802, m. Mar. 25, 1828, Thomas Cary of North Brookfield, and d. Springville, N.Y.; *Nancy*, b. Feb. 13, 1805, m. Ansil Kenfield of Ware, and d. New York; *Emeline*, b. May 27, 1807, m. Dec. 29, 1829, Timothy P. Clark of Hubbardston, and d. North Brookfield, Apr. 25, 1879; *Chloe*, b. Nov. 26, 1809, m. Aug. 11, 1831, Hiram Edson of North Brookfield; *Anna*, b. Aug. 24, 1812, m. Joel Chaffee of Springville, N.Y., and d. there Sept. 1882; *Daniel*, b. Feb. 24, 1816, d. Mar. 13, 1816.

**MOULTON, Asa**, b. Canton, N.H., Sept. 1808; m. Submit H. Babcock, b. Jericho, Vt., Oct. 30, 1808, and d. Spencer, Feb. 23, 1877. Children, *twins*, unnamed, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 7, 1837, d. infancy; *David S.*, b. Nov. 8, 1838, killed in the army at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; *Nathaniel W.*, b. Jericho, Vt., Sept. 26, 1840, m. Feb. 15, 1863, Charlotte G. Waters of New York City; a merchant in New York; *H. Harrison*, b. North Brookfield, June 24, 1843, d. Andersonville prison, Jan. 26, 1865; *Charlotte A.*, b. North Brookfield, May 8, 1846, m. May 8, 1870, Charles P. Barton of Spencer [children, Charles H., b. Spencer, Apr. 7, 1872; Rosella A., b. Sept. 2, 1877].

**MOWER, Cyrus**, b. Greene, Me., Sept. 22, 1809, m. June 30, 1836, Lydia W., daughter of Isaac Smith of West Brookfield, b. New Hampshire, Oct. 16, 1819. Children (North Brookfield), *Chattie C.*, b. June 13, 1838, m. May 1, 1857, Frank N. Norcross of Chicopee, and d. 1860; *Annie G.*, b. Feb. 27, 1840, m. Jan. 28, 1857, John F. Norcross of North Brookfield; *Thomas J.*, b. June 28, 1842, m. July 31, 1873, Augusta J. Hall of North Brookfield; *Libbie E.*, b. Mar. 23, 1848, m. May 9, 1867, Martin Bullard of Westboro.

**MOWER, Curtis**, b. Charlton, Oct. 26, 1801, m. Hannah (Kendrick) Hunter of North Brookfield, and d. June 21, 1876, at Morristown, Vt. Children, *Mary Jane*, b. Dec. 21, 1827, d. Calais, Vt., June 27, 1833; *Marshall Curtis*, b. Sept. 18, 1829, m. (1) June 3, 1858, Harriet Parker of East Templeton, who d. 1860; (2) Nov. 24, 1864, Lois Pollard of Hubbardston; *Charles Carroll*, b. Calais, Vt., Apr. 20, 1834, d. Morristown, Vt., July 21, 1857; *Edwin Bliss*, b. June 18, 1837, d. in Morristown, Sept. 23, 1865; *Emery Carlos*, b. May 30, 1839; a merchant in Burlington; m. Nov. 25, 1869, Hattie A. Herrick of Winooski, Vt.

**MULLETT, Sumner**, b. New Braintree, Jan. 12, 1830; carpenter; m. Dec. 22, 1853, Charlotte Nutting of North Brookfield, b. Essex, Vt., Sept. 9, 1833. Children

(North Brookfield), *Clarence A.*, b. Oct. 1855, d. May 24, 1856; *Herbert Sumner*, b. Nov. 1, 1857, m. Aug. 20, 1879, *Ida M. Brown* of North Brookfield; *Leon*, b. Mar. 24, 1860, d. Mar. 27 following; *Edwin*, b. May 27, 1863, d. Aug. 10 following; *Nelson George*, b. Dec. 15, 1865, d. Apr. 27, 1866; *Etha Sophia*, b. Aug. 10, 1871; *Inez G.*, b. Aug. 4, 1873, d. Oct. 4 following; *George F.*, b. Oct. 4, 1874, d. Jan. 12, 1876.

**MULLIKIN, James B.**, b. New Jersey, Mar. 7, 1849; in corset shop, Worcester; m. Oct. 30, 1873, *Emma L. Batcheller* of North Brookfield, daughter of *E. D. Batcheller*, b. Mar. 14, 1852. Child, *George Batcheller*, b. Mar. 21, 1875.

**MUNROE, Joshua 1**, b. Spencer, Jan. 6, 1780; was son of *Amos Munroe*, and came from Lexington to Spencer; farmer; m. Oct. 17, 1805, *Sarah Cutter* of Spencer, and d. there 1859. Children (Spencer), *Lewis*, m. *Priscilla* — of Michigan; *Moody*, d. in Maine; *Lucy*, m. *Joseph Westgate* of Sturbridge, and d. Melrose; *Otis*, b. Oct. 20, 1812 2; *Joshua*, b. Mar. 15, 1818 3.

2. *Otis*, son of *Joshua 1*; a merchant; m. (1) Oct. 9, 1838, in North Brookfield, *Betsy Whipple* of Oakham; (2) 1878, in Kentucky, —.

3. *Joshua*, son of *Joshua 1*. His mother dying near the time of his birth, he was placed in the family of *Mr. Andrew Buxton*, where he was reared to man's estate; was educated in the higher branches of study at Uxbridge and elsewhere, and taught school in North Brookfield and Spencer; went South, and became distinguished as a teacher in Maryland and Virginia. In 1876, removed West, and m. June 1, 1876, *Anna Graham* of Washington County, Md.; settled in Plainwell, Mich., on a small farm, as a fruit grower, where he d. Sept. 19, 1882; no issue.

**MURPHY, William**, son of *John*, b. Ireland, Dec. 1850, m. July, 1869, in North Brookfield, *Margaret Looney*. Children (North Brookfield), *John H.*, b. July 27, 1870, d. Sept. 4 following; *Catherine J.*, b. July, 1872; *Abbie A.*, b. June, 1874; *Daniel A.*, b. Aug. 30, 1876, d. Apr. 6, 1878.

**MURPHY, CORNELIUS**, b. Ireland, 1821, m. *Mary Shea*, b. Ireland, 1831. Children, *Mary*, b. New Braintree, 1851; *Julia*, b. 1853, m. Oct. 25, 1873, *John Barry* of North Brookfield; *Margaret*, b. North Brookfield, 1857; *Ellen*, b. 1860; *Edward*, b. 1869.

**MURPHY, Timothy 1**, b. Ireland, 1815, m. 1844, *Kate Duggan*. Children, *Patrick*, b. Ireland, 1847 2; *Cornelius*, b. and d. 1844; *Ellen*, b. Mar. 1850, m. *Cornelius Connolly*, Nov. 1869; *Thomas*, b. May 14, 1852; resides North Brookfield; *John*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 6, 1855, d. Sept. 4, 1869; *Margaret*, b. Apr. 6, 1859, d. Dec. 10, 1863; *James*, b. Feb. 1862, resides North Brookfield.

2. *Patrick*, son of *Timothy 1*, m. July 8, 1871, *Bridget Hayes* of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Catherine A.*, b. Apr. 15, 1872; *Mary E.*, b. Feb. 24, 1874; *Timothy P.*, b. Jan. 14, 1876; *John E.*, b. Nov. 17, 1877; *Margaret G.*, b. Sept. 16, 1879.

**MURPHY, John**, b. Ireland, 1830; came to North Brookfield, 1855, and m. Oct. 1859, *Julia Cohan*. Children (North Brookfield), *Daniel*, b. Oct. 27, 1860; *Julia*, b. May, 1862; *John*, b. Mar. 2, 1866.

**MURPHY, Peter**, b. Ireland, 1812; came to North Brookfield, 1846, m. *Margaret Caulden*, and d. Dec. 10, 1882. Children (North Brookfield), *Sarah*, b. 1850; *Catherine*, b. 1854, m. *George Kelly* of Worcester; *James*, b. 1857.

**MURPHY, Michael**, b. Ireland; came to North Brookfield about 1850; m. Dec. 4, 1853, Hannah Looney of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Michael*, b. 1854; *Timothy*, b. 1856, m. Mary Foley; *Nellie*, b. May 17, 1860; *Mary*, b. 1863; *James*, b. Jan. 13, 1869; *Daniel*, b. Nov. 1, 1871.

**NAULT, Frank**, b. Canada; corset maker. Children (Canada), *Ida*, b. 1865; *Jennie*, b. 1866; *Carrie*, b. 1869; *Edward*, b. 1874; *Joseph*, b. 1876.

**NEALOR, Henry 1**, b. Canada, 1825; m. 1848, — Goddard, and d. North Brookfield, Oct. 28, 1878. Children, *Henry*, b. Worcester, 1849, m. Sept. 1870, Emma Beautiette of North Brookfield; *Joseph*, b. Jan. 4, 1850 **2**; *Andrew*, b. July 27, 1853; *Josephine*, b. Jan. 1856, m. Sept. 7, 1874, Louis Brunell of North Brookfield; *George*, b. Mar. 1858; *Agnes*, b. Jan. 1861, m. Sept. 1877, Louis Dismouis of Gardner; *Napoleon*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 1862; *Frederick*, b. July 23, 1868; *Oliver*, b. Mar. 1870; *Alexander*, b. Hardwick, Oct. 1872.

**2. Joseph**, son of Henry **1**, m. Nov. 1, 1873, Mary Lacombe of East Stoughton. Child, *Mary*, b. North Brookfield, May 21, 1876.

**NEWELL (or NEWHALL), Daniel,<sup>5</sup> 1**, son of Daniel<sup>4</sup> (Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas,<sup>1</sup> the emigrant) and Mary (Breed), b. Lynn —; removed to Brookfield, where he m. Miriam, daughter of Ebenezer Witt of Brookfield, who in his will (Feb. 19, 1771), gives to Ebenezer, son of Daniel Newhall, deceased, an eighty acre lot, laid out to Enoch Hinds, the said Ebenezer to pay certain sums to the other children of Daniel Newhall. He d. Dec. 30, 1756, and his widow m. (2) Amos Hamilton **6**, whose first wife, Lydia, d. Apr. 30, 1761. [*Newhall Family*, by H. F. Waters.] Children, *Ebenezer*, b. Brookfield, Feb. 13, 1745 **2**; *Joseph*, b. July 2, 1747 **3**; *Jonas*, b. Dec. 14, 1749, m. June 19, 1781, Azubah Bartlett of Brookfield; *Daniel*, b. May 10, 1754 ("m. Esther Warren of Leicester," H. F. Waters).

**2. Ebenezer**, Colonel, son of Daniel **1**, m. Dec. 3, 1767, Sarah Banister of Brookfield, and d. Jan. 14, 1831, at house of his son Seth B., in Bethel, Me. His wife b. in Brookfield, May 25, 1744, and d. Pembroke, N.H., May 17, 1822. He was colonel in the Revolutionary army; he occupied a house twenty or thirty rods south of the Poland place, now occupied by J. M. Kingsbury; the spot is indicated by a cellar hole. Children (Brookfield), *Chauncey*, b. Jan. 30, 1769; *Sarah*, b. June 13, 1770; *Breed*, b. Dec. 6, 1771; *David*, b. July 21, 1773; *Ebenezer Francis*, b. Sept. 1, 1775 **4**; *Seth*, b. May 20, 1777; *Miriam*, b. Mar. 20, 1779; *Easter*, b. Dec. 15, 1781; *Seth B.*, b. June 26, 1783; removed to Bethel, Me.

**3. Joseph**, son of Daniel **1**, m. Sept. 14, 1780, Ruth Wright of Brookfield. Children (Brookfield), *Harriet*, b. Apr. 23, 1781; *Nathan*, b. Nov. 26, 1782; *Daniel*, b. July 30, 1784; *Charles*, b. Dec. 11, 1786; *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 19, 1792; *Mary*, b. Sept. 24, 1795; *William*, b. Apr. 1, 1800, d. North Brookfield, June 14, 1816.

**4. Ebenezer Francis**, son of Colonel Ebenezer **2**, known familiarly as *Father Newell*, became a member of the church at St. Stephens, New Brunswick, in 1800; licensed to preach at Loudon, N.H., Mar. 23, 1806; ordained Deacon June 17, 1809, at Monmouth, Me.; ordained Elder, June 24, 1811. He preached first on Pembroke Circuit, N.H., extensively in Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, and Central Massachusetts, and after the marriage to his second wife was transferred from Maine to this Conference in 1831, and established his home in Brookfield; was superannuated 1842, and until 1847 prosecuted his labors in the vicinity of Brookfield and north-erly to Royalston. In 1847, rode with his daughter, Olive F., in a carriage to South

Carolina, and returned in season the next year to attend the Conference. In 1856, he returned from a second visit to South Carolina, and a third return was compelled by the breaking out of the civil war, after which, in 1866, he went there again to establish a Freedman's School, but d. the next year, and was buried beside his daughter. He m. (1) Oct. 21, 1810, Fanny Butterfield of Sidney, Me., who d. there Apr. 24, 1824; (2) Polly Blanchard Pendleton, who d. Brookfield, Apr. 21, 1852. He d. Johnsonville, S.C., Mar. 8, 1867. Children, *Ebenezer Butterfield*, b. Walden, Vt., Dec. 4, 1812 (or 11) **5**; *Olive Fanny*, b. Croydon, Vt., Oct. 20, 1814 (or 13); m. Nov. 14, 1849, John Wesley Lovell of Williamsburg, S.C., and d. Johnsonville, S.C., Oct. 14, 1863. He is a farmer, b. Dec. 26, 1831, and lived (1884) in South Carolina.

**5. Ebenezer Butterfield**, son of Rev. Ebenezer F. **4**, was a mechanic; removed to Marion, S.C., thence to Johnsonville, S.C., where he d. Apr. 1, 1868. He m. Oct. 24, 1843, Elizabeth Williams Marlow of Marion, b. Dec. 25, 1825. Children, *Frances Rebecca*, b. Marion, July 28, 1844 **6**; *Elizabeth Jane*, b. July 25, 1846 **7**; *Sarah Orvilla*, b. Oct. 10, 1848 **8**; *William Henry Westberly*, b. Williamsburg County, Oct. 6, 1851 **9**; *Polly Blanchard*, b. Nov. 9, 1852 **10**; *Harriet Maria*, b. Mar. 1, 1855 **11**; *Eliza Henrietta*, b. Aug. 31, 1857 **12**; *Eben. Francis Butterfield*, b. Mar. 10, 1860; *John Marion Lafayette*, b. Oct. 9, 1862, d. Mar. 9, 1879; *Joseph Percival Ralston*.

**6. Frances Rebecca**, daughter of Ebenezer B. **5**, m. Nov. 15, 1865, David Watson Cribb of Georgetown County, S.C. Children (Williamsburg County), *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 10, 1866; *Joseph Morgan*, b. Aug. 15, 1869; *Henry Logan*, b. Dec. 20, 1871; *Charles Betts*, b. May 3, 1874; *Marvin Pierce*, b. June 27, 1877, d. June 19, 1881; *William Wilson*, b. July 19, 1881.

**7. Elizabeth Jane**, daughter of Ebenezer B. **5**, m. H. C. Barnhill of Williamsburg County, S.C. Childen (Williamsburg County), *Willie Lextus*, b. Nov. 28, 1876; *Marion Seals*, b. Mar. 28, 1879; *Josiah Butterfield*, b. Oct. 14, 1881.

**8. Sarah Orvilla**, daughter of Ebenezer B. **5**, m. Thomas Nelson Prosser of Williamsburg County. Children (Williamsburg County), *Minnie Olive*, b. July 21, 1872; *William Mood*, b. Feb. 6, 1875; *Joseph Butterfield*, b. June 22, 1879.

**9. William Henry Westberly**, son of Ebenezer B. **5**, m. Jane Rebecca Owens of Williamsburg County. Children (Williamsburg County), *James Henry*, b. July 22, 1879; *Elizabeth Hattie*, b. June 3, 1882.

**10. Polly Blanchard**, daughter of Ebenezer B. **5**, m. John Cooper; she was burned to death Dec. 14, 1877. Children (Williamsburg County), *Susanna Butterfield*, b. Feb. 10, 1872; *Annie Culsair*, b. Apr. 4, 1874; *Lillie Belle*, b. Apr. 14, 1876.

**11. Harriet Maria**, daughter of Ebenezer B. **5**, m. James Folkers of Williamsburg County. Children (Waynesville, Ga.), *Charles Hampton*, b. Dec. 4, 1876; *Ebenezer Octavius*, b. Mar. 7, 1879; *Eliza Julia*, b. Sept. 26, 1881; an *infant*, b. July 9, 1883.

**12. Eliza Henrietta**, daughter of Ebenezer B. **5**, m. Redding Cannon of Waynesville, Ga. Children (Williamsburg County), *George Verdz*, b. Jan. 27, 1879; *Samuel Jersey*, b. Sept. 12, 1882.

**NEWELL, Richard A.**, b. Boston, Oct. 23, 1829; a merchant in Boston; m. Oct. 27, 1853, Emeline C. Walker of North Brookfield, who d. Boston, Oct. 9, 1885. Children (Boston), *Mary E.*, b. Nov. 9, 1854; *Richard A.*, b. May 4, 1857; clerk; *Walter W.*, b. Jan. 2, 1861; *S. Dwight*, b. Sept. 27, 1865, d. North Brookfield, June 18, 1868; *Katherine M.*, b. Mar. 3, 1867; *Helen*, b. Mar. 26, 1869.

**NEWMAN, Henry J.**, b. Middletown, Ct., Feb. 28, 1837; boot fitter; m. July 4, 1856, Catherine Howe of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield,) *Fred erick H.*, b. Sept. 14, 1857, d. Dec. 8, 1878; *Edward H.*, b. Aug. 7, 1859, m. Mar 10, 1880, Jennie M. Bliss of North Brookfield; *Charles H.*, b. Jan. 9, 1863.

**NEWTON, Peter K.**, b. Vermont, 1811; m. Catherine Wheelock of Warwick, who d. New Braintree, 1868. Children (Warwick), *Marietta*, m. Henry Tucker of New Braintree; *Frank*, b. 1850; *Francis D.* (twin), b. 1850, m. Aug. 10, 1876, Sarah Walker of North Brookfield.

**NEWTON, Richard W.**, b. Westboro, Oct. 6, 1816; m. May 20, 1840, Sophia, daughter of Joshua Rainger of North Brookfield. Children, *Lucy*, b. Southboro, Apr. 8, 1841, m. May 19, 1869, C. A. Richards of Vermont; *Eveline M.*, b. Westboro, Jan. 25, 1845, m. Oct. 28, 1878, M. P. Rice of Marlboro; *Jane L.*, b. Nov. 14, 1847, m. Nov. 9, 1876, James Maxwell of Sigel, Pa.; *Richard D.*, b. Nov. 16, 1849, d. June 24, 1850; *Charles H.*, b. Northboro, Jan. 15, 1852, m. June 10, 1880, Clara O. Washburn of Leicester.

**NEWTON, William H.**, b. Rutland, Oct. 29, 1828, m. Apr. 29, 1852, Lydia P. Dewing of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, May 10, 1863. Children (North Brookfield), *George Briggs*, b. Mar. 10, 1853, d. June 28, 1854; *Lizzie Bemis*, b. Apr. 18, 1855, m. Sept. 15, 1874, Frederick D. Buffington of Ware; *Ellen Maria*, d. May 28, 1858; *William*, d. Mar. 6, 1860; *William Horace*, b. May 21, 1863.

**NICHOLS, Rice**, b. Sturbridge, July 19, 1812; wheelwright and farmer; m. Apr. 12, 1837, Lucy A. Stevens of North Brookfield, and d. East Brookfield, Apr. 25, 1877. Children, *S. Louisa*, b. Princeton, Oct. 10, 1840, m. Sept. 23, 1860, Timothy A. Curtis of Worcester, and d. East Brookfield, Jan. 18, 1880 [children, Arthur Nichols, b. East Brookfield, Nov. 29, 1866; Elbert Austin, b. Oct. 6, 1873]; *Emory J.*, b. Brookfield, Apr. 19, 1842, m. Apr. 5, 1868, Josie Walker of Exeter, N.Y. [child, Lidell Galusha, b. East Brookfield, Aug. 8, 1874].

**NICHOLS, Dewey 1**, b. Feb. 22, 1781, m. Nancy Gilmore of Cambridge, Vt., and d. Fletcher, Vt. Children (Fletcher), *Betsey*, b. Dec. 17, 1799; *Eunice*, b. Oct. 6, 1801; *Henry W.*, b. Dec. 30, 1802; *Aveline*, b. Nov. 2, 1804; *Aurilla*, b. July 2, 1806; *Elijah*, b. Feb. 10, 1808 2; *Fidelia*, b. July 12, 1810; *Hilkiah P.*, b. Sept. 1, 1812; *Lucy*, b. Feb. 11, 1814, d. Mar. 31, 1816; *Hiram*, b. Mar. 29, 1816, d. Apr. 30, 1849 [children, Mary Adelaide, b. Fletcher, Aug. 16, 1844; Omar, b. Dec. 5, 1845]; *Nancy*, twin, b. Mar. 29, 1816, d. Mar. 31 following.

2. *Elijah*, son of Dewey 1, m. Sept. 14, 1837, Sally Mirick Wilder, b. Watertown, N.Y., Apr. 20, 1819; he d. North Brookfield, Mar. 13, 1868, of disease contracted in the army. Children (North Brookfield), *Sarah Ann*, b. June 20, 1838, d. July 9, 1838; *Fidelia*, b. May 31, 1839, m. Emmon B. Corbin of Woodstock, Ct.; *Frances Aveline*, b. Feb. 20, 1841, m. Feb. 10, 1859, Hiram S. Combs of Warren; *John Randolph*, b. Mar. 12, 1843; *Mary Wilder*, b. Aug. 8, 1845, m. July 4, 1867, George Martin of Philadelphia; *Elijah Dewey*, b. Mar. 8, 1848, m. Nov. 4, 1873, in Worcester, Sarah Gibbons, b. England; *Clara Eunice*, b. Aug. 3, 1852, m. Oct. 26, 1885, Edwin P. Lawrence of Worcester.

**NOONAN, Michael**, b. Ireland, May 24, 1848, m. May 29, 1873, Ellen Mahoney of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary Ellen*, b. Feb. 27, 1876;



*James M.*, b. July 10, 1878; *John M.*, b. Oct. 2, 1879; *Eva Frances*, b. Feb. 19, 1882; *William Henry*, b. Dec. 30, 1884.

**NOONE, William**, b. Ireland. He was probably the first Irishman who came to live in North Brookfield, and was a very industrious and respectable citizen. He m. 1840, Bridget Raftery, and d. North Brookfield, June 5, 1870. Children (North Brookfield), *Mary*, b. 1844; *John*, b. 1846, m. May 4, 1876, Jennie McCormick of Barre.

**NUTTING, Calvin W.**, b. Brimfield, July 11, 1817; shoe cutter; m. Sept. 8, 1846, Mary S. Poland of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Carrie N.*, b. Apr. 18, 1850, m. Jan. 4, 1882, Albert W. Ingraham of Worcester; *Sara C.*, b. Aug. 29, 1860, m. Aug. 29, 1883, Dana J. Pratt of North Brookfield.

**NYE, Ebenezer 1**, b. Rochester, Mass., July 20, 1761; served in the Revolutionary war, and drew a pension; m. June 13, 1790, Lucy Woods of New Braintree, and d. North Brookfield, Dec. 28, 1838. Children (North Brookfield), *Anna*, b. July 28, 1791, m. Dec. 3, 1817, Benjamin McClintock of Ware, and d. Hardwick, Oct. 24, 1881; *Alma*, b. July 26, 1793, d. Dec. 19, 1794; *Bonum*, b. Sept. 18, 1795 **2**; *Lucy*, b. Apr. 4, 1799, m. Nov. 5, 1818, Col. Pliny Nye; *Ebenezer*, b. Nov. 28, 1802 **3**; *Bethiah*, b. June 13, 1805.

**2. Bonum, Hon.**, son of Ebenezer 1, b. Sept. 18, 1795, m. June 1, 1820, Pamela Abbott of West Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *John Abbott*, b. Apr. 20, 1821 **4**; *Elizabeth Nichols*, b. Nov. 18, 1824 **5**; *Mary Baker*, b. Mar. 5, 1835, m. Apr. 20, 1859, Ezra D. Batcheller of North Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Nov. 2, 1867; *Martha Banister*, b. June 14, 1837, m. Apr. 24, 1878, Homer Bishop of Cedar Rapids, Ia.

When 21 years old, Hon. Bonum Nye commenced teaching common schools, and taught 20 terms in 19 successive years. At the same age he began land surveying, which he still continues. In 1823 he was commissioned ensign; in 1826 lieutenant; in 1828 captain of Massachusetts Militia, and was honorably discharged from military service at his own request in 1829. In 1823, first chosen town assessor, serving at different times about 15 years; also serving as selectman, overseer of poor, and school committee about the same number of years in each capacity; a justice of peace ever since 1835. From 1850 to 1857 he was a county commissioner, and chairman of the Board the last three years; civil engineer of the Board during the whole time, and afterwards a special commissioner 3 years. A trustee of the North Brookfield Savings Bank from its organization in 1854, and its treasurer since Jan. 1, 1864. He was appointed by the Governor (with Francis H. Dewey of Worcester and Asaph Wood of Gardner), commissioner to ascertain the true boundary line between the towns of Uxbridge and Douglas; reporting to the General Court of 1864. He has made more deeds and wills, and settled and aided in settling more estates, than any other man in North Brookfield. He became a member of the First Congregational Society when 21 years old, and united with the church in 1819; and was clerk of the church 18 or 20 years, and is now the oldest member of the church and of the society, and the oldest man in the town; a member of the Sabbath School committee several years, and a Sabbath School teacher for more than 60 years. A director and president of the North Brookfield Railroad Co. ever since its organization in 1875. In all the offices held by him in his native town and county, he has discharged his duties with ability and fidelity. His long life of activity and usefulness has rarely

if ever been equalled by any person in this vicinity. In the society and church he has ever taken an earnest and unfaltering interest. His services in the schools of the town, both as teacher and committee, have been of great value. Industry, accuracy, and strict attention to the minutest details of all matters intrusted to him, have always been his marked characteristics. He has been a most valuable citizen, and now enjoys the respect and esteem of the very large number of people to whom he has become known during his long and busy life.

3. **Ebenezer**, son of **Ebenezer 1**, d. Apr. 9, 1873. He m. May 22, 1839, *Mehitable Dearth* of Brimfield, b. Nov. 12, 1814, d. Feb. 26, 1872. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Ebenezer A.*, b. Jan. 24, 1841, d. Nov. 11, 1845; *Henry W.*, b. Mar. 3, 1848, m. Jan. 24, 1884, *Emma L. Hintz*; *Lucy B.*, b. July 23, 1850, m. June 24, 1879, *James M. Pike* of North Brookfield; *Sarah B.*, b. Nov. 18, 1852, d. Apr. 13, 1873.

4. **John Abbott**, son of **Bonum 2**; in the drug trade; m. Feb. 27, 1849, *Rose Maria Burns* of Boston, and d. Cedar Rapids, Ia., Nov. 4, 1880. Children (Boston), *Ella Maria*, b. Apr. 30, 1854, m. *Henry G. Higley* of Cedar Rapids; *Laura Dunbar*, b. Aug. 20, 1855, m. *Benjamin F. Mills* of Cedar Rapids; *Frank Abbott*, b. Dec. 27, 1856, d. Boston, May 30, 1859.

5. **Elizabeth Nichols**, daughter of **Bonum 2**, m. Sept. 8, 1852, *Jonathan Chase*, b. Paxton, Jan. 31, 1820, d. Manville, R.I., Jan. 1879; she d. Mar. 10, 1875. Children, *Herbert*, b. Valley Falls, R.I., Aug. 16, 1853, d. there Oct. 14 following; *Anna Pamela*, b. Attleboro, Nov. 4, 1854, m. *Theodore T. Mowry* of Manville; *Waldo Edward*, b. Nov. 5, 1856, d. North Brookfield, Oct. 8, 1857; *Mary Ethel*, b. Manville, Aug. 8, 1858, d. there Oct. 4, 1877; *Bertha Elizabeth*, b. May 29, 1861; *Wendell Nye*, b. Apr. 6, 1863.

**NYE**, **Colonel Pliny**, son of **John Nye**, and **Elizabeth** (Wetherell) of New Braintree, b. May 23, 1791, d. North Brookfield, Oct. 23, 1875; was tanner, currier, merchant, and farmer; m. Nov. 5, 1818, *Lucy*, daughter of **Ebenezer 1**; she d. Aug. 10, 1865. Children (North Brookfield), *Harriet*, b. Mar. 10, 1822, m. Apr. 3, 1845, *William Bowdoin* of New Braintree; *Catherine*, b. June 4, 1826, m. May 31, 1848, *John Rainger* of New Braintree; *Lucy*, b. Apr. 16, 1828, d. Apr. 2, 1831; *Caroline Frances*, b. Feb. 12, 1833, d. May 22, 1838; *John*, b. Aug. 25, 1839, m. Oct. 30, 1860, *Carrie Carlton* of Cambridge, Vt., and d. North Brookfield, June 10, 1864.

Col. Pliny Nye was for more than fifty years one of the most prominent of North Brookfield citizens. In 1817, he bought property in the west part of the town, which in 1826 he exchanged for the place in the (then) Centre Village, where he died; living there forty-nine and a half years.

The life of Col. Nye may safely be called successful; not in the accumulation of great wealth, but in acquiring a competency of this world's goods, doing faithfully whatever he undertook, and establishing and maintaining through life a character for honesty and integrity that is above all price. He was emphatically a self-made man. Deprived in infancy of his natural guardians, and left to the care of comparative strangers, his education was much neglected, and consequently defective; but supplemented by a naturally strong mind, a retentive memory, untiring industry, and indomitable perseverance, the defect was to a great extent overcome, and he acquired a very fair education, not formal nor ornamental, but eminently practical.

This, united with his strong common sense, and his well-known integrity, gave him, while quite a young man, a prominence among his fellow-citizens, seldom accorded in those days to a man of his age. He held at different times nearly every office of honor or trust within the gift of the town, representing it in the

General Court of 1839. He was promoted through all the military grades up to colonel of militia. He was well read in general history, and his knowledge of American history and biography was very extensive and accurate. He was also well informed upon all the current topics of the day. Attendance at town and parish meetings was a duty, which in health he was never known to neglect. He usually took an active part in the discussion of all matters pertaining to the public welfare, always advocating with voice and vote all measures for the promotion of education, and the good morals of the people. His remarks, at all times characterized by candor and good sense, were listened to with attention and respect, and few men exercised more influence than he in the public affairs of the town. In the course of his business life he had occasion to employ at different times a large number of young men, who were for the time received into his family, and treated as members of it. To them he extended his friendly, almost paternal, care and advice.

The friendships he then formed with them were never broken. Some of them now are prominent members of other and distant communities; but they never forgot their benefactor; nor to call on him for advice when in want of it; and it was always kindly and candidly given. "He was my friend, faithful and just to me," as was said by one at his funeral. His sympathies were on the side of humanity and justice. He was a temperance man from the beginning of that reform. He was also early and earnestly in the anti-slavery movement (being really converted to it long before it took form here, from witnessing the workings and results of slavery while living in South Carolina as early 1811 and 1812).

He joined the Liberty Party at its organization, a stand thirty years ago requiring no small degree of self-sacrifice, and sometimes even involving social ostracism. His anti-slavery views were not unfrequently assailed, but were held with unflinching firmness and defended with zeal and ability, and yet with courtesy towards all who differed from him in opinion. Col. Nye never made a public profession of his religious belief, but "the tree is known by its fruit," and judged by that standard he was undoubtedly a Christian. He will long be remembered as an upright man.

**NYE, George 1**, b. New Braintree, —, m. Dec. 24, 1806, Sarah McClintock of Ware, by Thomas Hale, Esq., and d. New Braintree, May 13, 1820; she d. Marion, Ia., Dec. 25, 1855. Children (New Braintree), *Thomas C.*, b. May 14, 1808; a tailor; m. Dec. 12, 1839, Susan Kellogg of West Brookfield, and d. New Haven, Minn., June 10, 1862; *John W.* (twin), b. May 14, 1808, d. Sept. 26, 1826; *Sarah P.*, b. Apr. 27, 1810, d. Marion, Ia., Mar. 2, 1846; *George B.*, b. Mar. 17, 1812 **2**; *Charles*, b. May 29, 1814 **3**; *William*, b. Aug. 16, 1817, d. Sept. 12, 1819; *Pliny*, b. Nov. 21, 1819, d. Mar. 21, 1821.

**2. George B.**, son of **George 1**; a tailor; m. Dec. 2, 1835, Susan H. Snow of North Brookfield, and d. Marion, Ia., Sept. 23, 1846; she was b. Rutland, Feb. 29, 1815; she m. (2) Mar. 19, 1862, Austin Harrington of Oakham, who d. Oct. 27, 1870; (3) Jan. 16, 1873, Ezekiel G. Davis in Oakham, b. Goffstown, N.H. Children by first marriage, *George Bonum*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 6, 1836, m. Nov. 1866, in Lawrence, Kan., Melissa Williams, and d. there Mar. 4, 1868; no issue; *Mary Augusta*, b. Warren, Nov. 18, 1838, m. Nov. 26, 1858, John A. Bosworth of Upton, and d. there Mar. 12, 1861 [children, *George Arthur*, b. Mar. 12, 1859; *Caroline*, b. Dec. 3, 1860, d. July, 1861]; *William Adelbert*, b. North Brookfield, July 22, 1840, d. Oakham, Feb. 21, 1864; *Albert*, b. Oct. 21, 1842, d. Warren, Feb. 3, 1844; *Adeliza*, b. Warren, Nov. 8, 1844, d. Marion, Ia., Oct. 22, 1846.

**3. Charles**, son of **George 1**, a merchant in North Brookfield under the firms of Skerry & Nye, and Adams & Nye; m. (1) May 16, 1839, Adeliza Daniels, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 26, 1816, and d. there Apr. 4, 1842; (2) July 25, 1845, her sister, Mary Ann P. Daniels of North Brookfield, b. Aug. 9, 1824, d. Marion, Ia., Nov. 9, 1868; he d. New Haven, Minn., June 19, 1857. Children, *Sarah Adeliza*, b. Marion, Nov. 24, 1848, m. June 5, 1877, William H. Graves of Cedar Rapids, Ia.; *Mary Antoinette*, b. Apr. 28, 1851, d. Cedar Rapids, July 4, 1876; *John Wetherell*, b. Jan. 16, 1854, m. June 5, 1877, Jennie Hubbard of Cedar Rapids; *Charles Lawson*, b. New Haven, Minn., Apr. 21, 1857.

**O'BRIEN**, Patrick, b. Ireland, 1828, m. Oct. 1857, in North Brookfield, Ellen McCarthy. Children, *Mary Ellen*, b. Jan. 4, 1859, d. young; *Charles*, b. Aug. 24, 1860; *Anna*, b. June 24, 1863; *Julia*, b. July 4, 1867.

**O'BRIEN**, Dennis, b. Ireland, 1842, m. Feb. 1863, Julia Clancy of North Brookfield. Children, *Timothy*, b. Nov. 1864, d. young; *Jeremiah*, b. 1865; *Mary*, b. Aug. 1866; *Patrick*, b. 1867; *Hannah*, b. Sept. 1868; *Dennis*, b. Nov. 19, 1870; *Ellen*, b. Sept. 1875; *James*, d. young; *Michael*, d. young.

**O'BRIEN**, Charles, b. Ireland, 1829, m. (1) May 16, 1851, Mary Donovan of North Brookfield, d. Dec. 18, 1866; (2) 1870, Bridget Landry of Ware. Children, *John*, b. Feb. 26, 1853, resides Dakota; *Cornelius*, b. Aug. 27, 1856; *Kate*, b. May 4, 1861; *Ellen*, b. 1860, d. young; *Jeremiah*, b. 1863, d. young; *Mary Ann*, b. May 5, 1864.

**O'BRIEN**, Charles, b. Ireland, 1842, m. Jan. 12, 1868, Nellie Driscoll. Children, *Mary Ellen*, b. May 12, 1871; *Margaret*, b. Aug. 10, 1874; *Dennis*, b. Jan. 1876; *Lizzie*, b. Oct. 11, 1877.

**O'BRIEN**, Michael, b. Ireland, Sept. 20, 1839, m. Jan. 26, 1861, Ellen Spillane, d. Apr. 28, 1879. Children, *Nellie*, b. Sept. 22, 1863; *Timmie*, b. June 19, 1865; *Jemmie*, b. Dec. 14, 1867; *Patsie*, b. Dec. 16, 1869; *Mary Ellen*, b. Aug. 10, 1871; *Maurice*, b. Feb. 2, 1873; *Charlie*, b. Mar. 10, 1875; *Hannah*, b. Nov. 2, 1877; *Catharine J.*, b. Sept. 1, 1879.

**O'BRIEN**, Patrick, b. Ireland, m. 1869, Mary Daly. Children, *Annie*, b. Feb. 28, 1871; *Jerry*, b. Nov. 26, 1872; *James*, b. June 2, 1874; *Willie and Mary*, b. Dec. 10, 1876; *Thomas*, b. Sept. 7, 1877; *Abbie*, b. Sept. 7, 1878; *Frank*, b. Aug. 4, 1880.

**O'BRIEN**, Morris, b. Ireland, 1843, m. Jan. 10, 1872, Mary Ann Howard of North Brookfield, b. Ireland, 1851. Children, *Elizabeth A.*, b. Aug. 15, 1875; *William*, b. May 12, 1877; *John*, b. July 26, 1879; *Margaret*, b. Mar. 11, 1882; *Mary Theresa*, b. June 9, 1884.

**O'BRIEN**, John, b. Ireland, m. (1) Feb. 10, 1873, Susan Foley of Worcester; (2) Jan. 15, 1876, Julia Shea of North Brookfield; (3) Feb. 5, 1878, Kate Wiley. Child, *William Henry*, b. Dec. 7, 1878.

**O'GRADY**, Thomas, b. Ireland, m. Catharine Cushman. Children, *Ellen*, b. Northboro, 1851, m. Peter Duprey; *John*, b. Marlboro, 1854, m. Mary Powers;

*Thomas*, b. 1856; *Edward*, b. North Brookfield, 1858; *Bridget*, b. 1861; *Kate*, b. 1863; *Julia*, b. 1866; *Sarah*, b. 1867.

**O'LEARY**, Richard, b. Ireland, 1842, m. Kate Shea of North Brookfield, who d. Dec. 23, 1884. Children, *Josephine*, b. Feb. 22, 1868; *Daniel H.*, b. Mar. 2, 1870; *Richard*, b. Jan. 15, 1875; four others d. young.

**O'LEARY**, Daniel, b. Ireland, 1853, m. Nov. 1875, Anna Gaffney of West Brookfield. Children, *John*, b. Feb. 15, 1877; *William*, b. Sept. 1878.

**OLD, OLDS**, William 1, son of Robert, had grant of sixty acres in Brookfield, 1710, and in all two hundred and sixty acres; captain; lived on south side of river, near Mason's brook, d. Sept. 3, 1749. Wife Elizabeth d. May 10, 1782, aged 92. Children, *Elizabeth*, b. Apr. 5, 1711, m. Dec. 21, 1732, Uriah Gilbert; *William*, b. Sept. 6, 1714 2; *Hannah*, b. Apr. 8, 1716, m. July 23, 1734, Moses Barns; *Abigail*, b. Apr. 12, 1718, m. Jan. 31, 1740, Jonah Gilbert; *Josiah*, b. May 23, 1720; *Deborah*, b. July 13, 1722; *Comfort*, b. May 14, 1724 3; *Ezekiel*, b. May 21, 1727 4.

2. William, son of William 1, m. Feb. 16, 1738, Dorcas (Damaris) Gilbert, d. Jan. 22, 1805. Children, *Lydia*, b. Oct. 30, 1738; *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 24, 1740; *Josiah*, b. Mar. 6, 1743; *Simeon*, b. Mar. 30, 1745; *Miriam*, b. June 23, 1747; *William*, b. Oct. 15, 1749; *Silas*, b. Nov. 25, 1751; *Damaris*, b. Feb. 14, 1754; *Sarah*, b. May 10, 1756.

3. Comfort, son of William 1, m. May 23, 1745, Abigail Barns, d. July 29, 1779. Children, *Hannah*, b. Mar. 12, 1746; *Ezra*, b. May 25, 1747; *Samuel*, b. Dec. 29, 1748; *Eunice*, b. Oct. 9, 1750; *Levi*, b. Jan. 8, 1752; *Abigail*, b. June 21, 1754; *Rachel*, b. May 6, 1756, d. Aug. 24, 1781; *John*, b. May 31, 1758; *Comfort*, b. July 29, 1760; *Marcy*, b. Jan. 2, 1763; *Abel*, b. Sept. 16, 1765.

4. Ezekiel, son of William 1, d. Mar. 26, 1777; his wife Elizabeth d. June 24, 1782. Children, *Lucy*, b. June 7, 1752; *Deborah*, b. May 21, 1754; *Thomas*, b. Oct. 8, 1756; *Lois*, b. Mar. 19, 1759; *Joseph*, b. Oct. 19, 1761; *Ezekiel*, b. Feb. 12, 1763, d. young; *Reuben* (twin), b. Feb. 12, 1763, d. young; *Ezekiel*, b. Mar. 25, 1765, d. young; *Phinehas*, b. Oct. 12, 1767; *Jesse*, b. May 31, 1770; *Elizabeth*, b. Sept. 7, 1772.

**OLMSTEAD**, Jabez, was in Brookfield, 1713; received Aug. 13, 1714, grant of eighty acres, and later of eighty-one acres, and owned in all three hundred and fifty acres; sold July 9, 1729, and removed to Ware, where he was a first settler, and built mill at the Falls. In Brookfield he lived on the Jason Bigelow place. He m. Thankful Barns, daughter of Thomas. Children, *Thankful*, b. Feb. 15, 1712; *Jeremiah*, b. Jan. 6, 1713-14, m. Dec. 11, 1734, Elizabeth Litten; *Israel*, b. Mar. 24, 1715-16, m. May 12, 1737, Sarah Banister; *Hannah*, b. Apr. 22, 1718, m. Nov. 4, 1736, Judah Marsh; *Murtha*, b. Sept. 16, 1721, m. Thomas Hammond; *Dorcas*, b. Apr. 15, 1724, m. Apr. 17, 1761, Abijah Scott; *Sarah*, b. May 24, 1726, m. Ephraim Marsh; *Silence*, b. Nov. 30, 1728; *Abigail*, b. Mar. 24, 1731, m. Jan. 1, 1771, Nathan Hamilton; *Prudence*, b. Oct. 28, 1733; *Moses*, b. Jan. 29, 1736.

**OLMSTEAD**, Alden, b. Waterville, Vt., June 26, 1814, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 29, 1880, m. Mar. 3, 1848, Hannah F. Rice of Oakham, daughter of Nathan; she d. July 25, 1880. Children, *Julia*, b. Apr. 7, 1849, d. young; *Ella F.*, b. Oakham, Jan. 4, 1851, d. Mar. 24, 1858; *Horace E.*, b. New Braintree, Mar. 31, 1853; *Lillian J.*, b. Nov. 23, 1856, m. June 26, 1876, Charles L. Dodge of Vermont.



**ORMES, James 1**, b. Warwick, Sept. 8, 1806, m. June 5, 1835, Rhoda S. Blanchard of Monson. Children, *Sarah Janette*, b. Newark, N.Y., Mar. 15, 1837, d. North Brookfield, July 23, 1861; *James Merrill*, b. Homer, N.Y., June 10, 1840 **2**; *Deforest Payson*, b. Ashland, June 3, 1842, m. July 4, 1879, Lura McNal of Washington, D.C.; resides Bombay, India; *Lyman Boyden*, b. Spencer, Nov. 17, 1847, d. young.

**2. James Merrill**, son of James 1, resides London, Eng.; general manager American Bell Telephone Company for Continent of Europe, Egypt, Australia, etc.; m. 1866, Mary W. Hubbard of Brimfield. Children (Washington, D.C.), *Mary Maude*, b. 1872, d. young; *Arthur*, b. 1874; *Alice*, b. 1875.

**OWEN, Samuel 1**, from Springfield, settled Brookfield, 1688, lived and kept tavern on north side of road east of Warding Rock; received in all grants of two hundred and twenty-seven acres; m. 1681, Ann Pettee, widow of John. Children (Springfield), *Sarah*, b. 1682; *Abigail*, b. 1685; *Samuel*, b. 1688 **2**; perhaps others in Brookfield.

**2. Samuel**, son of Samuel 1, received grants in all of a hundred and eighty-two acres; wife, Mercy. Children, *Hezibah*, b. May 4, 1713; *Anna*, b. Feb. 22, 1715, d. young; *Samuel*, b. Apr. 10, 1716; *Christian*, b. Oct. 1, 1718; *Hannah*, b. Mar. 10, 1720.

**OWEN, Samuel**, wife Mary. Children, *James*, b. Apr. 18, 1708; *Elizabeth*, b. Apr. 23, 1711; *Daniel*, b. July 18, 1717; *Lydia*, b. Sept. 3, 1725; *Sarah*, b. Feb. 19, 1728.

**PAIGE, Paul 1**, b. 1763, m. (1) Peninnah Hanmer, (2) Mrs. Woser of Danville, Vt., d. Jan. 12, 1838. Children, *Judson*; *Annic*, b. Hardwick, about 1789, m. May 30, 1809, Anson Giffin of Hardwick, d. Dec. 20, 1868, at North Brookfield; *Lucinda*; *Rhoda*; *Lorinda*; *Erminda*, m. Henry Allen, d. West Brookfield; *Caroline*; *George*, d. Cabot, Vt.; *Paul W.*, b. Hardwick, Jan. 10, 1807 **2**; *Dwight*, b. Feb. 18, 1810 **3**; *William 4*, and *Willard 5*, b. Mar. 21, 1811.

**2. Paul W.**, son of Paul 1, m. (1) Sept. 17, 1835, Mary C. Tarbell of Brimfield; (2) Apr. 28, 1863, Catherine P. Brown of Brimfield; d. Brimfield, Apr. 14, 1876. Children, *Mary L.*, b. Sept. 7, 1836, a teacher; *George W.*, b. Brimfield, Sept. 6, 1838, d. July 24, 1862, Washington, D.C.; *Ellen W.*, b. Jan. 17, 1843, m. Apr. 30, 1861, John Shaw of Brimfield, d. Monson, Dec. 8, 1871 [child, Caroline W., b. Brimfield, Mar. 26, 1862]; *Charles W.*, b. Jan. 14, 1845, d. Sept. 1, 1848; *Delia T.*, b. Jan. 16, 1853, m. Oct. 23, 1878, Allen H. Warner of Bridgeport, Ct.

**3. Dwight**, son of Paul 1, m. (1) Mar. 5, 1835, Sally Rice of Brookfield; (2) Sept. 28, 1843, Mrs. Abigail Brown. Children, *Henry*, b. Sept. 22, 1836, d. young; *William H.*, b. Feb. 6, 1838, m. Aug. 9, 1866, Phebe E. Morgan of Chicopee.

**4. William**, son of Paul 1, m. Oct. 21, 1834, Rebecca Rice of Brookfield. Child, *Henry Waldo*, b. Aug. 1840, d. 1849, at West Brookfield.

**5. Willard**, son of Paul 1, m. Maria C. Reed of Oakham, d. in West Brookfield. Children, *Hammond W.*, b. Brookfield, Feb. 16, 1841, resides Shrewsbury; *Alice M.*, b. West Brookfield; *Harlan*, b. West Brookfield, d. young.

**PAIGE, Henry J.**, b. in Vermont, 1826, m. 1847, Celia Robinson of Sturbridge. Children, *George H.*, b. in Sturbridge, m. Alice Rogers of Haverhill; *Fred E.*, m. Emily Chickering of Brookfield; *Lorilla*, b. 1860, d. young.

**PARKER, Josiah**, b. Sutton, Jan. 31, 1771, d. Chicopee, Nov. 25, 1851; m. Jan. 6, 1796, Mary Haskell, b. Sept. 2, 1774, d. Brookfield, Dec. 14, 1832. Children, *Mary*, b. Aug. 27, 1797, m. Oct. 22, 1821, Samuel Jennings of Brookfield, d. Warren, May 19, 1864; *Josiah*, b. Aug. 27, 1799, d. Sept. 23, 1817; *Adolphus G.*, b. June 23, 1801, m. (1) Dec. 6, 1826, Louisa Chapin of Chicopee, who d. Mar. 11, 1850; (2) May 26, 1851, Mrs. Caroline D. H. Lull of Laurens, N.Y.; resides Chicopee; *Rebekah*, b. Apr. 3, 1803, m. Dec. 7, 1824, Dwight Combs of Warren; resides Warren; *Hiram*, b. Oct. 3, 1805, m. May 25, 1829, Sarah P. Crafts of Salem; resides Pottsville, Pa.; *Erasmus*, b. June 4, 1808, m. 1831, Matilda Humphrey of Masonville, N.Y., d. Manterville, Minn., Aug. 13, 1871; *Israel*, b. Jan. 22, 1813, m. Apr. 6, 1837, Dorcas Gilbert of West Brookfield, who d. May 18, 1874; *Ruth M.*, b. Jan. 27, 1815, m. May 18, 1840, Elias Derr of Pottsville, Pa., d. at Pottsville, July 22, 1847; he d. 1850.

**PARKMAN, Ebenezer 1**, son of Rev. Ebenezer Parkman of Westboro [two of whose daughters m. Rev. Eli Forbes of Brookfield, one of them having been wife of Col. Jeduthan Baldwin], b. Aug. 20, 1727, d. Westboro, July 5, 1811; m. Aug. 1752, Elizabeth Harrington of Watertown; d. Hadley, N.Y., Dec. 17, 1810. Children, *Ebenezer*, b. July 20, 1753 **2**; *Betsey*, b. Dec. 26, 1754, d. Nov. 15, 1777; *Mary*, b. May 18, 1756; *Elias*, b. July 20, 1758, d. Nov. 15, 1782; *Thomas*, b. Oct. 11, 1760, d. Feb. 1813; *Edward*, b. July 29, 1763, d. May, 1827; wife d. July 22, 1844; *Jeduthan*, b. Apr. 2, 1765, d. young; *Frederick Lewis*, b. Apr. 13, 1768; *Benjamin*, b. Mar. 9, 1770; *Nancy*, b. Feb. 28, 1772, d. Hudson, N.Y., July 8, 1791.

**2. Ebenezer**, son of Ebenezer **1**, d. Oakham, Dec. 21, 1838, m. (1) Sally Liscomb, d. Dec. 22, 1791; (2) Phebe Harwood, d. Feb. 6, 1845. Children, *Sally*, b. Mar. 27, 1777, d. Nov. 12, 1795; *Betsey*, b. Sept. 23, 1780, m. Calvin Luther of Bakersfield, Vt., d. in Vermont, Sept. 1, 1851; *Rebecca*, b. Aug. 13, 1784, d. young; *Elias*, b. Sept. 1, 1786, d. Vermont, Feb. 17, 1813; *Sophia*, b. July 10, 1788, m. James Clark, d. Oakham; *Nancy*, b. Dec. 8, 1791, d. Vermont, Dec. 25, 1838; *Chauncy*, b. May 21, 1798, m. Harriet Wilkinson of New Braintree; d. Northfield, July 31, 1861; *Polly*, b. Nov. 16, 1800, m. Samuel Maynard of Oakham; d. Nov. 15, 1850; *Phebe*, b. Apr. 5, 1804, m. Beriah H. Lane of Enfield, d. May 23, 1839, in Michigan; *Ebenezer*, b. Jan. 26, 1809 **3**.

**3. Ebenezer**, son of Ebenezer **2**, m. July 2, 1835, Harriet Robinson of Oakham, b. Oct. 27, 1812. Children, *Charles*, b. May 22, 1836 **4**; *Mary Ann*, b. Jan. 22, 1838, m. (1) Leander M. Earle; (2) Sept. 1, 1863, Timothy Keefe of Chester; *Henry Lyman*, b. June 30, 1840 **5**; *Alfred Dwight*, b. Dec. 11, 1844, m. Jan. 16, 1879, Seraph M. Woodis.

**4. Charles**, son of Ebenezer **3**, m. 1857, Caroline C. Shumway of Sturbridge, b. 1836. Children, *Phila Harriet*, b. 1860, m. Oct. 17, 1883, Frank E. Stebbins of Belchertown; *Edgar H.*, b. 1862.

**5. Henry L.**, son of Ebenezer **3**, m. May 28, 1862, Mary E. Bush, b. Vermont, 1840. Children, *William H.*, b. May 13, 1863; *Hattie L.*, b. Aug. 6, 1865, d. Mar. 25, 1881; *George G.*, b. July, 1869; *Fred T.*, b. Oct. 6, 1870.

**PARKS, Joseph**, a nailmaker, b. 1763, d. Mar. 10, 1839, m. Nov. 16, 1788, Huldah Banister. Children, *Isaac Randall*, b. Feb. 20, 1789; trunk-maker; m. Feb. 1, 1812, Sarah Eaton of Worcester; *Phebe Bemis*, b. Oct. 29, 1790; *Patia Banister*, b. Sept. 23, 1792, m. Sept. 19, 1816, Luther Potter; d. Rutland, Vt., Feb. 16, 1866; *Thomas Codman*, b. Aug. 14, 1794, d. young; *Betsey Armit*, b. Apr. 12, 1796, m.

1821, George Windsor of Southbridge; *Mary*, b. Oct. 13, 1797; *Thomas Codman*, b. Sept. 9, 1799, d. young; *Enoch Lane*, b. Boston, Jan. 12, 1802; *Levi Simons*, b. Oct. 11, 1804; *Lucy Fuller*, b. May 21, 1807.

**PARKS, William 1**, d. May 4, 1784, m. Feb. 6, 1772, Mary Leach. Children, *Mary*, m. June 26, 1798, Abner Cranston Banister of Brookfield; *William*, b. Dec. 25, 1778 2; *Susan*, m. — Corliss, d. Nov. 30, 1846; *Sally*, m. in Vermont, a Dr. Barnes; returned to Brookfield, with a son [Joseph Pomeroy], who d. Apr. 6, 1827, aged 11 years; lived with her mother, widow of Merrick Rice, on the hill west of where Orin A. Buxton and son now live; d. May 15, 1857; she was known as "Aunt Sally Barnes"; *Theodosia*, d. unmarried.

2. **William**, d. Montgomery, Vt., Jan. 3, 1852; m. (1) Dec. 18, 1800, Polly Cheever, who was divorced after birth of first child, and m. Oct. 24, 1819, Benjamin D. Weld of Sturbridge; (2) Sally Parker, from New York State. Children, *Relutia*, b. Apr. 26, 1801, m. Apr. 7, 1824, Ezra Batcheller, d. Mar. 20, 1850; *William*, b. Montgomery, Vt., Feb. 2, 1818, m. Nov. 4, 1841, Matilda Dwyer of Richford, Vt.; *Hiram*, b. Feb. 12, 1820, m. Sept. 14, 1845, Luthera Farrar of Richford; *John*, b. Oct. 4, 1824; resides Wisconsin; *Arad*, b. May 25, 1829, physician, d. in Iowa; *Rodney*, b. Nov. 7, 1832, resides Wisconsin.

**PARKS, Jonathan 1**, b. Shrewsbury, 1753, removed to Spencer, and came to North Brookfield in 1808; kept a hotel for many years on the place which he bought of Aaron Forbes; d. Feb. 10, 1847, aged 94. He m. (1) Dec. 7, 1780, Rhoda Allen of Shrewsbury, d. May 27, 1785; (2) Apr. 18, 1787, Sarah Livermore of Spencer, d. Dec. 29, 1829. Children, *Henry*; *Elefina*; *Cephas*, b. in Spencer; *Sarah*, m. Dickinson; *Elliot*, b. Apr. 7, 1797 2.

2. **Elliot**, son of Jonathan 1, d. Mar. 27, 1847; m. May 23, 1822, Mehitabel Chase, b. Sutton, d. July 17, 1851. Children, *Augusta Ann*, b. Aug. 10, 1823; d. Sept. 24, 1857; *Albion Danforth*, b. Sept. 14, 1825, lived Brookfield; *Charles Chase*, b. June 9, 1829, d. Aug. 27, 1834; *Frances Helena*, b. Nov. 29, 1835, resides Brookfield.

**FARMENTER, Alexander**, m. Feb. 1870, Mary Millet of North Brookfield. Children, *Arthur*, b. Spencer, 1873; *Victor*, b. 1875; *Cordelia*, b. North Brookfield 1877; *Eva*, b. 1878.

**PATTERSON, John**, had grant Dec. 5, 1720, of a sixty-acre house lot, and Dec. 20, "granted to J. P. and William Hare (in addition to 60 a. each) a stream for a fulling mill, they setting up the trade of a fuller and dressing off cloth within 18 months, the stream to be theirs so long as they maintain said trade and no longer." Same date "granted to J. P. and W. H. 49 a. near Five-mile river, and 71 a. N. of Horse-pond brook." The fulling mill was built on Five-mile river. Wife, Mary. Children, *John*, b. Apr. 25, 1724; *Margaret*, b. Jan. 15, 1726. [John sen. and jr. were in Brookfield, 1748.]

**PATTERSON, Thomas**, wife Elenor. Child, *Adam*, b. Aug. 24, 1735.

**PECK, S. Dexter**, b. Hardwick, Apr. 24, 1837; enlisted from Hardwick, and served three years from July 8, 1862, in Company K, Thirty-fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers; came to North Brookfield, 1870; m. Feb. 11, 1860, Sarah A. E. Thompson of West Brookfield, b. Ware, Sept. 8, 1839. Children, *William D.*,

b. Hardwick, Nov. 18, 1861, m. Apr. 1880, Eva A. Nickerson of Athol; d. North Brookfield, Feb. 19, 1881; *Hattie A.*, b. West Brookfield, Oct. 8, 1863; *Frank M.*, b. Hardwick, Apr. 16, 1866.

**PEERS, Thomas 1**, b. Newcastle-on-Tyne, England, Mar. 1792; a master mariner; d. Pictou, 1820; m. Jane Scott of Newcastle-on-Tyne. Children, *Thomas S.*, b. Aug. 26, 1818 **2**; *George W.*, b. 1820, d. London, England, 1853.

**2. Thomas S.**, son of Thomas **1**, came to North Brookfield from Brooklyn, N.Y., Sept. 1873, d. Mar. 16, 1882; he m. Jan. 1842, Elizabeth Tilly of Ringwood, England. Children, *Thomas P.*, b. London, Dec. 1842, d. young; *Jane*, b. Dec. 1843, m. Henry Cleveland; resides Brooklyn, N.Y.; *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 1845, m. George Tatem; resides Hempstead, L.I.; *Walter S.*, b. Oct. 1847, m. Theresa Lee of Philadelphia, Pa.; resides Brooklyn; *Emma*, b. Nov. 1849, m. William Reid of Glasgow, Scotland; resides Brooklyn; *Ellen*, b. Mar. 1852, m. Frank S. Waller; resides Brooklyn; *Fanny*, b. Aug. 1854, d. young; *George P.*, b. Dec. 1855; resides Brooklyn; *Mary*, b. Oct. 1858, m. Dec. 2, 1882, Henrie Herbert Leach of North Brookfield; *Frank T.*, b. June, 1861, d. young; *Joseph*, b. Nov. 1863, d. young; *Albert T.*, b. Aug. 1865, d. young.

**PELLET.** This family trace their descent from Governor William Bradford, who came in the "Mayflower" to Plymouth in 1620. The line is through William b. Plymouth, June 17, 1624, m. (1) Alice Richards; (2) widow — Wiswell; (3) widow Mary Holmes; Thomas, who settled Norwich, Ct., m. (1) Anna Fitch, daughter of Rev. James of Norwich; (2) Priscilla Mason, daughter of Major John, the hero of the Pequot war; James, who m. (1) Edith —; (2) Susanna —. Children, Thomas, b. Nov. 12, 1712, m. Eunice Adams; John, b. Jan. 30, 1715; Jerusha, b. June 27, 1716, m. Jonathan Pellet; William, b. July 1, 1718, whose second wife was Mary Cleveland, by whom he had Mary, b. Mar. 1, 1744, m. William Pellet; Sarah, b. Aug. 27, 1720; Anna, m. Eleazar Cleaveland; Mary, m. Joseph Woodard.

**1. Thomas**, the first of whom we have any record, m. Mar. 5, 1660, Mary Dane or Deane, of Concord. Children (all b. in Concord), *Mary*, b. Aug. 27, 1662; *Thomas*, b. Apr. 18, 1666; *Daniel*, b. Aug. 1, 1668; *Samuel*, b. Mar. 28, 1671; *Richard*, b. Apr. 23, 1673 **2**; *John*, b. Nov. 9, 1675; *Elizabeth*, b. Apr. 8, 1679; *Jonathan*, b. Apr. 18, 1682; *Sarah*, b. Sept. 5, 1685; *Susanna*, b. Jan. 18, 1690.

**2. Richard**, son of Thomas **1**, d. Canterbury, Ct., June 15, 1758, m. Apr. 2, 1703, Ann Brooks of Canterbury, d. Oct. 25, 1756. Children (born in Canterbury), *Jonathan*, b. Mar. 2, 1704 **3**; m. Feb. 20, 1733, Jerusha Bradford, d. June 15, 1788; *Thomas*, b. Sept. 9, 1706, m. Mar. 18, 1730, Martha Tibbets; *Samuel*, b. Mar. 7, 1709, m. (1) Margaret —, d. Feb. 28, 1748; (2) July, 1752, Hannah Underwood; *Hesekiah*, b. Apr. 28, 1712, m. Mar. 5, 1738, Abigail Brown; *John*, b. Apr. 4, 1715 **4**; *Ephraim*, b. June 21, 1718, m. Hannah —; *Patience* and *Ann*, b. Aug. 8, 1721.

**3. Jonathan**, son of Richard **2**, d. Canterbury, Ct., June 15, 1778, m. Feb. 20, 1733, Jerusha Bradford, daughter of James. Children (b. in Canterbury), *Jonathan*, b. June 20, 1734, d. young; *Edith*, b. Mar. 25, 1735, d. young; *James*, b. Feb. 9, 1737, d. young; *Jonathan*, b. Oct. 19, 1739, d. young; *Thomas*, b. Nov. 20, 1742; *Jerusha*, b. June 6, 1744; *Joseph*, b. Mar. 18, 1748; *David*, b. Feb. 21, 1750; *Jonathan*, b. July 12, 1753 **5**; *Hepzibah*, b. Feb. 25, 1757; *Rufus*, b. May 25, 1760 **6**.

**4. John**, son of Richard **2**, emigrated from Canterbury, Ct., to Paupack, Pa., in 1774, was driven out by the Indians during the Wyoming massacre in 1778, returned in 1783, and died there 1801. He m. Nov. 12, 1741, Hepzibah Felton or Fitch.

Children (in Canterbury), *William*, b. Aug. 17, 1742, d. at Pellet's Island, near Goshen, Orange Co., N.Y., 1799, m. Mary Bradford, d. Frankfort, Sussex Co., NY., June 8, 1829; *Anne*, b. Oct. 28, 1745; *John*, b. Feb. 2, 1748, d. Paupack, Pa., 1838; *Elizabeth*, b. June 15, 1750; *Sybil*, b. Sept. 15, 1753; *Mary*, b. Apr. 5, 1755; *Abigail*, b. Dec. 12, 1757.

5. *Jonathan*, son of *Jonathan 3*, d. Oct. 22, 1817, m. Jan. 29, 1777, *Hannah Palmer*, d. North Brookfield, May 8, 1816. Children (b. in Canterbury), *Lois*, b. Sept. 8, 1778, m. Hartwell Holmes, d. North Brookfield, Dec. 24, 1831; *Luther*, b. Dec. 21, 1779 **7**; *Nancy*, b. June 5, 1785, m. Sept. 7, 1802, Dr. Benjamin Kittridge, d. Salem, Oct. 29, 1821; *Betsy*, b. Woodstock, Ct., Mar. 5, 1787, m. June 5, 1808, John De Land of North Brookfield, d. July 1, 1846; *Mary*, b. 1789, m. (1) Herbert Thorndike of Salem; (2) July 4, 1824, Thomas Kendrick, jr., of North Brookfield, d. Feb. 23, 1829; *Gurdon*, b. Dec. 25, 1790 **8**; *Sarah*, b. Nov. 1792, m. Nov. 22, 1818, Jonathan Pellet, d. Mar. 9, 1823; *Hannah P.*, b. 1794, m. Mar. 24, 1818, Thomas A. Harwood, d. Sept. 1, 1830; *James*, b. Apr. 22, 1797 **9**; *Mary Ann*, b. 1799, m. Oct 22, 1820, Horace Kendrick, d. Feb. 12, 1827.

6. *Rufus*, son of *Jonathan 3*, d. 1806, m. Drusilla Wheeler. Children (Canterbury), *Rufus*, b. Nov. 4, 1781; *John*, b. July 4, 1783, graduated Harvard University, M.D., d. Salem, June 15, 1809; *Eunice*, b. Oct. 26, 1784, m. Joseph Graves of Canterbury; *Esther*, b. Dec. 9, 1786; *Jonathan*, d. young; *Timothy*, b. May 4, 1791; *Jonathan*, b. Aug. 17, 1792 **10**; *Archibald*, d. young; *Chester*, b. May, 1797; *Maria*, b. Apr. 22, 1800, resides Canterbury; *Marian*, b. Mar. 25, 1803, m. Aaron Stearns of North Brookfield; resides Whately; *Heman*, b. Sept. 1805, d. young.

7. *Luther*, son of *Jonathan 5*, d. Dec. 24, 1863, m. Mar. 14, 1811, Susanna Barnes of Spencer. Children (Brookfield), *Luther Palmer*, b. Nov. 21, 1811 **11**; *Rebecca* b. May 6, 1813, d. May 27, 1832; *Martha M.*, b. Jan. 13, 1815, m. Apr. 25, 1835 Alfred Russell, d. Sept. 22, 1843; *Hannah*, b. Nov. 18, 1816, d. young; *Edward Kittridge*, b. Sept. 15, 1818 **12**; *Herbert Thorndike*, b. Mar. 8, 1820, d. Sturbridge, Jan. 24, 1847; *Mary*, b. Dec. 25, 1821, d. Mar. 30, 1842; *David*, b. Aug. 8, 1825 **13**; *John*, b. Apr. 18, 1829, d. Aug. 8, 1840.

8. *Gurdon*, son of *Jonathan 5*, M.D.; naval surgeon during war of 1812; d. at Worcester, Mar. 5, 1839; m. Feb. 14, 1827, Susan L. Gardner of Lynn; b. Feb. 3, 1808; resides Richmond, Va. Children, *Annie Phillips*, b. Ipswich, Aug. 17, 1828; resides Richmond; *Frank Gurdon*, b. Lynn, Mar. 31, 1830; member Class of 1849, Harvard University; d. Richmond, Va., Jan. 31, 1849.

9. *James*, son of *Jonathan 5*, d. Nanticoke, N.Y., Nov. 27, 1849, m. May 9, 1819, Matilda Bemis of Spencer. Children (North Brookfield), *Gurdon*, b. Dec. 15, 1821, m. Nov. 25, 1855, Harriet S. Lawrence of Boston; resides Binghampton, N.Y.; *Nathan B.*, b. Oct. 8, 1823, m. Oct. 2, 1857, Mercy Morgan of Nanticoke, N.Y., d. there May 18, 1862; *Lucy G.*, b. Oct. 28, 1825, m. Feb. 2, 1843, Charles H. Giffin; *Henry Clay*, b. Apr. 3, 1830, m. June 23, 1857, Eliza A. Cousins of North Adams; *Mary Ann*, b. Mar. 21, 1832, m. May 9, 1855, Amory Thompson of West Brookfield; *Elizabeth*, b. Spencer, July 4, 1834, m. Oct. 1, 1858, Oscar P. Johnson of Lisle, N.Y.; d. there May 8, 1863; *Matilda*, b. Dec. 7, 1836, m. Dec. 28, 1856, Ira P. Lackey of Brookfield; resides Auburn, N.Y.

10. *Jonathan*, son of *Rufus 6*, d. June 15, 1866, m. (1) Nov. 23, 1818, Sarah Pellet, b. Nov. 1792, d. Mar. 9, 1823; (2) Nov. 11, 1823, Sally Edmands, b. Sept. 5, 1795, d. May 29, 1880. Children, *Sarah*, b. Nov. 23, 1819, d. Oct. 7, 1823; *Anstis Mary Ann*, b. Jan. 24, 1823, m. Mar. 7, 1848, Thatcher A. Morgan of West Newton, who d. Oakham; she resides Oberlin, O.; *Sarah*, b. Sept. 12, 1824; *John*, b. Nov. 27,



1825, m. Sept. 17, 1862, Mary Shaw of Chicopee, d. Apr. 27, 1872; *Charles Bruce*, b. Oct. 5, 1827, m. Dec. 29, 1862, Kate Learner of Le Compton, Kan.; resides Lexington, Kan.; *Charlotte*, b. Aug. 7, 1829, d. Mar. 17, 1851; *Walter Scott*, b. Aug. 18, 1831, m. Sept. 17, 1874, Jenny Pugh of Lexington, Kan.; resides Lexington; *Chauncy Edmands*, b. May 27, 1833, d. young; *Alonzo Edmands*, b. Oct. 10, 1835, a scout in Kansas First Regiment, died of camp fever at Vicksburg, Miss., Oct. 27, 1864; *Lucius*, b. Feb. 5, 1838, m. Oct. 1, 1858, Fanny Mullet, d. San. Francisco, Cal., Feb. 11, 1870.

11. **Luther P.**, son of **Luther 7**, d. Brookfield, July 27, 1839, m. Apr. 25, 1833, Marcia Ann Converse, who m. (2) Adolphus Hamilton of West Brookfield. Children, *Rebekah Kiltridge*, b. Aug. 30, 1835; *Susan L.*, b. Sept. 26, 1837.

12. **Edward K.**, son of **Luther 7**, d. Reynolds, Minn., July 4, 1883, m. (1) July 3, 1845, Mary Ann Tufts of Brookfield, d. Mar. 17, 1848; (2) May 8, 1850, Eliza Ann Rice of Brookfield, d. Apr. 7, 1868. Children, *Mary C.*, b. Sturbridge, Nov. 23, 1846, m. May 6 1867, Thaddeus S. Benson of Sturbridge; resides Hector, Minn.; *Susan E.*, b. Brookfield, June 30, 1851, d. young; *Julia F.*, b. Mar. 27, 1853, m. Sept. 1873, W. Dwight Bowen of Charlton; *Lucy A.*, b. May 1, 1855, m. Dec. 1874, William A. Caldwell of Rich Valley, Minn.; resides Long Prairie, Minn.; *Charles E.*, b. Aug. 27, 1857, d. young; *William E.*, b. Aug. 9, 1860; resides Brookfield, Minn.

13. **David**, son of **Luther 6**, m. Nov. 6, 1849, Sophronia Nichols of Brookfield, who d. Jan. 28, 1885. Child, *Rosella E.*, b. Nov. 17, 1853, d. June 10, 1865.

**PEPPER, Samuel J.**, b. New Braintree, 1830, m. 1854, Sarah L. Torrey. Children, *Frederick*, b. 1861, d. Dec. 3, 1872; *Frank E.*, b. June 3, 1870; *Bertie*, b. Dec. 3, 1873.

**PEPPER, Charles A.**, b. New Braintree, Jan. 31, 1839, m. Aug. 7, 1862, Mercy A. Fay of Hardwick.

**PERKINS, George W.**, b. Lynn, 1815, m. July 5, 1843, Mary E. Mead of North Brookfield. Children, *George H.*, b. Mar. 24, 1844; lieutenant Thirty-fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers; m. 1868, Lizzie Banfield of Roxbury; resides Boston; *Newton M.*, b. Lynn, Sept. 5, 1845; served three years in Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry; m. Oct. 7, 1869, Juliette Batcheller, d. Mar. 25, 1871; *Medora E.*, b. May 10, 1847, m. 1867, Sumner Walker; *Joseph D.*, b. Lynn, June 28, 1850, m. 1879, Ida Fahey of Central City, D.T.; resides there; *Ebenezer M.*, b. Jan. 28, 1853; physician; *Martha E.*, b. Feb. 21, 1859.

**PERRY, John 1**, clothworker, of London, Eng., b. 1613; came to Watertown, where he was living 1674. He m. Johanna Holland, daughter of Joseph of London [see his will, Gen. Reg., Oct. 1883, p. 337], where she d. 1667. Children, *John 2*; *Josiah*; *Elizabeth*.

2. **John**, son of **John 1**, tailor; b. 1644, in England; settled Watertown, where his children were born. Nov. 15, 1701, he received grants of land in Brookfield, viz., twenty acres, and seven and a half acres of upland, and twelve and a half acres of meadow [he appears to have been living in Brookfield, at this date, perhaps on land bequeathed by his father-in-law, Clary]; May 25, 1710, he received additional grant of seven acres "lying near his old cellar" [Brookfield Land Grants, 8, 525]. An autograph letter of his is quoted, *ante*, p. 161. In 1722, then of Brookfield, he

gives power of attorney to John Hamilton of Brookfield to dispose of his lands and "rights," who sells in 1729, home lot, etc., to Roger Stevens. He lived on what is known as the "Hair place," northwest of "Perry's pond," which was named for him. He appears to have returned to Watertown after 1722, and d. before Dec. 23, 1724, when his widow sells land [Midd. Deeds, 25, 155]. He m. Dec. 13, 1667, Sarah Clary, daughter of John of Watertown and Hadley [see his will at Northampton]. She, then a widow of Watertown, made a will, Aug. 2, 1726, giving movable estate to son-in-law Thomas Grover of Watertown, he to take care of her through life; she d. Oct. 11, 1730; will probated Nov. 13, 1730. Their children b. in Watertown, *John*, b. Oct. 1, d. Nov. 8, 1668; *John*, b. Mar. 3, 1669-70, lived Cambridge, m. Sarah Price (perhaps (2) Mercy —); *Johanna*, b. Nov. 8, 1672; *Sarah*, b. July 11, 1675, d. young; *Josiah*, b. Dec. 7, 1677, d. Nov. 1680; *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 2, 1681, m. Thomas Grover of Watertown; *Josiah*, b. Nov. 28, 1684, lived Watertown, but d. Worcester with son Josiah; m. (1) Bethia —, (2) Elizabeth, widow of Jonathan Harrington, and daughter of Joshua Bigelow; *Joseph*, b. Jan. 17, 1690-1 3; *Sarah*, b. Apr. 30, 1694.

3. **Joseph**, son of John 2, weaver; settled Brookfield. Mar. 8, 1709-10, he received grant of sixty acres in Brookfield, on condition of "living there four years after he is dismissed of being a soldier;" he received other large grants in Brookfield; he served in Capt. Joseph Kellogg's company, stationed at Northfield, May 19 to Nov. 16, 1725. He m. Mary —. Children, *John*, b. Nov. 13, 1712; *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 20, 1714, m. Oct. 9, 1735, Isaac White; *Joseph*, b. Aug. 8, 1716 4; *Mary*, b. June 27, 1718.

4. **Joseph**, son of Joseph 3, m. Jan. 6, 1746, Lois Gilbert. Children, *Sarah*, b. Sept. 10, 1748; *Eunice*, b. Sept. 25, 1750, d. young.

**PERRY, Dexter J.**, son of Jonah, b. Spencer, Sept. 21, 1815, d. North Brookfield, Aug. 20, 1873, m. Sept. 21, 1840, Mary E. Burgess of Williamstown. Children (Williamstown), *William Sumner*, b. Feb. 5, 1842, d. young; *Henry Harrison*, b. Oct. 21, 1844, m. 1873, Emma Healey of Worcester; *Mary E.*, b. July 31, 1846, m. 1868, Dwight M. Cook; resides Chicopee; *Emma D.*, b. Mar. 26, 1850; *Florence Idelle*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 5, 1852, m. Oct. 12, 1877, Alfred J. Goodnow of Worcester; *Flora Ida*, b. Sept. 5, 1852, m. Mar. 1875, George Brown.

**PERRY, Elisha P.**, son of Jonah, b. Spencer, Nov. 14, 1818, d. North Brookfield, Aug. 24, 1882, m. (1) Apr. 6, 1841, Esther Muzzy of Leicester, d. Nov. 1, 1878; (2) Sept. 22, 1881, Elizabeth J. R. Davis. Children, *Charles*, b. May 3, 1844, enlisted in Company F, Fifteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers; wounded at battle of Antietam; d. Sharpsburg, Md., Sept. 27, 1862; *Arthur*, b. Oct. 9, 1856, d. young; *John A.*, b. May 13, 1860.

**PERRY, Calvin L.**, b. 1851, m. 1867, Nellie F. Smith. Child, *Lottie Roselle*, b. Apr. 26, 1873.

**PHELPS, William S.**, son of John B., b. Boston, Nov. 27, 1833, m. May 17, 1854, Celia Ann Cromwell, b. South Berwick, Me., Nov. 6, 1834; resides South Framingham. Children, *William S.*, b. Malden, Mar. 22, 1855; *Charles Herbert*, b. Feb. 5, 1857; *Edwin James*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 11, 1861; *Frank Cromwell*, b. Mar. 17, 1863.

**PICKARD, Samuel 1**, b. Boxford; inn-keeper; m. Mar. 14, 1765, Hannah Ball, d. Feb. 13, 1794; lived at the Ball place, now known as the Ives place.

**2**. Jonathan, brother of Samuel 1, b. Boxford, d. Brookfield, June 3, 1805, aged about 80 years; m. Miriam Bartlett, d. Sept. 27, 1807. Children, *Eunice*, b. Jan. 4, 1749, m. Oct. 25, 1769, Charles Knowlton, d. Dec. 20, 1826; *Hannah*, b. May 31, 1751, d. of smallpox; *Lydia*, b. June 5, 1752, m. Dec. 12, 1776, Solomon Dewing, d. Jan. 10, 1853; *Samuel*, b. July 2, 1765 **3**; *Miriam*, b. Apr. 28, 1768, m. Dec. 23, 1792, Isaac Moore, d. Apr. 30, 1848.

**3**. Samuel, son of Jonathan 2, d. July 6, 1824, m. Oct. 8, 1797, Vashti Rice, b. July 22, 1777, d. Sept. 17, 1828. Children, *Royal*, b. May 24, 1799 **4**; *Mary*, b. Apr. 5, 1804, m. Apr. 18, 1824, Perley Johnson, d. Sept. 3, 1827; (2) Nov. 5, 1829, Samuel Stevens, d. Michigan, 1845.

**4**. Royal, son of Samuel 3, d. Jan. 24, 1885, m. Oct. 13, 1822, Levina Hunter of New Braintree, d. Oakham, June 26, 1877. Children, *Lucy Rice*, b. Sept. 22, 1823, m. Apr. 1, 1845, Samuel Van Slyke of Manheim, N.Y., d. Clinton, N.Y., Jan. 30, 1875; *Samuel M.*, b. Mar. 31, 1830 **5**.

**5**. Samuel M., son of Royal 4, d. July 4, 1868, m. Mar. 31, 1860, Persis A. Tuttle of Boston. Children, *Walter L.*, b. Jan. 6, 1861, d. young; *Edmund*, b. Dec. 11, 1862, d. Oct. 5, 1866; *Freddie*, b. Nov. 11, 1864; *George S.*, b. Apr. 9, 1866.

**PIKE, Horace S.**, b. Charlton, Jan. 19, 1839, m. Sept. 29, 1867, Louise M. Pepper, b. New Braintree, Mar. 4, 1846. Children (North Brookfield), *Everett S.*, b. Apr. 21, 1868; *Addie L.*, b. Jan. 5, 1875; *Lizzie S.*, b. Jan. 16, 1877.

**PIKE, James M.**, b. Providence, R.I., 1845, m. (1) 1871, Elmira Thresher, d. July 3, 1876; (2) June 24, 1879, Lucy B. Nye. Children, *Charles M.*, b. Mar. 8, 1872; *Ada Elmira*, b. July 25, 1873; *Blanche*, b. June 25, 1880.

**PION, Joseph**, b. Canada, 1855, m. Apr. 15, 1879, Melvina Benno. Children (North Brookfield), *Melvina*, b. Sept. 24, 1879; *Lizzie*, b. Apr. 6, 1881.

**POLAND, Joseph 1**, b. Hamilton, Aug. 13, 1757; cabinet-maker and carpenter; d. Apr. 27, 1844; m. Nov. 26, 1782, Rachel Hathaway of West Brookfield, b. Jan. 2, 1758, d. Apr. 17, 1847. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Lucy*, b. June 2, 1783, m. (1) Feb. 4, 1810, Jonathan Dewing of Westford, Vt., d. Apr. 23, 1814; (2) July 24, 1817, George Dewing of Westford, and d. Glover, Vt., May 24, 1863; *Joseph*, b. June 23, 1785, d. young; *Joseph*, b. July 27, 1787 **2**; *Luther*, b. Mar. 11, 1790 **3**; *Phebe*, b. Dec. 11, 1792, m. Aug. 31, 1817, John H. Tower of North Brookfield, b. Sudbury, Vt., Sept. 5, 1799; they removed to Underhill, Vt., and from there to Towerville, Crawford County, Wis., where Judge Tower d. Apr. 8, 1855, and his widow d. Oct. 7, 1860; their children, John, Thomas, and Poland, now reside at Towerville; *Barnet*, b. Apr. 23, 1795 **4**; *Achsah*, b. Apr. 16, 1798, m. May 27, 1821, Ebenezer Mead, jr., d. Sept. 18, 1865; *Azubah*, b. Apr. 16, 1798, m. (1) Nov. 23, 1820, Dexter Snow; (2) Aug. 30, 1836, John Sparks; (3) Jan. 28, 1853, Deacon Joseph A. Moore, d. Aug. 13, 1878; she d. Sept. 4, 1876; *Aaron or Anson*, b. Apr. 10, 1800, d. young.

**2**. Joseph, son of Joseph 1, d. June 24, 1877, m. June 7, 1818, Sarah Smith of West Brookfield, b. Apr. 16, 1798, d. Oct. 3, 1878. Children (North Brookfield), *Caroline S.*, b. Mar. 18, 1819, m. Mar. 30, 1841, Samuel D. Stoddard, d. Mar. 24, 1843; *William L.*, b. July 8, 1820 **5**; *Mary S.*, b. Apr. 22, 1822, m. Sept. 8, 1846, Calvin W. Nutting of Brimfield; *Joseph Dexter*, b. Sept. 14, 1823; clergyman; m.

Jan. 1852, Lucy P. Allen of Oakham; d. North Brookfield, Aug. 1, 1853; *Sarah C.*, b. Jan. 19, 1836, m. Apr. 25, 1861, Charles W. Adams.

3. **Luther**, son of Joseph 1, d. Montpelier, Vt., June 16, 1880, m. (1) Feb. 16, 1813, Nancy Potter, d. Waterville, Vt., May 15, 1841; (2) Jan. 19, 1842, Martha Reed of Rutland, Mass., d. Sept. 3, 1865. Children, *Lydia Baker*, b. Nov. 10, 1813, m. about 1836, Jefferson Martin of Montgomery, Vt.; *Luke Potter*, b. Westford, Vt., Nov. 1, 1815 6; *Joseph*, b. Underhill, Vt., Mar. 18, 1818 7; *Luther*, b. Westford, Vt., Apr. 1, 1826, m. about 1850, Mandana Bennett of Montpelier, Vt. They have one daughter, the wife of Hon. J. L. Thurston, Omaha, Neb.

Luther Poland went to Vermont, Oct. 1814, with an ox-team and load of goods. His older brother Joseph carried his wife and babe with a horse and wagon. He spent the following winter in Westford with Mr. George Dewing, who married his sister Lucy. They lived in a small frame house covered with a single thickness of boards without lath, plaster, clapboards or even battens. In the spring of 1816, he moved into a new house which he had built on a lot of land he had purchased, adjoining the farm of Mr. Dewing, but lying in the town of Underhill. This year occurred the famous "cold season," when there was a heavy snow-fall in June, and an early frost in the fall. The corn was entirely destroyed, and most of the other crops. Two or three seasons following were of similar character, though somewhat milder; and the wolf actually stood at the door of not a few of the scattered settlers. Mr. Poland said it seemed as if his family must have suffered from hunger but for his mechanical trade (carpenter and joiner) which brought him a scanty income. After living here a few years, he and his neighbors began to think about a school for their children. There was no schoolhouse within a mile and a half; and a few families living upon the creek road in Underhill, with Mr. Dewing in Westford, petitioned to be set off as a school district, and after a hard struggle their request was granted. All of them being poor they proceeded to build a log schoolhouse fourteen by sixteen feet square, and hired a girl to teach; and here commenced the education of his children and those of several others, nearly all of whom have made worthy men and women.

In the spring of 1821, Mr. Poland removed to Coit's Gore, an unorganized section in Franklin County, and in 1825 was largely instrumental in securing its organization into the town of Waterville. He was its first representative to the State Legislature, and had repeated re-elections.

For twenty years he was annually elected a justice of the peace, performing nearly all the marriage ceremonies which occurred in the town.

In 1823, he with a few others organized a Congregational Church, of which he was one of the deacons for more than twenty years, until he removed from town. The Vermont Watchman and State Journal of June 23, 1880, announces the death of Deacon Luther Poland in the ninety-first year of his age. It further says: "Father Poland was a great reader, and became a very well informed man, but he was of a very modest and retiring disposition, and always enjoyed the quiet of home and retired life far better than official place, yet in all these he served most faithfully."

He was a humble and sincere, but not an ostentatious or bigoted, Christian. Always of limited pecuniary means, but possessed of a liberal spirit, ready to bear his full share of public burdens. His long life was without a stain or blemish.

4. **Barnet**, son of Joseph 1, d. Feb. 24, 1864, m. Mar. 24, 1819, Sarah Foster of Sudbury, Vt. Children, *Albert Loren*, b. Sept. 2, 1820 8; *Sarah Maria*, b. May 2, 1822, m. Sept. 14, 1847, Joel M. Kingsbury, d. Mar. 2, 1879; *Lucy R.*, b. Feb. 8,

1824, m. May 7, 1844, Benjamin K. De Land, d. Feb. 10, 1868; *Annis E.*, b. Mar. 2, 1820, m. Nov. 28, 1843, Isaac M. Boyd, d. Aug. 1, 1871; *Rachel H.*, b. Apr. 22, 1828, m. Sept. 19, 1848, Luther W. Woodis; *Harriet S.*, b. Oct. 18, 1830, d. young; *Luther F.*, b. July 17, 1833 **9**; *Anson B.*, b. Sept. 20, 1835 **10**; *Abigail A.*, b. Aug. 11, 1837, m. Jan. 3, 1855, John L. Hibbard; *Phoebe K.*, b. Mar. 3, 1840, m. Apr. 9, 1862, Albert B. Knight of Irvington, Neb.

5. William L., son of Joseph 2, was appointed postmaster by President Grant, Dec. 22, 1869, and held the office four years; d. May 17, 1884; m. Dec. 21, 1842, Harriet A. White of Cabotville, now Chicopee. Children, *Moses White*, b. Aug. 6, 1846, d. young; *Mary A.*, b. Aug. 22, 1852.

6. Luke Potter, son of Luther 3. Hon. Luke P. Poland read law with Hon. Samuel A. Willard of Morristown, Vt., was admitted to the Bar in Dec. 1836, and practised law in Morristown until elected a judge of the Supreme Court, Nov. 1848. In 1850 he removed to St. Johnsbury, Vt., where he now resides; a distinguished citizen of Vermont; member of Congress and United-States senator for several years. He m. (1) June 23, 1838, Martha S. Page of Waterville, Vt., d. St. Johnsbury, Apr. 9, 1853; (2) Apr. 11, 1854, Adelia H. Page of St. Johnsbury. Children, *Susan*, b. Jan. 12, 1840, d. young; *Martin Luther*, b. Aug. 1, 1841, graduated West Point, 1864, captain of ordnance, United States Army, d. Fort Yumar, Arizona Territory, Aug. 20, 1878; *Mary Frances*, b. Sept. 30, 1843, d. St. Johnsbury, Aug. 31, 1865; *Isabel Emma*, b. Feb. 12, 1848, m. Oct. 6, 1869, Andrew E. Rankin of St. Johnsbury.

7. Joseph, son of Luther 3, editor and proprietor of the Vermont Watchman and State Journal, m. (1) July 7, 1840, Mary Ann Rowell of Waterville, Vt., d. Montpelier, June 11, 1862; (2) Feb. 8, 1873, Julia M. Harvey of Paterson, N.J. Children, *Joseph Monroe*, b. Johnson, Apr. 24, 1841, m. Nov. 21, 1866, Josephine Reed of Montpelier; *Clara Adelaide*, b. Aug. 5, 1842, d. Feb. 25, 1865; (Montpelier), *Emma Eliza*, b. Oct. 6, 1845, d. young; *Charles Torrey*, b. Feb. 14, 1847, d. young; *Charles Francis*, b. Mar. 26, 1848, m. Nov. 4, 1873, Jennie A. Davey, d. Apr. 22, 1875; *Alice Eliza*, b. Dec. 2, 1850, d. young; *Edward Randall*, b. Mar. 5, 1855.

8. Albert L., son of Barnet 4, d. Oct. 3, 1865; m. (1) May 1, 1844, Marianne Knight of Oakham, d. July 24, 1854; (2) May 1, 1856, Eliza J. Wood. Children, *Clara A.*, b. Bethel, Vt., Aug. 1, 1846, m. Feb. 1871, Elliot E. Allis of Barre, N.Y.; *Albert W.*, b. North Brookfield, May 24, 1860.

9. Luther F., son of Barnet 4, m. Oct. 15, 1862, Charlotte H. Wood, resides Leominster. Children, *Fred. A.*, b. Windsor Locks, Ct., Mar. 4, 1864; *Lena E.*, b. Manchester, N.H., Apr. 25, 1865; *Lucy R.*, b. Millbury, Apr. 22, 1868; *Charles A.*, b. Northboro, Dec. 26, 1871.

10. Anson B., son of Barnet 4, m. Nov. 24, 1857, H. Maria Hill. Child, *Frank L.*, b. Jan. 27, 1860, d. young.

POPE, Edward B., b. New York City, 1830, m. Nov. 5, 1853, Maria L. —, b. Albany, 1831. Children (b. West Woodstock, Ct.), *Frank W.*, b. 1855; *George E.*, b. 1858; *Hattie L.*, b. 1864; *Nellie J.*, b. 1868.

PORTER, Joshua 1, M.D., traces his descent from John of Hingham, through Samuel, John, Samuel, Samuel, Samuel, Joshua, b. Hamilton, Apr. 1782, m. Hannah Peck. His son Joshua, b. Hamilton, Oct. 20, 1808, settled as a physician in North Brookfield, d. Jan. 6, 1874. He m. May 6, 1835, Martha Lee Smith of Manchester, d. Dec. 8, 1884. Children, *Frederick William*, b. May 12, 1836 **2**; *Sarah Snell*, b.



Nov. 20, 1837, d. young; *Sarah Louisa*, b. May 1, 1840, d. Dec. 6, 1843; *Harriet Augusta*, b. May 26, 1842, d. Sept. 3, 1858; *Charles Austin*, b. Dec. 2, 1843 3; *Ernest*, b. Aug. 14, 1846 4; *Sarah Matenah Harris*, b. Oct. 7, 1848.

2. **Frederick W.**, son of Joshua 1, m. St. Louis, Mo., June 8, 1872, Susie Ellen Ryall of Dublin, Ireland; resides Chicago. Children (Chicago), *Henrietta Martha*, b. Oct. 27, 1874; *Frederick E.*, b. Aug. 4, 1882, d. young; *Kathleen E.*, b. Jan. 23, 1887.

3. **Charles A.**, son of Joshua 1, served in United States Navy and Army (see ante, 329), m. (1) Jan. 11, 1871, Mrs. Melissa Eliza De Witt of Windsor Locks, Ct., d. Nov. 23, 1880; (2) June 17, 1882, Mary A. De Witt of Natick, Mass.; resides Windsor Locks, Ct. Children, *Lissa Augusta*, b. June 20, 1875, d. young; *Grace Denslow*, b. Mar. 30, 1879; *Henry Joshua*, b. Nov. 15, 1880.

4. **Ernest**, son of Joshua 1, m. Oct. 31, 1872, Jane Eliza Holm of Malden. Child, *Emma Ernestine*, b. Malden, Nov. 6, 1874.

**PORTER, J. Edwards**, b. Hadley, Apr. 6, 1815, m. (1) Louisa Clark of Conway, d. Hadley, 1852; (2) 1854, Electa S. Montague of Newton, b. Cambridge Vt., 1821, d. North Brookfield, Feb. 22, 1886. Child, *Emma L.*, b. Hadley, 1846, m. Apr. 2, 1884, Rev. S. D. Gammell of Wellington, O.

**POTTER, Anthony 1**, who m. Elizabeth Whipple, was in Ipswich, 1648. His son —

2. **John**, was b. Ipswich, 1652, m. Sarah Kimball, and d. Sept. 9, 1718.

3. **John**, son of John 2, b. Ipswich, May 22, 1680; a cooper; m. 1710, Lydia Dear, and d. Oct. 13, 1724.

4. **Daniel**, son of John 3, b. Ipswich, May 13, 1712; cooper; came to Brookfield 1745, d. Dec. 15, 1779, m. 1745, Abigail Wheelock of Shrewsbury, d. Oct. 5, 1804, aged 84. Children, *John*, b. Sept. 12, 1746 5; *Patience*, b. June 27, 1750, m. (1) June 6, 1770, Aaron Putnam, d. Oct. 3, 1777; (2) Sept. 30, 1779, Michael Smith of England, who d. at sea; she d. May 8, 1811; *Lydia*, b. May 27, 1752, d. Oct. 11, 1847; *Sarah*, b. Mar. 6, 1757, d. young.

[Children of Michael Smith and Patience Potter Putnam, b. in Brookfield: *Betsey*, b. Mar. 23, 1780, m. Capt. Joseph Wilder of Templeton; *Michael*, b. Feb. 6, 1782, m. Betsey Chubb of Templeton; their children, Harriet and Cheney lived in Templeton; *Daniel*, b. Feb. 6, 1782, removed to New York State; *Nancy*, b. July 7, 1785, m. Daniel Read of Western, d. Nov. 11, 1848 (their children, Nancy, b. May 2, 1804, m. Thomas Reed of Cambridge, Vt., resides Kankakee, Ill.; Cheney, b. May 1, 1806, m. Sarah Munroe of Worcester, d. Chicago, Aug. 3, 1857; Marion, b. June 23, 1808, m. in Chicago; Elizabeth, b. Sept. 4, 1810, m. Calvin Shaw of Middleboro, resides Illinois; Alden, b. May 6, 1813, d. Columbus, O., Sept. 13, 1850; Alanson, b. Nov. 13, 1814, m. Hannah Read of Vermont, resides Chicago; Charlotte Ann, b. July 5, 1818, resides Templeton; Daniel, b. June 16, 1820, d. Chillicothe, O., Mar. 1, 1848; Mary, b. Oct. 24, 1821, m. Oct. 18, 1852, John M. Hayden of Hopkinton; resides West Brookfield; Reuben, b. Aug. 10, 1823, m. Elizabeth Sherburne of Toronto, Can., d. Fon Du Lac, Wis., Mar. 14, 1878); *Achsah*, m. Isaac Skinner; *Harriet*, b. 1791, m. Isaac Skinner; *Ulysses*, d. 1833; *Melinda*, d. young.]

5. **John**, son of Daniel 4, Capt., d. Oct. 20, 1818; m. (1) Apr. 1768, Lydia Cutting of Paxton, d. Mar. 31, 1781; (2) Mar. 30, 1782, Rhoda Burnap of Hopkinton, d. May 11, 1843. Children (b. Brookfield), *Daniel*, b. June 13, 1769 6; *Abigail*, b.

Apr. 4, 1771, m. John Livermore of Jefferson County, N.Y.; *Betsy*, b. June 15, 1773, d. young; *Lydia*, b. Mar. 12, 1775, m. Elisha Warren; *John*, b. Mar. 27, 1777 **7**; *Benjamin Lincoln*, b. Mar. 10, 1780, d. young; *Sally*, b. Mar. 15, 1781, m. Nov. 24, 1799, Seth Paine Newell of Honnsfield, N.Y. [their children, Seth Paine, b. Dec. 5, 1800, m. Sarah Francis of Sackett's Harbor, N.Y., d. Sherman, Tex., Sept. 6, 1878; Origen Storrs, b. Oct. 5, 1802, m. (1) Sarah Baker of Honnsfield, (2) Esther Field of Honnsfield, d. Appleton, Wis., 1875; Lucy Harriet, b. Oct. 1, 1804, m. Otis Vaughn of Brownsville; Sallie, b. June 1, 1810, m. May 18, 1828, Sylvester Piper of Sackett's Harbor; Catherine, b. Sept. 7, 1812, m. May, 1841, Michael Clor of Buffalo; d. 1860; Daniel Potter, b. June 7, 1815, m. July 1, 1843, Eleanor Norton of Sackett's Harbor; Benjamin Franklin, b. Aug. 29, 1818, m. May 1, 1844, Lorina Skinner of Antwerp]; *Cheney*, b. Apr. 5, 1783 **8**; *Rhoda*, b. June 10, 1785, d. Poultney, Vt., Mar. 26, 1856, m. Dec. 1, 1808, Warner Brown, b. Ware, June 17, 1776, d. Poultney, Vt., Apr. 23, 1858 [their children (b. in Ware), Caroline, b. Nov. 8, 1809, d. Jan. 21, 1813; Moses B., b. July 23, 1811, m. (1) Jan. 1, 1834, Laura M. Hotchkiss of Poultney, Vt.; (2) Dec. 19, 1854, Catherine E. Ross of Clarendon, Vt.; Catherine B., b. Apr. 2, 1813, resides Poultney; Harriet N., b. Feb. 7, 1815, d. young; Betsey P., b. Dec. 25, 1816, m. Feb. 26, 1857, Daniel Platt of Clarendon, Vt., b. Nov. 1807, d. Nov. 18, 1874; John P., b. Aug. 17, 1818, m. Dec. 28, 1843, Helen S. Spencer of Malone, N.Y., resides Elizabeth, N.J.; Lorenzo D., b. Apr. 27, 1820, m. Apr. 10, 1859, Laura E. Eddy of Poultney, Vt., resides Hubbardton, Vt.; Rhoda, b. Oct. 17, 1822, m. Sept. 27, 1843, Noah P. Beach of Poultney, b. Hardwick, Mass., Oct. 20, 1815, resides Clarendon, Vt.; Esther, b. Feb. 17, 1826, d. Nov. 5, 1852; Sarah A., b. Sept. 22, 1828, m. Jan. 2, 1849, Charles A. Rann of Poultney]; *Betsy*, b. May 4, 1787, m. Oct. 17, 1809, Dr. Nicholas Jenks, d. Middleboro, Aug. 7, 1859; *George Washington*, b. June 5, 1789, d. Nov. 2, 1830; *Benjamin Franklin*, b. Apr. 27, 1791 **9**; *Ferusha*, b. July 8, 1793, d. young; *Luther*, b. July 2, 1795 **10**; *Frederick A.*, b. Mar. 14, 1800, d. young. Daniel, Lydia, John, and Sally emigrated to Honnsfield, Jefferson County, N.Y., between 1791 and 1810.

**6.** Daniel, son of Capt. John **5**, d. Lebanon, Ill., July 15, 1839; m. Feb. 27, 1791, Lydia Warren of Brookfield, b. May 25, 1773, d. Bellevue, Ia., Nov. 12, 1845. Children (b. Litchfield, N.Y.), *Elbridge Gerry*, b. Dec. 17, 1791, m. June 10, 1818, Lucretia Thompson of Sackett's Harbor, N.Y., d. Bellevue, Ia., May 19, 1875 [their son Byron, b. Sackett's Harbor, May 4, 1820, resides at Bellevue]; *Lydia*, b. Dec. 19, 1793, m. May 11, 1820, Horace Payne of Sackett's Harbor, d. Dec. 16, 1845; *Deborah*, b. May 28, 1795, m. May 4, 1822, John Panell of Sackett's Harbor, d. Bellevue, Ia., 1865; *Sally*, b. Aug. 4, 1797, m. July 20, 1821, John Tuell of Sackett's Harbor, d. Bellevue, Ia., 1862; *Maria*, b. Sept. 11, 1799, m. Aug. 5, 1822, John McDowell, d. Sackett's Harbor, Dec. 30, 1824; *Daniel*, b. Oct. 19, 1801, m. Sept. 12, 1823, Jerusha Holt of Sackett's Harbor, resides Bellevue, Ia.; *Levi Warren*, b. Aug. 10, 1803, d. Lebanon, Ill., July 15, 1840. He m. Apr. 24, 1828, Betsey Burns Mills of Watertown, N.Y., b. Feb. 15, 1809, d. Arrow Rock, Mo., Dec. 13, 1879 [their children, Oscar Fitzland, b. Watertown, N.Y., Oct. 13, 1829; a physician; resides St. Louis, Mo.; Marcella L., b. Sackett's Harbor, May 2, 1831, d. young; Tasso Dyton, b. Lebanon, Ill., Dec. 15, 1835, resides Slater, Mo.; Jay Marcellus, b. Apr. 9, 1838, d. Arrow Rock, Mo., Sept. 10, 1873]; *Lucy*, b. Sackett's Harbor, May 16, 1805, m. May 10, 1822, John Hyler of Sackett's Harbor, d. Bellevue, Ia., Sept. 2, 1842; *Augustus Sackett*, b. June 24, 1807, d. Apr. 5, 1812; *Delia Ann*, b. May 6, 1809, m. June 10, 1829, Calvin Case, resides Sedalia, Mo.; *Philo Junius*, b. Aug. 3, 1815, m. May 10, 1841, Sophia Trumbull of St. Louis, d. Bellevue, Ia., Aug. 3, 1852.

**7. John**, son of Capt. John **5**, d. Brownsville, N.Y., Mar. 26, 1868, m. Apr. 16, 1799, Lydia Halloway of Litchfield, N.Y., d. Brownsville, July 2, 1860. Children (b. Litchfield), *Frederick A.*, b. Apr. 10, 1801 **11**; *Anson*, b. Mar. 29, 1808 **12**; *Erastus*, b. Sept. 12, 1805 **13**; *Elvira*, b. Brownsville, Dec. 14, 1807, m. Dec. 25, 1829, Gustavus Blodgett of Jefferson County, N.Y., d. July 7, 1873; *Walter*, b. July 8, 1815, d. Sept. 22, 1826.

**8. Cheney**, son of Capt. John **5**; physician; d. Oct. 14, 1836; m. May 4, 1806, Lucy Hunter. Children, *Frederick A.*, b. Spencer, Oct. 11, 1808 **14**; *John C.*, b. Nov. 1, 1812 **15**; *Rhoda B.*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 30, 1820, m. June 1, 1843, James S. Montague; *Lucy H.*, b. Oct. 18, 1826, m. June 5, 1851, James M. Pickens, b. Middleboro, June 5, 1818 [their children (b. in Middleboro), Lucy Hunter, b. Feb. 25, 1852, m. Nov. 13, 1873, Richard E. Cobb of Middleboro; Laura Howe, b. Dec. 3, 1853, m. June 16, 1875, Edward F. Kingman of Riverside, Cal.; Mary Bourne, b. Aug. 23, 1856; Martha Snell, b. July 25 1859]; *Laura H.*, b. Oct. 18, 1826, m. W. H. Montague.

**9. Benjamin F.**, son of Capt. John **5**, d. Enfield, Nov. 29, 1843, m. Apr. 11, 1819, Lydia Day of Warren. Children, *Joseph Appleton*, b. Warren, Apr. 19, 1820, d. Jan. 13, 1823; *Nathan Day*, b. Nov. 29, 1823, d. July 13, 1879, m. Mary Clark of Enfield; *Henry Mellen*, b. Enfield, Oct. 24, 1826, m. Marietta Earle of Belchertown; resides Northampton; a daughter, b. Jan. 4, 1831, d. young; *Lyman Dexter*, b. May 31, 1832, m. (1) Mary Shearer of Warren; (2) Mary Gleason of West Brookfield; resides Enfield.

**10. Luther**, son of Capt. John **5**, d. Rutland, Vt., Nov. 19, 1877, m. (1) Sept. 19, 1816, Tatia Banister Park of Brookfield, d. Rutland, Vt., Dec. 16, 1866; (2) Apr. 20, 1867, Mrs. Mercy Ross Howard of Rutland. Children, *Randall Park*, b. July 21, 1817, d. Houston, Tex., Aug. 5, 1856; *Rhoda Burnap*, b. Jan. 21, 1819, m. — Fuller, d. Mar. 6, 1852; *Betsey Jenks*, b. Feb. 18, 1821, m. — Carncross [their children, Randall, Alice, Betsey, Jane]; *Henry Albert*, b. July 5, 1824, d. young; *Elisha A.*, b. May 31, 1826, m. Nancy — [their children, Rhoda M., b. July 15, 1853; Laura, b. May 1, 1857; Emma Jane, b. Feb. 18, 1861; Patia Park, b. Feb. 12, 1866; Nora Belle, b. Feb. 22, 1872].

**11. Frederick A.**, son of John **7**, d. St. Joseph, Mich., Sept. 10, 1862, m. Jan. 1, 1828, Isabella Britton of Litchfield, N.Y. Children, *Gloriana*; *Harriet*; *Augustus*; *Frederick*; *John*; *Edwin*; *Calvin*.

**12. Anson**, son of John **7**, d. Apr. 2, 1882, m. Sept. 26, 1826, Abbie M. Fall of Brownsville, N.Y. Children, *Walter Warren*, b. July 22, 1827, m. Aug. 3, 1848, Delilah H. Bennett; resides Homer, Mich.; *Newman H.*, b. Feb. 28, 1829, m. Feb. 28, 1849, Harriet E. Goodrich of Honnsfield, N.Y.; resides Honnsfield; *Laurentine C.*, b. Dec. 16, 1831, m. July 1, 1848, Chauncy W. Bates; resides Polk City, Ia.; *Lydia M.*, b. Oct. 19, 1833, m. June 13, 1850, Harrison E. Spaulsbury; resides Leonidas, Mich.; *Anson A.*, b. Feb. 18, 1835; resides Brownsville, N.Y.

**13. Erastus**, son of John **7**, d. Jefferson County, N.Y., May 26, 1857. He m. Sept. 20, 1828, Eunice Wright of Brownsville, N.Y., who d. Aug. 19, 1881. Children, *John Frederick*; *Julia M.*; *James W.*; *Angelia H.*; *Clementha F.*; *Caroline E.*; *Chester A.*; *William E.*

**14. Frederick A.**, son of Dr. Cheney **8**, d. Dec. 31, 1872, m. (1) May 3, 1832, Mary P. Fobes of Oakham; (2) Aug. 25, 1853, Martha G. Lincoln of Oakham. Children, *John Cheney*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 4, 1833 **16**; *Albert Fobes*, b. St. Albans, Vt., Apr. 3, 1842; sergeant Forty-fourth Regiment; d. Newbern, N.C., Jan. 29, 1863; *Frederick H.*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 13, 1855 **17**; *Mary Lucy*, b. Mar. 31, 1858, d. young; *Martha Lincoln*, b. Mar. 6, 1861.

**15. John Cheney**, son of Dr. Chenev **8**. He early manifested a disposition to apply himself closely to his studies or business, rather than to mingle in the amusements of boys of his age. Withdrawn from school at the age of fourteen, he entered for a time the employ of his brother, then was for two or three years in the store of E. W. and S. H. Skerry at Oakham. Returning to North Brookfield, he became a partner in the mercantile firm of Carey, Ward, & Potter. In 1836, he accepted a partnership in the wholesale boot and shoe firm of Walker, Emerson, & Co. of Boston, which, on the retirement of Mr. Amasa Walker, became Emerson, Harris, & Potter. At the end of the term of copartnership he became senior partner, and remained so until his retirement from active business in 1854. He lived in Boston till 1850, when he purchased a fine estate in Walnut Park, Newton, where he resided until his death. In 1863, he became treasurer of a worsted mill in Newton. In 1866, he was elected president of the National Shoe and Leather Bank of Boston, which office he continued to hold. In 1858, he with his wife united with the Eliot Church of Newton, Rev. Dr. Wellman, pastor. In 1862-3, with his wife and daughter, he spent about seventeen months in Europe. While yet a young man, his habits of industry and business fidelity enabled him to accumulate a competent fortune, which he used in beautifying his house and grounds in Newton, and also in numerous and constant benefactions to public and private charities. After a long and painful illness, he died, Apr. 26, 1870. His pastor preached an appropriate memorial sermon from the words, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant."

He m. May 17, 1836, Mary H. Nye of Oakham. Children, *John S.*, b. Dec. 10, 1837, m. June 17, 1862, Emily F. Woodard of Newton; resides Newton [their children, Mabel H., b. Nov. 6, 1865; Herbert S., b. Nov. 18, 1868; Emily W., b. Sept. 15, 1872]; *Mary Fobes*, b. Nov. 9, 1840, m. June 12, 1866, Addison L. Clarke of Marlboro; resides Geneva, Switzerland [their children, Elizabeth S., b. Edinburgh, Scotland, Aug. 3, 1868; Mary Alice F., b. Newton, Aug. 9, 1869].

**16. John Cheney**, son of Frederick A. **14**; boot and shoe manufacturer; senior partner in the firm of Potter, White, & Bailey, Boston, Mass.; m. Oct. 1, 1857, Lucy Bailey of Newton. Children (Newton), *Frank Cheney*, b. May 28, 1860; *Albert Bailey*, b. May 23, 1864; *Kate*, b. Oct. 15, 1866.

**17. Frederick H.**, son of Frederick A. **14**, m. Sept. 26, 1876, Abby J. Irish of Southbridge. Child, *Fred Burton*, b. North Brookfield, May 27, 1880.

**POTTER, Nicholas 1**, b. Lynn, 1651, settled at Salem; bricklayer; m. (1) Emma —; (2) Alice Weeks, widow of Thomas of Salem; (3) Mary Gedney of Salem. His son —

**2. Robert**, a carpenter; m. (2) Ruth Driver, and lived at Lynn. His son —

**3. Robert**, b. Mar. 18, 1661; lived Lynn; m. Jan. 9, 1682, Martha Hall.

**4. Ephraim**, son of Robert **3**, b. Feb. 5, 1683; settled Marlboro; m. Nov. 23, 1708, Sarah Witt. Children (Marlboro), *Mary*, b. Sept. 11, 1709, m. Jan. 11, 1734, John Bruce; *Martha*, b. Sept. 1, 1711; *Joseph*, b. Feb. 3, 1713; *Persis*, b. Aug. 29, 1715; *Ephraim*, b. Mar. 5, 1718; *Sarah*, b. Jan. 26, 1721, m. Feb. 9, 1744, Joseph Stone; *Theophilus*, b. Jan. 26, 1725 **5**; *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 25, 1728, m. Apr. 26, 1750, Thomas Walker of Sudbury.

**5. Theophilus**, son of Ephraim **4**, settled Brookfield, d. Sept. 13, 1814. He m. 1748, Lois Walker of Sudbury. Children (four b. in Marlboro, eight b. in North Brookfield), *Silas*, b. June 17, 1749 **6**; *Ephraim*, b. July 31, 1752 **7**; *Barnabas*, b. June 15, 1751 **8**; *Hannah*, b. Dec. 17, 1755; *Thomas*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 16, 1757 **9**; *Abijah*, b. Jan. 23, 1760 **10**; *Lois*, b. Jan. 30, 1762, m. Feb. 2, 1795, The-

ophilus Knight of Palmer; *Thaddeus*, b. May 18, 1764; emigrated to Vermont; *Easter*, b. Jan. 15, 1767, m. Nov. 13, 1789, Nathan Stowers; *Elizabeth*, b. July 17, 1770, d. young; *Luke*, b. Apr. 28, 1772 **11**; *Aaron*, b. Mar. 29, 1776, d. Feb. 27, 1798.

**6.** Silas, son of Theophilus **5**; gunsmith; d. Sept. 30, 1828, aged 79, m. Feb. 3, 1775, Tabitha Harvey, d. Dec. 24, 1883, aged 84. Children (North Brookfield), *Silas*, b. Nov. 5, 1775, d. young; *Betsey*, b. Dec. 1, 1777, m. Jan. 19, 1803, James Broad of Barre; *John*, b. Sept. 23, 1780 **12**; *Achsah*, b. Jan. 2, 1782, d. July 4, 1787; *Silas*, b. Apr. 23, 1785, d. young; *Edmond*, b. July 23, 1787; removed to Vermont; *Nahum W.*, b. Apr. 3, 1790 **13**; *Polly*, b. Oct. 17, 1793, m. and d. in Barre.

**7.** Ephraim, son of Theophilus **5**, m. June 21, 1774, Susanna Rice. Children, *Ephraim*, b. Dec. 3, 1774; *Susannah*, b. June 27, 1776, d. young; *Susannah*, b. Nov. 21, 1783.

**8.** Barnabas, son of Theophilus **5**, was in American navy during the Revolution, and probably lost at sea. He m. Apr. 30, 1778, Mary Taylor.

**9.** Thomas, son of Theophilus **5**, m. Nov. 26, 1778, Hannah Hale. Children, *Bethuel*, b. Apr. 2, 1779; *Polly*, b. Jan. 30, 1781; *Hannah*, b. Aug. 26, 1782.

**10.** Abijah, son of Theophilus **5**, m. Feb. 1, 1784, Polly Tower of Rutland. Children, *Abijah*, b. Mar. 31, 1785; *Polly*, b. Mar. 15, 1787.

**11.** Luke, son of Theophilus **5**, d. Oct. 19, 1812, m. 1793, Lydia Baker, daughter of Joseph the proprietor of Bakersfield, Vt.; she d. North Brookfield, Jan. 28, 1810. Children (b. Brookfield), *Lydia*, about 1794, d. Palmer, 1813; *Nancy*, b. July 26, 1796, m. Feb. 16, 1813, Luther Poland; *Roswell*, b. about 1798, d. Stockholm, N.Y. He m. about 1826, Lucy Fletcher of Waterville, Vt. [where their son Luke now resides]; *Caroline*, b. about 1800, d. 1864, m. (1) Brigham Scott of Bakersfield; (2) ——— Janes; *Luke*, b. about 1802, d. Canada about 1878, m. Elvira Page of Waterville, Vt., about 1830.

**12.** John, son of Silas **6**, d. Bakersfield, Vt., m. Dec. 25, 1808, Sarah Hunter of New Braintree. Children (b. in Bakersfield, Vt.), *Achsah*, m. Silas Robertson of St. Albans, Vt., and d. Malone, N.Y.; *Rhoda*, m. Lorenzo Hatch of Spencer, resides Fairfield, Vt.; *Silas*, m. Polly Dunham of Fairfield, Vt.; resides there; *Aaron*, m. Abigail Rawson of Oakham, removed to Ohio, where both d., leaving three children; *Dolly*, m. Royal Dunn of Bakersfield, who d. there, leaving three children; *John Hunter*, b. Nov. 22, 1819 **14**; *Edward*, m. and lives in East Fairfield, Vt.; *Robert* **15**; *Robina*, m. Alfred Sturtevant of Fairfield, Vt.; resides there; *Betsey*, m. Stephen Holmes of Fairfield, Vt., and d. there, leaving two sons; *Persis*, m. in Berkshire, Vt., and lives there; *Royal*, was a soldier in the late war from Illinois, and later settled in Iowa.

**13.** Nahum W., son of Silas **6**, d. Paxton, Apr. 20, 1826. He m. Jan. 21, 1813, Elizabeth Mead, b. Aug. 13, 1794. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Mary Patten*, b. Mar. 24, 1814, m. June 22, 1840, Rev. Benjamin F. Spillman, who was b. Girard County, Ky., Mar. 24, 1814, and d. Shawneetown, Ill., May 3, 1859 [their children, Benjamin F., b. Edwardsville, Ill., Jan. 8, 1846, m. Nov. 17, 1869, Althine F. Low of Roxbury; resides there; Emma Elizabeth, b. Chester, Ill., Sept. 25, 1849, m. Oct. 24, 1866, James W. Newell of Roxbury]; *Elijah Mead*, b. Jan. 1, 1816, d. Alexandria, Va., May, 1837; *Priscilla Norton*, b. Feb. 21, 1818, m. Jan. 9, 1842, Levi W. Livermore of Brookfield, b. Hardwick, Vt., Jan. 30, 1815, d. Boston, Apr. 29, 1870; she resides at Boston; *Silas*, b. July, 1820 **16**; *James Broad*, b. June 28, 1822 **17**; *Whipple Nahum*, b. Sept. 6, 1824 **18**; *Elizabeth Ann*, b. Sept. 1, 1826.

**14.** John H., son of John **12**, m. Apr. 25, 1849, Achsah B. Thompson. Children, *Nathan Thompson*, b. May 24, 1852, resides St. Louis, Mo.; *Jennie Maria*, b. Nov. 10, 1857, resides Worcester; *Sarah Louisa*, b. Oct. 21, 1860.



15. Robert, son of John 12, m. (1) Caroline Stone; (2) 1866, Addie A. Smith. Child, *Frank W.*, b. Dec. 1867.

16. Silas, son of Nahum W. 13; shoe manufacturer; resides Boston, m. June 1, 1853, Caroline D. Allen of New York City. Children (b. in Boston), *Silas Allen*, b. May 5, 1854; *William Henry*, b. June 20, 1856; *Caroline Allen*, b. Aug. 20, 1858; *Ann Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 12, 1860; *Alfred Mead*, b. Dec. 20, 1863; *George Livermore*, b. Jan. 27, 1867.

17. James B., son of Nahum W. 13, resides Boston; one of the firm of Moore, Smith, & Co., wholesale hat dealers; m. June 18, 1868, Clara P. Merrill of Norway, Me., b. Brownfield, Me., Apr. 27, 1835. Children, *Clara E.*, b. Jan. 4, 1872, d. young; *Grace M.*, b. Dec. 3, 1873; *Ethel P.*, b. Norway, Me., Aug. 29, 1875.

18. Whipple N., son of Nahum W. 13; member of the firm of Silas Potter & Co., Boston; m. Nov. 25, 1858, Lucinda A. Aldrich of New York. Children (b. in Roxbury), *Whipple N.*, b. Dec. 6, 1859; *Emma J.*, b. Sept. 12, 1864.

POTTS, Thomas, b. Ireland, 1822, m. 1847, Mary Maguire of Warren. Children, *John F.*, b. Warren, 1851; *William R.*, b. Nov. 1853; *Thomas*, b. Aug. 1, 1859; *Nora*, b. May, 1863; *Edward*, b. Spencer, 1868; *Mary Ann*, b. North Brookfield, June, 1872; *Albert*, b. May 2, 1875.

POTVIN, Louis Victor, b. Canada, m. (1) Lucy C. Le Clair of Southbridge, who d. there; (2) Jan. 16, 1876, Angeline Beaulieu. Child, *Oswald*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 25, 1873.

POTVIN, Thomas, b. Canada, 1813, m. Judith Labrin. Children (b. in Webster), *Almira*, b. 1847, m. Austin Casway, resides Spencer; *Thomas*, b. 1849, resides Webster; *Helen*, b. June 7, 1855, resides New York; *Adelaide*, b. 1856, m. Alvanda Lavanture, resides North Brookfield; *Delia*, b. 1860, resides New York; *Eugene*, b. 1862, resides North Brookfield; *Noah*, b. 1864.

POTVIN, Henry, b. Canada, 1854, m. Dec. 1876, Emily Scott of North Brookfield. Children, *Henry*, b. Cochrane, Nov. 24, 1878; *Charles*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 12, 1880.

POWELL, T. J., b. Ireland, June, 1840, m. Oct. 1866, Julia O. Turner. Children, *Minnie*, d. Dec. 1, 1877; *Winnie*, b. June, 1869; *Florence*, b. Feb. 1872; *Bertha*, b. Nov. 24, 1878.

POWERS, Richard M., b. Greenfield, Nov. 1, 1840, m. Nov. 1864, Lucy M. Spooner of Heath. Children, *Alice C.*, b. Heath, Jan. 1867; *Gilbert H.*, b. North Brookfield, June 16, 1869, d. young; *Grace T.*, b. Aug. 11, 1876.

POWERS, Patrick 1, son of James, b. Ireland, Jan. 1, 1819, d. North Brookfield, Oct. 28, 1880. He m. Apr. 29, 1851, Margaret Costigan. Children, *James*, b. Apr. 1, 1852; *Thomas*, b. Aug. 10, 1853; *Sarah*, b. Feb. 17, 1855, m. July 4, 1884, Dennis McCarthy; *Mary A.*, b. Dec. 28, 1857, m. Oct. 2, 1879, John O'Grady; *Patrick*, b. Feb. 14, 1860; *Kate*, b. Dec. 25, 1861, d. young; *Eliza*, b. Feb. 10, 1864; *Jerry*, b. Nov. 25, 1865; *Lawrence*, b. Jan. 10, 1869.

2. James, son of Patrick 1, m. Sept. 30, 1876, Mary Ann McCarthy of Lowell. Child, *Nellie M.*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 22, 1879.

**PROUTY, Richard 1**, b. England, came to Massachusetts as a "stowaway" at the age of fourteen. He settled in Scituate about 1667. His son **Isaac 2**, b. in Scituate, m. Elizabeth Merrill. Of their numerous family, six sons and one daughter b. in Scituate, came to Spencer, Mass., previous to 1741, viz., *Jacob*, b. May 14, 1715, m. Dec. 8, 1741, Ann Capen of Spencer; *David*, b. 1716, m. 1739, Elizabeth Smith of Spencer; *John*, b. 1718, m. Oct. 1745, Abigail Johnson of Spencer; *Adam*, b. 1721, m. (1) — of Scituate, (2) Jan. 15, 1751, Dorothy Howe of Rutland; *James*, b. 1730, m. June 25, 1765, Mary Dinsmore of Spencer, and d. in Spencer, May 3, 1813; *Isaac 3*; *Elizabeth*.

**3. Isaac**, son of **Isaac 2**, d. Spencer, May 5, 1805. He m. June 25, 1765, Priscilla Ramsdell, and had *Elijah 4*, who m. 1788, Ann Munroe, by whom he had *Pliny 5*.

**5. Pliny**, son of **Elijah 4**, b. Spencer, May 14, 1791, d. there Aug. 22, 1864. He m. May 8, 1818, Melissa Holmes of New Braintree, b. Feb. 1, 1796, d. Apr. 19, 1871. Children (Spencer), *Ann*, b. Feb. 10, 1819, m. May 18, 1841, Bezaleel W. Shedd of Springfield, Vt.; *Schuyler*, b. Jan. 9, 1820, m. (1) Apr. 11, 1844, Elizabeth Miles of Rutland; (2) Oct. 18, 1877, Mrs. Sarah Jane Tyler of North Brookfield; *Benjamin*, b. Feb. 15, 1821 **6**; *William Elijah*, b. Apr. 26, 1822, m. Oct. 17, 1856, Adeline Browning of Hardwick; *Liana*, b. Oct. 9, 1823, m. Apr. 1845, Charles U. Barton of New Braintree; *Pliny*, b. Jan. 12, 1827, d. Jan. 12, 1846; *Levi*, b. Sept. 15, 1831, m. Apr. 1858, Esther Hull of Virginia; resides Council Bluffs, Io.; *Judith Holmes*, b. Aug. 13, 1833, m. Apr. 27, 1859, Nathan S. Dickinson of Barre, who d. at District Columbia Hospital, from wounds received in battles of Antietam and Cold Harbor, Aug. 7, 1864; *Calvin Rand*, b. Oct. 18, 1835, m. (1) Nov. 27, 1858, Augusta Morrill of Boylston, (2) — in California; resides St. Helena, Cal.

**6. Benjamin**, son of **Pliny 5**, carpenter; m. June 7, 1859, Lucy Jane Pepper of New Braintree. Children, *Juliette Miles*, b. June 3, 1861, d. May 3, 1883; *Albert Henry*, b. Aug. 28, 1866; *Fred Munroe*, b. Nov. 4, 1871, d. young.

**PROUTY, Homer R. 1**, b. Spencer, Oct. 29, 1796; a woolen manufacturer; d. North Brookfield, Sept. 19, 1876; m. Nancy Allen of Spencer, b. Dec. 29, 1800, d. May 9, 1875. Children, *Isaac T.*, b. Spencer, Dec. 22, 1820, d. North Brookfield, Aug. 16, 1876, m. Nov. 9, 1842, Lucretia C. Rawson of West Brookfield; *Albert H.*, b. North Brookfield, July 10, 1823, m. Mar. 22, 1848, Abby S. Moore of Boylston, and d. there, 1862; *Christopher A.*, b. Dec. 10, 1821, d. Springfield, Oct. 2, 1846; *Sarah J.*, b. Apr. 7, 1825, m. Nov. 27, 1847, Joseph Rawson of West Brookfield; *Alexander V. R.*, b. July 24, 1827, m. May 7, 1850, Elizabeth Hastings of Boylston; resides Boylston; *John N.*, b. Jan. 21, 1830 **2**; *Lucius M.*, b. June 17, 1832, m. July 31, 1851, Mary Ann Pepper of New Braintree; resides Spencer; *Charles R.*, b. Apr. 4, 1834, m. Mar. 19, 1856, Susan Wood of West Brookfield; resides there; *Alphonso W.*, b. May 2, 1836, m. (1) Kate Drake of East Brookfield, d. Oct. 29, 1875, (2) June 17, 1879, Lizzie Fayerweather of Northboro; resides Worcester; *George S.*, b. Sept. 14, 1838, d. June 5, 1864, of wounds received in Piedmont, Va., June 2, 1864; *Henry L. M.*, b. Mar. 14, 1840, m. June 15, 1870, Ruth Barrett of West Brookfield; resides Hartford, Ct.; *Dwight H.*, b. Nov. 9, 1843 **3**.

**2. John N.**, son of **Homer R. 1**, m. Mar. 6, 1855, Harriet E. Nelson of Plymouth. Children, *Harriet F.*, b. Plymouth, Feb. 15, 1859, d. North Brookfield, Feb. 3, 1875; *Arthur N.*, b. Waltham, Feb. 23, 1864; *Elmer W.*, b. North Brookfield, June 24, 1873.

**3. Dwight H.**, son of **Homer R. 1**, m. Dec. 30, 1874, Maria Wood of Petersham. Children, *Nellie A.*, b. July 11, 1881, d. young; *Helen M.*, b. Apr. 28, 1884.

**PRUE, Michael**, b. Canada, Feb. 1852, m. Aug. 26, 1872, Sarah A. Cain of North Brookfield. Children, *Horrie E.*, b. May 8, 1873; *Susie L.*, b. Mar. 31, 1875; *Frank B.*, b. Mar. 18, 1878; *Mary A.*, b. Dec. 3, 1881; d. young; *Vera Gertrude*, b. Apr. 10, 1883, d. young; *Irene Mavor*, b. Apr. 3, 1884.

**PUTNAM, Rufus**, was son of Deacon Elisha of Sutton, where he was b. Apr. 9, 1738. His father died when he was about seven years old; and after 1747, he lived with his step-father, Capt. John Saddler of Upton. In Mar. 1754, he was bound as apprentice to his brother-in-law, Daniel Matthews of Brookfield, a mill-wright, where he worked till Mar. 15, 1757, when he enlisted in Capt. Ebenezer Learned's Company for service at Fort Edward, and remained till Feb. 2, 1758. He again enlisted in 1758, in Capt. Jos. Whitcomb's Company, Col. T. Ruggles' Regiment, and served near Lake George. He enlisted Apr. 2, 1759, in Capt. John Sibley's Company (transferred to Capt. William Page's) for the Ticonderoga campaign; returned to Brookfield Dec. 16. He was out in the campaign of 1760, and received a commission of ensign; returned home Dec. 1.

Mar. 3, 1761, Mr. Putnam bought the "mill privilege, mill, and tools," on Horsepond brook in North Brookfield, of Joseph Bartlett. In 1768, Bartlett sells *his farm*, the mill privilege excepted, to Zebulon Rice; and Jan. 4, 1775, Rice sells the same to Putnam.

Mr. Putnam resided there till the spring of 1781, May 24th of which year he bought the confiscated estate of Daniel Murray of Rutland, for £900, silver money. He remained in Rutland till he removed to Ohio, in Dec. 1787. He d. at Marietta, O., May 4, 1824.

Thus it appears that Gen. Putnam's *home*, from 1754 to 1781, was in North Brookfield. He united with the First Congregational Church there, Feb. 15, 1770. May 21, 1770, he, in company with Deacon Thomas Rich and Joseph Packard, received from the town a grant of two hundred and sixteen acres of land on Great Ragged Hill. He held various town offices in Brookfield, and was on the Committee of Correspondence in 1774.

Gen. Putnam's military career was sketched in the account of the American Revolution, and need not be repeated here. [See *ante*, pp. 233, 235, 236.] He subscribed one hundred pounds to the original fund of Leicester Academy, and was a member of the first Board of Trustees, in 1784. His business in Brookfield was running his mill, building mills, and land surveying, in which he was an expert, and the study and practice of which prepared him for the distinguished part he bore, as engineer, in the army — though it should be stated that he made a special study of engineering under Col. Timothy Dwight of Northampton.

He m. (1) Apr. 6, 1761, Elizabeth Ayres, daughter of William, who d. Nov. 16, 1761; (2) Jan. 10, 1765, Persis Rice, daughter of Zebulon. Children [the first four recorded among the births, and the rest among the baptisms], *Ayres*, b. Oct. 16, 1761, d. Sept. 28, 1768; *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 19, 1765; *Persis*, b. Jan. 6, 1767; *Susanna*, b. Aug. 5, 1768; *Abigail*, b. Aug. 7, 1770; *William Rufus*, b. Dec. 12, 1771; *Franklin*, b. May 26, 1774, d. Apr. 3, 1776 (gravestone); *Edwin*, b. Jan. 19, 1776; *Patty*, b. Nov. 25, 1777; *Kate*, b. Oct. 17, 1779 [baptized May 8, 1780].

**PUTNAM, Aaron**, m. Patience Potter of Brookfield, June 6, 1770, daughter of Daniel, and sister of Capt. John Potter. After the death of Mr. Putnam, she m. Michael Smith, an Englishman (see his schedule). She d. May 8, 1811. He d. Brookfield, Oct. 3, 1777. Children (b. in Brookfield), *Sally*, b. June 26, 1771, m. John

Cannon of Oakham; *Calvin*, b. Feb. 5, 1773, m. Nabby Davidson [their children, Sarah, who m. Anson Nichols; Hannah; Abigail; Samuel, d. and left one son, Samuel W. Putnam]; *Luther*, b. Nov. 23, 1775, d. young; *Franklin*, b. Nov. 17, 1776, d. young.

**QUIGLEY, Thomas 1**, b. and d. in Ireland, m. Elizabeth Gleason, who also d. in Ireland. Children (b. Ireland), *Mary*, m. Patrick Bahan, who d. in England; she d. New York; *Matthew*, m. Ann Wiley, d. North Brookfield, July 26, 1881, aged 94; *Ellen*, m. Jerry Kennedy, who d. —; *Dennis*, b. Jan. 1804 **2**; *Julia*, m. William Vance, who d. Jan. 7, 1877; *Betsy Elizabeth*, d. North Brookfield, unmarried, May, 12, 1885; *Catherine*, m. Thomas Kiley; *John*, b. June 29, 1815 **3**; *Ann*, m. Thomas Welch; resides Rutland.

**2.** Dennis, son of Thomas **1**, m. Bridget Bergen, who d. North Brookfield, Mar. 15, 1853. Children, *Thomas*, b. Ireland, d. North Brookfield, July 1, 1876, aged 32; m. May 24, 1874, Margaret Wiley; *Mary*, m. James Murphy of Fitchburg, and d. there Nov. 25, 1871; *John*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 24, 1847, d. July 2, 1875; *Annie*, b. Dec. 31, 1848, d. July 18, 1853; *Dennis*, b. June 23, 1852, d. young.

**3.** John, son of Thomas **1**, was the first of his name and family in town in 1844, when there were but seven Irishmen here, viz., William Noon, Philip Cain, William Vance, James Downey, James Dempsey, Thomas Connors, and Michael Fogerty; James Haley and Dennis Quigley **2** coming next in 1846. He m. Jan. 11, 1847, Mary Whalen of North Brookfield, who was b. Ireland about 1820. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Thomas*, b. Oct. 13, 1848; *Ann*, b. Oct. 13, 1848, m. Sept. 8, 1872, Patrick J. Downey; *James*, b. Sept. 1, 1850; *Margaret*, b. Jan. 13, 1852; *John F.*, b. Sept. 28, 1853, m. Lizzie Mahon of Natick; resides there; *Julia E.*, b. Aug. 6, 1855; *Mary A.*, b. June 7, 1857.

**QUIGLEY, John**, b. Ireland, 1827; a currier; came to North Brookfield about 1852; d. in hospital at Abbey Lix, Ireland, Oct. 14, 1885. He m. June 30, 1852, Ann Corcoran in New Jersey. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Margaret*, b. June 13, 1853, m. June 9, 1873, Henry H. Ivers; *Thomas*, b. Sept. 22, 1854, d. Sept. 15, 1875; *James*, b. Jan. 8, 1856, d. Apr. 20, 1871; *Jane*, b. Sept. 4, 1857, d. Sept. 4, 1872; *John*, b. Feb. 1859, d. young; *John C.*, b. May, 1860, d. Mar. 25, 1877; *Anna*, b. Aug. 8, 1861, m. July 4, 1881, Joseph Huard; *Catherine*, b. July 19, 1863; *Joanna*, b. Feb. 1, 1866; *Sarah*, b. Dec. 1868; *William*, b. May 4, 1872.

**RANGER, RAINGER**, originally **RAINYER**, Joseph **1**, m. Hannah —. Children, *Hannah*, b. Apr. 30, 1737, m. Apr. 2, 1756, John Peese of Brookfield; *Thomas*, b. Nov. 30, 1739 **2**; *Samuel*, b. Sept. 13, 1742; *Moses*, b. Mar. 6, 1745, m. Feb. 1772, Hannah Ball of Brookfield.

**2.** Thomas, son of Joseph **1**, d. Brookfield, Oct. 6, 1827. He m. (1) Sept. 1769, Marcy Woods, who d. Apr. 19, 1803; (2) Oct. 28, 1804, Abigail Brown, who d. Feb. 1825, aged 75. Children, *Patty*, b. Sept. 18, 1770, d. Jan. 24, 1821; *Catherine*, b. Jan. 29, 1772, m. Mar. 5, 1795, Samuel Whittemore of Leicester; *Sarah*, b. July 27, 1773, d. young; *Ephraim*, b. July 24, 1774, m. Nov. 14, 1795, Susanna Jenks of Spencer; *Salome*, b. June 22, 1776, d. Apr. 7, 1780; *Lydia*, b. Feb. 2, 1779, m. Nov. 25, 1802, David Matthews.

**RANGER, William 1**, b. Mar. 6, 1732, d. Feb. 19, 1819, m. Dec. 17, 1761, Mehitabel Batcheller, b. May 10, 1742, d. Mar. 13, 1825. Children, *Joseph*, b. Oct.

14, 1762, d. Sept. 24, 1788; *Hannah*, b. Nov. 28, 1764, m. — Ball of New Hampshire, and d. there Dec. 25, 1853; *Pennel*, b. Feb. 25, 1767, d. Apr. 8, 1772; *Betsy*, b. Mar. 13, 1769, d. Nov. 1851; *Theodore*, b. May 27, 1771, d. young; *Molly*, b. Feb. 1, 1774, m. Thomas Jenks of Belchertown, and d. there Nov. 1835; *Levi*, b. Aug. 12, 1776, a mariner, d. at sea, Feb. 14, 1806; *Abigail*, b. Mar. 8, 1779, d. May 19, 1812; *Rebecca*, b. Sept. 8, 1781, m. Nov. 7, 1808, Philip Haston of Belchertown, and d. there, Mar. 6, 1814; *Isaac*, b. Mar. 14, 1786 2.

2. *Isaac*, son of William 1; teacher; d. Nov. 12, 1869, aged eighty-three. He m. Apr. 13, 1815, Olive Derby Kittridge, widow of Dr. Thomas, who was b. Harvard, Sept. 6, 1789, and d. June 17, 1878, aged eighty-nine. Children, *Content*, b. Sept. 6, 1815, m. Sept. 2, 1835, Jesse Upham of Sturbridge, who d. Dec. 6, 1835; *Adeline*, b. Feb. 18, 1817, d. Nov. 25, 1842; *William Derby*, b. July 24, 1818; merchant; m. Sept. 12, 1850, Kate Ellis of Lexington, Ky., and d. there, Mar. 20, 1861; *Henry*, b. Apr. 26, 1821; teacher; m. Feb. 1868, Mary Brewer of Welch Run; *Loring*, b. July 15, 1824, d. Lexington, Ky., Sept. 30, 1853; *Olive*, b. Sept. 6, 1826, m. Feb. 17, 1848, William Bishop of Warren, and d. there May 3, 1863.

**RANGER, John 1**, d. Mar. 9, 1795, m. Mar. 1761, Sarah Hinkley, who d. Dec. 26, 1794. Children, *John*, b. Feb. 4, 1762, d. Feb. 26, 1814; m. Oct. 16, 1785, Anna Ayres; *Job*, b. Dec. 10, 1763; physician; d. Brookfield, Nov. 1, 1789; *Ames*, b. Apr. 14, 1766, d. Barre, Dec. 27, 1805; *Joshua*, b. Aug. 28, 1768 2; *Sarah*, b. Jan. 2, 1772, d. Sept. 2, 1783; *Lucy*, b. Mar. 7, 1774, m. James Black, jr., of Barre, and d. Jan. 3, 1804; *Abigail*, b. May 27, 1778, m. Abraham Hunter of Oakham, and d. Apr. 13, 1855; *Isaac*, b. Mar. 27, 1783, d. young.

2. *Joshua*, son of John 1, d. Feb. 19, 1852. He m. June 16, 1799, Sally Chamberlain of Westboro, who d. Mar. 11, 1849. Children, *David Hinkley*, b. June 8, 1800 3; *Trowbridge*, b. Mar. 27, 1802 4; *Lucy*, b. Jan. 27, 1804, d. June 13, 1820; *Julia*, b. Jan. 30, 1806, m. Apr. 19, 1836, Dana Flagg of Southboro [their children (b. Southboro), *Nancy S.*, b. June 20, 1838; *Sarah R.*, b. Dec. 6, 1841, m. Sept. 21, 1876, Ozro Nichols of Williamstown, Vt.; *Julia A.*, b. Jan. 7, 1843, m. Apr. 8, 1879, Zephaniah Abbott of New Salem; *John D.*, b. June 1, 1844, d. July 2, 1848; *Lucie M.*, b. July 31, 1846, m. Oct. 4, 1871, Charles C. Davis of Worcester]; *Sarah*, b. Mar. 30, 1808, m. Nov. 10, 1831, John Lamb of North Brookfield, and d. Spencer, Oct. 23, 1881; *John Fay*, b. May 9, 1810, d. Sept. 23, 1843; *Nancy*, b. Apr. 13, 1812, m. Apr. 25, 1837, George A. Gilmore of New Salem, and d. North Brookfield, Dec. 30, 1871; *Joshua*, b. June 7, 1814, resides Wendell; *Sophia*, b. Aug. 25, 1816, m. May 20, 1840, Richard W. Newton of Northboro, and d. there Dec. 4, 1853.

3. *David H.*, son of Joshua 2, d. New Braintree, Sept. 1, 1867; m. June 1, 1848, Priscilla E. Sweetser of Wendell. Children, *Sarah E.*, b. Mar. 29, 1849, m. Sept. 30, 1873, R. P. Cornwell of Orange; *John E.*, b. Dec. 26, 1850; *Emma E.*, b. Aug. 12, 1852, d. young; *Charlie H.*, b. Apr. 22, 1854, d. New Braintree, July 22, 1866; *Mary E.*, b. New Braintree, July 27, 1857, m. Nov. 30, 1876, Herbert W. White of Orange; resides Cleveland, O.

4. *Trowbridge*, son of Joshua 2, d. Dec. 25, 1842. He m. Apr. 23, 1830, Mary Carley of Hatfield, who m. (2) Morgan E. Langden. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Henry C.*, b. June 5, 1831, d. June 21, 1852; *Harriet S.*, b. Apr. 21, 1833, m. Nov. 10, 1850, Isaiah Allaire from Canada, and d. Aug. 10, 1852; *Julia Ann*, b. Sept. 4, 1835, d. young; *William Sumner*, b. Sept. 4, 1838; engineer; resides Springfield; m. Feb. 16, 1862, H. Elizabeth Smith of Ludlow [their children, *Frederick S.*, b. Wilbraham, Aug. 16, 1864; *Frank M.*, b. Ludlow, June 30, 1867; *Ida E.*, b. Sept.



6, 1869; William J., b. Springfield, Nov. 17, 1872; *Celia H.*, b. Oct. 14, 1840, m. Jan. 12, 1860, Robert M. White of Vermont [their children, Mary E., b. Indian Orchard, Jan. 19, 1861; Henry R., b. Wilbraham, Aug. 15, 1865; Minnie, b. South Ryegate, Vt., d. young]; *Mary T.*, b. Apr. 1, 1843, d. Feb. 22, 1848.

**RANGER, John 1**, son of Job, b. New Braintree, Aug. 13, 1822; merchant in Boston; d. New Braintree, Aug. 17, 1857. He m. May 31, 1848, Catherine Nye of North Brookfield, daughter of Colonel Pliny. Children, *Catherine Frances*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 2, 1852, d. Jan. 7, 1876; *John Pliny*, b. New Braintree, Jan. 2, 1856 2.

2. John P., son of John 1, m. Feb. 3, 1881, Anna M. Kendrick of North Brookfield. Child, *Mary Frances*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 27, 1883.

**RAYMOND, John 1**, came to Brookfield from Beverly, lived on the John F. Dewing place, now owned by H. H. Leach. While there his house was struck by lightning and consumed. He d. Mar. 30, 1822. His wife, Deborah, d. May 20, 1808, aged 72. Children, *Molly, Mary*, or *Polly*, b. Beverly, Jan. 9, 1763, d. North Brookfield, Nov. 23, 1797; *Anna*, b. Jan. 9, 1765, d. Nov. 29, 1834; *Barnabas*, b. Mar. 9, 1767 2; *Betsey* or *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 16, 1768, d. May 25, 1811; *James*, b. Aug. 19, 1770 3; *Mehitable*, b. May 19, 1772, d. Oct. 25, 1849; *William*, b. July 24, 1774, d. Oakham, Mar. 22, 1860; *Jonathan*, b. about 1776 4.

2. **Barnabas**, son of John 1, d. July 30, 1848, aged eighty-one. He m. (1) Oct. 26, 1797, Thankful Thurston, b. Oct. 11, 1766, d. Dec. 6, 1802; (2) Nov. 4, 1813, Betsey Weston, b. Sept. 1, 1767, d. Nov. 24, 1854. Children, *Mary* or *Polly*, b. July 19, 1798, d. Dec. 28, 1854; a child, b. Dec. 1802, d. young.

3. **James**, son of John 1, d. Jan. 23, 1839. He m. June 24, 1798, Polly Batcheller, b. Dec. 24, 1774, d. July 5, 1810; (2) Sept. 22, 1811, Abiah Capen of Spencer, b. Nov. 2, 1781, d. Nov. 25, 1851. Children, a child, b. 1799, d. young; a child, b. June 6, 1800, d. Oct. 6, 1803; *Sophronia*, b. Mar. 24, 1802, m. Daniel Towne of Spencer, and d. Oakham, Apr. 2, 1842; *Aretas*, b. Mar. 2, 1804 5; *Nancy*, b. Apr. 2, 1806, m. Nov. 5, 1823, Eli Hinds of Spencer, and d. at Spencer, May 10, 1879, leaving one child, Lewis; *Mary*, b. Aug. 11, 1808, m. 1840, Israel Brown of Grafton, and d. at Spencer, May 1, 1876, having buried two children, Mary Jane and George L.; *Hannah Lavinia*, b. Oct. 19, 1818, m. Feb. 4, 1841, Lauriston M. Prouty of Spencer, where they reside, having adopted two children, Sarah A., b. Mar. 9, 1843, d. Oct. 5, 1862, and Ella L., b. Aug. 20, 1853.

4. **Jonathan**, son of John 1, removed to Marlow, N.H., and was soon after killed by the fall of a tree, June 28, 1798. He m. Jan. 14, 1794, Polly Whipple, who d. July, 1847, having m. (2) Levi Blood, a Revolutionary soldier, who d. Gilsum, N.H., Jan. 1834. Children, *John*, b. Marlow, N.H., Dec. 8, 1795 6; *Abner*, b. Feb. 3, 1798 7.

5. **Aretas**, son of James 3, d. Westminster, Jan. 2, 1872. He m. June 14, 1831, Nancy Whiting of Westminster. Children (b. in Westminster), *Harriet*, b. Sept. 25, 1832, d. Dec. 1, 1845; *Mary E.*, b. Mar. 17, 1837; *Martha C.*, b. Oct. 3, 1846, m. Dec. 24, 1872, L. H. Browning of Hubbardston; resides Worcester.

6. **John**, son of Jonathan 4, d. Marlow, N.H., May, 1863. He m. about 1816, Lydia Davis of Stoddard, N.H., who d. May 4, 1867. Children, *Jonathan*, b. Marlow, Aug. 24, 1819, lives at Savoy, Mass., with third wife; *George Sumner*, b. Feb. 20, 1821, m. Feb. 20, 1845, Eliza Russell of Washington, N.H.; resides Keene, N.H.; *Elmira*, b. Oct. 1823, m. Amos Gould of Weare, N.H.; *Celina*, b. Mar. 1825, m. John W. Scribner of Somerville, Mass.; *Celinda*, b. Jan. 13, 1827.

7. Abner, son of Jonathan 4, d. Keene, N.H. He m. Clara Wilson of Stoddard, N.H. Children, *Levi*, b. Gilsum, N.H., 1825; *Joseph*, b. 1829, resides Keene; *Solomon W.*, b. 1832, d. Mar. 1880; m. 1853, Hannah Hastings of Sullivan, N.H.

RAWSON, Edward 1, b. Gillingham, Dorsetshire, Eng., Apr. 15, 1615; came to Newbury, Mass., about 1637, where he held various public offices, until chosen colonial secretary in 1647; d. Aug. 27, 1693. He m. in England, Rachel Perce, daughter of Thomas, granddaughter of John Hooker, Archbishop of Canterbury during the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Of their twelve children, the seventh was *William* 2, b. May 21, 1651; lived in Boston and Dorchester; m. July 11, 1673, Ann Glover of Dorchester, by whom he had twenty children, of whom the thirteenth was *Nathaniel* 3, b. 1689, who m. Hannah Thompson of Braintree, and had *Edward* 4, b. Apr. 19, 1724, settled in Mendon; m. Deborah Warren of Upton, who d. Feb. 11, 1802. Children (b. in Mendon), *Levi*, b. Mar. 27, 1748 5; *Olive*, b. Aug. 13, 1749, d. Oct. 9, 1774; *Hannah*, b. June 22, 1751; *Eunice*, b. July 25, 1753; *Mark*, b. Jan. 31, 1757; *Luke*, b. Nov. 9, 1759, d. young; *Oliver*, b. Nov. 9, 1759, d. young; *Thompson*, b. Feb. 23, 1764 6.

5. *Levi*, son of Edward 4, d. Mendon, Apr. 17, 1819; m. (1) Thankful —, (2) Nancy Fairbank. Child, *Daniel*, b. Sept. 6, 1790 7.

6. Thompson, son of Edward 4, a soldier in the Revolution, came to Brookfield about 1787; held town and parish offices; removed to Camden, Me., in 1814. He d. at New Orleans, La., Mar. 14, 1848. He m. Oct. 6, 1785, Lucy B. Fisher of Wrentham, b. Dec. 18, 1765, d. Camden, Me., Feb. 23, 1840. Children, *Hiram*, b. Mendon, July 18, 1786, m. Mar. 1, 1808, Nancy Hamilton, and d. in Montgomery, Vt.; (North Brookfield), *Betsey*, b. Mar. 22, 1788, m. Apr. 3, 1806, Charles Bruce of North Brookfield, and d. Waldoboro, Me., Sept. 11, 1818; *Avery*, b. Nov. 25, 1789, m. Jan. 11, 1816, Harriet Barnes of Waldoboro, and d. there Feb. 22, 1827; *Lucy Fisher*, b. Dec. 26, 1791, d. at Franklin, Mass., Mar. 10, 1815; *Nancy*, b. Jan. 6, 1794, d. at Franklin, Oct. 24, 1814; *Horace*, b. Sept. 30, 1795, m. Nov. 21, 1820, Mary Barnard of Waldoboro, and d. there Apr. 3, 1835; *Eunice*, b. Dec. 18, 1797, d. Warren, Me., Dec. 25, 1816; *Fisher*, b. Feb. 15, 1800, m. 1834, Mary Berry of New Orleans, d. there Jan. 23, 1848; *Warren*, b. June 21, 1802, m. Oct. 6, 1825, L. R. Gould of Camden, Me., d. there Feb. 1, 1838; *Harriet*, b. Jan. 7, 1805, m. Dec. 25, 1844, Daniel I. Felt of Wrentham, d. there Dec. 1, 1860; *Thompson Baxter*, b. May 21, 1807, d. Waldoboro, Dec. 20, 1827; *Hannah*, b. Mar. 16, 1810, m. June 3, 1832, Edward Curtis of Camden, Me., d. New Orleans, Jan. 2, 1845.

7. *Daniel*, son of *Levi* 5, d. in Oakham. He m. Clarissa Fairbank. Children, *Olive*, b. July 18, 1814, d. Jan. 20, 1820; *Clarissa*, b. July 26, 1815; *Abigail*, b. Aug. 21, 1816, m. Aaron Potter; *Nancy*, b. Dec. 30, 1817; *Olive*, b. Aug. 21, 1820, m. Capt. Russell Ripley of Oakham, and d. there Jan. 26, 1885.

REBARDY, Eusepe, b. Canada, 1836, m. Aug. 29, 1858, Olive Mayer. Children (b. in Canada), *Emily*, b. Aug. 1859, m. Oct. 7, 1876, John Ellery; *Emma*, b. 1861, m. Oct. 19, 1879, Dosette Lozo; *Teddy*, b. 1864; *Delia*, b. 1868; *Lactance*, b. North Brookfield, 1872; *Georgiana*, b. July 21, 1874; *Joseph*, b. Feb. 19, 1877; *Louisa*, b. Feb. 19, 1880.

REBARDY, Maguire, b. Canada, 1838, m. Medina Heroux. Children, *Ida*, b. in Canada, July, 1861; *Rosie*, b. East Brookfield, 1866; *Joseph*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 13, 1871; *Anna*, b. Aug. 1875; child, July, 1878; *Osawah*, b. Apr. 15, 1880.

**REED, Col. Micah 1**, b. New Braintree, Nov. 17, 1773, and d. there, Aug. 3, 1825. He m. Deborah Thurston of Hardwick. Children (b. in New Braintree), *Armanilla*, b. Sept. 22, 1798, d. North Brookfield, Oct. 12, 1837; *Rebecca Paige*, b. July 6, 1801, d. young; a son, b. Apr. 17, 1803, d. same day; *Abel Wheeler*, b. Jan. 15, 1805, d. Washington, D.C., Feb. 10, 1872; he m. Mrs. Elizabeth Scoville of Had-dam, Ct.; *Micah Thurston*, b. May 21, 1807 **2**; *Samuel Gardner*, b. May 21, 1809 **3**; *Hammond*, b. Aug. 7, 1811 **4**; *Sumner*, b. Mar. 27, 1813 **5**; *Rebecca*, b. Dec. 2, 1815, m. Mar. 1843, James B. Bardwell of New Braintree; resides Worcester; *Dwight*, b. Aug. 25, 1817, m. S. L. Vaughn of Prescott; resides Worcester.

**2. Micah T.**, son of Col. Micah **1**, d. North Brookfield, Jan. 11, 1885. He m. (1) Sept. 16, 1834, Abigail Harlow of Shrewsbury, d. from being thrown from a carriage, July 1, 1852; (2) May 10, 1854, Susan Bassett Gorham of Barre. Child, *Thomas Harlow*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 14, 1835, m. June 11, 1862, Mary Frances Whiting, daughter of Lewis.

**3. Samuel G.**, son of Col. Micah **1**; a wheelwright and carriage manufacturer; d. at Newton Highlands, Nov. 23, 1884. He m. (1) Apr. 9, 1832, Fannie L. Tilton of Boylston, b. Dec. 10, 1809, d. Feb. 20, 1856; (2) Apr. 27, 1857, Cleora E. Harlow of Shrewsbury, b. Aug. 15, 1815, d. Sept. 7, 1858; (3) June 4, 1860, Eliza B. Currier of Maine. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. Apr. 7, 1833, d. Worcester, Aug. 13, 1854; *Charles Gardner*, b. Apr. 22, 1835; mayor of Worcester; *Sumner*, b. Apr. 22, 1837, d. young; *Henry Wheeler*, b. Jan. 17, 1839, d. young; *Edward Payson*, b. Feb. 17, 1841, d. young; *Henry Wheeler*, b. Mar. 11, 1843; manufacturer; resides Jamestown, N.C.; *Mary Frances*, b. May 13, 1845; resides Worcester; *Abbie Jane*, b. Worcester, Jan. 31, 1851; resides Worcester; *George Harlow*, b. Mar. 24, 1858; resides Newton Highlands; *Arthur Currier*, b. May 16, 1864, d. young.

Samuel G. Reed commenced carriage making in North Brookfield, June 30, 1830. Cary & Rice bought the land on which the shop was built, at the corner of the streets by the burying-ground, purchasing at the same time all the land west in the same lot bounded by three roads and Col. Adams' mowing lot, on the west, being about ten acres, for \$1,000. There were no buildings on the whole lot, except Cary & Rice's store at the south-east corner. The shop built in 1830 was the first building raised in town without liquor. And the marriage of Fannie L. Tilton at Boylston, 1832, was the first wedding without something stronger than coffee as appears by church records at Boylston. In his communication, Mr. Reed further says: "The first Temperance Society was formed in 1830 or 1831, joined by most of the young men, followed by a great revival. If I mistake not, the stoves were first placed in the Meeting-House 1830, or 1831 (1833, C. A., jr), as I recollect Mr. Chauncy Edmunds stating that our feet would be colder than before, etc. When I came to N. B., in 1830, Ezra Batcheller's and Wid. Potter's houses were the only new dwellings in sight. The Whitney Kittridge house was soon raised, and very many were begun in 1831-1833. I commenced building my brick house 1832 (it stood on site of the hotel), and sold it to John C. Potter in 1835 or 1836, and the shops to Freeman Walker in 1835. Bought of Daniel Gilbert, Esq., the lot on which M. T. Reed's houses stand, in 1836, and built the shop the same year, and the house of M. T. Reed in 1837. I recollect Esquire Gilbert said he remembered the rebel Shay laying the single wall that was upon the west side of the road from the burying-ground to Dr. Snell's, for his father. My shop of 1835 was the first building on the lot that extended beyond Charles Duncan's, except the brick store *might have been built*" (corner of South Main and Summer Streets).

4. Hammond, son of Col. Micah 1, m. (1) Apr. 1836, Sophia Bailey of Ware, who d. there Oct. 20, 1844; (2) Aug. 27, 1845, Mrs. Caroline D. Rich of Ware. Children (b. and d. in Ware), *Mary Jane*, b. May, 1837, d. May 6, 1844; *Lyman Paige*, b. 1840, d. young.

5. Sumner, son of Col. Micah 1, m. Apr. 19, 1843, Marcia Jane Henshaw of Brookfield. Their adopted child, *Elia Frances Allen*, b. New Britain, Ct., Apr. 19, 1842, m. Oct. 6, 1870, Freeman F. Glazier of North Brookfield.

REYNOLDS, Otis, b. Charlton, 1828, m. 1850, Eliza Ann Parrett of Sturbridge, b. 1829. Children, *George O.*, b. Union, Ct., Jan. 1851, m. May 14, 1874, Elba E. Gass of Brookfield; *Jane M.*, b. Brookfield, 1857, m. Jan. 11, 1874, Charles H. Guy of North Brookfield; *Leonard*, b. North Brookfield, 1860.

RICE, Deacon John, b. East Weymouth, May 1, 1766; sold his farm in North Brookfield to the town for a poorfarm, Sept. 1829; he d. in Shrewsbury; he m. Sarah Bicknell of Weymouth, b. Nov. 1, 1770, d. in Shrewsbury. Children, *John*, b. Jan. 3, 1790, d. Shrewsbury; *Sarah*, b. Nov. 16, 1791, d. North Brookfield, Jan. 21, 1822; *Nancy*, b. Oct. 14, 1793, d. Oct. 29, 1821; *Margaret*, b. Sept. 20, 1795, m. May 20, 1821, Parker Johnson, d. North Brookfield, June 30, 1825.

RICE, Nathan 1, b. Northboro, Sept. 5, 1786. In partnership with Jonathan Cary in the firm of Cary, Rice, & Co.; d. Oakham, May 21, 1859. He m. Sept. 15, 1811, Hannah Foster of Rutland, Vt., daughter of Alpheus; d. Oakham, Aug. 3, 1872. Children (six b. in New Braintree, two in North Brookfield), *Sumner Warren*, b. May 2, 1812, m. Betsey Moon, d. Waterloo, Wis., July 6, 1881; *Lucy*, b. Feb. 5, 1814, m. Feb. 7, 1832, Aruna Woodis, d. Aug. 29, 1871; *Henry*, b. Nov. 6, 1817, m. Mar. 4, 1841, Julia A. Marsh of Oakham, and d. in Oakham, May 29, 1844; *Horace Warren*, b. Sept. 14, 1819; was killed by a runaway horse during his first visit to Boston, Sept. 19, 1838; *Nathan*, b. May 1, 1822 2; *Hannah F.*, b. Dec. 2, 1823, m. Mar. 3, 1848, Alden Olmstead of Waterville, Vt., d. North Brookfield, July 25, 1880; *Mary Ann*, b. Apr. 1, 1829, m. Oct. 29, 1846, Warren Sherman of Oakham; d. there Dec. 23, 1849; *Sarah R.*, b. July 17, 1831, m. Mar. 31, 1850, Horace Woodis of Oakham, who d. —. She resides at Hudson, Mass.

2. Nathan, son of Nathan 1, d. North Brookfield, Oct. 22, 1858. He m. Mar. 3, 1846, Catherine Woodis of Oakham. Children (b. in Oakham), *Henry*, b. 1847, resides Danvers; *Catherine*, b. 1849, d. in Hudson.

RICE, Asher, son of Asher, b. Spencer, Dec. 16, 1796, d. there, Apr. 14, 1843; m. Nov. 1826, Sally Ludden, daughter of Enoch. Children, *Ruth Eliza*, b. Barre, Jan. 10, 1828, d. Oakham, June 22, 1848; *John Bradshaw*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 4, 1834, d. there Jan. 25, 1855.

RICE, Gillum, b. Northboro, Nov. 19, 1792, d. North Brookfield, Apr. 28, 1868. He m. Dec. 31, 1822, Melinda Blackmer of Warren, b. Aug. 31, 1797, d. North Brookfield, July 26, 1870. Children, *Lydia Jane*, b. Ware, Oct. 20, 1824, m. (1) Sept. 17, 1844, J. Bowman Tyler of North Brookfield, who d. June 29, 1873; (2) Oct. 18, 1877, Schuyler Prouty of Rutland; *John Haynes*, b. Northboro, Dec. 12, 1826; d. young; *Sarah Melinda*, b. July 31, 1828, m. July 19, 1846, Emory H. Richards; *John Lewis*, b. New Braintree, Apr. 16, 1830, d. North Brookfield, Aug. 14, 1840;

*Gillum Marshall*, b. West Boylston, Feb. 20, 1833; resides Binghamton, N.Y.; *Henry Parkman*, b. Rutland, Sept. 28, 1834, m. Nov. 24, 1853, Eliza E. Sturtevant of Worcester; *David Patterson*, b. North Brookfield, July 15, 1837, d. young.

**RICE**, Obadiah, m. Esther Mirick, who d. Apr. 10, 1761. "September ye 22, 1722, Obadiah Rice and Esther Mirick were joined in Marriage by (me) John Ashley Esq. one of his Magesties Justices of ye Peace for ye County of Hampshire." Children (b. in Brookfield), *Persis*, b. Nov. 8, 1722, m. Jan. 3, 1753, Capt. William Ayres, and d. Jan. 3, 1756; *Tilly*, b. Nov. 8, 1724, m. Nov. 2, 1748, Mary Buckminster; *Tamar*, b. Mar. 18, 1727, d. Sept. 25, 1747; *Molly*, b. Dec. 12, 1729, m. May 15, 1760, Thomas Cheney; *Esther*, b. May 7, 1732, d. May 13, 1736; *Edward*, b. Mar. 3, 1735, m. Nov. 1763, Sarah Cheney; *Sarah*, b. Dec. 24, 1737, d. Apr. 17, 1742; *Mirick*, b. Oct. 19, 1740, m. Mar. 9, 1786, Mrs. Mary Parks, widow of William; *Obadiah*, b. Jan. 19, 1746-7, m. Mar. 21, 1771, Hannah Hill.

**RICE**, Cheney, son of Edward and Sarah of Brookfield, b. Dec. 1, 1764, lived on place now occupied by Oren A. Buxton. He m. Feb. 8, 1790, Deborah Converse.

**RICE**, Merrick, m. Jan. 20, 1805, Amy Ayres, daughter of Jabez. Children, *Hiram*, b. Oct. 24, 1805; *Sophronia*, b. Dec. 31, 1806, d. Jan. 21, 1814; *Charlotte*, b. July 12, 1808, m. Apr. 7, 1829, Dr. Aaron Green.

**RICE**, Samuel Buckminster, son of Dr. Tilly and Eunice, b. Brookfield, June 14, 1760, d. Apr. 14, 1828. He m. Nov. 4, 1808, Abigail Bradish. Children, *Samuel*, b. Nov. 7, 1809, m. Augusta Lombard of Brimfield, and d. in New Haven, Ct., June, 1864; *George Merrick*, b. Nov. 20, 1810, resides Worcester; m. June, 1832, Rutha J. White of Worcester; *Frances Eaton*, b. Apr. 8, 1812, m. Jan. 31, 1838, Hezekiah Sabin of Providence, R.I.; resides Providence; *Charlotte Austin*, b. Jan. 11, 1814, m. July 27, 1837, Lucius Tomblen of West Brookfield; resides there; *James Chandler*, b. Apr. 15, 1817, m. Catherine Rice of Worcester; resides Milfordton, O.; *William Henry*, b. Mar. 24, 1819, d. Brimfield, Oct. 26, 1875; he m. Ann Phillips of Sturbridge; *Merrick*, b. Oct. 4, 1821, m. Lucy Morse of Westfield; resides there; *Frederick*, b. May 8, 1823, m. 1848, Louisa Allen of Ware, and d. Dec. 1850.

**RICE**, Isaac D., b. Oakham, July, 1801, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 25, 1880. He m. Mrs. Julia A. Marsh Rice, b. Oakham, 1821, d. 1868. Child, *Rowena A.*, b. Oakham, June, 1849, m. May 7, 1874, Hudson L. Arms.

**RICE**, Oliver Loring, b. Brookfield, Nov. 2, 1846, m. Nov. 23, 1870, Mrs. Abbie M. LeValley McLane of Sturbridge, b. Warwick, R.I., Jan. 10, 1839. Child, *Fannie L.*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 22, 1877, d. young.

**RICE**, John A., son of Charles, b. Windsor, Vt., Oct. 12, 1830; came from Vineland, N.J., 1864. He m. May 8, 1864, Elizabeth J. Lary of Canaan, N.H. Children, *Charles Harry*, b. June 27, 1866; *John A.*, b. May 3, 1868; *Albert W.*, b. July 9, 1870. [Charles, father of John A., was b. Windsor, Vt., Nov. 22, 1788, and d. Canaan, N.H., Oct. 3, 1857. He m. Polly Whittaker of Windsor, Vt., b. Dec. 12, 1789. He was a soldier in War of 1812.]



**RICH, Horace F. 1**, b. Warren, Mar. 2, 1808, d. North Brookfield, Jan. 8, 1876. He m. (1) Feb. 5, 1833, Sarah P. Rich of Vermont; (2) June 26, 1869, Mrs. Ellen Chamberlain of West Brookfield. Children (b. in North Brookfield), *Sarah E.*, b. Mar. 18, 1834, m. May 2, 1855, George O. Bacon of Fitchburg; resides in Washington, D.C.; *Caroline P.*, b. Aug. 14, 1835, d. July 29, 1853; *Joseph F.*, b. Nov. 22, 1837, d. New Braintree, Oct. 29, 1863; *Mary A. F.*, b. Nov. 2, 1839, m. May 13, 1860, Isaac M. May; *Charles M.*, b. Nov. 6, 1841 2; *Harriet A.*, b. Oct. 25, 1843, m. Jan. 4, 1871, George N. Converse; resides in St. Louis, Mo.; *Julia R.*, b. Aug. 30, 1845, m. Nov. 29, 1868, Josiah P. Bush of New Braintree; resides in Plainfield, Mich.; *Martha P.*, b. Aug. 20, 1849, m. Jan. 13, 1874, George W. Bush of New Braintree; resides in Newton.

**2. Charles M.**, son of Horace 1, m. Nov. 27, 1867, Etta A. Woods of New Braintree. Children, *Harry M.*, b. New Braintree, Apr. 24, 1870, d. young; *Bert M.*, b. West Brookfield, Nov. 22, 1871.

**RICHARDS, Curtis**, b. June 10, 1796, m. Jan. 3, 1819, Beulah Hamilton. Children, *Curtis E.*, b. Oct. 22, 1820; *Emory H.*, b. Apr. 22, 1822, d. young; *Emory H.*, b. June 13, 1824, m. July 19, 1846, Sarah Rice; resides in North Brookfield; *Samuel D.*, b. June 14, 1826; *Jefferson H.*, b. Jan. 6, 1829; *Lucy A.*, b. July 2, 1831; *Julia E.*, b. Oct. 25, 1835.

**RICHARDS, Arthur**, b. 1858, m. Apr. 15, 1879, Emma Rogers of Rutland; resides in North Brookfield.

**RICHARDS, Anthony**, b. Canada, Feb. 1823, m. Celeste McNeal. Children (b. in Canada), *Anthony*, b. 1851, m. Jan. 1, 1878, Sarah Felix of North Brookfield; resides in Spencer; *Joseph*, b. 1852; resides in Texas; *Adalena*, b. 1856; *Addie*, b. 1858, m. F. Balch of Natick; resides in Plymouth; *Napoleon*, b. 1860; resides in Natick; *Francis T.*, b. 1862; *Harnadis*, b. 1863; *Georgiana*, b. 1865; *Zephir*, b. 1868; *Amy*, b. 1871.

**RICHARDSON, Nathan 1**, m. Mary Belknap of Sturbridge, who d. Jan. 14, 1841. Children, *Nathan*, b. Dec. 19, 1777, d. young; *Rebecca*, b. Dec. 30, 1778, m. William Rice of Brookfield, and d. there; *Nathan*, b. Nov. 16, 1780; a physician; m. Asenath Rice of Brookfield, and d. South Reading; *James Clark*, b. Dec. 21, 1782 2; *Barnas*, b. Apr. 9, 1785; a physician; m. in Wilmington, and d. Franconia, N.H.; *Matilda*, b. Nov. 30, 1787, m. Elisha Thompson, and d. Grafton; *Charles*, b. June 13, 1790, m. Olive Richardson; d. in Brookfield; *William*, b. May 9, 1793, m. Alice Cummings of Charlton; d. in Melrose.

**2. James C.**, d. Charlestown, May 26, 1822. He m. Aug. 24, 1804, Betsey Bennett of Reading. Children, *Mary*, b. Mar. 8, 1805, d. Tolland, Ct., Sept. 7, 1867; *Nathan*, b. Oct. 21, 1806, m. Dec. 3, 1835, Harriet Lombard of Warren; resides in Warren; *Winthrop*, b. June 12, 1809, d. Melrose, Jan. 25, 1853; he m. Caroline Watson of Brookfield; *Adeline*, b. Apr. 9, 1812, m. John H. Trowbridge of Cambridge; resides in Newport, R.I.; *Lathrop*, b. Mar. 30, 1817, d. young; *Stephen B.*, b. May 8, 1819, m. Nov. 27, 1847, Wealthy B. Moore of Warren; resides Warren; *James C.*, b. June 2, 1822, m. Eliza Ann Field of Warren; d. there June 5, 1854.

**RICHARDSON, Abijah**, b. in Cushing, Me., Apr. 28, 1840, m. 1860, Caroline George of Webster. Children, *Warren E.*, b. Webster, d. young; *Nellie*, b. 1864;

*Anna E.*, b. July 25, 1866; *Ina Idella*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 10, 1874; *Edward J.*, b. Sept. 23, 1879.

**RICHMOND, Robert**, m. Nov. 4, 1766, Martha Hinds of Brookfield. Children, *John*, b. Dec. 9, 1767; *Lucy*, b. Dec. 16, 1769, m. May 14, 1795, Benjamin Gilbert of Schuylerville; *Eunice*, b. Mar. 22, 1772, m. Feb. 26, 1795, Barnard Gilbert; *Martha*, b. Feb. 11, 1775; *Robert and Abner*, b. Mar. 13, 1777; *Esther*, b. July 15, 1779, m. Mar. 13, 1804, Elijah Morgan of Spencer.

**RICHMOND, Ezra**, m. June 26, 1778, Ruth Segur of Spencer. Children, *Cynthia*, m. May, 1819, William Bridges of Spencer; *Ann*; *Polly*, m. (1) — Crossman; (2) May, 1837, William Bush of Spencer; *Lucy*, m. Silas Sylvester.

**ROBERTS, Frank**, b. Canada, d. North Brookfield, July 5, 1884, m. 1850, Phebe Fredell. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Frank*, b. May 12, 1852, d. 1863; *Joel*, b. 1854; *Mary U.*, b. 1856; *George*, b. 1859; *Louisa*, b. 1861, d. young; *William*, b. 1862, d. Sept. 22, 1865; *David*, b. 1864, d. young; *Charles*, b. 1866, d. Nov. 15, 1871; *Emily*, b. 1868; *Frederick*, b. 1872, d. young.

**ROBERTS, Stephen 1**, b. Farmington, N.H., May 29, 1797, m. 1824, Lovey C. Carney of New Durham, N.H. Children (b. Sandwich, N.H.), *Anna A.*, b. May 10, 1827, m. John H. Meader; resides Pawtucket, R.I.; *Elmira*, b. Apr. 28, 1829; *Achsa*, b. Sept. 20, 1833, m. Joseph M. Hanson of Rochester, N.H.; resides Rochester; *Amos K.*, b. Rochester, N.H., Dec. 19, 1835 2.

2. **Amos K.**, son of Stephen 1, came from Dover, N.H., to North Brookfield, Oct. 1874. He m. Dec. 15, 1857, Ann Mary Tuttle of Dover, N.H.; b. Dec. 15, 1834. Children (b. Dover), *Flora B.*, b. Jan. 26, 1860; *Celia J.*, b. Oct. 20, 1861; *Laberton F.*, b. Sept. 6, 1863.

**ROBINSON, Asa 1**, b. Orange, d. Erving, 1815. He was a soldier in war of 1812. He m. Lucy Flint of Oakham, daughter of John, who d. Erving, May 14, 1851. Children, *William A.*, b. Orange, Dec. 31, 1812 2; *Lavinia*, b. Nov. 15, 1814, m. Dexter Fiske of Erving, and d. at Haydenville, Sept. 1877.

2. **William A.**, son of Asa 1, d. North Brookfield, Dec. 22, 1885. He m. Nov. 9, 1837, Maria Waite of North Brookfield, adopted daughter of Samuel. Children, *Augustus William*, b. Athol, Jan. 21, 1839; *Lucie Maria*, b. Jan. 2, 1840; m. Nov. 24, 1864, J. C. Simmons of Worcester; resides Worcester; *Carrie Lavinia*, b. North Brookfield, June 11, 1859, d. young; *Charles Albert*, b. Sept. 25, 1864.

**ROGERS, James P. 1**, b. Hardwick, July 16, 1800, d. there May, 1876. He m. Oct. 1822, Eliza F. Shumway of Petersham. Children (b. in Hardwick), *James R.*, b. Feb. 13, 1823 2; *Enos T.*, b. July 8, 1826, d. Springfield, Apr. 1854; *William C.*, b. Dec. 27, 1827, resides in Athol, m. Adelaide Rogers of Springfield; *Warren F.*, b. Dec. 10, 1842, resides in Hardwick.

2. **James R.**, son of James P. 1, m. May 5, 1847, Nancy M. Howe. Children (b. Brookfield), *Virginia E.*, b. Sept. 14, 1848, d. in Brookfield; *Nellie M.*, b. Feb. 13, 1851, d. North Brookfield, May 19, 1864; *Marianne E.*, b. May 23, 1853; *Emma F.*, b. May 12, 1855; *Florence F.*, b. Sept. 23, 1856; *Lucretia P.*, b. North Brookfield, July 20, 1864; *Elsie C.*, b. June 1, 1868.

**ROLLINS, Oscar F.**, b. Pittston, Me., Apr. 11, 1830, m. June 28, 1862, Elizabeth B. White of Richmond, Me. Child, *Georgie O.*, b. Worcester, May 21, 1870.

**RONAN, Michael**, b. Ireland, July 4, 1831, m. Joanna E. —, b. Ireland, Dec. 21, 1836. Children, *Nellie F.*, b. New Braintree, Feb. 23, 1862; *Mary J.*, b. West Brookfield, June 24, 1864; *Patsy H.*, b. Mar. 15, 1866; *Willie J.*, b. North Brookfield, June 15, 1868; *Anna E.*, b. Oct. 7, 1871; *Katie T.*, b. May 11, 1873; *Julia A.*, b. July 15, 1877.

**RONDEAU, Joseph**, b. Canada, Feb. 15, 1848, m. Dec. 25, 1871, Esther S. Shambo of Millbury, b. Dec. 18, 1855, d. North Brookfield, May 24, 1879. Children, *Albert*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 7, 1873; *Alfred Theodore*, b. Cochrant, Aug. 17, 1875; *Frank Henry*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 7, 1878, d. young; *Alice*, b. May 5, 1879.

**RONDEAU, Henry**, b. Canada, Feb. 21, 1842, m. Jan. 2, 1873, Ellen J. Griffin of North Brookfield, b. Jan. 27, 1852. Children, b. North Brookfield, *Mary Agnes*, b. Feb. 14, 1875; *Rosanna*, b. Nov. 11, 1876; *Walter Henry*, b. Aug. 24, 1878.

**ROSS, Joseph**, b. West Brookfield, Aug. 11, 1787, d. Aug. 3, 1872. He m. Jan. 3, 1811, Elizabeth Hamilton of West Brookfield. Children, *Caroline Crosby*, b. Bakersfield, Vt., Oct. 22, 1811, m. Jan. 1, 1832, David B. Gleason of West Brookfield, and d. there, Jan. 20, 1872; *Israel Hamilton*, b. West Brookfield, Apr. 17, 1814, m. Dec. 25, 1836, Harriet Miller of Warren; *Harriet Elizabeth*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 15, 1824, m. Apr. 3, 1844, Nathan Woodis of West Brookfield.

**ROSS, Deacon Willard N.**, b. Vermont, May 30, 1829; a manufacturer of weaving reeds; d. Fitchburg, Nov. 2, 1875. He m. Nov. 21, 1871, Mary A. Moore of North Brookfield, daughter of Deacon J. A. Child, *William Henry*, b. Fitchburg Sept. 30, 1872.

**ROSS, Philemon**, a cabinet maker, m. (1) Nov. 1, 1811, Hannah Doane, daughter of Capt. David, who d. Mar. 24, 1812; (2) Sept. 12, 1813, Lucy Muzzy of Brookfield. Children, *Philemon*, b. May 29, 1814; *John*, b. Mar. 15, 1816.

**ROWLEY, Hugh H.**, b. Liverpool, Eng., Feb. 1838, m. 1865, Antoinette Wormell of Maine. Children, *Clara*, b. Hopkinton, 1868; *Nellie*, b. West Brookfield, 1870.

**RUGG, Oramel**, b. Heath, m. (1) June 23, 1852, Frances E. Harwood of North Brookfield; (2) 1857, Anna Rebecca McLane of Bloomington, Ill. Child, *Frances Louisa*, b. at Bloomington, Ill., Feb. 28, 1856.

**RUSK, Major John 1.**, b. Ireland, 1776; was commissioner of public works in Ireland; served through the war with France under Sir William Ponsonby, and was wounded at the battle of Waterloo. He m. Eliza N. Beresford of Dublin. He d. in Ireland, Aug. 21, 1841. Children, *William*; *Alexander*; *Margaret Jane*; *Eliza*; *John 2.*

**2.** John, son of John 1, b. Ireland, Sept. 23, 1826, m. Nov. 21, 1851, Mary Powers of Worcester. Children (b. in North Brookfield), *Anna Maria*, d. North Brookfield; *Eliza Jane*, m. John Mulcahy of Brookfield; *Louisa*; *William*, d. North Brookfield; *Marianne*; *John*.

**RUSSELL, Edward J.**, b. Hadley, Oct. 23, 1833; deputy sheriff since Jan. 1, 1872; member of Gov. George D. Robinson's staff in 1885; [for his military record, see Records of the Rebellion, *ante*, 332]. He m. Jan. 8, 1856, Lucenia Prouty of North Brookfield. Children, *Charles Arthur*, b. Oct. 12, 1866, d. young; *Bertha Lucenia*, b. Sept. 26, 1867.

**RYAN, William 1**, b. Ireland, m. Margaret Crowley of Ireland. Children (b. there), *Dennis*; *Timothy*; *William*; *Mary*, m. Jerry Herlihy; *Kate*; *John*, b. May 20, 1855 2.

2. **John**, son of William 1, m. Feb. 23, 1878, Hannah McCarthy of North Brookfield. Child, *Maggie Agnes*, b. Feb. 1, 1879.

**SAMPSON, Joel 1**, b. West Brookfield, Sept. 8, 1808, d. July 14, 1858. He m. Feb. 26, 1833, Rachel Ayres. Children, *William Henry*, b. May 9, 1835 2; *Edward Payson*, b. Apr. 5, 1841, m. Teresa Redmond of St. Joseph, Mo.; lives Mayville, Mo.; *Harriet Newell*, b. Jan. 15, 1844, m. Apr. 15, 1867, Daniel D. Cole of Barre.

2. **William H.**, son of Joel 1, m. (1) Mar. 23, 1855, Lucy Ann Adams; (2) Aug. 22, 1863, Marilla C. Hall of Suffield, Ct. Children, *Elma R.*, b. May 3, 1857, m. Nov. 28, 1882, Urban J. Whiting; *George H.*, b. June 14, 1864, d. young; *Clarence N.*, b. Sept. 14, 1873.

**SAMPSON, Daniel A.**, b. West Brookfield, Sept. 2, 1828, m. Aug. 24, 1852, Abby F. Pepper of New Braintree. Children, *Charles F.*, b. Jan. 17, 1855, m. Oct. 17, 1876, Marietta M. Merchant of Monson; *Willie L.*, b. Apr. 23, 1861, d. young; *Cora E.*, b. Feb. 6, 1863, m. A. L. Smith; *Carrie F.*, b. Oct. 9, 1870, d. 1885.

**SARGENT, Thomas 1**, b. Peterboro, N.H., Feb. 23, 1805, lived West Boylston, and d. July 14, 1863. He m. Clarissa G. Holbrook of West Brookfield, b. Sept. 25, 1805, d. Apr. 12, 1877. Children, *Sarah*, b. Dec. 24, 1824, m. John T. Lovell, and d. Apr. 29, 1842; *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 19, 1826, d. young; *Thomas*, b. Jan. 4, 1828, d. 1831; *Elizabeth H.*, b. July 31, 1831, m. May 8, 1879, Robert Luther of Millbury; *Thomas E.*, b. Dec. 24, 1833, m. July 3, 1855, Lizzie Cowdin of Fitchburg; *Levi H.*, b. Sept. 3, 1836, d. young; *George W.*, b. June 23, 1838 2; *Angelina*, b. Mar. 13, 1841, d. young; *Franklin*, b. Mar. 22, 1843, m. Feb. 1864, Susan A. Everett of Sutton; *Martha A.*, b. Dec. 20, 1845, d. 1853; *Edgar A.*, b. Mar. 13, 1851; lives Winchendon.

2. **George W.**, son of Thomas 1, m. Jan. 4, 1865, Olivia R. Nolen of Woonsocket, R.I., b. Sutton, Oct. 6, 1837. Child, *Nettie A.*, b. West Boylston, Aug. 11, 1868.

**SARGENT, Solomon B.**, b. Hubbardston, 1823, d. North Brookfield, Aug. 1, 1878. He m. Martha Kendrick. Children, *Emma*, b. 1852, m. 1874, Warren Jones of Brookfield; *Mary*, b. 1859.

**SAVAGE, John**, b. Ireland, 1804, m. Anstis Brophy. Children, *Bridget*, lives North Brookfield; *Michael*; *Martin*, lives West Brookfield; *Mary*, lives North Brookfield; *Margaret*, m. Henry St. Claire of North Brookfield.

**SCOTT, Jefferson**, b. in Vermont, d. North Brookfield, Nov. 11, 1863, aged 64. He m. Nancy Kinsley, b. Vermont, d. North Brookfield, Aug. 11, 1882. An adopted child, *Frederick*, b. 1829, d. June 26, 1857.

**SCOTT, Henry**, b. Canada, 1828, m. Emily Mahan. Children, *Emily*, m. Henry Potvin; *Charley*, b. 1857; *Omedis*, b. Grafton, 1860; *Eli*, b. 1863; *Samuel*, b. North Brookfield, 1865; *Elijah*, b. 1868; *Adolphus*, b. 1870; *Delia*, b. 1875; *Henry*, b. Cochrane, 1878.

**SCULLY, Bartholomew**, b. Ireland, 1834, m. Julia Howard. Children, *Mary*, b. Ireland, 1861; *Timothy*, b. 1862; *Laura*, b. 1864; *James*, b. 1865; *John*; *Patrick*; *Henry*, b. North Brookfield, June 10, 1876; *Daniel*, b. 1878; *Bartholomew*, b. 1880.

**SHAMBO, Frank**, b. Canada, m. (1) Zoe Beaudry, who d. 1872; (2) Sept. 17, 1872, Rosa Lozo. Children, *Frank*, b. Millbury, m. Jan. 1, 1872, Josephine Newton of Holyoke; *Alfred*, b. Boylston; *Esther*, b. North Brookfield, m. Joseph Rondeau.

**SHARRON, Abram**, b. Canada, m. 1869, Lucretia Gaudette of North Brookfield. Children, *Joseph*, b. 1871; *John*, b. Mar. 2, 1874; *George*, b. 1876.

**SHEA, Jeremiah 1**, b. Cork County, Ire., m. Mary Leary. Children, *Mary*, m. Cornelius Murphy; *Kate*, m. Richard Leary of Portland, Me.; *Dennis*, m. Bridget Curry of Ware; *Eugene*; *John*, b. Cork County, Ire., 1845 2.

2. John, son of Jeremiah 1, m. Aug. 3, 1868, Margaret Harrington of West Brookfield, b. Oct. 20, 1849. Children, *William*, b. Oct. 23, 1873; *John*, b. Jan. 2, 1875; *Mary*, b. Nov. 20, 1876; *Juliette*, b. Apr. 2, 1878.

**SHEA, Dennis**, b. Ireland, m. Agnes B. Carney of West Brookfield. Children (b. in North Brookfield), *George W.*, b. Sept. 15, 1871; *Mary H.*, b. Feb. 23, 1873; *Julia A.*, b. Feb. 1875; *Arthur E.*, b. Jan. 1876; *Josephine*, b. 1878.

**SHEDD, Bezaleel**, b. Springfield, Vt., now lives Rockingham, Vt.; m. 1841, Ann Prouty of Spencer. Children, *Melissa A.*, b. 1842, m. Dec. 8, 1869, Joseph B. Wheelock of North Brookfield; *Martha M.*, b. 1844, m. July 5, 1867, Henry Blodgett of North Brookfield; *Almira H.*, b. Baltimore, Md., 1846, m. Charles Ware of North Brookfield; *Alonzo P.*, b. Chester, Vt., 1847; *Amanda M.*, b. 1849, m. John Myers; *Frances P.*, b. 1852, m. Nov. 25, 1874, Thomas R. Vizzard of Brookfield; *Benjamin P.*, b. Spencer, 1854; *Norman E.*, b. 1856; *Alice E.*, b. Oakham, 1858.

**SHEDD, Hubbard**, b. Springfield, Vt., Oct. 4, 1804; lived Nevada, Ia., m. Apr. 7, 1830, Ann W. Doane of North Brookfield, b. Bakersfield, Vt., June 10, 1810, d. Nevada, Mar. 20, 1881. Children, *Hubbard*, b. Rockingham, Vt., May 28, 1832, d. Iowa, Sept. 20, 1849; *Azubah Ann*, b. Oct. 5, 1833, d. 1846; *Mary Jane*, b. July 30, 1835, d. young; *Mary Jane*, b. North Brookfield, May 7, 1837, d. Sept. 11, 1846; *Charles E.*, b. Jan. 30, 1846; lives Nevada, Ia.; m. May 1, 1871, Kitty Murphy; *John B.*, b. Marion, Ia., Jan. 20, 1856; lives Nevada; m. Oct. 12, 1875, Ellen L. Rice.

**SHEDD, Israel P.**, b. Springfield, Vt., Apr. 1, 1812; lived in Oakham, d. Sept. 26, 1879. He m. Apr. 2, 1839, Mary Hoar of New Braintree, b. Templeton, Aug. 15, 1815, d. Oakham, Sept. 29, 1876. Children (b. Oakham), *Julia A.*, b. Jan. 25, 1841, m. Feb. 28, 1877, Thomas M. Holmes of Londonderry, N.H.; *Hiram P.*, b. Aug. 8, 1842; lives Cherokee, Ia.; m. May 6, 1868, Lydia E. Barr of North Brookfield; *Jane E.*, b. Oct. 21, 1846; lives Cherokee; *Harriet L.*, b. Apr. 2, 1848; *Charles H.*, b. July 26, 1849; lives Cherokee; *Jonas T.*, b. Oct. 8, 1856; lives Oakham.



**SHERIDAN, Michael**, b. Ireland, 1850, m. Aug. 20, 1875, Stacia Cummings of Worcester. Children (b. North Brookfield), *John*, b. Aug. 28, 1877; *Michael*, b. Mar. 15, 1879; *Thomas F.*, b. May, 1880.

**SHERMAN, Andrew 1**, d. North Brookfield, Apr. 9, 1852, aged eighty; wife Milly.

**2. Harrison W.**, son of Andrew 1, b. Fitzwilliam, N.H., Mar. 5, 1807, d. North Brookfield, Apr. 2, 1855. He m. June 27, 1830, Jemima Clark of Hubbardston, b. Oct. 12, 1807, d. Springfield, Mar. 14, 1870. Children, *Loring W.*, b. Sterling, Sept. 20, 1831, d. July 24, 1854; m. Aug. 24, 1850, Augusta Clark; *Frances W.*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 5, 1833, d. young; *Almira M.*, b. July 18, 1836, d. young; *Daniel W.*, b. Aug. 28, 1838, d. Aug. 15, 1873; m. Ann Stoddard of North Brookfield; *Lucy A. P.*, b. Jan. 6, 1842; m. June 19, 1860, Julius W. Johnson of Putney, Vt., and d. Providence, R.I., Sept. 19, 1882; *Martha I.*, b. June 26, 1843, m. Aug. 29, 1863, Hosea J. Brimhall of Hardwick, lives Pawtucket, R.I.; *Sarah S.*, b. June 11, 1848, m. Oct. 15, 1864, George F. Amidon, lives Providence, R.I.; *Mary E.*, b. Oct. 14, 1850, m. Jan. 1, 1874, Charles A. Howes of Providence, R.I., lives Springfield.

**3. Loring G.**, son of Andrew 1, b. Troy, N.H., Mar. 18, 1809; stone-mason; lives North Brookfield; m. Dec. 25, 1837, Eliza Fuller of Troy, N.H. Children, *Maria L.*, b. Nov. 4, 1838, d. Sept. 9, 1843; *Helen M.*, b. May 16, 1840, m. Aug. 1859, John M. Howe of East Brookfield, and d. Feb. 1, 1865; *George L.*, b. Oct. 10, 1842, killed Spotsylvania, Va., May 13, 1864; *John F.*, b. Jan. 26, 1846, m. Sept. 1, 1874, Emma J. Irish of Southbridge; *Emma E.*, b. Dec. 1, 1848, m. Dec. 1865, David W. Adams of Spencer; *Maria L.*, b. Nov. 17, 1851, m. May 26, 1875, Henry O. Walker.

**4. Virgil**, son of Andrew 1, lived in North Brookfield, several years, and raised a family of children. No record.

**SHERMAN, John J.**, b. Fairfield, Vt., Jan. 22, 1826; lives North Brookfield; m. Sept. 19, 1844, Martha E. Tyler. Children, *Myron W.*, b. July 9, 1846, m. June 10, 1869, Ella Thompson; *Mary Emma*, b. June 11, 1850, m. Feb. 26, 1870, Alfred O. Stevens of Dana, and d. North Brookfield, Mar. 2, 1874; *George H.*, b. Sept. 23, 1854, d. young; *son*, b. Dec. 12, 1856, d. young; *Myra Eliza*, b. Aug. 15, 1858, d. young; *Cyrus Tyler*, b. Jan. 9, 1861; *Sidney A.*, b. Apr. 24, 1862; *George Arthur*, b. June 9, 1865.

**SHERMAN, Victor**, b. Canada, 1845, m. July, 1868, Mary Byron of North Brookfield. Children, *Frederick*, b. 1870; *Louis*, b. 1872; *Frank*, b. 1873; *Arthur*, b. Canada, June 13, 1877.

**SIBLEY, Lowell 1**, b. Boston, Mar. 19, 1804, d. North Brookfield, Aug. 31, 1879. He m. May, 1827, Charlotte B. Marble of Sutton. Children, *Franklin*, b. Mar. 17, 1828 **2**; *Charlotte M.*, b. Sept. 1834, m. 1855, J. N. Johnson of Southbridge; *George F.*, b. Dec. 5, 1838 **3**; *Edward F.* b. Dec. 25, 1850; lives Boston; m. Oct. 22, 1879, Ella Prince of Dedham.

**2. Franklin**, son of Lowell 1, b. Fitchburg, m. (1) Oct. 9, 1854, Maria A. Ruby of Union, Ct., d. North Brookfield, Mar. 8, 1879; (2) Oct. 23, 1880, Ann Wallace of Brookfield. Children, *Clarence J.*, b. Union, Ct., Aug. 21, 1855, m. Dec. 11, 1879, Clara B. Norris of Barnstable; *Frederick Victor*, b. Sept. 27, 1867.

3. **George F.**, son of **Lowell 1**, b. Sutton; lives Worcester; m. July 1, 1867, Charlotte J. Ashby of North Brookfield. Children, *E. Blanche*, b. Mar. 21, 1868; *Ada L.*, b. Mar. 1, 1870, d. 1873; *Addie F.*, b. Sept. 27, 1874; *George A.*, b. Sept. 29, 1884.

**SIKES, Alva 1**, b. Ludlow, Mar. 19, 1796, d. Ludlow, Aug. 6, 1852. He m. Oct. 14, 1819, Emily Walker of Belchertown, b. Mar. 6, 1800, d. North Brookfield, Nov. 8, 1885. Children, *Harriet E.*, b. Feb. 1, 1822, m. Oshea Walker of Belchertown; *Reuben*, b. Apr. 25, 1824 2; *Elijah*, b. July 5, 1827, d. Jan. 12, 1852.

2. **Reuben**, son of **Alva 1**, m. (1) Jan. 13, 1848, Eliza Ann Keyes of Ludlow, b. Mar. 28, 1826, d. North Brookfield, Feb. 23, 1884; (2) July 9, 1885, Juliette E. Walker, b. May 12, 1833. Children, *Sarah E.*, b. Oct. 26, 1848, m. Oct. 26, 1869, Newton E. Fisher of Belchertown; *Maria L.*, b. Mar. 2, 1854, m. Apr. 26, 1876, Sanford Briggs of Belchertown; *Alva*, b. Mar. 10, 1856, m. Dec. 3, 1885, E. F. Thompson of West Brookfield; *Willis K.*, b. Apr. 18, 1859, d. North Brookfield, Apr. 19, 1876; *Martha B.*, b. Aug. 13, 1866, m. Nov. 30, 1882, Lincoln Smith of North Brookfield.

**SIMONS, Frank A.**, b. Warren, m. Lucinda Cornish of Ware. Children, *Henry N.*, b. 1868; *Nellie M.*, b. Jan. 8, 1874.

**SKERRY, Capt. Samuel 1**, son of Samuel, b. Salem, Jan. 18, 1772, and d. there Oct. 22, 1808. In a sermon on his death, Dr. Snell says: "Capt. Skerry removed with his family from Salem to North Brookfield, in the spring of 1805, to enjoy the tranquil pleasures of an agricultural life. On the Tuesday before his death he left his family in health, to transport some of the fruits of his industry to Salem for market. On the Saturday following, about five o'clock p.m., while in Mr. Pope's stable viewing a span of horses, he was kicked by one of them in the lower part of the bowels. Conveyed to the house of a friend, relief was sought for him in vain from human skill and every kind attention. He died on Sabbath evening aged thirty-six, leaving a wife and five small children." He m. Sept. 9, 1798, Content Ward, daughter of Ebenezer and wife Mehitable (Buttolph) of Salem, b. Sept. 2, 1772, d. in North Brookfield, May 6, 1854. [She was a descendant of Miles Ward who settled at Salem 1639.] Children (b. Salem), *Samuel*, b. July 17, 1799, d. young; *Ebenezer Ward*, b. July 13, 1801 2; *Martha W.*, b. June 6, 1804 3; *Lydia* (twin) b. June 6, 1804 4; *Samuel Henry*, b. North Brookfield, June 13, 1806 5; *Content Ward*, b. Mar. 16, 1808, m. Dec. 19, 1826, Richard Montague of Keene, N.H., and d. Rockford, Ill., Feb. 17, 1842.

2. **Ebenezer W.**, son of Capt. Samuel 1; merchant; d. Hadley, Feb. 7, 1838; m. Aug. 20, 1826, Harriet Edson, d. Chelsea, Oct. 12, 1851. Children, *William Henry*, b. Aug. 24, 1827 6; *Edward W.*, b. Oakham, Oct. 5, 1829, d. Oct. 26, 1841; *Martha D.*, b. Aug. 29, 1831; lives Philadelphia; *Elizabeth* (Sarah), b. Hadley, July 24, 1833, m. July 14, 1865, Frank Harrington of Chelsea; *Mary Ann*, b. Nov. 25, 1835, d. Feb. 7, 1839; *Samuel Worcester*, b. Aug. 25, 1837, m. Jennie E. Sanford of Barre, and d. Chicago, Ill., June 19, 1885.

3. **Martha W.**, daughter of Capt. Samuel 1, m. (as his second wife) Jan. 1828, Stephen Lincoln, jr., of Oakham, and d. Nov. 5, 1883.

4. **Lydia**, daughter of Capt. Samuel 1, m. Jan. 17, 1826, Albert Hibbard of North Hadley, and d. July 16, 1878; he d. Feb. 25, 1857, aged 57. Children, *Samuel H.*, b. Jan. 25, 1827, m. Abbie Smith of North Hadley; *Martha L.*, b. Sept. 30, 1830,

d. while singing in church, June 22, 1851; *Edward P.*, b. Sept. 30, 1834, m. Martha A. Comings of North Hadley.

5. **Samuel H.**, son of Capt. Samuel 1; merchant in North Brookfield; d. June 7, 1876. He m. Apr. 28, 1830, Marv Thompson of North Brookfield, d. Barnesville, O., June 17, 1885, aged 76. Children, *Amory T.*, b. July 10, 1831 7; *S. Russell*, b. July 16, 1833 8; *Mary Joslyn*, b. Jan. 4, 1837, m. Nov. 1861, Joseph Green of Barnesville, O.; *E. Ward*, b. Apr. 6, 1840, lives Iowa, m. Jan. 3, 1866, Jane Lincoln of Hubbardston, and had Nellie, b. Mar. 7, 1867, and Lucy W.; *Content Ward*, b. May 16, 1843, m. Apr. 28, 1870, Frank A. Smith of North Brookfield, and d. Aug. 21, 1880; *Sarah R.*, b. Oct. 24, 1847, d. Oct. 16, 1859.

6. **William Henry**, son of Ebenezer W. 2, lives Sturbridge; m. Oct. 24, 1855, Jennie E. Charles of Sturbridge. Children, *Alice W.*, b. Apr. 5, 1862; *Charles Henry*, b. July 14, 1865.

7. **Amory T.**, son of Samuel H. 5; merchant; lives New York, m. May 5, 1856, Martha B. Atwood of Plymouth. Children, *Walter A.*, b. Plymouth, Feb. 17, 1857, d. Mar. 28, 1862; *Martha B.*, b. Apr. 28, 1859, m. June 4, 1879, Charles B. Rockwell of New York; *Harry W.*, b. Rockford, Ill., July 26, 1860; physician; *Amory T.*, b. Plymouth, Nov. 17, 1863.

8. **Samuel R.**, son of Samuel H. 5, m. Aug. 7, 1857, Isabella Greives of Rochester, N.Y. Children, *Frank H.*, b. Delhi, Ia., Aug. 23, 1859, m. Feb. 5, 1880, Fanny L. Smith of North Brookfield; *Mary E.*, b. Sept. 2, 1860; *Sarah R.*, b. Brooklyn, N.Y., Apr. 28, 1867.

**SMITH, Isaac 1**, b. Billerica, m. Olinda Morse of Monson, who d. in North Brookfield. Children, *Caroline*, b. Sept. 23, 1811, m. Edward N. Smith of North Brookfield, and d. Spencer; *Benjamin*, b. Canterbury, N.H., Mar. 12, 1812 2; *Jacob*, b. Northfield, N.H., Apr. 2, 1814 3; *Lucy*, b. Compton, N.H., m. Anson Giffin, jr., of North Brookfield; *Isaac*, m. Olive Nelson of Williamstown; *Lydia*, b. Oct. 16, 1819, m. June 30, 1836, Cyrus Mower of North Brookfield; *Moses*, m. (1) Olive Cowen of Williamstown; (2) ———; *Betsey*, m. Lawton Dodge of West Brookfield; *Olinda*, m. Samuel F. Bigelow of North Brookfield; *David W.*, b. Compton, N.H., Dec. 16, 1828? 4; *Lemuel*, b. Compton, Sept. 16, 1829? 5; *John N.*, b. Compton, 1832 6; *Jane*, d. North Brookfield.

2. **Benjamin**, son of Isaac 1, lives North Brookfield, m. (1) Aug. 28, 1830, Mary E. Smith, d. July 6, 1849; (2) Mar. 10, 1850, Lydia A. Lovell of Ferrisburg, Vt. Children, *Henry*, b. Dec. 22, 1832, d. 1836; *Charlotte E.*, b. Sept. 23, 1835, d. Sept. 19, 1852; *Henry E.*, b. Apr. 26, 1841; lives Worcester; m. Dec. 8, 1868, Abbie C. Nevins of New York; *Wilber M.*, b. June 13, 1844, m. Jan. 2, 1878, Carrie E. Goodell of Brookfield; *Mary E.*, b. Jan. 25, 1849, m. Oct. 8, 1872, Henry A. Folsom of Springfield; *Frank B.*, b. Aug. 6, 1851 7; *Eva L.*, b. Nov. 8, 1863.

3. **Jacob**, son of Isaac 1, lives North Brookfield, m. (1) Dec. 31, 1835, Mary E. Woodard of Brookfield; (2) Jan. 23, 1853, Fanny Howard Woodard, widow of Lewis of Worcester. Children, *Kate A.*, b. Oct. 20, 1836, m. Oct. 18, 1870, William Mason; *Emeline B.*, b. Nov. 27, 1838; *Charles J.*, b. May 6, 1841; lives Astoria, Ore.; *Abbie M.*, b. July 8, 1843, m. Aug. 30, 1868, Wylls Gannett of St. Louis, Mo.; *Nellie E.*, b. Mar. 8, 1847, m. Oct. 9, 1873, Joseph E. Megler of Astoria, Ore.; *Clara E.*, b. Oct. 13, 1850, m. Dec. 25, 1872, Freeman Tyrrel of Worcester; *Jessie M.*, b. Jan. 20, 1855; *Fannie L.*, b. Mar. 4, 1858, m. Feb. 5, 1880, Frank H. Skerry of North Brookfield; *Lincoln*, b. June 10, 1860, m. Nov. 30, 1882, Martha B. Sikes of North Brookfield.

4. David W., son of Isaac 1; lives North Brookfield; m. 1847, Sarah A. Nelson of Williamstown. Children, *Addie A.*, b. June, 1849, m. 1866, Robert Potter; *Nellie F.*, b. Mar. 1851, m. 1867, Calvin L. Perry; *Rosie S.*, b. July, 1853, d. Aug. 15, 1871; *Isabella*, b. Nov. 1856.

5. Lemuel, son of Isaac 1, lives North Brookfield; m. Nov. 8, 1848, Cornelia Nelson of Williamstown. Children, *Flora*, b. Sept. 8, 1850, d. Oct. 1858; *Ellis*, b. July 5, 1853, d. young; *Alice C.*, b. Aug. 5, 1854, m. Sept. 29, 1872, Charles E. Granger of North Brookfield; *Le Clair*, b. Mar. 26, 1857; *Henry*, b. Apr. 24, 1860; *Albert*, b. Feb. 14, 1862; *Arthur*, b. Mar. 26, 1864; *Nellie*, b. Aug. 25, 1867; *Lucy*, b. July 26, 1869; *May*, b. May 1, 1872; *Anna*, b. Apr. 4, 1877.

6. John N., son of Isaac 1, lives North Brookfield; m. 1866, Mrs. Elizabeth (Nichols) Prouty of West Brookfield. Children, *Jennie*, b. 1868; *Edwin R.*, b. Aug. 7, 1872; *Walter*, b. Mar. 14, 1878.

7. Frank B., son of Benjamin 2, lives North Brookfield; m. Nov. 22, 1871, Evie Albee of Worcester. Children, *Lottie E.*, b. June 12, 1873; *Alfred P.*, b. Sept. 19, 1876.

SMITH, Nathaniel 1, b. Methuen, July 20, 1791, lived Monson and North Brookfield; d. Apr. 9, 1855; m. June 11, 1811, Susannah Bartlett of North Brookfield. Children, *Edward A.*, b. Monson, Feb. 20, 1812 2; *Mary E.*, b. Canterbury, N.H., Apr. 14, 1814, m. Benjamin Smith; *Wyman B.*, b. Apr. 5, 1816 3; *John Moses Spencer*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 29, 1818 4; *William S.*, b. Leicester, Mar. 25, 1821 5; *Louisa*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 11, 1825, m. May 24, 1842, Alvin Allen; *Henry*, b. Apr. 26, 1823, d. 1828; *Hannah*, b. May 16, 1828, m. July 10, 1844, William Bush, lives Exira, Ia.; *Nancy R.*, b. Jan. 18, 1830, m. Samuel Richards of Sturbridge; *John*, b. June 16, 1833, d. young; *Charles L.*, b. Mar. 14, 1836 6.

2. Edward N., son of Nathaniel 1. He was gifted with a remarkable inventive genius; was the inventor of the paper-folding machine now in use by many of the newspaper and book-publishing houses in this country and in England, and one of the very important inventions of the times. He also invented a machine for grinding and polishing convex lenses for telescopes and other optical instruments. He shared the common fate of inventors, dying in comparative obscurity, if not in poverty. Having gathered up all his worldly possessions at Washington, D.C., he came here to die, at the age of forty-nine. He had less than one hundred dollars in gold; and when at his request it was taken from his valise, being scarcely able to speak, he exclaimed, "There, see the last dregs of a miserable inventor." He d. at North Brookfield, Mar. 1, 1861. He m. Caroline B. Smith of Monson, b. Sept. 22, 1811, d. 1885. Children, *Edward P.*, b. Bow, N.H., Dec. 2, 1833, d. North Brookfield, Sept. 25, 1883; *Wyman P.*, b. Hopkinton, Feb. 9, 1835, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 13, 1857; *Edgar L.*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 31, 1837, d. Liverpool, Eng., Nov. 2, 1858; *Louis V.*, b. Feb. 28, 1839, d. Hazardville, Ct., Dec. 31, 1861; *Susan E.*, b. Spencer, Aug. 28, 1841, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 9, 1859; *Julia C.*, b. Aug. 12, 1843, d. May 7, 1860.

3. Wyman B., son of Nathaniel 1; m. (1) Sept. 2, 1841, Mary A. Cady of Norwich, Ct., d. Sept. 2, 1842; (2) Ann Fessenden of Worcester. Child, *Mary C.*, d. Sept. 8, 1842.

4. John M. S., son of Nathaniel 1, m. Charlotte Waite of North Brookfield, who d. June 13, 1880, s. p.

5. William S., son of Nathaniel 1; m. (1) Nov. 9, 1841, Martha Allen, b.

Spencer, July 5, 1823, d. Springfield, Feb. 13, 1869; (2) June 7, 1870, Josephine P. McIntyre of Springfield. Children, *Mary C.*, b. North Brookfield, 1842, d. 1846; *Martha Ann*, b. Sept. 20, 1843, m. I. S. Duston of Springfield, and d. Brooklyn, N.Y., Nov. 14, 1868; *Henry G.*, b. May 22, 1847, d. Springfield, Aug. 13, 1869. *Emma Louisa*, b. Spencer, Jan. 20, 1850, m. Apr. 18, 1871, Merrick W. Allen of Springfield; *William A.*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 25, 1853, lives West Brookfield; *Alice C.*, b. West Brookfield, Sept. 15, 1857, m. Sept. 21, 1876, E. Esbon Adams; *Addie L.*, b. Nov. 29, 1860, lives Springfield; *Flora Belle*, b. Huntington, Sept. 14, 1871.

6. Charles L., son of Nathaniel 1, lived North Brookfield, d. Oct. 22, 1881; m. Jan. 1856, Caroline Lowe of Barre. Children, *Minnie*, b. Apr. 11, 1858, m. July 31, 1877, Charles French; *Grace B.*, b. Oct. 15, 1860, d. Oct. 5, 1865; *Mary J.*, b. Dec. 13, 1862, d. young; *Charles H.*, b. Dec. 1864, d. young; *Frederick*, b. Jan. 16, 1868; *Alton*, b. Apr. 11, 1875.

SMITH, Jacob 1, b. Rowley, Aug. 8, 1785, d. North Brookfield, July 26, 1863. He came from the old Puritan stock, and was remarkable for his piety. He m. May 6, 1811, Hannah Emory of Canterbury, N.H. Children (b. Canterbury,) *Edmund*, b. July 22, 1812 2; *Lucinda*, b. Dec. 1, 1813, d. Feb. 15, 1824; *Jacob B.*, b. Oct. 30, 1817, teacher; m. June 11, 1839, Letitia Gregg of New Boston, N.H.; *Abigail*, b. July 27, 1815, m. May 4, 1838, Nehemiah Colby of Bradford, N.H.; *Sarah E.*, b. June 26, 1819, m. June 10, 1856, John Goodson of North Carolina, lives Detroit, Mich. [he served as lieutenant through the Mexican war]; *Israel N.*, b. Dunbarton, N.H., Apr. 9, 1822; physician; m. Apr. 21, 1848, Cornelia Bates of North Brookfield; *Hannah*, b. Feb. 11, 1824, d. Lowell, June 2, 1826; *George O.*, b. Dec. 16, 1825; physician; d. Saginaw, Mich., Oct. 15, 1866; m. July 16, 1849, Melinda Lunt of Bradford; *Charles C.*, b. July 28, 1828; physician; lives Redford, Mich.; m. May 4, 1856, Mary Houk of Redford; *Elmira P.*, b. Feb. 22, 1831, m. Sept. 1, 1853, Daniel Fifield of Bradford, N.H.; lives New York; *Lorraine*, b. Dec. 23, 1833, d. Mar. 4, 1849; *David G.*, b. Nov. 26, 1835, d. Redford, Mich., Oct. 29, 1869.

2. Edmund, son of Jacob 1. He worked at farming with his father in New Hampshire till he was 19 years old, when he bought his time and came to this town on foot, without money, and brought all his worldly effects in a small bundle. He worked at the currier's trade a short time with Joshua Barnard; then learned the trade of making sale shoes, and worked for Mr. Oliver Ward at that business for two or three years, and then at cutting leather for him in his manufactory. He subsequently began the business of manufacturing on his own account, and soon entered into a contract with Messrs. T. & E. Batcheller & Co. for the manufacture of russet brogans, which he continued several years to the advantage of both parties. In this business he accumulated a handsome property which he invested in real estate; the present "Batcheller House" being built by him for his own residence. Closing his contract with Messrs. Batcheller, he again manufactured for himself; later he became interested with his son-in-law in Chicago; sold his real estate here, went west, and ultimately settled in Detroit, where he died Aug. 31, 1881. He was a man of great industry and perseverance, and will long be remembered here by the numerous buildings and improvements in real estate which he left behind, — monuments of his taste and enterprise. He m. Feb. 28, 1838, Elmira Ashby of Bradford, N.H., b. Warren, N.H., Oct. 10, 1812. Children, *Sarah A.*, b. Sept. 6, 1839, m. Apr. 5, 1864, Capt. Frank T. Leach of Boston; lives Chicago, Ill.; *Angeline N.*, b. Sept. 30, 1845, m. Sept. 13, 1870, James K. Mack of Chicago, and d. Detroit, Mich., Apr. 28, 1875;



*Freeman E.*, b. Feb. 8, 1842, d. Jan. 14, 1852; *Charles E.*, b. Apr. 29, 1848, lives Detroit, Mich.; *Emma I.*, b. Mar. 19, 1853, m. Mar. 20, 1878, Spencer N. Hurlbut of Detroit, Mich. *Frank E.*, b. Mar. 29, 1859, lives Detroit, Mich.

**SMITH, John S. C.**, b. Leeds, Eng., Oct. 1840, m. 1868, Rose (Hawkins), widow of F. M. Leonard of Springfield. Child, *John Hawkins*, b. Oct. 23, 1870. [Her children by Mr. Leonard were Charles B., b. Mar. 8, 1860; Ida E., b. May 13, 1863, m. Nov. 25, 1880, Fred. S. Boynton of North Brookfield.]

**SMITH, Daniel P. 1**, b. Scotland, May 22, 1807, d. Holyoke, Mar. 20, 1882. He m. Feb. 14, 1840, Marion M. Malcolm of Mussleburgh. Children, *Nancy G.*, b. Scotland, Dec. 5, 1840, d. Leicester, June 16, 1852; *Daniel P.*, b. Dec. 23, 1842, lives Tolland, Ct.; *Helen D.*, b. Danvers, Jan. 10, 1845, m. Mar. 22, 1872, Edward B. McGowan, lives Willimansett, Ct.; *John C.*, b. Roxbury, Mar. 26, 1847 **2**; *William M.*, b. Leicester, Apr. 10, 1849, m. May 8, 1871, Minnie Messer; lives Florence, Mass.; *Alexander L. P.*, b. Aug. 31, 1850, m. July 1, 1885, Cora E. Sampson; *Anne T.*, b. June 9, 1852, m. July 3, 1876, Arthur P. Slocomb; lives New Britain, Ct.; *Marion M. M.*, b. Apr. 23, 1854, m. July 4, 1877, David K. Lowe; lives Holyoke; *Nancy G.*, b. Mar. 18, 1855, m. Gilbert G. Stiles; lives Meriden, Ct.; *George A.*, b. Stafford Springs, Ct., Nov. 19, 1858, d. 1863; *Jane W.*, b. May 23, 1860, d. 1862; *Katie E.*, b. Jan. 27, 1863.

**2.** John C., son of Daniel **1**, m. May 14, 1878, Lucy J. Tucker of North Brookfield. Children, *Macdonald*, b. Sept. 9, 1881; *Aleck Leslie*, b. Nov. 23, 1884.

**SMITH, Moses 1**, lived and d. in Heath; m. Lucretia Brown of Heath. Children, *Lowell*, clergyman, m. Abby Tenney, lives Honolulu, Sandwich Islands; *Moses*, m., lived, and d. Ohio; *Lucretia*, m. Sullivan Taft of Heath, and d. North Brookfield; *Russell*, lived, m. and d. Albion, N.Y.; *Sarah*, m. Levi Russell of Heath; *Frederick*, m. Isabella Smead of Greenfield; *Augustus*, b. Feb. 10, 1816 **2**.

**2.** Augustus, son of Moses **1**; merchant; came to North Brookfield 1850; selectman eight years; d. Apr. 14, 1879; He m. (1) Jane M. Harrington of Heath; (2) Apr. 21, 1857, Sarah C. Haskell of North Brookfield. Children, *Frank A.*, b. Dec. 15, 1839 **3**; *Abby Jane*, b. May 10, 1842, m. Nov. 25, 1866, Professor E. Hubbard Barlow of Lee; *Sarah L.*, b. July 3, 1845, m. Feb. 14, 1867, John Q. Adams of North Brookfield; lives Auburndale; *Nellie L.*, b. Mar. 2, 1848; *Carrie A.*, d. young; *Lowell B.*, d. young; *Alice W.*, b. July 26, 1853; *Brainard H.*, b. Oct. 22, 1855.

**3.** Frank A., son of Augustus **2**; insurance agent; m. (1) June 20, 1866, Ellen E. Adams, daughter of Hon. Charles, jr., d. July 26, 1866; (2) Apr. 28, 1870, Content W. Skerry, d. Aug. 21, 1880. Children, *Harrington S.*, b. June 22, 1874, d. Mar. 17, 1877; *Mary Alice*, b. Apr. 14, 1878; *Ward Augustus*, b. Aug. 14, 1880.

**SMITH, Fred**, b. Charlton, May 24, 1849, m. Harriet D. Alexander. Child, *Jessie*, b. Oct. 8, 1864.

**SMITH, George C.**, b. Belchertown, 1829, m. 1855, Mary Ann Marsh of Sturbridge. Children, *Francis E.*, b. Sturbridge, 1857, d. North Brookfield, 1859; *Charles*, b. North Brookfield, 1858, d. young; *Albert H.*, b. 1860; *George C.*, b. 1866; *Jennie E.*, b. 1869; *Irving O.*, b. May 17, 1871; *Laura L.*, b. 1873.

**SMITH, Wallace W.**, b. Rutland, Feb. 7, 1846, m. (1) May 14, 1873, Abby J. Dean of Oakham, d. July 26, 1878, aged 27; (2) Oct. 25, 1883, Mary E. Ward of Brattleboro, Vt.

**SNELL, Thomas L.**, b. England, settled West Bridgewater about 1665; m. Martha Harris of Bridgewater. He had eight children; the second of whom was —

**2. Josiah**, b. 1674; lived Bridgewater; d. 1753. He m. Anna Alden of Duxbury, and had three children, the youngest of whom was —

**3. Zechariah**, b. 1704; lived Bridgewater; d. 1768. He m. Abigail Harwood, and had six children, the fourth of whom was —

**4. Ebenezer**, b. 1738; settled Bridgewater; removed to Cummington about 1772. He m. Sarah Packard, daughter of Capt. Abiel. Children, *Abigail*, b. Nov. 9, 1764, m. Rev. Elisha Fish of Windsor, and d. Gilsum, N.H., Nov. 2, 1849; *Samuel*, b. Apr. 20, 1766, d. 1784; *Sarah*, b. Dec. 4, 1768, m. Dr. Peter Bryant of Cummington; was the mother of William Cullen Bryant; d. Princeton, Ill., May 6, 1847; *Ebenezer*, b. Aug. 7, 1771, m. Deborah Porter of Cummington, and d. Amherst, 1857; *Thomas*, b. Cummington, Nov. 21, 1774 **5**.

**5. Thomas**, son of Ebenezer **4**. [See Biographical Sketch in historical part of this book.] He d. May 4, 1862. He m. Sept. 11, 1800, Tirzah Strong, daughter of Judah and Martha of Bolton, Ct., d. June 8, 1855, aged seventy-five. Children, *Ebenezer Strong*, b. Oct. 7, 1801 **6**; *Samuel*, b. Aug. 25, 1803, d. young; *Martha Alvord*, b. Mar. 5, 1806 **7**; *Thomas*, b. Aug. 17, 1809 **8**; *Edward*, b. Mar. 1, 1813, d. young; *Sarah Packard*, b. Oct. 2, 1814, d. Apr. 2, 1838; *Tirzah Strong*, b. Mar. 28, 1818 **9**; *William W.*, b. Apr. 3, 1821 **10**; *Abigail F.*, b. May 30, 1823, d. Apr. 17, 1863; *Phebe M.*, b. Dec. 5, 1827 **11**.

**6. Ebenezer S.**, son of Rev. Thomas **5**, fitted for college with his father; entered Williams College 1819; followed President Moore to Amherst 1821, being the first student to be enrolled; graduated Amherst College 1822; taught the Amherst Academy two years; appointed tutor of mathematics 1825; in 1829, appointed assistant professor, and in 1834 professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, which position he held till his death, Sept. 18, 1876. He m. Sept. 8, 1828, Sabra C. Clark of Conway, d. May 23, 1883. Children, *Rebecca E.*, b. July 23, 1829, d. 1841; *Mary Louisa*, b. Aug. 8, 1831; *Martha P.*, b. Oct. 20, 1835, d. Feb. 23, 1860; *Tirzah Strong*, b. Nov. 10, 1839, m. July 24, 1867, Elliot C. Hall of Jamestown, N.Y.; *Sabra C.*, b. Jan. 31, 1845.

**7. Martha A.**, daughter of Rev. Thomas **5**, m. May 27, 1827, Moses Porter, M.D., b. Hadley, Oct. 13, 1799, d. Waterford, Minn., Apr. 20, 1876. Children, *Martha S.*, b. Hadley, Apr. 17, 1828, d. 1831; *Sophia H.*, b. Dec. 6, 1829, d. Hadley, Ill., Jan. 7, 1854; *Sarah S.*, b. Oct. 26, 1831 **12**; *Mary W.*, b. on Lake Huron, May 11, 1834, d. next day; *Eleazar*, b. Hadley, Ill., Sept. 13, 1835, d. Batavia, Ill., Mar. 3, 1845.

**8. Thomas**, son of Rev. Thomas **5**, lives North Brookfield; selectman; m. (1) May 16, 1836, Lucretia C. Porter of Hadley, b. May 15, 1810, d. July 3, 1857; (2) Aug. 28, 1861, Mary W. Fish of Gilsum, N.H. Children, *Moses P.*, b. May 3, 1839 **13**; *Sarah Emily*, b. Mar. 11, 1842, d. June 8, 1847; *Thomas Elisha*, b. July 22, 1863, d. Aug. 17, 1864; *Luther K.*, b. Mar. 6, 1866; *Thomas E.*, b. Oct. 28, 1868, d. Apr. 9, 1870.

**9. Tirzah S.**, daughter of Rev. Thomas **5**, m. Sept. 10, 1839, Elijah C. Emerson, b. Chester, N.H., Aug. 28, 1807, merchant; lives Brookline. [His first wife was Minna Merrill of Methuen, m. Sept. 10, 1831, d. Mar. 10, 1838; her children were Sarah



*Thomas Snell*



C., b. Methuen, Oct. 1, 1832, m. George P. Davis of Boston; Jonathan C., b. Nov. 25, 1837, d. Dec. 2, 1845.] Child, *Tirzah S.*, b. Brookline, Apr. 18, 1846, m. June 26, 1873, George Francis Arnold of Corfu, Ionian Isles, and lives Cambridge.

10. William W., son of Rev. Thomas 5, fitted for college at Monson Academy, and at the Manual-Labor School at Worcester: but, as he says, in a letter, "The college part of it I left out, and took to studying machinery; was in the machine-shop of Otis Tufts in Boston one year; then travelled through the Southern and Western States nearly three years," paying his expenses by taking daguerreotypes. In the spring of 1849 began work in the Essex Machine Shop in Lawrence, remaining in Lawrence six years, most of the time in this shop; a short time in the Pacific mills; went to Rushford, Minn., in the spring of 1855, and located there. Calling the few inhabitants together for a prayer and conference meeting; finding he had all the talking to do, his talking soon took the form of sermonizing, and he was soon established there as a preacher, and has remained there to the present time. He speaks of his three years' travelling as his "college course," and his experience in the machine shop as his "theological course,"—doing for him, he says, "what books alone never could." He is very much respected and beloved by his own people, and in all that region. He m. Dec. 24, 1850, Jane Fay of Winehester, N.H. Children, *Thomas C.*, b. Lawrence, Nov. 11, 1852, d. Feb. 17, 1867; *William E.*, b. Manchester, N.H., May 31, 1855, lives Winona, Minn.; *Caroline P.*, b. Rushford, Jan. 13, 1857, d. July 21, 1868; *Abbie Jane*, b. Sept. 22, 1858; *Arthur T.*, b. Feb. 12, 1861, lives Lacrosse, Wis.; *Edward S.*, b. Sept. 16, 1862; *Cullen Bryant*, b. Apr. 23, 1866; *Herbert L. W.*, b. Oct. 30, 1870; *Rolla W.*, b. Dec. 26, 1871.

11. Phebe M., daughter of Rev. Thomas 5, m. Sept. 3, 1854, Lewis Thorpe, merchant, b. Dorchester, May, 1812, lives Athol. [His first wife was Maria W. Twichell of Jaffrey, N.H., b. Nov. 18, 1815, d. Dec. 31, 1850.] Child, *Abbie Marion*, b. Athol, Sept. 27, 1855, m. Sept. 27, 1878, George P. Johnson of Brookline, and had Marion Elizabeth, b. Aug. 3, 1879.

12. Sarah S. Porter, daughter of Martha A. 7, m. Nov. 21, 1849, John Simpson, b. Geneva, N.Y., Aug. 4, 1825; lived Hadley, Ill., and Waterford, Minn. Children (b. Hadley, Ill.), *John E.*, b. Dec. 29, 1850; *Sophia L.*, b. July 15, 1853, m. Aug. 25, 1879, Dr. R. M. Dodds of Northfield, Minn.; *Charles A.*, b. Sept. 19, 1855, m. Nov. 26, 1879, Jennie E. Moore of Hutchinson, Minn.; *Martha A.*, b. Waterford, Aug. 7, 1858, d. Feb. 10, 1874; *George C.*, b. Sept. 13, 1860; *Everett E.*, b. Apr. 28, 1863; *Abbie M.*, b. May 31, 1865; *Edwin W.*, b. Apr. 18, 1867; *James*, b. Apr. 1, 1871, d. young; *Frank Austin*, b. Mar. 21, 1874.

13. Moses Porter, son of Thomas 8; graduated Amherst College, 1861; Hartford Theological Seminary, 1868; ordained as evangelist, at North Brookfield, May 10, 1870; engaged in missionary work at Hartford, Ct., and Washington, D.C. [See his military record, in the Records of the Rebellion, *ante*.] He m. Aug. 31, 1862, Mary C. Hallock of New Haven, daughter of Gerard, b. Aug. 27, 1843. Children, *Merwin P.*, b. New Haven, Aug. 2, 1863; *Gerard Hallock*, b. Aug. 2, 1866, d. June 14, 1869; *Eliza C.*, b. Hartford, June 1, 1868; *Carlton E.*, b. June 18, 1870; *Cora L.*, b. Washington, June 10, 1872; *Theodore Thomas*, b. Sept. 9, 1875; *Charles L.*, b. Dec. 11, 1877; *William Arthur*, b. Dec. 23, 1879; *Clarence E.*, b. Apr. 17, 1882.

SNOW, William 1, came from England, and settled early in Bridgewater; was 21 in 1645; m. Rebeckah Barker, daughter of Robert. Children, *William*; *James*; *Joseph*; *Benjamin 2*; *Mary*; *Lydia*; *Hannah*; *Rebeckah*.

2. Benjamin, son of William 1. Children, *Rebeckah*; *Benjamin*; *Solomon*; *Ebenezer 3*; *Elizabeth*; *Sarah*.



3. Ebenezer, son of Benjamin 2. Children, *Ebenezer*; *Nathaniel* 4; *Caleb*; *Francis*; *Solomon*; *Zebedee*; *Rebeckah*; *Mary*; *John*; *Eli*.

4. Nathaniel, son of Ebenezer 3, b. 1731; lived Raynham; removed with his family to Brookfield; d. May 1, 1819; m. ———. Children, no record.

5. Joseph, son of Nathaniel 4, b. Raynham, d. North Brookfield, Jan. 3, 1844. He m. Nov. 13, 1787, Lovice Ayres. Children, *William*, b. Oct. 16, 1789, m. July 21, 1814, Clarissa Moore; *Dexter*, b. Oct. 2, 1797 6; *Nathaniel*, b. Dec. 25, 1798 7.

6. Dexter, son of Joseph 5; cabinet-maker; d. Oct. 26, 1822; m. Nov. 23, 1820, Azubah Poland. Child, *Joseph*, b. Oct. 2, 1821 8.

7. Nathaniel, son of Joseph 5, m. (1) Apr. 11, 1822, Esther Moore; (2) Oct. 28, 1834, Peda Pepper of Ware, d. Nov. 6, 1856, aged 49; (3) Mar. 10, 1860, Mrs. Joanna Bigelow of Southbridge. Children, *Dexter*, b. Nov. 19, 1823 9; *Caroline A.*, b. May 23, 1825, m. May 7, 1845, Joseph Stoddard; *Lucy B.*, b. July 10, 1831; lives Chicopee; *Edwin N.*, b. Dec. 19, 1828 10; *Esther M.*, b. Mar. 14, 1836, d. 1840; *Emily*, b. Apr. 8, 1838, m. Oct. 19, 1861, Samuel S. Montague of Brookfield; *Sarah*, b. Dec. 20, 1839; lives Chicopee; *Adeline*, b. Aug. 3, 1841, m. Nov. 19, 1861, Lewis Tirrell of Blanford; lives Meriden, Ct.; *Freeman P.*, b. Aug. 2, 1843; machinist; m. May 29, 1880, Jennie Miller of Springfield; lives Hartford, Ct.; *Ella*, b. Sept. 10, 1848, m. May 1, 1872, Henry Smith of Chicopee, and d. Passaic, N.J., Jan. 19, 1873.

8. Joseph, son of Dexter 6; machinist; m. Apr. 13, 1848, Deborah M. Clark of Rochester. Children, *Evelyn*, b. Feb. 17, 1849, m. Aug. 13, 1868, Charles H. Deyo; *Edwin N.*, b. Oct. 11, 1856, m. Oct. 21, 1885, Carrie Curtis.

9. Dexter, son of Nathaniel 7; florist in Chicopee; m. Aug. 17, 1848, Elvira R. Mansfield. Children, *Emma C.*, b. Nov. 23, 1857; *George E.*, b. Dec. 22, 1862, d. young; *Ada E.*, b. July 14, 1864.

10. Edwin N., son of Nathaniel 7; machinist; lives Holyoke; m. (1) Nov. 5, 1852, Abbie D. Cowles of Granby; (2) Oct. 5, 1877, Mrs. Sarah A. Byrnes of Quincy, Children (b. Chicopee), *Carrie I.*, b. Feb. 23, 1854, d. Aug. 24, 1874; *William H.*, b. June 1, 1857; *Esther D.*, b. Apr. 24, 1864; *Arthur D.*, b. Mar. 15, 1874.

SNOW, Tilly P., son of Thomas, b. Spencer, Apr. 20, 1813, d. North Brookfield, June 22, 1871; m. Lucy Ann Weld, daughter of Timothy and Sally of Sturbridge, b. Mar. 2, 1811; d. Jan. 4, 1877. Children, *William Addison*, b. July 31, 1835, m. Apr. 15, 1869, Fannie E. Lamb of North Brookfield; lives Kinsley, Kan.; had Kathleen Blanche, b. Sept. 13, 1876; *Charles*, b. Dec. 10, 1839.

SNOW, William A., brother of Tilly P., d. North Brookfield, Dec. 7, 1852; m. Sept. 15, 1836, Emily Hooker of North Brookfield. Children, *Henry W.*, b. Aug. 9, 1839 2; *Sarah Frances*, b. Jan. 3, 1849, d. young; *Sarah F.*, b. Oct. 22, 1851, d. young.

2. Henry W., son of William A.; musician; m. Aug. 20, 1864, Ida J. A. Adams. Children, *Arthur Ernest*, d. young; *Lucy Emma*, b. April 11, 1866; *Lillias Isabel*, b. Mar. 17, 1867, d. young; *Ida M.*, b. Nov. 14, 1870; *Mara E.*, b. Feb. 4, 1873.

SOULE, Beza 1, from Plympton; made most of the best slate head and foot stones now standing in the old burying-ground; lived North Brookfield 1803-1815; removed to Chaplin, Ct.; m. Zerviah Cushman of Plympton. Children, *Zerviah*, m. John Miller, and d. in New York State; *Coomer*, m. Fanny Cady of Gloucester, R.I.; *Isaiah* 2; *Susanna*, m. Benjamin Chaplin of Chaplin, Ct.; *Beza*, b. 1787; removed

to Ct., with his father; d. Willington, Ct., Oct. 1825; m. Mary Rawson of Quincy; had Milton; George, a clergyman, settled Hampton, Ct.; *Sarah*, d. Chaplin, 1850; *Ivory*, b. July 3, 1800; lives Plainfield, Ct.; m. Mar. 25, 1826, Marilla Bingham; had William, b. Aug. 24, 1827, a physician, m. June 2, 1858, Martha P. Chapman; Edwin, b. May 4, 1830; Henry Beza, b. June 26, 1834, m. Isabella M. Pomeroy of Easthampton; Ellen Marilla, b. June 11, 1842, m. Henry Huntington; lives Killingly, Ct.

2. **Isaiah**, bought his brother Beza's place in North Brookfield; removed to Wendell; d. Prescott, July 4, 1877. He m. Nov. 24, 1822, Fanny Haskins of New Salem. Children, *Isaiah*, b. Apr. 25, 1824; m. (1) Sept. 6, 1848, Ann M. Orcutt, d. Sept. 2, 1861; (2) Oct. 21, 1863, Pamela A. Alden of Adams; *Ornan H.*, b. Aug. 25, 1826, d. Shutesbury, Nov. 4, 1861; m. Sept. 23, 1855, Hannah M. Haskell of Shutesbury; *Fanny A.*, b. Feb. 19, 1829; m. Sept. 25, 1855, Ira R. Alden of Greenfield; lives Prescott.

**SOUTHWORTH, Solomon 1**, lived Pomfret, Ct., Douglas, Uxbridge and North Brookfield, where he d. Nov. 14, 1829, aged 75; his wife Lydia d. Feb. 9, 1818.

2. **Josiah R.**, son of Solomon 1, b. Douglas, Apr. 9, 1785; carpenter; lived Uxbridge and North Brookfield, d. Northboro, Mar. 1875. He m. (1) Nov. 26, 1806, Nancy Taft of Uxbridge, b. Mar. 10, 1787, d. July 27, 1811; (2) Nov. 28, 1816, Mary Maynard of Westboro, d. New Braintree, Mar. 16, 1842; (3) July 24, 1843, Mrs. Miranda Amsden of Northboro, lives Providence, R.I. Children, *Charles*, b. Jan. 9, 1808 3; *Mariah*, b. Mar. 20, 1810, d. young; *George W.*, b. Sept. 19, 1812, m. Nov. 16, 1836, Jane Boynton of Westboro, and d. Upton, Nov. 12, 1854; *Lucy M.*, b. Sept. 10, 1815, d. young; *Nancy T.*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 4, 1817, m. (1) May 15, 1836, Thomas Stevens of New Braintree; (2) Oct. 24, 1849, Eli Rogers of West Brookfield; (3) — Stone of Northboro; *Lomira F.*, b. June 7, 1819, d. Aug. 14, 1835; *William E.*, b. Dec. 8, 1820, m. Jan. 1, 1845, Elvira Davis of Petersham; *Albert E.*, b. Aug. 17, 1823 4; *Mary Ann*, b. Feb. 28, 1825, m. Oct. 25, 1848, Elisha P. Parks of Westfield, and d. 1875; *Henry A.*, b. Dec. 19, 1826, d. 1829; *Sarah G.*, b. Apr. 2, 1829, m. Isaac Britton of Milford, lives Delhi, O.; *Laura A.*, b. Dec. 15, 1830, m. Jan. 2, 1853, Oren Squires, lives Holyoke.

3. **Charles**, son of Josiah R. 2, carpenter; lived North Brookfield and New Braintree, d. Jan. 26, 1883; m. (1) Jan. 19, 1832, Orvilla Lamson, d. Nov. 10, 1865; (2) — —. Children, *Charles D.*, b. and d. 1832; *Lucy Maria*, b. Dec. 1, 1834, m. Mar. 29, 1866, at Hilton Head, S.C., Rev. Addison Blanchard of Cumberland, Me., and d. Denver, Col., Dec. 6, 1884; buried in North Brookfield. [Addison Blanchard graduated Bowdoin College, 1863, Andover Theological Seminary, 1868; enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Regiment New York Volunteers at Oneida, 1864; second lieutenant Twenty-first Regiment United States Colored Troops, 1865; honorably discharged at close of war; ordained South Bridge-ton, Me., Sept. 9, 1868; pastor Warren Church, Westbrook, Me., Dec. 1873-Dec. 1878.] *Mary J.*, b. July 4, 1836, m. Jan. 1, 1863, Ira D. Spaulding of Boston; *William H.*, b. Sept. 1838, caught in a belt and killed Townsend, Nov. 1861; *Adeline*, b. Aug. 1840, m. June, 1862, Augustus B. Stickney of West Townsend, and d. Mar. 1876.

4. **Albert E.**, son of Josiah R. 2, d. Mar. 6, 1883. He m. Dec. 18, 1845, Elizabeth C. Gilbert of North Brookfield. Children, *Anna Lomira*, b. West Brookfield, May 26, 1849, d. Feb. 4, 1853; *Lizzie S.*, b. North Brookfield, May 12, 1852, m. June

18, 1870, W. R. Smith of Danielsonville, Ct., and d. July 11, 1875; *William A.*, b. Aug. 13, 1855; *Mary M.*, b. Dec. 9, 1857, m. Jan. 1, 1877, John E. Lovell of Natick.

**SOUTHWORTH, John R.**, b. Fairlee, Vt., Oct. 1, 1836; lives North Brookfield; m. Aug. 14, 1862, Harriet T. Brown of Whitefield, N.H. Children, *William*, b. and d. 1867; *George M.*, b. and d. 1868; *George B.*, b. Feb. 18, 1872; *John R.*, b. Mar. 20, 1878.

**SPARKS, John 1**, third son of Ebenezer of Dover, Vt., b. Wardsboro, Nov. 25, 1790; came to North Brookfield, Mar. 16, 1833; d. Sept. 5, 1840. He m. (1) Feb. 17, 1820, Louisa Rawson of Dover, Vt., d. Sept. 20, 1827; (2) Oct. 30, 1828, Harriet R. Foster of Barre, N.Y., d. North Brookfield, Feb. 6, 1836; (3) Aug. 30, 1836, widow Azubah (Poland) Snow of North Brookfield; she m. (3) Deacon Joseph A. Moore. Children (b. Dover, Vt.), *Henry H.*, b. Nov. 15, 1820 **2**; *Mary Jane*, b. July 8, 1825, d. Jan. 3, 1852; *Sarah M.*, b. Mar. 22, 1831, d. July 13, 1845; *Augustus F.*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 27, 1833, d. 1836. [John the father was a soldier in the war of 1812.]

**2. Henry H.**, son of John 1, lives North Brookfield; pocket-book manufacturer for twenty-five years; m. (1) May 21, 1844, Chloe Prouty of Spencer; (2) Aug. 14, 1860, Annie E. Cunningham of Spencer. Children, *Abbie E.*, b. Mar. 5, 1845, d. Oct. 13, 1859; *Sarah Jane*, b. Lancaster, Sept. 12, 1848, d. May 6, 1884; *Estella Grace*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 1, 1850, m. May 22, 1873, Hosea W. Johnson, lives Chelsea; *Oscar H.*, b. June 7, 1856; *child*, stillborn 1865; *Arthur A.*, b. Apr. 24, 1867, d. 1868; *Edward C.*, b. Sept. 30, 1869; *John Henry*, b. Mar. 26, 1871.

**SPLAINE, Jeremiah**, b. Ireland, 1830, came to America 1867; m. Mary Connelly. Children, *Mary*, b. 1857; *Daniel*, b. 1859; *John*, b. 1860, d. North Brookfield, Nov. 1875; *Jeremiah*, b. Jan. 1862; *Patrick*, b. Mar. 1864; *Thomas*, b. 1866, d. 1871; *James*, b. May 19, 1870.

**SPLAINE, Maurice**, b. Ireland, 1830, came to North Brookfield, 1859; m. Honora Donahue. Children, *Daniel*, b. Dec. 28, 1860; *Bridget*, b. Oct. 15, 1865; *John*, b. July 22, 1863; *Mary*, b. Oct. 1866; *David*, b. July, 1868; *Honora*, b. Apr. 13, 1870; *Margaret*, b. Nov. 5, 1872; *James*, b. Sept. 8, 1874; *Maurice*, b. Sept. 22, 1876; *Thomas*, b. Sept. 5, 1878.

**SPOONER, Zoeth**, lived on the Joseph B. Tucker place: m. May 23, 1819, Anna Gilbert of Brookfield, d. Sept. 12, 1825. Children, *Nathan G.*, b. Feb. 8, 1821; *Anna Maria*, b. June 9, 1823; *Abigail*, b. Aug. 14, 1825.

**SPOONER, Philip 1**, b. Petersham, Dec. 15, 1772; lived Heath; d. July 26, 1820; m. Jan. 14, 1802, Martha Gale of Petersham, b. May 31, 1779. Children, *Lucy H.*, b. Sept. 18, 1802, m. Lemuel Harris of Heath, and d. July 5, 1837; *Daniel G.*, b. Sept. 3, 1804 **2**; *Nathaniel W.*, b. Dec. 6, 1806, m. Sept. 24, 1836, Persina Brooks of Heath; *Fanny*, b. Apr. 15, 1809, d. July 23, 1817; *Esther R.*, b. Aug. 28, 1811, m. Sept. 20, 1837, Robert M. Wilson of Heath, and d. Mar. 1, 1850; *Anna G.*, b. Dec. 30, 1813, m. May 20, 1836, Daniel Willis of Coleraine; *Horace*, b. May 13, 1816 **3**; *Lyman C.*, b. Aug. 25, 1818, d. May 13, 1821.

**2. Daniel G.**, son of Philip 1, lives Council Bluffs, Ia.; m. Feb. 11, 1830, Nancy Wilson of Heath. Children, *Sarah W.*, b. Jan. 25, 1831, d. North Brook-

field, Mar. 17, 1848; *Lyman L.*, b. June 15, 1832 **4**; *Edward A.*, b. Sept. 24, 1834 **5**; *Daniel W.*, b. Apr. 4, 1838 **6**; *Herbert H.*, b. Aug. 6, 1839, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 3, 1853; *Emma M.*, b. Nov. 2, 1845, m. July 7, 1868, Clinton Reed of Youngstown, O.; *Fred L.*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 24, 1852, d. 1853.

**3.** *Horace*, son of Philip **1**, lived North Brookfield since 1835; m. Sept. 13, 1836, Sophia Stowe of Sterling. Children, *Edward H.*, b. July 31, 1838, physician, m. Lovina B. Davenport of New York; *Rebecca A.*, b. Jan. 23, 1842, m. June 12, 1863, Theodore P. Sammis of Brooklyn, N.Y., and d. Oct. 8, 1878; *George R.*, b. Sept. 13, 1846, physician, m. Sept. 1871, Gertie Cutler of Worcester; *Clara E.*, b. Dec. 25, 1852, m. Mar. 5, 1870, James A. Smith of Brookfield; *Fred F.*, b. July 26, 1855, m. Nov. 7, 1878, Evelyn Robinson of Mansfield.

**4.** *Lyman L.*, son of Daniel G. **2**; merchant in Council Bluffs, Ia.; m. May 1, 1860, Elizabeth A. Blake of Northboro. Children, *Carrie O.*, b. July 5, 1862; *G. Frederick*, b. Apr. 21, 1864; *Helen E.*, b. Apr. 8, 1866; *Alice E.*, b. Aug. 31, 1868, d. young; *Walter C.*, b. Aug. 25, 1870; *Charles B.*, b. Dec. 23, 1872, d. young; *Clinton Reed*, b. June 21, 1876.

**5.** *Edward A.*, son of Daniel G. **2**; lives Council Bluffs; m. July 3, 1859, Mary E. Allen of Woodstock, Ct. Child, *Grace E.*, b. Mar. 18, 1869.

**6.** *Daniel W.*, son of Daniel G. **2**; lives Boston; m. Feb. 27, 1871, Pauline Huckins of Boston. Children, *Herbert C.*, b. Mar. 4, 1872; *Arthur H.*, b. Dec. 1874, d. Mar. 5, 1878.

[Clinton Reed, who m. Emma N. Spooner, lives Central City, Col., and has Ethel, b. July 17, 1873; Pauline, b. Mar. 8, 1875, d. young.]

**SPOONER, Andrew 1**, b. Oakham, May 18, 1781, d. Marlboro, N.H., Mar. 29, 1863; m. Dec. 10, 1805, Sally Adams of Barre. Children (b. Oakham), *Marcus E.*, b. Oct. 10, 1806, m. Apr. 23, 1835, Mary Bacon of Barre; *Festus*, b. Apr. 15, 1809, d. Ware, July 15, 1859; m. (1) May 26, 1836, Maria Anderson of Hardwick; (2) Lucinda Ruggles of Ware; *Elijah Allen*, b. Apr. 11, 1811, d. Hamlin, Kan., Jan. 11, 1877; m. May 19, 1847, Nancy J. Hodge; *Daniel A.*, b. Sept. 4, 1813, d. Apr. 19, 1840; *Celinda*, b. Oct. 7, 1815, m. Mar. 1837, Dexter Field of Leverett; lives Jaffrey, N.H.; *Andrew*, b. Oct. 22, 1817, d. Oakham, Feb. 10, 1879; m. two wives; *Sally A.*, b. Aug. 27, 1819, d. Feb. 7, 1838; *Albert*, b. Jan. 22, 1822 **2**; *Edwin*, b. Jan. 5, 1824, m. Apr. 11, 1848, Almira A. Davis of New Braintree, lives Oakham.

**2.** *Albert*, son of Andrew **1**, came to North Brookfield, 1872; was out in the late civil war four years, and present at sixteen battles; m. (1) May 25, 1847, Sarah M. Woolworth of Ware; (2) Nov. 24, 1872, widow Cynthia R. (Putnam) Hambury of North Brookfield. Children, *William Henry*, b. Apr. 16, 1848, d. Hammonton, N.J., Dec. 17, 1870; *Curtis E.*, b. Jan. 22, 1850, lives Philadelphia. [George E. Hambury was b. Spencer, July 12, 1847, m. June 20, 1872, Lynthia Cunningham; Henry P. Hambury was b. Charlton, Sept. 27, 1859.]

**STEARNS, George**, son of Isaac, b. Spencer, Aug. 1831, carriage maker in North Brookfield, m. Eliza A. Green of Oakham, b. 1833. Children, *Elmer V.*, b. 1854; *Frederick*, b. 1866.

**ST. CLAIRE, Harry H.**, b. Boston, 1844, m. July 4, 1869, Margaret Savage of North Brookfield. Children, *Francis*, b. 1872; *Mary*, b. 1874; *Eleanor*, b. 1876; *John*, b. 1880.

**STEBBINS, Lyman 1**, b. New Haven, Vt., July 22, 1794, d. Bakersfield, Vt.; m. Lois Slade of Cornwall, Vt. Children, *David Slade*, lives West Brookfield, m. Ann Rice of Spencer; *Norman B. 2*; *Clarissa A.*, m. (1) George Chamberlain of Barre; (2) May 24, 1881, Hiram Eaton of North Brookfield; *Orin F.*, b. Mar. 3, 1823 **3**.

**2. Norman B.**, son of Lyman **1**, d. Cincinnati, O., Jan. 5, 1852; m. Alice Hayward of Spencer. Child (b. North Brookfield), *Alice Norman*, b. July 23, 1852 (posthumous), m. Stephen B. Fiske of Upton.

**3. Orin F.**, son of Lyman **1**, lives Hardwick, m. Apr. 19, 1848, Ruth S. Ainsworth of Sturbridge.

**STEVENS, John 1**, of Salisbury, d. Feb. 1682-3; his wife Catherine d. July, 1682. Children, *John*, b. Nov. 2, 1639, m. Joanna Thorne; *Thomas*, b. about 1640 **2**; *Elizabeth*, b. Mar. 7, 1641, d. young; *Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 4, 1642, m. Morris Tucker; *Nathaniel*; *Mary*; *Benjamin*; perhaps others.

**2. Thomas**, son of John **1**; deacon; lived Amesbury; selectman seventeen years, representative two years; d. Apr. 14, 1729. He m. Apr. 15, 1672, Martha Bartlett, daughter of Christopher of Newbury. Children, *Roger 3*; son; *John*, b. Nov. 15, 1686; *Thomas*, b. Nov. 18, 1688; *Ebenezer* (daughter), b. Mar. 26, 1690, m. John Blasdale; *Abigail*; and four more daughters.

**3. Roger**, son of Thomas **2**; clothier; captain; lived Amesbury; removed to Marlboro; bought the John Perry home lot in Brookfield, Nov. 1729; d. Dec. 26, 1730. He m. Nov. 24, 1698, Sarah Nichols. Children, *Abigail*, b. July 17, 1705, m. — Rowell; *Roger*, b. May 22, 1708 **4**; *Sarah*, b. Jan. 31, 1709-10, m. — Hathorn; *Thomas*, b. Nov. 21, 1711; *Jacob*, b. Oct. 24, 1713; *Nehemiah*, b. May 26, 1715; *Martha*, b. Sept. 27, 1717; *Christopher*.

**4. Roger**, son of Roger **3**, came to Brookfield with his father, and settled his estate. He lived on what is now North Brookfield territory, and had numerous descendants, not fewer than six of them building houses on what was then, and very properly, called Stevens Street, between the crossing of the brook, below Charles K. Stoddard's house, and what is now the head of "Furnace Pond," where very early a dam was built and mills erected. These mills were owned very early by Capt. Church, father of Mrs. Jeduthan Stevens, but were probably built before his ownership. The houses were on this street, all within a distance of half a mile; first, east of the brook, north side of the road, a small house built by Roger **4**; next, on same side, a large house built by Roger **5**, and descending from him to his son, Roger **6**, who lived and died there in 1849, aged seventy-three; the next house was on the south side, and built and occupied by Silas, a brother of Roger **5**; the next, or fourth in order, was on the north side, built and occupied by Ezekiel **7**, a brother of the two latter; he never was married, but was a man of much business; the next house was Jude's, another brother of same family, and was on the south side. Jude married, but had no children. The last house toward the pond was a small one, and was for many years occupied by Justus, a son of Silas, who reared a numerous family there. The house was probably occupied by others before his day.

Roger m. Mar. 14, 1734-5, Hannah Woolcott, d. May, 1794. Children, *Roger*, b. Dec. 2, 1734 **5**; *Isaiah*, b. Aug. 25, 1736; *Silas*, b. Dec. 22, 1738 **6**; *Ezekiel*, b. Aug. 24, 1740 **7**; *John*, b. Apr. 25, 1744 **8**; *Hannah*, b. Feb. 7, 1747, m. Aug. 21, 1760, Jeremiah Gould of Brookfield; *Femima*, b. Nov. 17, 1749; *Keziah*, b. Nov. 11, 1752, m. 1782, Nathaniel Spear; *Jude*, b. Nov. 17, 1754 **9**.

**5. Roger**, son of Roger **4**; farmer; d. Oct. 17, 1814; m. Dec. 6, 1770, Mary



Smith. Children, *Roger*, b. Jan. 13, 1775 **10**; *Thomas*, b. Aug. 13, 1778 **11**; *Mary*, b. —, m. Dec. 19, 1799, Samuel Richardson of Shutesbury; lived Longmeadow; d. Greenfield, Saratoga County, N.Y. They had Fanny, m. Freeman Tourtelotte, M.D., of Greenfield; Solomon, who m. Julia Ann Wheeler, and lives Saratoga, N.Y.; Mary, d. Greenfield, N.Y., Oct. 9, 1880.

6. Silas, son of Roger 4; farmer; d. Feb. 10, 1825. He m. (1) 1765, Lydia Prouty of Spencer; (2) Nov. 26, 1782, Persis Adams of North Brookfield. Children, *Jeduthan*, b. June 22, 1766 **12**; *Justus*, b. Feb. 9, 1768 **13**; *Pameliu*, b. Nov. 17, 1769, m. Reuben Converse of Spencer; *Lydia*, b. May 17, 1772, m. Nov. 17, 1791, Ezekiel Olds of Brookfield; *Silas*, b. Apr. 7, 1774, m. Polly —; *Persis*, b. Jan. 2, 1784, d. Jan. 13, 1811; *Patty*, b. Jan. 26, 1786, m. Sept. 17, 1812, Eli Jenks.

7. Ezekiel, son of Roger 4; potter; unmarried; built and lived in the house next to his father, having a pottery a few rods east of his house; d. Apr. 9, 1800. "He was a good farmer and potter, and one of the most active business men of the town."

8. John, son of Roger 4, removed with his family to Chester soon after 1800; m. Oct. 27, 1768, Ruth Moore. Children, *Hannah*, b. Aug. 27, 1769, d. Cummington; *Lucy*, b. Feb. 9, 1771; *Betsey*, b. June 3, 1773; *Sally*, b. May 12, 1775, d. Mar. 4, 1777; *John*, b. Oct. 25, 1777; *Henry*, b. Mar. 25, 1780; *Joshua*, b. Apr. 15, 1782; *Isaac*, b. Apr. 30, 1784; *Aaron*, b. Aug. 19, 1786; *Ira*, b. Oct. 10, 1790.

9. Jude, son of Roger 4; farmer; d. Oct. 25, 1828; m. July 1, 1781, Abigail Denny, d. Oct. 17, 1839, aged eighty-two, s. p.

10. Roger, son of Roger 5; farmer; d. May 11, 1849; m. May 31, 1804, Catherine Davis, daughter of Crafts and Catherine Streeter Davis, b. Oxford, Apr. 2, 1784, d. July 19, 1870. Children, *Mary*, b. Apr. 8, 1805, m. June 29, 1830, Horace Hamant of Sturbridge, and d. in North Brookfield, Dec. 7, 1862; *Adeline*, b. June 5, 1807, m. Sept. 17, 1828, Samuel Haskell of Portland, Me.; *Addison* (twin), b. June 5, 1807, d. Nov. 11, 1829; *Catherine*, b. Jan. 2, 1819, m. Nov. 17, 1840, John S. Dunlap of Boston.

11. Thomas, son of Roger 5; cabinet maker; lived Worcester; d. Rochester, N.Y., Sept. 2, 1849; m. June 18, 1807, Mildred, or Mina Patch of Worcester. Children, *Emily*, b. Mar. 30, 1808, m. Sept. 2, 1840, Thomas A. Hill of Bangor, Me., and d. Gardiner, Me., Oct. 12, 1878; *Laura*, b. July 19, 1809, m. Feb. 1, 1842, Joseph Bradstreet of Gardiner, Me., and d. Sept. 24, 1877; *Albert*, b. Sept. 22, 1811; lived Cleveland, O., d. Sept. 11, 1860, m. (1) Mar. 6, 1843, Mary L. Bolan of Boston; (2) Dec. 11, 1845, Elizabeth Holden of Boston; *Julia Ann*, b. Dec. 4, 1813, d. Boston, Aug. 30, 1822; *Henry P.*, b. Jan. 9, 1816; hotel keeper in New York; m. (1) Aug. 22, 1839, Eliza Corbet of Worcester; (2) Jan. 20, 1848, Caroline Newton of Greenfield; (3) Oct. 1859, Helen Wilder of Warsaw, N.Y.; *Harriet*, b. Jan. 24, 1818, d. young; *Harriet*, b. Mar. 29, 1820, m. Aug. 12, 1844, Clough R. Miles of Millbury; lives Grantville, Mass.; *Harrison*, b. Boston, Feb. 16, 1822, d. St. Louis, Mo., Dec. 9, 1858; *Eliza Smith*, b. Feb. 24, 1824, m. Mar. 13, 1845, Adolphus Morse of Worcester, and d. Jan. 25, 1849; *Edwin G.*, b. Apr. 13, 1826, d. Augusta, Me., Nov. 26, 1832; *Lucy P.*, b. Gardiner, Me., Apr. 22, 1831, d. Millbury, Sept. 8, 1865.

12. Jeduthan, son of Silas 6, was a man of rare business capacity. After the death of his uncle Ezekiel, with whom he had been associated, and who built a pottery a few rods east of his house on Stevens street, he enlarged and continued that business, on quite a large scale for those days. He rebuilt, owned and operated the mills at the east end of that street, for many years; he also engaged largely in the manufacture of brick; he also owned and cultivated a large tract of land in that

vicinity, including a large part of the meadows bordering on the brook or river below his mills, which river then ran unobstructed from his mills quite to Quabaug or Podunk Pond.

About the year 1812, he purchased a large tract of land, bordering along on both sides of the "Great Road," so called, in the south-east part of North Brookfield, and built the large brick hotel, known far and wide as the "Stevens Tavern," on or near the spot now occupied by the J. N. Vaughn brick house, which, to a large extent, was constructed from the materials of the old tavern. He opened this tavern in Nov. 1814. In 1825 he bought the meadow adjoining his own, down the river, and built the dam over which the road now passes, and flowed the meadow quite back to, and over his old mill-dam, and making what is now known as the "furnace pond" or "Lake Lashaway." At the south end of this pond the "Brookfield Furnace Company" erected their large works. He was a large owner in the company; but it was not a success, and was discontinued after a few years. The water-power created by the foresight of Mr. Stevens, was the beginning of what is now the flourishing village of East Brookfield, of which he may well be called the father and founder. He possessed sound judgment, skill, courage, energy and perseverance; a man of integrity and punctuality, strictly reliable in all his engagements. He was lieutenant in the militia—a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and also in the war of the Shay's Rebellion. He held from time to time, all the principal offices in town. He d. Sept. 28, 1844. He m. Nov. 12, 1789, Roxana Church, b. Nov. 23, 1768, d. Dec. 27, 1850. Children, *Jeduthan*, b. Sept. 24, 1790 **14**; *Achsah*, b. Jan. 26, 1792, m. Apr. 2, 1815, Joseph Doane, and d. July 26, 1877; *Samuel*, b. Sept. 19, 1793 **15**; *Perley*, b. Jan. 31, 1796 **16**; *Martha*, b. Jan. 13, 1798, m. Dec. 31, 1818, Dexter Forbes, and d. Feb. 13, 1879; *Ezekiel*, b. Apr. 10, 1800 **17**; *Clarinda*, b. Mar. 22, 1802, m. Jan. 29, 1828, Erastus B. Hillman of Hatfield; *Pliny*, b. Mar. 1, 1804, d. Waltham, Sept. 1825; *William*, b. May 4, 1806, d. Sept. 5, 1829; *Roxana*, b. Sept. 19, 1808, m. (1) Dec. 5, 1833, Adding Boynton of Newbury; (2) Nov. 1874, Amasa Hinds of Brookfield; *Lyman*, b. Nov. 20, 1812, d. young; *Cheney*, b. Apr. 23, 1814, d. 1817.

**13.** *Justus*, son of Silas **6**; sieve-maker; d. Nov. 22, 1852. He m. Aug. 25, 1791, Betsey Banister of Brookfield, b. Nov. 29, 1770, d. Grafton, Mar. 1865. Children, *Polly*, b. Apr. 7, 1792, m. Willard Woodard of Leicester, and d. Buckland, 1876; *Ebeneser*, b. May 1, 1794, lived Ames, Olmstead County, Minn., m. Huldah Hamilton, who d. Apr. 27, 1874; *Charlotte*, b. Mar. 16, 1796, m. Charles Hodges, and d. Worcester, 1878; *Maria*, b. Mar. 6, 1798, m. Aug. 7, 1817, Asa Woodard of Leicester, and d. Apr. 30, 1835; *George*, b. Dec. 30, 1799; tinsmith in Pepperell; *Dwight*, b. Apr. 21, 1802, d. Worcester, Feb. 1837; *Foster*, b. Aug. 21, 1804; tinsmith in Pepperell; *Joseph Park*, b. Aug. 20, 1806, drowned Aug. 20, 1813; *Betsey*, b. Dec. 31, 1808, d. young; *Betsey*, b. Jan. 10, 1814, m. Barnabas Newton of Grafton; *Huldah*, b. Jan. 1, 1816, m. 1833, John R. Smith of Springfield, and d. Salem, Mar. 1862.

**14.** *Jeduthan*, son of Jeduthan **12**; miller; d. Mar. 10, 1843; m. May 9, 1814, Mary Wetherbee. Children, *Caroline E.*, b. Mar. 7, 1815, m. June 21, 1835, John Tank, b. England; lives Worcester; *Laura W.*, b. Sept. 14, 1816, d. July 18, 1839; *Silas*, b. Dec. 18, 1818, machinist; he sailed from Boston, Nov. 1860, in a schooner, bound for Texas, with his wife and three sons, and twelve other persons, and the vessel was never after heard from; he m. (1) May 1, 1842, Eliza Ann Doten of Plymouth, (2) Joanna P. Seaver of New Hampshire; *Isaac W.*, b. Feb. 23, 1821, d. young; *James L.*, b. May 1, 1822; machinist; d. Worcester, Dec. 17, 1870; m. (1) June 17, 1848, Caroline A. Russell of Brookfield, (2) —; *Charles W.*, b. Aug. 2,

1825, d. 1830; *Mary E.*, b. Apr. 6, 1826, d. young; *John C.*, b. Sept. 28, 1828, d. Aug. 28, 1854; *Anna W.*, b. May 11, 1831; machinist; m. Sept. 17, 1868, Mary J. Hamilton of Worcester; *Mary Jane*, b. Nov. 6, 1833, m. Apr. 1862, John R. Pendall of Thurman, N.Y.; *Emeline*, b. May 5, 1836, d. Jan. 20, 1839.

15. Samuel, son of Jeduthan 12, lived North Brookfield, removed to North Adams, Mich., 1837, and d. June 22, 1870; m. (1) Oct. 10, 1816, Lucy Johnson of Woodstock, Ct., d. July 27, 1828, (2) Nov. 5, 1829, Mrs. Mary Johnson of North Brookfield. Children, *Adeline*, b. Nov. 11, 1818, m. Sept. 22, 1841, Abner Smith of Spencer; *Lucy A.*, b. Dec. 29, 1819, m. Apr. 12, 1837, Rice Nichols of Sturbridge, who d. Apr. 25, 1877; *William S.*, b. Mar. 31, 1822, d. young; *Louisa*, b. Dec. 5, 1823, m. Nov. 28, 1856, Laban Bond of Leicester, and d. Apr. 28, 1857; *Pamelia C.*, b. May 17, 1825, m. Elijah Daniels of North Adams, Mich., and d. Sept. 15, 1847; *Henry*, b. Apr. 26, 1828, d. young; *George*, b. Jan. 21, 1831, lives North Adams, Mich., m. Jan. 21, 1855, Roxana Betts; *Roxana*, b. Mar. 29, 1833, d. North Adams, Mich., May 15, 1853; *Samuel E.*, b. Mar. 10, 1835; lived North Adams, Mich.; killed in a saw-mill, Jan. 8, 1873; m. Mar. 10, 1855, Ophelia Collins; *Henry*, b. May 6, 1837, d. young; *Harriet F.*, b. North Adams, Mich., Nov. 23, 1843, d. Mar. 25, 1846; *William J.*, b. Feb. 21, 1846, d. young.

16. Perley, son of Jeduthan 12, d. East Brookfield, Apr. 23, 1860; m. Oct. 15, 1821, Selinda Slayton of Brookfield. Children, *Isaac*, b. Middlesex, N.Y., Aug. 4, 1822, d. young; *Lucinda A.*, b. Jan. 3, 1824, d. Brookfield, Feb. 6, 1875; *Clarinda W.*, b. Feb. 4, 1830, lives East Brookfield; *William X.*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 21, 1835; inventor; m. Aug. 22, 1870, Sally Egbert of Frankfort, Ky.

17. Ezekiel, son of Jeduthan 12, d. Brookfield, July 16, 1857; m. Nov. 25, 1834, Fanny W. Converse of Brookfield, b. Leicester, Feb. 10, 1805. Children, *Harriet C.*, b. Sept. 7, 1835, m. May 3, 1866, Elbridge Howe of Brookfield; *Julia Ann*, b. Feb. 23, 1838, d. Feb. 25, 1862; *Sylvester H.*, b. Mar. 16, 1840; was out four years in Company D, Twenty-fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, in nineteen battles, wounded; *Charles R.*, b. Nov. 6, 1843, d. young.

STEVENS, Nathan, was a contemporary with Roger 3, but his ancestry has not been traced. His wife was Mary —. Children, *Molly*, b. Aug. 28, 1746, m. May 2, 1770, James Holmes of Brookfield; *Rebecca*, b. Aug. 24, 1748, m. 1774, Mark Nobles of Brookfield; *Dorcas*, b. Sept. 27, 1750, m. May 9, 1775, Comfort Goss; *Joseph*, b. Oct. 29, 1752; *Phinehas*, b. Sept. 18, 1755; *Jerusha*, b. Sept. 7, 1757; *Sarah*, b. Dec. 1, 1759, m. 1781, Jesse Hamilton; *Rachel*, b. Mar. 15, 1762; *Lydia*, b. July 1, 1764; *Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 17, 1768.

STEVENS, Alfred A., b. North Dana, Aug. 29, 1846, m. Dec. 24, 1878, Martha A. Hubbard of Amherst. Child, *George Alfred*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 4, 1879.

STEVENS, Benjamin, b. Andover, June 18, 1840, m. May 1, 1867, Abbie L. Babbitt of North Brookfield. Children, *Abbie R.*, b. Sept. 24, 1869; *Edna M.*, b. Jan. 13, 1872; *Charles B.*, b. Oct. 31, 1875.

STODDARD, Bela C. 1, b. Scituate; settled at Passamaquoddy, Me.; came to North Brookfield with two of his older sons; died Jan. 10, 1817. He m. (1) Susan Stimpson of Maine; (2) Jan. 7, 1799, Lydia Hathaway of North Brookfield, d. Feb. 26, 1812; (3) June 28, 1812, Judith Knowlton of North Brookfield. Children, *Reuben*, b. Maine, May 25, 1790 2; *Bela*, b. 1792 3; *Martin*, b. North Brookfield, car-

penter, m. Lucy Jenks of North Brookfield, and d. Greenbush, N.Y.; *Avery*, d. young; *Foster*, d. Dec. 10, 1847, m. Sally Alexander of Brimfield; *Dexter*, b. Nov. 6, 1803 **4**; *Amanda*, b. —, m. Nov. 30, 1828, Hartwell Holmes, and d. Sept. 17, 1881; *Leonard*, b. Oct. 10, 1804 **5**; *Hannah*, b. Apr. 16, 1809, m. (1) Mar. 25, 1830, Whitney Kittridge, (2) Jan. 30, 1843, David C. Brick of Gardner; *Avery* **6**; *Freeman*, d. Sept. 19, 1811; *Charles K.*, b. Feb. 21, 1813 **7**.

**2. Reuben**, son of Bela C. **1**; served in War of 1812; d. Mar. 11, 1862; m. Dec. 30, 1813, Fanny Dodge. Children, *Calvin P.*, b. 1814 **8**; *Sophia A.*, b. 1816, m. June 25, 1842, Alpheus T. Converse of West Brookfield; *Samuel D.*, b. Nov. 7, 1818 **9**; *Emory B.*, **10**; *Charles H.*, b. June 10, 1821 **11**; *Joseph B.*, b. Feb. 2, 1824 **12**; *Harriet F.*, b. New Braintree, m. Richard Burt of Springfield, and d. 1864; *Susan A.*, b. West Brookfield, m. Ira M. Blanchard of Oakham and d. Worcester, Feb. 22, 1877; *James W.*, b. Warren, d. Northampton; *Ann L.*, m. Daniel W. Sherman.

**3. Bela**, son of Bela C. **1**, d. Dec. 7, 1843; m. Jan. 1, 1815, Melinda Morgan, d. Apr. 28, 1845, aged forty-nine. Children, *Walter W.*, b. Feb. 3, 1816 **13**; *Curtis*, b. Aug. 15, 1817 **14**; *William*, b. Feb. 8, 1819 **15**; *Horace* **16**; *Thankful*, m. Apr. 10, 1845, John N. Doane, and d. East Brookfield; *Catherine*, m. Sept. 1848, John G. Walker, and d. Jan. 5, 1866, aged thirty-eight.

**4. Dexter**, son of Bela C. **1**; carpenter; d. Feb. 9, 1872; m. Aug. 31, 1830, Susanna Howard of Brookfield. Children, *Susan A.*, b. Feb. 1, 1831; lives North Brookfield; *Maria K.*, b. June 6, 1833, d. Feb. 8, 1858; *Mary Ayres*, b. Jan. 1, 1837, d. Jan. 20, 1856; *Harrison D.*, b. July 18, 1839 **17**; *Ellen F.*, b. Apr. 25, 1843, d. Nov. 27, 1867; *Frederick H.*, b. Aug. 11, 1845, d. Dec. 7, 1872; *Edwin L.*, b. Aug. 24, 1847, d. young.

**5. Leonard**, son of Bela C. **1**, lumber dealer; d. Sept. 17, 1869. He m. Nov. 5, 1829, Julia A. Whiting. Children, *Henry G.*, b. Sept. 18, 1830 **18**; *Curtis*, b. June 3, 1832 **19**; *John D.*, b. Sept. 27, 1834 **20**; *S. Frances*, b. Apr. 11, 1836, d. Feb. 11, 1865; *son*, b. Sept. 1, 1837, d. young; *George*, b. Mar. 12, 1839 **21**; *Martha E.*, b. July 12, 1840, m. Apr. 10, 1861, George W. Wright of Worcester, and d. Apr. 25, 1863; *Elijah*, b. June 17, 1842 **22**; *Emerson*, b. Nov. 8, 1843 **23**; *Albert L.*, b. May 5, 1845, d. June 11, 1867; *Louisa M.*, b. Mar. 1, 1847, m. Nov. 26, 1868, J. Albert Wenrick of Millersburg, Pa., and d. St. Louis, Mo., Nov. 14, 1884; *Wilbur F.*, b. May 24, 1848, lives Irvington, Neb.; *son*, b. July 7, 1850, d. young; *Julia W.*, b. July 24, 1851, m. Jan. 20, 1875, Ole E. Crawford of New Braintree, and d. Oct. 15, 1876.

**6. Avery**, son of Bela C. **1**, d. Sept. 27, 1837, m. Dec. 6, 1827, Mrs. Lucy Bemis. Children, *Cynthia*, m. Austin Moulton of East Brookfield; *Hiram*, settled California; *Lucy*, d. —; *Nathan*, settled Iowa, and d. leaving two children; *Lucy*, d.

**7. Charles K.**, son of Bela C. **1**, lived on the Cooley place; m. (1) Jan. 12, 1839, Orvilla Harrington of Brookfield, d. Sept. 27, 1871; (2) Feb. 17, 1876, Sarah (Rand) Damon of Leominster, widow of John.

**8. Calvin P.**, son of Reuben **2**, d. Dec. 25, 1864; m. Oct. 22, 1835, Nancy W. Olds of Brookfield, b. Spencer, Sept. 13, 1819. Children, *John M.*, b. Feb. 9, 1837, lives Spencer, m. Apr. 13, 1865, Irene F. Blish of Marlboro, Ct.; *Dwight*, b. Apr. 8, 1839, d. young; *Dwight F.*, b. Feb. 24, 1841, d. Oct. 4, 1875; *Charles K.*, b. Sept. 13, 1851, d. Feb. 28, 1853.

**9. Samuel D.**, son of Reuben **2**, lived Chicopee; m. (1) Mar. 30, 1841, Caroline S. Poland; (2) July 3, 1845, Fanny R. Harris of New London, Ct. Children, *Alonzo E.*, b. Nov. 6, 1842 **24**; *Frank Sistare*, b. Apr. 3, 1846, d. young; *Theresa*

*Sistare*, b. May 23, 1849, m. May 18, 1875, Hugh F. Porter of Chicopee, lives Penn Yan, N.Y.; *Frank Sistare*, b. Apr. 26, 1852, lives Chicopee.

10. **Emory B.**, son of Reuben 2, m. Sept. 3, 1854, Jane Barr of Oakham. Children, *Fannie M.*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 3, 1857; *Frederick E.*, b. Springfield, Dec. 30, 1859.

11. **Charles H.**, son of Reuben 2, m. Apr. 1, 1846, Matilda B. Kendrick. Children, *Edward B.*, b. Dec. 5, 1846, d. young; *Frank P.*, b. Sept. 1848 25; *Fannie*, b. Jan. 20, 1854, d. young.

12. **Joseph B.**, son of Reuben 2; locksmith; lived Chicopee; d. Aug. 25, 1883; m. May 7, 1845, Caroline A. Snow. Children, *Emma J.*, b. Oct. 21, 1850, d. 1853; *Edwin W.*, b. Aug. 19, 1853, m. Sept. 26, 1879, Annie G. Bemis of Chicopee; *Emma H.*, b. Jan. 1, 1856, m. June 21, 1877, Charles Pepper of Chicopee; *Robert S.*, b. July 21, 1858, d. 1861; *Carrie E.*, b. July 12, 1862.

13. **Walter W.**, son of Bela 3, lived Philadelphia, d. Nicetown, Pa., Dec. 8, 1880, m. Oct. 14, 1844, Elizabeth Keisel, b. Philadelphia, Apr. 2, 1826, d. Nicetown, Sept. 7, 1876. Children, *Dexter*, b. Aug. 22, 1845, m. July 19, 1866, Alice Oliver; *Anna S. C.*, b. May 7, 1850; *Addie E.*, b. July 19, 1852, m. Jan. 4, 1877, Charles H. Boynton of North Brookfield, lives Hoosick Falls, N.Y.; *Mary P. C.*, b. Aug. 2, 1854, d. Feb. 12, 1858; *Laura V.*, b. June 26, 1857; *William R.*, b. Sept. 25, 1859, hatter; lives Nicetown; *Oscar C.*, b. Sept. 20, 1862; *Ella P.*, b. Sept. 1, 1866; *Clara* (twin), b. Sept. 1, 1866, d. young.

14. **Curtis**, son of Bela 3, d. May 4, 1880; m. Oct. 15, 1840, Nancy B. Tucker of North Brookfield. Children, *Lucy B.*, b. Nov. 20, 1841; *Jason T.*, b. Feb. 12, 1845, m. Nov. 3, 1868, Mary Abbott of West Brookfield; *Nancy M.*, b. Nov. 27, 1846, m. Jan. 10, 1867, Edwin A. Smith of North Brookfield, and d. Spencer, Apr. 23, 1877; *Alonzo C.*, b. July 18, 1849, d. Dec. 13, 1865; *Gennette*, b. May 11, 1852, m. Dec. 11, 1873, Irving E. Fisher, and d. Feb. 4, 1878; *Adelaide*, b. Sept. 14, 1859; *Eddie A.*, b. Apr. 21, 1861, d. 1863.

15. **William**, son of Bela 3, d. Sept. 9, 1865; m. Oct. 17, 1848, Avilda B. Tyler of North Brookfield. Children, *Emma A.*, b. Sept. 27, 1849, m. Mar. 30, 1876, George M. Duncan; *William T.*, b. Oct. 17, 1851, d. Mar. 4, 1885; *Mary A.*, b. Aug. 23, 1856, m. Jan. 10, 1878, Lucius S. Woodis, jr.; *Sarah A.*, b. Mar. 8, 1864, d. young.

16. **Horace**, son of Bela 3. He left Nicetown, Pa., in Mar. 1861, for the South, and has not since been heard from. He m. Hannah Staples of Vermont.

17. **Harrison D.**, son of Dexter 4, carpenter; m. Jan. 23, 1868, Emma Catherine Bigelow, b. Hartford, Ct., Apr. 11, 1849. Children, *Harry Bigelow*, b. Oct. 24, 1868, d. 1871; *Ella L.*, b. Apr. 10, 1873; *Hubbard* and *Dexter* (twins), b. July 23, 1875, d. young; *Sylvia C.*, b. Apr. 27, 1878.

18. **Henry G.**, son of Leonard 5, d. Aug. 20, 1875; m. (1) Apr. 24, 1854, M. Elizabeth Carruth; (2) May 11, 1869, Hannah F. Holmes. Children, *Franklin H.*, b. Feb. 4, 1857, druggist Worcester; *Hiram C.*, b. May 2, 1868, d. young.

19. **Curtis**, son Leonard 5, d. Dec. 10, 1873; m. Apr. 10, 1856, Elvira Doane. Children, *Alfred C.*, b. Sept. 14, 1857; *Alice E.*, b. Apr. 7, 1859; *Carrie L.*, b. Nov. 29, 1860; *Birney L.*, b. July 6, 1864, d. 1867; *Albert L.*, b. Jan. 29, 1872, d. 1876.

20. **John D.**, son of Leonard 5, m. (1) Nov. 26, 1857, Relutia Batcheller, d. Nov. 28, 1873; (2) Dec. 7, 1876, Laura Stratton of Centreville, Ind. Children, *John Batcheller*, b. Sept. 18, 1858; *Mary Emma*, b. Jan. 22, 1872.

21. **George**, son of Leonard 5, m. Nov. 25, 1863, Catherine Fennesey of Safe Harbor, Pa., d. North Brookfield, Sept. 9, 1882. Children, *Arthur C.*, b. June 9, 1866, d. 1868; *Albert L.*, b. Nov. 26 1867, d. 1868; *George H.*, b. Dec. 8, 1875.



22. **Elijah**, son of **Leonard 5**; lives Omaha, Neb.; m. Jan. 6, 1868, **Mary D. Edmands** of North Brookfield.

23. **Emerson**, son of **Leonard 4**; lives East Brookfield; m. Oct. 21, 1869, **Fannie J. Miller**. Children, *Cora F.*, b. Omaha, Sept. 17, 1872; *Florence L.*, b. East Brookfield, Apr. 22, 1878.

24. **Alonzo E.**, son of **Samuel D. 9**; musician in New York City; m. Aug. 29, 1862, **Augusta M. Jenks** of North Brookfield. Children, *Fannie L.*, b. Oct. 30, 1864; *William P.*, b. New York, Mar. 1, 1866, d. young; *William A.*, b. Mar. 1, 1868; *Eugene F.*, b. Sept. 21, 1872.

25. **Frank P.**, son of **Charles H. 11**, m. May 24, 1871, **Mary Louisa Bigelow** of North Brookfield. Child, *Mary M.*, b. Jan. 25, 1878.

**STONE, Francis 1**, the first of his family who settled in our neighborhood came to that part of New Braintree which was afterwards annexed to North Brookfield before 1742, when and where his son **Francis** was born. They were both in the French war; the father was killed at Quebec under Gen. Wolfe in 1759. **Francis**, jr., being then but seventeen years of age and the eldest son of the family, was sent home to care for his widowed mother. The place occupied by them was the "tan-yard place," occupied successively by their descendants, and afterwards by Col. Pliny Nye, Charles A. Hibbard, James M. Haskins, and others. Children, *Francis*, b. 1742 2; *Jonathan*, b. 1751 3.

2. **Francis**, son of **Francis 1**; tanner and farmer. He was a man of great decision of character; actively engaged with his father who was killed in the French war, and afterwards in the war of the Revolution, where he soon distinguished himself, and was promoted to the rank of captain. He had the reputation in the service of being a brave and daring soldier, and a successful leader of scouting parties. It was probably on account of his character as an officer in the Revolutionary army that he was selected as a leader in the "Shays' Rebellion" to which he attached himself, and in which he became very prominent, not only as a military leader, but also as chairman of their meetings and of the Committee of Correspondence, in which he manifested great ability as well as zeal; indeed, if there was any wisdom in counselling rebellion, he was one of the wisest counsellors in that ill-advised and ill-resulting movement. At the defeat and final dispersion of the rebel army at Petersham in Feb. 1787, he was among those who fled for refuge to the State of Vermont, where he remained until the decree of amnesty was issued by Gov. Hancock, when he returned to his home and the occupations of peace. He always justified the rebellion, and never was heard to express any regret in relation to it, except at its failure. He m. (1) Sept. 11, 1760, **Martha Chase**, daughter of **Abel** and **Sarah of Sutton**; (2) June, 1777, **Sarah Witt**, d. Dec. 12, 1802, aged sixty. Children, *Amy*, b. —, unmarried, d. Mar. 1, 1839; *Sally*, m. **Hugh Barr** of New Braintree; *Luther*, left home and not heard from; *Jonathan*, drowned in a clay-pit in North Brookfield in infancy; *Calvin*, d. Enfield, m. (1) **Esther Dane** of West Brookfield, and had six children; (2) **Sophia Abbott** of West Brookfield, and had three children; *Francis*, b. Nov. 9, 1779 4.

3. **Jonathan**, son of **Francis 1**, surveyor and farmer; was b. on the "tan-yard place," near Waite's Corner; was 8 years old when his father was killed; means of education limited; he, however, learned surveying, which afterwards became of service to him; was apprenticed to his elder brother, who was a farmer and tanner; left before his term of service was out, and went on a two years' whaling voyage; returned, and enlisted in the Revolutionary army, Col. Larned's regiment; was

made an orderly sergeant, and lieutenant, in 1776; was with Gen. Rufus Putnam at the siege of Boston, when he erected the fortifications which compelled the British to evacuate Boston. In Jan. 1777, he was commissioned paymaster in Gen. Putnam's regiment; was at Saratoga and Stillwater, and under Gates at the surrender of Burgoyne. In 1778 he was at West Point; in 1781 was made captain, in which rank he served to the end of the war. He then bought a farm in North Brookfield, which was then the home of Gen. Putnam, with whom, in 1786-7, he surveyed the lands in Maine, then belonging to Massachusetts; was with the government troops in defence of the public stores in Springfield, against the Shays' Rebellion (when his brother, Capt. Francis, was with Shays). In or about 1788, he joined the "Ohio Company," and in that year went to Marietta to explore; 1789, July 4, he left Brookfield with his family, arriving at his new home at Belpre, O., near Marietta, in December of that year. They went with two ox-teams, with a large wagon, with cows for family use, and a horse for each of the ladies; several other families being in their company. After crossing the mountains, they obtained a flat-boat, in which they went down the river to Belpre, where they built and lived in a log cabin, like all others of the new settlers. They had scarcely got settled in their new home when the Indian war broke out, and threatened destruction to their settlement. Nearly all were obliged to take refuge in the fort. Capt. Stone removed his family into "Farmer's Castle," the Belpre garrison, but afterwards, with his neighbors, erected four block-houses on his farm, moved into them, and remained till the war was over. Every man had to perform military duty in some capacity. A guard was kept constantly on duty. Sentinels, duly posted in the bastions at night, every half-hour called out the time, saying, "Look out sharp!" and were answered by all the others in turn, "All's well;" doors and windows all made bullet-proof. Scouts continually searching the woods for Indians; all alternately laboring and keeping guard. Here Capt. Stone's military experience was of great advantage, and made him one of the most efficient defenders of the place. During this war, there were killed in the Ohio Company's settlement, and on the opposite shore of the Ohio, 38 persons, and 10 taken prisoners. It is not known that more than 4 Indians were killed. Not till the peace of 1795 was the success of the settlement assured. After that they left the garrison, improved their farms, and opened up the country. Capt. Stone was appointed treasurer of Washington County by Winthrop Sargent, acting governor of the territory in 1792. He was also appointed by the territorial legislature in 1799, with Rufus Putnam and Benjamin Ives Gilman, to lay out the University lands at Athens. He d. before this work was completed, Mar. 24, 1801. He was a member of the society or order of the "Cincinnati." He and every member of the settlement were stanch Federalists, and, in spite of the great efforts in favor of Jefferson, they were all firm adherents of Washington, with whom Capt. Stone, and several others of the company, had been associated in military camp life. His patriotism seemed to be inherited by his grandsons, no fewer than nine of them being in the late war against the Rebellion: of Benjamin F.'s sons, John in Ohio 39th, George N. in Ohio 73d, wounded at Bull Run, d. in hospital at Washington; Francis's son Edward in Ohio 39th; Samuel's son James in commissary department, with rank of captain, brevetted major at the close of the war. His service was in Missouri. Col. John had four sons in the war: Bradley B., in Ohio 92d, followed Sherman to the sea, was promoted to captain before he was discharged at the end of the war; Simon Bolivar, Augustus D., Jonathan F., all in 148th Ohio National Guards, were at City Point and Bermuda Hundred, where Simon Bolivar d. of malarial fever. William Dana, son of Grace Stone, in Missouri

State Cavalry Guards, till compelled by sickness to leave the service. [Chiefly from the Marietta Register, Jan. 24, 1878.]

Capt. Jonathan m. 1776, Susanna Matthews, daughter of Daniel, and niece of Gen. Rufus Putnam, and d. at Belpre, O., Mar. 24, 1801. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Grace*, b. Oct. 10, 1777, m. 1800, Luther Dana of Newport, O., and d. Nov. 21, 1831; *Benjamin F.*, b. Dec. 26, 1779; lived Belpre, O.; d. Sept. 15, 1824; m. (1) 1801, Zeruah Cooley, d. Feb. 21, 1812, (2) Feb. 21, 1813, Hannah Cartwright; *Samuel*, b. Dec. 22, 1784, d. Licking, O., 1861; m. Jan. 1, 1809, Nabby Stedman, d. 1859; *Rufus P.*, b. Belpre, O., Mar. 26, 1790, d. Morgan County, O., Nov. 10, 1843; m. Jan. 2, 1814, Elizabeth Barker; *John*, b. June 23, 1795, m. Sept. 26, 1819, Charlotte P. Loring of Belpre; *Melissa W.*, b. May 11, 1797, m. May 11, 1817, Joseph Barker, jr., of Belpre, and d. Newport, O., Dec. 23, 1829.

4. **Francis**, son of Francis 2; farmer; lived in North Brookfield, and on Coy's hill in West Brookfield; d. Sept. 14, 1860. He m. Mar. 27, 1804, Hannah Matthews, b. Aug. 31, 1779, d. Sept. 30, 1865. Children, *Bowman*, b. 1805, d. 1807; *Francis*, b. July 19, 1807; lives Petersham; m. Harriet Blake of West Brookfield; *Elizabeth Matthews*, b. Dec. 14, 1808, m. Ira Barlow of West Brookfield, and d. New Braintree, Mar. 17, 1838; *William Bowman*, b. Jan. 24, 1811, graduated Amherst College 1839, Andover Theological Seminary, 1842; licensed Brookfield Association; ordained pastor Evangelical Congregational Church in Gardner, Feb. 23, 1842; resigned 1850, at request of his father, with whom he went to reside in West Brookfield, where he still lives; m. (1) Feb. 16, 1842, Phebe W. Robinson of Hardwick; (2) May 24, 1853, Samantha Robinson of Hardwick; *Luther*, b. Apr. 30, 1813, d. young; *Rhoda*, b. July 8, 1814, unmarried; d. West Brookfield, July 31, 1839; *Luther*, b. Dec. 10, 1816; teacher; d. Terre Haute, Ind., July 18, 1850; m. Phebe Cutler of West Brookfield; *Lucy*, b. West Brookfield, Aug. 13, 1818; teacher and editor; graduated Oberlin College; was employed in select schools in North Brookfield; early interested in the anti-slavery cause; afterwards in the cause of woman's rights; editor of the *Woman's Journal*, published in Boston; m. Henry B. Blackwell of New York; *Sarah Witt*, b. Nov. 10, 1821; teacher; lives Gardner; m. Henry Lawrence of Barre.

**STONE**, **Joseph**, was a descendant of Gregory<sup>1</sup> of Cambridge, through Samuel<sup>2</sup> of Lexington; Samuel<sup>3</sup> of Lexington; Joseph<sup>4</sup> of Lexington; Joseph<sup>5</sup> was b. Lexington, June 26, 1714; settled Brookfield; was an original petitioner for the Second Precinct and a leading man; m. Feb. 9, 1744, Sarah Potter, daughter of Ephraim of Marlboro. Children (b. Brookfield), *Silas*, b. Mar. 31, 1745, m. (1) Rebecca —; (2) Mrs. Rhoda Blake; lived Brookfield; *Artemas*, b. July 12, 1747, m. Theodosia Parsons of Goshen; *Joseph*, b. July 12, 1750; settled Shrewsbury; m. (1) Nov. 18, 1772, Lydia Rice; (2) 1788, widow Mary Field of Western; *Sarah*, b. Apr. 9, 1752, m. John Hamilton of Brookfield; *Olive*, b. Sept. 19, 1755, m. — Bigelow; *Jonas*, b. Jan. 21, 1758; lived Charlton, Leicester, Boston and Shrewsbury; m. (1) Lucy Cushing; (2) Lucretia Baldwin; *Salveinas*, b. Jan. 11, 1761, m. — Lynde; settled Williamstown.

**STONE**, **James 1**, son of Benjamin, b. Barre, Feb. 1, 1801, d. North Brookfield, Feb. 9, 1870, m. Nov. 8, 1823, Melinda Barr of New Braintree. Children, *Caroline R.*, b. Feb. 13, 1826, m. Robert Potter, b. Fairfax, Vt., and d. New Braintree, Apr. 12, 1864; *Elizabeth B.*, b. Aug. 16, 1828; lives North Brookfield; *James M.*, b. Feb. 11, 1830 2; *Martha Ann*, b. Jan. 22, 1832, m. Jan. 22, 1849, Cutler Barnum of North Brookfield; *Mary M.*, b. Feb. 12, 1834, m. (1) Dec. 8, 1852, Edward Pepper of New

Braintree; (2) Nov. 18, 1874, Amos C. Allen of West Brookfield; *Frederick F.*, b. Nov. 14, 1836; d. Binghampton, N.Y., Oct. 16, 1879; m. Sept. 17, 1862, Ellen F. Kendrick of North Brookfield; *John B.*, b. Sept. 27, 1838, m. 1859, Jane Temple of Bakersfield, Vt.; lives Barre; *Henry H.*, b. Apr. 24, 1842 **3**.

**2. James M.**, son of James **1**; lives Binghampton, N.Y.; m. Oct. 21, 1855, Jane Cleaveland of Hardwick. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Herbert E.*, b. Oct. 14, 1856, m. Apr. 7, 1880, Ella Mitchell of Elmira, N.Y.; *Carrie Jane*, b. Dec. 13, 1857.

**3. Henry H.**, son of James **1**; lives Barre; m. June, 1870, Mrs. Huldah Bliss of North Brookfield. Children, *Jennie*; *Emerson* and *Emory* (twins); *Mattie*.

**STONE, Benjamin**, b. Canada, 1850, m. Aug. 17, 1874, Selina Dress of North Brookfield. Children, *Selina*, b. Aug. 29, 1875; *Rosa M.*, b. Oct. 8, 1879.

**STONE, Daniel 1**, b. Boylston, a Shays man; lived Springfield, etc.; d. West Boylston; m. Livia Whitcomb of Stow, and had *Ezra B. 2*, b. West Boylston, Apr. 27, 1868.

**2. Ezra B.**, son of Daniel **1**; came to North Brookfield, May, 1832, d. Mar. 1886; m. Jan. 29, 1834, Harriet Glazier of New Braintree, b. West Boylston, Jan. 20, 1809. Children, *Hortensia B.*, b. Nov. 25, 1834, m. July 25, 1850, George W. Vineca of North Brookfield, and d. Petersham, Aug. 10, 1869; *Amasa S.*, b. Feb. 16, 1838, d. North Brookfield, July 16, 1865; m. Nov. 29, 1860, Eliza A. Witt of North Dana; *Harriet S.*, b. Mar. 8, 1842, d. West Brookfield, July 17, 1875, m. Nov. 23, 1864, Freeman S. Tucker of West Brookfield; *Sophronia E.*, b. Jan. 27, 1844, m. May 5, 1860, Ira Witt of North Dana.

**STONE, J. Henry**, b. Springfield, Jan. 1832, m. 1869, Emily F. Wilson of Oxford. Children, *Frank H.*, b. Leicester, 1872; *Arthur L.*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 9, 1878; *child*, b. Feb. 10, 1878.

**STONE, John**, b. Sutton, m. July, 1870, Rosa Filcon of Canada. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Henry F. A.*, b. Sept. 5, 1872; *Josephine*, b. June 25, 1871; *Clara*, b. Jan. 5, 1874; *Lucy*, b. Sept. 1, 1875; *John W.*, b. Nov. 1, 1878; *Holmer O.*, b. Jan. 1, 1880.

**STONE, Liberty**, b. Charlton, 1812, m. 1834, Charlotte Hamilton of Brookfield, b. 1812. Children, *Henry A.*; *Frank D.*; *Andrew J.*; *Sarah F.*, m. 1860, Nelson H. De Lane of Brookfield; *Wilson D.*; *Rebecca*, m. 1866, Alfred O. Blood of Charlton; *Amasa G.*, b. July 22, 1848; merchant; m. Mar. 14, 1871, Fannie L. Nichols of Charlton, and had in North Brookfield, *Amasa E.*, b. May 4, 1876; *Ella J.*, m. Henry Slayton of Brookfield.

**STOWE, Benjamin 1**, wheelwright, b. Oct. 20, 1788, d. Paxton, July 28, 1831; m. Dec. 31, 1811, Sally Flint. Children, *Lura Ann*, b. Orange, Mar. 20, 1813, m. Apr. 8, 1833, Andrew Damon of North Brookfield; *Susan F.*, b. Dec. 11, 1814, m. Edward Gray of Fort Edward, N.Y.; *Sophia*, b. Dec. 20, 1816, m. Sept. 13, 1836, Horace Spooner of North Brookfield; *Benjamin F.*, b. Jan. 31, 1819 **2**; *Mary C.*, b. Feb. 19, 1821, m. Apr. 2, 1846, William P. Bosworth of Petersham; *Sarah*, b. Paxton, Mar. 20, 1824, d. Aug. 7, 1852; *George W.*, b. Apr. 6, 1825 **3**; *Nancy*, b. Nov. 9, 1827, m. Mar. 1846, D. R. Boynton of Paxton, and d. Nov. 25, 1861; *Addison F.*, b. Oct. 18, 1831; at Pike's Peak when last heard from.

**2. Benjamin F.**, son of Benjamin **1**, b. Rutland; m. Apr. 7, 1846, Esther S. Blackmer of Prescott, who d. North Brookfield, Dec. 18, 1885. Children, *Ella M.*, b. Paxton, Nov. 16, 1847, d. North Brookfield, Aug. 16, 1877; *Edward F.*, b. Aug. 13, 1852, d. 1855; *Henry Lee*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 7, 1856, d. July 24, 1882.

**3. George W.**, son of Benjamin **1**, m. Nov. 3, 1846, B. Doten of Plymouth. Children, *Martin E.*, b. Paxton, Dec. 20, 1847, m. May 1, 1879, Mrs. Emma A. Gilbert of North Brookfield; *Charles C.*, b. Feb. 28, 1850, d. young; *F. Emma*, b. Worcester, July 6, 1851, m. (1) Aug. 20, 1873, C. G. Ruberg of New Bedford, (2) Jan. 4, 1883, William H. Forbush of North Brookfield; *Chester D.*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 21, 1853; *Hattie L.*, b. Aug. 26, 1855, d. 1859; *Addie J.*, b. Aug. 7, 1859, d. Mar. 28, 1880; *Albert R.*, b. Dec. 28, 1863, d. 1865; *Iola May*, b. Dec. 30, 1869.

**STOWELL, Samuel W.**, b. Petersham, Feb. 1829, m. 1864, Mary E. Spooner of Barre. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Mary E.*, b. Oct. 1866; *Addie L.*, b. Feb. 1868; *Charles O.*, b. Dec. 1877.

**STUART, James J.**, b. Standish, Me., Nov. 1805; son of Wentworth; d. North Brookfield, May 9, 1879; m. Aug. 18, 1862, Mary A. Currier of Brownfield, Me. Children, *Charles S.*, b. Brownfield, Aug. 21, 1863; *Mary Ella*, b. Oct. 22, 1866. [Mrs. Stuart m. (1) Albert Robertson of Brownfield, and had Herbert L., b. Conway, N.H., Feb. 15, 1852, carriage manufacturer, Brookfield, m. Mar. 1875, Lillian Rice; Clara L., b. Sept. 21, 1857, m. Nov. 1878, Edward K. Haskins of New Brain-tree, lives North Brookfield.]

**STURTEVANT, Frederick**, b. Keene, N.H., Nov. 1840, m. 1869, Emma L. N. Griswold of Worcester, b. Walpole, N.H., 1851; she m. (2) Oscar L. Draper.

**SULLIVAN, Patrick**, b. Ireland, 1840, m. 1869, Winifred Seaty. Children, *Henry*, b. 1871; *John*, b. Hartford, Ct., 1872; *Winifred*, b. 1876; *Jeremiah*, b. North Brookfield, 1878.

**SULLIVAN, Michael**, m. Mary Sullivan. Children (b. Ireland), *Daniel*, lives California; *James*, d. North Brookfield, 1875; *Jeremiah*; *Peter*, b. 1861, lives North Brookfield; *Margaret*, m. Thomas Donahue of North Brookfield.

**SWEENEY, Patrick**, b. Ireland, 1850, m. Feb. 1876, Mary Ann Barnes. Child, *June Catherine*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 12, 1879.

**TARBELL, Loyal E.**, b. Mount Holly, Vt., Mar. 29, 1840; m. May 18, 1875, Ida F. Butler of West Brookfield. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Eva Maud*, b. July 13, 1876; *Fred L.*, b. Dec. 3, 1878; *Ida Marion*, b. July 5, 1881; *Ethel Sherman*, b. May 23, 1885.

**TAYLOR, James S.**, son of William and wife Sarah Marcy of England, b. Manchester, Eng., Mar. 4, 1842; m. Dec. 21, 1868, Emma B. Stevens of Worcester. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Edith C.*, b. July 9, 1869; *Charles E.*, b. Jan. 12, 1879.

**TAYLOR, William F.**, brother of James S., b. Lancashire, Eng., Jan. 26, 1841; m. Apr. 19, 1865, Harriet F. Hill of Oxford, b. Uxbridge, Mar. 23, 1845.



**TAYLOR, Thomas**, d. Brookfield, Mar. 19, 1758. His wife Naomi — d. Sept. 27, 1756. Children, *Will*, b. May 5, 1746; *Oliver*, b. June 1, 1748; *Mary*, b. Jan. 24, 1750; *Thomas*, b. May 10, 1753.

**TIBBETTS, Robert M.**, m. Helen M. Bullard of Holliston, daughter of Alpheus. Children, *Grace E.*, b. Holliston, 1869; *Albert M.*, b. 1873; *Frederick B.*, b. North Brookfield, 1875.

**THOMPSON, Nathan 1**, b. Feb. 1741, d. New Braintree, Mar. 12, 1814 (son Col. James Thompson of Hardwick, who represented certain Braintree proprietors of New Braintree lands). He m. (1) Nov. 15, 1770, Mary Hawes of New Braintree, who d. Apr. 1, 1790; (2) Nov. 4, 1790, Mrs. Joanna Nichols, who d. suddenly [leaving two children by her first husband, — Jacob, and Katherine who m. Daniel Granger]; (3) Oct. 5, 1793, Polly Doty of Hardwick, a sister of John and Ellis Doty, who kept tavern in Hardwick when Burgoyne's army was quartered there, and afterwards removed to Westminster. Children (all born in New Braintree), *James*, b. Oct. 23, 1771, d. June 21, 1790; *Nathan*, b. July 28, 1773 **2**; *William*, b. Aug. 30, 1775, m. Dec. 2, 1799, Susanna Winslow of North Brookfield; *Mary*, b. June 21, 1777, d. young; *Molly*, b. May 1, 1779, m. 1804 or 1805, Joel Dunn of New Braintree; *Jesse*, b. Feb. 11, 1781, went to sea and was never heard from afterwards; *Nabby*, b. Apr. 26, 1783, m. (1) 1802 or 1803, Capt. Joseph Joselyn of New Braintree; (2) Apr. 17, 1815, Daniel Wood of New Braintree; *Persis*, b. Mar. 6, 1785, m. 1807 or 1808, Moses H. Felton of Barre, and d. in Barre; *Amos*, b. Feb. 1, 1788, **3**; *James*, b. Aug. 9, 1791, m. Sally —; *Doty*, b. Nov. 15, 1794, d. young; *Estilia*, b. Sept. 21, 1799, m. Nov. 8, 1825, Nathaniel Bemis of North Brookfield, d. West Boylston, Aug. 23, 1863; *Charles*, b. Sept. 7, 1802, drowned in the Ohio River, May 17, 1828; *Chauncy Doty*, b. Feb. 14, 1804 **4**; *Moses*, b. Nov. 21, 1807 **5**; *Joseph Works*, b. Sept. 15, 1810 **6**; *Harriet*, b. Nov. 1814, m. Gardner Emmons Goodell of West Boylston.

**2. Nathan**, son of Nathan **1**, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 31, 1859. He m. Nov. 26, 1797, Rebecca Haskell, who d. Jan. 21, 1869. Children, *Avery*, b. New Braintree, Mar. 11, 1798 **7**; *Amory*, b. Apr. 10, 1800, d. Boston, July 22, 1826; *Emerson*, b. Oct. 16, 1802; *William H.*, b. Oct. 22, 1805; resides Newburyport; *Mary*, b. July 23, 1809, m. Apr. 28, 1830, Samuel H. Skerry; *Sarah*, b. North Brookfield, July 24, 1812, m. Oct. 29, 1839, Samuel S. Edmands, and d. Sept. 25, 1846; *Rebecca Haskell*, b. Feb. 7, 1817, m. Mar. 4, 1841, Gilbert Bond, and d. Sept. 8, 1869.

**3. Amos**, son of Nathan **1**, d. in Oxford. He m. Apr. 2, 1810, Polly Witt of New Braintree. Children (b. New Braintree), *Mary*, b. Aug. 14, 1812; *Abigail*, b. June 22, 1814; *Joseph Joslyn*, b. May 11, 1816; *Hollis*, b. Nov. 21, 1818, d. Oxford, Nov. 13, 1835; *Martha Ann*, b. July 2, 1824; *Elizabeth Cannon*, b. May 2, 1826.

**4. Chauncy D.**, son of Nathan **1**, d. Brookfield, July 18, 1857. He m. (1) Jan. 30, 1825, Betsey Kendrick, d. Dec. 20, 1840; (2) Aug. 19, 1844, Julia Clark of Holland. Children, *Samuel*, b. Wardsboro, Vt., Oct. 21, 1825, m. Caroline Thrasher of New Braintree; resides there; *Henry*, b. Apr. 30, 1827 **8**; *Joseph*, b. Aug. 21, 1829, m. Lucy Ann Newton of Brookfield; resides there; *Charles*, b. North Brookfield, d. young; *Mary W.*, b. May 7, 1831, m. Parker Churchill, and d. Fairfax, Vt., 1855 or 6; *Samuel*, b. Warren, Jan. 11, 1835, d. Poolesville, Md., 1861 or 2; *Harrison*, b. Ware, June 12, 1837, m. in Oxford; *Sarah Ann*, b. New Braintree, Sept. 21, 1839, m. Samuel Whittemore of Brookfield.

**5. Moses**, son of Nathan **1**, m. Hannah Bush of North Brookfield; resides New

Braintree. Children, *Charles Bush*, b. Oct. 20, 1834; *Nathan*, b. Aug. 26, 1837; *Harriet Delia*, b. Nov. 6, 1841.

6. **Joseph W.**, son of **Nathan 1**, m. Sept. 13, 1831, *Phebe W. Johnson*. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Joseph Edwin*, b. June 5, 1832, d. young; *Sarah Frances* b. July 18, 1833, d. young; *Lomira Cheever*, b. Mar. 10, 1837, d. Aug. 5, 1876; m. June 2, 1857, *John B. Dewing*; *William Joseph*, b. July 9, 1845, 9.

7. **Avery**, son of **Nathan 2**, d. Brookfield, Feb. 11, 1874. He m. Aug. 3, 1817, *Fanny Bartlett* of North Brookfield, b. Dec. 28, 1798, d. Aug. 9, 1872. Children, *Loring Haskell*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 3, 1818 10; *Fanny Maria*, b. Feb. 29, 1820, m. Apr. 28, 1847, *William E. Vanevar* of Bernardston, and d. Brookfield, Apr. 9, 1860; *William*, b. New Braintree, Jan. 25, 1822, d. Brookfield, Jan. 5, 1855; *Achsah*, b. Spencer, Jan. 6, 1824, m. Apr. 25, 1849, *John H. Potter*; *Amory*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 17, 1826, m. May 10, 1855, *Mary Ann Pellet*; *Freeman Walker*, b. Sept. 17, 1828, d. Apr. 21, 1837; *Hiram Gardner*, b. June 27, 1830, m. (1) *Ellen R. Thompson* of Warren; (2) *Mary* — of Leicester; resides Spencer; *Charlotte Hamilton*, b. Apr. 25, 1833; resides North Brookfield; *Adeline White*, b. May 28, 1835, m. Feb. 19, 1857, *David Rose* of Springfield; resides there; *Charles Freeman*, b. July 21, 1837, m. *Abbie Russell* of Brookfield; resides there; *Mary Jane*, b. May, 19, 1840, m. *James Phillips* of Brimfield; resides Detroit, Mich.

8. **Henry**, son of **Chauncy D. 4**, m. Apr. 10, 1853, *Cornelia M. De Land* of Caroline, N.Y., who d. Mar. 6, 1870. Children, *Henry Augustine*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 1, 1854, d. New Braintree, Oct. 1872; *Mary Eugenia*, b. Caroline, N.Y., Apr. 4, 1856, d. North Brookfield, May, 1862; *Julia Samantha*, b. North Brookfield, 1858, d. young; *Anne Cornelia*, b. Dec. 30, 1859; *Charles Sumner*, b. June 27, 1863; *Emma Josephine*, d. in North Brookfield; *Marion*, b. Mar. 3, 1870.

9. **William J.**, son of **Joseph W. 6**, m. Dec. 3, 1879, *Emily Frances Stephens*, b. London, Eng., July 11, 1851. Children, *Frederick Stoddard*, b. Nov. 27, 1880. *Charles Albert*, b. June 5, 1882, d. young; *Warren Stephens*, b. Feb. 1, 1886.

10. **Loring H.**, son of **Avery 7**, m. June 14, 1841, *Laura K. Wallace*; resides West Brookfield. Children, *Laura A.*, b. Apr. 17, 1842, m. Dec. 3, 1862, *David S. Lawrence*; resides West Brookfield.

**THOMPSON, William**, son of **John**, b. New Braintree, Sept. 22, 1788, d. West Brookfield, Apr. 5, 1875. He m. Aug. 30, 1812, *Ormacinda Moore*, who d. Apr. 13, 1860, aged sixty-seven. Children, *Francis Whipple*, b. New Braintree, Mar. 1, 1814 2; *William*, b. Oct. 2, 1816; resides Chicago, Ill.; m. Sept. 16, 1847, *Augusta H. McKinney* of Hartford, Ct.; *Adin Ayres*, b. Ware, Nov. 30, 1818, m. *Sarah Cozens*; *Mary Moore*, b. West Brookfield, Dec. 17, 1820, d. young; *Alvin Moore*, b. Feb. 22, 1823 3; *John Marshall*, b. Nov. 26, 1827, m. Mar. 25, 1856, *Catherine M. Smith* of Charleston, S.C.; *Clarissa Snow*, b. Feb. 17, 1830; resides West Brookfield.

2. **Francis W.**, son of **William 1**; resides West Brookfield; m. Sept. 8, 1835, *Mary W. Gilbert*. Two of his children live North Brookfield; *William B.*, b. June 7, 1838 4; *Frank H. 5*.

3. **Alvin M.**, son of **William 1**, d. in prison at Andersonville, Ga., Mar. 4, 1864. He m. Sept. 27, 1843, *Mary R. Bigelow*. Children, *Ella Medora*, b. Holliston, Oct. 15, 1849, m. June 10, 1869, *Myron W. Sherman* of West Brookfield; *Nellie Eliza*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 1, 1855, d. young; *Nora Louisa*, b. Mar. 1, 1855, d. young; *Henry Moore*, b. May 16, 1858.

4. **William B.**, son of **Francis W. 2**, m. Nov. 9, 1864, *Rebecca A. Jones*. Chil-

dren, *Jennie Stickney*, b. Troy, N.Y., Jan. 22, 1868; *Edna Jones*, b. West Brookfield, Aug. 22, 1869; *Susie Eugenia*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 5, 1873; *William Francis*, b. Oct. 13, 1877, d. July 17, 1880; *Benjamin Winthrop*, b. July 8, 1883.

5. Frank H., son of Francis W. 2, m. Ellen A. Johnson. Children, *Harry Wanda*, b. Nov. 9, 1865, d. young; *Arthur Francis*, b. West Brookfield, Nov. 26, 1867; *Inez Estella*, b. Aug. 20, 1869; *Mary Grace*, b. Dec. 6, 1874.

**THUOTTE**, Joseph, b. Canada, 1827, d. Canada, 1868, m. 1846, Clementine, Chanon. Children (b. Canada), *Celma*, b. 1853, m. 1871, Isaac Fregeau of Hardwick; *Celestou*, b. 1855, m. Nov. 26, 1879, Mary Casey of North Brookfield; *Clement*, b. 1859, m. Alina Gaiget of North Brookfield; *Orina*, b. 1863; resides North Brookfield.

**THURSTON**, Joseph 1, of Westboro, m. Dorothy —. Children (b. in Westboro), *Azariah*, b. Jan. 17, 1733-4, d. young; *Dorothy*, b. Jan. 26, 1734-5; *Joseph*, b. Dec. 29, 1739 2; *Zeruiak*, b. 1738, m. Apr. 18, 1761, Roger Bruce of Brookfield, and d. there Mar. 25, 1809; *Samuel*, b. Feb. 1, 1743-4; *Experience*, d. in Westboro, Dec. 11, 1750; *Amariah*, d. Jan. 28, 1761.

2. Joseph, son of Joseph 1, d. North Brookfield, Aug. 13, 1822; he m. Aug. 30, 1763, Thankful Wood of Westboro, b. Apr. 5, 1740, d. Apr. 20, 1824. Children (b. Brookfield), *Joseph*, b. Sept. 10, 1764 3; *Thankful*, b. Oct. 11, 1766, m. Dec. 26, 1797, Barnabas Raymond of North Brookfield, and d. Dec. 6, 1802.

3. Joseph, son of Joseph 2, d. Paxton, Feb. 2, 1844. He m. Jan. 27, 1793, Polly Hubbard of Leicester. Children (b. Brookfield), *Lyman*, b. Jan. 16, 1794, d. Cambridge, Dec. 30, 1873, m. Delia Atwood; *Joseph*, b. Jan. 29, 1796, d. young; *Joseph*, b. June 7, 1797, d. Leicester, Oct. 30, 1857; m. Lucy Davis of Paxton; *Daniel*, b. Sept. 4, 1800 4; *Mary*, b. Jan. 13, 1803, d. young; *Mary Hubbard*, b. Mar. 9, 1804, d. Sturbridge, Dec. 23, 1843; m. Marvin Phetteplace of West Brookfield.

4. Daniel, son of Joseph 3, d. West Brookfield, Nov. 29, 1862, m. Dec. 5, 1822, Patty Ross. Children (b. West Brookfield), *Harriet H.*, b. Apr. 8, 1825, m. Oct. 2, 1844, George Crowell of West Brookfield; *Mary E.*, b. Mar. 8, 1837, d. Nov. 27, 1840; *Levi S.*, b. Aug. 5, 1828 5.

5. Levi S., son of Daniel 4, m. Apr. 8, 1851, Esther Keep of Oakham. Children, *Daniel S.*, b. Nov. 7, 1853, m. Apr. 15, 1875, Thankful Hobbs; *Edward E.*, b. Dec. 13, 1860, m. June 12, 1884, Fannie M. Ward, b. Aylesford, N.S., Apr. 29, 1865.

**TIDD**, Moses, b. New Braintree, May 6, 1790, d. North Brookfield, Aug. 26, 1839. He m. Feb. 5, 1822, Sally Bush, b. Oct. 25, 1790, d. June 3, 1878. Child, *Martha Ann*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 19, 1824, m. May 10, 1842, Sanford Ludden of Spencer; resides North Brookfield.

**TILLY**, William 1, b. Ringwood, Hampshire, Eng., d. Southampton, Eng., Jan. 20, 1853, m. Sarah Sweatland of Poole, Dorsetshire, Eng. Children (b. in England), *Henry*, m. Lucy Highfield of Brooklyn, N.Y.; *Elizabeth*, m. Thomas Peers of North Brookfield; *Alfred*, m. Ann Thompson of London, Eng.; *Jane*; *Charles*, m. Anna Baker of Southampton, Eng.; *Fanny*, m. T. Robert Dunkley of London, Eng.; *George Edward*, served through civil war in Fifteenth Regiment New York Volunteers; *John*, b. Mar. 21, 1826 2.

2. John, son of William 1, m. Sept. 27, 1848, Jane Taylor of London, Eng.; came to North Brookfield from Brooklyn, N.Y., Nov. 1874. Children (b. in Eng-

land), *Henry*, b. Nov. 8, 1849; resides South Norwalk, Ct.; m. Nov. 1872, *Annie Shires* of Brooklyn, N.Y.; *Alfred*, b. May 25, 1847, m. May 24, 1874, *Elizabeth Biles* of Brooklyn, N.Y.; *Sarah*, b. Jan. 27, 1853, m. May 20, 1874, *Henry W. Hawkins* of London, Eng.; resides Brooklyn; *William*, b. Jan. 9, 1857; lives in Brooklyn; *Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 23, 1861, m. Nov. 1, 1884, *Michael Hoone* of North Brookfield.

**TINGLEY**, John E., m. Mary H. Johnson of North Brookfield, daughter of Waldo; resides Charlestown, Mass.

**TOMBLIN**. The ancestors of Oren A. Tomblin were undoubtedly of those who came from England about 1630, and later. Savage says *Edward Tomblin* of Lynn came, no doubt, in the fleet with Winthrop; admitted freeman, 1631; representative at the first court of deputies, 1634, and the next year "clerk of the writs." 2d, *Edward*, of Lynn, perhaps son, perhaps nephew, of the preceding, came in the "Susan and Ellen," in 1635, but went home again, lived in London, a merchant; bought of Joseph Belknap, Jan. 31, 1649, his estate called *Blackbush right*, near Hampton Court. 3d, *Timothy* of Lynn, freeman, Mar. 4, 1633, representative in almost every court from 1635 to 1644. 4th, *Benjamin*, at Lynn, came in the "Susan and Ellen" in 1635, aged 18, with another *Edward*, aged 30, supposed to be brothers, and likely to be sons of either the first *Edward* or his brother. 5th, *John* of Boston, m. Dec. 26, 1660, *Sarah*, daughter of Matthew Barnes. 6th, *Ralph*, Massachusetts, 1636, of whom no more is heard.

The following are supposed to be descended from *John* above, but record evidence is wanting:—

**TOMBLIN**, Isaac 1, of Brookfield, m. Dec. 10, 1696, to Mary Waite of Marlboro, where he was deacon in the church. His children were, *Isaac*, b. 1697 2; *Hezekiah*, b. 1700; *Sarah*; *Ruhamah* 3.

He lived in what is now Westboro, on the farm of the late Deacon Isaac Davis. His wife d. Nov. 16, 1725. He d. June 24, 1745. *Hezekiah* lived on "Tomblin Hill," near the line of Shrewsbury. When the church in Northboro was formed, he and his father were set off to that church.

2. *Isaac*, son of Isaac 1, d. 1739. He m. (1) Jan. 21, 1721, Martha Newton of Marlboro, who d. in Westboro, Jan. 21, 1722, aged 24; (2) May 19, 1730, *Jemima Weeks* of Marlboro. Children, *Isaac*, b. 1732 4; *John*, b. 1739; *Sarah* 5.

3. *Ruhamah*, daughter of Isaac 1, m. Jan. 15, 1729, Eleazer Pratt of Shrewsbury, set off to Westboro in 1762. Their seven children were, *Hannah*; *Ruhamah*; *Mary*; *Sarah*; *Rufus*; *Reuben*; *Eleazer*.

4. *Isaac*, son of Isaac 2, d. Spencer, Feb. 7, 1811. He m. June 7, 1757, *Lois Allen*, daughter of Israel, who d. Spencer, Sept. 23, 1818, aged 86. Child, *John*, b. Westboro, Mar. 16, 1758 6.

5. *Sarah*, daughter of Isaac 2, m. Dec. 26, 1728, Elisha Newton of Shrewsbury, and d. aged 90. Their twelve children were, *Elisha*; *Ezekiel*; *Sarah*; *Mary*; *Timothy*; *Ithamar*; *Solomon*; *Charles*; *Sarah*; *Persis*; *Mary*; *Moses*.

6. *John*, son of Isaac 4, d. Feb. 9, 1791, m. (1) Jan. 31, 1782, Abigail Ames of Shrewsbury, who d. Apr. 7, 1784, aged 28; (2) Hannah Gilbert of North Brookfield, daughter of Reuben, b. Aug. 4, 1764. Child, *Isaac* 7.

7. *Isaac*, son of John 6, lived with his grandfather, from whom he inherited his farm. He d. Nov. 28, 1829. He m. July 7, 1805, Deborah Prouty of Spencer, who d. Dec. 23, 1839. Children, *Oren A.*, b. Mar. 7, 1807 8; *Lucius*, b. July 21, 1808, m.

Charlotte Rice of West Brookfield, and d. there Apr. 20, 1863; *Laurinda*, b. Mar. 21, 1810, d. Feb. 19, 1834; *Almira*, b. Mar. 1, 1813, m. James T. Smith, resides Madison, Wis.

**B. Oren A.**, son of Isaac 7, came from Spencer to North Brookfield in 1822; selectman, assessor, and overseer of the poor; d. Apr. 16, 1866. He m. Jan. 1, 1833, Rebekah D. Harwood of North Brookfield. Children, *Lucretia Winslow*, b. Nov. 7, 1833, m. June 4, 1857, Rev. Daniel P. Young of Nicholasville, Ky., and d. Mercer County, Ky., Aug. 10, 1871; *Rebekah Ames*, b. Sept. 17, 1839, d. young; *Anna Biscoe*, b. Aug. 26, 1842, d. young.

**TORREY, William W.**, b. Northfield, Aug. 9, 1813, lives North Brookfield; m. Dec. 28, 1833, Mary Ann Mullett of New Braintree. Children, *Sarah Lovinus*, b. New Braintree, Apr. 27, 1836, m. Oct. 29, 1859, Samuel J. Pepper of New Braintree, resides North Brookfield; *Adeline Augusta*, b. Aug. 4, 1838, m. Dec. 10, 1868, Harlan P. Gilbert of West Brookfield, and d. Oct. 23, 1869; *Charles Adams*, b. Ware, Sept. 19, 1840, m. Feb. 22, 1870, Lizzie Dean, and d. Oct. 1, 1878; *Henry Augustus*, b. Sept. 25, 1842, m. May 30, 1873, Emma A. Barton; *Frederick Pearl*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 18, 1845, m. 1872, Maggie Humes, and d. Natick, Apr. 2, 1877; *Mary Abbie*, b. West Brookfield, Aug. 29, 1848, m. May 16, 1871, Amos Hale of Spencer; resides Chicago, Ill.; *Frances Ann*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 29, 1849, d. young; *Ella Frances*, b. Aug. 3, 1852, d. West Brookfield, July 2, 1858; *Carrie Virginia*, b. West Brookfield, Feb. 28, 1855, d. North Brookfield, Apr. 19, 1859.

**TOWER, Rev. James Edwin**, b. Granby, June 9, 1834, son of Samuel and Mary (Clark) Tower of Hadley. Soon after his graduation from theological seminary he began preaching to the Union Congregational Society, and while the subject of giving him a call to settle was under consideration, he d. very suddenly, at Groton, Aug. 18, 1862. He m. Mar. 13, 1862, Harriet I. Eaton of Groton, who was b. at Stoddard, N.H., Jan. 5, 1835. [She m. (2) Sept. 27, 1871, Timothy M. Duncan.] Child, *James Eaton*, b. Groton, Mar. 17, 1863; graduated A. C. 1885.

**TOWNE, Daniel**, b. Spencer, lives Oakham. He m. (1) Oct. 12, 1829, Sophronia Raymond, daughter of James of North Brookfield, who d. Oakham, Apr. 2, 1842; (2) — Snow of West Brookfield. Children, *Julia Ann*, b. Oxford, N.H., Dec. 1830, m. (1) Lucius Lamb of Spencer, (2) Elijah Brown of Henniker, N.H.; resides Hillsboro Bridge, N.H.; *Alonzo*, b. Dec. 24, 1831, m. Mary Sylvester of Spencer, and lives there; *Hiram*, b. May, 1833, lives Oakham; *Sophronia*, b. Oakham, July, 1842, m. (1) Willard Frink of North Brookfield, (2) Edwin S. Parker of Oakham; resides Oakham.

**TRAINOR, Edward**, b. Ireland, 1840, m. May 3, 1863, Ann Rice of Ireland, Children (b. in Ireland), *Patrick*, b. Mar. 17, 1864; *Owen*, b. June 5, 1866; *Susie*, b. July 25, 1867, d. Aug. 17, 1872; *Peter*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 29, 1871; *James*, b. July 5, 1874; *Edward*, b. Dec. 17, 1875.

**TRAINOR, Owen**, b. Ireland, 1828, m. Nov. 1852, Mary Rice of Ireland. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Alice*, b. Sept. 8, 1856, m. Aug. 16, 1879, James F. Dunn; *Margaret M.*, b. July 4, 1858, d. June 5, 1877; *Fannie*, b. Sept. 16, 1865; *Ellen*, b. July 1, 1869; *Frank*, b. Oct. 29, 1873



**TRAVERS, O. J.**, M.D., b. New York State; settled in North Brookfield 1877, and removed to Saratoga, N.Y., 1884 or 5. He m. Apr. 30, 1880, Mary P. Lytle of Saratoga. Child, *Henry Adelbert*, b. Apr. 25, 1883.

**TUCKER, TOOKER, Arthur**, turner, from Lancaster, came to Brookfield 1717, received grant of sixty acres Jan. 4, 1718, and built on back road east of meeting-house; later, received grants in all of a hundred and forty-five acres; and sixty-eight acres were granted to his children. He probably had a brother Thomas b. in Lancaster. Elizabeth Pierce, widow of John Pierce of Boston, in her will, dated Mar. 4, 1723, gives to Arthur Tucker of Brookfield, money enough to buy three good cows. His wife is not named. He perhaps m. (2) May 17, 1750, Mary Sabens of Brookfield. The following were probably his children: *Elizabeth*, m. June 27, 1745, Ichabod How; *Sibbilla Jerusha*, m. Mar. 22, 1750, Jeremiah Woodbury; *Mary*, m. Nov. 3, 1758, Robert Tenant, and d. Sept. 21, 1822 [she was the mother of Ezra 1]; *Thomas*, b. about 1719, d. July 11, 1783; m. July 20, 1749, Hannah Hill of Brookfield, who m. (2) Nov. 3, 1785, Nathaniel Waite. This Thomas is buried in the little graveyard on the old road from North Brookfield to West Brookfield. In his will he made a bequest to Ezra Tucker, his sister's son.

1. **Ezra**, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 11, 1750, d. in Monson, Apr. 3, 1845. He m. Dec. 9, 1773, Abigail Moulton of Brookfield, b. Dec. 6, 1750, d. Sept. 28, 1838. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Hannah*, b. Sept. 12, 1774, m. Feb. 23, 1802, David Hinds, and d. Stark, N.H., Feb. 6, 1839; *Katy*, b. June 28, 1776, m. Dec. 31, 1799, Chellus Keep of Leverett, and d. Brookfield, Nov. 20, 1857; *Thomas*, b. May 14, 1778 2; *Lucy*, b. Mar. 9, 1780, m. Oct. 27, 1801, Josiah Keep of Monson, and d. there June 18, 1870; *Avery*, b. June 4, 1782 3; *Eunice*, b. July 19, 1784 4; *Joel*, b. Feb. 8, 1787 5; *Daniel*, b. July 19, 1790 6.

2. **Thomas**, son of Ezra 1, d. May 1, 1844; m. Jan. 8, 1809, Lucy Bigelow, who d. Apr. 14, 1841. Children, *Clarinda*, b. Nov. 17, 1809, d. Apr. 9, 1864; m. Oct. 22, 1847, James Vokes; *Thomas Henry*, b. Apr. 13, 1811 7; *Lucy Ann*, b. May 3, 1814, m. Feb. 13, 1840, Rufus S. Boynton of Pelham; *Judith Sophronia*, b. Dec. 22, 1815, d. Feb. 23, 1848; *Elbridge*, b. Sept. 1818, d. young; *Nancy Bigelow*, b. Aug. 20, 1821, m. Oct. 15, 1840, Curtis Stoddard.

3. **Avery**, son of Ezra 1, d. May 10, 1844; m. Mar. 3, 1805, Betsey Waite, who d. Mar. 22, 1859. Children, *Avery*, b. Aug. 1806 8; *Lucy*, b. Sept. 22, 1810, m. Sept. 13, 1832, Daniel Dane; *Alma*, b. Apr. 9, 1814, m. Apr. 2, 1834, James M. Haskins; *Joseph W.*, b. Jan. 18, 1817 9; *Sarah*, b. Sept. 13, 1819, d. Dec. 5, 1867.

4. **Eunice**, daughter of Ezra 1, m. Jan. 13, 1806, John B. Simpson, who was b. Ware, July 10, 1784, and d. Hudson, N.Y., Feb. 2, 1861. Children (b. in Ashfield), *Albert*, b. Sept. 7, 1807, d. Mar. 16, 1816; *Myra*, b. Jan. 22, 1810, m. (1) Sept. 12, 1832, William H. Rowe of Montague; (2) Mar. 12, 1876, Elisha Gardner of Ashfield; *Elbridge*, b. Jan. 23, 1812; physician; m. (1) June 26, 1836, Sally Ann Groat of Chatham, N.Y.; (2) Sept. 12, 1853, Mary Wynkoope of Hudson, N.Y.; resides Hudson; *Joel T.*, b. Mar. 1, 1814, m. Dec. 24, 1853, Sally Kershaw of Philadelphia; resides Hudson, N.Y.; *John A.*, b. June 14, 1816; lives Ashfield; m. Jan. 24, 1851, Annie H. Smith of Amherst, who d. Apr. 6, 1880; *Albert*, b. Nov. 22, 1818, lives Centerville, Md.; m. June 12, 1851, Louise Benoit of Columbus, Miss.; *Francis H.*, b. Apr. 20, 1821; physician; resides Wells, Minn.; m. Sept. 12, 1850, Annie Agriance of Poughkeepsie, N.Y.; *Frederick*, b. July 29, 1823; government surveyor; resides Black River Falls; m. (1) May 22, 1845, Susan Cady of Heath; (2) June 22, 1852, Mary Jane — of Brantford, Ont.; *Lucy M.*, b. Feb. 28, 1826, resides Montreal, P.Q.; m. Jan. 10, 1848, Champion Brown of Whately.

5. Joel, son of Ezra 1: captain of an artillery company; blacksmith; d. Monson, Nov. 20, 1872. He m. (1) Sept. 24, 1811, Lomena Keep of Monson; (2) 1813, Bathsheba Puffer of Meriden, Ct. Children (b. Monson), *Eli*, b. July 9, 1812, d. May 7, 1830; *Nancy*, b. Mar. 17, 1813, m. May 14, 1845, Frederick Bradley of Roxbury, Ct., and d. New Haven, Ct., Dec. 13, 1855; *Candace*, b. Apr. 7, 1817, m. Frederick Bradley of Roxbury, Ct., Sept. 29, 1841, and d. there Nov. 18, 1843; *Joel M.*, b. Apr. 8, 1819; blacksmith; lives Monson; m. (1) Sept. 8, 1840, Mary W. Perry; (2) Nov. 24, 1861, Helen M. Deming; *George E.*, b. June 27, 1821; lives Monson; m. Aug. 27, 1846, Catherine L. Bradley of East Chatham, N.Y.; *Frederick*, b. Sept. 16, 1823; lives New Haven, Ct.; m. Sept. 6, 1848, Mary S. Blackmer of North Brookfield.

6. Daniel, son of Ezra 1; a soldier in war of 1812; d. Stark, N.H., Apr. 24, 1874. He m. (1) Jan. 4, 1816, Clarissa J. Rixford of North Brookfield; (2) Mary Smith of Stark, N.H.; (3) Feb. 6, 1840, Mrs. Lydia Moulton May of Spencer. Children, *Ezra Albert*, b. Ludlow, Dec. 10, 1818 10; *Clarissa Eliza*, b. West Brookfield, 1819, m. ———, and d. Woonsocket, R.I.; *Abigail Moulton*, b. 1821, m. Henry Hurlburt of Waterbury, Ct.; lives there; *Mary Melvina*, b. Stark, N.H., d. Warren, 1860; *Horace*, b. Stark, N.H., d. Toronto, Can.; *Henry*, b. Stark, N.H., Dec. 10, 1832 11.

7. Thomas H., son of Thomas 2, d. North Brookfield, Nov. 18, 1873, m. Oct. 13, 1833, Nancy Hunter Blake of North Brookfield, who was b. May 18, 1810. Child, *Frederick Henry*, b. Apr. 4, 1838, d. young.

8. Avery, son of Avery 3, d. Mar. 12, 1867, m. Dec. 2, 1835, Elizabeth W. Gault of Oakham, who d. Sept. 27, 1874. Children, *Henry*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 2, 1837, d. young; *Roxana A.*, b. Sept. 2, 1838, m. June 15, 1864, Sidney A. Whiting, and d. June 30, 1877; *Louisa*, b. Hardwick, d. there; *Caroline E.*, b. Hardwick, d. there Aug. 2, 1844; *Freeman Sylvester*, b. Hardwick, July 5, 1843; lives Brookfield or Sturbridge; m. (1) Harriet Stone, daughter of Ezra B.; (2) Elizabeth Allen of Sturbridge; a daughter, b. Apr. 11, 1848, d. young; *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. Hardwick, Oct. 7, 1850, d. there; *Charles Avery*, b. Hardwick, May 8, 1852; lives North Brookfield; m. Mar. 13, 1878, Mrs. Effie M. Blaisdell, daughter of Col. Lewis Blackmer of Monson.

9. Joseph W., son of Avery 3; lives North Brookfield; m. Mar. 25, 1840, Mary Haskins, who d. July, 1860. Children (b. West Brookfield), *Lyman*, b. Feb. 9, 1841, d., of disease contracted in the army, at Alexandria, Va.; *George Avery*, b. May 5, 1845, m. 1867, Mary Ann Wood of West Brookfield; lives there.

10. Ezra A., son of Daniel 6, d. North Brookfield, Apr. 2, 1872, m. (1) Sarepta Butler of West Boylston, who was divorced; (2) Mary Ann Boyden of Holden; (3) Abbie C. Gillette of Barre or Oakham. Children, *Edwin M.*, b. June 8, 1839 12; *Maria P.*, b. Holden, June 19, 1845, d. North Brookfield, Feb. 3, 1880; m. (1) ——— Coolidge of Leyden, from whom she was divorced; (2) Jan. 20, 1877, Abiel Wilkins of Wilton, Me.; *Isabella C.*, b. Holden, Sept. 8, 1847, m. Nov. 9, 1869, Robert W. Walker; *Ella F.*, b. North Brookfield, July 15, 1859, m. Jan. 1880, Charles F. Maxwell; *Albert*, b. Aug. 1861; lives East Brookfield.

11. Henry, son of Daniel 6; lives New Braintree; m. (1) Mar. 1856, Nancy Webber of Brookfield, who d. Jan. 1857; (2) Feb. 23, 1864, Mary Maria Newton of North Brookfield, who d. New Braintree, June 18, 1870. Child, *Francis Henry*, b. New Braintree, Nov. 6, 1866.

12. Edwin M., son of Ezra A. 10 [see Records of the Rebellion], m. Jan. 1, 1873, Lydia R. Earle of North Brookfield. Children, *Arthur Earle*, b. July 22, 1874; *Harry Edwin*, b. Oct. 8, 1875.

**TUCKER, Robert**, b. Dorsetshire, England, d. in Milton, Mass., 1682, aged 80. Most of the families by the name of Tucker residing in this vicinity are the descendants of this Robert Tucker, who settled in Weymouth about 1635, where he had nine children, viz.: *Sarah*, b. 1639; *James*, b. 1640; *Joseph*, b. 1643; *Elizabeth*, b. 1644; *Benjamin*, b. 1646; *Ephraim*, b. 1652; *Manasseh*, b. 1654; *Rebecca*; and *Mary*. He removed to Milton about 1662, and purchased a tract of land still known as "Brush Hill," where "his character and education exercised an important influence for many years." In his will, dated Mar. 7, 1681, he speaks of his "new house," indicating that he built a house not long before. This is still standing on its original site, and, in 1868, was occupied by some of his descendants. Ephraim Tucker, son of Robert, had a son Ephraim, who lived on Brush Hill until 1745, when he removed to Pomfret, Ct., where he d. Jan. 26, 1774. His descendants are represented in North Brookfield in the person of Lyman Tucker. Benjamin, son of Robert, m. Ann, daughter of Edward Payson of Dorchester, and settled in Roxbury, where he had eleven children, viz.: *Benjamin*, b. 1670; *Ann*, b. 1673; *Jonathan*, b. 1675; *Ephraim*, b. 1677; *Eben*, b. 1679; *Mary*, b. 1682; *Edward*, b. 1684; *Joseph*, b. 1686; *Elizabeth*, b. 1688; *Sarah*, b. 1696; *Ann*, b. 1699. He was one of the original proprietors of the town of Spencer.

He was also a proprietor in the town of Woodstock, Ct., at the laying out of that town, which was then called New Roxbury, and considered a part of Worcester County.

The second Benjamin had a son *Samuel*, b. July 5, 1716, who settled in Spencer, and was the ancestor of most of the families by the name of Tucker who originated there.

Joseph, sixth son of Benjamin, with several others, bought land in the south part of the so called "Mash Mugget Purchase," now Pomfret, Ct., and was the first of the name to settle in that vicinity. He also inherited land there in the settlement of his father's estate. His name appears in connection with twenty-two others in the list of those who founded the church, May 3, 1713. He had a son Joseph, who m. Aug. 6, 1744, Elizabeth Gassett, and d. June 13, 1745, at the siege of Louisburg, Cape Breton Island, leaving an infant son *Ephraim*, b. May 12, 1745, who inherited a part of the estate of his grandfather Joseph, as shown by the will of the latter. Ephraim m. May 12, 1767, Mehitable, daughter of David Chandler of Pomfret. They had four sons and three daughters. The sons were, *Walter*, b. Apr. 2, 1770; *John*, b. June 15, 1776; *Calvin* (late of North Brookfield), b. Mar. 15, 1780 1; *Ephraim*, b. Aug. 28, 1782. The father never lived in North Brookfield, but in Apr. 1795, he bought of Henry Knapp, the place now (1879) owned by Mr. George Jenks, and his sons Walter and Ephraim lived there for some years. The place was sold Jan. 20, 1809, to Beza Soule, a maker of gravestones, for \$433.34. At that time it had a house, barn, and blacksmith's shop standing on it.

1. **Calvin**, b. Pomfret, Ct., Mar. 15, 1780; blacksmith; was of the sixth generation from Robert of Milton [Calvin,<sup>6</sup> Ephraim,<sup>5</sup> Joseph,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Benjamin,<sup>2</sup> Robert<sup>1</sup>]. He bought Nov. 11, 1824, of Eli Hinds, the farm afterwards known as the Trowbridge Rainger place, and came there in the spring of 1825, living there until he sold to Mr. Rainger, Mar. 6, 1830. He d. at Worcester, Apr. 21, 1858. He m. June 19, 1804, Sarepta Gilbert of Brooklyn, Ct., who was b. Oct. 3, 1783, and d. Worcester, Jan. 21, 1839. Children, *John Gilbert*, b. Pomfret, Ct., Oct. 22, 1806, m. May 13, 1832, Alice Parker of Millbury, and d. West Brookfield, Sept. 28, 1876; *Horace*, b. Nov. 17, 1808 2; *Eliza Naomi*, b. Dec. 22, 1810; *Jasper*, b. Oxford, Jan. 8, 1813 3; *Henry Pierce*, b. June 28, 1815 4; *George Francis*, b. Apr. 17, 1818 5; *Ephraim*, b.

Oct. 14, 1821 **6**; *Laura Maria*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 31, 1826, m. July 7, 1847, Austin N. Moulton of East Brookfield; resides Wales, Mass.

**2.** Horace, son of Calvin **1**; lives North Brookfield; m. (1) Oct. 13, 1812, Sarah E. Clark of Hubbardston, who d. Mar. 26, 1846; (2) Nov. 17, 1849, Dolly Beebe of Palmer. Children, *Lucius II.*, b. June 16, 1844 **7**; *Alonzo B.*, b. Nov. 7, 1855, m. Nov. 30, 1882, Lizzie M. Woods.

**3.** Jasper, son of Calvin **1**; lives Vineland, N.J.; m. (1) Sept. 5, 1837, Lucinda K. Dabney of Brooklyn, Ct., who was b. Nov. 26, 1810; (2) Feb. 21, 1872, Lucy A. Watson of Worcester. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Ellen Dorcas*, b. July 23, 1838, d. young; *Mary Jane*, b. Aug. 13, 1840, m. Sept. 8, 1859, Nathan F. Perry of Worcester [their child, Arthur C., b. Worcester, May 6, 1861]; *Charles D.*, b. Sept. 3, 1843, m. Dec. 2, 1868, Ellen A. Young of Grafton; lives Worcester; [their children, Mary Dabney, b. Oct. 28, 1869, d. young; Faith, b. Nov. 24, 1870, d. young; Mabel Dabney, b. July 27, 1873; Alice Rebecca, b. Dec. 2, 1875].

**4.** Henry P., son of Calvin **1**; resides Tabor, Ia.; m. June 15, 1843, Mary K. Bush of North Brookfield. Child, *Emma E.*, adopted at Nebraska City, Ia., Oct. 27, 1869.

**5.** George F., son of Calvin **1**, served three years in Company F, Fifteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. He m. Mary Robinson, b. New York State, Apr. 14, 1822. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Emory II.*, b. 1842; lives North Brookfield; *Mary E.*, b. 1844, m. Apr. 2, 1867, Joseph E. Kimball; *Emma J.*, b. 1851, m. Oct. 6, 1868, Thomas E. Hall; *George*, b. 1856.

**6.** Ephraim, son of Calvin **1**, manufacturer of folding chairs, on which he has six patents; resides Worcester. He m. Nov. 25, 1846, Laurette Culver of Ware. Children, *Ellen Laurette*, b. Ware, Sept. 20, 1849, d. young; *Ephraim*, b. East Brookfield, Sept. 26, 1852; *Elmer Gordon*, b. Worcester, June 3, 1854; *Albert Lincoln*, b. Feb. 8, 1861; *Nellie Maria*, b. Feb. 24, 1866.

**7.** Lucius H., son of Horace **2**, m. May 4, 1882, Carrie Howe. Child, *Charles Lewis*, b. Mar. 23, 1883.

**TUCKER, Joseph Bryant**, a descendant from Robert of Milton, through the Spencer branch [Joseph B.,<sup>7</sup> Ezekiel,<sup>6</sup> Ezekiel,<sup>5</sup> Samuel,<sup>4</sup> Benjamin<sup>3</sup> of Roxbury, Benjamin,<sup>2</sup> Robert<sup>1</sup>]; was b. Spencer, Feb. 7, 1828; m. Apr. 4, 1850, Arabella Harwood of North Brookfield. Children, *Clara Genevieve*, b. Spencer, Apr. 30, 1851, d. North Brookfield, Oct. 22, 1869; *Joseph Bryant*, b. Feb. 23, 1854; lives Worcester; *Hannah Arabella*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 15, 1857; *Marion Capitola*, b. Feb. 11, 1859; *Marina Harwood*, b. May 26, 1861; *Norman Francis* and *Nellie Frances* (twins), b. Oct. 1, 1863; *Luella Penelope*, b. Oct. 2, 1867, d. young.

**TUCKER, John E.**, b. Hardwick, 1812; blacksmith; d. North Brookfield, May 3, 1872. He m. (1) June 12, 1837, Harriet W. Keyes of Millbury; (2) Mar. 17, 1846, A. T. Gilmore of Ware. Children, *Edward L.*, b. Millbury, Feb. 6, 1840; blacksmith; m. May 28, 1877, M. J. Morey of Brockton; *Mary E.*, b. Ware, Dec. 21, 1847, m. Daniel Lubin, and d. North Brookfield, Apr. 9, 1878; *Myra J.*, b. Aug. 11, 1850, m. Alfred O. Boyd; *Dwight G.*, b. Mar. 4, 1854, m. Dec. 27, 1883, Martha M. Hyde; *Oscar*, b. Sept. 6, 1856, d. Oct. 13, 1876; *Charles B.*, b. Oct. 8, 1859, m. May 12, 1883, Julia A. Marchbank.

**TUCKER, Lyman**, son of Chandler, b. East Woodstock, Ct., May 9, 1826, m. June 12, 1850, Roancey A. Lamb of Brookfield. Children (b. North Brookfield),

*Carrie R.*, b. May 5, 1855, d. Dec. 9, 1864; *Lucie J.*, b. Oct. 1, 1857, m. May 14, 1878, John C. Smith.

**TURNER**, Ichabod O., b. Reading, Vt., d. North Brookfield, Apr. 28, 1872. He m. Julia G. Eaton, b. Waterville, Vt., Feb. 1, 1821. Children, *Charles S.*, b. Johnson, Vt., Feb. 4, 1843, m. Sept. 1866, Hattie Young of West Brookfield, resides Minnesota; *Julia A.*, b. Oct. 16, 1846, m. T. J. Powell; *Jennie B.*, b. Oct. 16, 1846, m. E. B. Cass; *Mercy*, b. Needham, Apr. 4, 1849, m. 1865, Melvin Harridon of Southbridge, resides Natick; *Sumner H.*, b. Waterville, Vt., Mar. 24, 1856, lives North Brookfield.

**TUTTLE**, Joel 1, b. Woodstock, Vt., 1796, d. Boston, Mass., Apr. 19, 1844. He m. Martha Barnes of Dummerston, Vt. Children (b. in Dummerston), *Charles Augustus*, b. May 15, 1822 2; *Hiram*, b. Mar. 19, 1824, lives North Hadley, Mass., m. Harriet Harmon of Pelham; *Louisa*, b. 1826, m. Salem Abell of Boston; *James*, d. aged 6; *Joel W.*, carriage manufacturer in Boston, m. Adelia Palmer; *Persis Adelaide*, b. July 21, 1832, m. Mar. 31, 1860, Samuel M. Pickard; *Martha A.*, b. July 7, 1834, m. William Burt of Boston; *Mary Lucinda*, b. Boston, July 14, 1837, m. William Darling of Boston.

2. Charles A. was a volunteer in Pioneer Corps, Quartermaster's Department. He m. Sept. 12, 1854, Mary Ann Knight, daughter of Capt. John Child, *Charles*, b. Rutland, Oct. 15, 1855.

**TWISS**, George, b. Grafton, Nov. 11, 1838, was in United States Navy, July, 1863, to Feb. 1864. He m. June 11, 1867, Cornelia A. Lovering of Worcester. Children, *William*, b. Auburn, Nov. 23, 1868; *Lillia A.*, b. Worcester, Nov. 2, 1869; *George L.*, b. Charlton, Dec. 24, 1871; *Charles T.*, b. June 2, 1874; *Mabel G.*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 28, 1876.

**TYLER**, Abner 1, b. Boxford, 1710; came to Brookfield in spring of 1747, and d. Dec. 8, 1777. He m. Feb. 11, 1742, Hannah Stevens, b. Boxford, 1719, d. Nov. 17, 1789. Both were buried in the little cemetery near the Warren Ayres place. Children, *Nathan*, b. Boxford, 1743, d. in Warren of small-pox, on his way home from the French and Indian war in 1759; *John*, b. Mar. 13, 1745 2; *Gideon*, b. Brookfield, July 8, 1747, m. Esther Hill; *Hannah*, b. Feb. 15, 1749, m. Thomas Tufts of West Brookfield; *Molly*, b. Sept. 1, 1753, m. Samuel Hamilton from England, and d. Chesterfield, N.H.; *Moses*, b. Mar. 16, 1756 3; *Joshua*, b. Aug. 12, 1758, physician, m. Judith Ayres of Brookfield, and d. Chesterfield, N.H.; *Patty*, b. Jan. 13, 1761, m. John Hubbard of Leicester; *Nabby*, b. Dec. 5, 1763, m. Jesse Ayres.

2. John, son of Abner 1, d. while visiting his children in Vermont, Feb. 17, 1813. He m. 1771, Rachel Crosby, daughter of David of Shrewsbury, b. Sept. 15, 1751, d. Apr. 6, 1817. Children (b. Brookfield), *Royal*, b. Aug. 30, 1772, m. Phebe Doane, and removed to Geneva, N.Y.; *Eli*, b. Mar. 1, 1774, physician, d. Potsdam, N.Y.; *Molly*, b. July 10, 1776, m. (1) Micah Brigham of Bakersfield, Vt. [children, John F., Loring, and Anna]; (2) William Bowdoin of Ware. She d. Apr. 17, 1805; *Sally*, b. Sept. 20, 1778, m. Feb. 17, 1801, Silas Ball of North Brookfield; *John*, b. Nov. 20, 1780 4; *Abner*, b. Aug. 4, 1785, m. Deborah Tupper of Vermont.

3. Moses, son of Abner 1, d. Mar. 8, 1825. He m. Rebecca Troivant, b. 1759, d. Feb. 17, 1816. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Betsey*, b. Apr. 25, 1780, m. (1)



Sept. 20, 1801, Abraham Howe, son of Eli; (2) Zadoc Hinsdale of Hartford, Ct.; *David*, b. Aug. 20, 1781 **5**; *Hannah*, b. Feb. 9, 1783, d. West Brookfield, May 24, 1878; *Peter*, b. Feb. 20, 1785, m. Nov. 23, 1814, Joseph Dane of West Brookfield; *Moses*, b. Apr. 28, 1787, d. Jan. 12, 1807; *Eli*, b. Mar. 25, 1789, m. Oct. 8, 1820, Clarissa White; *Melinda*, b. Sept. 7, 1791, m. — Willys of Hartford, Ct., and d. Feb. 1, 1872; *Patty*, b. 1793, d. Oct. 8, 1796; *Fanny*, b. 1795, d. 1800; *Warren*, b. Sept. 11, 1797, d. June, 1822; *Fanny*, b. Mar. 12, 1800, d. Sept. 15, 1805.

**4.** John, son of John **2**, d. Aug. 23, 1857. He m. (1) Apr. 25, 1813, Elizabeth Hill, b. Sept. 15, 1785, d. Nov. 4, 1819; (2) Apr. 15, 1821, Myra Bailey, daughter of Stephen of Berlin, b. Nov. 15, 1795, d. Nov. 21, 1868. Children (b. North Brookfield), *a child*, b. Feb. 25, 1814, d. young; *Martha*, b. Feb. 7, 1815, d. young; *J. Bowman*, b. Mar. 5, 1822 **6**; *H. Penn*, b. Feb. 4, 1824, music teacher; *Martha E.*, b. July 20, 1826, m. Sept. 19, 1845, John J. Sherman.

**5.** David, son of Moses **3**, d. North Brookfield, Feb. 29, 1864. He m. Feb. 13, 1817, Nancy Bartlett. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Moses*, b. Apr. 1817, lives North Brookfield; *Warren*, b. Feb. 6, 1819 **7**; *Charlotte*, b. 1821, d. 1830; *William*, b. Feb. 22, 1823, d. Toledo, O., Sept. 8, 1845; *Avilda Bartlett*, b. Mar. 27, 1825, m. Oct. 17, 1848, William Stoddard, lives North Brookfield; *Elizabeth R.*, b. Dec. 27, 1826, m. Mar. 22, 1843, Kittredge Hill, jr.; *Albert Newton*, b. Oct. 11, 1833, drowned in Sturbridge, June 28, 1854.

**6.** J. Bowman, son of John **4**, d. June 29, 1873. He m. Sept. 17, 1844, Lydia Jane Rice, daughter of Gillam, b. Nov. 20, 1824 [she m. (2) Oct. 1878, Schuyler Prouty of Rutland]. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Sarah Jane*, b. July 31, 1845, m. Sept. 2, 1879, John W. Munroe of Rutland; *John H.*, b. Aug. 22, 1848, m. Mar. 10, 1870, Ella Stone of Hubbardston.

**7.** Warren, son of David **5**, physician and surgeon in North Brookfield; has been representative, and held many town offices. Was surgeon in Thirty-sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, during the civil war. He m. Oct. 22, 1848, Dinantha Walker of Exeter, N.Y., who was b. Jan. 1, 1823.

TYLER, George, b. West Brookfield, Nov. 13, 1829; miller; m. Nov. 4, 1851, Caroline W. Pepper of New Braintree. Children (b. West Brookfield) *Abbie*, b. Aug. 9, 1852, m. Edward Doolittle of Winchester, N.H.; *Warren*, b. Oct. 10, 1853, m. Nov. 30, 1875, Abbie Cutler; *Dwight*, b. June 5, 1855, m. T. Woodbridge, Feb. 1876; *Lizzie*, b. Sept. 28, 1856; *Phoebe*, b. Mar. 19, 1858, m. July 5, 1875, Eugene Hack of West Brookfield; *Hattie*, b. Aug. 19, 1861; *Orianna*, b. Apr. 13, 1863.

VANCE, William, b. Ireland, came to North Brookfield in 1840, and d. Jan. 7, 1877. He m. Julia Quigley in Ireland. Child, *Mary Ann*, b. North Brookfield, May 20, 1848, d. July 7, 1853.

VARLEY, Michael, b. Ireland, 1812, m. Catherine —, b. 1826. Child, *Hannah*, b. Ireland, m. James Monehan; lives North Brookfield.

VIATTE, Carlos, b. Canada, m. Sophia —, in White Hill, N.Y. Children, (b. in New York State), *Mary*, m. Jan. 20, 1878, Peter Gagnon of North Brookfield; *William*, m. Nov. 27, 1878, Carrie Dumas of North Brookfield; *Sophia*, m. Apr. 15, 1872, Louis Bruno of North Brookfield; *Charles*; *Peter*; *Matilda*; *Adelia*; *Carrie*, b. West Brookfield; *Emma*, b. North Brookfield.

**VOKES, James**, b. Hardwick, d. North Brookfield, Nov. 22, 1863. He m. Oct. 22, 1847, Clarinda Tucker, who d. Apr. 9, 1864. No children.

**WAITE, Richard 1**, was among the "Planters" of Watertown in 1637; m. Mary —, and d. in Watertown, Jan. 16, 1668-9, aged about 60. He became a "proprietor" of the town by purchasing all the lands and rights of one of the original grantees. Children (b. in Watertown), *Stephen*, b. Feb. 1637-8, d. young; *John*, b. May 6, 1639; m. Mary, daughter of George and Mary Woodward of Watertown, Jan. 13, 1663-4, and d. in Watertown, Aug. 24, 1691. His descendants removed to Framingham; *Thomas*, b. Mar. 3, 1640-1 2; *Joseph*, b. 1643, m. Ruhamah, daughter of William and Mary (Bemis) Hagar of Watertown, 1674; removed to Worcester in 1675, and soon after to Marlboro, where he d. Mar. 1726. His daughter Mary m. Isaac Tombleson of Brookfield, Dec. 10, 1696.

**2. Thomas**, son of Richard 1, m. Sarah, daughter of James and Mary Cutler, lived Watertown, and acquired much property in lands; was one of Major Appleton's soldiers in 1675, in the Indian War, and d. in Watertown or Weston, Jan. 3, 1722-3. Children (b. in Watertown), *Richard*, b. Jan. 29, 1674-5, d. in Watertown, Oct. 5, 1690; *Phebe*, b. July 25, 1676, m. — Stearns; *Thomas*, b. Mar. 7, 1677-8, m. Mary, daughter of Abraham Bronson, and grand-daughter of the first Matthew Griswold of Lyme, Ct., Aug. 26, 1704. He d. there, June 27, 1725. He was ancestor of Hon. Henry M. Waite, late Chief Justice of Connecticut, and of Hon. Morrison R. Waite, Chief Justice of the United States; also of Hon. John Turner Waite, member of Congress from Ct.; *John*, b. Feb. 16, 1680-1, d. in the Indian War, 1703; *Joseph*, b. Feb. 4, 1682-3 3; *Sarah*, b. Jan. 13, 1687-8, m. Ebenezer Allen of Weston, Aug. 14, 1712; *Mary*, b. Jan. 20, 1689-90, m. John Headley of Sudbury, Feb. 2, 1720-1; *Richard*, b. June 25, 1691, buried in Lexington, Mar. 19, 1703; *Abigail*, b. Dec. 3, 1697, m. Benjamin Temple of Concord, Sept. 18, 1718.

**3. Joseph**, son of Thomas 2, m. Sarah, widow of Joseph Stone of Lexington, and d. in Worcester, Oct. 5, 1753. He owned and lived upon a large and valuable farm in Sudbury. Removed to Worcester in 1746. Children, *Priscilla*, b. Watertown, Apr. 14, 1707, m. Charles Adams of Sudbury, May 27, 1729, and d. in Worcester, Feb. 4, 1768. He d. there, Nov. 3, 1773, aged 86; *John*, baptized in Lexington, Sept. 26, 1708 4; *Rebecca*, baptized in Lexington, Apr. 8, 1711, m. John Curtis of Sudbury, June 4, 1729, who was afterwards a prominent citizen of Worcester, a captain in the French and Indian War; ancestor of Hon. George William Curtis of New York.

**4. John**, son of Joseph 3, m. (1) Anna Wellington, Sept. 3, 1727, daughter of John and Hannah (Morse) Wellington of Watertown; (2) Eunice Morse, Mar. 7, 1743-4, daughter of Jonathan and Jane Morse of Sherburne, and d. in Brookfield Jan. 27, 1761. He was a soldier in the Indian wars; in 1746 removed with his family from Sudbury to Brookfield, where he purchased a farm of three hundred acres, of Isaac Gleason, jr., and Gershom Makepeace (see *ante*, p. 431). Children of John and Anna (b. in Sudbury), *Anna*, b. Apr. 8, 1728, m. Daniel Heywood, jr., Worcester, Nov. 29, 1753, son of Capt. Daniel Heywood, and father of Daniel Heywood 3d. A hotel was kept on the site of the present Bay State House in Worcester, by grandfather, father and son for nearly ninety years; *John*, b. Nov. 20, 1730 5; *Joseph*, b. Nov. 30, 1732, m. Martha Stone of Brookfield, Jan. 20, 1762; he was a captain in the French and Indian War; removed from Brookfield to Vermont in 1768. From Vermont he removed to New Hampshire, where he was representative to the General Assembly; a colonel in the Revolutionary War, and was killed in a naval skirmish

on Lake Champlain, Sept. 28, 1776 (see *ante*, p. 433); *Thomas*, b. Aug. 14, 1735; was a soldier in the French and Indian War; was in the battle of Bennington, and was killed in a subsequent battle in 1779; *Benjamin*, b. Feb. 13, 1736-7, m. Lois Gilbert of Brookfield, Jan. 11, 1767, daughter of Capt. Thomas and Sarah, and grand-daughter of Capt. Thomas Gilbert, and d. at Waitsfield, Vt., June 28, 1822. He was in the French and Indian War before he was eighteen years of age; removed to Vermont in 1767-8; was a colonel in the Revolution, and afterwards Major General of Militia, (see *ante*, p. 442); *Sarah*, b. May 16, 1730; *Lydia*, b. June 26, 1741. Children of John and Eunice, *Richard*, b. Sudbury, Apr. 30, 1745, m. Susanna Allen of Brookfield, Dec. 1770, and d. Windsor, Vt., Mar. 5, 1823. He was a soldier in the Provincial Army at seventeen; removed to Windsor, Vt., in 1768; was a captain in the battle of Bennington, and prominent in the church at Windsor; *Eunice*, b. Brookfield, Apr. 18, 1747; *Nathaniel*, b. Jan. 2, 1749-50, d. young; *Priscilla*, b. June 18, 1752; *Jeduthan*, b. June 17, 1754, m. Naomi Sterling of Lyme, Ct. (daughter of Nathan Sterling), and d. Waitsfield, Vt., before 1832; was in Capt. Peter Harwood's Company of soldiers in 1775, and afterwards in the Regiment of Col. Jeduthan Baldwin; *William*, b. Dec. 13, 1756; was in the same regiment with his brother Jeduthan, and died at Fayston, Vt., Nov. 15, 1853.

5. John, son of John 4, m. Martha Woolcott of Brookfield, 1752, and d. in Brookfield about 1815. His wife was daughter of Capt. Nathaniel and Deborah (Walker) Woolcott, b. Jan. 7, 1728, and d. Brookfield, Dec. 4, 1807 (see Woolcott). He was a corporal in the French and Indian War, and a captain in the Revolution. From 1773 until shortly before his death, he owned and lived upon the Woolcott farm, more recently known as the "Parks Place," and which was also known as the "Waite Tavern" for several years (see *ante*, p. 432). Children (b. in Brookfield), *Beulah*, b. Oct. 5, 1753, m. Elijah Hersey of Spencer, Dec. 31, 1780; they removed to Vermont; *Eunice*, b. May 16, 1755, lived on a portion of her father's farm on the border of Warren, unmarried, d. 1844; *Joseph*, b. Feb. 26, 1757 6; *Thomas*, b. May 23, 1759 7; *Nathaniel*, b. Dec. 21, 1761 8; *John*, b. Apr. 29, 1764 9; *Lemuel*, b. Nov. 9, 1766 10; *Alpheus*, b. Apr. 26, 1773, unmarried; lived with sister Eunice, d. Jan. 30, 1846.

6. Joseph, son of John 5, lived on the Daniel Whiting place, which he received as a gift from his father; d. July 19, 1800; m. Jan. 13, 1785, Esther Gilbert, daughter of Capt. Daniel, d. Feb. 29, 1800. Children, *Lucy*, b. Oct. 11, 1785, m. Apr. 1, 1807, Charles Forbes of Brookfield, and d. Aug. 25, 1855; *William Pitt*, b. Dec. 2, 1788; *Polly*, b. Apr. 27, 1791, m. Sept. 29, 1811, Willard Richardson of Hamilton, N.Y.

7. Thomas, son of John 5; kept a tavern on what is known as the Blanchard place, between Brookfield and East Brookfield; d. before 1814. He m. (1) Feb. 11, 1781, Lydia Bartlett, daughter of Obadiah and Rebecca of Brookfield, b. May 17, 1761, d. Mar. 11, 1796; (2) Oct. 22, 1797, Dolly Carpenter, who m. (2) July 5, 1819, Otis Herring of Brookfield. Children, *John*, b. Feb. 26, 1782 11; *Martha*, m. Dec. 29, 1808, Isaac Hamilton of Brookfield; *Fanny*, lived 1815, in Vernon, Ct., m. John Orcutt; *Thomas*, b. Mar. 20, 1789 12; *William*, was living Boyle, Ontario County, N.Y., 1815, m. — Johnson; *Lydia*, b. July 21, 1800; *Henry*, b. Mar. 31, 1803; published, Feb. 3, 1828, to Rhoda Powers of Prescott; *Charles*, b. July 9, 1804.

8. Nathaniel, son of John 5, enlisted in Capt. Ebenezer Newell's Company, Col. D. Keyes' Regiment, and was Quarter-Master's Sergeant July 20, 1777, to Jan. 4, 1778; received the Parker Johnson place as a gift from his father; lived on the Parks place; purchased the Nymphas Whiting place, where he d. June 15, 1834.

He m. May 5, 1782, Mercy Jenks, daughter of Jonathan and Free love (Windsor) Jenks b. Pawtucket, R.I., Jan. 1, 1762, d. Sept. 4, 1848. Children, *Jonathan J.*, b. Dec. 28, 1783, d. 1785; *Sally*, b. Nov. 20, 1785, unmarried, d. Apr. 14, 1861; *Free love*, b. Jan. 9, 1788, d. Nov. 20, 1789; *Otis*, b. Jan. 8, 1790 **13**; *Mercy*, b. Apr. 8, 1792, unmarried, d. Sept. 14, 1877; *Emory*, b. Sept. 11, 1794, d. 1796; *Lydia*, b. Sept. 30, 1796, m. Mar. 31, 1828, Isaac Carruth of North Brookfield, and d. June 2, 1829.

**9.** John, son of John **5**, lived on the Parks place with his father, and removed to Worcester; m. Mar. 20, 1796, Roxana Howe, daughter of Joseph and Hepzibah of Brookfield, b. June 20, 1772. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Benjamin*, b. Dec. 25, 1796, d. 1801; *John*, b. Mar. 4, 1799; *Mary*, b. Aug. 12, 1801; *Lomira*, b. Mar. 27, 1804; *Sophia*, b. Aug. 16, 1806; *Harvey*, b. Mar. 24, 1814.

**10.** Lemuel, son of John **5**, d. Sept. 17, 1795. He m. Oct. 30, 1791, Salome Harrington, daughter of Ephraim and Sarah, b. May 7, 1772, d. Mar. 1, 1795. Children, *Eunice*, b. Apr. 10, 1792, m. May 16, 1809, Gilbert Richardson of Brookfield; both d. Ashfield; *Sally*, b. Apr. 11, 1793, d. East Brookfield, Feb. 24, 1883, m. Nov. 11, 1811, Nathan Doane of Brookfield, d. Oct. 14, 1822, aged 34.

**11.** John, son of Thomas **7**; a Methodist preacher; removed to Albion, N.Y.; was living Middlebury, N.Y., 1815; m. Mar. 3, 1805, Phebe Wesson of Brookfield. Children, *Liberty*, b. Middlebury, N.Y., Aug. 1812; artist; lives St. Louis, Mo.; m. (1) Maria Handerman; (2) May 30, 1837, Mary Ann McKeen, and had Fanny Justina; John Henry; Mary Marilla, m. Adam C. Coughlan; William Goodsel, lives St. Louis; Leonard C.; Phebe Maria, m. Edward Johnson; Cassius Liberty; Addie Davis, m. Hiram D. Moore; Arthur Augustus, lives Rutland, Vt.; Herman R., lives Memphis, Tenn.; Frank Ruff; *Fanny*, b. Middlebury, N.Y.; *Lucy*, m. Orra Hicks; lives Ballston Springs, N.Y.; *Maria*, m. Willard Wheeler, lives Rockford, Ill.

**12.** Thomas, son of Thomas **7**; lived Stafford, Ct.; m. Mar. 6, 1810, Amy Davis of Stafford, who was living at New Haven, Ct., 1876, aged eighty-seven. Children, *Mary Ann*, b. Mar. 6, 1811, m. David Saunderson of Hamden, Ct.; *Thomas*, b. Nov. 21, 1812 **14**; *William Wells*, b. Sept. 10, 1814 **15**; *John Dudley*, b. Mar. 10, 1818 **16**; *Richard H.*, b. Feb. 7, 1820, d. Hamden, Ct., July 4, 1845; *Avery D.*, b. Mar. 22, 1832, d. young.

**13.** Otis, son of Nathaniel **8**. He, Oliver Ward, and Tyler Batcheller manufactured the first sale shoes in North Brookfield. He d. Oct. 5, 1869; m. May 1, 1825, Polly, daughter of Uriah Wyman and Hannah (Totman) Johnson, b. Jan. 29, 1802; living 1887. Children, *Lucius Emory*, b. Nov. 2, 1826 **17**; *Lydia*, b. July 31, 1837, d. May 6, 1840; *Henry Edward*, b. Jan. 20, 1845 **18**.

**14.** Thomas, son of Thomas **12**; lives New Haven, Ct.; m. Hepzibah Sperry of New Haven. Children, *Elbert W.*; *Elvira*; *Mary Estella*; *Thomas*.

**15.** William W., son of Thomas **12**; lives New Haven, Ct.; m. June 2, 1844, Elizabeth N. Kilbourn. Children, *Richard W.*, b. June 17, 1845, m. Aug. 13, 1869, Amy Gethings; *Mary E.*, b. Aug. 14, 1847, d. 1854; *George Thomas*, b. Sept. 20, 1850, d. young; *George W.*, b. Nov. 9, 1852; lives Boston; *Florence E.*, b. Sept. 21, 1854, d. May 25, 1869.

**16.** John D., son of Thomas **12**, lives Hamden, Ct., m. Emily Ford. Children, *Frank*; *Amy*; *Thomas*; *Howard Ford*; *Henry*.

**17.** Lucius E., son of Otis **13**, was for a time bookkeeper for Dewing & Edwards, shoe manufacturers; then in trade for himself at Peoria, Ill., and elsewhere; d. Worcester, Oct. 24, 1867. He m. Nov. 30, 1848, Lucy Ann Pierce, daughter of John N. and Charlotte A. Pierce of Lowell. Children, *Otis Johnson*, b. North Brook-

field, Apr. 20, 1850; assistant cashier for Hogg, Brown & Taylor, Boston; bookkeeper Prescott Bank, Lowell; cashier Webster City National Bank, Ia.; cashier First National Bank, Meridian, Miss.; m. Apr. 20, 1874, Marion Rickerson of Milwaukee, Wis.; *Charles Nelson*, b. July 7, 1854; graduate of Institute of Technology, Boston; chemist Boston; *Alfred Twily*, b. Medford, Aug. 12, 1858; on the editorial staff of the *Boston Herald*; m. Sept. 5, 1883, Fisher's Island, N.Y., Emma Gibbs, daughter of Lewis N. Barlow, b. Sandwich, Mass., Feb. 26, 1861; *Cornelia Blanche*, b. July 26, 1862, m. Apr. 28, 1886, Medford, Henry Norcross, son of Thatcher Magoun, 2d. Child, Henry Norcross, b. Jan. 9, 1887.

18. **Henry E.**, son of Otis 13; for a time in the Custom House, Boston; treasurer Alabama and Chattanooga Railroad 1869-74; treasurer other companies, Boston; lives West Newton; m. Malden, June 13, 1867, Ellen Ingersoll, daughter of Capt. Nicholson and Nancy (Hooper) Broughton, formerly of Marblehead. Children, *Henry Ingersoll*, b. Boston, Sept. 27, 1868; *Edward Broughton*, b. West Newton, Aug. 7, 1871; *Amory Hooper*, b. Feb. 3, 1873; *Robert Nicholson*, b. Apr. 23, 1874; *Elise Otis*, b. Jan. 3, 1877, d. Sept. 12, 1877; *Eleanor Johnson*, b. Sept. 25, 1879.

**WAITE**, Sergeant Thomas 1, of Ipswich. Children (b. in Ipswich), *John*, b. Dec. 11, 1658 2; *Thomas*, b. July 6, 1660; *Sarah*, b. Nov. 21, 1661, m. Joseph Burnham; *Mary*, b. Aug. 9, 1664, d. Sept. 4, 1665; *Jonadab*, b. Sept. 8, 1667.

2. **John**, son of Thomas 1, m. (1) Katherine Carroil of Ipswich, Aug. 14, 1685; (2) Widow Hannah Dean; published Nov. 16, 1712, and d. Ipswich, May 24, 1736. Children, *Samuel*, b. Oct. 20, 1685; *John*, b. Mar. 12, 1686-7 3; *Jonadab*, b. Feb. 20, 1690-1; *Joseph*, b. May 25, 1693; *Katherine*, b. July 27, 1695, m. John Spillar; published Jan. 15, 1726-7; *Benjamin*; *Sarah*, m. William Fuller; published Oct. 27, 1716; *Ruth*, m. Samuel Adams of Charlestown, published Aug. 9, 1718.

3. **John**, son of John 2, b. Ipswich; m. (1) Sarah Baker, published in Ipswich, Apr. 16, 1715; (2) Mrs. Mary Gleason of Oxford, in Sutton, Dec. 19, 1749. While living in Ipswich he buys 29 acres land in Sutton; also in 1743-4, then living in Sutton, he deeds one-half his homestead and mills in Sutton to his son Nathaniel, and sells partnership to John Hazeltine, May 11, 1759. Children (all baptized in Ipswich), *John*, b. Dec. 27, 1716, d. Dec. 27, 1721; *John*, b. Nov. 17, 1717, d. young; *Nathaniel*, b. Feb. 14, 1719-20 4; *John*, b. Sept. 7, 1723, d. Oct. 22, 1726; *Sarah*, b. May 28, 1727, m. Solomon Holman of Sutton, Mar. 29, 1746; *Katherine*, b. Mar. 16, 1728-9, d. Aug. 16, 1730; *Jonathan*, b. Feb. 28, 1730-1 5; *Priscilla*, b. Oct. 7, 1733, d. Sept. 14, 1735; *Thomasine*, b. Sept. 17, 1737.

4. **Nathaniel**, son of John 3, b. in Ipswich; a clothier; m. (1) Elizabeth Lilly in Sutton, Feb. 16, 1742-3; (2) Mrs. Hannah Tucker of Brookfield, Nov. 3, 1785, sister of Peter and John Hill, and widow of Thomas Tucker; she d. in Brookfield, Nov. 12, 1804, aged 83. He d. there, Jan. 30, 1810. Children (b. in Sutton), *John*, b. Oct. 31, 1743; *Nathaniel*, b. Aug. 9, 1745 6; *Reuben*, b. July 11, 1747; a clothier in Lancaster, Mass., in 1769, when he buys land in Princeton; *Samuel*, b. May 26, 1749; *Joseph*, b. Nov. 14, 1751 7; *Elizabeth*, b. June 26, 1755; *Sarah*, b. June 20, 1757; m. Reuben Gilbert 2d, published July 15, 1775.

5. **Jonathan**, son of John 3, b. Ipswich; a clothier of Sutton, May 11, 1759, when he buys forty acres, house, etc., in New Braintree of William Baxter, and where he was living in 1762-6-7-8 and 74, near Brookfield line; m. Martha Perkins of Royalston, in Sutton, Aug. 17, 1757. He d. in Royalston, 1778, and she married before June 1st, John Haven of Royalston. Children, *Jonathan*; *Martha*,



m. Lott Woodbury of Royalston; *Esther*, b. Jan. 28, 1764, m. Daniel Woodbury of Royalston, July 25, 1785, and died there Apr. 1, 1824; *Samuel*; *Daniel*; *John*; *Mary*; *Joseph*.

6. Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel 4, b. Sutton, m. (1) Sarah Holman of Brookfield, May, 1770, who died there with her child, in Dec. 1781; (2) Hannah Draper of Brookfield, May 28, 1782. He d. Lyme, N.H., Jan. 6, 1807. He, with his brother Reuben, buys land in Princeton, Mass., and asks leave to erect mills there in 1769, and selling in 1771, buys fulling-mill of his father in Brookfield, in 1773. He sells there to John Rainger in 1782, and with his brother Joseph sells land in New Braintree in 1786, and the same year was of Granby, Mass., and of Lyme, N.H., in 1794, when with others he sells mills in Brookfield. Children (b. in Brookfield), *Nathaniel*, b. June 20, 1772; *Reuben*, b. Aug. 7, 1774; *Molly*, b. May 23, 1776; *John*, b. Apr. 29, 1778; *Solomon*, b. Mar. 4, 1780; *child*, b. Dec. 1781, died same day; *Theophilus* (by second wife), b. Apr. 27, 1783.

7. Joseph, son of Nathaniel 4, b. Sutton, m. Sarah Dane of Brookfield, Dec. 25, 1777, daughter of Joseph, b. Dec. 1760, and d. Brookfield, Apr. 12, 1844, aged 83. He d. Brookfield, May 6, 1807. From Pension Office Records No. 19,589: "Sarah, widow of Joseph Waite, she living in North Brookfield, Mass., May 23, 1843, aged 82 last Dec., testifies that she is the widow of Joseph Waite, a private who served in Capt. Harwood's company at Roxbury, 8 months; and afterwards in Col. Holman's regiment at White Plains, N.Y. They were married Dec. 25, 1777, at Brookfield, by Rev. Joseph Appleton; and the husband died there May 6, 1807; maiden name Sarah Dane." Children (b. Brookfield), *Samuel*, b. May 12, 1779 8; *Daniel*, b. Apr. 28, 1781 9; *Elizabeth*, b. May 31, 1784, m. Avery Tucker of Brookfield, Mar. 3, 1805, who d. Mar. 10, 1844. She d. Mar. 22, 1859; *Sarah*, a dwarf and twin sister, b. May 31, 1784, and d. Jan. 18, 1855; *Judith*, b. Sept. 25, 1787, d. Aug. 7, 1870; *Joseph*, b. Aug. 9, 1791, m. Abigail Vokes, and d. North Brookfield, Jan. 28, 1840; she d. Dec. 28, 1866, aged 74; *Patty*, b. June 3, 1795, m. Jason Bigelow of North Brookfield, June 3, 1816, and d. North Brookfield, Dec. 28, 1866, aged 74; *Jonathan*, b. Sept. 5, 1797 10; *Mary*, b. June 25, 1801, m. Asa Luce of North Brookfield, Dec. 5, 1819.

8. Samuel, son of Joseph 7, b. North Brookfield, May 12, 1779; farmer; m. Betsey Chase of North Brookfield, Feb. 4, 1800, and d. North Brookfield, Feb. 7, 1838. Children (b. Brookfield), *Lucy*, b. Nov. 29, 1800, d. North Brookfield, Oct. 28, 1878; *Almira*, b. May 3, 1803, m. William E. Keep of Prescott, Jan. 1834, and d. North Brookfield, Apr. 1860; *Emory*, b. Sept. 13, 1804 11; *Sophronia*, b. May 27, 1807, m. Moses Ayres of North Brookfield, June 10, 1827; resides Ware; *Nathaniel*, b. Sept. 16, 1810, left home in 1829, and has not been heard from since; *Arminda*, b. Jan. 17, 1812, m. Edwin Peso of Enfield, Sept. 1832, and d. North Brookfield, June, 1841; *Abigail*, b. Sept. 15, 1814, m. Sumner Titus of Prescott, and d. Springfield, Apr. 4, 1864; *Eliza*, b. Apr. 28, 1817, m. Harvey Munyall of Thompson, Ct., July 3, 1838, resides Ware; *Caroline*, b. Jan. 30, 1820, m. John Parker of Uxbridge, Nov. 30, 1839, and d. Ware, July 29, 1859; *Maria*, was an adopted daughter, m. William A. Robinson of North Brookfield, Nov. 9, 1837.

9. Daniel, son of Joseph 7, b. Apr. 28, 1781; clothier; m. Abigail Mendall of Brookfield, Oct. 24, 1803, and d. Aug. 11, 1856; she d. Oct. 13, 1863, aged eighty-three. Their only child *Horace*, b. Mar. 7, 1804, shoemaker, m. Julia Draper of North Brookfield, May 4, 1825, and d. Aug. 3, 1855; she d. Aug. 7, 1865; s. p.

10. Jonathan, son of Joseph 7, b. Sept. 5, 1797; clothier and trader; m. Edna Dane, daughter of William Dane of North Brookfield, July 1, 1827, who was b.

Hamilton, Mass., Jan. 25, 1800, and lived in West Brookfield in 1880. He d. West Brookfield, Sept. 15, 1874. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Joseph E.*, b. June 25, 1829 **12**; *Sarah Edna*, b. June 6, 1831, m. George E. F. Dane of Hamilton, May 27, 1852; resides there; *John Dane*, b. May 20, 1837; farmer; m. Harriet C. Dane of Dover, N.H., Apr. 21, 1860; resides Townsend, Mass. Their daughter Bertha Edna was b. in Wolfboro, N.H., Sept. 27, 1872. The father was in the millinery business in Wolfboro, N.H., from whence he removed to Townsend, Mass., where he resides, a farmer.

**11.** Emory, son of Samuel **8**, b. Brookfield, Oct. 13, 1804, m. Mary Turner of Prescott, Apr. 12, 1827, and d. Montague, May 10, 1871. Children, *Angeline Marilla*, b. Greenwich, Dec. 13, 1828, m. Richard C. Woolworth of Ware, July 4, 1852; resides New Salem; *Eliza Drusilla*, b. Hardwick, Nov. 29, 1831, m. Edwin Demond of Ware, Nov. 29, 1851; resides Montague.

[Angeline's children, Fannie M. Woolworth, b. Springfield, Feb. 28, 1853, m. Walter Curtis of New Salem, Feb. 1871; resides there; Walter H. Woolworth, b. Conway, Aug. 13, 1864; resides New Salem.]

[Eliza's children, Frank Jones Demond, b. Montague, Nov. 3, 1860; Grace E. Demond, b. Aug. 13, 1872.]

**12.** Joseph E., son of Jonathan **10**, b. North Brookfield, June 25, 1829; merchant; m. Sabra Ann Nolen of Woonsocket, R.I., Nov. 15, 1854, who was b. Sutton, Feb. 18, 1833. Children, *Frank Augustus*, b. Hardwick, Aug. 26, 1855, d. West Brookfield, Dec. 12, 1878; *Joseph Lewis*, b. West Boylston, June 29, 1859; resides West Brookfield; *George Edward*, b. Leicester, Apr. 6, 1861, d. West Boylston, Mar. 14, 1866.

**WALKER, Edward 1**, probably son of the first Samuel of Woburn, of Charlestown, 1675; soldier in Capt. Samuel Mosely's Company at Dedham, Oct. 9, 1675; a Narragansett grantee; came to Brookfield, 1702; bought July 1, 1703, of Henry Taylor, twenty acres, being one-half of said Taylor's homestead; had grants at Brookfield, in all of four hundred and fifty-six acres; one of the most influential of the early settlers, d. 1735. He m. Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Dean of Concord, who was admitted to Charlestown Church, Jan. 8, 1698. Children, *Edward*, b. May 25, 1690, lived Brookfield, received grant of land on south side of the river Oct. 23, 1713, and in all a hundred and eighty-eight acres, d. Sept. 12, 1754; m. (1) Dorothy —, d. Sept. 8, 1717; (2) Apr. 4, 1723, Eleanor Hayward; *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 20, 1691, m. William Old of Brookfield; *Mary*, b. Aug. 4, 1694, m. Hopestill Hinds; *Joseph*, b. Nov. 14, 1695, received grant of forty acres south of river, east of Mason's brook, 1714, and in all two hundred and eight acres **2**; m. Nov. 16, 1725, Susanna Whitaker; *Benjamin*, b. Jan. 9, 1697-8, received grant of forty acres south of river, 1713, and in all two hundred and forty-five acres; d. Mar. 23, 1763; m. June 28, 1726, Experience Hayward; *Daniel*, b. June 17, 1700, received grant of sixty acres, 1717, and in all a hundred and twenty-five acres; d. Oct. 1777; m. Dec. 13, 1728, Mary Goss, d. Sept. 27, 1751; *Deborah*, b. Brookfield, m. Nov. 28, 1723, Capt. Nathaniel Woolcott; *Sarah*, m. Mar. 18, 1724, John Rich; *Phinehas*, received grant of forty acres, 1718, and in all a hundred and forty acres; m. Ruth —; *Hannah*, m. May 5, 1726, Benjamin Brooks; *Dinah*, m. (1) Oct. 12, 1727, John Woolcott, killed by Indians 1728; (2) 1730, Peter Rice; *Samuel*, received grants in all of a hundred and sixty-one acres; d. Apr. 23, 1731; m. Jan. 1729, Anna Hinds, who m. (2) May 18, 1732, Solomon Goodale; (3) Samuel Ware. [Children of Samuel and Anna, Simeon, b. 1729; Levi, b. 1730.] Letters of Administration were

granted on his estate Aug. 11, 1731, being the first in Brookfield after the establishment of the county of Worcester.

2. Joseph, son of Edward 1, m. Nov. 16, 1725, Susanna Whitaker. Children, *Abigail*, b. Aug. 13, 1726; *Reuben*, b. Feb. 19, 1727; *Priscilla*, b. Feb. 17, 1729, m. Dec. 23, 1755, John Gilbert; *Lucy*, b. Mar. 11, 1732, m. Elnathan Rice; *Joseph*, b. Mar. 19, 1735; *John*, b. Apr. 16, 1737; *Oliver*, b. May 24, 1739 3; *Sarah*, b. Aug. 31, 1741, m. Nathan Parker.

3. Oliver, son of Joseph 2, m. Apr. 27, 1762, Elizabeth Old. Children, *Azubah*, b. Aug. 16, 1762; *Naomi*, b. Jan. 19, 1765; *William*, b. Dec. 14, 1766, m. Mar. 6, 1794, Olive Pottle, and d. Mar. 8, 1836; *Moses*, b. Oct. 28, 1768, m. Aug. 25, 1791, Sally Wight Old, and d. Oct. 3, 1805; *Bathsheba*, b. June 20, 1771, m. Jan. 30, 1794, William Gouldsbury of Barre, Vt., and d. Brookfield, Feb. 1840; *Louisa*, b. Aug. 23, 1773, m. Dec. 15, 1793, Nathan Walker; *Katherine*, b. Apr. 25, 1775, m. Feb. 1798, Noadiah Fay; *Oliver*, b. May 14, 1777, m. Apr. 16, 1797, Eunice Walker; *Elisha*, b. Mar. 17, 1779 4; *Benjamin*, b. Aug. 11, 1781, d. Sept. 4, 1821.

4. Elisha, son of Oliver 3; out in War of 1812; d. North Brookfield, June 4, 1843; m. Oct. 10, 1802, Naamah Bell, daughter of John and Susanna, b. Dec. 20, 1779, d. North Brookfield, June 10, 1843. Children, *Maria*, b. Feb. 8, 1803, m. Apr. 6, 1836, Josiah Davis of New Braintree; *Emerson*, b. July 3, 1804; *Foster*, b. Oct. 3, 1806 5; *Elisha*, b. Mar. 3, 1808 6; *Willard*, b. Nov. 23, 1809, m. Fanny Felch; *Angeline*, b. Dec. 22, 1811, m. Elisha P. Shaddock of Vermont; *Harvey Rice*, b. June 25, 1816 7; *Betsey*, b. Jan. 1, 1818; went West.

5. Foster [name changed to Lyman], son of Elisha 4, d. North Brookfield, May 8, 1866; m. Dec. 25, 1832, Mary Lincoln of Warren. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Albert W.*, b. Jan. 17, 1834, d. young; *Sumner*, b. Apr. 26, 1839, m. Aug. 20, 1867, Dora E. Perkins of North Brookfield.

6. Elisha, son of Elisha 4, d. North Brookfield, Feb. 22, 1882; m. Nov. 3, 1833, Nancy Damon of North Brookfield. Children, *Phebe*, b. May 26, 1835; *Horace*, b. Jan. 16, 1837, d. Martinez, Cal., Nov. 25, 1880; *Charlotte*, b. June 24, 1839, m. Jan. 10, 1858, Dwight W. Bowen, and d. Oct. 4, 1860; *Osborne*, b. Sept. 20, 1841, m. Sept. 24, 1867, Lydia Ann Temple of Greenfield; *Lewis*, b. May 8, 1848; son, b. Dec. 20, 1851, d. young; *Pascal*, b. Oct. 20, 1853, d. April 18, 1878; *Susan I.*, b. Mar. 15, 1856, m. Aug. 23, 1875, William J. Jenks of North Brookfield.

7. Harvey R., son of Elisha 4, m. Apr. 22, 1841, Phebe S. Bellows of Brookfield. Children, *Annis*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 9, 1842, d. young; *Annis P.*, b. May 29, 1843, d. young; *Angeline E.*, b. July 31, 1847, m. July 3, 1867, George A. Blood of Brookfield.

**WALKER, Capt. Richard 1**, b. 1611-2, of Lynn 1630, Boston 1636, and Reading 1646; had liberty to plant and build at Nahant 1635. Representative 1640-18-9 from Lynn; wife Sarah joins in deeds 1646 to 1682. He was buried May 16, 1687, aged 75.

2. Samuel, probably brother of Capt. Richard, settled in Reading; afterwards of Woburn; named in the records, 1661. Kept the first inn in Woburn, 1675; selectman; d. Nov. 6, 1684, aged 69 or 70. Children (b. Reading), *Samuel*, b. Sept. 28, 1643 3; *Joseph*; *Hannah*; *Israel*; *John*; *Benjamin*; and probably *Edward* of Charlestown and Brookfield.

3. Samuel, son of Samuel 2, lived Woburn; selectman; d. Jan. 18, 1703; he m. Sarah Reed of Woburn. Children, *Edward*; *John*, b. July 2, 1665 4; *Samuel*; *Sarah*; *Timothy*; *Isaac*; *Elias*.

4. John, son of Samuel 3, lived Reading, removed to Weston, where he was admitted to the church June 6, 1714. Children, *Edward*, b. 1694, d. Woburn, 1789; *John*, d. Feb. 6, 1749; *Nathaniel*, b. Weston, 1710 5.

5. Nathaniel, son of John 4, carpenter; removed from Weston to Sturbridge, 1748, built at the north end of Walker Pond, a house which was a fine specimen of workmanship, and in 1872 was standing in good condition; an enterprising and patriotic man; d. 1785. He m. Mar. 8, 1731, Submit Brewer of Sturbridge. They had sixteen children, twelve of whom reached mature age. Children, *James*, b. Weston, Nov. 15, 1732, settled Belchertown; *Nathaniel*, b. Feb. 12, 1735; settled on west side of Walker Pond in Sturbridge; *Phineas*, b. Mar. 17, 1738 6; *Lydia*, b. Feb. 7, 1740; *Josiah*, b. Feb. 4, 1741; *Submit*, b. July 11, 1742, blind; *Asa*, b. Sept. 2, 1743, clothier; settled Sharon, Vt.; *Joel*, b. Jan. 28, 1745; *Mary*, b. Jan. 7, 1747, m. — Richardson; *Benjamin*, b. Dec. 5, 1747, d. 1769 of disease contracted in the French War; *Lucy*, b. Sturbridge, Feb. 13, 1749, m. Comfort Freeman of Sturbridge; *Beniah*, m. — White of Middlefield.

6. Phineas, son of Nathaniel 5, blacksmith; moved to Sturbridge with his father, whence he removed to Woodstock, Ct.

He bought a large tract of land in Stafford, Vt., commenced clearing it, built a saw-mill, intending to remove his family there, which was then a frontier settlement. But his brother-in-law, Asa Hyde, who owned a farm in Woodstock, exchanged it with him for a part of his Vermont purchase, and removed there, Mr. Walker remaining in Woodstock. His patriotism was illustrated by the fact that when he was making his purchase in Vermont he had in his saddle-bags a thousand silver dollars, for which he was offered the whole town of Peacham; but, knowing that the colonies were in almost "perishing need" of money, and in as much as he was not then actively in the field, he chose to serve his country by loaning to it the thousand dollars; for which he only received, long after, a piece of land worth about fifty dollars.

He had previously been in the French war, and also in the battles of Crown Point and Ticonderoga. A man of sterling principles, prominent in all the reforms of the time; a strong temperance man; a humble and devout Christian. He lived respected, and died lamented.

He was captain of the Military Company in Woodstock, Ct., during the Revolutionary war; and was called out thirteen times for longer or shorter periods, once during the whole season, and his wife did the work on the farm with the help of her son Leonard, who was only twelve years old. He d. 1829. He m. Susanna Hyde, d. 1838, aged ninety-five. Children, *Leonard*, b. Oct. 4, 1766; blacksmith and card maker; d. Sept. 9, 1851; m. Mar. 31, 1790, Chloe Child of Woodstock, d. Sept. 1, 1840; *Freeman*, m. — Chandler; *Alfred*, b. Mar. 29, 1774, m. — Child. *Walter*, b. May 27, 1773 7; *Nancy*, unmarried, d. Woodstock; *Sally*, m. Enoch Bacon of Southbridge; *Phineas*, b. June 26, 1780, m. Lucy Allen 15; *Horatio*, b. Oct. 8, 1782, m. — Mason of Woodstock; *John Brewer*, b. Apr. 6, 1785, m. — Tucker of Woodstock.

7. Deacon *Walter*, son of Phineas 6, b. in Woodstock, Ct., May 27, 1773; blacksmith and farmer. He removed from Woodstock, Ct., to the North Parish in Brookfield in the year 1800, and purchased for \$550 six and a half acres of land with a house, barn, and blacksmith shop thereon, and succeeded to the blacksmithing business of Rufus Hardy, a former owner of the place. He here erected new buildings which were located on the rising land a hundred rods north of the present First Congregational Meeting-house, one of the pleasantest situations in town, after-

wards owned and occupied by his son Amasa, who improved the place by adding a front of more modern style of architecture to the house, beautifying the grounds, planting trees, etc. The place is now owned by Mrs. A. H. Batcheller, daughter of Hon. Amasa Walker.

Here Deacon Walker lived over thirty years, and died Dec. 14, 1835. He was appointed deacon of the Second Church in Brookfield, now the First Congregational Church of North Brookfield, in 1806, which office he held till his death. He was a prominent citizen for many years, or during his entire residence here. His whole character is justly described by Rev. Dr. Snell in his fortieth anniversary sermon in 1838:—

“Deacon Walker, who continued in office nearly thirty years, was a very useful man in church as well as in society. His influence was uniformly in support of order, peace, and religion. He aided in works of benevolence at home and abroad, and wished that to be done which would promote the cause of Christ, while he afforded his personal service in the prayer-meeting, the religious conference, and the Sabbath school.” He m. Apr. 3, 1795, Priscilla Carpenter of Woodstock; d. Oct. 30, 1835, aged sixty. Children, *Amasa*, b. Woodstock, May 4, 1799 **8**; *Walter*, b. North Brookfield, Mar. 28, 1801 **9**; *Freeman*, b. Dec. 12, 1803 **10**.

**8. Amasa**, son of Deacon Walter **7**; lived North Brookfield; d. Oct. 29, 1875. [See *ante*, p. 384]. He m. (1) July 6, 1826, Emeline Carleton of Boston, d. July 24, 1828; (2) June 23, 1834, Hannah Ambrose of Concord, N.H., d. July 9, 1875. Children, *Emeline*, b. Apr. 24, 1828, d. Aug. 29, 1828; *Emeline*, b. Apr. 11, 1835, m. June 18, 1857, Alfred H. Batcheller; *Robert Walter*, b. July 12, 1837 **11**; *Francis Amasa*, b. July 2, 1840 **12**.

**9. Walter**, son of Deacon Walter **7**, lived North Brookfield, d. July 29, 1838; m. Mar. 30, 1832, Salinda Hill. Children, *Emeline Carleton*, b. Dec. 29, 1832, m. Oct. 27, 1853, Richard A. Newell of Boston, and d. 1885; *Amasa C.*, b. July 2, 1834 **13**; *Adeline P.*, b. Aug. 23, 1836, d. 1840.

**10. Freeman**, son of Deacon Walter **7** [see his memorial, *ante*, p. 381], d. July 13, 1883. He m. (1) June 3, 1830, Mary Bond of North Brookfield, d. July 1, 1839, aged 34; (2) Sept. 12, 1842, Emily Penfield of Penfield, O. Children, *Mary Ann*, b. Aug. 13, 1835, m. Nov. 17, 1864, Daniel Hoffman of New York; *Charles Freeman*, b. Mar. 21, 1837, d. Apr. 19, 1855; *Sarah Bond*, b. Mar. 5, 1839, d. young; *Edwin Penfield*, b. July 6, 1843, d. young; *Willie H.*, b. Mar. 2, 1845 **14**; *Walter*, b. June 6, 1847, d. young; *Adah Jennette*, b. Apr. 14, 1851, d. young; *Katherine P.*, b. Nov. 28, 1857, d. North Brookfield, Jan. 31, 1881.

**11. Robert W.**, son of Hon. Amasa **8**; lieutenant Company A, Thirty-fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers; wounded and taken prisoner; carries a rebel bullet in his body as a memorial of service; m. Nov. 9, 1869, Isabel C. Tucker. Child, *Amasa*, b. Nov. 12, 1870.

**12. Francis A.**, son of Hon. Amasa **8**, m. Aug. 16, 1865, Exene E. Stoughton, daughter of T. M. Stoughton of Gill. Children, *Stoughton*, b. Gill, June 3, 1866; *Lucy*, b. Easthampton, Sept. 1, 1867; *Ambrose*, b. Georgetown, D.C., July 13, 1869; *Francis*, b. Washington, D.C., Dec. 27, 1870; *Emma*, b. New Haven, Ct., July 21, 1873, d. Sept. 9, 1876; *Evelyn*, b. Feb. 7, 1876; *Etheridge*, b. Apr. 11, 1877; *Stuart*, b. Nov. 17, 1878.

Gen. Francis A. Walker fitted for college at Leicester Academy and New England Normal Institute, Lancaster; graduated Amherst College, 1860; studied law with Devens & Hoar, Worcester; he enlisted Aug. 1861, in the Fifteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers [for military record, see *ante*, p. 340]; he was teacher



of Latin and Greek at Williston Seminary, Easthampton, 1865-7; on editorial staff *Springfield Republican*, 1868; Deputy Special Commissioner of Revenue, in charge of Bureau of Statistics, Washington, D.C., 1869; Superintendent of Census, 1870-2; Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1871-2; Professor of Political Economy and History in Sheffield Scientific School, New Haven, 1873-8; Superintendent of Tenth United States Census; President of Institute of Technology, Boston, 1881-87. Has been trustee of Mount Holyoke Female Seminary and Amherst College; member of Cobden Club, and of the Statistical Society, London; and member of the National Academy of Sciences; received honorary degree of M.A. from Yale College, and Ph.D. from Amherst College. In 1877 and 1878 he delivered courses of twenty lectures at Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, and in 1879 a course of twelve lectures before the Lowell Institute, Boston. His published works are: "The Indian Question," 1874; "The Statistical Atlas of the United States;" "The Wages Question," 1876; "Money," 1878; "Money in its Relation to Trade and Industry," 1879.

**13. Amasa C.**, son of Walter **9**; commercial traveller; m. May 16, 1858, Naomi K. Hammer of Hallidaysburg, Penn., who d. Hudson, Wis., 1874. Children, *Walter*, b. La Crosse, Wis., May, 1859; *Arthur*, b. Chicago, Ill., Dec. 1868.

**14. Willie H.**, son of Hon. Freeman **10**; resides Minneapolis, Minn.; m. June 12, 1866, Helen M. Walker of North Brookfield. Children, *Charles Freeman*, b. East Brookfield, Aug. 23, 1868; *Warren Tyler*, b. Dec. 31, 1874.

**15. Phineas**, son of Phineas **6**, b. Woodstock, Ct., June 26, 1780; harness maker; d. Woodstock, May 26, 1848. He m. Jan. 1801, Lucy Allen of Sturbridge, b. Jan. 23, 1786, d. Aug. 10, 1851. Children (b. Woodstock), *Melinda*, b. Dec. 30, 1801, m. Nov. 16, 1826, Laban D. Brackett of Southbridge; lives Jamaica, Vt.; *Doliver*, b. Sept. 19, 1803; carriage maker; d. Chicago, Ill., May 12, 1862; m. Abigail Dean of Brookfield; *Eaton*, b. Sept. 28, 1805 **16**; *Myrtilla*, b. June 3, 1807; *Elsa*, b. Nov. 10, 1809, m. Joseph B. Cunningham of Southbridge, and d. at South Wilbraham, Jan. 8, 1861; *Lucy Howard*, b. Apr. 24, 1812, m. William R. Hemenway of Woodstock, and lives Dundee, Ill.; *Susan Hyde*, b. Dec. 3, 1814, m. Mar. 5, 1839, Lyman A. Maynard of North Brookfield; *Maria Allen*, b. Apr. 9, 1817, m. Marcus Beebe of South Wilbraham; *Phineas Allen*, b. June 28, 1819, m. Louisa Chase of Webster, and lives Omaha, Neb.; *Timothy Hyde*, b. Nov. 15, 1821, m. Sarah Wallace of Norwich, Ct., and d. Galesburg, Ill., June 20, 1860; *Nancy Allen*, b. Dec. 15, 1824, m. Horace Allen of Sutton, and lives there; *Amasa Allen*, b. Feb. 22, 1827, m. (1) Elizabeth Deane of Sutton; (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Walker of Galesburg, Ill., and lives there; *Henry Dennis*, b. June 30, 1830, m. Elizabeth Onan of Illinois, and d. St. Louis, Mo., Feb. 23, 1864.

**16. Eaton**, son of Phineas **15**, b. Woodstock, Ct., Sept. 28, 1805; harness maker; m. May 22, 1832, Chloe Taft of Uxbridge, and d. Dundee, Ill., Oct. 3, 1876. Children, *David T.*, b. New Haven, Ct., May 5, 1833, m. Oct. 17, 1860, Mary Ann Chase of Webster, in Dundee, Ill., and lives Chicago; *Henry E.*, b. Mar. 15, 1836, d. young; *Harriet E.* (twin), b. Mar. 15, 1836, d. North Brookfield, Nov. 30, 1837; *William E.*, b. Dundee, Ill., Sept. 15, 1840; harness maker; m. Dec. 23, 1870, Mary C. Foster of Kingston, Ill., and lives Dundee, Ill.; *Edmand*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 18, 1837, d. Dundee, Ill., May 10, 1844; *Edgar* (twin), b. Oct. 18, 1837, d. Dundee, Ill., Jan. 25, 1844; *Adeline N.*, b. Dundee, Ill., Feb. 7, 1845, m. Nov. 30, 1866, Homer W. Hoxie of Dundee, and lives there; *Charles A.*, b. Apr. 17, 1847, d. 1848.

**17. John B.**, son of Phineas **6**, b. Woodstock, Ct., Apr. 6, 1785; farmer; d.

Exeter, N.Y., Sept. 11, 1868. He m. Apr. 8, 1807, Lucena L. Tucker of Woodstock, b. Feb. 26, 1786, d. June 4, 1867. Children, *Orson*, b. Woodstock, Jan. 18, 1808, d. Exeter, N.Y., Feb. 25, 1816; *Betsy*, b. Exeter, N.Y., Sept. 18, 1809, m. Mar. 8, 1830, Harlow M. Purple of Exeter, and lives New Britain, Ct.; *Pamelia*, b. Jan. 21, 1812, d. Mar. 22, 1815; *John*, b. Dec. 6, 1815, m. Sept. 24, 1840, Mary Sawtelle of McDonough, N.Y., and lives there; *Nathan*, b. May 31, 1816, d. May 27, 1818; *Norman*, b. Apr. 9, 1818, d. Mar. 19, 1819; *Galutia*, b. Mar. 9, 1821; blacksmith; m. (1) May 23, 1842, Melissa Babcock of McDonough; (2) Mar. 6, 1856, Lucy Spicer of Exeter, and lives Union Valley, N.Y.; *Diantha*, b. Jan. 1, 1823, m. Oct. 22, 1848, Warren Tyler, M.D., of North Brookfield, and lives there; *Sherman*, b. Apr. 18, 1825, m. Oct. 2, 1852, Rhoda Wentz of Binghamton, N.Y., and d. Gorham, N.Y., Apr. 8, 1870; *Henrietta Amelia*, b. May 27, 1827, m. Jan. 16, 1848, Henry J. Angell of Exeter, N.Y., and lives Mohawk, N.Y.; *Freeman*, b. Nov. 12, 1829, m. Oct. 29, 1859, Marinda Morton of Leicester, b. Whately; they live Minneapolis, Minn.

18. **John G.**, son of Horatio, who was the son of Phineas 6, b. Lowell, Vt., Apr. 9, 1816; a stage driver in North Brookfield; m. Catherine Stoddard of North Brookfield, Sept. 1848, and d. Warren, Feb. 27, 1876; no children except an adopted daughter *Maria Coniffe* Walker, who m. Lyman Barnes of West Brookfield.

**WALKER, Trueman P.**, b. Georgia, Vt., Jan. 3, 1837; lived in Chesterfield, Vt.; painter; m. E. H. Harrington of North Brookfield, Mar. 9, 1864. Children, *Frank T.*, b. East Brookfield, Sept. 30, 1866; *Ida J.*, b. Worcester, June 20, 1871; *Alvin E.*, b. West Boylston, Nov. 21, 1876; *Eveleen Allen*, b. Sturbridge, Feb. 22, 1865, d. Dec. 13, 1867; *Alice Viola*, b. Spencer, Aug. 9, 1869, d. May 18, 1870; *Harlan E.*, b. West Boylston, May 14, 1874, d. Aug. 6, 1875.

**WALKER, Joseph L. 1**, son of Willis and Lydia (Thayer) Walker, b. Sturbridge, Feb. 28, 1825; came from West Brookfield to North Brookfield, Oct. 1847; m. Nov. 14, 1848, Charlotte Holmes of North Brookfield. Children, *George H.*, b. Oct. 17, 1849 2; *Henry O.*, b. Sept. 13, 1851 3; *Sarah A.*, b. Nov. 9, 1856, m. Aug. 10, 1876, Francis D. Newton of New Braintree; *Charles S.*, b. Aug. 23, 1859, m. June 23, 1883, Mary A. Foley of Worcester; *Lottie M.*, b. Dec. 4, 1862.

2. **George H.**, son of Joseph L. 1, m. Oct. 17, 1871, Hannah De Land of North Brookfield. Child, *Henry A.*, b. Nov. 30, 1874.

3. **Henry O.**, son of Joseph L. 1, m. May 26, 1875, Maria L. Sherman of North Brookfield. Child, *Frederick H.*, b. Apr. 10, 1877.

**WALLACE, Arnold F.**, b. Pittsford, Vt., June 26, 1842, m. Nov. 5, 1867, Emma E. Holt of De Kalb, N.Y. Children, *Willie H.*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 19, 1868; *Bertie D.*, b. May 7, 1873.

**WALLEY, William**, son of Joseph and Jane (Birchenough) Walley, b. England, Apr. 3, 1842; enlisted Aug. 20, 1861, in the Eighteenth Regiment Infantry Massachusetts Volunteers, in camp at Arlington Heights; went to Manassas, thence to Alexandria, thence to Fortress Monroe, there through the campaign under McClellan; wounded in second battle of Bull Run; in hospital at Washington; transferred to Second Battalion Veteran Reserve Corps; discharged Aug. 31, 1864. He m. Jan. 4, 1872, Sarah G. Bond, daughter of Gilbert of North Brookfield. Children, *Charles B.*, b. Aug. 30, 1873; *Mary T.*, b. Dec. 13, 1875; *George W.*, b. June 7, 1880.

**WALSH, Matthew**, b. Ireland, 1839, d. North Brookfield, Dec. 19, 1878; m. Mary Costigan, b. 1830, d. 1874. Children, *William P.*, b. Aug. 1868; *Sarah Ann*, b. Aug. 1870; *Margaret*, b. July 20, 1872; *Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 24, 1874.

**WARD, Oliver**, was a descendant of William,<sup>1</sup> who settled Sudbury, 1639; through John<sup>2</sup> of Newton; Joseph<sup>3</sup> of Newton; Joseph<sup>4</sup> of Newton; Nathaniel,<sup>5</sup> b. May 12, 1734, settled Grafton, d. Mar. 17, 1793; m. 1773, Hannah Batcheller of Upton, who d. Mar. 26, 1793. They had children, *Asa*; *Sally*; *Asa*, merchant of Boston; *Anna*, m. Elisha Chapin; *Oliver*, b. Grafton, Dec. 3, 1783 6.

6. **Oliver**, son of Nathaniel 5 [see his memorial, *ante*, p. 269]; d. North Brookfield, Feb. 26, 1839. He m. Feb. 1, 1809, Betsey Phillips of Grafton. Children, *Joseph H.*, b. Grafton, May 28, 1809 7; *Betsy P.*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 24, 1810, m. Oct. 16, 1834, Jonathan Cary of North Brookfield; *Mary B.*, b. Oct. 14, 1812, d. July 3, 1830; *Martha G.*, b. Sept. 9, 1815, d. Apr. 17, 1831; *Sarah L.*, b. Sept. 19, 1820, m. Aug. 14, 1845, Levi Adams, and d. Sept. 21, 1849; *Caroline S.*, b. July 19, 1822; lives Melrose; *Elijah P.*, b. Feb. 26, 1825, d. Boston, Oct. 20, 1870; *Lucy P.*, b. Sept. 29, 1830, m. Sept. 29, 1853, Mark Bailey of Dunbarton, N.H., lives New Haven, Ct.

7. **Joseph Harrison**, son of Oliver 6, was teacher; assistant to his father; merchant in North Brookfield of the firms of Ward & Potter, Cary, Ward & Potter, Cary, Ward & Bond; and in Boston of Kidder & Ward, and J. H. Ward & Co. In 1846, he went into the insurance business. He m. (1) May 12, 1836, Charlotte Bates, daughter of Dr. Anson of Barre, d. Nov. 7, 1843; (2) Sept. 12, 1853, Mrs. Deborah (Bond) Collins of Yarmouth, N.S.; s. p.

**WARD, Hiram** [see *ante*, p. 275], son of Josiah, b. Keene, N.H., Aug. 6, 1805, d. Philadelphia, Feb. 7, 1877. He m. Dec. 10, 1832, Mary Ann Edson of North Brookfield; d. Worcester, May 16, 1886. Children, *Martha C.*, b. Apr. 5, 1834, d. young; *Sarah*, b. June 10, 1836, d. Aug. 30, 1838; *Sarah L.*, b. Philadelphia, June 4, 1839, m. Sept. 3, 1867, Horatio B. Lincoln of Philadelphia; *Hiram R.*, b. Jan. 4, 1843, drowned July 1, 1863.

**WARREN, William O.**, b. Oakham, Dec. 7, 1849, lives North Brookfield; m. Jan. 1, 1874, Martha A. Spooner of Oakham; b. Aug. 25, 1854. Children, *Ella M.*, b. Aug. 5, 1874; *Ida M.*, b. Dec. 11, 1876, d. Dec. 18, 1883; *Frank E.*, b. June 14, 1879, d. Aug. 2, 1881; *Ena F.*, b. Oct. 10, 1881, d. Dec. 27, 1883; *Florence B.*, b. Sept. 14, 1883; *Albion W.*, b. Sept. 30, 1885.

**WASHBURN, James**; wife, Ruth. Children, *Willard*, b. Apr. 3, 1770; *Sabra*, b. May 26, 1772; *Huldah*, b. Apr. 4, 1774; *James*, b. June 24, 1776; *Reuben*, b. June 5, 1778; *Levi*, b. Nov. 17, 1780.

**WASHBURN, Peter**, owned the Calvin Edson place; d. Apr. 6, 1810; m. Apr. 8, 1776, Sarah Ayres, removed 1821, to Litchfield, N.Y. Children, *Sarah*, b. Mar. 16, 1777, m. June 27, 1805, Harrington McClellan of Petersham; *John*, b. Nov. 11, 1778, m. Apr. 1, 1804, Becca Winslow; *Abigail*, b. June 19, 1781, m. May 19, 1808, Solomon Dewing, jr.; *Josiah*, b. Mar. 5, 1783, m. Dec. 14, 1806, Rebecca Barstow; *Jonas*, b. Apr. 23, 1787; *Bethuel*, b. July 11, 1790; *Polly*, b. Mar. 22, 1792, d. July 10, 1808; *Orpha*, b. Jan. 30, 1796, m. Sept. 20, 1812, Denny Thompson of North Brookfield.

**WATSON, John 1**, d. Brookfield, Sept. 10, 1769; wife, Elizabeth. Children, *William*, b. Mar. 22, 1724 **2**; *John*, b. Jan. 9, 1726; *Sarah*, b. Nov. 22, 1728; *Robert*, b. Jan. 6, 1730, d. Nov. 15, 1767; *Rebecca*, b. Sept. 19, 1732, m. June 19, 1753, Andrew Kimball; *Esther*, b. Oct. 24, 1735; *Thankful*, b. Apr. 28, 1737, m. Aug. 1768, James Shay of Brookfield.

**2. William**, son of John 1, d. May 19, 1777; wife, Susanna, d. Mar. 17, 1779. Children, *William*, b. Aug. 14, 1751, m. June 28, 1777, Thankful Bowman; *Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 23, 1752, m. Nov. 19, 1772, Luther How of Marlboro; *David*, b. Mar. 25, 1754, m. Apr. 20, 1778, Ruth Edson; *Susanna*, b. Dec. 7, 1755, m. May, 1783, Isaac Cutler; *Sarah*, b. Jan. 15, 1758, m. Nov. 24, 1778, Hosea Edson of Ashburnham; *Jesse*, b. Jan. 31, 1760; *Hannah*, b. Oct. 18, 1761, m. Nov. 1784, Abner Snow of Leicester; *Joseph*, b. July 12, 1764, m. Sept. 1790, Betsey Sherman of Rutland; *daughter*, b. July 6, 1766, d. young; *Benjamin*, b. July 3, 1767; *Robert*, b. Sept. 14, 1769.

**WATSON, John**, b. Scotland, lived on the Bradshaw place; wife, Mary. Children, *John*, b. May 14, 1750; *Martha*, b. June 11, 1751, d. Nov. 3, 1765; *Samuel*, b. Dec. 26, 1752, m. Apr. 1781, Martha Moore of Worcester; *Mary*, b. Jan. 11, 1755, m. June 27, 1784, Joseph Bush of Brookfield; *Eunice*, b. Aug. 26, 1757, d. Oct. 16, 1769; *Jude*, b. May 9, 1760, m. Mar. 1, 1784, Polly Jenks of Boston; *Eli*, b. Oct. 25, 1762; *Lucy*, b. Mar. 17, 1764, m. Feb. 21, 1792, William Sprague of Templeton; *Nathan*, b. Mar. 21, 1767; *Thankful*, b. May 28, 1769, m. Jan. 13, 1785, Aaron Forbes of Brookfield.

**WATSON, Daniel**, m. (1) Aug. 13, 1761, Thankful McMitchell of Brookfield; (2) May 15, 1770, Anna Saterly of Brookfield. Children, *Sarah*, b. Apr. 15, 176-; *Timothy*, b. Jan. 4, 176-; *Sally*, b. Jan. 28, 177-; *Royal*, b. July 7, 177-; *Samuel*, b. Nov. 10, 177-; *William*, b. Oct. 26, 177-; *Daniel*, b. Apr. 16, 177-.

**WEBBER, Cyrus K.**, son of Cyrus and Betsey (Whittemore) Webber of Sturbridge, b. Sept. 21, 1841, m. Sept. 21, 1865, Helen A. Gay, daughter of George, b. Apr. 22, 1849. Children, *Edith R.*, b. May 16, 1867; *George E.*, b. Apr. 14, 1873. [Mr. Webber enlisted 1861 in Company A, Twenty-fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers; served till 1865; was in fifteen battles.]

**WEBBER, Elliot D.**, b. Brimfield 1836; barber; enlisted Aug. 1861 in Company C, Twenty-fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers; served three years.

**WEBBER, Gilbert F., Jr.**, b. Chelsea, Mar. 6, 1842; tinsmith; m. (1) Aug. 25, 1867, Amanda H. Hudson, d. May 6, 1871; (2) Sept. 4, 1878, Alice C. Goodwin of North Brookfield. Children, *Jennie*, b. Nov. 20, 1868; *Frank G.*, b. July 11, 1881.

**WEBBER, Walter H.**, b. Chelsea, 1851; tinsmith; m. Dec. 4, 1879, Martha J. Kittridge of North Brookfield. Children, *Laura T.*, b. Sept. 27, 1880; *Ralph G.*, b. Dec. 9, 1882; *Clifford H.*, b. Mar. 1, 1885.

**WEDGE, David**, from Sudbury or Lancaster, came to Brookfield, 1716; received grant of thirty acres home lot, and later of seventy-seven acres more; wife, Joanna. Children, *son*, b. July 22, 1722; *son*, b. Oct. 22, 1724; *son*, b. July 4, 1726; *daughter*, b. Mar. 12, 1731. One of the sons was *Thomas*, m. Jan. 1755, Abigail Elwell; the daughter was *Hannah*, m. Sept. 1757, Benjamin Griffin.

**WEDGE, Israel**, b. Canada, 1838; carpenter; m. Feb. 10, 1860, Sophia Harper of Southbridge. Children, *Joseph*, b. May 20, 1862; *Napoleon*, b. Mar. 1865; *Peter*, b. Aug. 8, 1867; *Alexander*, b. Jan. 1, 1871; *Henry*, b. Nov. 15, 1873; *Israel*, b. Sept. 2, 1875; *Willie*, b. Jan. 10, 1877; *Ida L.*, b. Nov. 3, 1879; *Louis F.*, b. Jan. 20, 1881; *Clemence A.*, b. Mar. 6, 1884.

**WEED, Henry S.**, b. Stamford, Ct., 1783; blacksmith; d. Hardwick, Apr. 18, 1853; m. July 21, 1813, Olive Richardson of Brookfield. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Caroline*, b. June 10, 1815, d. Dana, Jan. 1832; *Otis II.*, b. June 2, 1817; merchant in Boston; m. June 20, 1842, Susan Sherburne of Boston.

**WEEKS, George 1**, was one of the first settlers of Dorchester; wife, Jane Clapp of England.

2. Ammiel, son of George 1, b. England; was of Dorchester; wife, Elizabeth.

3. Supply, son of Ammiel 2, b. Aug. 26, 1671; settled Marlboro; d. Sept. 22, 1755. He m. (1) June 4, 1699, Susanna Barns, daughter of Thomas, d. Jan. 15, 1712; (2) Mar. 10, 1715, Mary Holland of Framingham. Children, *Thomas*, b. Sept. 5, 1700 4; *Femima*, b. Feb. 23, 1702, m. May 19, 1730, Isaac Tomblin; *Abigail*, b. Jan. 26, 1704; *Ammiel*, b. Oct. 13, 1705 5; *John*, b. Mar. 3, 1707, m. Dinah Keyes; *Elijah*, b. Feb. 4, 1710; *Susanna*, b. Jan. 11, 1712, m. Jan. 30, 1734, Ephraim Ward.

4. Thomas, son of Supply 3; lived Marlboro; removed Brookfield 1734; m. Hannah Holland, b. Aug. 17, 1704. Children, *Hannah*, b. Feb. 3, 1725; *Ruth*, b. Dec. 2, 1726; *Samuel*, b. Mar. 31, 1729; went to Canada; *Eunice*, b. Sept. 19, 1730, d. 1731; *Phebe*, b. Jan. 13, 1733, m. (1) 1753, deacon Solomon Rich of Western; (2) Apr. 13, 1794, Col. Samuel Denny of Leicester, and d. Sept. 30, 1808; *Thomas*, b. Brookfield, Apr. 21, 1735 6; *Eunice*, b. Aug. 15, 1737, m. Aug. 21, 1770, Solomon Bowker, and d. Feb. 11, 1771; *David*, b. Jan. 1, 1740; *Holland*, b. Aug. 14, 1742; *Ammiel*, b. Mar. 1, 1745 7.

5. Ammiel, son of Supply 3; shop joiner; was of Marlboro in 1738, when he buys in North Brookfield for £200, the farm since known as the "Lamson place;" d. Sept. 21, 1769. He m. (1) Mary —; (2) Deborah Rockwood. Children, *Katherine*, b. Feb. 16, 1736, m. Oct. 16, 1760, Nathan Sparhawk of Rutland, and d. in Brookfield; *Mary* (twin), b. Feb. 16, 1736, m. Nov. 1759, John Lamson of Brookfield, and d. Mar. 29, 1808.

6. Thomas, son of Thomas 4; lived Brookfield; m. July 23, 1759, Marcy Hinkley, daughter of Job of Brookfield. Children, *Marcy*, b. Apr. 18, 1762, m. 1780, John Williams of Goshen; *Elijah*, b. Aug. 23, 1764; *Sarah*, b. May 15, 1766, m. Jan. 4, 1787, Cyrus Stearns of Goshen, and d. Buckland, June 28, 1850; *John*, b. Sept. 2, 1768, d. Oct. 3, 1782; *Levi*, b. Sept. 16, 1770, d. Oct. 14, 1775; *Ezra*, b. May 10, 1772; *Calvin*, b. July 16, 1774, d. Feb. 10, 1801; *Levi*, b. Oct. 22, 1776; *Luther*, b. Dec. 23, 1778; d. young; *Kate*, b. Jan. 4, 1781, m. June 10, 1802, Augustus Belding of Whately, d. July 3, 1816; (2) Sept. 6, 1827, Liberty Bowker of Savoy, who d. May 20, 1846; she d. Sept. 6, 1852.

7. Ammiel, son of Thomas 4; a soldier in the Revolution; lived Hardwick, Leverett; d. Wendell, Feb. 15, 1832. He m. (1) Apr. 6, 1769, Susanna Chamberlain of Petersham; (2) Feb. 26, 1778, widow Sarah (Johnson) Mandell of Petersham, d. Leverett, Dec. 1839, aged 82. Children, *Artemas*, b. Hardwick, Nov. 9, 1769, m. Feb. 2, 1795, Martha Abbott of Belchertown, and d. Prescott 1829; *Ruth*, b. Oct. 13, 1773, m. Oct. 6, 1803, David Smith of Barre, and d. Mar. 21, 1855; *Cyn-*



*thia*, b. Leverett, June 10, 1785, m. June 10, 1806, Joseph Ashley of Leverett, and d. Apr. 7, 1871; *Eunice*, b. Feb. 1, 1787, m. Feb. 19, 1824, Artemas Leach of Wendell, and d. North Brookfield, Mar. 15, 1866; *Susan*, b. Greenwich, Feb. 20, 1789, m. Feb. 22, 1810, James M. Jewett of Greenwich, and d. Aurora, O., Feb. 17, 1868.

**WEEKS, David J.**, b. Hudson, N.Y., 1816; mason; lives North Brookfield; m. July 29, 1845, Martha A. Mason of Hardwick, d. Oct. 19, 1874. Child, *Fitz Edward*, b. Apr. 22, 1846, d. North Brookfield, Dec. 31, 1871.

**WELCH, Morris**, son of Patrick, b. Kerry, Ire.; came over 1854; m. Kate Mahoney, b. Cork City, Ire. Children, *Annie*, b. Aug. 27, 1857; *Charles*, b. 1860; a printer; *John*, b. Dec. 1862; *Timothy*, b. May 25, 1864; *William*, b. Dec. 1865; *Mary*, b. May 26, 1867; *Nellie*, b. Sept. 13, 1869; *Francis*, b. Dec. 25, 1875.

**WELD, Benjamin D. 1**, b. Washington, N.H., Jan. 1, 1792; d. Sturbridge; Mar. 2, 1879. He m. (1) Oct. 24, 1819, Mary C. Parks of North Brookfield; (2) Nov. 25, 1828, Marinda Partridge of Holland. Children, *Aaron Davis*, b. Dec. 14, 1820 **2**; *Benjamin C.*, b. June 14, 1823 **3**; *Isaac P.*, b. Dec. 4, 1829, d. Oct. 22, 1849; *Ezra B.*, b. Aug. 5, 1831; lives Southbridge; m. (1) Fanny Sherman of Brimfield; (2) Francelia Smith of Sturbridge; *Albert E.*, b. Mar. 29, 1833; lives Union, Ct.; m. Celinda Wales; *Miranda M.*, b. Jan. 20, 1835, m. Oct. 1859, Jonas Beaman of Hadley, and d. Aug. 7, 1876, in Sturbridge.

**2. Aaron D.**, son of Benjamin D. **1**. He left home Feb. 18, 1862, to serve as acting Assistant Paymaster in the United States Navy; was taken sick of remittent fever while on the steamer *J. P. Jackson* of the Gulf blockading squadron in May following. June 11, he was transferred to the steamer *Ocean Queen* for passage home, *via* New York, and died the same day in the South West Pass, and was buried at a place called Pilot Town. He m. (1) Dec. 12, 1848, Martha Ann Batcheller, daughter of Deacon Tyler, d. Winchester, Oct. 1, 1852; (2) Nov. 2, 1854, Ellen A. Burnham of Winchester. Children, *Ella Amelia*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 12, 1849, d. Exeter, N.H., Feb. 7, 1883, m. Nov. 12, 1874, Oliver R. Burnham of Andover, Mass.; *Martha Florence*, b. Winchester, Jan. 22, 1852, d. Bloomington, Ill., Mar. 27, 1881, m. Nov. 12, 1874, Alfred W. Ollis of Bloomington; *Arthur D.*, b. May 23, 1856; lives St. Joseph, Mo.; *George A.*, b. Nov. 27, 1857; lives Winchester.

**3. Benjamin C.**, son of Benjamin D. **1**, m. Oct. 26, 1847, Lucy Ann Upham of Sturbridge. Children, *Herbert D.*, b. Aug. 30, 1850, d. Apr. 7, 1860; *Frederick*, b. June 6, 1853, d. young; *Anna J.*, b. July 6, 1855, m. June 8, 1881, Henry M. Brown of North Brookfield; *Mary L.*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 27, 1861, d. young; *Emma L.*, b. Aug. 9, 1863, d. Jan. 24, 1867; *Frank*, b. Dec. 18, 1867, d. 1885.

**WELDS, Joseph**, b. Canada, 1830, m. Sept. 25, 1857, Ellen Stone of Vermont. Child, *Clementine*, b. Southbridge, July, 1862.

**WELLINGTON, Benjamin**, m. June, 1763, Lucy Smith. Children, *Benjamin*, b. May 16, 1764; *Elias*, b. Feb. 14, 1766; *Mary*, b. Mar. 17, 1768, d. young; *Amos*, b. Apr. 5, 1770; *Lucy*, b. Feb. 23, 1772; *Liberty*, b. Sept. 22, 1774; *Polly*, b. Jan. 28, 1776.

**WELLINGTON, Roger 1**, lived in Lexington, Sutton, Ashby, and Brookfield. He had brothers, Luke and John. He m. — Stearns. Children, *Oliver*, d. West

Brookfield, leaving son Oliver, who had John and other children; *Eli 2*; *Lydia*, m. — Davis; *daughter*, m. — Wilder; *daughter*, m. — Burnett; *Achah*, m. — Willis; *Ezekiel*.

2. *Eli*, son of Roger 1, b. Sutton; carpenter; d. North Brookfield, Mar. 6, 1837. He m. Sept. 28, 1800, Margery Rich of Ware. Children, *Avery*, b. Nov. 2, 1801, m. Mary Atwood of Brandon, Vt., and d. there or at Middleboro, 1874; *Samuel Rich*, b. June 19, 1803, m. Nancy Lyon of Charlestown, and d. there; *Achah*, b. Oct. 27, 1804, m. William Hassett of Wales; resides Attica, N.Y.; *Eli Stearns*, b. Mar. 13, 1806; printer; d. Troy, N.Y. [his only child, Charles M., m. Lucy Eleanor King of Waterford and Troy, N.Y., and had George B., b. Troy, 1856; Mary, b. 1863; Grace, b. 1870]; *Harvey*, b. June 28, 1807 3; *Emily*, b. Oct. 8, 1809, m. (1) — Chapman, (2) — Polka, both of Attica, N.Y., and d. there; *Gardner*, b. Dec. 5, 1810; lived and d. in Louisiana; *Apollos*, b. June 11, 1812 4; *Justus*, b. Oct. 15, 1813, d. Oct. 19, 1833; *Amos Collins*, b. Feb. 9, 1815, d. Ware, 1821; *Nancy*, b. Aug. 29, 1816, d. Attica, N.Y., 1834; *Sylvester*, b. Jan. 19, 1818, m. — Cone of Attica, N.Y., and d. in Wisconsin; *George*, b. Dec. 17, 1820, d. Ware, 1823; *Andrew*, d. young.

3. *Harvey*, son of *Eli 2*, d. Williamstown, Dec. 11, 1842. He m. (1) Dec. 2, 1830, Lucy Hamilton of Brookfield; (2) Sept. 26, 1839, Lucy Bartlett of Williamstown. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Jefferson Hamilton*, b. Dec. 17, 1832, m. Aug. 26, 1856, Nancy Clark of Brookfield, and d. Oswego, N.Y., Apr. 6, 1865; *Lucy D.*, b. Aug. 16, 1835; lives Monson; *Hiram B.*, b. Williamstown, Sept. 12, 1840 5; *Harvey*, b. Williamstown, Apr. 2, 1842 6.

4. *Apollos*, son of *Eli 2*, m. May 14, 1835, Charlotte M. Bigelow of North Brookfield, who d. at West Brookfield, Aug. 17, 1876. Children, *Nancy Maria*, b. North Brookfield, June 4, 1836, m. Dec. 21, 1857, Oliver Woodbridge of Fox Island, Me.; *Justus Collins*, b. Jan. 13, 1838, killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1863; *John Gardner*, b. Oct. 7, 1841, d. West Brookfield, July 11, 1866; *Marcia Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 20, 1843, m. June 25, 1868, Charles McMaster of Monson; *Julia Amanda*, b. Mar. 21, 1845, m. Oct. 16, 1872, Charles F. Sampson of West Brookfield, and d. there May 10, 1880; *Charles Sumner*, b. June 16, 1847; lives West Brookfield.

5. *Hiram Bartlett*, son of *Harvey 3*; high sheriff of Berkshire County; lives Pittsfield. He m. Dec. 3, 1863, Nancy B. Sears of Lenox. Children, *Marshall Sears*, b. Lenox, Mar. 11, 1869; *Thomas J.*, b. May 10, 1870; *Mary Emeline*, b. Pittsfield, Dec. 17, 1871; *Susan Eliza*, b. Feb. 18, 1873; *Fanny Augusta*, b. Aug. 22, 1874; *Hiram Bartlett*, b. Dec. 22, 1876; *Harvey Cone*, b. Aug. 3, 1879.

6. *Harvey*, son of *Harvey 3*, resides Adams; m. June 14, 1865, Fanny Sayles of Adams. Children (b. there), *Archibald Cone*, b. Apr. 6, 1866; *Margery*, b. Apr. 7, 1875.

WELLINGTON, Nathan W., b. West Boylston, June 4, 1831, m. Oct. 28, 1858, Mary McKinstry of Rutland. Child, *Jennie*, b. Rutland, Apr. 28, 1865, m. May 20, 1885, Hervey F. Moore of New Braintree.

WESTON, James, came to Brookfield from Middleboro, about 1775. He and son James were recorded in 1791 as belonging in North School District. He d. Apr. 13, 1822. His wife d. Feb. 15, 1820. Children (perhaps not in order of birth), *James*; *Eliza*, m. Feb. 28, 1796, Levi Harrington of New Braintree; *Rebekah*, m. Sept. 19, 1802, Asa Harrington of New Braintree; *Betsy*, b. Sept. 1, 1767, m. Nov. 4, 1813, Barnabas Raymond, and d. Nov. 24, 1854; *Susan*, m. Isaac Pratt of Spencer.

**WETHERBEE, Charles 1**, b. Roxbury, about 1735, d. North Brookfield, Apr. 12, 1810. He m. (1) 1760, Rebecca Billings of Stowe, who d. Apr. 6, 1793; (2) Aug. 10, 1794, Lois Cutter of Spencer. Children (all by first wife), *Isaac*, b. Stowe, June 19, 1761 **2**; *Calvin*, b. June 6, 1767 **3**; *Phinehas*, b. Feb. 26, 1770 **4**; *Anna*, b. Mar. 23, 1772, m. (1) Mar. 17, 1799, William Doane of Ware; (2) — Howe of Monson; *Joseph*, b. Apr. 16, 1774, d. young; *Joseph*, b. Dec. 1, 1776, m. May 3, 1807, Mary Bosworth of Warren, Me., and d. there Sept. 30, 1822; *Daniel*, b. May 11, 1781, d. Camden, Me., May 1, 1856, unmarried.

**2. Isaac**, son of Charles **1**, d. Goshen, N.H., Apr. 1, 1802. He m. (1) June 25, 1782, Keziah Hill of Brookfield; (2) Elizabeth Whipple, daughter of Capt. Thomas of New Braintree, b. Oct. 31, 1762, d. Sept. 6, 1806. Children (b. New Braintree), *Theodocia*, b. Mar. 19, 1786, m. Edward Hunter of New Braintree (second wife); *Elizabeth Billings*, b. Feb. 11, 1789, m. Edward Hunter (first wife), and d. July 11, 1820; *Laura Hill*, b. Mar. 6, 1791, m. David Mellen of Prescott, and d. there; *Polly M.*, b. Woodstock, Ct., Feb. 25, 1793, m. May 9, 1814, Jeduthan Stevens, jr., and d. Worcester, Jan. 25, 1877; *Charles H.*, b. Goshen, N.H., Jan. 25, 1795 **5**; *Roxana Cutter*, b. Apr. 6, 1797, m. Joseph Wright of Montgomery, Vt., d. there; *Nahum W.*, b. June 13, 1801 **6**.

**3. Calvin**, son of Charles **1**, d. West Brookfield; m. (1) Mar. 3, 1793, Lydia Banister; (2) May 3, 1804, Priscilla Banister. Children (b. Brookfield), *William Bostwick*, b. June 11, 1795 **7**; *Liberty Banister*, b. Aug. 17, 1797, m. Charity Wadling of Belfast, Me., and d. there; *Seth Banister*, b. Dec. 10, 1799 **8**; *Lydia Anne*, b. Feb. 18, 1804, m. Apr. 9, 1830, Jacob Dupee of Brookfield; *Charles Billings*, b. Apr. 18, 1806 **9**; *John Eliot*, b. Feb. 29, 1808; *Mary Adeline*, b. May 3, 1810, m. Aug. 17, 1833, William Carpenter; *Joseph Bosworth*, b. Sept. 13, 1813 **10**; *Sally Crosby*, b. Mar. 24, 1815, m. May 14, 1840, Erastus F. Woodis, and d. Oct. 22, 1841; *Fanny Capron*, b. Aug. 5, 1817, d. young; *Eliza Priscilla*, b. June 16, 1821, m. Orren P. Howe; *Mary Rice*, b. Mar. 4, 1827; *Ellen Maria*, b. Oct. 28, 1829.

**4. Phinehas**, son of Charles **1**, m. May 17, 1794, Lydia Barnes of Hardwick, and d. there Apr. 21, 1822. Children, *Betsey*, b. Hardwick, Mar. 15, 1795 **11**; *Jesse Barnes*, b. Washington, N.H., Sept. 19, 1797, m. 1821, Rachel Luce of Ware, and d. West Brookfield, Mar. 14, 1871; *Orin*, b. May 26, 1799 **12**; *Calvin*, b. Oct. 4, 1802 **13**; *Gilbert*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 24, 1805, d. Hardwick, Aug. 27, 1825; *Varnum*, b. Greenwich, May 3, 1807 **14**; *Luther Billings*, b. Hardwick, June 23, 1809 **15**; *Almira*, b. Greenwich, May 26, 1811, m. July 5, 1842, Jason Pratt of Weld, Me., and d. Boston, Feb. 1, 1845; *Chandler*, b. Enfield, May 23, 1816 **16**.

**5. Charles H.**, son of Isaac **2**, d. Camden, Me., Mar. 4, 1871. He m. (1) Lucretia D. Bird, b. Warren, Me., Oct. 1, 1796, d. Camden, Me., Sept. 27, 1855; (2) Mar. 13, 1858, Sarah A. Bird, b. Warren, Me., Oct. 11, 1793, d. Feb. 27, 1877. Children (b. Camden), *Charles B.*, b. Apr. 3, 1818, d. Dec. 2, 1857; *Martha J. N.*, b. May 31, 1819, m. (1) William Hall of Portland, Me., who d. 1848; (2) July 12, 1855, Robert S. Davis of Camden; *James B.*, b. Apr. 12, 1821, m. 1846, Helen Dillingham of Oldtown, Me.; went to California; *Elizabeth W.*, b. Sept. 16, 1822, m. Edward Cushing of Camden; *Alexander B.*, b. June 2, 1825 **17**; *Mary L.*, b. Mar. 19, 1827, m. Paul Stevens of Camden; resides Washington, D.C.; *Isaac F.*, b. Jan. 3, 1834, lives Virginia City, Nev.; *Le Roy B.*, b. Feb. 9, 1838; resides San Francisco, Cal.

**6. Nahum W.**, son of Isaac **2**, d. Fitchburg, Aug. 15, 1880. He m. May 27, 1836, Olive Wright of Groton, b. Feb. 14, 1818, d. Aug. 16, 1876. Children, *Sarah Jane*, b. Aug. 6, 1836, d. May 17, 1842; *Alfred*, b. Sept. 11, 1838, m. Aug. 18, 1860,

Anna A. Jaquith, b. 1851 [their children, Eugene, b. 1861; Frank, b. 1863, d. young; Anna, d. Dec. 16, 1879]; *Harriet E.*, b. Dec. 26, 1843 **18**; *George*, b. Aug. 7, 1847, m. Dec. 24, 1871, Mary Howard, b. 1839; *Julia A.*, b. July 15, 1851, m. Aug. 13, 1866, W. Albert Morgan, b. 1845 [their children, Charles, b. Feb. 14, 1869; William, b. 1872]; *Charles E.*, b. June 13, 1853, m. July 24, 1876, Lizzie J. Warden, b. 1858.

**7. William B.**, son of Calvin **3**, d. Warren, Me., July 26, 1835, m. Dec. 26, 1816, Fanny Carpenter of Brookfield. Child, *Oliver*, d. Jan. 30, 1836.

**8. Seth Banister**, son of Calvin **3**, d. Warren, Me., June 22, 1875. He m. (1) Nov. 13, 1826, Mehitabel Bartlett of New Braintree, b. Mar. 18, 1803, d. Warren, Me., Jan. 16, 1859; (2) Aug. 12, 1861, Ann S. Coburn of Warren, who d. Nov. 23, 1864. Children (b. Warren, Me.), *William Hilliard*, b. Aug. 16, 1827, m. Sept. 1, 1852, Isanna Capen Cobb of Warren; *Alden M.*, b. Apr. 13, 1830, m. (1) May 1, 1866, Sarah E. Brown Crane; (2) Hattie D. Scales of Waldoboro, Me.; *Angelica H.*, b. June 4, 1832, d. young; *Sarah Ellis*, b. Feb. 13, 1838, m. Jan. 16, 1859, Joseph Woods of New Braintree; *Calvin S.*, b. Apr. 9, 1836, m. 1864, Martha Dudley of Baltimore, and d. Warren, Me., May 26, 1869; *Lydia Ann*, b. Nov. 23, 1864, d. young.

**9. Charles B.**, son of Calvin **3**, m. Apr. 21, 1828, Abigail G. Bartlett of New Braintree. Children (b. Brookfield), *Charles*, b. July 31, 1829; *Martha Maria*, b. Dec. 17, 1830, d. young.

**10. Joseph B.**, son of Calvin **3**, m. Sept. 2, 1837, Mary Ann Sampson of Brookfield. Children (b. there), *George Eliot*, b. July 22, 1838; *Joseph Henry*, b. Mar. 5, 1842.

**11. Betsey**, daughter of Phinehas **4**, m. Oct. 14, 1818, Tilly Rogers of Holden, and d. there, June 6, 1870. Children (b. Holden), *Dorinda*, b. Feb. 22, 1819, m. Martin F. Peeler of Vernon, Vt.; *Hannah C.*, b. Oct. 14, 1821, m. Albert B. Trowbridge of Leominster; resides Leicester; *Eliza*, b. Nov. 25, 1823, d. in Worcester, Mar. 25, 1879; *Emory*, b. Dec. 25, 1825, d. young; *Simcon*, b. Nov. 23, 1827, m. 1849, Harriet Truesdell of Holden; resides Waterloo, Ia.; *Judith F.*, b. Mar. 7, 1830, m. 1849, George W. Truesdell of Oxford; resides Charlton; *Clara*, b. Oct. 24, 1838, m. 1849, Hiram P. Newell of Holden.

**12. Orin**, son of Phinehas **4**, m. 1822, Prudence Gibbs of Greenwich, and d. there, Dec. 27, 1851. Children (b. Greenwich), *Erastus*, m. — Green of Warwick, d. Ware, 1861; *Ann*, m. Calvin Shepardson; *Lucy*, m. — Winslow of Enfield; d. there.

**13. Calvin**, son of Phinehas **4**, m. Apr. 1822, Betsey Ruggles of Hardwick, and d. there, Apr. 16, 1839. Children (b. Hardwick), *Benjamin R.*, b. 1823, m. 1849, Abbie Richards of Hardwick; resides Athol; *John S.*, b. 1825, m. and d. in Hardwick; *Samuel*, b. June 24, 1827, m. Dec. 27, 1849, Luthera Johnson of Hardwick; resides Fulton, Ill.; *Adin P.*, b. 1829, m. June 15, 1863, Martha Stone of Petersham; *Marvin L.*, b. 1833, m. — Hartshorn of New Salem; resides Athol.

**14. Varnum**, son of Phinehas **4**, d. Genesee Grove, Ill., Feb. 2, 1864. He m. Nov. 13, 1831, Betsey Rice of Hardwick. Children, *Solomon*, b. Wilmington, Vt., 1835, d. Illinois, 1862; *Ephraim*, b. Pelham, 1837; resides Belle Plain, Ia.; *Olive*, d. Illinois; *Almira*, b. 1842, d. Illinois; *John*, b. 1845, d. Illinois.

**15. Luther B.**, son of Phinehas **4**; machinist; d. Sterling, Ill., Nov. 6, 1873. He m. Nov. 9, 1831, Charlotte W., daughter of Palmer Adams of Oakham. Children (b. Sterling, Ill.), *Charles Adams*, b. Dec. 17, 1839, m. 1866, Maggie Penrose of Sterling; *Mary Addie*, b. Mar. 13, 1841, m. Jan. 1, 1869, Harry O. Gaston of Palmyra, Ill.; resides Sierra Gorda, Ill.; *Edwin Cheney*, b. Apr. 21, 1842, m. 1868, Mary Eckles of Sterling; resides Marshalltown, Ia.

**16. Chandler**, son of Phineas **4**, m. Apr. 23, 1840, Laura Haskell of Templeton; resides Worcester. Adopted child, *Caro Frances*.

**17. Alexander B.**, son of Charles H. **5**, m. May 17, 1855, Clara E. Danforth of Washington, Me.; resides Camden, Me. Children, *Joshua Adams*, b. Sept. 28, 1856, d. young; *Sarah Lucretia*, b. Dec. 5, 1858; *Charles B.*, b. June 29, 1867, d. Dec. 27, 1877; *Alice Hale*, b. Apr. 16, 1872.

**18. Harriet E.**, daughter of Nahum W. **6**, d. Dec. 11, 1870. She m. Feb. 27, 1859, Alonzo Withington, b. Apr. 14, 1837. Children, *Orrin*, b. May 22, 1860, d. young; *Charles*, b. Jan. 14, 1862, m. 1879, Abbie M. Bailey, b. Oct. 28, 1858; *Edward F.*, b. Nov. 2, 1864; *Clara B.*, b. Aug. 26, 1866.

**WETHERELL, W. David**, b. New Braintree, Aug. 3, 1801, d. Dec. 28, 1884. He m. (1) Angeline Hunter of North Brookfield; (2) Electa Nye of New Braintree; (3) Sarah Holmes of New Braintree. Children, *Sarah W.*, b. Oct. 11, 1831; m. (1) Charles Gamble of Springfield; (2) Alfred Boyden of New Braintree; *John II.*, b. Sept. 20, 1836, m. Nov. 14, 1876, Ida L. Vaughn of East Brookfield, b. June 5, 1856, d. Sept. 24, 1877; *Charles I.*, b. Oct. 26, 1841, killed at battle of Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864; *Clarence D*; *Mary*.

**WHEELER, Amos**, b. Charlestown, N.H., May 2, 1783; farmer; served in the war of 1812; was killed at Eaton, P.Q., by the falling of a tree, July 3, 1849. He m. 1805, Rachel McLaughlin of Walpole, N.H. His son

**Daniel W.**, b. Eaton, P.Q., Mar. 2, 1829, came to North Brookfield from Eaton in 1849; m. Mar. 17, 1852, Eliza A. Johnson of North Brookfield. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Della Agnes*, b. Aug. 17, 1853, m. Nov. 6, 1873, Frank H. Fay of Hardwick; *Grace Turner*, b. Aug. 11, 1855; music teacher; *Paul Clifton* (adopted), b. Bridgewater, Sept. 10, 1858.

**WHEELOCK, Rufus**, m. Polly A. Conant, and d. in North Brookfield. His son

**Joseph B.**, was b. South Orange, Dec. 8, 1832; last-plater; served in the Thirty-sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers in the late war; m. Dec. 8, 1869, Melissa A. Shedd of North Brookfield. Children, *Paul D.*, b. Nov. 5, 1874; *Ethel A.*, b. Oct. 7, 1877.

**WHEELOCK, Benjamin C.**, b. South Orange, 1830; farmer; settled North Brookfield; removed to Wyoming Territory; m. Dec. 13, 1857, Jane Donahue of North Brookfield. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Abbie J.*, b. Feb. 11, 1859; *Bennie E.*, b. Aug. 9, 1862; *Joseph W.*, b. Mar. 25, 1865; *Francis James*, b. Nov. 6, 1866; *James Eugene*, b. Feb. 17, 1868.

**WHITE, Ezekiel 1**, b. Weymouth, June 8, 1748; blacksmith; settled New Braintree; removed to Braintree, and lived a while in Westhampton; d. Jan. 10, 1821. He m. 1766, Sarah Vinton of Braintree, b. Dec. 20, 1747, d. Jan. 15, 1837. Children (b. New Braintree), *Ezekiel*, b. Feb. 24, 1767; blacksmith; m. Mary Bates of Chesterfield, and had thirteen children, viz., Clarinda, m. William Wilder of Chesterfield; Horace, m. and lived in Pennsylvania; Betsey, m. Freeborn White of Goshen; Melintha, m. Samuel Hawkins of Chesterfield; Sarah, m. Almander Norton of Westhampton; Mary, m. Hawkins King of Pennsylvania; Ephraim; Maltby; Larned; Caroline; Philip; Jefferson; Bates; *Green*, b. Apr. 27, 1769;



blacksmith; unmarried, d. Charleston, S.C.; *Sarah*, b. Jan. 3, 1771, m. Hugh Thompson of New Braintree, and had nine children, viz., Dorcas, d. young; Sarah, m. Hiram Barr of New Braintree; John, m. Melissa Barr of New Braintree; Ann, m. Joseph Scott of Vermont; William, m. Mary Liscom of New Braintree; Philena, unmarried; Jerusha, m. Israel Allen of Spencer; Marshall, d. at the age of twenty-one; Sophronia, m. Amherst Hawes of Oakham; *Philip*, b. Braintree, Apr. 27, 1774 2; *Nathaniel*, b. Braintree, Jan. 24, 1777; blacksmith; m. Electa Gould of Palmyra, N.Y., and had six children, viz., Asenath; John M.; Freeborn G., m. Betsey White of Goshen; Sarah Vinton; Orel; Mary; *Abiathar*, b. Nov. 2, 1779 3; *Ephraim*, b. July 22, 1783; physician; unmarried; *Job*, b. Aug. 26, 1785 4; *Dorothy*, b. Sept. 25, 1789, m. Otis Engram of Chesterfield, and had two children, viz., Nathaniel, m. 1842, Susan Rogers; Ammiel, m. 1846, Maria Dwight; *William*, b. Apr. 15, 1793; blacksmith; m. Sarah Weaver of Waldoboro, Me., and had two children, viz., John E.; Lewis.

2. Philip, son of Ezekiel 1, b. Braintree, Apr. 27, 1774; blacksmith; m. (1) Jan. 1, 1801, Jerusha Edwards of Northampton, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 18, 1804; (2) Jan. 26, 1806, Abigail Cutler of Brookfield, d. Worcester, Feb. 8, 1863. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Warren*, b. 1801, d. Rome, N.Y., 1819; *Frederick*, b. Dec. 15, 1803, d. young; *Sarah*, b. Mar. 26, 1806, m. May 19, 1832, Lucius Woodcock of Leicester, who d. there 1884; *Fanny Cutler*, b. Nov. 29, 1807, m. Sept. 3, 1839, Estes Cummings of Ware, who d. Leicester, Sept. 17, 1879; *Maria*, b. May 27, 1809, m. Nov. 25, 1831, William M. Shaw of Ware; lives Chagrin Falls, O.; *Samuel*, b. Aug. 11, 1811, d. 1813; *Jerusha*, b. July 16, 1813, m. June 10, 1834, Warren McFarland of Leicester; lives Worcester; *William*, b. Warren, July 26, 1815; card manufacturer; m. Oct. 4, 1837, Eliza E. Smith of Leicester, who d. in Leicester, July, 1880; he d. there Dec. 30, 1881; *Mary Ann*, b. Warren, Feb. 16, 1819, m. May 6, 1845, Cyrus Manvel of Elizabethport, N.J., and d. there Apr. 28, 1858; *Frederick*, b. Oakham, Oct. 24, 1823, m. June 28, 1848, Rhoda Ward of Newark, N.J., and d. there Sept. 5, 1849; *Eliza A.*, b. Oakham, Mar. 9, 1826, m. William Skinner of New Haven, Ct., and d. there July 13, 1853.

3. Abiathar, son of Ezekiel 1, b. Nov. 2, 1779; blacksmith; m. May 9, 1805, Nabby Bruce, daughter of Charles of North Brookfield. Children, *Lucy*, m. Thompson Dyer of New Braintree; *Clarinda*, d. at Ware, aged twenty-five; *Chandler*; *William V.* and *Charles B.* (twins), d. when about twenty years old; *Abigail A.*; *Dorothy*, m. — Wright of Jackson, Me.; *Perry G.*

4. Job, son of Ezekiel 1, b. Aug. 26, 1785; blacksmith; m. (1) Betsey Quimby of Belfast, Me.; (2) Grace Ulmer of Belfast. Children, *George Ulmer*; *Vinton*.

WHITE, John, son of Moses, b. Westmoreland, N.H., July 12, 1796; undertaker; d. East Boston, July 25, 1861. He m. June 7, 1821, Harriet Carroll of Woodstock, Ct., b. Mar. 11, 1796, d. North Brookfield, Apr. 20, 1880. Children, *Harriet Amelia*, b. Westmoreland, Mar. 27, 1822, m. Dec. 21, 1842, William L. Poland of North Brookfield; *Moses Augustus*, b. Westmoreland, July 8, 1823, unmarried, d. Chicopee, Dec. 28, 1841; *Addine Anville*, b. Apr. 5, 1825, m. Jan. 1, 1850, Alfred Burdill of East Boston; lives North Brookfield; *Lucy Ann*, b. Monson, Dec. 27, 1828, d. 1829; *Maria Patience*, b. Warwick, Oct. 29, 1832, m. Feb. 9, 1853, Roswell M. White of Littleton, N.H.; *Mary Frances*, b. Warwick, Oct. 19, 1835, d. 1839; *Emily Packard*, b. Warwick, May 12, 1838, d. young [John White, the father, is said to have been a descendant of Peregrine, who was born on the Mayflower in Plymouth harbor, through Daniel; John, who was killed by the Indians at Brook-

field, July 22, 1710; Cornelius, of Brookfield; Moses, of Brookfield and Westmoreland, N.H.].

**WHITE, Nelson**, b. Canada; m. 1872, Eliza Clairtier of North Brookfield, b. Canada. Children, *Nelson*, b. June 25, 1876; *Victoria*, b. 1875; *Eldora*, b. Sept. 14, 1880.

**WHITING** [communicated by Daniel Whiting 9, May 4, 1882], **James 1**, came from England, and settled in Hingham; m. 1647, Mary Beals of Hingham. They had —

2. **James**, b. Hingham, 1651. He m. —, and had

3. **Samuel**, b. Hingham, 1685; m. 1708, Margaret —, and had

4. **Daniel**, b. Hingham, 1722; m. 1744, Jael Damon, and had

5. **Daniel**, b. Hingham, 1745; m. 1768, Desire Stoddard, and had

6. **Daniel**, b. Hingham, Apr. 14, 1771; farmer; removed to North Brookfield, where he d. Feb. 14, 1850. He m. Jan. 11, 1798, Phebe Whiton of Hingham, b. Apr. 12, 1773, d. North Brookfield, Feb. 23, 1861. Children (b. Hingham), *Abigail*, b. Dec. 11, 1798, d. North Brookfield, Apr. 10, 1815; *Lewis*, b. June 10, 1800 7; *Eliza*, b. May 22, 1802, m. Mar. 18, 1827, Parker Johnson of North Brookfield; *Nelson*, b. June 5, 1804 8; *Daniel*, b. June 18, 1806 9; *Lyman*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 28, 1817 10.

7. **Lewis**, son of Daniel 6, b. Hingham, June 10, 1800; settled North Brookfield in 1810; selectman, assessor, etc.; d. Aug. 30, 1881. He m. (1) June 8, 1823, Roxana Parks of Lincoln; (2) June 15, 1837, Fanny Parks of Wayland; (3) June 14, 1857, Catherine (Gardner) Whiting, widow of his brother Nelson; she d. June 3, 1877. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Caroline Parks*, b. Sept. 14, 1825, m. Jan. 26, 1853, Rev. Jonas M. Bailey of North Brookfield, and d. Neponset, May 7, 1861; *Rebecca Bacon*, b. Oct. 18, 1828, m. Dec. 26, 1852, Walter H. Howe of Cambridge, Vt.; *Phebe*, b. Jan. 19, 1832, m. (1) Sept. 4, 1856, E. Curtis Knight of North Brookfield; (2) Dec. 6, 1870, Henry DeLand; *Mary Frances*, b. June 21, 1838, m. June 11, 1862, Thomas H. Reed of Worcester; *Daniel Lewis*, b. Mar. 25, 1840, d. June 28, 1842; *Charlotte Elizabeth*, b. Mar. 25, 1844, d. Apr. 16, 1852.

8. **Nelson**, son of Daniel 6, b. Hingham, June 15, 1804; carpenter; d. North Brookfield, Apr. 12, 1856. He m. May 27, 1828, Catherine Gardner of Hingham, b. Oct. 14, 1803, m. (2) Lewis Whiting, and d. June 3, 1877. Child, *Nelson Gardner*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 22, 1829, d. Jan. 27, 1840.

9. **Daniel**, son of Daniel 6, b. Hingham, June 6, 1806; shoe manufacturer and farmer. He has been selectman, assessor, and overseer of the poor quite a number of years. P. S. The house he lives in he says was built for him in 1830, it being the first house that was glazed with large glass, — viz., 9 x 13. It was the second house built in this village without a farm attached. The first door-bell hung in this town was in this house. Mr. Whiting says there are two cellar-holes on land owned by him. One is where a colored man by the name of Cæsar lived, and the other is where a Mr. Townsend lived, one and a half miles from the village, on the road between the Parker Johnson and Wm. P. Whiting places. He m. Dec. 23, 1830, Elizabeth Haskell of North Brookfield. Child, a daughter, b. and d. July, 1832; they then adopted the orphan children of Timothy C. and Melissa B. and Fanny P. Haskell, b. Rochester, N.Y., as follows: William James, b. Mar. 1826, m. Orril Lincoln of Warren, and d. Minneapolis, Minn., Nov. 1871; Sarah E., b. Sept. 1830, m. Sept. 19, 1848, Rev. Thomas Wilson of Lowell, and d. Stoughton, Aug. 1865;

Emily J., b. Feb. 1835, d. North Brookfield, May 13, 1857; Frances E., b. Apr., 1838, d. North Brookfield, June 21, 1859.

10. Lyman, son of Daniel 6, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 28, 1817; clergyman; m. (1) Jan. 5, 1843 Sophia Chamberlain of Westboro, b. Oct. 25, 1815, d. Charlestown, W. Va., June 2, 1882; (2) Dec. 16, 1884, Josephine Cummings of Lawrence. Children, *Helen Sophia*, b. Brookfield, Nov. 4, 1843, m. June 1, 1868, Col. S. L. Taggart of Dubuque, Ia.; *Gertrude Eliza*, b. Sept. 23, 1845, m. June 1, 1868, Charles McKeen Duren of Eldora, Ia.; *Daniel Arthur*, b. Lawrence, Aug. 11, 1847, d. May 12, 1849; *Agnes Swain*, b. Aug. 5, 1849; artist; m. June 1, 1868, William G. Farrar of Dubuque, Ia.; lives Charlestown, W. Va.; *Bela Edwards*, b. Reading, Nov. 8, 1851, d. Aug. 24, 1852; *Lyman Herbert*, b. Aug. 23, 1853, d. Janesville, Wis., Sept. 20, 1870; *Annie*, b. Feb. 1, 1855, m. Oct. 15, 1877, Charles E. Damon of Reading; *Lewis Knight*, b. Portsmouth, N.H., July 6, 1856; lives Grandy Centre, Ia.; m. Nov. 4, 1880, Gertrude F. Reynolds of Eldora, Ia.

Lyman Whiting, now Rev. Lyman Whiting, D.D., was b. Apr. 28, 1817, and lived till fifteen years old on the old homestead with his father, attending the common school when not at work on the farm; in his fourteenth year he experienced a change of life, determined to obtain a public education, and attended one term at Amherst Academy.

In March, 1835, commenced the study of Greek, and the following October was admitted to Amherst College; having attended a select school in town during the summer. Owing to intense application to study, his health failed before the middle of the second year. A year at home on the farm, the winter spent in teaching the Centre School, restored his health. The next spring went to Cambridge, where in private study and teaching, the years of college life were passed, bringing the beginning of theological study. He graduated at Andover in 1842; was married to Miss Sophia Chamberlin of Westboro, Jan. 5, 1843; was settled the same year in Brookfield, as colleague with Rev. Micah Stone, remaining there four years; settled over the First Congregational Church in Lawrence, Mass., in June, 1847.

In 1851, he was settled over the church in Reading, Mass., and, in a few months, his health failing, his people sent him to Europe to recover. This was the year of the World's Exposition, concerning which he wrote a lecture, which was very popular, and its repetition more than paid the expense of his European tour.

He was soon settled in Portsmouth, N.H., and remained there three years, when he accepted a call to Brooklyn, N.Y., where he remained but a few months. He then accepted a call to the High Street Church, Providence, R.I.,—the renewal of a call he had seven years before declined,—and near the close of the year 1859 was settled there. After a pastorate there of little more than five years, he was called to Dubuque, Ia., to a church struggling under a discouraging debt, and otherwise in a low condition, but under his ministry they were soon enabled to pay their debts; their membership was doubled, so that they were able to pay his successor double the amount of salary he received. He left Dubuque, and accepted a call to the church in Janesville, Wis. He says, "Its beautiful new sanctuary, and cultured, ongoing people, made it, as it still is, one of the choicest gates of Zion to be found in the land, and happy is the watchman called to stand over its portal." In the fourth year there, he was seized with a painful lameness, which prevented him from freely associating with his people; compelled him, if he preached, to do so supported by crutch, or sitting; and after several months of suffering, obliged him to relinquish his charge.

After a few months, he accepted the pastoral charge of a Congregational church in Philadelphia, where he remained three years.

It is now disbanded. His next settlement was at Charlestown, W. Va., where he labored a few years. He is now acting pastor at South Williamstown. In addition to his pastoral labors, he has been much employed in delivering sermons and addresses on various occasions, religious, literary, and historical; writing for magazines and journals, among them the Congregational and Presbyterian Reviews. He was for a while associate editor of an eight page monthly, which was after merged in the "Advance." He adds, "In the ten years lived there (the Western States), upwards of thirty orations and addresses were made before theological seminaries, colleges and academies in four adjoining States." Also he was trustee in two colleges and the leading ladies' seminary in the West. He received the honorary degree of A.M. at Amherst College in 1844, and D.D. at Iowa College in 1868. Dr. Whiting is still engaged in the work of the ministry, with the prospect of many years of usefulness before him; though in his long career he has devoted himself primarily and assiduously to his parochial work, he has been well and widely known. And wherever known, he has been recognized, it is believed, as a laborious student, an original thinker, a terse and striking writer, an impressive preacher, and a sound and able theologian, true to his convictions, and faithful in his utterance of the truth.

**11.** Galen, son of Daniel **5**, b. Hingham, Feb. 1, 1766; farmer; settled Hingham; removed to Lincoln, and after the birth of his children removed to North Brookfield, where he d. Dec. 31, 1847. He m. Sept. 11, 1796, Rachel Prouty of Scituate. Children, *Galen*, b. Hingham, Dec. 11, 1797 **12**; *Leonard*, b. Lincoln, Apr. 26, 1799; carpenter; d. Belvidere, Ill., Mar. 20, 1875. He m. Betsey Hersey of Foxcroft, Me.; *Andrew*, b. Feb. 28, 1801, unm., d. North Brookfield, Feb. 17, 1879; *Charles*, b. May 1, 1802; lives Caledonia, Ill.; m. Elvira Woodard of Guilford, Me.; *Louisa*, b. July 5, 1803, unm.; d. North Brookfield, Feb. 19, 1879; *William P.*, b. Oct. 24, 1805 **13**; *David*, b. Jan. 18, 1809, d. young; *Rachel*, b. Jan. 7, 1810, m. Dec. 23, 1841, Jeremiah Dewing of North Brookfield.

**12.** Galen, son of Galen **11**, b. Hingham, Dec. 11, 1797; farmer; settled in North Brookfield; left his family many years ago, and his whereabouts since are unknown. He m. Lucy Souther of Cohasset, b. Dec. 10, 1808, d. North Brookfield, Oct. 1, 1873. Children, *Henry D.*, b. Jan. 7, 1827, d. Elizabethport, N.J., Sept. 17, 1875. He m. Elizabeth Young, and had a daughter Mary; *Lucy Ann*, b. Jan. 7, 1829, m. Dec. 20, 1854, in Boston, Charles A. Haskell of Wethersfield, Vt.; settled Lawrence, Kan. He was son of Franklin Haskell of North Brookfield; was taken sick with congestion of the lungs at Baxter Springs, Kan., where he d. Feb. 8, 1868. They had three children, Hattie Frances, b. July 10, 1857, d. 1859; Helen Grace, b. Jan. 2, 1860; lives Lawrence, Kan.; Franklin, b. Nov. 27, 1863; *Maria L.*, b. Apr. 24, 1832, m. H. P. Dow of Worcester, and d. Lawrence, Kan., July 7, 1875.

**13.** William P. son of Galen **11**, b. Lincoln, Oct. 24, 1805; farmer; settled North Brookfield; d. Nov. 9, 1877. He m. Oct. 4, 1838, Eliza Ann Hersey of Foxcroft, Me. Child, *William Howard*, b. North Brookfield, Oct. 28, 1840 **14**.

**14.** William Howard, son of William P. **13**; station agent at North Brookfield; m. in Leicester, May 7, 1862, Lorinda S. Howe of Brookfield. Child, *Rosella Howard*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 23, 1867.

**15.** Josiah, son of Daniel **5**, b. Hingham, Nov. 29, 1784; farmer; settled in Hingham; removed 1811 to Lincoln; came to North Brookfield, 1812, and bought of Daniel Forbes the William P. Whiting place, where he lived four years, when he sold to his brother Galen, and bought the farm now owned by George Har-

wood, where he lived a year. He sold, and hired for a year the Ball place, long known as the Ives place. He then hired the Bell place, where he lived two years; then leased for two years the Skerry place; then bought of the widow of John Marsh the place now owned and occupied by his son Josiah. He lived here nine years, and then bought of William Howe the Walker place in Brookfield, where he lived two years, then leased the Banister place in that town, remaining only one year. He then returned to North Brookfield to the Marsh place, where he lived and d. Feb. 17, 1845. He m. Merial Prouty of Scituate. Children, *Julia Ann*, b. Sept. 23, 1810, m. Nov. 5, 1829, Leonard Stoddard of North Brookfield; *Osborn*, b. Lincoln, Jan. 11, 1812 **16**; *Elizabeth*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 7, 1813, m. Oct. 10, 1837, Daniel T. Hunter of Ware; *Josiah*, b. June 5, 1815 **17**; *Merial*, b. June 6, 1817, d. Sept. 3, 1837; *Abigail*, b. Apr. 26, 1819, m. Oct. 20, 1847, Erasmus Haston, and d. North Brookfield, June 17, 1848; *Jacob*, b. July 18, 1822, d. young; *Martha L.*, b. Oct. 25, 1823, m. Dec. 11, 1848, J. Franklin Hebard of North Brookfield, and d. Sept. 2, 1872; *Mary B.*, b. Mar. 27, 1825, m. Jan. 31, 1850, Hubbard Brigham of Boston, and d. Jan. 4, 1873.

**16.** Osborn, son of Josiah **15**, b. Lincoln, Jan. 12, 1812; farmer; lives North Brookfield. He m. Dec. 24, 1840, Nancy B. Hersey, b. Auburn, Me., May 30, 1822. Children (North Brookfield), *Rosella A.*, b. Sept. 7, 1843, d. Oct. 8, 1865; *Augustine A.*, b. Oct. 22, 1845, m. Feb. 11, 1875, Ida May Dyer of Joliet, Ill.; teacher among the Indians; *Harriet E.*, b. Nov. 17, 1853, d. Aug. 9, 1858.

**17.** Josiah, son of Josiah **15**, b. North Brookfield, June 5, 1815; farmer; m. Nov. 20, 1850, Catherine Bird of North Brookfield. Children (North Brookfield), *Seth B.*, b. Sept. 11, 1851; machinist; lives Exeter, N.H.; *Urban J.*, b. Apr. 17, 1854; shoe dealer; m. Nov. 28, 1882, Elma R. Sampson of North Brookfield; *Lila B.*, b. Oct. 31, 1856, d. Sept. 20, 1880; *Edgar H.*, b. Aug. 1, 1859, d. June 16, 1860.

**18.** WHITING, Elias, b. Hingham, Dec. 18, 1769; farmer; settled Hingham; came to North Brookfield after the birth of his children; d. Sept. 7, 1845. He m. July 1, 1804, Mehitable Whiting, daughter of Daniel **5**, d. in North Brookfield, Feb. 25, 1870. Children, *Elias*, b. Sept. 22, 1805, d. at sea, Jan. 10, 1825; *Franklin*, b. June 18, 1807; carpenter; lives Mt. Holly, O.; m. Sept. 25, 1832, Hannah Davis of Ohio; *Sarah Blossom*, b. Feb. 7, 1809, m. Dec. 21, 1836, Benjamin F. Bailey of Berlin, and d. Worcester, Dec. 28, 1848; *Nymphas Marston*, b. July 3, 1811; farmer; lives North Brookfield; *Abigail*, b. June 3, 1813, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 3, 1838; *Edward B.*, b. Jan. 17, 1816 **19**; *Desire*, b. Sept. 25, 1819, d. North Brookfield, Mar. 2, 1829; *Mehitable*, b. Dec. 29, 1821, m. Jan. 24, 1848, Edward Humphrey of Hingham, and d. Charlestown, Jan. 4, 1868.

**19.** Edward B., son of Elias **18**, b. Hingham, Jan. 17, 1816; lives North Brookfield; m. (1) Jan. 1, 1840, Maria D. Tubbs of Norwich, Ct.; (2) Nov. 5, 1846, Mary Ann Kendrick of North Brookfield. Children, *Jennie*, b. May 22, 1841; milliner; lives Boston; *Emma*, b. June 23, 1852; teacher; lives North Brookfield.

WHITING, Sidney A., b. Holliston, Oct. 12, 1835; farmer; lives North Brookfield; m. (1) June 15, 1864, Roxana A. Tucker, d. June 30, 1877; (2) Dec. 22, 1881, Henrietta S. Walker of North Brookfield. Child, *George A.*, b. July 9, 1867.

WHITTEMORE, James, b. Sturbridge, Apr. 1849, came to North Brookfield, June 18, 1876; m. 1875, Mary E. Hooker of Sturbridge. Children, *Reed Austin*, b. Sturbridge, Mar. 16, 1876; *James Earle*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 5, 1878; *Robert*



*Alfred*, b. Aug. 14, 1880; *Addie Ella*, b. May 16, 1883; *Lulu Caroline*, b. July 30, 1885, d. young.

**WHOLEY**, John, b. Ireland; stone mason; lives North Brookfield; m. in Lowell, Mary Burke, b. Ireland, d. North Brookfield, Apr. 14, 1876. Children, *John*, b. Sept. 1867; *Bridget*, b. Aug. 21, 1869; *Mary*, b. Sept. 15, 1871; *James*, b. Oct. 10, 1873.

**WHONEHAN**, Daniel, b. Ireland, 1845; m. in North Brookfield, June 15, 1873, Ann McDermott, who d. Jan. 27, 1885. Child, *John J.*, b. Sept. 26, 1878.

**WILDER**, Marshall; cabinet maker; b. Sterling, 1783, d. Sterling, Aug. 30, 1845. He m. July 15, 1814, Caperniam Knowlton of North Brookfield. Children, *Charles Knowlton*, b. Sterling, Jan. 24, 1815; farmer; m. Phebe Baker of Sterling, and d. Maquoketa, Ia., Sept. 19, 1868, where he had lived about fifteen years, "an honored citizen and an exemplary Christian;" *Sally Mirick*, b. Watertown, N.Y., Apr. 20, 1819, m. Sept. 14, 1837, Elijah Nichols of North Brookfield; *Mary Bush*, b. Watertown, Aug. 2, 1821, m. Chester Edson of Brookfield, Vt., and lives Maquoketa, Ia.; *James Marshall*, b. Watertown, Sept. 5, 1825, d. Sterling, Mar. 6, 1865. He m. Susan Haradon.

**WILDER**, Rev. Sedgwick P., b. Newfane, Vt., May 28, 1847; pastor of the First Congregational Church in North Brookfield; m. Oct. 13, 1875, Jennie A. Watson of Beloit, Wis. Children, *Margery Esther*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 27, 1881; *John Watson*, b. June 27, 1883. (See *ante*, p. 30).

**WILSON**, Rev. George Hayward, b. Salem, of English parents, Aug. 20, 1852; graduated, Bangor Theological Seminary, 1876; ordained and installed pastor of the Union Congregational Church in North Brookfield, Sept. 6, 1876; dismissed at his own request, May 28, 1878; preached at Globe Village in Southbridge two years; went thence to Biddeford, Me., where he remained two years and seven months; went thence to Owosso, Mich., in the fall of 1882, and was settled as pastor of the Congregational Church. He m. (1) June 8, 1876, Lorenza W. Pervier of Salem, d. North Brookfield, Nov. 25, 1876; (2) June 6, 1878, Harriet Elizabeth, daughter of Hiram Knight of North Brookfield. Children, *Albert Hiram*, b. Globe Village, Feb. 10, 1880, d. Biddeford, May 18, 1880; *Wendell Wilson Jones* (adopted), b. Limerick, Me., Apr. 26, 1880 [son of Rev. D. L. Jones]; *George Robert*, b. Biddeford, Me., Jan. 8, 1882; *Surah May*, b. Owosso, Mich., Feb. 3, 1883; *Carrie Frances*, b. Sept. 16, 1884.

**WILSON**, William J., b. Auburn, N.Y., Mar. 1852, m. in Leicester, Aug. 17, 1876, Emma Collier of Millbury. Children, *Nettie L.*, b. Holland, Sept. 26, 1877; *George L.*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 26, 1880.

**WINE**, Paul; shoemaker in North Brookfield; m. Nov. 8, 1857, Mary Brow of Sorelle. Children, *Paul*, b. East Brookfield, Aug. 1859, m. Nov. 24, 1879, Emma Jandreau of North Brookfield, where he lives [children, George Napoleon, b. Nov. 12, 1880; Paul A., b. Sept. 15, 1883]; *Mary*, b. West Brookfield, Mar. 1861, m. July 23, 1876, John Stone of North Brookfield; *Emma*, b. in Vermont, Mar. 1862; *John*, b. June, 1864; *Frank*, b. May, 1867; *Charles*, b. North Brookfield, Jan. 1870; *Josephine*, b. Apr. 1872.

**WINSLOW, Kenelm 1**, brother of Gov. Edward, b. Droitwich, Eng., Apr. 29, 1599; farmer and joiner; settled Marshfield; d. on a visit at Salem, Sept. 13, 1672. He m. June, 1634, widow Elinor Adams of Plymouth; buried at Marshfield, Dec. 5, 1681, aged eighty-three. Children, *Kenelm*, b. 1635 **2**; *Ellen*; *Nathaniel*; *Joh*.

**2. Kenelm**, son of Kenelm **1**, b. 1635; yeoman; d. Harwich, Nov. 11, 1715. He m. (1) Sept. 23, 1667, Mercy Worden of Yarmouth, d. Sept. 22, 1688; (2) Damaris —. Children, *Kenelm*, b. 1668; *Josiah*; *Thomas*; *Samuel*, b. 1675 **3**; *Mercy*; *Nathaniel*; *Edward*; *Damaris*; *Eleanor*; *John*.

**3. Samuel**, son of Kenelm **2**, deacon, b. Harwich, 1675; yeoman and cordwainer; lived Rochester; was a proprietor of Leicester, also lived Hardwick, and probably removed with his sons to Petersham, where he d. He m. (1) Sept. 26, 1700, Bethiah Holbrook of Scituate; (2) Nov. 11, 1703, Mercy King of Scituate, d. Rochester, Feb. 16, 1733; (3) Ruth Briggs. Children, *Mary Elizabeth*; *Ann*; *Thomas*; *Kenelm*, b. Rochester, Feb. 2, 1712-13 **4**; *Judith*.

**4. Kenelm**, son of Deacon Samuel **3**; hotel keeper; lived Petersham, where he d. before May 5, 1777. He m. June 24, 1734, Elizabeth Clapp of Rochester, d. Petersham. Children, *Kenelm*; *Elizabeth*; *Anna*; *Mary*; *Susanna*; *Kenelm*; *Ebenezer*, b. Petersham, Sept. 28, 1749 **5**; *John Clapp*; *Rhoda*; *Dorcas*.

**5. Ebenezer**, son of Kenelm **4**; farmer; lived Petersham, d. Feb. 24, 1822. He m. Aug. 5, 1773, Rebecca Dean of Dedham, b. Dec. 23, 1751, d. Mar. 13, 1809. Children, *Susanna*, b. May 12, 1774, m. in North Brookfield, Dec. 2, 1799, William Thompson of New Braintree, and d. Litchfield, N.Y., May 20, 1832; *Ebenezer*, b. Feb. 1, 1776, d. young; *Ebenezer*, b. Jan. 13, 1778 **6**; *Joel*, b. May 29, 1780; farmer; d. North Brookfield, May 6, 1834; *Leonard*, b. May 22, 1782 **7**; *Rebecca*, b. Mar. 11, 1785, m. Apr. 1, 1804, John Washburn of Brookfield; *Lucretia*, b. Feb. 25, 1787, m. May 31, 1808, Jonas Harwood of Brookfield, and d. North Brookfield, Nov. 28, 1864.

**6. Ebenezer**, son of Ebenezer **5**, b. Petersham, Jan. 13, 1778; clothier; d. Shoreham, Vt., Mar. 2, 1824. He m. Nancy Aldrich of Petersham, who d. Northbridge, 1822. Child, *Simeon Aldrich* **8**.

**7. Leonard**, son of Ebenezer **5**, b. Petersham, May 22, 1782; farmer; d. North Brookfield, Jan. 18, 1827. He m. Jan. 24, 1811, Thankful Jenks, daughter of Gideon of North Brookfield. Children, *Susan*, m. Rev. Elisha Perry, a Baptist minister of Marshpee, and d. 1841; *John Combs*, b. Dec. 22, 1813, m. Judith Eliza Davis of Worcester, and d. there; *Mary Combs*, b. Dec. 22, 1813 (twin), m. Amasa Hinds of Brookfield, and d. Apr. 1873; *Lydia White*, b. 1819, m. Archelaus Baker of South Dartmouth.

**8. Simeon A.**, son of Ebenezer **6**, b. Petersham, Mar. 3, 1803; painter; d. Uxbridge, Dec. 26, 1835. He m. Dec. 11, 1823, Mary Shepard Slade of Smithfield, R.I. Children, *Helen Maria*, b. Spencer, Feb. 28, 1828, m. Mar. 29, 1846, Elkanah Miller Wingate of Appleton, Me.; lives Union, Me.; *Mary Louisa*, b. Slatersville, R.I., Aug. 3, 1829, d. Northbridge, Apr. 10, 1881; she m. (1) Oct. 3, 1850, George W. Bolster of Uxbridge; (2) Oct. 7, 1858, James Hopkins of Northbridge; *Quana Manverse*, b. June 3, 1831, d. Uxbridge, Sept. 23, 1845; *George William*, b. Nov. 9, 1832, m. May 1, 1855, Jane L. Southwick of Northbridge; lives South Boston; *Edward Clarendon*, b. Uxbridge, Dec. 31, 1834 **9**; *Lucy Lucretia*, b. Apr. 25, 1836, d. Slatersville, R.I., Dec. 4, 1837.

**9. Edward C.**, son of Simeon A. **8**; lives North Brookfield; enlisted in the quota of Northbridge, Nov. 16, 1861, in Third Battalion of Rifles, Company B, Massachusetts Volunteers, and marched Apr. 20, 1861, for Annapolis and Fort Mc-

Henry, Baltimore, and served three months; afterwards enlisted at Millbury in Company B, Fifty-first Regiment, and served nine months. He m. June 17, 1862, Almira E. Hoyle of Webster, b. Sept. 3, 1843. Children, *Helen Ida*, b. Millbury, June 10, 1864; *Grace O.*, b. North Brookfield, Sept. 13, 1871, d. young; *Dion Irving*, b. Mar. 9, 1873.

**WINSLOW, David L.**, son of Capt. John and wife Sylvia (Lilly) [a descendant of Kenelm<sup>1</sup>, through Kenelm<sup>2</sup>, Kenelm<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Joshua<sup>6</sup>, Capt. John<sup>7</sup>], b. Barre, Dec. 6, 1809; came to North Brookfield 1855; d. North Brookfield, Sept. 23, 1880. He m. (1) Mar. 22, 1837, Mercy Dexter of Hardwick, b. May 7, 1815, d. Barre, May 8, 1847; (2) May 16, 1849, Dolly P. Harwood of North Brookfield. Children, *Louis Dennis*, b. Barre, Sept. 17, 1838, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., in a skirmish, May 12, 1864; *Charles Edwin*, b. Oct. 22, 1841, d. June 28, 1843; *Lucy Ann*, b. Sept. 30, 1843, m. Wesley Hunt of New Salem; *Mercy Dexter*, b. Feb. 14, 1850, d. Mar. 20, 1852; *Anna Bisco*, b. Apr. 14, 1851, d. Mar. 22, 1852; *David F.*, b. Jan. 12, 1853, lives North Brookfield; *Sarah Jane*, b. Aug. 28, 1854, m. Oct. 10, 1883, William H. Catlin of Meriden, Ct.; *Lizette*, b. North Brookfield, Apr. 16, 1856; *Henry Warren*, b. Mar. 7, 1859, d. North Brookfield, July 9, 1883.

Rhoda Winslow, sister of Capt. John, m. Capt. Abel Harwood. Sarah, another sister, m. Jonas Ayres.

**WINTER, Roland 1**, b. England; wife, Eleanor Robinson. Children, *Roland*, b. Oct. 10, 1830 **2**; *Walter*, a blacksmith, lives Palmer; *John*; *Thomas*, farmer; lives Oakham; *George*, b. Oct. 10, 1843 **3**; *Frank J.*, lives California; *William*; *Jane*, lives Brookfield; *Eleanor*, lives Brookfield; *Ann*; *Isabella*.

**2. Roland**, son of Roland **1**, b. Northumberland, Eng., Oct. 10, 1830; m. May 23, 1871, Clara Bullard of Oakham, and came to North Brookfield in 1874. Children, *Nellie Josephine*, b. July 19, 1874; *Eddie Sanford*, b. Feb. 28, 1878.

**3. George**, son of Roland **1**, blacksmith; lives North Brookfield; m. July 2, 1868, Jennie C. Green of Oakham. He was sutler in the late civil war. Children, *Gracie B.*, b. Worcester, Oct. 6, 1870; *Frank E.*, b. Oakham, Nov. 21, 1872; *Charles B.*, b. Aug. 27, 1877.

**WIRES, John F. 1**, b. and lived Cambridge, Vt.; m. (1) Amanda Holmes of Cambridge; (2) —. Children, *Martin D.*, b. Cambridge, Vt., Dec. 18, 1832 **2**; *Anganette Eliza*, d. Cambridge; *Augusta Amanda*, b. Nov. 1, 1839, m. Henry A. Thomas of Morristown, Vt., and lives Cambridge.

**2. Martin D.**, son of John F. **1**; residence, North Brookfield; clerk at Washington, D.C.; m. Sept. 16, 1856, Margaret B. Johnson of North Brookfield, who d. Nov. 14, 1875. Children, *Daniel J.*, b. July 1, 1857, lives North Brookfield; *Harrison P.*, b. Dec. 23, 1867; *Margaret P.*, b. Aug. 27, 1870, d. Feb. 14, 1872; *Helen Augusta*, b. Sept. 22, 1875, d. young.

**WITT, John 1**, was of Lynn, 1650, where he d. Dec. 2, 1675; wife, Sarah. Children, *John 2*; *Jonathan*, m. Mar. 23, 1663, Mary Divan; *Ann*, m. — Barney; *Elizabeth*; *Sarah*; *Mary*; *Martha*, b. Mar. 5, 1659; *Thomas*, b. July 25, 1661, m. Feb. 26, 1685, Bethia Potter, daughter of Nicholas; *Ebenezer*, b. Apr. 6, 1665, d. young.

**2. John**, son of John **1**, b. Lynn, where he lived; m. June 14, 1676, Elizabeth Baker. Children, *Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 9, 1677; *John*, b. June 3, 1679; wife, Mary

Dane; lived in Marlboro, where his children were born, four of whom settled in Brookfield; *Mary*, b. Aug. 14, 1681; *Jonathan*, m. Lydia Matthews; *Abigail*, b. Feb. 10, 1687; *Samuel*, b. Oct. 20, 1691, m. (1) Elizabeth Breed of Lynn; (2) Susanna Pierce; *Ebenezer*, b. Aug. 8, 1693 3; *Thomas*, b. Feb. 18, 1696, m. Mary Ivory; *Persis*, b. May 2, 1698.

3. *Ebenezer*, Capt., son of John 2, b. Lynn, where he lived some years; removed as early as 1736 to Brookfield, where he d. July 5, 1781. Dr. Snell says of him: "Capt. Witt was one of the early settlers in the North Parish; lived on the place now (1850) occupied by Mr. Thomas Kendrick; he was, for the time, a great reader, especially in theology. His opinion had great weight with all the people." He was prominent in town affairs; and was a leader in the movement (heading two petitions) for the formation of a Second Precinct in Brookfield. His name stands fourth on the list of original members of the North Brookfield Church, organized in 1752. He was published Sept. 30, 1715, to Rebecca Breed of Lynn, who d. Mar. 1, 1784, in the ninetieth year of her age; s. p.

4. *John*, Lieut., son of John and wife Mary Dane of Marlboro, and nephew of Capt. Ebenezer, came to North Brookfield as early as 1744, with wife Sarah; lived on what is known as the Cheever place, which he sold to Samuel Cheever, July 19, 1769. Probably he brought with him several children. Children recorded on Brookfield records: *Benjamin*, b. Aug. 15, 1750; *Ivory*, b. Oct. 20, 1752; *Stephen* b. Aug. 15, 1754; *Joseph*, b. Jan. 3, 1757.

5. *David*, brother of John 4, b. Marlboro, Apr. 11, 1720, m. Sarah —, and had in Marlboro, *Thomas*, b. Sept. 11, 1745; came to Brookfield, and had by wife *Bethia*, *Mary*, b. Apr. 27, 1749; *David*, b. May 21, 1751; *Jonathan*, b. Oct. 12, 1753; *Abner*, b. Mar. 27, 1756; *Sarah*, b. July 2, 1758; *Thomas*, b. Apr. 4, 1760; *Ebenezer*, b. June 9, 1762; *Bethia*, b. Sept. 22, 1764; *William*, b. Apr. 1, 1767.

6. *Joseph*, brother of John 4, b. Marlboro, Sept. 11, 1718, named as a resident of Brookfield, 1748, but no wife or children recorded.

7. *William*, brother of John 4, b. Marlboro, May 13, 1708, named as a resident of Brookfield, 1748; m. Nov. 27, 1754, Abigail Killum. No further record.

[Marriages on Brookfield records: June 23, 1766, Joseph Lane to Rebecca Witt; May 18, 1765, Ebenezer Tidd to Mary Witt; published Sept. 1762, Aaron Woods to Sarah Witt.]

8. *Josiah*, son of Josiah of Marlboro; lived Marlboro; removed to North Brookfield, where he d. May 5, 1823. He m. (1) Sarah Swan of Stow, d. Brookfield, Sept. 7, 1798, aged 32; (2) Apr. 1799, Wealthy Cobb of New Braintree, d. June 22, 1805, aged 35; (3) July 31, 1808, Sally Blake of Oakham, d. at Oakham, Apr. 1838. Children, *Sally*, b. Marlboro, June 17, 1785, m. in North Brookfield, Aug. 7, 1808, James Blake of Oakham, and d. North Brookfield, Apr. 15, 1826; *Elisha Swan*, b. North Brookfield, Aug. 14, 1801, m. Jan. 25, 1824, David W. Lane of North Brookfield, and d. Aug. 1, 1868; *Elisha Warren*, b. May 18, 1803 9; *Daniel Swan*, b. Jan. 1805, d. 1807.

9. *Elisha W.*, son of Josiah 8; farmer; d. New Braintree, Apr. 8, 1876. He m. in North Brookfield, Sept. 8, 1831, Sarah M. Smith of Rutland. Children, *Hollis*, b. North Brookfield, Dec. 29, 1832; lives Hardwick; *Charles W.*, b. Nov. 8, 1834, d. Hardwick, July 11, 1838; *Mary Ann*, b. Hardwick, Nov. 27, 1836, m. Mar. 29, 1859, Frederick Browning of Hardwick, and d. July 27, 1862; *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. July 28, 1839, m. Apr. 15, 1880, George F. Gulliver of Fort Lee, N.J.; *Josiah W.*, b. Feb. 21, 1842; lives New Braintree; *Charles Henry*, b. Barre, Mar. 28, 1849 10.

10. *Charles H.*, son of Elisha W. 9; farmer; lives North Brookfield; m. Dec.

12, 1876, Abbie Blanche Cottle of North Tisbury. Children, *Charles Warren*, b. Nov. 22, 1877; *Anabel Davis*, b. Apr. 7, 1879.

**WITTER, Wilbur F.**, M.D., b. Woodstock, Ct., July, 1849; in practice in North Brookfield. He m. Oct. 6, 1875, Phalla K. Hooker of Sturbridge. Children, *Lucy Caroline*, b. Nov. 24, 1876; *Myra Hortense*, b. Apr. 6, 1878; *Achsah Lucetta*, b. May 2, 1881; *Pearl Julia*, b. Jan. 2, 1883.

**WIZZARD, Joseph**, b. Canada, 1851, m. in North Brookfield, 1873, Mary Marondet of West Boylston. Children, *Joseph N.*, b. West Brookfield, June 20, 1876; *Louisa*, b. North Brookfield, Nov. 30, 1878.

**WOOD, Gorham H.**, b. Middleboro, Aug. 29, 1800, d. West Warren, Feb. 11, 1878. He m. Lucy Dodge, daughter of Artemas, of North Brookfield. Children, *Horatio G.*, b. Cumberland, R.I., Nov. 9, 1829, m. Sept. 1856, H. Augusta Stetson, and lives Augusta, Ga.; *Eliza J.*, b. Holden, Feb. 13, 1833, m. (1) May 1, 1856, Albert L. Poland of North Brookfield; (2) Apr. 21, 1867, Sylvander Bothwell of North Brookfield; *Ellen M.*, b. July 7, 1834, m. June 5, 1856, N. Hollis Whitton of Holyoke; *Louisa J.*, b. Jan. 29, 1836, d. young; *Frances M.*, b. Sturbridge, Oct. 26, 1839, m. June 20, 1866, Daniel W. Knight of North Brookfield; *George W.*, b. 1842, d. young; *Henry W.*, b. Nov. 29, 1844, m. Jan. 20, 1878, Catherine Matilda Magovney of Blackstone; lives West Warren; *Luella S.*, b. Apr. 10, 1849, m. Nov. 20, 1878, Hamilton G. Holmes of Southbridge; lives Ware.

**WOOD, Lawson**, b. Bethel, Vt., Nov. 14, 1810; miller; d. North Brookfield, Nov. 30, 1870. He m. Mar. 29, 1832, Sarah W. Gilbert of West Brookfield. Children, *Sarah J.*, b. Sept. 10, 1835, d. Oakham, Nov. 5, 1873; *Harriet M.*, b. Feb. 4, 1839, m. June 2, 1868, Samuel E. Tidd of Warren; *Ella M.*, b. Mar. 26, 1845, m. Oct. 10, 1872, Isaac W. Pratt of Oakham; *Lawson E.*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 27, 1854, d. young.

**WOOD, Joseph L.**, b. New Braintree, Oct. 1836, m. Jan. 1859, Sarah Wetherbee of Ware; lives Milford. Child, *Lizzie M.*, b. New Braintree, Feb. 1861.

**WOOLCOTT, John 1.** Among the papers filed in the Essex County Court Records at Salem, in a suit for trespass, brought March 30, 1669, by William Lord against John Horne, is the following original deed:—

*In Salem the — of the 8th month caled Octob<sup>r</sup>, 1635.*

MEMORANDUM, that I, John Woolcott of Salem have Bartered and sould vnto Wil[liam Lord of Salem] all and every part of my house and — misteed in Salem (formerlie in the occupation of Mr Roger Williams & from him by order from Mrs. Higenson sould vnto mee, as by a quittance vnder Mr Wms hand doth appear: as also all the out housing, wth 2 bedsteads Table formes & shelves in the foresaid dwelling house, wth all the ffences about it or wt els ther vnto belong vnto it, Also all the interest Mrs. Higenson of Charles Towne, and so my self, had or now have in a Tenn Acres Lott of ground on the South syd :

ffor & in Consideration of the some of ffifteene pounds Ten shillings To me in hand paid (according to an order of Arbiterm<sup>t</sup> mad by mr Throckmorton & John Woodbury indifferentlie chosen by vs both for that purpose) in full satisfaction of the



premises, weh said some &c the said John Woolcott doth acknowledge himself fully contented and paid and therof acquiteth the sd Wm Lord his heirs & assignes for ever.

In Witness wherof I have hearevnto put my hand and Seale this 23<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> mo: caled Novembr anno. 1635.

JNO. WOOLCOTT.

Sealed Signed and  
delivered in psence of

RALPH FOGG

ELIZABETH X TURNER.

There is a probability that John Woolcott the signer of the above deed was father of

John 2, who was born 1632-3, and married at Newbury, Nov. 20, 1653, Mary, daughter of Richard Thurlow of Newbury. He was one of several petitioners belonging to Newbury, who in May, 1659, received a grant of land eight miles square, on Saco river [Wells, Me. ?]; he owned a homestead of one hundred acres in Newbury; and in Oct. 1661 sells six hundred acres on the Merrimack river, joining Newbury town line. He built the bridge between Newbury and Rowley in June, 1663, and a windmill at Marblehead in 1679, when he was called a millwright, though he is designated carpenter usually.

Mr. Woolcott was one of Capt. Appleton's Troopers, who were sent in September, 1675, on an expedition to protect the settlements on the Connecticut river, then menaced by the Indians; and as the line of march took the company through Brookfield, it is likely that he noticed and was favorably impressed with the location, where he afterwards made his home. He sold his homestead and rights of freehold in Newbury (reserving two freehold lots), April, 1687, to Benjamin Rolf, and removed with family to Brookfield, where his son John had pitched the year before. The house then erected by the father or son, or by both jointly, at what is known as "Woolcott's Corner," was one of the first dwellings set up on what is now North Brookfield territory. The following grants of land are on record: "May 27, 1687, granted to Mr. Woolcott, 40 acres of upland, bounded W. by his son John's land. Feb. 24, 1687-S. to Mr. Woolcott, 20 acres meadow, 4 acres lieth S. of the road against Joseph Woolcott's upland, and next to 8 acres that lyeth more easterly, only the road parteth it, and the 8 acres turns N. to the cranberry bushes and so along by Smith's land, thence to Mr. Woolcott's, and so on W. and N. by his lands: Also 8 acres meadow on Seven-mile river, and between the Seven and Five-mile rivers, the whole piece in that neck on the E. side of Five-mile river and to the upland of the Seven-mile river. March 3, 1687-S, to Mr. Woolcott, 10 acres on the Pine Plain."

In the fall of 1688, as appears from Major Pyncheon's *Diary*, Mr. Woolcott was in charge of the garrison then stationed at Brookfield; probably the soldiers were quartered at his own house. He died at Brookfield in the latter part of September, 1690. His will recorded in the Registry at Northampton is as follows:—

JOHN WOOLCOT OF SQUAUBAUG, *alias* BROOKFIELD, his last will & testam<sup>t</sup> as followe.

Dated in Brookfield this 21 day of Sept<sup>r</sup> 1690.

This by the wil of Mr. John Woolcot is given to his daughter Mary fifteen pound, and to his daughter Sarah fifteen pound, and to his daughter Elizabeth thirty pound,

wch Legacy is to be paid as my wife is able, or she shall see cause, & al the Rest of my goods I leave wth my wife for her life tyme & maintenance, & after her death to be divided among my three daughters, wch are unmarried equally among ym: And I give my Two sons my Two pieces of Land at Newbury and my farm at Watertown, wch Lands is to be divided equally between ym: And I give my Two sons al my Land & meadow here, onely my son John is to have this part where the house standeth: And as for Jeames [a slave] I leave him wth my wife for her life, & after her decease to be free: This was signed & sealed and Delivered into safe keeping in prsence of us

JOHN WOOLLCOT.

SAMUEL X OEN.

ANNAH X OEN.

In the prsence of the Corte at Springfield Sept. 30, 1690:

Samll Oen [Owen] one of the witnesses hereto made oath that he was prsent wth Jno. Woolcot, deceased, did signe and seale this Instrument as his Last Wil & Testamt, & that he was of sound mind wth he did it, but seeing the Testator constituted no Executor, This Corte do grant to Mary Woolcot (widow to sd Jno. Woolcot) & to John Woolcot and to Joseph Woolcot, Administratorship, intending & expecting that they perform according to the above sd Will of sd deceased.

Attest SAMLL PARTRIGG, *Clerke*.

Decemb: 31: 1690: This Will  
of the above mentioned John Woolcot  
is here entered in these Records  
frō the original on file.

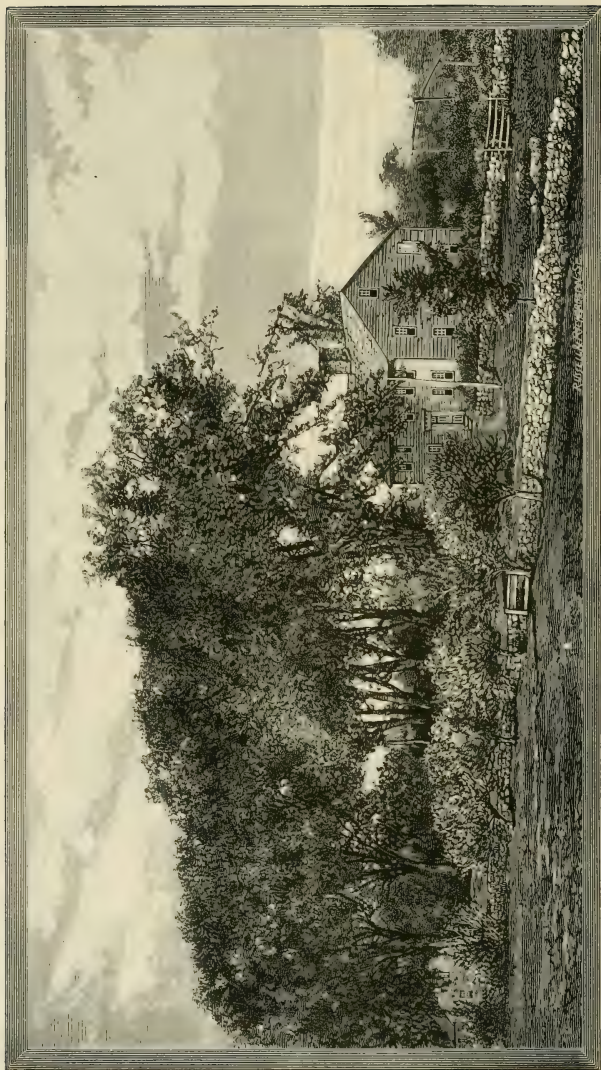
pr John Holyoke  
Clerke.

From the peculiar terms of the will it is evident that all the eight children were then living; that the three older daughters, named in the order of birth, were then married, and received specific legacies; and the three younger daughters, "unmarried," and then under age, were to be cared for by their mother, and at her decease to receive all the personal estate, money and goods then remaining.

The children of John and Mary Woolcott (born in Newbury), were: *Mary*, b. 1654; *Sarah*, b. Aug. 23, 1657, m. Apr. 6, 1674, Thomas Chadwick of Newbury, who removed to Watertown 1678; *John*, b. Oct. 25, 1660 **3**; *Joseph*, b. Feb. 2, 1663-4 **4**; *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 24, 1666-7; *Martha*, b. Sept. 13, 1670; *Lydia*, b. Jan. 15, 1673-4; *Hannah*, b. Apr. 18, 1679.

**3.** John, son of John **2**, b. Newbury, Oct. 25, 1660, m. Jan. 4, 1684-5, Joanna, daughter of Nathaniel Emerson of Ipswich. He was one of the first company that attempted the re-settlement of Brookfield in 1686; probably came upon the ground that spring, and took up land which was confirmed to him by grant of the Committee. Perhaps he built a house that year. He certainly was living here the next spring when his father came on in May. He received several grants of land, viz., a home-lot of forty acres in 1687 [besides one-half of his father's lands]; forty-five acres of meadow in 1707; fourteen acres of upland north of his meadow on Seven-mile river in 1710; ten acres in 1714; twenty acres in 1716; "July 12, 1718, the Committee taking into consideration the great expense Mr. John Woolcott hath been att in Brookfield in building a grist-mill; and now he is designing and has done considerable towards the building of a Saw-mill, which is probable to be very bene-





THE WOOLCOTT HOUSE, BUILT 1723.

ficial to the Town: grant him 40 acres of upland;" "Nov. 8, 1718, to John Woolcott, sen., 10 acres in his father's right, and 2 acres in his own right E. of Five-mile river, bounded E. on his own land, N. on Boston road, extending from the southwest corner of his own upland along by Boston road till it comes to Five-mile river, and from this river by the path, and so then bounded by the said river till it comes to his own meadow; and 20 acres more upland on the Pine plain, S. E. of his own house; Dec. 30, 1720, 20 acres upland lying east of meadow formerly Stephen Jennings', and 120 acres S. of Oxford road and E. on Town line, and 42 acres S. of his former grant on Pine plain."

The house which he built as early as 1723 is still standing, and known as the "Parks' Tavern stand," now owned by the widow of George Forbes. He was a leading man in civil affairs, selectman in 1727, and prominent in the church. In April, 1747, when he was eighty-seven years old, he and his wife Joanna join in deeding to their son Nathaniel "for his kindness to us in our old age," all their real and personal estate in Brookfield, excepting enough for their comfortable maintenance.

The children of John and Joanna Woolcott (so far as is known) were: *Joanna*, b. Newbury, Jan. 22, 1686-7, m. Samuel Wheeler of Brookfield, and d. July 4, 1751; *Sarah*, m. Apr. 13, 1719, Thomas Gibbs of Brookfield; *Ruth*, unmarried; administration on her estate granted to her father, Apr. 11, 1723; *John*, b. about 1696 5; *Nathaniel* 6; *Lydia*, m. Apr. 23, 1734, Ebenezer How of Brookfield; *Hannah*, m. Mar. 14, 1733-4, Roger Stevens of Brookfield.

4. Joseph, son John 2, b. Newbury, Feb. 2, 1663-4, m. Mar. 4, 1686, Rebecca, daughter of Launcelot and Joanna (Adams) Granger of Newbury (afterwards of Suffield, Ct.) He probably came to Brookfield with his brother, and took up a home-lot, which was confirmed to him by the Committee — though he may not have built and brought his family here till later. "Feb. 24, 1687-8, granted to Joseph Woolcott, 3 acres of meadow next his upland at S. corner. The brook is the bounds between his and his brother John's, making his complete grant of 15 acres; also 30 acres more on S. side of the road."

In the year 1692, Joseph Woolcott's house and most of his movable goods were destroyed by fire. And he had hardly got settled in his new house, when the terrible tragedy occurred, by which his home was broken up. [See *ante*, pp. 146-152.] He probably married a second wife, by whom he had *Sarah* and *Rebecca*, and perhaps a son *Josiah*. "Sarah Woolcott, singlewoman, of Newtown, Nassau Island, Queens Co., N.Y., for 20 shillings, sells Aug. 1, 1728, to Jonathan Nutting, gunsmith of Plainfield, Ct., 50 acres in Brookfield lying on the country road, formerly owned by Joseph Woolcott, deceased." "David Jones and wife Rebecca, daughter of said Joseph Woolcott, of Oyster Bay, Queens Co., Nassau Island, also execute Aug. 5, 1728, a release of claim in said land." [Registry at Springfield, E. 304.] He d. before 1710.

The children of Joseph and Rebecca Woolcott, found on the records were: *Joanna*, b. Suffield, Ct., Sept. 13, 1687, killed by the Indians July 27, 1693; *Joseph*, b. Aug. 30, 1689 7; *Hannah*, b. Nov. 8, 1691, killed by the Indians July 27, 1693.

5. John, son of John 3. [For his romantic history and tragic death, see *ante*, pp. 172-3.] He received the following grants of land in Brookfield:—

"Nov. 8, 1718, 25 acres on Pine plain, southeast of his father's house, and 9 acres bounded S. on the country road, W. on heirs of Stephen Jennings, deceased, and 6 acres meadow, on Five-mile river, N.E. of the road; Feb. 18, 1719, 40 acres bounded W. by the pond, and 20 acres, bounded W. on Amos Rice; Mar. 4, 1720, 20 acres on Pine plain, S. of the road; Jan. 10, 1720-1, 70 acres E. of Five-mile river near



the old bridge, bounded S. on Edward Walker and E. on the Town line, and 10 acres W. of the last, N. on Bettis' meadow." He was in the military service, in Captain Samuel Wright's company, Nov. 1723 to June, 1724; and the next year was out with Capt. Timothy Dwight. He was killed by the Indians on Connecticut river, Apr. 17, 1728. He m. Oct. 12, 1727, Dinah, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Walker of Brookfield, who m. (2) 1730, Peter Rice. Child, *John*, b. June 14, 1728 8.

6. **Nathaniel**, son of John 3, b. about 1700, received a grant of 60 acres of land May 23, 1718, "on the same terms as to young men under age;" and later received grants in own right, amounting in all to 230 acres, and in addition inherited from his father his large estate including the mills. He was for many years a prominent man in town and church affairs; selectman 1747, '49, '59, and '60; was a soldier in Capt. Eleazar Melvin's Company "for the defence of the eastern frontier, May to Oct., 1754; captain in command of a company that marched to the relief of Fort William Henry in Aug. 1757; and was commissioned Oct. 1761, captain of the third company in Brookfield, in Third Regiment Worcester County Militia. He d. Nov. 1771. In the inventory of his estate is "one Negro man servant £30." He m. (1) Nov. 28, 1723, Deborah, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Walker of Brookfield; (2) July 21, 1743, Beulah, daughter of Joseph and Hannah Woolson of Weston; (3) Dorothy Richardson of Brookfield (intentions of marriage published Oct. 1755); (4) at Concord, Jan. 26, 1758, Mrs. Mary Jones of Concord, who survived him, and m. (3) Dec. 23, 1772, Capt. William Ayres of Brookfield as his third wife. Children, *Oliver*, b. Mar. 1, 1724-5, m. (1) Jan. 11, 1749, Abigail Mills, (2) Jan. 18, 1759, Elizabeth Butman; *Ruth*, b. Feb. 24, 1726-7, m. Nov. 6, 1755, William Henshaw of Brookfield; *Martha*, b. Jan. 7, 1728-9, m. 1752, Capt. John Waite of Brookfield, and d. Dec. 4, 1807; *Nathaniel*, b. May 3, 1730, m. Mar. 11, 1756, Hannah Hamilton; *Joanna*, b. Sept. 26, 1732, m. 1753, John Hamilton of Brookfield; *John*, b. June 28, 1734 9; *Deborah*, b. Apr. 30, 1736, m. 1754, Samuel Buckminster; *Emerson*, b. Apr. 14, 1738, m. Dec. 2, 1767, Mary Adams.

7. **Joseph**, son of Joseph 4; carpenter. In Jan. 1710, he sells Capt. Thomas Baker of Brookfield forty acres and a house there, where his father formerly lived, inherited from his grandfather John Woolcott, deceased; and the following March sells to his uncle, John Woolcott, several lots of land formerly his grandfather's. He was of Springfield in 1711, where he sells his interest in the estate of his uncle, Robert Granger of Suffield. He was living in Roxbury in 1728; and in Brookfield in March 1732-3, when he sells to his uncle, John Woolcott, all his rights in the estate of his grandfather, John Woolcott, deceased. His after residence is unknown. He m. at Roxbury, July 14, 1725, Elizabeth Mossman.

8. **John**, son of John 5, b. June 14, 1728, m. Experience — of Brookfield. Children (b. Brookfield), *Timothy*, b. Nov. 13, 1749; *Experience*, b. Sept. 15, 1751; *Solomon*, b. Sept. 10, 1753; *Joseph*, b. Sept. 13, 1755; *Sarah*, b. Sept. 25, 1761; *John*, b. Aug. 13, 1766; *Joshua*, b. Sept. 4, 1768; *Eunice*, b. July 30, 1770.

9. **John**, son of Nathaniel 6, miller, ensign. "Granted Mar. 30, 1769, to Ensign John Woolcott, 19 acres E. of his house, from Boyd's corner S. of the brook to Hinckley's E. of the brook, thence to the mouth of the brook where it empties into North pond, and by the pond to the head of his father's mill brook — surveyed by Rufus Putnam, Oct. 18, 1768." "Mar. 19, 1771. Granted to Ensign John Woolcott, 15 acres at the mouth of the ditch where it empties into North pond, by widow Gill's to Thomas Moore's, then E. by N. to Woolcott's mill brook, Boyd's corner,

then up said brook and pond." He d. May 29, 1808. He m. Mar. 16, 1761, Rebecca Jones of Brookfield, d. Aug. 11, 1806, aged 69. Children, *John*, b. Jan. 16, 1762 **10**; *Nathaniel*, b. May 17, 1764, m. 1787, Betsey Pease of Spencer; *Lucy*, b. Apr. 6, 1767, m. Sept. 1790, Walter Tufts of Worcester; *Polly*, b. Dec. 28, 1769, m. Mar. 6, 1794, William Cooley of Brookfield; *Hezekiah* (twin), b. Dec. 28, 1769; *Martina*, b. July 18, 1772, m. Jan. 17, 1808, Levi Hathaway of Spencer; *Rebecca*, b. Oct. 3, 1774, d. Dec. 27, 1793.

**10.** John, son of John **9**, b. Jan. 16, 1762, lived in Brookfield, m. Jan. 17, 1790, Lydia Richardson of Brookfield. Children, *Matilda*, b. Nov. 4, 1790; *John*, b. Feb. 20, 1793; *Sally*, b. Aug. 11, 1795; *Charles*, b. Apr. 11, 1799; *William*, b. Oct. 5, 1801; *Lydia*, b. Jan. 20, 1804.

**WOODARD, Charles**, b. Spencer, Feb. 17, 1790; farmer; d. North Brookfield, Jan. 15, 1840. He m. Apr. 21, 1814, Mary Barns, daughter of Solomon, b. July 16, 1796. Children (b. North Brookfield), *Ferusha R.*, b. May 2, 1816, m. Sept. 20, 1837, Lorenzo Holmes of North Brookfield; *Mary B.*, b. June 25, 1819, m. Jan. 1, 1836, Jacob Smith of North Brookfield, and d. Aug. 13, 1852; *Charles L.*, b. Oct. 27, 1820, m. May 11, 1843, Fanny Howard of Brookfield, and d. Jan. 18, 1850; *Priscilla L.*, b. Jan. 26, 1823; m. (1) Jan. 3, 1842, Welcome Babbitt of North Brookfield; (2) May 1, 1860, Baxter Ayres of North Brookfield; (3) Nov. 25, 1874, Gilbert Lincoln of West Brookfield; *James F.*, b. Aug. 30, 1824, lives Hamburg, Neb., m. Apr. 12, 1846, Abigail Sherman of North Brookfield; *Frederick A.*, b. Apr. 10, 1827, druggist in Worcester; m. (1) Apr. 21, 1851, Phebe Ann Hair of North Brookfield; (2) Ellen Hall of North Brookfield; *Ruth*, b. Apr. 7, 1831, m. Aug. 18, 1848, Lewis Field of Vermont, and d. Spencer, June 26, 1852.

**WOODBURY** [communicated by Lysander H. Allen of Amherst, whose mother was daughter of Capt. Hubbard Woodbury of Barre].

**1.** William, b. England, 1587-8; is supposed to have come over with his brother John in 1628, said brother having come in 1624 and located at Cape Ann, under the direction of the Dorchester Company, on whose business he went to England in 1628, returning after three months, and bringing his son Humphrey, aged 21, and locating at Salem, whither the colony had removed from Cape Ann. William settled in Beverly, building a house in 1630, near what is called "Woodbury's Point." He joined the church in Salem 1639; freeman 1641. He d. Beverly, Jan. 29, 1677, aged 88; his will, bearing date April 1, 1663, probated April 26, 1677. His wife was Elizabeth —, joined the Salem church 1641, and d. Beverly, Nov. 29, 1676, aged 88. Children named in the will, *Nicholas*, "eldest son," b. 1617 **2**; *William*, joined the church at Salem Dec. 29, 1639; was one of the founders of the church at Beverly 1667; had Nathaniel, baptized Jan. 12, 1640; John, baptized Oct. 24, 1641; *Andrew*, settled at Salem, wife Mary; children, Mary, b. May 14, 1657; Susan, b. Jan. 1660; Hannah, b. Apr. 1, 1664; his widow Mary presented invoice to the court, June 29, 1685; *Hugh*, of Salem; *Isaac*, freeman, 1678, m. Mary Wills or Wilkes; he was taken by the French in his fishing schooner, 1689; *Hannah*, m. — Has-kell.

**2.** Nicholas, son of William **1**, yeoman, is first mentioned in Salem Records Oct. 15, 1637, when he received grant of a "ten-acre lot;" united with the church at Bass river shortly after its formation, by letter from Salem church; freeman, 1673. In his will, dated Aug. 1, 1685, he names first wife Ann and six children; inventory, dated July 22, 1686, £2,473, 4 shillings; administration granted Dec. 2,

1691, to widow Mary. *Savage* says: "he divided a good estate *here*, to his children, but to his eldest son Nicholas he devised his lands in the mother country at Great Yarmouth." He d. Beverly, May 16, 1686, aged 69. He m. (1) Ann Palegrave of Great Yarmouth, Eng., b. 1625, d. some years before him; (2) Mary —, d. Beverly, June 10, 1701. Children, *Nicholas*, baptized Nov. 22, 1657; *Joseph*, baptized Sept. 20, 1665 **3**; *Isaac*; *Andrew*; *Benjamin*; *Joanna*, m. Samuel Plummer; *Abigail*, m. Richard Ober.

**3. Joseph**, son of Nicholas **2**, yeoman, settled Beverly, moved soon after marriage to Manchester, where he had large landed estate, d. Oct. 14, 1714. He m. Dec. 19, 1686, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth West of Beverly, d. Oct. 27, 1714, aged 51. Children, *Sarah*, b. Aug. 27, 1688; *Joseph* and *Elizabeth*, b. May 22, 1690; *Samuel*, b. 1691, d. young; *Abigail*, b. July 4, 1692; *Hannah*, b. Aug. 31, 1694; *Samuel*, b. Apr. 15, 1697; *John*, b. Apr. 4, 1701 **4**; *Anna*, b. Sept. 5, 1703; *Benjamin*, b. June 24, 1705.

**4. John**, son of Joseph **3**, b. Manchester, Apr. 4, 1701. He was probably lost at sea. He m. Feb. 1723, Sarah Knowlton, daughter of Ezekiel and Sarah, b. Oct. 24, 1704. After the death of her husband, she removed to Brookfield. Children (b. Manchester), *John*, b. Feb. 27, 1724; *Elizabeth*, b. Apr. 6, 1726; *Jeremiah*, b. Sept. 23, 1727 **5**; *Sarah*, b. Apr. 19, 1729; *Ezekiel*, b. Dec. 4, 1734 **6**.

**5. Jeremiah**, son of John **4**, b. Manchester, Sept. 23, 1727, settled in Brookfield; m. Mar. 22, 1750, Jerusha Tooker (Tucker) of Brookfield. Children, *Sarah*, b. Oct. 10, 1750, m. Feb. 20, 1774, Thomas Ball of Brookfield; *John*, b. June 30, 1752; *Mehitable*, b. Feb. 14, 1755, m. May 13, 1779, Jesse Cutler of Brookfield; *Jerusha*, b. May 27, 1757, m. 1774, Benjamin Ball of Sunderland; *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 24, 1759, m. Mar. 9, 1780, Reuben Hamilton of Brookfield; *Diana*, b. Dec. 21, 1761; *Hannah*, b. Oct. 27, 1767, m. Dec. 11, 1786, Daniel Bartlett of Brookfield; *Thomas* (twin), b. Oct. 27, 1767; *Sybil*, b. May 20, 1770.

**6. Ezekiel**, son of John **4**, b. Manchester, Dec. 4, 1734, settled in Brookfield; bought, about 1760, the farm situated on Ware river, a short distance below Barre Plains village, where he spent his days, and which has since been known as the "Woodbury place." It contains the famous "ox-bow," where the Indians gathered in 1675, and where Mrs. Rowlandson was held a captive from Feb. 12 to Feb. 27, 1766. He d. Oct. 21, 1821. He m. (1) Aug. 19, 1755, Mary Barnes of Brookfield, d. Barre Plains, about 1773; (2) Anna Hubbard of Sunderland, d. Sept. 11, 1824, aged 86. Children, *Dorothy*, b. Nov. 13, 1755, m. Nov. 7, 1776, Ebenezer Totman of Barre; *Lucy*, b. Aug. 4, 1757, m. Asa Stratton, and settled in Northfield; *Rebecca*, b. Barre, June 24, 1760, m. Jan. 7, 1781, William Blake; *Anna*, b. Sept. 9, 1762, m. Barzillai Wood, and settled in Northfield; *Knowlton*, b. Sept. 11, 1765, settled in New York State; *Mary Barnes*, b. Aug. 10, 1767; *Sylvia*, b. Sept. 25, 1769, m. Robert Thomas of Barre; *Charlotte*, b. May 24, 1772, m. May 24, 1797, James Messenger, and settled in New York State; *Hubbard*, b. Sept. 24, 1775 **7**; *John*, b. Mar. 18, 1777, settled in Richfield, N.Y.; *Edith*, b. Aug. 3, 1779, m. David Thrasher of New Braintree.

**7. Hubbard**, son of Ezekiel **6**, b. Sept. 24, 1775, inherited and lived on his father's place in Barre Plains; captain; m. (1) May 24, 1797, Mary Green of Oakham, b. Aug. 19, 1780, d. Nov. 19, 1819; (2) June 20, 1821, Mehitable (Brimhall) Bullard, widow of Adin Bullard of Oakham, b. Barre, 1782, d. Jan. 25, 1869. Children, *Sylvia*, b. Oct. 19, 1798, m. July 9, 1823, Daniel Western of Barre, and settled in Bethel, Vt., where he d. Dec. 25, 1840; *Patty*, b. Sept. 1, 1800, d. Nov. 13, 1803; *Ezekiel*, b. Oct. 10, 1802, d. Nov. 10, 1803; *Mary*, b. Aug. 9, 1804, m. Apr. 17, 1827, Lysander B. Allen of Oakham, who d. 1850, at Westford, Vt.; *Melinda*, b. May 24,

1807, m. Feb. 23, 1830, Horatio Allen of Barre, and settled Westford, Vt., where they both died; *Adeline*, b. July 17, 1809, d. Mar. 8, 1826; *Sarah Hubbard*, b. Jan. 21, 1812, m. Nov. 3, 1830, James Fifield of Barre; *Alice Pratt*, b. Feb. 23, 1814, m. Sept. 28, 1838, Rev. Harvey Boughton; live Macedon, N.Y.; *Charlotte*, b. Apr. 25, 1816, m. May 31, 1835, Dr. Marcus Swain, and d. Waupun, Wis.; *Maria*, b. Sept. 11, 1822, d. May 30, 1831; *Harriet*, b. Mar. 27, 1824, lives Barre; *John Hubbard*, b. Aug. 21, 1826, lived on homestead, now lives Cambridge; m. Nov. 9, 1847, Sarah Wilson Clark, b. Hubbardston, Aug. 2, 1823; *George*, b. Aug. 8, 1829, m. Sept. 9, 1865, Julia Steele of Toledo, O., where he resides.

**WOODIS, Arunah**, b. Oakham, July 1, 1802; farmer; d. North Brookfield, Oct. 8, 1879. He m. Lucy Rice of North Brookfield, d. Aug. 29, 1871. Children, *Harriet C.*, b. West Brookfield, Feb. 22, 1836, d. North Brookfield, Sept. 19, 1859; *David R.*, b. North Brookfield, Feb. 14, 1838; provision dealer; d. North Brookfield, Nov. 27, 1873, m. Oct. 22, 1862, Harriet E., daughter of Capt. James Holland of Barre; *Henry R.*, b. Oct. 28, 1841, m. May 10, 1881, Mary A. Shumway of North Brookfield; *Sarah A.*, b. Jan. 28, 1844, m. Nov. 19, 1864, Freeman M. Haskell of North Brookfield; *Lucella L.*, b. Aug. 7, 1846, m. Dec. 24, 1872, Wilder E. Dean of Oakham, lives North Brookfield; *Horace*, b. June 13, 1839, d. Nov. 21, 1841.

**WOODIS, Edward 1**, b. Oakham, July 24, 1790; farmer; captain of New Braintree Grenadiers; lived New Braintree; d. Dec. 4, 1841. He m. Catherine Holmes of New Braintree. Children, *Luther W.*, b. Jan. 22, 1827; *Catherine*, b. Mar. 26, 1828, m. Mar. 3, 1846, Nathan Rice, jr., of Oakham, who d. North Brookfield, Oct. 22, 1858; *Edward*, b. Aug. 1830, d. Barre, Feb. 28, 1847; *Henrietta*, b. Aug. 19, 1832, m. Apr. 10, 1851, Gardner H. Macomber of Oakham; lives Hudson; *Alden B.*, b. Oct. 6, 1834, m. Mar. 1861, Nettie R. Thomas of Barre; lives Danvers.

**2. Luther W.**, son of Edward 1, b. New Braintree, Jan. 2, 1827; farmer; came from New Braintree to North Brookfield in 1838. He m. Sept. 19, 1848, Rachel H. Poland, daughter of Barnet and Sarah, b. Apr. 22, 1828. Children, *Nellie K.*, b. Aug. 8, 1850, m. May 1, 1872, James K. Lovell of Oakham; lives North Brookfield; *Edward B.*, b. July 27, 1852, d. Mar. 30, 1853; *Edward B.*, b. Dec. 25, 1854, d. May 22, 1855; *Mary Emma*, b. May 5, 1856; lives North Brookfield; *Frank B.*, b. Sept. 25, 1859; farmer; lives North Brookfield; *Albert L.*, b. July 25, 1869.

**WOODIS, Lucius S.**, son of Mariot, b. Oakham, Mar. 30, 1821; lives North Brookfield; m. Mar. 1844, Rebecca Boyd of Oakham. Children, *Mary*, b. Oakham, Nov. 9, 1847, m. (1) Nov. 14, 1866, Willard M. Howe of North Brookfield, d. Mar. 18, 1871; (2) May 17, 1873, Lowell A. Beckwith of North Brookfield; *Julia*, b. New Braintree, June 18, 1849, d. North Brookfield, June, 1860; *Lucius S.*, b. Dec. 16, 1850; merchant in North Brookfield; m. Jan. 10, 1878, Mary A. Stoddard of North Brookfield; *Seraph M.*, b. Aug. 27, 1853, m. Jan. 16, 1879, Alfred D. Parkman of North Brookfield.

**WOODIS, Nathan**, b. Oakham, Mar. 9, 1777; farmer; d. Oakham, Dec. 11, 1834. He m. Sarah Field of Oakham. They had several children, one of whom was

**Nathan**, b. Sept. 2, 1816; lives North Brookfield; m. Apr. 3, 1844, Harriet E. Ross of West Brookfield; s. p.

**WORK, Frank P.**, b. Webster, 1836; photographer in North Brookfield; m. Ellen M. Corey of Brookfield, b. Sturbridge, 1843. Child, *George B.*, b. Brookfield, 1862; a carpenter.

**WRIGHT, Obadiah 1**, received grants of land in Brookfield as follows: "May 28, 1720, 45 acres on Horse-pond brook, bounded N. on Joseph Jennings; June 1, 1720, 45 acres lying S. of the old country road; Jan. 4, 1721, 23 acres near Horse-pond brook, N. on his own, E. on Hopestill Hinds, W. on Joseph Brabrook's, and 62 acres elsewhere." His wife was Hannah —. Children (on Brookfield Records), *Experience*, b. Jan. 13, 1721-2; *Gershom*, b. Mar. 28, 1722-3; *Simeon*, b. Aug. 19, 1724, m. Sarah —, and d. Brookfield, Mar. 13, 1751, leaving one daughter, Sarah, b. Nov. 10, 1750; *Silence*, b. Nov. 14, 1727; *Medad*, b. July 19, 1729; *William*, b. Feb. 11, 1730-1, d. young; *Ebenezer*, b. Nov. 2, 1732 2; *Ithamar*, b. Oct. 28, 1734 3.

2. **Ebenezer**, son of Obadiah 1. He owned the "Bush place," which he sold in 1766 to Joseph Bush, and which is occupied by Judson E. Adams. He m. Dec. 4, 1755, Thankful Goss. Children, *Katherine*, b. July 6, 1756, m. Oct. 12, 1788, John Chadwick; *Nellie*, b. Dec. 26, 1757, m. Oct. 1777, Samuel Williams; *Thankful*, b. Oct. 19, 1759; *Judith*, b. Aug. 23, 1766, d. May 6, 1773; *Persis*, b. Apr. 26, 1768; *Gershom*, b. Apr. 10, 1772; *Mary*, b. May 6, 1773, d. young; *Gad*, b. Apr. 5, 1774; *Sarah*, b. Nov. 22, 1776; *Gain*, b. Sept. 3, 1780.

3. **Ithamar**, son of Obadiah 1, b. Oct. 28, 1734, m. Feb. 26, 1756, Elizabeth Walker of Brookfield, d. Nov. 12, 1813. Children, *Experience*, b. Nov. 19, 1756, m. July 12, 1781, Neverson Hastings of Brookfield; *Ruth*, b. Aug. 12, 1758; *Simeon*, b. Nov. 29, 1759; *Obadiah*, b. Oct. 12, 1761; *Rosetta*, b. Oct. 6, 1763, m. Feb. 19, 1792, Ephraim Cooley of Brookfield; *Hannah*, b. Apr. 5, 1766, m. Jan. 24, 1790, Joel Rice of Brookfield; *Parthenia*, b. Jan. 27, 1768; *Elijah Southwell*, b. Dec. 3, 1770; *William*, b. Sept. 13, 1772.

**WRIGHT, William**; farmer; lived in a house which stood just south of the Jonathan Pellet brick house, near the Deacon Moore place. His wife was Mary —. Children, *Abigail*, b. Jan. 20, 1743; unmarried; d. Mar. 4, 1833; *Sarah*, b. Sept. 6, 1745, unmarried, d. Jan. 11, 1804; *Samuel*, b. Nov. 16, 1746, m. Nov. 26, 1773, Lois Corbin of Dudley; *Zeruiah*, b. Dec. 22, 1749, m. Feb. 12, 1784, Francis Maynard of Oakham; *Betty*, b. July 15, 1754; unmarried; d. Feb. 24, 1823; *Ruth*, b. Feb. 29, 1756, m. Sept. 14, 1780, Joseph Newell.

**WRIGHT, Daniel 1**, b. Bernardston, 1793, where he d. 1878. He m. Nancy Walker of Barre. Children (b. Bernardston), *Abner L.*, b. Mar. 1, 1828 2; *Alonzo W.*; an axe-grinder; m. a woman of Greenfield, and d. in Connecticut, 1869; *George W.*, d. Worcester, 1874; m. Apr. 10, 1861, Martha Stoddard of North Brookfield, d. Worcester, Apr. 25, 1863; *William E.*, b. Oct. 23, 1829 3.

2. **Abner L.**, son of Daniel 1; a farmer in Cannon City, Minn.; m. Mar. 22, 1856, Phebe A. Hayes of Medford, Minn. Children, *Willard W.*, b. May 2, 1857; farmer in Littleton, Col.; *Wallace C.*, b. Apr. 23, 1859; farmer in Cannon City, Minn.; *George H.*, b. May 9, 1862; *Cora J.*, b. May 19, 1864; *Alice M.*, b. Nov. 30, 1870, d. July 15, 1871; *Frederick E.*, b. Dec. 6, 1872.

3. **William E.**, son of Daniel 1; lives North Brookfield; a boot-crimper for the Messrs. Batcheller for thirty years; now a farmer; m. Oct. 23, 1855, Catherine, daughter of Parker Johnson of North Brookfield. Children, *Agnes E.*, b. Jan. 26,



1858, m. Jan. 26, 1881, Albert P. Damon of North Brookfield; *Mary Grace*, b. Nov. 25, 1861, m. Jan. 8, 1879, Joseph D. Kelley of North Brookfield; *Willie Mark*, b. Dec. 20, 1863, d. Jan. 27, 1864.

**WRIGHT, Bridgman T.**, m. in North Brookfield, 1853, Ellen —, b. Ireland, 1828. Child, *William C.*, b. North Brookfield, July 3, 1854; painter; lives North Brookfield.



## INDEX TO THE HISTORICAL PART.

---

- Abbott, Gideon, 211, 212, 215, 216, 217.  
 Abbott, Isaac, 241.  
 Abbott, Capt. Jacob, 201, 215, 216, 221, 222.  
 Abbott, Joel, 211, 216, 217.  
 Abbott, Jonathan, 210, 215, 222, 226, 236.  
 Abbott, Capt. Lewis, 268.  
 Abbott, Nathan, 218.  
 Abbott, Oued, 210, 217.  
 Abbott, Uriah, 215.  
 Adams, Abraham, 201, 210, 211, 215.  
 Adams, Abraham, Jr., 215, 236.  
 Adams, Amos, 226, 230, 236.  
 Adams, Rev. Amos, 231.  
 Adams, Benjamin, 214, 225, 236, 247, 248, 251, 253, 254, 256, 267.  
 Adams, Benjamin, Jr., 241, 268.  
 Adams, Charles, 231, 248, 253, 270.  
 Adams, Hon. Charles, Jr., 264, 270, 272, 277, 288, 291; biographical sketch, 377-81.  
 Adams, Jesse, 231.  
 Adams, John, 211.  
 Adams, Juds, 229, 236, 241.  
 Adams, Levi, 288.  
 Adams, Measar, 229.  
 Adams, Obadiah, 231.  
 Adams, Rev. Thomas, 290.  
 Adams, William, 234, 287, 291.  
 Agawams, The, 21, 127.  
 Aiken, B. P., 27.  
 Aiken, David, 215.  
 Aiken, Israel, 241.  
 Aiken, James, 193.  
 Ainsworth, Rev. C. W., 284.  
 Ainsworth, Daniel, 210.  
 Ainsworth, Jacob, 216, 217.  
 Ainsworth, Moses, 218.  
 Alarm, Great, about Fort William Henry, 213.  
 Alderman, Indian, shot King Philip, 131.  
 Alexander, Indian, 46, 47.  
 Allen, Edward, 233.  
 Allen, Elijah, 231.  
 Allen, Jason, 234.  
 Allen, Jeremiah, 250.  
 Allen, John, and wife killed, 66.  
 Allen, John, 236.  
 Allen, Lieut. Joseph, 209.  
 Allen, Nathan, 229, 231.  
 Allen, Philip, 233, 235, 236.  
 Allotment of lands, 57.  
 Allyn, Col. John, 141.  
 Alum ponds, 41.  
 Ambush of Capt. Thomas Wheeler, Aug. 2, 1675, 81; place of, 92-98; lesson of, not regarded, 110.  
 Andros, Gov., 114, 139, 141; letter of, 141; imprisoned, 141, 142, 143.  
 Annoackamor, 42.  
 Antagonism of Indian and English races, 71, 73.  
 Apeckgonas, John, 78.  
 Apequinash, 91, 100.  
 Appleton, Rev. Joseph, 258.  
 Appleton Library, 277, 291.  
 Appleton, Capt. Samuel, 107, 108, 109.  
 Arms, Jonathan, 229.  
 Armstrong, Timothy, 242.  
 Ashley, John, 177.  
 Ashley, Ens. Noah, 209.  
 Ashley, Robert, 42.  
 Ashquoach, 30, 31.  
 Ashquoash, 17.  
 Ashquoack, 100.  
 Asquoach, 53, 54, 100.  
 Ashuelot, 127.  
 Assault by Indians on Woolcott family, 146-152.  
 Atherton, Humphrey, 43.  
 Atherton, Rev. Hope, 183.  
 Atkins, Rev. Daniel, 284.  
 Austin, Nathaniel, 17.  
 Avann, Rev. J. M., 285.  
 Average of military service adjusted 1778, 238.  
 Avery, Capt. —, 128.  
 Ayres, Benjamin, 181, 194, 227.  
 Ayres, Buenos, 241.  
 Ayres, Cyrus, 269.  
 Ayres, Ebenezer, 205.  
 Ayres, Edward, 65, 180, 181, 194, 200.  
 Ayres, Edward, 211.

- Ayres, Ephraim, 218.  
 Ayres, Jabez, 212, 213, 216, 247, 248, 251, 253, 254, 259.  
 Ayres, Jason, 242.  
 Ayres, Jesse, 242.  
 Ayres, Sergt. John, 16, 17, 29, 50, 51, 53, 55, 56, 58, 59, 62, 63, 65, 69; killed, 82, 92, 93, 97, 106, 108, 136, 172, 180; grants to heirs, 180; family of, 181.  
 Ayres, John, Jr., 63, 65, 180, 181.  
 Ayres, John, 235.  
 Ayres, Joseph, 65, 68, 180, 181, 194, 198, 205.  
 Ayres, Mark, 65, 180, 181, 194.  
 Ayres, Moses, 12, 214, 232, 248, 251, 253, 254.  
 Ayres, Moses, Jr., 227.  
 Ayres, Nathaniel, 65, 180, 181, 194.  
 Ayres, Onesiphorus, 211, 214, 227, 234.  
 Ayres, Samuel, 63, 65, 180, 181.  
 Ayres, Stephen, 218.  
 Ayres, Susanna, 181.  
 Ayres, Thomas, 65, 180, 181, 194.  
 Ayres, William, 13, 200, 247, 248, 249, 251, 254, 262, 287.  
 Ayres, William, Jr., 211, 214, 248.  
 Ayres, William, 2d, 226, 227, 233, 256, 263, 267.  
 Ayres, William, 3d, 214.  
 Ayres, William H., 270.  
  
 Babbitt, Atkin, 227.  
 Babbitt, Benjamin, 225.  
 Babbitt, Joel, 234.  
 Babbitt, Samuel, 234.  
 Babbitt, Uri, 233.  
 Bacon, Asa, 212, 216, 217.  
 Bacon, Ebenezer, 235.  
 Bacon, Jarib, 231, 234.  
 Bacon, Thomas, 237.  
 Bacquag, 34, 120.  
 Baird, Dr. Daniel, 260.  
 Baker, Ebenezer, 231.  
 Baker, John, Jr., 214.  
 Baker, Capt. Thomas, 68, 160, 179; memoir of, 183-87; family of, 187, 194, 197, 198, 201, 203, 224, 287.  
 Baker, Mrs. Margaret (Christiné), 186, 187.  
 Baker's river, 184.  
 Baldwin, Capt. Jeduthan, 210, 216, 225, 226, 228; Col., 233, 246.  
 Baldwin, Josiah, 216.  
 Baldwin, Levi, 230.  
 Baldwin, Simon, 230.  
 Ball, Benjamin G., 235.  
 Ball, Daniel, 216.  
 Ball, Ebenezer, 231.  
 Ball, Jacob, 214, 217.  
 Ball, Joseph, 235.  
 Ball, Thomas, 11, 15, 214, 216, 248, 255, 266.  
 Ball hill, 17.  
 Bancroft's History, 72.  
 Banister, Andrew, 241.  
 Banister, Benoni, 212.  
 Banister, Christopher, 212, 214, 217.  
 Banister, Jesse, 229, 231, 236, 244.  
 Banister, Capt. John, 230, 234.  
 Banister, Joseph, 159, 167, 171, 176, 189, 190, 191, 194, 197.  
 Banister, Joseph, Jr., 209, 212, 215.  
 Banister, Josiah, 213.  
 Banister, Seth, 208, 212, 215, 221, 222.  
 Banister, Col. Seth, Jr., 226, 228, 229, 231, 244, 246.  
 Banister, Solomon, 18, 226.  
 Banister, Thomas, 209.  
 Banister, Thomas, Jr., 244.  
 Banister, Hon. W. B., 18, 289.  
 Banister Garrison, 168, 172.  
 Banister Public Library, 18.  
 Baptist Society, 281.  
 Barbadoes, 116.  
 Bare-Knoll range, 15, 17.  
 Barker, Nathan, 13.  
 Barnard, Samuel, 166, 203.  
 Barns, Indian, 27, 29, 33, 34, 121.  
 Barns, Aaron, 214, 248, 253.  
 Barns, Comfort, 199, 210.  
 Barns, Daniel, 218, 227, 228, 231, 234.  
 Barns, David, 248.  
 Barns, Elijah, 232, 241.  
 Barns, Jesse, 218.  
 Barns, John, 223, 250.  
 Barns, Capt. Jonathan, 218, 226, 227, 228.  
 Barns, Jonathan, 236.  
 Barns, Joseph, 214.  
 Barns, Joshua, 232, 235.  
 Barns, L. E., 291.  
 Barns, Moses, 212, 229, 248, 253.  
 Barns, Nathan, 216, 217, 218, 228, 231, 237.  
 Barns, Noah, 194, 247, 248, 251, 253, 254.  
 Barns, Samuel, 175, 194, 197, 200, 202, 211, 213, 233, 287.  
 Barns, Silas, 241.  
 Barns, Solomon, 227, 228, 265.  
 Barns, Thomas, 13, 65, 66, 67, 143, 145, 155, 158, 167, 171, 175, 176, 189, 191, 194, 197, 198.  
 Barns, Thomas, 210, 266.  
 Barns, William, 155, 156.  
 Barns, William, 227, 235, 237.  
 Barr, Joseph, 210.  
 Barre, 35.  
 Barre Plains, 34, 95, 96.  
 Barrett, Benjamin, 236.  
 Barrett, Joseph, 240.  
 Barrett, William, 268.  
 Barron, Isaac, 230, 231.  
 Barrows, John, 213, 226.  
 Barrows, Rev. J. S., 285.  
 Barrows, Rufus, 268.  
 Barrus, Joshua, 171, 175, 194.  
 Barter with Indians, 48.  
 Bartlett, Aaron, 214, 218.

- Bartlett, Abijah, 155, 156, 158, shot by Indians, 172; heirs of, 194.  
 Bartlett, Abner, 227, 228, 231.  
 Bartlett, Adoniram, 210, 214.  
 Bartlett, Benjamin, 157, 158, 167, 171, 178, 194, 204.  
 Bartlett, Ebenezer, 222, 236.  
 Bartlett, Elijah, 209, 222, 231.  
 Bartlett, Jehoida, 157.  
 Bartlett, John, 228.  
 Bartlett, Joseph, 15, 214, 234, 243, 248.  
 Bartlett, Joseph, Jr., 248.  
 Bartlett, Matthew, 212, 214.  
 Bartlett, Nathan, 256.  
 Bartlett, Nathaniel, 214.  
 Bartlett, Noah, 248.  
 Bartlett, Obadiah, Lieut., 227, 228.  
 Bartlett, Ralph W., 290.  
 Bartlett, Samuel, 166.  
 Bartlett, Solomon, 234.  
 Bartlett, Thomas, 12, 193, 194, 248, 251, 254.  
 Bartlett, Wyman, 227, 228, 266.  
 Barton, Peter, 242.  
 Bascom, Samuel, 209.  
 Batcheller, A. H., 272, 292.  
 Batcheller, Alden, 288.  
 Batcheller, Benjamin, 229, 232, 235, 248.  
 Batcheller, Breed, 211, 212, 213, 216, 217.  
 Batcheller, Ezra, Sen., 257.  
 Batcheller, Ezra, 263, 269, 270, 287.  
 Batcheller, Francis, 296.  
 Batcheller, Henry J., 272.  
 Batcheller, Tyler, 269, 270, 284, 287.  
 Batcheller, T. and E., 270-275.  
 Batcheller, E. and A. H. & Co., 275, 480.  
 Batcheller, William, 216, 217, 218, 219.  
 Batcheller, Zephaniah, 217, 218.  
 Bates, John, 92.  
 Bates, Theodore C., 288, 292, 296.  
 Bay Path, 25, 70, 156.  
 Beals, William, 237.  
 Beamon, Beamin, Daniel, 210.  
 Beamon, John, 193.  
 Beamon, Josiah, 139, 179, 194.  
 Beamon, Josiah, Jr., 193.  
 Beamon, Samuel, 142.  
 Beamon, Simon, 193, 194.  
 Bean, Capt. Benjamin, 187.  
 Bears, 202, 205.  
 Beating papers, 230.  
 Beaver dam, 16.  
 Bedunah, Moses, 234.  
 Beecher, R. E., 291.  
 Beecher, Rev. Wm. H., 285, 291.  
 Beef for the army, 242, 244.  
 Beers plain, 108.  
 Beers, Capt. Richard, 101, 103, 110; killed, 104, 115, 116.  
 Belcher, Harvey, 270.  
 Belding, John, 215.  
 Belenger, John, 215.  
 Bell hill, 17.  
 Bell, John, 208, 209, 227, 228.  
 Bemis, Edmund, 208, 211.  
 Bemis, Lieut. Jonas, 229.  
 Bemis, Reuben, 230.  
 Bennington Alarm, The, 235.  
 Bent, Rev. Gilbert R., 285.  
 Bent, Peter, 112.  
 Bettys, Thomas, 159; killed, 166; heirs of, 194, 201.  
 Bigelow, Asa, 226.  
 Bigelow, Jacob, 219.  
 Bigelow, Jason, 248, 251, 253, 254, 259, 261, 262, 263.  
 Bigelow, Lieut. John, 265, 287.  
 Bigelow, Jonas, 228, 231, 241.  
 Biggerton, William, 193, 194.  
 Bishop, Silvester, 232.  
 Black, James, 75, 79, 162.  
 Blackmar brook, 31.  
 Blackmar, Peter, 209.  
 Blackmar, Stephen, 211.  
 Blackmar, William, 210.  
 Blacksmith's shops, 266.  
 Blair, John, 209.  
 Blair, W. A., 27.  
 Blake, Elihu, 229, 232.  
 Blake, Israel, 171.  
 Blanchard, Josiah, 235.  
 Blast furnace, 12.  
 Bliss, Samuel, 210.  
 Bloody brook fight, 106, 108, 110.  
 Boat, The, 11.  
 Bodge, Rev. Geo. M., 92.  
 Bond, Amos, 13, 263.  
 Bond, Jonathan, 228, 234.  
 Bond, Moses, 262, 267.  
 Bond, Lieut. Thomas, 243, 259.  
 Bond, Rev. William B., 290.  
 Boomer, Rev. Job B., 283.  
 Boshakum, Simon, 132.  
 Boudage, John, 107.  
 Bounty for Indian scalps, 164.  
 Bounties to Rev. soldiers, 239, 240, 241, 242.  
 Bourne, Richard, 72.  
 Bowen, Berry, 232.  
 Bowen, Isaiah, 241.  
 Bowen, John, 233, 241, 244.  
 Bowen, Moses, 232.  
 Bowen, Peter, 217, 232, 240.  
 Bowen, Stoddard, 232.  
 Bowen, Timothy, 212.  
 Bowker, Daniel, 199, 205.  
 Bowker, Ezekiel, 233.  
 Bowker, Ithamar, 233.  
 Bowker, Lieut. John, 233, 234.  
 Bowler, Rev. George, 284.  
 Bowman, William, 227.  
 Boxford, 201.  
 Boyenton, Nathaniel, 188.



- Brabrook, Comfort, 211.  
 Brabrook, Joseph, 188, 193, 194, 197, 198.  
 Brabrook, William, 210.  
 Bradish, Dr. James, 231.  
 Bradshaw, Eleazar, 267, 289.  
 Bradstreet, Gov. Simon, 141.  
 Bragden (Brading), Commissary, 121, 122.  
 Bragg, Benjamin, 241.  
 Bragg, Moses, 212, 215, 244.  
 Brainard, Rev. John, 217.  
 Brewer, Capt. Daniel, 211.  
 Brewer, Col. David, 230, 231.  
 Brewer, John, 118.  
 Brewer, Peter, 232.  
 Brewer, Col. Samuel, 233.  
 Brick house, The first, 267.  
 Brick-yard, Rooke's, 15, 18.  
 Bridge, David, 215.  
 Bridges, Caleb, 230.  
 Bridges, Edmund, 228.  
 Bridges, Martin, 242.  
 Bridges, Silas, 237.  
 Bridle-paths, English, 20, 25, 31, 47, 70.  
 Briggs, Rev. Charles, 257.  
 Briggs, Thomas, 238.  
 Brigham, Barnabas, 232.  
 Brigham, Elisha, 236.  
 Brigham, James, 214.  
 Brigham, Jonas, 227, 228: Lieut., 235, 243.  
 Brigham, Sylvanus, 268.  
 Brimfield, 25, 30, 31, 41, 62.  
 Brookfield, six miles square, 9, 47, 51; the town plot, 58, 59; incorporated 1673, 62, 63, 68, 69; country rate 1675, 69; presented for defective bridge, 69;—eight miles square, 9; plot to be made, by John Chandler, 158; by Timothy Dwight, 158;—twelve miles square, petition for, 61, 157;—one mile addition, 9;—first settlement of, 51; destroyed by Indians, 83-88; twins born during the siege, 91; garrison kept up, 102, 106, 108; re-established, 111; fort, 123;—second settlement of, 135; act of May 28, 1679, 135; beginning of, 136; first comers, 136; committee for, 138; alarm at, 139; fort built at, 140; stockade ordered, 143; petition of inhabitants, 144, 145; garrison at, 154; asks for a minister, 155; petition of inhabitants, 167; fortified houses, 168, 170; petition for minister, 171; soldiers at, 171; assaulted by Indians, 172; six men killed, 176; petition, 176; Indians around, 178; at peace, 179; new meeting-house, 189; minister settled, 190; church organized, 192; list of landholders 1717, 193-195; second incorporation, 196; first town meeting, 197; school established, 199; town officers 1774, 226; militia companies 1761, 218; census 1778, 237; vote on constitution 1780, 242; valuation 1781, 244; first celebration of independence, 245.  
 Brookfield, North, petition for, 261; second petition, 262; act of incorporation, 263; bounds of, 250, 262; town records burnt, 264; inhabitants scattered, 265; mechanical trades, 266, 267, 268; first town meeting, 267; town schools, 276; high school, 277, 475-478; Sabbath school, 273, 277; new meeting-house, 277, 465; post-office, 290; post masters, 291; lawyers, 291; physicians, 291; free public library, 292; railroad, 296; statistical tables, 374; plan of early land grants and index, 448-463; town houses, 466. See Precinct Second.  
 Brooks, Abner, 213.  
 Brooks, Phinehas, 213.  
 Brooks, Simeon, 211.  
 Brooms, peeled, 267.  
 Brown, Abner, Lieut., 215, 218, 221.  
 Brown, Rev. Addison, 283.  
 Brown, Ephraim, 211.  
 Brown, John, 242.  
 Brown, Joseph, 241.  
 Brown, Col. Josiah, 210.  
 Brown, Matthias, 226.  
 Brown, Samuel, 187.  
 Brown, Timothy, 200.  
 Brown, Thomas, 216, 217.  
 Brown, Zachariah, 214.  
 Bruce, Abner, 227.  
 Bruce, Antipas, 232.  
 Bruce, Charles, 227, 232, 243.  
 Bruce, Roger, 256.  
 Bryant, Dr. Ira, 291.  
 Buck hill, 17.  
 Buckminster, Col. Joseph, 203.  
 Buckminster, Samuel, 212.  
 Buckminster, Capt. Thomas, 209, 220, 221, 224, 249.  
 Bucknam, Rev. Nathan, 220.  
 Bull, Capt. Jonathan, 142.  
 Bullard, Daniel, 229, 236.  
 Bunde, John, 171.  
 Bunn, Nathaniel, 230.  
 Bunn, Samuel, 232, 234.  
 Burgoyne, surrender of, 235.  
 Burgoyne's army marched through Brookfield, 236.  
 Burk, John, 233.  
 Burk, Jonathan, 201, 203, 204.  
 Burk, Richard, 201.  
 Burk, Richard, Jr., 201, 215.  
 Buroe, Monsieur, 162.  
 Burying ground, South, 224, 262.  
 Burying place, first, 60.  
 Bush, Lieut. Joseph, 241, 243, 259.  
 Bush, Joseph, Jr., 227.  
 Bush, Josiah, 256.  
 Bush, Samuel, 188, 194.  
 Bush, Uriah, 209, 215.  
 Buttrick, John, 92.  
 Caldwell, Jacob, 248.  
 Caleb, 100, 161, 162.  
 Calley, Elijah, 234.

- Canada, Expedition against, 142; Indians from, 151; expedition against, 174.  
 Capt. John's brook, 15.  
 Capt. John, Indian, 151.  
 Capt. Tom, 114.  
 Captives, redemption of, 185.  
 Carey, Josiah, 236.  
 Carruth, Nathan, 266.  
 Carter, Samuel, 107.  
 Cary, Jonathan, 287, 291.  
 Cary, Rev. Josiah A., 290.  
 Casey, Charles, 234.  
 Catholic Church, 286, 464.  
 Cattail Meadow, 16.  
 Causey, Rev. L. P., 285.  
 Cemetery, Perez Cobb, 33.  
 Census of Brookfield 1778, 237.  
 Chabongonkamug, 76, 79, 125.  
 Chabonokongkomun, 74, 89.  
 Chadwick, Henry, 210.  
 Chadwick, John, 67.  
 Chadwick, John, 218.  
 Chadwick, Capt. Joseph, 232, 234.  
 Chaíses, 265.  
 Chamberlain, David, 228, 231, 237, 242.  
 Chamberlain, Rev. Joshua W., 290.  
 Chamberlain, Rev. Leander T., 290.  
 Chambers, David, 227.  
 Chandler, Maj. John, 158, 203.  
 Chandler, Stephen, 233.  
 Chandler, William, 234.  
 Chapin, Japhet, 54.  
 Chapin, Samuel, 54.  
 Chapman, Rev. Geo. E., 285.  
 Chapman, Samuel, 214, 216, 217.  
 Charles, Capt. Abraham, 25.  
 Chase, Rev. E. S., 284.  
 Chase, Rev. John, 283.  
 Chausham, 206.  
 Cheavers, James, 107.  
 Cheever, Samuel, 226, 256, 267.  
 Cheney's brook, 14.  
 Cheney, Rev. Thomas, 59, 190; ordained, 192, 198, 202; died, 202; letter, 205, 219.  
 Cheney, Thomas, 210.  
 Cheney, Rev. W. A., 285.  
 Chickwallop, 37.  
 Chips, Indian, 27.  
 Church, Isaac, 256.  
 Church, Samuel, 212.  
 Church, first in Brookfield, organized, 192; covenant, 192; church, Second Precinct, organized, 252; members of, 253; deacons, 254.  
 Cider mills, 267.  
 Claflin, Robert, Jr., 212, 215.  
 Clapp, Elijah, 287.  
 Clapp, William, 237.  
 Clark, David, 135.  
 Clark, James, 171.  
 Clark, James, 210.  
 Clark, Rev. Lucius, 289.  
 Clark, Robert, 210.  
 Clarke, John, 156.  
 Clarke, Lieut. William, 124, 141.  
 Clary, John, Sen., 139.  
 Clary, John, Jr., 139, 155, 156, 167, 171; killed, 174.  
 Clary, Jonathan, 208.  
 Clay-pits, 18.  
 Clements, John, 138, 145.  
 Clothier, 13, 14, 266.  
 Clothing sent to the army, 239, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245.  
 Coaches, 203.  
 Coasset, 110, 131.  
 Cobblers, 267.  
 Cocheco, 133.  
 Coggeshall, Rev. S. W., 284.  
 Colburn, Dr. Samuel H., 291.  
 Coleborn, Edward, 82, 92.  
 Collosion, 162.  
 Colonel's brook, 15, 18.  
 Colonel's mountain, 31.  
 Colton, Daniel, 204, 205.  
 Colton, George, 138.  
 Colton, Hezekiah, 230.  
 Colton, Lieut. Thomas, 140, 147; pursuit of Indians, 147-150, 152.  
 Commissioners of U. Col., 45, 111, 118.  
 Committee for Brookfield, 56, 57, 58, 136, 138, 143, 145, 175, 178, 179, 180, 182, 190, 191, 193; released, 196.  
 Committee of Correspondence, 225, 226.  
 Common, the, South Brookfield, 18.  
 Common, the, West Brookfield, 18.  
 Concord, 20.  
 Conkanasco, 37, 75, 133, 140.  
 Connecticut Path, old, 24, 25.  
 Connecticut Path, new, 25.  
 Contribution for Boston sufferers 1775, 228.  
 Converse, James, 215; Col., 233, 234, 287.  
 Converse, Jesse, 209.  
 Converse, Josiah, 247, 249, 254, 287.  
 Converse, Jude, 209.  
 Converse, Rev. Otis, 283.  
 Cook, Rev. A. A., 284.  
 Cook, Thomas, 212.  
 Cooke, Henry A., 290.  
 Cooley, Benj., 214.  
 Cooley, Ephraim, 226, 230, 236.  
 Cooley, Gideon, 209.  
 Cooley, Capt. Obadiah, 209, 212, 214.  
 Coolidge, Rev. Charles E., 286.  
 Coolidge, John, 118.  
 Coolidge, Rev. J. W., 284.  
 Cooper, Lieut. Thomas, 53, 54, 64, 101; slain, 106.  
 Copley, Samuel, 12.  
 Cornfields, Indian, 100, 121, 125, 126, 128, 129, 131; at Quabaug, destroyed, 133, 134.  
 Corn-mill, the first, 60, 177.

- Corn-mill, Hayward's, 177.  
 Councillors, list of, 288.  
 Cowasset (Cawas), 172, 184.  
 Cowden, Capt. Thomas, 218.  
 Cowee, Andrew, 209.  
 Cox, John, 142.  
 Coy, Caleb, 65.  
 Coy, Jebus, 65.  
 Coy, John, 65.  
 Coy, Matthew, 65.  
 Coy, Richard, 55, 56, 59, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 69;  
     killed, 82, 92.  
 Coy, Richard, Jr., 63, 65, 194.  
 Coy's brook, 12, 52, 55, 58, 59, 65, 69.  
 Coy's hill, 17, 65, 161, 162, 207.  
 Crabtree ford, 11.  
 Cranberry pond, 15.  
 Crawford farm, 18.  
 Cronin, Rev. Daniel P., 286.  
 Crosby, Amos, 289.  
 Crosby, Dea. Jabez, 202, 215, 226, 232, 233, 234.  
 Crosby, Oliver, 287.  
 Crossfield, Dr. —, 291.  
 Crochet brook, 15.  
 Cummins, Daniel, 171.  
 Cummings, Elijah, 231.  
 Cummings, Solo., 218.  
 Cunningham, Hugh, 228, 263.  
 Cunningham, William, 233.  
 Curtis, Ephraim, 28, 33, 49, 75; relation, first, 76;  
     second, 78, 79; third visit, 79, 83, 84, 91, 97, 101,  
     108.  
 Curtis, John, 119.  
 Curtess, Sylvanus, 236.  
 Currying, 276.  
 Cushing, Rev. Christ., D.D., 283.  
 Cushing, Thomas, 250.  
 Cushing, Hezekiah, 234.  
 Cushing, Peter, 232.  
 Cutler, Abijah, 226, 233, 256.  
 Cutler, Enos, 289.  
 Cutler, Jesse, 256.  
 Cutler, John, 253, 254, 287.  
 Cutler, Josiah, 210, 240, 241, 244.  
 Cutler, Capt. Joseph, 233, 234.  
 Cutler, Robert, 210.  
 Cutler, Robert, 259.  
 Cutshamakin, 35, 36.  
 Cutshamoquin, 36, 37.  
 Cutter, Anthony, 241.  
 Cutter, Ephraim, 241, 248, 253.  
 Cutter, Ephraim, Jr., 248.  
 Cutter, Mrs. E. P., 18, 31, 207.  
 Cutter, Isaac, 232, 248, 250.  
 Dady, William, 209.  
 Dalrymple, Capt. Andrew, 210.  
 Danc, Benjamin, 242.  
 Danforth, Asa, 229; Lieut., 231; Capt. 235, 239.  
 Danforth, John, 231.  
 Danforth, Capt. Jonathan, 231, 232, 236.  
 Danforth, Mr. Thomas, 116.  
 Daniels, Otis, 270.  
 Danielson, Maj. Nathaniel, 231.  
 Danton, John, 230, 231.  
 Darby, Rev. —, 252.  
 David, Indian, 29, 40, 81.  
 Davidson, Mr., 107.  
 Davis, Benjamin, 194.  
 Davis, Bensley, 268.  
 Davis, Capt. —, 122.  
 Davis, Eben, 211, 215, 216, 217, 218.  
 Davis, John, 205, 211, 213.  
 Davis, Jonathan, 193.  
 Davis, Joseph, 200, 205, 212.  
 Davis, Nathan, 233, 242.  
 Davis, Rev. Samuel, 284.  
 Davis, Samuel, Sen., 155, 156, 158, 167, 191, 194.  
 Davis, Samuel, Jr., 179, 194, 205.  
 Davis, Simon, 82, 83, 92.  
 Day, Thomas, 181.  
 Dean, Abiel, 267.  
 Dean, Salmon, 266.  
 Dean, Seth, 233.  
 Dean's brook, 15, 55.  
 Death valley, 98.  
 De Bevoise, Rev. G. H., 281.  
 Deed, Ind., of Quawbauge land, 53; assignment  
     of, 64.  
 Deerfield, 47, 108, 129, 139, 148, 154, 160, 165;  
     assaulted, 164, 166, 203.  
 Deer Island, 113, 118, 119.  
 Deer-pits, 70.  
 Deer reeves, 202.  
 Deland, Daniel, 217.  
 Deland, David, 215.  
 Deland, Jacob H., 235, 241.  
 Deland, Jacob, 244.  
 Deland, Jedediah, 211, 212, 214, 216, 217, 242.  
 Deland, Obadiah, 212, 214.  
 Deland, Paul, 203, 247.  
 Deland, Philip, 212, 215.  
 Denison, Capt. —, 128.  
 De Rouville, 164-165.  
 Dewing, Cheney, 268, 270.  
 Dewing, Ephraim, 268.  
 Dewing, Gideon B., 269.  
 Dewing, Jeremiah, 270.  
 Dewing, Jeremiah, 242.  
 Dewing, John F., 270.  
 Dewing, John, 13, 296.  
 Dewing and Edmands, 275, 478.  
 Diary of Maj. Pynchon, 140.  
 Dickinson, Hezekiah, 66, 68, 137, 138, 140, 146.  
 Distillery, 12.  
 Ditch Meadow, 13, 16, 61, 97.  
 Deacons in Church of Second Precinct, 254.  
 Doane, Nathan, 268.  
 Dodge, Antipas, 234.  
 Dodge, Caleb, 210, 212, 215, 217, 222.

- Dodge, Daniel, 218.  
 Dodge, Capt. John, 208.  
 Dodge, John, 231.  
 Dodge, Rev. John, 285.  
 Dodge, Jonathan, 211, 212, 216, 217, 218.  
 Dodge, Joshua, 222, 225, 226.  
 Dodge, Joshua, Jr., 237, 248.  
 Dodge, Josiah, 212, 215, 216, 217.  
 Dodge, Moses, 232.  
 Dodge, Nathaniel, Jr., 256.  
 Dodge, Reuben, 232, 235.  
 Dodge, Thaddeus, 241.  
 Dodge, Thomas, 215, 234.  
 Dodge, Thomas, Jr., 241, 243.  
 Dogs, for tracking Indians, 205.  
 Doolittle, Capt. Ephraim, 210.  
 Dorothy, Charles, 216, 217, 218, 231.  
 Dorothy, Micah, 232.  
 Dorothy, Samuel, 210.  
 Dorothy, Walter, 211, 212, 215.  
 Dorothy, William, 210, 212.  
 Dorr, Joseph, 288.  
 Dorr, Moses, 242.  
 Douglas, Sexton, 14.  
 Douglas, Sexton, 177.  
 Drake, Daniel, 266.  
 Drake, Elisha, 267.  
 Draper, Simeon, 287.  
 Drifting sand, 28.  
 Dublet, Tom, 131, 132.  
 Dudley, Gov., 38, 39.  
 Dudley, Joseph, 229, 231.  
 Dummer, Fort, 206, 209.  
 Duncan, Charles, 270.  
 Dunham, Richardson, 241.  
 Dunn, Rev. Andrew, 283.  
 Dutch, The, supply powder, 115, 127.  
 Dwight, Lieut. Henry, 194, 198.  
 Dwight, Gen. Joseph, 207, 208; letters of, 208, 209, 211, 220, 224, 249; rep., 287.  
 Dwight, Simeon, 209.  
 Dwight, Si neon, 220.  
 Dwight, Timothy, 158; Capt., 5, 205.  
 Dye-pots, 267.  
 Eager, Nahum, 204.  
 Eames, Thomas, daughter of, 129.  
 East Brookfield, 10, 55.  
 Eaton, Rev. Joshua, 252.  
 Edmands, Chauncy, 288.  
 Edmands, John, 256.  
 Edmands, Samuel, 32.  
 Edmands, Samuel S., 269, 291.  
 Edmands, S. M. & Co., 479.  
 Edmands, Solomon M., 270.  
 Edminster, Zebedee, 230.  
 Edson, Hiram, 288.  
 Edson, Hosea, 227, 229, 231, 232.  
 Edy, Ephraim, 230.  
 Eight hundred acres, the, 18.  
 Eight-months' men, 230, 231.  
 Eliot, Rev. John, 22, 23, 29, 31, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 41, 48, 72, 39, 90, 111.  
 Eliot's one thousand acres, 41.  
 Eliot's four thousand acres, 42, 52.  
 Ellis, Nathan B., 14, 267.  
 Ellis's brook, 14, 177.  
 Elmer, Rev. Daniel, 187.  
 Ely, Samuel, 138, 143, 144.  
 Emmons, Benj., 212.  
 Emmons, Noah, 212.  
 Emmons, Robert, 159, 171, 194, 197.  
 Ephraim, Peter, 117.  
 Equies brook, 15.  
 Equies swamp, 16.  
 Evans, Oliver, 211.  
 Eveleth, John, 234, 243.  
 Everdon, John, 218.  
 Fairbanks, Charles H., 14, 169.  
 Falls Fight, May 19, 1076, 129, 130.  
 Families, Soldiers', provided for, 236.  
 Farley, George, 92.  
 Farlow (Farley), Timothy, 82, 92.  
 Farwell, Josiah, 210.  
 Ferry, Gershom, 194.  
 Field, Ebenezer, 232.  
 Fire-stones, 26, 28.  
 Fisher, Rev. —, 258.  
 Fiske, John, 82, 92.  
 Fiske, Rev. John, 259.  
 Fiske, Oliver, M.D., 289.  
 Fiske, Samuel, 289.  
 Fiske, William, 266.  
 Fiske's Historical Sermon, 168, 172, 175, 176.  
 Fitch, Rev. James, letter of, 131.  
 Five-mile river, 10, 55, 266.  
 Flagg, Solo., 211, 214.  
 Fletcher, John, 218.  
 Fletcher, Jonathan, 232.  
 Fletcher, Rev. Nath. H., 259.  
 Food, principal articles of, 260.  
 Foot's Historical Discourse, 95, 96, 169.  
 For the war, men enlisted, 234.  
 Forbes, Aaron, Capt., 241, 242, 261, 262.  
 Forbes, Daniel, 256, 265, 287.  
 Forbes, Dexter, 268.  
 Forbes, Eli, 287.  
 Forbes, George E., 12.  
 Forbes, William, 242.  
 Forbush, Forbes, Rev. Eli, chaplain, 217, 252, 253; comm'r to Indians, 257; sketch of, 257, 258.  
 Forbush, Benj., 239.  
 Ford, James, petition of, 137, 138.  
 Ford-ways, 11, 20.  
 Forge, 12, 14, 266.  
 Fortified houses, 168; how built, 168-69.  
 Fort, Gilbert's, 140, 141; repaired, 160, 207.  
 Fort, old French, on Coy's hill, 207.  
 Fort hill, 17, 29.

- Foster, Alfred D., 289.  
 Foster, Benj., 233.  
 Foster, Dwight, 19, 287, 289.  
 Foster, Ebenezer, Jr., 210.  
 Foster, Elisha, 234.  
 Foster, Jedediah, Esq., 221, 223, 224, 225, 226; rep.,  
     226, 232, 260, 287.  
 Foster, John, 181.  
 Foster, Jude, 235.  
 Foster, Peregrine, 235.  
 Foster, Solomon, 226.  
 Foster, Theodore, 289.  
 Foster, Theoph., 229.  
 Foster's hill, 16, 46, 52, 58, 102.  
 Foxcroft, Dr. Francis, 260.  
 Foxcroft, John, 289.  
 Free Public Library, N. Ekfd., 292.  
 Freeman, Isaac, 228.  
 French, John, 82, 92.  
 French Government of Canada, 139, 142, 159, 162,  
     166.  
 French and Indian War, old, 206.  
 French Neutrals, 216, 218.  
 Frost, Robert, 171.  
 Fry, James, 208.  
 Fuller, Rev. S. A., 285.  
 Fulling-mill, 12, 13, 266.  
 Fulton, Rev. John W., 285.  
 Fulton, Joseph, 291.  
 Fund, Ministerial, 224.  
 Furber, Jethro, 181.  
 Furnace, Old, 12.  
 Furnace Village, 33.  
  
 Gadrich, Maudlin, 218.  
 Galloon, Samuel, 209.  
 Galloway, Wm., 210.  
 Garrigan, Dr. Thomas J., 291.  
 Garrison at Brookfield, 102, 106, 108; re-established,  
     111, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 140, 142, 148,  
     153, 154, 159; Chaplain at, 159, 163, 164, 168,  
     170, 172, 175, 176, 178, 189.  
 Gasst, Julius, M.D., 291.  
 Gates, Amphion, 270.  
 Getchell, David, 210, 212, 216, 218.  
 Getchell, Jacob, 218.  
 Gibbs, Isaac, 248.  
 Gibbs, Joseph, 219.  
 Gibbs, Thomas, 17, 183, 194, 197, 205.  
 Gibbs' hill, 17.  
 Gilbert, Aaron, 229, 231.  
 Gilbert, Abner, 215, 217, 232, 233.  
 Gilbert, Abraham, 218.  
 Gilbert, Amos, 243.  
 Gilbert, Arad, 289.  
 Gilbert, Asa, 231, 236, 240, 241.  
 Gilbert, Benjamin, 208, 226, 228.  
 Gilbert, Benjamin, 231, 234, 236, 244, 248, 251, 254.  
 Gilbert, Benj. J., 289.  
 Gilbert, Charles, 289.  
 Gilbert, Comfort, 218.  
 Gilbert, Cornelius, 234.  
 Gilbert, Daniel, 12.  
 Gilbert, Daniel, 211, 214; Ensign, 226, 232; Capt.,  
     235, 237, 240, 242, 243, 261, 262, 263, 267, 287.  
 Gilbert, Daniel, 289, 291.  
 Gilbert, David, 211, 214, 217.  
 Gilbert, Ebenezer, 179, 194.  
 Gilbert, Ezekiel, 218.  
 Gilbert, Henry, 140, 141, 143, 144, 145, 149, 155,  
     158, 167, 171, 176, 189, 194, 197, 198.  
 Gilbert, Henry, 218, 231, 234.  
 Gilbert, Hollister B., 290.  
 Gilbert, Humphrey, 256.  
 Gilbert, Jedediah, 214, 231, 294.  
 Gilbert, Jesse, 218.  
 Gilbert, Joel, 234.  
 Gilbert, Dea. John, 169, 175, 194, 197, 220.  
 Gilbert, John, 2d, 241.  
 Gilbert, John, 215, 229, 235, 236.  
 Gilbert, John, 4th, 236.  
 Gilbert, Jonas, 244.  
 Gilbert, Sergt. Jonathan, 211, 248, 253.  
 Gilbert, Joseph, 18.  
 Gilbert, Joseph, 231.  
 Gilbert, Lieut. Joseph, 210, 211, 212, 214, 225, 226;  
     Capt., 226, 227, 228; Col., 232.  
 Gilbert, Moses, 218.  
 Gilbert, Nathaniel, 194, 204, 205.  
 Gilbert, Oliver, 241.  
 Gilbert, Othniel, 215, 240.  
 Gilbert, Philip, 212.  
 Gilbert, Philip, 215.  
 Gilbert, Reuben, 218, 227, 228, 229, 231, 268.  
 Gilbert, Samuel, 175, 194, 205.  
 Gilbert, Samuel, 236, 237.  
 Gilbert, Seth, 215.  
 Gilbert, Solomon, 214.  
 Gilbert, Solomon B., 290.  
 Gilbert, Thomas, Esq., 140, 143, 144, 145, 153, 158,  
     167, 171, 189, 191, 194, 197, 198, 201, 202, 247,  
     249, 287.  
 Gilbert, Thomas (Henry's son), 175, 194, 209, 215;  
     Capt. 218, 224.  
 Gilbert, Thomas, 3d, 216, 217, 232, 234.  
 Gilbert, Uriah, 211, 248, 253.  
 Gilbert, Wheat, 12, 259.  
 Gilbert, William, 233.  
 Gilbert, Zadock, 233, 235.  
 Gilbert's fort, 17, 140, 141, 143, 147; repaired, 160,  
     168, 189.  
 Gilbert's saw-mill, 14.  
 Gill, Elisha, 244.  
 Gill, John, 237.  
 Gill, Reuben, 236.  
 Gill, William, 229, 231, 237.  
 Gilson, John, 213.  
 Gleason, Isaac, 169, 233.  
 Glover, Capt. Samuel, 138.  
 Goldsbury, John, 211, 212.



- Goldsbury, Robert, 171, 194.  
 Goodale, John, 204, 218.  
 Goodale, Nathan, 217, 218, 226; Lieut., 232; Capt., 244; Maj., 246; Biog. sketch, 290-298.  
 Goodale, Solomon, 218, 219.  
 Goodwin, Rev. John, 284.  
 Gookin, Daniel, 21, 22, 29, 40, 42, 49, 72, 89, 90, 111, 121.  
 Goss, Comfort, 231.  
 Goss, John, 212, 213, 215, 221.  
 Goss, Philip, 14, 167, 169, 171, 176, 189, 194, 197, 198.  
 Goss, Philip, Jr., 200, 211.  
 Goss' Garrison, 169.  
 Gott, Dr. Benj., 210.  
 Gould, Asa, 243.  
 Gould, Eli, 212.  
 Gould, Jeremiah, 214.  
 Gould, Nathan, 210, 214.  
 Gould, Samuel, 212, 214, 248, 251, 254.  
 Gould, Samuel, Jr., 248.  
 Graduates, College, list of, 289, 290.  
 Graham, Andrew, 230.  
 Graham, Robert, 227, 228, 231, 237.  
 Graham, William, 230.  
 Granger, Capt. John, 231.  
 Granger, Robert, killed, 175.  
 Grants, land, 138, 145, 161, 448-463.  
 Grass hill, 17.  
 Graton, John, 222.  
 Graves, Benjamin, 92.  
 Graves, Ebenezer, 140.  
 Graves, Capt. Nathaniel, 122, 123; letter of, 123-4.  
 Great brook, 13, 15, 59.  
 Great field, 52, 59, 164, 188.  
 Great meadow, 16.  
 Great swamp, 16.  
 Green, Caleb, 218.  
 Green, Ezra, 266.  
 Green, Capt. Joel, 231.  
 Green, John, 161; wounded, 172; petition of, 173; pension granted, 173, 174, 194, 202.  
 Green, John, 210, 211, 215, 233, 247.  
 Green, Joseph, 234.  
 Green, Samuel, 231, 236.  
 Green, Stephen, 215.  
 Green, Thomas, 250.  
 Green, Zechariah, 236.  
 Greene, J. E., 291.  
 Grenhough, —, 116.  
 Grist-mill, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 60, 164, 177, 197.  
 Gross, Joshua, 240.  
 Grosvenor, John, 172; killed, 176.  
 Grosvenor, Oliver, 243.  
 Grosvenor, Rev. William, 170, 171, 174, 180.  
 Groton, 115.  
 Guilford, Samuel, 230.  
 Guirido, Stanislaus and family, 218.  
 Gunn, Elisha, 257.  
 Gunsmith, 266.  
 Hadley, 47, 58, 130, 141, 147, 154.  
 Hadley Indians, 114.  
 Hadley Path, 14, 102, 169, 207.  
 Hair, Abram, 212, 216, 285.  
 Hair, John, 214.  
 Hair, Samuel, 211.  
 Hair, William, 12, 201, 210, 211, 248.  
 Hale, Amos, 233.  
 Hale, Capt. Thomas, 218, 241, 248, 249, 253, 254, 265, 287, 288.  
 Hall, Christopher, 171.  
 Hall, Robert, 234.  
 Hall, Timothy, 214, 227, 228.  
 Hamilton, Alex., Jr., 290.  
 Hamilton, Amos, Jr., 215, 216, 217.  
 Hamilton, David, 232.  
 Hamilton, Ebenezer, 230, 231.  
 Hamilton, Eliph., 244.  
 Hamilton, Eliph., 211, 213, 215; Lieut., 217.  
 Hamilton, Elisha, 216, 229, 236.  
 Hamilton, Erastus, 217, 229.  
 Hamilton, Ezra, 18, 215.  
 Hamilton, Israel, 289.  
 Hamilton, Jesse, 231, 236.  
 Hamilton, John, Sen., 159, 167, 171, 194, 198, 202, 248.  
 Hamilton, John, Jr., 12, 194, 203, 204, 209.  
 Hamilton, John, 215, 233, 236.  
 Hamilton, Joseph, 15.  
 Hamilton, Joseph, 210, 211, 240.  
 Hamilton, Joseph, 231, 234, 244.  
 Hamilton, Josiah, 215, 230, 236.  
 Hamilton, Jude, 230.  
 Hamilton, Levi, 210.  
 Hamilton, Levi, 270.  
 Hamilton, Nathan, 236.  
 Hamilton, Nathan, 210, 211, 214, 217, 218; Lieut., 218, 221, 229, 233; Capt., 223, 239.  
 Hamilton, Reuben, 202, 214, 227, 234.  
 Hamilton, Rufus, 236, 240, 256, 287.  
 Hamilton, Seth, 210.  
 Hamilton, Silas, 240.  
 Hamilton, Thomas, 215, 240.  
 Hamilton, William, 230, 236, 241.  
 Hammond, Elisha, 13.  
 Hammond, Elisha, 287.  
 Hampshire County Records, 143, 144, 145.  
 Handcock, John, 171.  
 Hapgood, Sydrack, 82, 92.  
 Harding, Rev. Elisha, called and ord., 220, 223; dism., 223, 249, 252.  
 Hardy, Ezekiel, 241, 243.  
 Harlow, Rev. R. W., 285.  
 Harrington, Ebenezer, 230, 231.  
 Harrington, Elijah, 234.  
 Harrington, Ephraim, 230.  
 Harrington, George, 262.  
 Harrington, Jacob, 231, 240.  
 Harris, Job, 188.  
 Hartwell, John, 92.

- Harwood, Capt. Abel, 262.  
 Harwood, Rev. Abel, 283.  
 Harwood, Abel, Jr., 290.  
 Harwood, Benj., 216.  
 Harwood, Harrison, 270.  
 Harwood, Nathaniel, 204, 268.  
 Harwood, Peter, 210, 213, 216, 226, 227, 228, 230;  
   Capt. 231; Major, 237, 240, 242, 243, 267.  
 Hascall, Moses, 209.  
 Haskill, Paul, 256.  
 Haskill, Philip, 235.  
 Haskill, Prince, 233.  
 Haskill, Samuel, 242.  
 Haskill, Silas, 256.  
 Hassanameset, 41, 74, 76, 89, 90, 94, 112, 113, 115,  
   153.  
 Hastings, Moses, 232.  
 Hastings, Neverson, 242.  
 Hastings, William, 268.  
 Hastings, W. B., 169.  
 Hatch, Noah, 241.  
 Hatfield assaulted, 106, 108, 127, 129, 130; forti-  
   fied, 164, 166.  
 Hatfield, Joseph, 211, 214, 218, 228.  
 Hathaway, Lieut. James, 229, 234, 235.  
 Hathaway, Rev. Levi B., 283.  
 Hathaway, Thomas, 256.  
 Hathaway, Thomas, Jr., 241.  
 Hatter, 267.  
 Haven, John, 270.  
 Haven, Rev. Jotham, 284.  
 Hawes, Rev. Joel, S.T.D., 289.  
 Hawley, Joseph, Sen., 138, 143, 144, 145; death  
   of, 179.  
 Hawley, Joseph, Jr., 179, 194.  
 Hayward, Barzillai, 231, 234.  
 Hayward, Benj., 230.  
 Hayward, Eben., 211, 213, 214, 228.  
 Hayward, Ebenezer, 164, 167, 171; killed, 176;  
   heirs of, 194, 221.  
 Hayward, Ephraim, 11, 12.  
 Hayward, Ephraim, 177, 178, 194, 200, 204, 209,  
   210, 211.  
 Hayward, George, 12, 92, 177, 178, 179, 198.  
 Hayward, George, 213.  
 Hayward, John, 213, 232, 234.  
 Hayward, John, Jr., 14, 164, 167; his corn-mill,  
   177, 183, 197.  
 Hayward, Jonas, 218.  
 Hayward, Nathaniel, 229, 231.  
 Hayward, Oliver, 214.  
 Hayward, Simeon, 92.  
 Hayward's mills, 177, 178.  
 Healey, Rev. P., 464.  
 Hebard, Josiah F., 288.  
 Hebery, Abner, 242.  
 Henderson, William, 216, 217, 230.  
 Hennessy, James, 290.  
 Henry, Rev. C. S., D.D., 289.  
 Henshaw, Charles, 287.  
 Henshaw (Hinchar), Wm., 215, 231, 235.  
 Herrick, John, 235.  
 Hersey, John, 232.  
 Hewes, Rev. George, 285.  
 Hewood, Eleazar, 208.  
 High Rock, 17.  
 Hill, Bartholomew, 232.  
 Hill, Benj., 232, 234.  
 Hill, James, 232, 234.  
 Hill, John, 288, 291.  
 Hill, John, 222, 230.  
 Hill, John, Jr., 222.  
 Hill, Kittridge, 288, 290.  
 Hill, Nathan, 230, 232.  
 Hill, Peter, 213, 215, 222, 229.  
 Hill, Squire, 228, 231.  
 Hills, J. H., 291.  
 Hills, Joseph, 43.  
 Hinchar, Josiah, 227, 228, 231, 235, 248.  
 Hinchar, Thomas, 239, 240.  
 Hinchman, Capt., 101, 113, 126, 130, 131.  
 Hinckley, David, 282.  
 Hinckley, David, 210.  
 Hinckley, Job, 242.  
 Hinckley, Samuel, 289.  
 Hinckley, Samuel, 209, 215, 225, 226; Capt., 243,  
   255, 266.  
 Hinds, Cornelius, 218.  
 Hinds, Curtis, 211, 214, 248, 254.  
 Hinds, Enoch, 194.  
 Hinds, Hopestill, 179, 194, 197, 201, 202, 205, 209.  
 Hinds, Jacob, 209.  
 Hinds, Jason, 210.  
 Hinds, John, Sen., 194.  
 Hinds, John, Jr., 15, 175, 200, 248, 254, 266.  
 Hinds, Nehemiah, 209.  
 Hinds, Oliver, 232.  
 Hinds, Seth, 248.  
 Hird, Rev. John W., 286.  
 Hitchcock, David, 18.  
 Hitchcock, David, 226, 228, 232, 233; Lieut., 234.  
 Hitchcock, Rev. Enos, D.D., 289.  
 Hitchcock, John, 138, 140, 143, 144, 145, 153, 158,  
   170; death of, 179.  
 Hitchcock, John, 193, 194.  
 Hitchcock, Jona. P., 289.  
 Hitchcock, Luke, 179, 193, 194, 196, 198.  
 Hitchcock, Marcus, 270.  
 Hitchcock, Moses, 226.  
 Hitchcock, Pelatiah, 289.  
 Hobbs, Lieut. John, 226, 236.  
 Hobbs, Josiah, 214, 232.  
 Hockanum, 129.  
 Hodges, Rev. Joseph, Jr., 283.  
 Hodges' place, the, 32.  
 Hodgman, Amos, 230, 231.  
 Hodgman, Isaac, died, 232.  
 Hogg hill, 17.  
 Holden, John, 234.  
 Holjoke, Elizur, 42, 54, 64.

- Holmes, Miss J. A., 234.  
 Holton, Elisha, 231.  
 Holton, William, 42.  
 Holyoke, Capt. Samuel, 130.  
 Home-lots, 57, 58, 59.  
 Hooker, Lieut. Ziboon, 244.  
 Hooker and Stone, Messrs., 24.  
 Hopkins, John, 234.  
 Hopkins, Robert, 231.  
 Horse-litter, Indian, 25.  
 Horse pond, 15.  
 Horse-pond brook, 15, 32.  
 Horse Shades, the, 17.  
 Horse sheds, 190.  
 Horses for the Army, 244.  
 Houghton, John, 201.  
 Housatonack river, fight with Indians, 133.  
 Hovey, Daniel, 59, 67.  
 Hovey, Daniel, 12, 67.  
 Hovey, James, 59, 63, 67, 69; killed, 92.  
 Hovey, James, Jr., 67.  
 Hovey, Thomas, 59, 67, 137.  
 Hovey's brook, 12, 59.  
 How, Abner, 214, 226.  
 How, Lieut. Abraham, 214, 218, 248, 253, 254.  
 How, Abraham, Jr., 210.  
 How, Caleb, 211, 213, 214.  
 How, Daniel, 183.  
 How, Daniel, 233.  
 How, Ebenezer, 159, 198, 201.  
 How, Ebenezer, 232.  
 How, Eli, 243, 259.  
 How, Elijah, 214, 216, 218.  
 How, Elisha, 217.  
 How, Elisha, 183.  
 How, Ephraim, 214.  
 How, Estes, M.D., 231.  
 How, Ichabod, 248, 253.  
 How, Jedediah, 211.  
 How, Jedediah, Jr., 214.  
 How, Jeremiah, 179, 194.  
 How, Kerley, 256.  
 How, Martin, 210.  
 How, Silas, 214, 235.  
 How, Thomas, 162.  
 Howard, Benj., 236.  
 Howard, James, 290.  
 Howard, Michael, 290.  
 Howard, Timothy, 290.  
 Howe, Alvin, 240.  
 Howland, Rev. Harrison O., 290.  
 Howland, John, 230.  
 Howland, Rev. Win. W., 290.  
 Hubbard, John, 227, 231, 234.  
 Hubbard, Peter, 188.  
 Hubbard, William, 267.  
 Hubbard's hill, 25.  
 Hubbard's Indian Wars, 131.  
 Hubbard's Narrative, 96, 97, 103.  
 Hull, John, 125.  
 Humphreys, Asa, 219, 235.  
 Humphreys, Tom, 267.  
 Hunter, John, 117.  
 Hunting, Capt. —, destroys corn, Aug. 1676, 133.  
 Hutchinson, Capt. Edward, 79; sent on embassy, to Indians at Quabaug, 80-89; wounded by Indians, Aug. 2, 1675, 81; died at Marlboro Aug. 19, 1675, 88, 102.  
 Impressment of troops, 1676. 122, 123.  
 Independence, first celebration of, in Brookfield, 245.  
 Indian corn-fields, 100.  
 Indian barns, 21, 27, 29, 33, 34.  
 Indian-field hill, 31.  
 Indian hill, 17, 25, 30, 75.  
 Indian name-words, 23, 26.  
 Indian plain, 16, 23.  
 Indian planting-field, 59, 70.  
 Indian trails, 20, 24, 25, 26, 31.  
 Indians, 20, 21; annual burning of land by, 52; deed to Thomas Cooper, 53; assignment of same, 64; characteristics of, 71; sold into slavery, 72; treaties, 73; assault Brookfield, 83-88; lurking around, 126; at Menameset, 31, 32, 33, 34, 75-79; ambush Capt. Wheeler, 81; great gathering at Menameset, 119, 120, 126; murdered at Spectacle pond, 139; skulking about, 140; assault on Woolcott family, 146-152; from Canada, 151; placed under guard, 153; bounty for scalps, 164, 208; around Brookfield, 208.  
 Ingraham, Sergt. Wm., 120, 121; letter of, 121, 123.  
 Industries in North Brookfield, 268.  
 Inoculation for small-pox, 260.  
 Iron ore, 15.  
 Ipswich grant, 42, 46, 51, 55, 56.  
 Jacob, Lieut. —, 124.  
 Jacob of Magunkoog, 114, 132.  
 James, Rev. John, 174, 178, 187.  
 Janes' hill, 31.  
 Jenks, Charles E., 33; record and plan of land grants, 448-463.  
 Jenks, Ernest P., 290.  
 Jenks, Rev. Hervev, 283, 289.  
 Jenks, J. H., 288.  
 Jenks, Jonathan, 12.  
 Jenks, Lawrence, 282.  
 Jenks, Nathaniel, 287.  
 Jenks, Nicholas, 12, 265, 273, 282, 283.  
 Jennings, Benjamin, 167, 172, 173; killed, 176; heirs of, 194.  
 Jennings, Benjamin, Jr., 241, 242.  
 Jennings, Benjamin, 215, 229.  
 Jennings, Ebenezer, Lieut., 214, 218.  
 Jennings, Joel A., 169.  
 Jennings, John, 215.  
 Jennings, Jonathan, 175, 182, 194, 197, 200.  
 Jennings, Joseph, 66, 156, 167, 172, 173; deacon, 186, 189, 193, 194, 197, 198.

- Jennings, Joseph, Jr., 205.  
 Jennings, Moses, 212, 215, 240.  
 Jennings, Stephen, 66, 68, 146, 154, 155, 158, 167.  
 Jennings, Stephen, Jr., 175; killed, 176.  
 Jennings, Stephen, 218.  
 Jennings, Zillah, 164.  
 Jennings' Garrison, 168, 172.  
 Jennison, John F., 289.  
 Jethro, Old, hanged, 133.  
 Jethro, Peter, 132, 133.  
 Johnson, Abel, 232.  
 Johnson and Edmands, 275.  
 Johnson, Henry, 270.  
 Johnson, Isaac, 11.  
 Johnson, Parker, 268.  
 Johnson, Rice, 270.  
 Johnson, William, 270.  
 John of Pakachooage, 75, 114, 132.  
 Jones, Rev. Isaac, 252.  
 Jones, Nathaniel, 214.  
 Jones, Thomas, 228, 231.  
 Jones, Thomas, M.D., 291.  
 Jordan, Dudley, 209.  
 Joseph, Indian, 89; sold into slavery, 90, 94, 114.  
 Joslyn, Samuel, 216.  
  
 Kane, Jeremiah, 290.  
 Kattanani, Job, 111, 112.  
 Keehood, 75, 77, 78.  
 Keene, Rev. Luther, 285.  
 Keep, Chellis, 266.  
 Kellogg, Edward, 159, 171, 175.  
 Kellogg, Ephraim, 206, 212.  
 Kellogg, Joseph, 175; killed, 176.  
 Kellogg, Martin, Jr., 184, 185.  
 Kellogg's, Capt. Jos., 200 acres grant, 18, 205, 206.  
 Kendall, Levi, 242.  
 Kendrick, Thomas, 256.  
 Kent, Jacob, 14.  
 Kent, Jacob, 236.  
 Kent, John, 66.  
 Kent, Samuel, 59, 61, 63, 66.  
 Kent, Samuel, Jr., 66.  
 Kent, Thomas, 66.  
 Keyes, Daniel, 229, 231, 234.  
 Keyes, Col. Danforth, 231.  
 Keyes, David, 212.  
 Keyes, Salma, 244.  
 Keyes, Capt. Solomon, 211.  
 Keyes, Solomon, Jr., 209.  
 Killen, Ebenezer, 213.  
 Killum, John, 92.  
 Kimball, Andrew, 216, 248.  
 Kimball, Joseph, 242, 243.  
 Kimball, Samuel, 229, 231.  
 Kimball, Thomas, 233.  
 Kimball, William, 241.  
 Kindrick, Isaac, 222.  
 King Philip, 30, 34, 46, 72, 73, 75, 80, 99, 100, 110, 114, 116, 117, 127, 130; slain, 131.  
 King Philip's War, 42; causes of, 70-73, 74; turning point of, 98; close of, 126.  
 King William's War, 139.  
 King, Dr. Jona., 226; Capt., 233, 238.  
 King, Henry W., 290, 291.  
 King, Peter, 67.  
 King, Samuel, 180, 201.  
 King, Tyler, 13, 290.  
 King, William C., 272.  
 King, —, heirs of, 197.  
 Kitteridge, John, 92.  
 Kittridge, Dr. Jacob, 260, 261, 265, 291.  
 Kittridge, Dr. Oliver, 291.  
 Knight, Charles S., 269.  
 Knight, Daniel W., 288.  
 Knight, Hiram, 288, 291.  
 Knowlton, Benjamin, 193, 194.  
 Knowlton, Charles, 227, 228.  
 Knowlton, Joseph, 193.  
 Knowlton, Thomas, 60.  
 Konkewasko, 31, 77, 78.  
  
 Lackey, Isaac, 234.  
 Lake, John, 65.  
 Lampson, Jonathan, 234.  
 Lamson, Asa, 213, 214, 216, 217.  
 Lamson, John, 214.  
 Lamson, Peter, 247.  
 Lamson, Thomas, 212, 241.  
 Lancaster, Samuel, 286.  
 Lancaster, 20, 34, 44, 57, 86, 95, 102, 115, 118, 129, 130, 131, 167, 193, 203.  
 Land Bank, 202.  
 Land Grants, 138, 145, 161, 175, 179, 180; to Ayres family, 180, 181, 182, 186, 193, 197, 198, 199.  
 Land Grants in North Brookfield, 448-463.  
 Land-holders in Brookfield, list of, 1717, 194, 195.  
 Lane, Job, 217, 222.  
 Lane, Capt. Samuel, 273.  
 Lane, Widow Sarah, 254.  
 La Rich, 156.  
 Lashaway, 13, 53, 54, 55.  
 Last manufactory, 286.  
 Lath, John, 188.  
 Lathrop, Capt. Thomas, 101, 104, 106, 110.  
 Lawrence, Daniel, taken captive, 146.  
 Lawrence, John, 138, 145, 146, 153; killed by Indians, 154; estate, 188.  
 Lawrence, Thomas, killed by Indians, 146, 147, 153.  
 Lawton, Robert, 14.  
 Lazell, Abner, 234.  
 Le Beau, Madame, 185.  
 Leach tub, 267.  
 Lead mines, 25, 31, 76.  
 Learned, Amos, 235, 243.  
 Learned, Col. Ebenezer, 230.  
 Leavitt, Asaph, 12.  
 Leeds, Matthew, 250.  
 Leeseman, Rev. E. H., 285.  
 Leffingwell, Rev. M., 284.

- Leicester, 203.  
 Leland, David, 232.  
 Letter of William Pynchon, 35-38.  
 Leveague, Father —, 464.  
 Lewis, Samuel, 242.  
 Liddle (Lydlea), John, 232, 234.  
 Lincoln, David F., 27.  
 Lincoln, George C., 288, 291.  
 Lincoln, Gilbert F., 27.  
 Lincoln, Seth, 218.  
 Little Matchuk, 16.  
 Livermore, Elisha, 232.  
 Livermore, Solo., 241.  
 Long hill, 17.  
 Loomis, Caleb, 240.  
 Loring, Joseph, 215.  
 Lottery speculation, 256.  
 Louisburg, siege of, 1745, 207.  
 Lynde, Benjamin, 226, 234.  
 Lynde, Johnson, 230.  
 Lynde, Lieur. Nathaniel, 268.  
 Lyndes, John, 229, 232, 236.  
 Lyscom, Lieut. John, 226, 232; Capt., 233, 242, 243, 287.  
 Maanexit, 41, 74, 94, 103, 113.  
 Mace, William, 218.  
 Mackarty, Mr., 113.  
 Madden, Thomas, 235.  
 Magazine stores at Brookfield, 239.  
 Magungoog, 112, 113.  
 Magunkoog, 112, 113.  
 Mahoney, James, 290.  
 Makepeace, Gershom, 209, 236.  
 Mall, The, 18.  
 Malt-mill, 13.  
 Malt-mill bridge, 13, 176.  
 Malchage, 74, 113, 114.  
 Manly, Seth, 13, 14.  
 Manning, Rev. Benjamin, 283.  
 Maquas, 35, 38, 49, 115, 142, 206.  
 Marber, Joseph, 180.  
 Marbel, Jonathan, 227, 228, 231.  
 Marble, John, 232.  
 Marble, Joseph, 234.  
 Marden, Edward, 228.  
 Marks, Adonijah, 213.  
 Marks, Joseph, 140, 142, 145, 146, 155, 167, 194, 205.  
 Marks, Joseph, Jr., 194.  
 Marks, Richard, 209.  
 Marks' Garrison, 169.  
 Marks' Mountain, 17.  
 Marlboro, 76, 182.  
 Marsh, Amos, 210.  
 Marsh, Ebenezer, 242.  
 Marsh, Samuel, 118, 229, 231.  
 Marsh, Samuel, 156.  
 Marsh, Thomas, 236.  
 Marshfield, Samuel, 69, 138, 143.  
 Marston, Rev. S. W., 283.  
 Martin, Abraham, 216.  
 Martin, Stephen, 216.  
 Mason, Maj. John, 45, 46.  
 Mason, Joseph, 138, 145; killed by Indians, 146; wife taken captive, 146, 147; her story, 150-151; estate, 156, 164.  
 Mason's brook, 14, 55, 169.  
 Mason's point, 17.  
 Masquabamisk, 53, 54, 55.  
 Massachusetts Council, letter of, 103; order of, 108, 118, 122, 123, 124; truce for redemption of captives, 130, 131, 132, 138.  
 Massasoit, 23, 28, 35, 43, 70, 72, 73.  
 Massequoockummis, 53, 54, 55.  
 Matchuk brook, 15.  
 Matchuk meadow, 13, 16, 61, 175.  
 Mather's King Philip's War, 99.  
 Matrosses, Company of, 234.  
 Mattaloos, 100.  
 Mattamuck, 132.  
 Matthews, Aaron, 228.  
 Matthews, Daniel, Jr., 13, 212, 214, 232, 268.  
 Matthews, Elisha, 14.  
 Mather's Brief History, 89, 130.  
 Mattoonas, 76, 80, 114.  
 Mawtamps, 91, 100, 114, 117.  
 May, Harry L., 290.  
 Mayhews, the, 72.  
 Mayo, Rev. Henry, 284.  
 McClure, David, 215.  
 McClure, James, 217.  
 McClure, John, 210, 215.  
 McClure, Nicholas, 230, 235.  
 McClure, Samuel, 230, 233.  
 McClure, Thomas, 216, 217.  
 McFarland, Capt. Daniel, 217.  
 McFarland, John, 218.  
 McIntosh, Daniel, 139; died, 153.  
 McIntosh, Mary, killed, 171.  
 Meadows, the, 59, 61.  
 Medfield, 118, 129.  
 Meeting-house, 1667, 58, 59, 69; burnt, 188, 189, 198; pews, 198; seating, 199.  
 Meeting-house of Union Cong. Soc., 286.  
 Meeting-house, First Parish, 223.  
 Meeting-house, Second Parish, 219, 220, 223, 247, 248, 249, 251, 277, 465.  
 Meeting-house, Third Parish at south village, 221, 222, 223; pews, 254; seating, 254.  
 Melvin, Capt. Eleazer, 210.  
 Memicho, George, 33, 34, 89, 93, 95, 96; relation of, 100, 101.  
 Meminimisset, 32, 33, 100.  
 Menameset, 31, 32, 75, 76, 78, 79, 89, 92, 93, 94, 95, 100, 101, 102, 103, 111, 118, 119; gathering of Indians at, 119, 120, 152.  
 Menamesets, three Indian towns, 32, 33, 34, 93, 94, 95, 113.  
 Menamesick river, 21, 30, 31, 32.



- Mendon, 78, 80, 100, 152, 153.  
 Mendum, 76.  
 Menemesseg, 34, 94, 95, 113.  
 Merriam, Charles, 19.  
 Merriam Library, 19.  
 Merrick, Pliny, 289.  
 Messingor, Rev. E. C., 283.  
 Metcalf, Ebenezer, 204.  
 Methodist Episcopal Church, 283, 465.  
 Mettawamppe, 28, 54, 77, 89, 91.  
 Miantonamoh, 111, 127.  
 Mignault, Father —, 464.  
 Mile Square, the, 17.  
 Militia company, 1675, 69.  
 Mill brook, 13, 60, 61, 97.  
 Mill Dam broaken, 176, 177.  
 Miller, Ebenezer, 230, 232, 240.  
 Miller's river, 119, 126, 128, 129.  
 Millett, Nathaniel, 68.  
 Millett, Thomas, 59, 67, 68, 69; homestead of, 183.  
 Mil'ett's brook, 15.  
 Millett's meadow, 16, 68.  
 Minister at Brookfield, 155, 157, 158, 159, 164, 170, 178, 187, 190.  
 Ministry Land, 59, 179, 180, 190, 192, 193, 198; divided, 224, 254.  
 Minott, Samuel, 171.  
 Minute Men, 1774, 226; list of, 227; Second Company, 1775, 227; list of men who marched Apr. 19, 228, 229.  
 Mirick, Tilly, 12, 66, 191, 193, 197, 198, 201, 205.  
 Moaumaug, 162.  
 Mo-as-quin-ne, 206.  
 Moccasins, 170.  
 Mohawk brook, 15.  
 Mohawk hills, 17, 179.  
 Mohawks, 36, 38, 49, 114, 115, 126.  
 Moh-gan-neat, 206.  
 Monahegan, 40, 49, 161.  
 Monaheganicks, 36, 38.  
 Montague, W. H., 288, 292.  
 Moore, Daniel, 232.  
 Moore, Isaac, 256.  
 Moore, Jonathan, 233, 268.  
 Moore, Dea. Joseph A., 273, 277, 288.  
 Moore, Nathan, 241, 256.  
 Moore, Thomas, 230, 232, 233.  
 Moore, Rev. Z. S., 259.  
 Moore's brook, 12, 55.  
 Moran, Rev. William, 464.  
 Morgain, Andrew, 230.  
 Morgan, Thomas, 69.  
 Morris, Jaques, 216.  
 Morris, Joshua, 210.  
 Mor-e, Benoni, 67.  
 Morse, John, 193, 194.  
 Morse, Silas, 242.  
 Morse, Rev. Winthrop, 283.  
 Mosely, Capt. Samuel, 74, 102; letter of, 102, 106, 110, 119.  
 Moses, Joseph, 181.  
 Moulton, Joseph, 181.  
 Mudge, Micah, 139.  
 Murder, The Spooner, 238.  
 Muttamakoo, Jacob, 132.  
 Muttaump, 77, 78, 79, 91, 126, 127, 130, 131; wife of, 131, 132; hanged, 133.  
 Nacommuck, 53, 54, 55.  
 Nail maker, 266.  
 Nakin, 31, 41.  
 Naltaug brook, 15, 31, 53, 54, 55.  
 Namaswhat, 31.  
 Nanantomqua, 53, 44, 55.  
 Nappalanus, 162.  
 Naricanset, 36.  
 Narragansets, 36, 39, 40, 73, 79, 99, 110, 111; fight, 111, 116, 118, 123, 126, 128.  
 Narrative of Capt. Thomas Wheeler, 80-89.  
 Nashaway, 35, 36, 40.  
 Nashaways, The, 22, 32, 49, 74, 91, 99, 111, 114, 126, 127, 131, 133.  
 Nashaway trail, 32, 102.  
 Natick, 41, 74, 113, 117.  
 Naticks, The, 76, 77, 99, 112, 127.  
 Naunotuks, 21, 35, 38, 39, 47, 50, 99.  
 Nehemiah, 114.  
 Netaump, 91.  
 Neutrals, French, 216, 218.  
 New Braintree, 9, 95, 96, 97.  
 Newbury, Capt. Benjamin, 125.  
 Newbury, Vt., 172.  
 Newcomb, Charles, 270.  
 Newell, Allin, 230.  
 Newell, Daniel, 235, 236, 248, 253.  
 Newell, Capt. Ebenezer, 235, 237, 242.  
 Newell, Rev. Ebenezer F., 284.  
 Newell, Joseph, 226, 234.  
 New Mill brook, 14, 177.  
 New Saelm, 152.  
 Newton, Foster, 268.  
 Newton, Jonas, 229, 232, 234.  
 Newton, Josiah, 229, 231.  
 Newton, Silas, 209, 237, 240, 242.  
 Nichewaug, 34.  
 Nichols, Isaac, 287.  
 Nichols, James, 18.  
 Nichols, Rev. John C., 289.  
 Nichols, Joshua, 222.  
 Nichols, Nicholas, 180.  
 Nicholson, Capt., 140, 141.  
 Nimrod, 74, 99.  
 Nims, John, 184.  
 Ninnequabon, Joseph, Indian, 161, 162.  
 Nipnap Country, 125.  
 Nipnets, The, 21, 22, 32, 42, 74, 76, 99, 127, 130, 131.  
 Nipmuck Country, 21, 79, 80, 100, 112, 115.  
 Nipmuck Path, 25.  
 Nipmucks, The, 21, 49, 100, 103, 114.

- Nippunsait, 37.  
 Nixon, Capt. John, 219.  
 Noncatonsoo, 77, 78.  
 Nonotuks, 21, 91, 127.  
 Normanville, Mons., 115.  
 Northampton, 47, 103, 109, 127, 141, 154, 163, 166, 201.  
 North Brookfield, 10; pet. for, 261; second pet., 262; act of incorp., 263; bounds of, 250, 262; town records burnt, 264; inhabitants scattered, 265; mechanical trades, 266, 267, 268; the first town meeting, 267; Sabbath school, 273, 277; town schools, 276; high school, 277, 475-78; new meeting-house, 277, 465; post-office, 290; post-masters, 291; lawyers, 291; physicians, 291; Free Public Library, 292; railroad, 296; early land grants in, 448-63; Town Houses, 466.  
 Northfield, 57, 110, 126, 127, 139; six persons murdered at, 139, 140, 141, 142, 152, 203.  
 North Pond, 15.  
 Nye, Capt. Bonum, 276, 277, 291, 296.  
 Nye, Col. Pliny, 288.  
  
 Oaks, Capt. —, 121.  
 Officers, Town, 1718, 197; 1774, 226.  
 Old, Abner, 211, 216, 217, 218, 232, 234.  
 Old, Comfort, 215, 235.  
 Old, Ezekiel, 215, 226; Capt., 234.  
 Old, Joseph, 210.  
 Old, Reuben, 215, 217.  
 Old, Robert, 180, 206.  
 Old, William, 171, 175, 189, 194, 197, 200, 202, 205, 208, 214, 249.  
 Old Connecticut Path, 24, 25, 94.  
 Oldham, John, 24.  
 Old Jethro hanged, 133.  
 Old Mill brook, 13, 177.  
 Olds, Cheney, 268.  
 Olds, George, 268.  
 Olds, Jonathan, 268.  
 Olds, Silas, 229.  
 Olds, Solo. F., 268.  
 Old times, pictures of, 260.  
 Oliver, Alexander, 228, 232, 234.  
 Olmstead, Jabez, 179, 193, 194.  
 Olmstead, Capt. Jabez, 208.  
 Olmsted, Joseph, 230, 232, 233, 235.  
 One-eyed John, 91, 114, 115; hanged, 133.  
 Oneko, 42, 74, 99, 128.  
 Onpeguin, 42, 45.  
 Ormes, James, 230.  
 Ormes, Jonathan, 231.  
 Orres, John, 107.  
 Otis, Rev. Erastus, 283.  
 Otis, Margaret, 185, 186.  
 Otis, Richard, 185.  
 Otis, Seth B., 268.  
 Owen, Jonathan, 235.  
 Owen, Joseph, 235.  
 Owen, Samuel, 67, 139, 143; tavern, 143, 144, 145, 146, 153, 155, 156, 158, 167, 171, 176, 194, 197.  
 Owen, Samuel, Jr., 167, 194.  
 Owen, Samuel, 236.  
  
 Packachooee, 74, 113, 114, 115, 132.  
 Packard, Capt. John, 231.  
 Packard, Capt. Joseph, 228, 229, 230.  
 Packard, Levi, 231.  
 Pacomptucks, 21, 36, 38, 99, 110, 127, 128, 129.  
 Pacumticut, 126.  
 Paige, Nathaniel, 212.  
 Paige, Capt. William, 216, 218.  
 Palisade at Deerfield, 160.  
 Palmer, David, 214, 216.  
 Palmer, Samuel, 218.  
 Pambassua, 43.  
 Pamshad, 37.  
 Paquayag, 102, 119, 120, 123, 125.  
 Parish, division of, 221, 222, 223.  
 Parish, First, 223.  
 Parish, Third, incorp., 223.  
 Parish, St. Joseph's, 286, 464.  
 Parish, Ware River, 221.  
 Parker, Capt. James, 86.  
 Parker, Josiah, 266.  
 Parker, Jesse, 235.  
 Parker, Levi, 229.  
 Parker, Samuel, 218.  
 Parker, William, 43.  
 Parkman, Edgar H., 290.  
 Parkman, Elias, 231.  
 Parkman, William, 216.  
 Parks, Joseph, 266.  
 Parsons, Ebenezer, 140, 146.  
 Parsons, John, 183, 194.  
 Parsons, Samuel, 140, 146, 153.  
 Parsons, Thomas, 155, 156, 158, 167, 171, 181, 194, 197.  
 Parsons, Thomas, 53, 55, 59, 63, 67, 108.  
 Partridge, Asa, 215, 218.  
 Partridge, Asa, 241.  
 Partridge, Josiah, 182.  
 Partridge, Capt. Samuel, 144, 145, 152, 156, 157, 158, 162, 164, 166, 170, 171, 179, 191, 193, 194, 196, 198, 203.  
 Pascomock fort taken, 166.  
 Pasquompscut falls, 129.  
 Path, Old Springfield, 11.  
 Patrick, David, 216, 217.  
 Patterson, James, 92.  
 Patterson, James, 209.  
 Patterson, John, 12, 201, 233, 248.  
 Patterson, John, Jr., 248.  
 Pautauge hill, 17, 18.  
 Pawtucket, 128.  
 Peabody, Stephen, 201.  
 Peace Commission, 1675, 49.  
 Peacock, John, 212.  
 Pearce, Dr. Daniel, 291.

- Peirce, Levi, 229.  
 Pellet, Francis, 233.  
 Pellet, Jonathan, 214.  
 Pennakook, 115, 133, 139.  
 Pepper, Robert, 116.  
 Pepper, William, place, 97, 98.  
 Pepperell, Col. William, 187.  
 Pepper's mill, 14.  
 Pequots, 116, 118.  
 Perilous hill, 17.  
 Perley, Capt. Thomas, 201.  
 Perry, Abner, 235, 236.  
 Perry, Dexter, 270.  
 Perry, Elisha P., 270.  
 Perry, John, 15, 159; letter of, 161, 171, 194, 197.  
 Perry, Joseph, 17, 175, 179, 194, 205, 206, 213.  
 Perry, Rev. Philander, 283.  
 Perry, Shadrach, 230.  
 Perry pond, 12, 15.  
 Peso, John, 216.  
 Peso, William, 237, 241.  
 Pessacus, 111, 127, 128, 131.  
 Peters, Asabel, 215.  
 Peters, Henry, 171, 175, 194.  
 Petition of 1670, 61.  
 Petition of 1673, 63.  
 Pettee, John, 155, 156.  
 Petty, James, 140, 155, 156.  
 Petty, Joseph, 140, 184.  
 Petuhanit, Robin, 89.  
 Pews in first meeting-house, 198, 199.  
 Phelps, Rev. Prof. Austin, 290.  
 Phelps, Isaac, 156.  
 Phelps, Samuel, 140.  
 Phillips, Rev. George, 158, 159, 182.  
 Phillips, Zechariah, 82, 92.  
 Phipps, John, 216; Ens., 218; Lieut., 226, 232, 287.  
 Pickard, Lieut. Joseph, 233.  
 Pickard, Samuel, 248.  
 Pierce, Capt. John, 62.  
 Pierce, John, 67.  
 Pike, Samuel, 244.  
 Pike, Samuel, 229, 232.  
 Pine hill, 17.  
 Pine plain, 16, 59.  
 Pittamee, Andrew, 117.  
 Plain, the, 16, 188.  
 Planting Field, 16, 57.  
 Plum Gutter, 17.  
 Pocomtuck, 109, 110, 115, 131.  
 Pocasset, 99.  
 Pocket-book manufactory, 276.  
 Podunk, 28, 29, 53, 54, 55.  
 Pokanoket, 131.  
 Pokomtakukes, the, 22, 49.  
 Poland, A. L., 291.  
 Poland, Harriet A., 290.  
 Poland, Joseph, 266.  
 Poland, Joseph D., 290.  
 Poland, William L., 291.  
 Pollard, Benjamin, 229, 231.  
 Pollard, Daniel, 233.  
 Pollard, John, 232.  
 Pollard, John, 241, 242.  
 Pollock, Elijah, 231, 234.  
 Pomfret, Rev. W. J., 284.  
 Pomroy, Capt. Ebenezer, 179, 191, 193, 195.  
 Pomroy, Dea. Medad, 144, 145, 179.  
 Pomp Loram, 232.  
 Ponnakpukun, 132.  
 Pookookappog ponds, 41.  
 Poole, Capt. Jonathan, 106; letter of, 107, 120.  
 Poor, Support of, 202.  
 Porter, Dr. Joshua, 291.  
 Porter, Dr. Moses, 291.  
 Porter, Samuel, 179, 191, 194, 196, 198.  
 Post Office, North Brookfield, 290.  
 Posy, William, 242.  
 Potepaug brook, 15.  
 Potepaug meadow, 16.  
 Potter, Abijah, 243.  
 Potter, Barnabas, 231, 233, 237.  
 Potter, Dr. Cheney, 291.  
 Potter, Daniel, 214, 247, 248, 255.  
 Potter, Edmund, 268.  
 Potter, Ephraim, 235.  
 Potter, Capt. John, 245, 261, 265.  
 Potter, Luke, 256, 261, 262, 263.  
 Potter, Theoph., 243, 256.  
 Pott'e, Beamsley, 219.  
 Pound, town, 202.  
 Powder House, 240.  
 Powder Mill, 15.  
 Powell, Thomas, 140.  
 Powers, Phinehas, 209.  
 Pratt, David, 219.  
 Pray, Rev. E. W., 283.  
 Praying towns, 41.  
 Precinct Second, 219, 220, 237, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245; petition for, 247, 249; incorp. 250; bounds estab. 250; organized, 251; meeting-house built, 251; minister, 251; ord., 252; church organ., 252; members of, 253; fund, 254; schools, 255; schoolhouse, 255; school tax, 255; school districts, 256, 468-75; grammar school, 256; high school, 475; district school houses, 256, 467; school committee, 256; condition of, 1800, 259, 260; ministers: Rev. Eli Forbush, 252-258; Rev. Joseph Appleton, 258; Rev. Thomas Snell, 259-66, 277-81; Rev. Christ. Cush'ng, D.D., 280-81; Rev. G. H. De Bevoise, 281; Rev. Sedgwick P. Wilder, 281.  
 Prentis, Capt. Thomas, 112, 122.  
 Prescott, Ebenezer, 177, 183.  
 "Present State of N. E." tract, 98.  
 Prichard, John, 66, 188.  
 Prichard, Joseph, 66.  
 Prichard, Samuel, 63, 66.  
 Prichard, William, 51, 55, 56, 62, 63, 64, 66, 69; killed, 82, 92, 102, 154, 193.

- Prichard, William, Jr., 66; killed, 83, 92.  
 Price, Daniel, 138, 145, 155, 195, 197.  
 Price, Rev. Nathaniel, 282.  
 Printer, James, 114.  
 Prouty, Isaac, 230.  
 Province bills, 201, 202.  
 Providence Path, 25.  
 Providence Trail, 99.  
 Provincial Cong. delegates, 226.  
 Puckquahow, 91.  
 Pumhamum, 114, 132.  
 Pump works, 15.  
 Punkapaug, 41.  
 Putnam, Rufus, 15, 217, 226; Col., 231, 233, 235, 236, 244; Biog. Sketch, 398-431.  
 Puttikookuppog, 31, 41.  
 Pynchon, Maj. and Col. John, Sen., 13, 16, 42, 53, 56, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64, 78, 100, 101, 102, 103, 105, 109, 133, 134, 138; Diary of, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145; Letter of, 145, 152, 154, 156, 157, 158, 160; his farm, 161, 195; death of, 161.  
 Pynchon, Capt. and Maj. John, Jr., 162, 179, 195, 198.  
 Pynchon, William, 21, 22, 30, 31, 35, 38, 39.  
 Pynchon, William, letter of, 35.  
 Pynchon's farm, 161.  
 Pynchon's Grant, 61.  
 Pynchon's mill, 60.  
  
 Quababaog, 23.  
 Quabaconk, 23, 42, 43, 44.  
 Quabage River, 222.  
 Quabagud, 23, 28, 40, 41.  
 Quabakutt, 23, 45.  
 Quabaug, 20, 23, 42, 47, 51; Ind. deed of, 53, 54; regnant of, 55, 56, 63, 64, 75, 94, 95, 106, 118, 119, 138, 140, 148.  
 Quabaug alliance, 99.  
 Quabaug, Old Fort, 30, 33, 35, 36, 92, 94, 99, 113, 131.  
 Quabaug river, 10.  
 Quabaug river, bars, 11.  
 Quabaug plain, 16.  
 Quabaug pond, 10, 15, 28, 53, 55.  
 Quabaug, 53, 121.  
 Quabaugs, The, 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 28, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 46, 47, 49, 70, 74, 75, 76, 99, 111, 114, 115, 126, 131; entrapped, 133; part escaped, 133.  
 Quabague, 23.  
 Quabauke, 23, 45.  
 Quaboag, 23, 137, 162.  
 Quacunquaset, 30, 35, 37.  
 Quan, Rev. James, 464.  
 Quanansit, 100.  
 Quanapohit, James, 33, 34, 93, 94; relation of, 95, 96, 111; relation in full, 112-18.  
 Quanapohit, Thomas, 112.  
 Quansigamug, 76.  
 Quantessick, 76, 118.  
 Quantisset, 74.  
 Quapaug, 133.  
 Quaunqueunset, 30, 43.  
 Quassuck, 31.  
 Queen Anne's War, 159, 178.  
 Quinebaug river, 31.  
 Quinnapin, 111, 127, 128, 132.  
 Quoahbaugh, 102.  
 Quoboag, 107, 122, 124, 125.  
  
 Race-jealousy, 71.  
 Rackets, 111.  
 Ragged hills, 17.  
 Railroad, North Brookfield, 292-96.  
 Raiment, William, 233.  
 Rainger, Thomas, 216, 217, 236, 260.  
 Ralle, Father, 203.  
 Ralph, Jonathan, 232.  
 Randal, William, 140.  
 Ranger, John, 213, 215, 227, 233.  
 Ranger, Joseph, 241.  
 Ranger, William, 210, 211, 212, 216, 217, 260.  
 Rangers, The, 172, 184.  
 Rangers (Minute Men) that marched Apr. 19, 1775, 229.  
 Rattle-snake brook, 15.  
 Rattle snakes, 202.  
 Rawson, Thompson, 256, 259.  
 Rebellion War Records, 1861-1865, 296-373.  
 Red riding-hood, 267.  
 Reed, John, 289.  
 Reed, Philip, 211.  
 Reed, Thomas, 129.  
 Rehoboth, 99.  
 Relation, Eph. Curtis' first, 76.  
 Relation, Eph. Curtis' second, 78.  
 Representatives in Gen. Court, List of, 287-8.  
 Representatives to General Court, 201.  
 Reskeshonege, 37.  
 Revolution, War of the, 225-245.  
 Rice, Abner, 216, 241.  
 Rice, Amos, Deacon, 182, 195, 197, 220, 235.  
 Rice, Amos, Jr., 242.  
 Rice, Rev. Asaph, 257.  
 Rice, Azariah, 182, 195.  
 Rice, Benj., 214, 225, 226, 287.  
 Rice, Charles, 231.  
 Rice, Charles, 216.  
 Rice, Cheney, 268.  
 Rice, Cyprian, 182, 195, 200, 224.  
 Rice, Elisha, 15, 182, 190, 195, 197, 198, 200, 221, 235.  
 Rice, Ephraim, 215.  
 Rice, Henry G., 289.  
 Rice, Isaac, 210.  
 Rice, Jason, 235, 237.  
 Rice, John, 210.  
 Rice, John, 243.  
 Rice, Jonas, 215.  
 Rice, Jonathan, 226.

- Rice, Joseph, 164, 167, 171, 193.  
 Rice, Levi, 237, 241.  
 Rice, Levi, 244.  
 Rice, Mirick, 227, 235, 289.  
 Rice, Nathan, 242.  
 Rice, Obadiah, 182, 201, 224, 227, 230, 236, 254.  
 Rice, Oliver, 215.  
 Rice, Pelatiah, 182, 195.  
 Rice, Peter, 182, 200.  
 Rice, Samuel B., 289.  
 Rice, Simon, 241, 244.  
 Rice, Solomon, 215.  
 Rice, Capt. Tilly, M.D., 233, 289.  
 Rice, William B., 290.  
 Rich, Cyrus, 213, 217; Capt., 233.  
 Rich, Experience, 203.  
 Rich, John, 195, 203, 213, 224, 226.  
 Rich, Moses, 216, 217.  
 Rich, Philip, 216.  
 Rich, Solomon, 209.  
 Rich, Thomas, 155, 156, 158; heirs of, 195.  
 Rich, Thomas, Jr., 195, 198, 200, 209, 216, 222.  
 Richardson, Benj., 229.  
 Richardson, Daniel, 266.  
 Richardson, D. H., 59, 60, 90.  
 Richardson, Elijah, 266.  
 Richardson, James, 82, 92.  
 Richardson, Joseph, 229, 235, 236; Capt., 241.  
 Richardson, Nathan, 229.  
 Richardson, Wm., 242.  
 Richmond, Ephraim, 233.  
 Richmond, Ezra, 227, 228, 231, 267.  
 Richmond, Robert, Jr., 235.  
 Rickett, Rev. J. H., 283.  
 Rider, Isaiah, 230.  
 Riggs, Sergt. Thomas, 211, 212, 217.  
 River Indians, 21.  
 Road through Town Plot, 58.  
 Roaf, James, 216.  
 Robena, a negro, 235.  
 Robin of Hassameshe, 114.  
 Robinson, Capt. Samuel, 212, 218.  
 Robitail, Philip, 201.  
 Rock House, The, 32.  
 Rockwood (Rockwell), Simeon, 229, 232.  
 Rocky hills, 16, 193, 201.  
 Rogers, Asahel, 216, 217, 218.  
 Rogers, John, 171.  
 Rogers, Samuel, 215.  
 Rolf, Daniel, 215, 217, 218.  
 Rood, Eli, 218.  
 Rood, Solomon, 210.  
 Rooker, William, 180.  
 Ross, Elemeul, 229, 231, 235.  
 Ross, James, 237.  
 Ross, Joseph, 235.  
 Rowlandson, Mrs., 33, 34, 118; her narrative, 119, 127, 130.  
 Rudduck, John, 107.  
 Ruggles, Benjamin, 209.  
 Rumnymarsh, James, 112.  
 Russell, Edward, Jr., 288.  
 Russell, Rev. John, 23; letter of, 129.  
 Rust, Nicholas, 69.  
 Rutland, Joseph, 211.  
 Rutland assaulted, 203, 204.  
 Sabin, John, 232, 233, 237.  
 Sabin, Nathaniel, 240, 241.  
 Sagamore Sam, 78, 91, 110, 114, 116, 130, 131;  
     letter of, 131, 132; hanged, 133.  
 Salmon brook, 15.  
 Sampson, Indian, 89; slain, 90, 94, 114.  
 Sancumachu, 127.  
 Savage, Sergt. Ephraim, 124, 125.  
 Savage, Maj. Thomas, 119, 120, 123, 129.  
 Savings Bank, North Brookfield, 291.  
 Saw-mill, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 175; the first, 175-6.  
 Saw-pit, 60.  
 Sawyer, Ephraim, 170.  
 Scagkooks, 142.  
 Scales, William, 181.  
 Schenectady assaulted, 142.  
 Schobauge, 23.  
 School, 199, 200; in North Brookfield, 255, 276.  
 School dames, 200, 201.  
 School, Free, 201.  
 School, Grammar, 200.  
 Schoolhouse, 200, 251, 255.  
 School land, 180.  
 School lands, 199.  
 Schools, moving, 200.  
 Schuyler, Col., 165.  
 Scott, Ebenezer, 66.  
 Scott, Edward, 68.  
 Scott, Edward, 137.  
 Scott, John, Sen., 66.  
 Scott, William, 66.  
 Scouts, 203, 214.  
 Seating the meeting-house, 199.  
 Secunke, 112.  
 Senators, State, list of, 288.  
 Senecksik, 76.  
 Sequasson, 36.  
 Sequestered lands divided, 224, 249.  
 Seven-mile river, 10, 11, 12.  
 Sever, Isaac, 241.  
 Sever, Jonathan, 232.  
 Sewoquasse, 36.  
 Seyers, Henry, 268.  
 Shadookis, 53.  
 Shanaoway, Peter, 180.  
 Shattookquis, 28, 47, 53; signature, 54.  
 Shattuck, Isaac, 183.  
 Shays, Daniel, 245.  
 Shays Rebellion, 245.  
 Shehan, P. H., 290.  
 Sheldon, Hon. George, 26, 74, 92, 110, 165.  
 Sheldon, John, 165.  
 Sheldon, Josiah, 187.



- Shepard, Rev. James, 284.  
 Shepard, Capt. Wm., 218.  
 Shepherd, John, 188, 195.  
 Shepherd, William, 209.  
 Shepherd farm, 18.  
 Sherman, Sidney A., 290.  
 Shoe-making industry, 268, 275.  
 Sholan, 40.  
 Sikes, Samuel, 171.  
 Silentius Vote, 253.  
 Sizer, Rev. F. W., 284.  
 Skulls, The, 17.  
 Slate hill, 17, 260.  
 Slate hill plain, 16, 247.  
 Slavery, Indians sold into, 72, 116.  
 Slayton, David, 217.  
 Slayton, Phinehas, 210, 215.  
 Slayton, Phinehas, 230, 231.  
 Slayton, Reuben, 230, 231.  
 Slayton, Thomas, 213, 215, 282.  
 Small-pox, 260.  
 Smedley, Samuel, 82, 92.  
 Smith, A. W., 60.  
 Smith, Amos, 248.  
 Smith, Dr. Cheney, 187.  
 Smith, Ebenezer, 145.  
 Smith, Edward, 208.  
 Smith, Edward, 270.  
 Smith, Gad, 217, 218, 235.  
 Smith, Ichabod, 145.  
 Smith, Job, 219.  
 Smith, John, 213, 228, 231, 235, 244.  
 Smith, Joseph, 195.  
 Smith, Rev. Joseph, 66.  
 Smith, Rev. Joseph, 159, 161, 170.  
 Smith, Lemuel, 219.  
 Smith, Lewis, 268.  
 Smith, Nathan, 209, 213.  
 Smith, Rev. Nathaniel, 283.  
 Smith, Preserved, 180.  
 Smith, Samuel, 42.  
 Smith, Samuel, 67.  
 Smith, Samuel, Jr., 138.  
 Smith, William, 232.  
 Smyth, Rev. Henry M., 464.  
 Snell, Prof. Ebenezer S., 290.  
 Snell, Moses P., 290.  
 Snell, Rev. Thomas, 259, 276, 277-81.  
 Snow, Rev. Edwin S., 284.  
 Snow, Jona., 226, 236.  
 Snow, Tilly P., 270.  
 Snow, William A., 270.  
 Snow shoes, 169, 172.  
 Society for propagating the Gospel in N. E., 72.  
 Soldiers' pay and rations, 169.  
 Sollomon, 162.  
 South pond, 15.  
 South Vernon, Vt., 110.  
 Sowamset, 46.  
 Sparks, Henry H., 276.  
 Spectacle pond, 139.  
 Speen, James, 117.  
 Spooner, Albert, 289.  
 Spooner, Edward H., M.D., 290.  
 Spooner, Eliakim, 214.  
 Spooner, Joshua, 238.  
 Spooner, Samuel, 268.  
 Spooner murder, the, 238.  
 Springfield, 20, 35; burnt, 106, 108.  
 Springs, medicinal, 16.  
 Squabaug, 23, 93, 125, 126, 143, 180.  
 Squakheag, 102, 104, 105, 108, 109, 110, 114; In-  
   dians gathered there, 127, 128; corn planting at,  
   128, 129.  
 Squakheags, 21, 127.  
 Squaw Sachem, 100.  
 Squapauke, 23.  
 Squawboge, 23.  
 Stackpole, Joshua, 187.  
 Stearns, Asahel, 235.  
 Steatite kettles, 27, 29.  
 Steerage Rock, 25.  
 Stevens, Benjamin, 212.  
 Stevens, Jeduthan, 12.  
 Stevens, John, 227, 229.  
 Stevens, Joseph, 203.  
 Stevens, Joseph, 227, 228, 231.  
 Stevens, Josiah, 215.  
 Stevens, Jude, 237, 241, 242.  
 Stevens, Justus, 267.  
 Stevens, Rev. L. C., 283.  
 Stevens, Nathan, 248, 253.  
 Stevens, Rev. N. F., 284.  
 Stevens, Phinehas, 235.  
 Stevens, Reuben, 217.  
 Stevens, Roger, 12.  
 Stevens, Roger, 212, 215, 217.  
 Stevens, Samuel, 203, 231.  
 Stevens, Samuel, 243, 267, 268.  
 Stevens, Silas, 256.  
 Stevens, Thomas, 210.  
 Stevenson, John, 229, 231.  
 Stewart, Rev. Frederick, 284.  
 Stewart, John, 209.  
 Stiles, John, 140.  
 Stockade, 143, 153.  
 Stock of ammunition, 207, 210, 211.  
 Stockwell, Ichabod, 241.  
 Stockwell, Levi, 242.  
 Stoddard, Bela, 266.  
 Stoddard, Col. John, 185, 195, 198, 209.  
 Stoddard, Rev. Solomon, 91-2; letter of, 163; ser-  
   mon of, 192.  
 Stoddard's Journal, 185.  
 Stone, Calvin, 262.  
 Stone, Edmund, 233.  
 Stone, Ephraim, 230, 232.  
 Stone, Francis, Sen., killed, 217.  
 Stone, Francis, Jr., Capt., 233, 237, 245, 262, 266.  
 Stone, Isaac, 212.

- Stone, Lieut. James, 218.  
 Stone, Jonathan, 231, 244, 245.  
 Stone, St. Joseph, 212, 214, 247, 248, 251, 253, 255.  
 Stone, Josiah, 229, 232.  
 Stone, Lucy, 290.  
 Stone, Silas, 236.  
 Stone, William, 235.  
 Stone, Rev. William Bowman, 290.  
 Stone house, 17.  
 Stone's brook, 12.  
 Stow, 201.  
 Sturbridge, 31, 41.  
 Stratton, Francis, 212.  
 Stratton, Rev. P. R., 285.  
 Streeter, Jeremiah, 236.  
 Streeter, Jona, 218.  
 Streeter, Jonas, 232.  
 Streeter, Samuel, 218.  
 Stuart, Alexander, 201.  
 Succotash, 21.  
 Suckaubock, 55.  
 Sucker brook, 13, 14.  
 Suckomugg, 162.  
 Sudbury, 20, 182.  
 Suffield, 102.  
 Sugar-loaf Mountain, 104.  
 Sumner, Thomas, 236.  
 Surprise of Capt. T. Wheeler, 81; place of, 92-98;  
     turning point in King Philip's War, 98.  
 Surveyors' Compass, 54.  
 Sutherland, Rev. George, 284.  
 Swan, Richard, 65, 68.  
 Swansea, attack on, 74, 75.  
 Swamp fight above Hatfield, Aug. 25, 1675, 104.  
 Swazey, Samuel, Sen. and Jr., 182.  
 Swetter, Jonas, 229.  
 Syll, Capt., 112, 122.  
 Symon Squa, 117.  
 Symonds, Mark, 65.  
  
 Taft, Rev. —, 252.  
 Tailors, 267.  
 Talcott, Maj. John, 125, 126; march to Quabaug,  
     126, 130, 133; chases the savages, 133; destroys  
     corn at Quabaug, 134.  
 Tannery, 15, 202, 266.  
 Tarbell, Dea., 25.  
 Tavern, Sergt. Ayres', 69, 90, 168.  
 Tavern, Thomas Ball's, 266.  
 Tavern, Capt. Harwood's, 266.  
 Tavern, Owen's, 143, 144, 145.  
 Tavern, Wait's, 266.  
 Taylor, Rev. David, 283.  
 Taylor, Henry, 161, 167; heirs of, 195.  
 Taylor, Capt. John, 166.  
 Taylor, Sergt. Thomas, 214, 248, 253.  
 Teams for transporting stores, 240.  
 Tea tax, Resolves of town, 225.  
 Tenerife hill, 17.  
 Temperance, 202.  
  
 Temple, Elijah, 213.  
 Thayer, Caleb, 218.  
 Thomas, Benjamin, 156, 171.  
 Thomas, N., letter of, 99.  
 Thomas, Sylvester, 14.  
 Thomas, Dr. William, 260.  
 Thomas, William R., 14.  
 Thompson, David, 266.  
 Thompson, James, 214.  
 Thompson, Joseph W., 270.  
 Thompson, Moses, 270.  
 Thompson, Nathan, 211.  
 Thompson, William, 204.  
 Three Years' Men, First, 234.  
 Three Years' Men, Last, 242-4.  
 Thurbur, Rev. Laban, 282.  
 Thurston, Lieut. Joseph, 241, 266, 267.  
 Thwing, Rev. Edward P., 290.  
 Tift, Joshua, 116.  
 Tilton, Rev. J. H., 283.  
 Tobey, the Indian, 69.  
 Tohkokoowadchunt, 153.  
 Tomblin, Isaac, 139.  
 Tomblin, Matthew, 139, 143, 145.  
 Toogood, Edward, 181.  
 Tosh, Daniel, 139, 145; died, 153.  
 Tower, Rev. J. E., 285, 290.  
 Tower, Malachi, 267.  
 Tower hill, 17.  
 Town, Col. Salem, 268.  
 Town Plot, 16.  
 Town Plot, 58, 59.  
 Townsend, George, 228, 231, 243.  
 Tradition as to the place of Capt. Wheeler's sur-  
     prise, 98.  
 Trails, Indian, 20, 24, 25, 30, 31, 32, 94, 97, 99, 102,  
     152.  
 Training Field, 18.  
 Travers, Dr. O. J., 291.  
 Travis, James, 59, 63, 67.  
 Travis, James, Jr., 67.  
 Treat, Maj. Robert, 105, 119, 129.  
 Treaties with Indians, 73.  
 Trip hammers, Jenks', 266.  
 Trotter, John, 231.  
 Trumble, Judah, 59, 63, 68, 101.  
 Trumbull, Ebenezer, 68.  
 Trumbull, John, 68.  
 Trumbull, Gov. Jonathan, 68.  
 Trumbull, Joseph, 68.  
 Trumbull, Judah, 68.  
 Trumbull, Judah, 171.  
 Trumbull, Samuel, 171.  
 Tucker (Tooker), Arthur, 193, 201, 210, 211, 214,  
     217, 248.  
 Tucker, Ezra, 228, 241.  
 Tucker, Thomas, 201.  
 Tucker, Thomas, 241, 248, 267.  
 Tuffs, John, 212.  
 Tuffs, William, 216, 217.

- Tuff's brook, 15.  
 Tuft, Peter, 62.  
 Tuite, Rev. J. P., 286, 464.  
 Tukupawillin, 113, 114, 117.  
 Turner, Capt. William, 119, 120, 124, 129, 130, 183.  
 Turner's Falls, 183.  
 Turnpike, Oakham, 33.  
 Turpin, Rev. Edward, 464.  
 Tute, Aaron, 218.  
 Tute, Amos, 213.  
 Tute, John, 210, 211.  
 Twins born at Brookfield during the Indian siege, 91.  
 Twitchell, Seth, 233.  
 Tyler, Abner, 233, 248, 253, 254.  
 Tyler, Joshua, 235.  
 Tyler, Moses, 228, 231.  
 Tyler, Nathan, 218.  
 Tyler, Timothy, 218.  
 Tyler, Dr. Warren, 288, 291.  
 Tyler's saw-mill, 14.  
 Umbrellas, 265.  
 Uncas, 36, 39, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 49, 52.  
 Union Congregational Church, 285, 286.  
 United Cols., Comm'rs of, 45.  
 Upchattuck, 77, 78.  
 Upham, George B., 289.  
 Upham, Henry, 289.  
 Upham, Capt. Jabez, 14, 211, 214, 221, 224, 226, 287.  
 Upham, Jabez, Jr., 244, 287, 289.  
 Upham, Joel, 268.  
 Upham, Joshua, 14, 289.  
 Upham, Phinehas, 18; Lieut., 218, 225, 226; Col., 228, 287.  
 Upham, Phinehas, 236.  
 Upham, Pliny, 268.  
 Upham, Samuel, 289.  
 Vaudreuil, Gov., 166, 185.  
 Virgin, William, 204, 205, 213.  
 Vorce, Ebenezer, 229.  
 Vorce, Richard, 215, 224.  
 Vose, Jesse, 219.  
 Waban, 74.  
 Wabaquassog, 131.  
 Wabbaquassets, 24, 30, 41, 74, 76, 77, 89, 91, 99, 103, 110, 125.  
 Wachuset, 126, 128, 130, 131, 133.  
 Wachusetts, the, 22.  
 Wade, John, 236.  
 Wade, Quartermaster —, 121.  
 Wagons, pleasure, 265, 266.  
 Wahocoet, 140.  
 Wait, Prouty and Co., 13.  
 Wait, Asa, 227.  
 Wait, Daniel, 237.  
 Wait, Jerre, 195.  
 Wait, John, 195, 203.  
 Wait, Joseph, 13.  
 Wait, Joseph, 195, 203.  
 Wait, Nathaniel, 13, 218.  
 Wait, Obadiah, 241.  
 Wait, Richard, 218, 447.  
 Waite, Benjamin, biographical sketch, 442.  
 Waite, Henry E., 35, 68, 178, 264.  
 Waite, Jeduthan, 231, 234, 447.  
 Waite, John and his sons, a biographical sketch, 431.  
 Waite, John, Jr., 209, 215, 235, 236, 239, 240, 257; biographical sketch, 432.  
 Waite, Jona., 210.  
 Waite, Joseph, 210, 211, 227, 228, 231; biographical sketch, 433.  
 Waite, Otis, 268, 270.  
 Waite, Thomas, 210, 442.  
 Waite, William, 231, 234, 447.  
 Wait's Corner, 13, 266.  
 Waldo, Rev. Levi F., 285.  
 Waldoe, John, 82, 92.  
 Waldron, Maj. —, 133.  
 Walker, Abraham, 215.  
 Walker, Adoniram, 213, 215, 236, 240.  
 Walker, Amasa, 261, 264, 285, 288, 291; biographical sketch, 384-90.  
 Walker, Benjamin, 195, 201, 203, 214.  
 Walker, Benj., Jr., 217, 229, 236.  
 Walker, Daniel, 199, 203, 210, 211.  
 Walker, Daniel, 215, 217; Lieut., 218, 236.  
 Walker, Edward, 159, 161, 167, 171, 183, 190, 195, 198.  
 Walker, Edward, Jr., 169, 175, 195, 205, 209, 215.  
 Walker, cornet Eph., 218, 232.  
 Walker, Pres. Francis A., 290.  
 Walker, Freeman, 260, 264, 271, 276, 285, 288; autobiographical sketch, 381-84.  
 Walker, Gideon, 216, 217, 234.  
 Walker, Isaac, 216, 217.  
 Walker, Jacob, 216, 217.  
 Walker, Jason, 236.  
 Walker, John, 213.  
 Walker, Joseph, 195, 200, 203, 204, 211, 213.  
 Walker, Joseph, 215.  
 Walker, Levi, 211.  
 Walker, Lovell, 289.  
 Walker, Moses, 242.  
 Walker, Oliver, 217.  
 Walker, Phinehas, 289.  
 Walker, Phinehas, 215.  
 Walker, Reuben, 213, 215.  
 Walker, Samuel, 241.  
 Walker, Silas, 211, 212, 216, 217, 260.  
 Walker, Simeon, 211, 212.  
 Walker, Solo., 218, 229, 232.  
 Walker, Sylvanus, 211; Capt., 217, 232.  
 Walker, Thomas, 125.  
 Walker, Dea. Walter, 266.  
 Walker, Zebulon, 217, 218.  
 Wallingford, Rev. P., 284.

- Walnut hill, 17.  
 Walsh, Rev. Michael, 286, 464.  
 Wampampeage, 54, 55.  
 Wampanoags, the, 23, 40, 70, 99, 126, 130.  
 Wamsutta, 46, 47.  
 Ware, Samuel, 248.  
 War, Father Ralle's, 203-6.  
 War, King Philip's, 42; causes of, 70-73, 74; turning point of, 98; close of, 126.  
 War, King William's, 139.  
 War, Last French and Indian, 209-18.  
 War, Old French and Indian, 206-9.  
 War of 1812, 268.  
 War of the Rebellion, 296-373.  
 War, Queen Anne's, 159.  
 War, Revolutionary, 225-245; list of men enlisted *for the war*, 334; first three-years men, 334.  
 Waranoco, 36.  
 Waranokes, 21.  
 Ward, Dennis, 270.  
 Ward, Hiram, 270, 275.  
 Ward, Lemuel, 235.  
 Ward, Nehemiah, 234.  
 Ward, Oliver, 268-70, 287.  
 Warding Rock, 17, 139, 153, 164.  
 Ware, 10.  
 Ware river, 32, 35.  
 Warner, Daniel, 66.  
 Warner, Eleazar, 66, 185, 200.  
 Warner, Ichabod, 233.  
 Warner, John, 51, 52, 55, 59, 63, 64, 65, 102, 145.  
 Warner, John, Jr., 65.  
 Warner, Joseph, 65.  
 Warner, Joseph, 209.  
 Warner, Mark, 65.  
 Warner, Nathaniel, 63, 65.  
 Warner, Phinehas, 209.  
 Warner, Samuel, 53, 55, 59, 63, 65, 67, 69, 108.  
 Warner, Lieut. Samuel, 233.  
 Warner, William, 229.  
 Warren, 9, 62, 182.  
 Warren, Jabez, 228.  
 Warriner, James, 140, 153.  
 Warriner, Dr. M. A., 291.  
 Washakums, the, 22, 43, 49, 114, 131.  
 Washburn, Bethuel, 227, 232.  
 Washburn, Ebenezer, 231.  
 Washburn, James, 227, 228, 231, 236.  
 Washburn, Peter, 227, 228, 236.  
 Wassamegin (Massasoit), 28, 41, 43, 44, 45, 46; death of, 47.  
 Waterman, Theoph., 229, 231.  
 Waterman, West, 231.  
 Watson, Daniel, 234, 236.  
 Watson, David, 227, 228, 232.  
 Watson, Capt. Dudley, 187.  
 Watson, Eli, 242.  
 Watson, Rev. E. R., 285.  
 Watson, Jesse, 243.  
 Watson, John, 247, 248, 253, 254.  
 Watson, John, Jr., 248, 260.  
 Watson, Samuel, 227, 228.  
 Watson, William, 202, 214.  
 Watson, William, Jr., 227, 228, 231, 248.  
 Watt, John, 216.  
 Wattallooweken, 31, 41.  
 Wattanummon, 184.  
 Wattasakomponin, 114.  
 Watts, Capt. Thomas, 101.  
 Wawanweijagtuck, 140.  
 Wawhilam, 37.  
 Wayt, Capt., 109.  
 Weaving, 267.  
 Wecobauge pond, 53, 54.  
 Wedge, David, 193, 195.  
 Wedge, Thomas, 235, 240, 241.  
 Weeks, Ammiel, 204, 233, 248, 253, 254.  
 Weeks, Rev. Geo. W., 284.  
 Weeks, Thomas, 231.  
 Weeks, Thos., 211, 218.  
 Weetamoo, 46, 100, 111.  
 Wekabaug pond, 15, 60, 95, 96.  
 Wekapauke, 26.  
 Welch, Rev. —, 252.  
 Wellington, Benj., 227, 228.  
 Wenimisset, 32, 92, 96.  
 Wenimisset brook, 33, 102.  
 Wequamps, 110.  
 Wesson, Lieut. James, 219.  
 West Brookfield, 10, 141, 189.  
 Western, incorporated, 9, 182, 202.  
 Westfield, 108, 125, 133, 142, 147.  
 Wetherbee, Charles, 228.  
 Wetherbee, Daniel, 266.  
 Wetherbee, Isaac, 241.  
 Wetherbee, Jonathan, 267.  
 Wetherbee, Shadrack, 241.  
 Whately, 104, 108.  
 Wheaton, Rev. Laban, 258.  
 Wheeler, Amos, 242.  
 Wheeler, Ephraim, 233.  
 Wheeler, Jesse, 233.  
 Wheeler, Samuel, 157, 158, 195.  
 Wheeler, Thomas, 234.  
 Wheeler, Capt. Thomas, 79; order of Council to, 79-80; his Narrative, 80-89; wounded, 82; return home, 89, 92; place of the Indian ambush of, 92-8; his defeat the turning point of King Philip's War, 98.  
 Wheeler, Thomas, Jr., 81; wounded, 82, 88, 89, 92.  
 Wheelwrights, 266.  
 Whetstone, John, 219.  
 Whipple, Capt. John, 119, 121.  
 Whiston, Samuel, 218.  
 White, Abner, 232.  
 White, Asa, 229.  
 White, Cornelius, 212.  
 White, Henry, 209, 211.  
 White, Isaac, 209.  
 White, Capt. John, 218.

- White, Sergt. John, 171, 175; killed, 176; heirs of, 195.  
 White, Josiah, 218.  
 White, Samuel, 216, 217, 218.  
 White, Samuel, 244.  
 White, William, 231, 235.  
 Whitefield, Rev. George, preached in Brookfield, 202.  
 Whitefield Rock, 17.  
 Whiting, Rev. Lyman, D.D., 290.  
 Whiting, Nymphas, 270.  
 Whitmore, Elisha, 242.  
 Whitney, Benjamin, 67.  
 Whitney, Daniel, Jr., 270.  
 Whitney, Eleazar, 235.  
 Whitney, Gershom, 235.  
 Whitney, Gershom, Jr., 235.  
 Whitney, Hezekiah, 235.  
 Whitney, Israel, 235.  
 Whitney, Nathan, 230, 231, 232, 236.  
 Whitney, Silas, 243.  
 Whortleberry hill, 16, 61.  
 Wiers, Indian, 24, 32.  
 Wigglesworth, Rev. Michael, 66.  
 Wigwam brook, 15.  
 Wigwam hill, 16.  
 Wilder, George, 268.  
 Wilder, Solomon, 230, 231, 233.  
 Wilder, Rev. S. P., 281.  
 Willard, Aaron, 229.  
 Willard, Rev. Joseph, killed, 203.  
 Willard, Josiah, 233.  
 Willard, Col. Samuel, 208.  
 Willard, Maj. Simon, 44, 84, 86, 88, 91, 101, 103, 205, 108, 121, 122; death of, 91.  
 Williams, Col. Eph., 211.  
 Williams, John, 211.  
 Williams, John, 65.  
 Williams, Rev. John, letter of, 163, 166, 185.  
 Williams, Roger, 72, 73.  
 Williams, Lieut. Samuel, 171, 173, 175, 195, 205.  
 Williams, Sergt. —, 118.  
 Willington, Richard, 236.  
 Willis, Aza, 229, 231.  
 Willis, Caleb, 235, 241.  
 Willis, Jona., 231, 235, 241.  
 Willis, Jona., 244.  
 Williston, Gad, 226, 236.  
 Williston, Joseph, 289.  
 Williston, Will, 171.  
 Willymachen, 77, 78.  
 Wilson, Rev. Geo. H., 286.  
 Wilson, Capt. Joseph, 210.  
 Wilson, Thomas, 53, 55, 59, 63, 67, 69, 83.  
 Winslow, Joshua, 250.  
 Winslow, Gen. Josiah, 111.  
 Winslow, Leonard, 268.  
 Winter, John, 228, 231.  
 Winter, Joshua, 234.  
 Winthrop's Journal, 35, 38, 39.  
 Wisdom, Henry, 217.  
 Witt, Abner, 228, 231, 240, 241.  
 Witt, David, 214.  
 Witt, Capt. Ebenezer, 202, 241, 227, 248, 249, 251, 253, 254.  
 Witt, Elias, 235.  
 Witt, John, 214; Ens., 218, 233, 248, 253, 254.  
 Witt, Jonathan, 235.  
 Witt, Joseph, 211, 248.  
 Witt, Josiah, 256.  
 Witt, Lewis, 241.  
 Witt, Scipio, 242, 243, 245.  
 Witt, William, 248, 251.  
 Witter, Dr. W. F., 291.  
 Wollock, Emory, 227.  
 Wolves, 69, 201, 202.  
 Women's Schools, 200.  
 Wood, Benj., 211, 229.  
 Wood, Eli, 232, 235.  
 Wood, Isaac, 217; Lieut., 211.  
 Wood, Jacob, 218.  
 Wood, Jacob, 200, 201, 203, 210, 211.  
 Wood, James, 235.  
 Wood, John, 229, 232.  
 Wood, Joseph, 211, 215, 232, 235.  
 Wood, Josiah, 198, 201, 204, 205, 211.  
 Wood, Josiah, 231.  
 Wood, Nathaniel, 183.  
 Wood, Thomas, 30, 242.  
 Wood, Thomas, 226, 229, 232, 235.  
 Woodbury, Capt., farm, 34, 95.  
 Woodbury, Ezekiel, 211.  
 Woodbury, Jeremiah, 213, 216, 222.  
 Wood Feeding, 193.  
 Woodlands, 20.  
 Woods, Benj., Sen. and Jr., 250.  
 Woods, Eleazar, 228, 231.  
 Woods, James, 14.  
 Woods, John, Sen., 121.  
 Woods, Moses, 232.  
 Woodstock, Ct., 153, 162.  
 Woolcott, Dinah, 182.  
 Woolcott, John, 232, 247.  
 Woolcott, Capt. John, 211, 214, 215, 218, 226, 229.  
 Woolcott, John, Sen., 138; land grant to, 138, 140; death of, 142.  
 Woolcott, John, Jr., 12, 137, 138, 145, 155, 161, 167, 171; his son John taken, 172, 173, 175, 189, 195, 197, 198; his son enlisted, 204, 205.  
 Woolcott, Joseph, 137, 138, 145, 146; Indian assault on, 146; wife killed, 146, 147, 175.  
 Woolcott, Nathaniel, 210; Capt., 214, 218, 224, 254.  
 Woolcott, Oliver, 211, 214.  
 Woolcott, Solomon, 230, 231.  
 Woolcott, Timothy, 229, 231, 235.  
 Woolcott place, 138.  
 Woolen factory, 13, 14.  
 Woolen-mill, 12.  
 Wottowon, 37.  
 Wright, Abigail, tailoress, 267.



- Wright, Capt. Benjamin, 172.  
 Wright, Ebenezer, 233.  
 Wright, Edward, 248.  
 Wright, Ithamar, 215, 226; Capt., 229, 232, 223, 234.  
 Wright, Capt. John, 210.  
 Wright, John, 235.  
 Wright, Dr. L., 291.  
 Wright, Obadiah, 201, 211, 218, 221, 236.  
 Wright, Lieut., and Capt. Samuel, 204; Journal, 204-205, 205.  
 Wright, Simeon, 209.  
 Wright, William, 213, 214.  
 Wright, William, 248.  
 Wullamanick, 53, 55.  
 Wullamammanuck, 54.  
 Wyman, Daniel, 216.  
 Wyman, Jona., 237.  
 Yank-ups, 70.  
 Young, Henry, 83, 92, 97.  
 Young, Robert, executed for felony and rape, 241.  
 Young, Thomas, 242.  
 Younglove, James, 66.  
 Younglove, John, 55, 56, 59, 63, 66, 68, 69, 102, 137, 160.  
 Younglove, John, Jr., 66, 160.













